QUEEN ELIZABETH's

PROGRESSES,

PUBLIC PROCESSIONS, &c.

IN TWO VOLUMES;

ADORNED WITH XLV PLATES.

VOLUME II.

~~420. f~~

> “ The ſplendor and magnificence of **Elizabeth**'s reign is no where more ſtrongly “ painted than in theſe little Diaries of ſome of her Summer Excurſions to the “ Houſes of her Nobility; nor could a more acceptable preſent be given to “ the World, than a republication of a ſelect number of ſuch details as this of “ the Entertainment at Elvetham, that at Killingworth, &c. &c. which ſo “ ſtrongly mark the ſpirit of the times, and preſent us with ſcenes ſo very re- “ mote from modern manners.”
>
> **Percy**'s Reliques of Antient Engliſh Poetry, vol. III. p. 64.

Ὣς ΚΕΙΝΗ περὶ κῆρε τετίμηταί τε, καὶ ἐστὶν,
Ἐκ λαῶν, οἵ μίν ῥα, θεὸν ὣς, εἰσορόωντες,
Δειδέχαται μύθοισιν ὅτε στείχησ᾽ ἀνὰ ἄστυ.

Odyſſ. vii. 69.

When through the ſtreet ſhe gracious deigns to move,
(The publick wonder, and the publick love)
The tongues of all with tranſport ſound her praiſe,
The eyes of all, as on a goddeſs, gaze.

Pope's Odyſſey, ver. 90.

~~Gal. 5 F f~~

THE PROGRESSES, AND PUBLIC PROCESSIONS, OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

AMONG WHICH ARE INTERSPERSED,
OTHER SOLEMNITIES, PUBLIC EXPENDITURES, AND REMARKABLE EVENTS,
DURING THE REIGN OF THAT ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCESS.

NOW FIRST PRINTED FROM ORIGINAL MSS. OF THE TIMES;
OR COLLECTED FROM SCARCE PAMPHLETS, &c.

ILLUSTRATED WITH HISTORICAL NOTES,
BY JOHN NICHOLS, F. S. A. EDINB. and PERTH.

VOLUME II.

PRINTED BY AND FOR THE EDITOR,
PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.
M·DCC LXXXVIII.

4

THE
PROGRESSES,
AND
PUBLIC PROCESSIONS,
OF
QUEEN ELIZABETH.

AMONG WHICH ARE INTERSPERSED
OTHER SOLEMNITIES, PUBLIC EXPENDITURES, AND REMARKABLE EVENTS,
DURING THE REIGN OF THAT ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCESS.

NOW FIRST PRINTED FROM ORIGINAL MSS. OF THE TIMES;
OR COLLECTED FROM SCARCE PAMPHLETS, &c.

ILLUSTRATED WITH HISTORICAL NOTES,
BY JOHN NICHOLS, F.S.A. Edinb. and Perth.

VOLUME II.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

PRINTED BY AND FOR THE EDITOR,
PRINTER TO THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.
MDCCLXXXVIII.

CONTENTS OF THE SECOND VOLUME.

1577 Gorhambury,
1578 Norfolk and Suffolk, — B—D; p. 1—15.
Audley End, — H—K; p. i—iv; 1—66.
Norwich, &c.
Oſterley, &c.
1579 Compotus in Scaccario, &c.
1581 Shews at the Tilt Yard,
Entertainment at Antwerp,
Iſlington, — B—E e; *E e 2—5;
1582 King of Denmark inveſted with the Garter, — E e 2—G g; G g 3;
The Queen at Richmond, — H h; p. 1—202;
Sumptuary Law, Caution againſt the Plague, — *203—*208; 203—
1583 Sheriff of London drunk to, Shooting Match, — 220; *221—*224;
Palatine of Siradia's Viſit, — 221—232.
1584 Love of the Londoners,
King of France inveſted with the Garter,
1585 Entertainment of the Dutch Deputies,
1586 The Queen's Proceſſion to the Parliament,
Daniſh Ambaſſador entertained at Greenwich,
New Windſor, Sir Philip Sidney, &c.
1587 Dutcheſs of Somerſet's Jewels, — B—F; p. 1—32.
1588 Tilbury Fort, — A—E; p. i—iv. 1—31.
Spark of Good-will,
Queen at St. Paul's, and at the Parliament, &c. — F—L; p. 33—70.
1591 Theobalds, &c. — B; p. 1—7.
Cowdrey, — B; p. 1—7.
Elvetham, — B—E; p. 1—28.
1592 Biſſam, Oxford, &c. — B—G; p. 1—42.
1593 Pleaſant Conceit,
Extract from Cary's Memoirs, — B, C; p. 1—12.
1594 Theobalds, B; p. 1—4; Large Pedigree N° I; C, D; p. 5—12.
Geſta Grayorum, — B—L; p. 1—74.
1595 E. of Eſſex's Device, — B; p. 1—8.
1596 Landgrave of Heſſen,
Henry IV. of France inveſted with the Garter, — B—F; p. 1—39.
1597 Queen's Proceſſion to Weſtminſter Abbey,
Embaſſadors from Poland and Denmark,
1598 The Queen at Greenwich, — B—B 5, B 6; p. 1—8, *9—*12.
Lord Burleigh's Funeral and Hoſpital,

1599 Fortunate Farewell to the Earl of Eſſex, — C, C, D; p. 9—22.
1600 The Queen at Lord Herbert's Wedding, — B, B 2; p. 1—4.
Voyage of Mary de Medicis,
Barbary Ambaſſador, Whitgift's Hoſpital, — A, B; p. 1—12.
1601 Queen's Progreſs into Hampſhire, &c. — B 3, C—E; p. 5—28.
1602 Queen's Sickneſs and Death, Letters, &c.
Her Palaces deſcribed,
Her Character, A—H; p. i—iv. 1—52.
Queen's Plate and Jewels, — B—H; p. 1—52; *53—*56.
—— Wardrobe, — — I, K; p. 53—63.
Poetical New Year's Gifts, &c. — — B—D; p. 1—18.
Roll of New Year's Gifts, 1577-8,
Roll of New Year's Gifts, 1588-9, L—O; Q 3; P—R; p. 65—92; *93, *94; 93—118.

LIST OF THE PLATES IN VOLUME II.

18. Standen Houſe, 1578; Page 6.
19. Long Melford, ib. 10.
20. Audley End (Plate of Arms), 1578; 1.
21. Bynneman's Phœnix, (on Letter Preſs) ib. 66.
22. ——— Royal Arms, Norwich, ib. (on Letter Preſs) p. 44; 1585, p. *224; and TITLES.
23. ——— Stag, (on Letter Preſs) ib. 45.
24. The Queen's Fans, ib. 53. 106.
25. Q. Elizabeth's Lodge, Iſlington, 1581; 200.
26. Canonbury Houſe, ib. ib.
27. Churchyard's Arms, (on Letter Preſs) 1588; 33.
28. E. of Hertford's Arms, (on Letter Preſs) 1591; 1.
29. Elvetham, ib. two plates; one on Letter-preſs, p. 4; the other p. 25.
30. View of Theobalds, (on Letter Preſs) 1594; 5.
31. Smaller View of Theobalds, (on Letter Preſs) ib. ib.
32. Plate of Cecil Pedigrees, ib. 7.
33. A ſecond plate of Ditto, ib. 8.
34. Arms of Cecil, (on Letter Preſs) ib. ib.
35. Lord Burghley's Monument, 1598; *10.
36. ——— Hoſpital at Stamford, ib. *12.
37. ——— Plan of Ditto, ib. ib.
38. View of Whitgift's Hoſpital, 1600; 12.
39. Portraits of the Queen and Whitgift, ib. ib.
40. Witneſſes to his Foundation Gift, ib. ib.
41. Holland Houſe, 1601; 21.
42. Salt-cellars and Knife; New Year's Gifts, 29.
43. Autographs, Queen's Plate, &c. (on Letter Preſs) 40.
44. Ditto, ib. (on Letter Preſs) 80. 92.
45. Ditto, ib. (on Letter Preſs) 112. 116. 118.

◆

Expences of the Queen's Viſit to Sir Nicholas Bacon, at Gorhambury.

THE charges expended at Gorhambury, by reaſon of her Majeſty's coming thither on Saturday the 18th of May, 1577, before ſupper, and continuing until Wedneſday after dinner following, warranted by a Book of Particulars *:

	£.	*s.*	*d.*
Pantry and Paſtry. Firſt for Wheat in the Pantry and Paſtry	47	12	6
Buttery. Item in Beer and Ale	24	16	8
Cellar. Item in Wine of all Kinds	57	5	8
Ewery and Chaundry. Item in Cotton Lights, and in Quarnirs †, Torches, and Mortroſes ‡	15	18	9
Kitchen. Item in Beef 8 Oxen, 31*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* In Mutton 60 Carcaſes, 27*l.* In Veals 18 Carcaſes, 9*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* In Lambs 34 Carcaſes, 7*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* In Kids, to 50*s.*	77	15	2
Achates § in Fowls. Item Capons of all kinds 206, 16*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* Pullets of all Kinds, 21*s.* Chickens 31 dozen and 8, 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Geeſe 10 dozen, 6*l.* 12*s.* Herons 12 dozen and 8, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Bitterns 8 dozen and 10, 17*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* Ducklings 12 dozen, 3*l.* 13*s.* Pigeons 19 dozen and 7, 42*s.* 10*d.* Birds of the Weſt 18 dozen and 7, 18*s.* 7*d.* Godwittes 2 dozen, 4*l.* Dotterds 14, 9*s.* 4*d.* Shovelers 13, 43*s.* 4*d.* Pheaſants 2 dozen and 5, 3*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Partridges 14, 11*s.* 8*d* Quails 16 dozen and 9, 8*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Maychicks 17 dozen, 3*l.* 8*s.* Malards 23, 15*s.* 4*d.* Teals 12, 4*s.* Larks 3 dozen and 9, 2*s.* 6*d.* Curlews 3, 4*s.* Knots 1 dozen, 4*s.*	105	7	11
Achates in Fiſh. Item for Sea Fiſh of all Kinds, 23*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* For Freſh Water Fiſh of all Kinds, 13*l.* 0*s* 8*d.*	36	18	6
Achates, viz. In Gammons of Bacon, baked and boiled, 30*s.* Dried Tongues 24, 16*s.* Pigs 26, 37*s.* Bacon 2 Flitches, 11*s.* Neats Tongues, 8*s.* Sheeps Tongues, 6*d.* Cows Udders, 12*d.*			

---

* From a MS. in the Britiſh Muſeum. Bibl. Birch 4109.

† Q. a light of a certain weight.

‡ *Mortar*, *morteir*, a lamp or torch.

§ *Cates*, dainties. *Achetour* a caterer. Gloſſ. to Tyrrwhit's Chaucer. *Achets* in Scotland ſtill ſignifies little diſhes.

	£.	s.	d.
Calves Feet, 2*s.* Hares, 16*d.* Rabbits 61 dozen and 9, 7*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* Butter, 8*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* Eggs, 57*s.* Cream, 50*s.* 8*d.* Milk, 6*d.* Fnce *, 33*s.* 9*d.* —— ——	28	12	11
Saltery. Item in Vinegar and Verjuice — —	3	12	0
Spicery. Item in Spice of all ſorts — —	27	6	1¼
Confectionary. Item in Banquetting Stuff — —	19	0	6
Woodyard. Item in Wood — — —	8	1	8
Colehouſe. Item in Coles — — —	16	0	0
Neceſſaries, Herbs, Flowers, and Artichokes. Item in Neceſſaries, 18*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* In Herbs, Flowers, and Artichokes, 6*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*	25	1	7
Rewards. Item in Rewards for Preſents, 19*l.* 16*s.* In Rewards for Officers of the Queen, 12*l.* 5*s.* — —	22	1	0
Carriage. Item in Carriages from London to Gorhambury, and from Gorhambury back again to London —	10	0	0
Item to an Upholſterer for things hired — —	1	15	8
Item to them of the Rach * — — —	20	0	0
Item to the Cooks of London for their Wages —	12	0	0
Item to Labourers for their Wages —— ——	1	8	8
Item for feeding of Fowl —— — —	0	6	0
Item for alteration of things beſides the Stuff — —	7	10	0
Item for Loſs of Pewter, 6*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* For Loſs in Napery, 50*s.* 6*d.*	8	16	0
Summa totalis of all Expences, beſides a Cup preſented to the Queens Majeſty, — — — —	577	6	7¼
Beſides 25 Bucks and 2 Stags.			

THE manor of Gorhambury was part of the antient revenue of the church of St. Albans, near which it lies. On the diſſolution of the monaſtery, it was granted to Ralph Rowlet, Eſq; afterwards knighted, and by him conveyed to Sir Nicholas Bacon †, who, charmed with the pleaſant ſituation, built here a neat and elegant houſe, adorned with fine gardens, which in thoſe days made it very famous. Over the entrance into the hall were theſe lines ‡:

his son and

Hæc cum perfecit Nicholaus tecta Baconus
  Elizabeth regni luſtra fuere duo.
Factus eques magni Cuſtos fuit ipſe Sigilli:
  Gloria ſit ſoli tota tributa Deo.
    Mediocria firma.

---

* Sic MS.

† Chauncy's Hertfordſhire, p. 464.

‡ Hiſtory of Engliſh Improvements in Architecture, Gardening, &c. MS. quoted in Biogr. Brit. Art. N. BACON.

This houſe Nicholas Bacon finiſhed
When Elizabeth had ten years ruled,
Who made him Knight and Keeper of her Seal:
Firm is the middle ſtate.

Over a gate leading into the orchard, which had a garden on one ſide and a wilderneſs on the other, under the ſtatue of Orpheus, ſtood theſe verſes:

Horrida nuper eram aſpectu latebræque ferarum,
Ruricolis tantum numinibuſque locus.
Edomitor fauſtò huc dum forte ſupervenit Orpheus
Ulterius qui me non ſinit eſſe rudem;
Convocat, avulſis virgulta virentia truncis,
Et ſedem quæ vel Diis placuiſſe poteſt.
Sicque mei cultor, ſic eſt mihi cultus et Orpheus:
Floreat O noſter cultus amorque diu.

Of yore how frightful did this place appear,
Here howl'd wild beaſts, and ſatyrs frolick'd here,
When luckily for me this Orpheus came,
Whoſe heav'nly art has ſmooth'd my rugged frame,
For wither'd ſtocks, gave theſe fair ſpreading trees,
And rais'd a ſhade that deities might pleaſe.
Labours like his my Orpheus here employ,
O may we both each other long enjoy.

In the orchard was a little banquetting-houſe, adorned with great curioſity, having the liberal arts beautifully depicted on its walls; over them the pictures of ſuch learned men as had excelled in each; and under them, verſes expreſſive of the benefits derived from the ſtudy of them. The verſes, and the names of thoſe whoſe pictures were there placed, follow:

GRAMMAR.

Lex ſum ſermonis linguarum regula certa,
Qui me non didicit cætera nulla petat.
O'er ſpeech I rule, all tongues my laws reſtrain,
Who knows not me ſeeks other arts in vain.

DONATUS, LILLY, SERVIUS, and PRISCIAN.

ARITHMETIC.

Ingenium exacuo, numerorum arcana recludo,
Qui numeros didicit quid didiciſſe nequit.

The wit to ſharpen, I my ſecrets hide,
Theſe once explor'd, you'll ſoon know all beſide.
STIFELIUS, BUDÆUS, PYTHAGORAS.

LOGIC.

Divido multiplices, res explanoque latentes
Vera exquiro, falſa arguo, cuncta probo.
I ſep'rate things perplex'd, all clouds remove,
Truth I ſearch out, ſhew error, all things prove.
ARISTOTLE, RODOLPH, PORPHYRY, SETON,

MUSIC.

Mitigo mœrores, et acerbas lenio curas,
Geſtiat ut placidis mens hilarata ſonis.
Sorrow I ſooth, relieve the troubled mind,
And by ſweet ſounds exhilarate mankind.
ARION, TERPANDER, ORPHEUS.

RHETORIC.

Me duce ſplendeſcit, gratis prudentia verbis
Jamque ornata nitet quæ fuit ante rudis.
By me the force of wiſdom is diſplay'd,
And ſenſe ſhines moſt when in my robes array'd.
CICERO, ISOCRATES, DEMOSTHENES, QUINTILIAN.

GEOMETRY.

Corpora deſcribo rerum et quo ſingula pacto
Apte ſunt formis appropriata ſuis.
What bodies are and all their forms I ſhew,
The bounds of each, and their proportions too.
ARCHIMIDES, EUCLID, STRABO, APOLLONIUS.

ASTROLOGY.

Aſtrorum luſtrans curſus vireſque potentes,
Elicio miris fata futura modis.
I mark the motions of the ſtarry train,
And what thoſe motions mean, I too explain.
REGIOMONTANUS, HALY, COPERNICUS, PTOLOMY.

The manor, together with this fine ſeat, belongs now to Harbottle viſcount Grimſton of the kingdom of Ireland, whoſe anceſtor Sir Harbottle Grimſton purchaſed it of the heir of Sir Thomas Meautys, ſecretary to Francis lord Verulam.

FINIS.

The QUEEN's PROGRESS, 1578.

THIS ſummer the Queen took her progreſs into Suffolk and Norfolk. But firſt in the month of May ſhe took her pleaſure abroad to the lord Compton's[1] houſe at Totenham; and thence to the lord treaſurer's at Theobald's, where ſhe tarried three or four days. From thence ſhe went to Mr. Barret's houſe[2], but where that was, I cannot aſſign; ſomewhat, as it ſeems, in the way to Wanſted[3], in Waltham Foreſt, which was the earl of Leiceſter's ſeat, where ſhe continued five or ſix days. In July we find her at Hunſdon; and the lord treaſurer now at his houſe at Theobalds, where he had entertained her Majeſty a month or two before. And thence he wrote to Mr. Randolph, chamberlain of the exchequer, and maſter of the poſts, ſometime ambaſſador to Ruſſia and Scotland, to ſignify to him, that ſhe would have the ambaſſador of Scotland to come to Hunſdon on the Thurſday, and the next day to Mr. Sadleir's houſe[1] in Hertfordſhire, where ſhe would be. And that, conſidering the highway from London was by his houſe there at Theobalds, and

---

[1] Henry Compton lord Compton (of whom ſee under the year 1572, p. 25.) died 32 Elizabeth; having married, 1ſt, Frances daughter of Francis earl of Huntingdon; 2d, Anne daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe. His eldeſt ſon William by his firſt wife was created earl of Northampton, 16 James I. Dugd. Bar. II. 402. Norden, p. 41. ſays of Tottenham, " At this place, lord Compton hath a proper ancient houſe;" and afterwards, " *Mockings*, called the manor of *Mock-*" *ings*, an auncient houſe of the lord Compton's, moated about."

The manor is now the property of James Townſend eſq. by marriage with the heireſs of Henry Hare, late baron Colrane. The houſe ſtands on the ſouth ſide of a lane, commonly called *Marſh-Lane*, on the eaſt ſide of the London road, nearly oppoſite the 5th mile ſtone. It bears no marks of antiquity, except being ſtill moated round, and is let with a farm of about 120 acres, to Mr. Payne, tripe-ſeller of London. R. G. Oct. 10, 1786.

[2] This was at *Bell-houſe* in *Alveley* pariſh in Eſſex, the ſeat of the late lord Dacre, then of *Edward Barret*, eſquire, who was high ſheriff of that county 1571, and died 1580. Morant's Eſſex, vol. I. p. 79.

[3] Robert Dudley, the great earl of Leiceſter, purchaſed Wanſted Houſe of Robert lord Riche, 1577, made it his reſidence, and much improved it. Ibid. 30.

---

[1] Ralph Sadleir was born at Hackney[*], and was, as the epitaph on his monument expreſſes it, "a meane gentilman of name by his birthe-righte; yet in his tyme ſo rewarded was he, and eke of banerett had the degree for ſervice done, which was due to doe, firſt to God, nexte to his prince and contree, which oughte to move all ſuche as are borne ſo to ſpende their time, as God will them grace in carefullneſs and ſtrife who may do beſt."

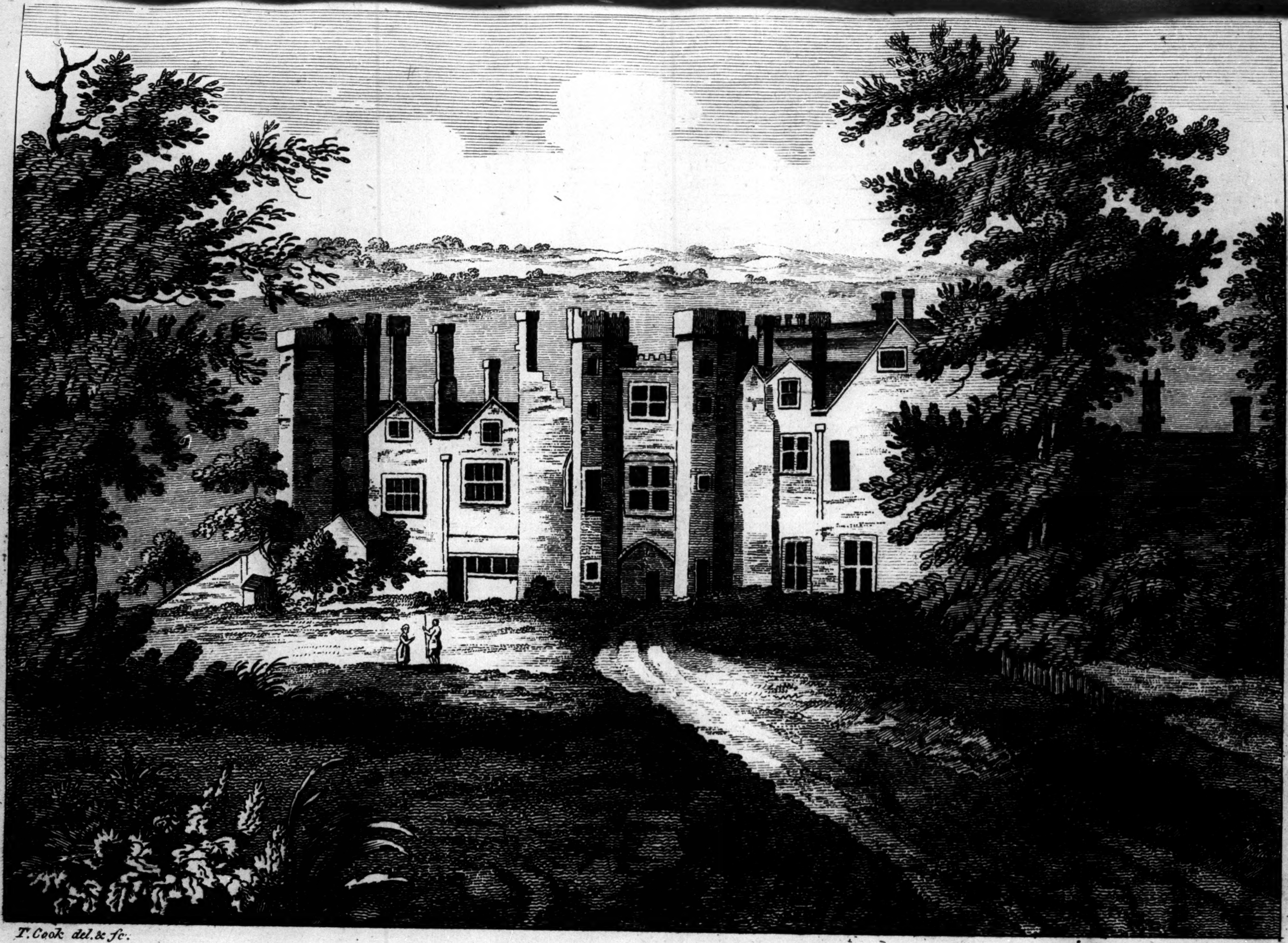
Another epitaph there ſays, "This worthie knighte in his youthe was broughte "up with Thomas Cromwell, afterwards lorde Cromwell; and when he came to "man's eſtate, he became his ſecretarie, by means whereof he did write manie things "touchinge matters of ſtate, and by that meanes he in continuance of time was "knowen to kinge Henrie VIII. who conceaving a good opinion of him, as a man "meete to ſerve him, tooke him from the lord Cromwell about the 26th yeare of "his raigne into his ſervice, and about the 30th yeare of his raigne made him one "of his principall ſecretaries: that kinge did moſte imploye him in ſervice towarde "Scotlande, whether he ſente him in diveres and ſondrie journies, bothe in warre "and peace, in which ſervice he behaved himſelf with ſuche diligence and fidelite, "that he ever came home in the kinge's favor, and not unrewarded. He was of "the privye counſell with kinge Henry the 8, with kinge Edwarde the 6, and with "queene Elizabeth, which from his firſte callinge to that dignitie to the time of his "deathe was about 50 years. In the fyrſte yeare of kinge Edwarde the 6 he was "made knighte banerett at Muſkelborowe fielde, and in the 10 yeare of quene "Elizabeth he was made chancellor of the duchie of Lancaſter, in which office "he continued till his deathe. He was a diligent and truſtye ſervante to his prince, "and faythfull to the ſtate, and beloved in his contrie. He died in the 80 yeare "of his age, anno Dñi 1587, and in the 29 yeare of quene Elizabeth, and is here "buried."

Henry VIII. made him one of his executors, leaving him 200 pounds, having before given him the manor of Standon by Ware, which had remained in the crown ever ſince the death of Richard duke of York, father of Edward IV. He was at the battle of Muſſelburgh, under the protector Somerſet, 1 Edward VI. as treaſurer to the army, and gained ſo much honour there, "by his great diligence in bringing the ſcattered troops in order and ready forwardneſs in the fray[†]," that he was, with Sir Francis Bryan and Sir Ralph Vane, made a knight banneret, theſe being the laſt who received that honour in England. Q. Elizabeth made him chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaſter, a. r. 10. He died in the 80th year of his age, 1587,

[*] Fuller's Worthies.

[†] Holinſhed.

leaving



T. Cook del. & sc.

STANDEN HOUSE.

and that they muſt have a reſting place for dinner-time, he prayed Randolph, in his name, to make that ambaſſador an offer to dine with him there. Where alſo he [the treaſurer] ſhould be the

---

leaving 3 ſons and 4 daughters, and was buried on the ſouth ſide of the chancel at Standon, where he has a very handſome monument with his figure in armour, his ſeven children, 3 ſons and 4 daughters kneeling below, and three inſcriptions in Latin verſe, and Engliſh verſe and proſe, as above given.

The Latin Inſcription is as follows:

Radulphus Sadleir titulum ſortitus equeſtrem
Principibus tribus arcanis a cenſibus unus,
Auſpiciis ſum Cromwelli deductus in aulam
Henrici octavi, quem ſecretarius omni
Officio colui, regique gregique fidelis.
Vexillarum equitem me Muſſulburgia vidit,
Edwardus ſextus Scotiam cum frangeret armis.
Ducatu Lancaſtrenſi ſublime tribunal
Cancellarius aſcendi, quod pondus honoris
Elizabethæ meæ poſuit diadema ſenectæ.
Expleſſet natura ſuas & gloria partes,
Maturus facili decerpor ab arbore fructus.

At the foot of the tomb ſtands the pole of the king of Scots ſtandard, which he took at Muſſelburgh *. It is 26 feet long, including about 6 feet broken off from the point, and is banded all round with iron.

On the north ſide of the Chancel is a ſimilar Monument of Sir Ralph's ſon and his lady, with this Inſcription:

D. O. M.
ET
Memoriæ THOMÆ SADLERI
equitis aurati.

Hic ſitus obdormit Chriſto, Chriſtoque reſurget,
Thomas Sadlerus, ſtemmate clarus eques,
Quo micuere ſimul bonitas, prudentia, candor,
Cum probitate pudor, cum pietate fides.
Hæc illum decorant, hæc ſunt monumenta ſepulchro,
Qui tumulo decus eſt ut fuit ante ſuis.
Attamen hoc ponit monumentum filius illi
Ut conſtet pietas officioſa patri.

* Weever, 594. Salmon, 237, 238. Chauncey, 218. 221.

the gladder to ſee him, and he have the opportunity to ſee his houſe, according as he had ſaid he had a deſire to ſee. [For a fame went of my lord's ſplendid buildings here.] ' Though there ' were

Below:

" Here reſteth in aſſured hope of Reſurrection in Chriſt, Sir Thomas Sadleir, of Standon, knighte, ſonne and heire of the right honorable Sir Rafe Sadleir, knighte banneret, privie counſellour to three princes of this land; which Sir Thomas lived in honorable reputation for his learning and all other virtues; and as he lived, he ended his life moſt chriſtianly, leaving Rafe and Gertrude his children by his wife Gertrude, daughter of Robert Marckham, of Cottham, in the county of Nottingham, eſq; to whoſe memorie Rafe his ſorrowful ſonne in dutiful affection erected this monument, as his laſt dutie. He departed this world the 5th day of Januarie, M.DC.VI."

He married the eldeſt daughter of Sir Edward Coke, for whom there is this inſcription on a blue marble tablet in the wall of the Veſtry:

Here lieth the body of Anne Coke,
eldeſt daughter of Sir Edward
Coke, knight, lord chief juſtice
of the Common Pleas, by his firſt
and beſt wife Bridget Paſton,
daughter and heir of John Paſton,
of Norfolk, eſq; At the age of 15 ſhe
was married in 1601 to Ralfe
Sadlier of Standon, in Hartfordſhire,
eſq; She lived his wife
59 years and odd months. She ſurvived
him, and here lies in an aſſured
hope of a joyful reſurrection.
For I know that my Redeemer liveth, &c. &c.

The manor-houſe which Sir Ralph built at Standon on the ſite of the old one is ſtill remaining, with his initials over the hall-door in wooden ſpandrils, and over a ſtone porch in the right hand corner of the court, R. S. with a lion rampant ſiniſter parted per feſs in a field Erm. *, and the date 1546 twice. The houſe is built of brick, a model on a ſmall ſcale of the great manſions of that time, and forms a quadrangle about 25 by 32 feet, entered by a gate ſided by two octagon embattled

---

* O. a lion rampant parted per feſſe Az. and G. *Sadleir*. Motto, *Servire Deo ſapere*.

towers,

'were nothing, as that lord modeſtly told him, worth his deſire, 'conſidering his foreign travels; although percaſe, added he, 'you may ſee as much to content you as in Muſcovia, [that bar-

'barous

towers, and one more at the N. end of the front. On the ſouth ſide is an oriel window to the hall; but moſt of the other windows have been ſaſhed. On the north ſide is a gallery, over the kitchen; in one of the rooms were rondeaux of royal heads painted on the wall, and in the kitchen an old preſs carved with Roman buſts in rondeaux. The chapel was not to be diſtinguiſhed but by tradition. In the garret floor was found a ſingular trap-door, opening to a matted well-like place. Such an one is at Hever caſtle in Kent. There was a ſecond quadrangle of offices, moſtly pulled down to repair farms. On the north ſide was the garden, ſurrounded by a brick wall, in which is a pointed gateway. A brick octagon pigeon-houſe remains on the ſouth ſide, and at a diſtance a brick bridge of one arch over the river Rib. The ſituation is beautiful and pictureſque, in the bottom of an amphitheatre of wood and corn-fields This houſe is now the property of Thomas Plummer, eſquire, and was leaſed 1776 to one Longchat, to fit it up as a hunting-inn; which has not anſwered, and the whole is now ſhut up and unoccupied, except the north half of the front which is let to one Rowley, with a farm of 80 pounds a year. Mr. Plummer has opened a good road in front, communicating with the road at Collier's-end, about 4 miles from Ware. Sir Ralph Sadleir *, ſon of Sir Thomas, entertained James I. two nights here in his way to Scotland, 1606, and died the ſame year, having ſucceeded to the eſtate on the death of his wife's brother Raſe, 1660 †. His ſiſter Gertrude was married to Sir William Aſton of Tixall, in the county of Stafford, created baron Forfar for his ſervices in the match with Spain, where he reſided almoſt to the king's death. This eſtate came on the death of the laſt lord James, 1755, to his two ſiſters, of whom Barbara the younger married the hon. Thomas Clifford, and died in Auguſt 1786. She went to live at the family ſeat in Staffordſhire, and carried the family pictures thither, and with them probably the tapeſtry repreſenting the marriage of prince Arthur, mentioned by Mr. Walpole, vol. II. p. 68. Standon was then let to a popiſh ſeminary, and was afterwards ſold to the late Mr. Plummer, whoſe ſon now owns it ‡. R. G. Sept. 20, 1786.

The following character of Sir Ralph Sadler is taken from Sloane's MSS. 1523, fol. 25.

"His nights he devoted to contemplation, and his days to action; quick and clear were his thoughts; ſpeedy and reſolute in his performances he could not endure the ſpending of that time in deſigning one action which might perform two, or that delay in performing two which might have deſigned twenty.

---

* Weever, 594, calls him "that bountiful good houſe-keeper, now living, 1680."

† Chauncey ſays, he fell in love with her as he came hither to buy horſes againſt the creation of prince Henry Prince of Wales.

‡ We have engraved a view of this venerable manſion in its preſent ſtate: the view given by Chauncey being ſo extremely ſcarce that it has not been our good fortune to meet with a copy which had it.

It

'barous country]. With no other I will offer any compariſon.' He told him further, 'That my lord of Hunſdon would alſo 'meet with him there at dinner; and that the Queen's Majeſty 'was privy, and well liking of this his invitation; and as the 'ambaſſador ſhould aſſent, ſo to ſend him word.' This was dated at Theobalds, the 21ſt of July, at night, 1578.

The Queen had been ſome days before at Havering[1] in Eſſex, one of the royal ſeats, and remained there ſeveral days. And after one or two removes, ſhe came to Audely End, where the univerſity of Cambridge waited upon her, with ſpeeches and diſputations made before her, as we ſhall hear by and by. Thence ſhe intended to proceed in her progreſs to Suffolk, to the houſe of the maſter of the Rolls[2]; and if ſhe went not further, which

was

It is eaſier for ſubjects to oppoſe a prince by applauſe than by armies.

He that gives rewards, embaſeth a man: He that takes vilifieth himſelf; who is ſo moſt rewarded is leaſt.

Since honour hath loſt the value of a reward, men have loſt the merit of virtue; and both become mercenary; men luſting rather after the wealth it buyeth, than after the qualities that deſerve it.

Two things he relented of. 1. That he had communicated a ſecret to two. 2. That he had loſt an hour in the morning between four o'clock and ten.

Three things he bequeathed to ſuch as have the honour to ſucceed him: 1. All letters that concerned him, ſince of years filed. 2. All occurences ſince he was capable of obſervation, regiſtered. 3. All expences, ſince he lived of himſelf, booked."

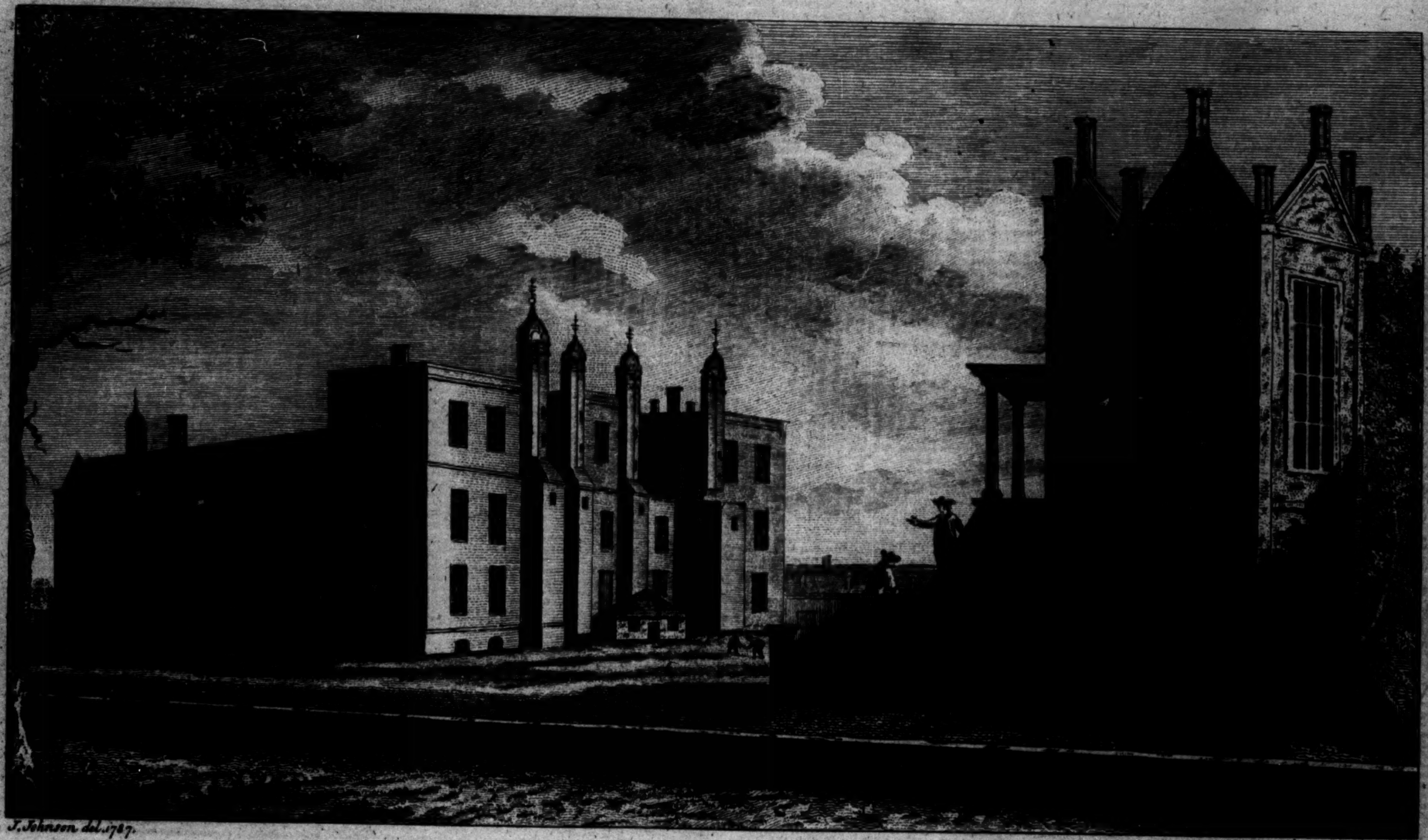
There were publiſhed from the Advocates Library at Edinburgh, 1720, 8vo, "Letters and Negociations of Sir Ralph Sadleir, ambaſſador of Henry VIII. of England to Scotland, containing the tranſactions of two memorable embaſſies, the firſt to king James V. in 1540, in order to diſpoſe him to a Reformation; the ſecond to the [earl of Arran] governor, and the ſtates of Scotland, 1543, concerning a marriage between Mary their young queen, and Edward VI. then prince of Wales, and a perpetual friendſhip and union between the two nations."

A fac-ſimile of Sir Ralph Sadleir's writing may be ſeen in this collection, at the end of the Liſt of the Queen's Jewels, &c. p. 40.

[1] See before, under the year 1572, p. 14.

[2] This was *Long Melford* hall, the manſion of Sir William Cordall, who at this time held that office, as he had done in the preceding reign. See hereafter the

account



J. Johnson del. 1787.

J. Royce sculp.

N. W. View of Long Melford Hall, Suffolk.

was not preſently concluded upon (as the lord Burghley writ to the vice chancellor), then ſhe would return by Cambridge, by Mr. Hynde's [1], by Somerſham [2], by Mr. Crumwell's [3], and ſo by Juſtice Dyer's [4], and the lord St. John's [5], and ſo through Buckinghamſhire

---

account of the Queen's entertainment in Suffolk and Norfolk, 1578, p. 52. This noble old ſeat retains its venerable appearance in a good ſituation, built of brick, with four ſmall round towers in front. Sir William dying without iſſue, left it with his eſtate to the youngeſt of his two ſiſters Jane, married to Richard Allington, of Horſe-heath, in the county of Cambridge, eſquire. He ſold it to Savage earl Rivers, in which family it continued till the Reſtoration, when the Cordalls re-purchaſed it. Robert Cordall, of Melford, eſquire, was created a baronet, 1660. From the Cordalls it deſcended to the family of Firebrace, and was occupied 1764 by the relict of Sir Cordall Firebrace, Bart. late one of the repreſentatives of the county; ſhe re-married to the hon. William Campbell, uncle of the preſent earl of Argyle, of Leyton-hall, Eſſex, and died 1782, upwards of 80 years old. It has been ſince ſold. Sir William Cordall founded near the church an hoſpital for twelve old men, ſtill ſubſiſting. That good man, as Camden called him in his Britannia, lies buried in the church under a ſumptuous monument, with a long poetical epitaph in Latin, which may be ſeen in Weever, p. 747.

[1] *Maddingley* by Cambridge, the ſeat of John Hynde, ſerjeant at law, in the reign of Henry VIII. ſince of the Cottons of Landwade, in this county, by marriage of Sir John Cotton, knt. with Jane, daughter and ſole heir of Edward Hynde, in the beginning of the laſt century. The houſe built about the time of Henry VIII. or Elizabeth, though much improved by the late Mr. Eſſex, retains traces of its antient magnificence.

[2] A noble palace of the biſhop of Ely (then Dr. Cox), of which one wing remained till pulled down by the preſent duke of Mancheſter.

[3] *Ramſey* Abbey, the ſeat of Sir Henry Cromwell, called from his liberality *The Golden Knight*, whom the queen had knighted 1573, and who died 1603. His grandſon Henry ſold it to colonel Titus, whoſe ſurviving coheireſs left it to her ſervants, who ſold it to Coulſon Fellows, eſquire, whoſe ſon William Fellows now poſſeſſes it. The manſion-houſe now remaining was fitted up out of the ruins of the monaſtery, by Sir Henry Cromwell, whoſe initials are ſtill on the doors.

[4] Probably at *Great Stoughton*, in the county of Huntingdon, of which family Lodowick Dyer, ſheriff 11 C. I. was created a baronet by Charles I. 1627, which title is now extinct. Fuller's Worthies, p. 167.

[5] At *Melchborne*, in the county of Bedford, the ſeat of Oliver St. John, on whom the queen had conferred the barony of Bletſhoe in 1558. He was great great grandſon to Oliver Sir John, firſt huſband to lady Margaret Beauchamp her grandmother, who reſided much here.

hamſhire towards Windſor; as it was by the lord Burghley ſignified to the vicechancellor of Cambridge; that ſo the Univerſity might be prepared to receive her Majeſty if ſhe came that way.

But now, before we go further in this progreſs, to relate ſomething concerning the Univerſity's waiting upon the Queen while ſhe was at Audely End, which was in the latter end of July. Dr. Howland [6], maſter of St. John's, and vicechancellor, had ſent his letter to the lord Burghley their chancellor, with notice of their purpoſe in that reſpect; and likewiſe to give them his advice and inſtructions therein: 'That they intended to wait 'upon her Majeſty, with the heads of the Colleges: and to have 'in readineſs ſome diſputants upon two moral queſtions. The 'one whereof was,

'*An Clementia magis ſit laudanda in Principe, quam Severitas.*

'The Second, *De Fortuna & Fato.*

'When they intended to preſent the Queen with a book well-'bound;' but what that book was, I find not; perhaps ſome curious edition of the Bible [t].

'In anſwer, their high chancellor heartily thanked them; 'and that he liked well of their purpoſe of preſenting them-'ſelves unto her Majeſty at Audley End. And that of the two 'queſtions he liked better the firſt. And that the ſecond might 'yield many reaſons impertinent for Chriſtian ears, if it were 'not circumſpectly uſed; but yet he left the further conſideration 'thereof to themſelves. That the preſent to her Majeſty he 'allowed of; but that they muſt have regard, that the book 'had no ſavour of ſpyke, which commonly bookbinders did 'ſeek to add, to make their books ſavour well; for that her

---

[6] Son and heir of John Howland, of London, fellow of Peter-houſe, Cambridge, Maſter of Magdalen College in 1575; then of St. John's, 1577; biſhop of Peterborough, 1584; died June 1600. Godwin, p. 559.

[t] It was Robert Stephens's firſt edition of the Greek Teſtament. See hereafter, the account of the viſit to Audley End, p. ij.

'Majeſty could not abide ſuch a ſtrong ſcent.' That they ſhould 'do well to provide for the earl of Leiceſter, the lord chamberlain, and the earl of Oxford, ſome gloves, with a few verſes 'in a paper joined to them, proper to every of their degrees; 'ſo that in number they exceeded not above eight verſes. That 'for himſelf he could ſpare them, ſo that others might have 'them; and that if Mr. Vicechamberlain might have a pair with 'ſome verſes, it ſhould do well to conciliate his good-will, being 'a lover of learned men.' This was dated from the court at Havering, July 15.

It was not before the 25th of July, that the lord Burghley could inform the vicechancellor when the queen was certainly to come to Audely End, viz. the next day. And forthwith ordering him, that his ſervant ſhould bring a letter from him, as vicechancellor, and from ſome of the heads of the colleges, jointly directed to the earl of Leiceſter, as their ſteward, and to him [lord Burghley] as their chancellor; therein requiring thoſe ſaid lords to direct them [the heads] at what time, and in what order they ſhould think meet, that they of the univerſity ſhould come. And that his particular opinion was, that he thought fitteſt for them all, to preſent themſelves in their long black gowns. And as for the matter of the oration to be uttered by their orator, he knew it muſt be *demonſtrativo genere*, mingled with thanks and praiſe to Almighty God, for his long bleſſings, delivered to the whole realm by her Majeſty's government; and particularly to the two Univerſities, which were kept by her, as by a nurſe, in quietneſs to be nouriſhed in piety, and all other learning; free from all outward troubles, as rebellions, and ſuch other innumerable calamities, as other countries were then ſubject unto. And ſo to the end, with thanks to her Majeſty, and requeſt to continue her favour. This entertainment of the

D Queen

Queen by ſpeeches, &c. was ſoon after ſet forth in print, in a book by Gabriel Harvey [1].

The Queen, in her progreſs, being come in the month of Auguſt as far as the city of Norwich, among the welcomes that were there given her [2], the Dutch congregation there waited upon her, and one of their miniſters (whoſe name was Herman Modet) made a Latin ſpeech to her, in grateful acknowledgment of the favours ſhewed them, and the freedom of their religion, and profeſſion of the goſpel they enjoyed by her. And in the ſpeech he preſented her with a repreſentation of Joſeph, ſhewing his affliction and impriſonment, and afterwards his great preferment; and then he aptly applied Joſeph's hiſtory to Queen Elizabeth's ſufferings and advancement.

This hiſtory was artfully engraven on a cup, which he, in the name of that church, humbly preſented her, being ſilver and gilt, and a caſe, having the picture of Joſeph upon it; and this Tetraſtic:

Innocuum Pietas ad Regia Sceptra Joſephum
Ex manibus fratrum, carnificiſque rapit.
Carcere & inſidii, ſic te, Regina, tuorum
Ereptum duxit culmina ad iſta Deus.

Round the cup (worth 50l.) was this inſcription,

Sereniſſimæ Angliæ *Reginæ*, ELIZABETHÆ, *Eccleſiæ* Belgicæ Nordovici, *ob religionem exulantes, hoc Monumentum, & Pietatis & Poſteritatis ergô conſecrabant, ann. ſalut. humanæ* 1578.

Within the cup was the figure of a ſerpent in a round poſture, and a dove in the middle; and theſe words, *Prudens ut Serpens, ſimplex ut Columba.*

---

[1] Which is copied at large in the tract which immediately follow this.

[2] This progreſs is alſo fully deſcribed in the ſucceeding pages.

There was written at that time and publiſhed, a large and particular account of the Queen's ſplendid entertainment there, with the ſpeeches, verſes, ſhews, and triumphs accompanying it; which is tranſcribed in the additions to Holinſhed's Chronicle; as likewiſe the reſt of her progreſs through Suffolk and Norfolk[1].

When the miniſter that made the ſpeech gave the cup to the Queen, ſhe ſaid, *Grato recipio animo, ſed quid ita eſtis obliti veſtrum, ut mihi aliquid de veſtra paupertate offeratis, quæ nullius indigeo.* She then received from the foreign churches here 30l. ſterling, *viz.* 10l. from the Walſche [Walloons] and 20l. from the Dutch.

At Shrovetide, according as it ſeemed cuſtomary at that ſeaſon, were ſhews preſented at court before her Majeſty at night. The chiefeſt was a device preſented by the perſons of the earl of Oxford, the earl of Surrey, the lords Thomas Hayworth [Howard], and Windſour. But the device (as the lord Talbot wrote to the earl his father), was prettier than it had hap to be performed[2]; but the beſt of it, added that lord, and I think the beſt liked, was two rich jewels, which were preſented to her Majeſty by the two earls.

---

[1] The whole is tranſcribed at large in the preſent collection.

[2] The young noblemen, it ſeems, did not ſo well acquit their parts.

Viſit of the Univerſity of CAMBRIDGE to Queen ELIZABETH at AUDLEY ENDE, 1578.

From Mr. COLE's Collections.

THE 26th day of Julie, 1578, the Queen's Majeſtie came in her progreſſe intended into Norfolke, to Audley End, at the town of Walden. It was bie the lord treaſurer, highe chauncelour of the Univerſity of Cambridge, the vice chauncelour, and the maſters of colledges, thought meet and convenient for the diſchardge of dutie, that the ſaid vice chauncelor and hedds of colledges ſhould ſhewe themſelves at the courte, and welcome her Grace into theſſe quarters. Wherupon the 27th day of Julie, being Sondaie, they came all to the courte in their blacke gownes and hoods, where the orator of the univerſitie, namelie, Mr. Bridgewater of the King's college, in the auternoone about fouer of the clocke the ſame daie, kneeling before her Majeſtie, made, in the name of the univerſitie, an oracion gratulatorie; and behind him alſo kneeled all the ſcholars until her Majeſtie willed them to ariſe. About the end of his oracion, the orator making mention of a preſent, Mr. Daniel Howland, then vice-chauncelour, making his three ordinarie curteſies, and then kneeling at her Majeſtie's feete, preſented unto her a New Teſtament in Greek, of Robert Stephanus his firſt printing in folio, bound in redde velvitt, and lymmed with gowld, the armes of England ſett upon each ſide of the book very fair; and on the third leaf of the book, being fair and clean paper, was alſo ſett and painted in colours the arms of the univerſitie, with theſe writings following:

Regiæ Majeſtate deditiſſ.
Academiæ Cantabrigienſis
Inſignia.

Ille Leo illuſtris prognatus ſanguine Judæ
Vicit, et eſt dignus ſolvere ſigna Libri.
Vicit Leo. (the Arms) Aperit qui vincit.

MARS MUSAS.

Arma parum proſunt ni ſit Prudentia rectrix:
Sic demum Muſas Martia Corda colunt.

Alſo with the book the ſaid vice chancellour preſented a paire of gloves, perfumed and garniſhed with embroiderie and goldſmithe's wourke, price lxs. and theſe verſes:

In ἀπόφθεγμα Sereniſſ.
Principis Elizabethæ
SEMPER VNA.

VNA quod es SEMPER, quod ſemper es Optima Princeps,
Quam bene conveniunt hæc duo verba tibi!
Quod pia, quod prudens, quod caſta, quod innuba Virgo
Semper es, hoc etiam SEMPER es VNA modo.
Et Populum quod ames, Populo quod amata viciſſim
Semper es, hic conſtans SEMPER et VNA manes.
O utinam quoniam ſic SEMPER es, VNA liceret,
VNA te nobis SEMPER, Eliza, frui.

In taking the book and the gloves, it fortuned that the paper in which the gloves were folded to open; and hir Majeſtie beholding the beautie of the ſaid gloves, as in great admiration, and in token of hir thankfull acceptation of the ſame, held up one of her hands, and, then ſmelling unto them, putt them half waie upon hir hands; and when the oracon was ended, ſhe rendryed and gave moſt heartie thanks, promiſeing to be mindful of the univerſitie; and ſo alledging that ſhe was weary, hott, and fainte aftir hir joyrnie, departed out of the chambre, ſending fourthe the aunſwere by the lord treaſurer, "That if the univerſitie would keepe and perform the promiſe and condicion made in the oracion, ſhe of her parte would accompliſh their requeſts and peticion."

After hir Majeſtie had taken hir chambre, the vice chauncellour, in the name of the whole univerſitie, gave unto the lord Burleigh, high treaſurer of England and lord chancellour, a preſent of perfumed gloves, price xxs. together with his arms blazd out in colors, with verſes annext to them.

A like preſent with verſes, &c. to the erle of Leiceſter high ſteward.

The erle of Suſſex was this daie from the courte, but there was left him a paire of Cambridge gloves, price IIIIs. IId. with certain verſes; of which his honour made ſuch accompte, that the next daie he willd Mr. Daniel Chaderton, taking his leave of him, and returning to Cambridge, to thanke the univerſitie, and aſſure them of his good will, ſaying, "I am ready to pleaſure the univerſity to my powre. I am a maſter of arte of that univerſitie, and have been twice at Oxford, and there that degree hath been twice offerd me, but I have refuſed the ſame: for I mean not to have two ſtrings to my boe."

Item, unto the erle of Oxford a paire of Cambridge gloves were given with verſes.

Item, to lord Hunſdon, ſir Chriſtopher Hatton, ſir Francis Knollis, ſir Thomas Heneage, Mr. Thomas Wilſon, ſecretary; and gloves to ſir James Croft, Mr. comptroller of the Queen's houſhold, lords Charles and Henry Howard, lord Ormond, and the erle of Surrey.

After the departure of the Queen's Highnes, and giving of the gloves, the lordes and the reſt of the nobilitie and ſchollers of the univerſitie went into a gallerie, and there called for beare and wine to welcome the ſchollers; and from thence into the chambre of my lord of Leiceſter, where was handled a diſputation in philoſophy kept and hadd by certaine of the univerſitie, maſters of arte, namely, Mr. Fleming of King's College, who maintained theſe two queſtions affirmative:

1. Clementia magis in principe laudanda quam ſeveritas.
2. Aſtra non imponunt neceſſitatem.

The opponents were, Mr. Harvey of Pembroke-Hall;
Mr. Palmer of St. John's.
Mr. Hawkings of Peter-Houſe;

and Mr. Fletcher, of the King's College, was moderator of the diſputacion; but my lord treaſurer, our chancellour, did take upon him moſt to moderate the whole diſputacion; and would not ſuffer any repeticions or long diſcourſes by way of confutacion, to be uſed by any of them, ſaying, "Loquor ut Cancellarius, diſputa dialectice & ſyllogiſtice." This diſputacion continued above three hours; and when it was endyd, the lord treaſurer requeſted Mr. D. Byng, maſter of Clare-Hall, to determine, who for a time modeſtlie refuſed the ſame; but in fyne learnedlie and briefly concluded the ſaid queſtions; and ſo the ſchollers, honourablie diſmiſt, returned home to Cambridge that nyght about midnyght, for in Walden they could get no lodging.

There were alſo verſes prepared with gloves for the lord keeper [Bacon], the erle of Warwicke, and the lord Northe: but, foraſmuch as they were not then at courte, nothing was given.

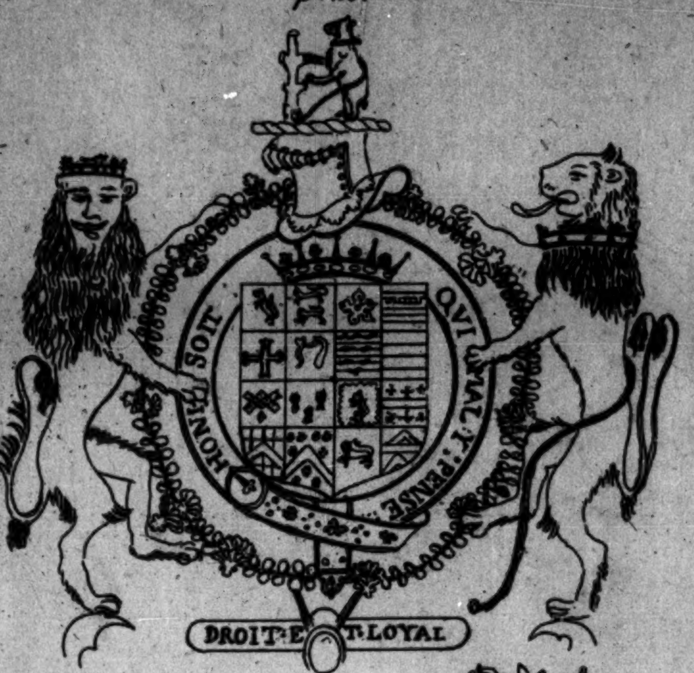
The verſes were puns on their mottoes and creſts, and their arms painted by them.

GABRIELIS

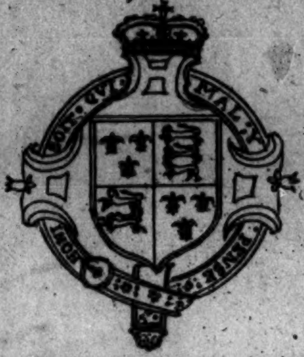
1578. p.1

Arms and Ornaments, taken from Gabriel Harvey's *Gratulationes Valdinenſes, 1578.*

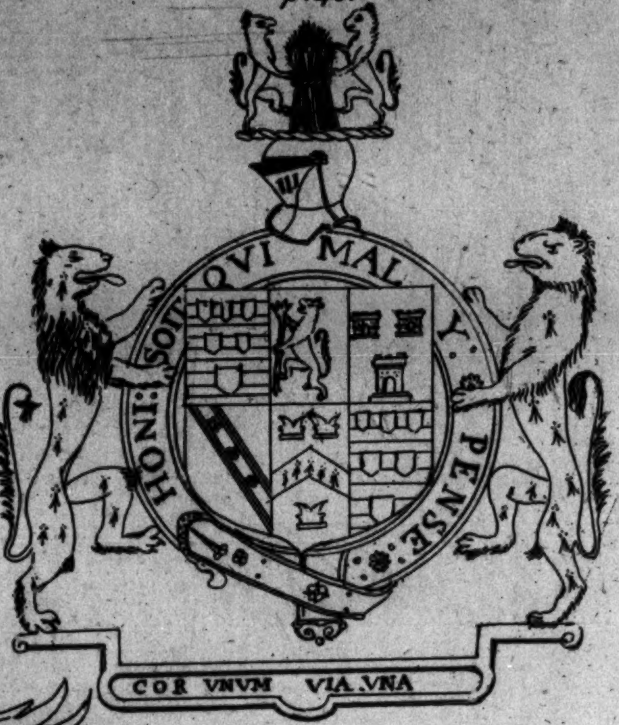
p. 28.


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE
DROIT ET LOYAL

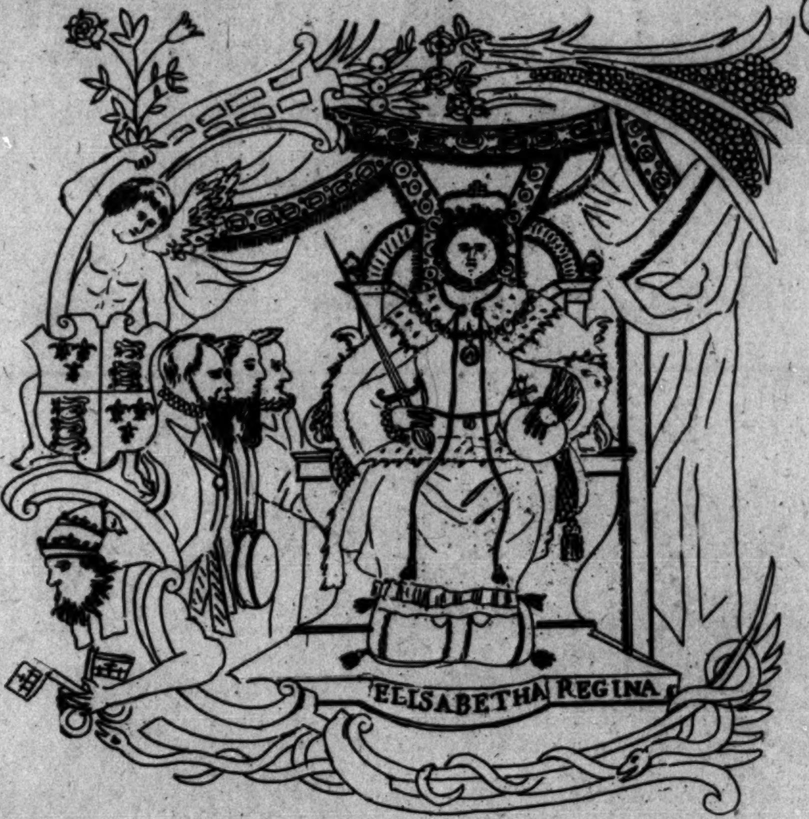
p. 1.


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

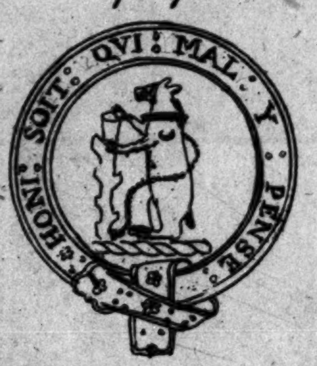
p. 40.


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE
COR VNVM VIA VNA

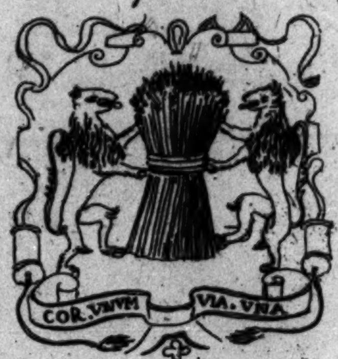
Frontispiece


ELISABETHA REGINA

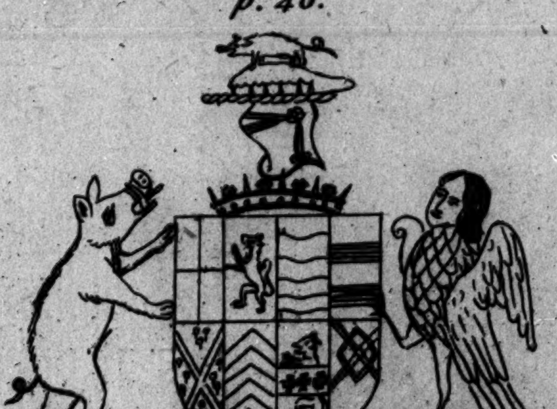
p. 27.


HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

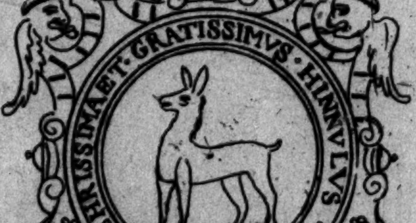
p. 39.


COR VNVM VIA VNA

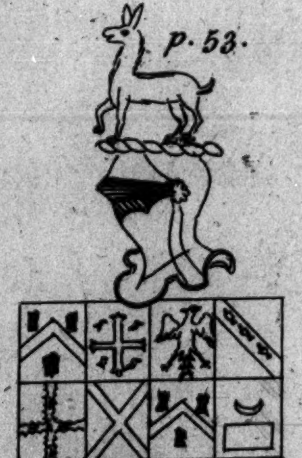
p. 48.


VERO NIHIL VERIVS

p. 48.


CHRISSIMAET·GRATISSIMVS·HINNVLVS·PRO·CERVY·

p. 53.



GABRIELIS HARVEII Gratulationum Valdinenſium
Libri Quatuor.

Ad Illuſtriſſ. Auguſtiſſimamque Principem, ELIZABETAM,
Angliæ, Franciæ, Hiberniæque, Reginam longe
ſereniſſimam, atque optatiſſimam.

Londini, Ex officina Typographica Henrici Binnemani.
Anno 1578. *Menſe Septembri.*

¶ Ad magnificentiſſimam, auguſtiſſimamque Principem, ELIZABETAM, Angliæ, Franciæ, Hiberniæque Reginam longe ſereniſſimam atque optatiſſimam.

PARCE precor Juveni: ſolum præfatus Honorem
  Ante pedes jaceo *Regia Diva* tuos.
Non ego Legatus; non Internuncius adſum;
  Non Vates: Vatem fac tamen eſſe novum.
Sic Audleiani nuper voluere Penates,
  Dum tantam exciperent, ſuſpicerentque Deam.
Da veniam Vatique novo, juvenique Thaliæ:
  Nec verear tantæ thura litare Deæ.
Ecce tuum tibi χαῖρε: tui tibi χαῖρε Roberti:
  Burglejique tribus, χαῖρε, Valeque libris.
Debitum erat tibi χαῖρε tuum: debentur eorum:
  Haud tua, quæ tua ſunt, ſunt mage, quam ſua ſunt.
Aulicus ille tibi: tibi Conſiliarius ille:
  Optimus officiis illeque, & ille ſuis.
Librorum numerus crevit: quartuſque ſalutat
  Oxonium, Hattonum, Sidneiumque liber.

Magna eſt Oxonii Virtus: viget alter, & alter;
  Hattonuſque tuus; Sidneiuſque tuus.
Multi aderant alii Heroes: ſed tempus iniquum
  Haud tulerat plures accumulare libros.
O ego quam vellem quintum adjeciſſe libellum;
  Atque ſuo cunctis dicere χαῖρε loco?
Quinque dies rapido nimis effluxere volatu:
  Defuit & cœptis hora petita meis.
Quid facerem? debere iſtis mihi plura videbar;
  Juſſit & his primos ſcribere Apollo modos.
Jamque meus lente ſi feſtinaſſet Apollo;
  Curreret & volucri ni mea Muſa pede:
Horum etiam ipſorum mihi ſcilicet unus, & alter,
  Invito Phœbo, prætereundus erat.
Aſt mea præproperis pennis innixa Thaliæ,
  Mandatum peragam, dixit, Apollo tuum?
Præpeteque extemplo contendit concita curſu:
  Inſtar erat venti; turbinis inſtar erat.
Hoc tamen abſimilis, quod non ſemel illa reſpirat,
  Mandatum exegit donec, Apollo, tuum.
O tam prompta, foret tantis Magnatibus apta,
  O ea, tanta eſſet, tam cita, digna Dea.
Aſt Dea tam mitis, tamque es Regina ſerena,
  Ut tibi non metuat dicere χαῖρε, volans.
O liceat dixiſſe diu, dixiſſeque ſemper
  Χαῖρε tibi: fœlix Anglia ſemper erit.
Tu quoque ter fœlix, ac nos ſine fine beati
  Vivemus, ſalus eſt queîs tua, certa ſalus.
Parce precor Vati: tenuique ignoſce Thaliæ,
  Quæ Majeſtatis ſervula fida tuæ eſt.
Grata eſt, ſed rudis eſt: pia, ſed ſubruſtica Muſa:
  Et vult, ſed neſcit perplacuiſſe tibi.
Numina ei faveant, & ſit mage dextra Minerva:
  Sæpius illa tuos ſtrata erit ante pedes.
Interea veniam ſubmiſſa voce precata,
  Suppliciter Dominæ, χαῖρε, Valeque ſonat.

Illuſtriſſimæ tuæ Majeſtatis longe humillimum in modum
obſequentiſſimus,

GABRIEL HARVEIUS.

¶ GABRIELIS

¶ GABRIELIS HARVEII Χαῖρε, vel Gratulationis Valdinenſis Liber primus: Ad magnificentiſſimam Principem, & auguſtiſſimam Reginam, ELIZABETAM, Audleianis Ædibus regifice exceptam.

AUDII, & attonitus ſic decantata ſtupebam
Aurea mortali carmina digna Dea.
Occurrit pulchella mihi, generoſaque Virgo,
Flammeoliſque oculis, lacteolaque manu.
Cætera quid memorem? geſtit, ſaltatque tumetque:
Et velut ecſtatico rapta furore canit.

¶ Camillæ Morellæ, Virginis Francæ, Epigramma.

QUA merui culpa, ne ſit, *Regina*, videndi
Te quoque jamdudum copia facta mihi?
Me miſeram, cur non velocibus evehor alis?
Cur mihi non genitor *Dædalus* alter adeſt?
Cur non virgineos fræno virguncula currus
Pallados, & bijugo *Colchidos* angue feror?
Denique, ſi vero ſim nomine dicta *Camilla*,
Patria cur & me non vehit haſta volans?
Semideam ut viſam, qua (qui videt omnia Phœbus)
Nil videt in terris doctius, aut melius.
O fortunatam me, virgo Regia, virgo
Tantula ſi tantæ dicar Herilis Heræ.

Quid ſibinam vellet, veteres modulando Camænas,
Curve ita ſuſpicerent lumina bina polum,
Leniter arridens quæro, dextraque prehenſa,
Quis te, inquam, Genius, pulchra puella regit?
Illa ſed; o quid agis? ne ſis mihi quæſo moleſtus:
Pergit & inſolito pſallere læta modo.

¶ Gualteri Haddoni Epigramma.

EST Venus in vultu; docto tibi Pallas in ore
  Præſidet; ad digitos clarus Apollo venit.
Mercurius linguam moderatur, Cynthia mores,
  O Dea digna Deo, dignaque Juno Jove.

Agnoſco, Generoſa, inquam, laudeſque modoſque:
  Hinc Princeps, illinc ipſe Poeta placet.
At tibi quis, Mea tu, venit in præcordia ſenſus?
  Quæ te vel Furiæ, Pierideſve cient?
Hiccine virginibus mos eſt, per compita verſus
  Pangere, & harmonicis aſtra ferire ſonis?
Siccine conjugibus vos inſinuare ſoletis,
  Et Valdinates conciliare viros?
Non memini me unquam ſimilem vidiſſe puellam:
  Conſimilis quondam forte Sibylla fuit.
Num Divinatrix aliqua es? num Delphica vates?
  Dic age, dic caſum, Delphica virgo, tuum.

Parce precor: mihi parce precor: non audio: non ſum,
  Non mea ſum, nova me poſſidet iſta chelis.
Pergendum eſt, inquit, Divæque ſimillima pergit,
  Dixerit, hoc habitat Muſica in ore, Venus.

¶ Abrahami Hartvelli Epigramma.

ESTO, fortis erat, prudenſque Camilla, Sibylla:
  Nec minuit laudes illa, vel illa tuas.
Non jam tam ſapiens Sappho, jam Claudia clauda eſt;
  Mutæ jam Mutiæ, jamque Minerva minor.
Fabritiam jam febris habet; Cornelia corde;
  Alma Ceres cerebro, Debora dente dolet.
Martia marcet, aretque Arete; Luceia luget;
  Calliope calamum; Leſbia pone lyram.
Fulvia clara fuit; Eratoque erat; Elizabeta eſt.
  Eſt, illud ſaltem Dii prohibete, fuit.
Dicite, da longum dici, Deus, Elizabeta eſt:
  Elizabeta tua eſt, Relligioque tua eſt.
Da Deus, haud unquam dici, fuit Elizabeta,
3 Elizabeta fuit, Relligioque fuit.

Mira oculum ſpecies: color & mirabilis: o cur
  Sic cantando ſalis, ſic ſaliendo canis?
Dic mihi, dic tandem, quorſum hæc repetitio? nota
  Carmina ſunt, inquam; vivat & ipſa precor.
Ipſa poli, terræque; hominum, divumque voluptas:
  Sydera quamque ſtupent: littora quamque colunt.
Sunt mihi, ſunt Elegi vetereſque novique: canendo
  Vincam ego, vel vincar, teque tuoſque modos.

Vincere inexpertam non eſt operoſa puellam
  Gloria: plura tamen ſunt memoranda mihi.
Quin Deus in labris latitans modo ſuggerit, inquit,
  Quæ mihi cunque cano, quæ tibi cunque cano.
Carmina nota quidem: ſed notior Inclyta Princeps:
  Et vetus eſt verſus; laus ſed & ipſa vetus.
Vivat Io: mihi vivat Io: ſibi vivat Eliſſa:
  Vivat Eliſſa ſibi: vivat Eliſſa ſuis.
Forſan & hoc vetus eſt: neque enim componere verſus,
  Sed recitare mihi noſter Apollo dedit.

¶ Petri Bizari Itali Epigramma.

ANGLIA jamdudum variis agitata procellis
  Ferme erat, ut medio quaſſa carina mari.
Te exoriente illi, tempeſtas deſtitit omnis,
  Quæque obſcura dies, facta ſerena ſibi eſt.
Hinc merito ſuperum regem nocteſque dieſque
  Orat, ut incolumen te ſupereſſe velit.
Hinc etiam talique viro, regique precatur,
  Aſſociet, qui ſit ſenſu, animoque pari.
Scilicet ut veſtro auſpicio ſua gloria creſcat;
  Et dicat: ſunt hæc aurea ſæcla mihi.

¶ Græcum ejuſdem Epigramma.

ΠΛΕΙ͂ΣΤΑ μὲν ἄλλ᾽ ἔλαχεν καυχήματα νῆσος ἀγαυὴ
  Ἤδε, τάχ᾽ ἀνθρώπων οὔτις ἅπαντα λέγοι.
Ἡ γὰρ ἀμςεφέεσσι ἐνὶ νήσοισι Βρεταννὶς
  Ἱμερτὴ νῆσος πρῶτα φέρειν ἐθέλει.
Ἀλλὰ τόγ᾽ ἐκ πάντων αὐτὴν βαθύδοξον ἔθηκεν,
  Ὅττι σε τοιαύτην νῦν βασίλειαν ἔχει.

Αἰδοίην χαρίεσσαν, εὔθρονον, εὐπατέρειαν,
Εὖ μάλα ϖάσεσι ϖιερίδεσσι φίλην.
Ὡς μάκαρ εὐδαίμωνθ᾽ ὅστις σέθεν ἀγλαόμητι
Εὔχετ᾽ ἀνὴρ μίτρην θνητὸς ὑπενδιάειν.

Ne precor impedias, Italorum encomia bella
Dum pango, nihil iis comptius eſſe poteſt.

¶ Benedicti Varchii Epigramma.

DUM patrio in ſolio Diis æqua virago locatur,
Londinum hos læto protulit ore ſonos.
Fortunam puduit tandem, voluitque tot amplis
Naturæ, atque animi dotibus eſſe comes.
At Tameſis: Longum vivat Regina per ævum,
Quæ ſuperat magnas ELIZABETA Deas.

¶ Bernardini Thomitani Epigramma.

LEGERAT attritas Britanno e littore conchas
Tityrus, ut canas luderet inter oves.
Inde cruor ſubito eſt formoſa in vellera lapſus,
Enituit nullo lana cruore magis.
Hac te magna Pales, hac donat filia Nerei:
Jura dabis terris, æquor ELIZA reges.

¶ Cornelii Amalthei Epigramma.

QUÆ ſeſe arbitrio Phrygii paſtoris in Ida
Auratum ob malum ſuppoſuere Deæ;
Nunc Reginam opibus, forma, & virtute decoram
Præſtare aſpiciunt lucida ab arce ſibi.
Ipſa tamen cœlo magnorum gloria Divum
Fulget, & invicto numine reſtat honos.
At ſi connubio digno ſe Regia virgo
Jungetur, vincet terra Britanna polum.

¶ Vulpiam Veronenſis Epigramma.

VIX certo ſignabat humum pede, venit ad aras,
Liliaque impoſuit, Punica mala, roſas.
Ore pio, & puro venerata eſt pectore Divos
Infans, cui requies nomina ſancta dedit.
Moxque datum ſapere, & fari præclara puellæ:
Labra rubent acinis: floribus ora nitent.
Lumen apex pomi fulvum mutatus in aurum
Incipit e pulchris fundere temporibus.
Et ne diſſideat nomen cum mente, Britannus
Hac duce, divitiis ocia plenus aget.

HARVEIUS.

Siccine in immenſum veteres cumulare Camænas,
Nec cauſam facti reddere, Virgo placet?
Dic mihi, nuper an hæc didiciſti carmina ſodes?
An fuit hic Princeps? anne futura brevi eſt?
An præclarum aliquid molitur? num tibi dudum?
Num Regina tuis gratificata fuit?
Ecquis in Auguſtum nomen convicia torſit?
Confodit aut diris ecqua virago probris?
Numquid opus præcone aliquo, num vindice cenſes,
Qui maledicta Elegis diluat illa bonis?
An Furiis agitata novis, & percita Erynni,
Sacrum neſcio quod fundis ab ore melos?
Sana, inſana venis? temulenta, an ſobria cantas?
Impoſne, an compos mentis, & oris ades?
Haud nihil eſt: aliquid certe eſt; conamine tanto
Quod repetas noſtræ cuncta trophæa Deæ.

VIRGO.

¶ Caroli Utenhovii, Patricii Gandavenſis Epigramma.

ELIZABETA, caput regni, columenque Britanni,
Te quibus in cœlum laudibus uſque feram?
Principe qua, noſtro nihil eſt auguſtius ævo,
Quaque capax doctum nil magis orbis habet:
Quam charis ambroſiæ pavit lepidiſſima ſuccis,
Quam fovit gremio docta Minerva ſuo.
Nectareis cui blanda favis os ſuada rigavit,
Quæ ſimul & linguam finxit, & ingenium.

Quæque (quod eſt rarum) calles idiomata linguæ
Plurima, principibus non bene nota viris.
Argolicam, Latiam, Thuſcamque, & Iberida præter,
Tam bene, quam Galli, Gallica verba ſonas.

HARVEIUS.

¶ Georgii Buchanani Scoti Epigramma.

MORTE carent ſuperi: ſuperis par cætera Diva eſt,
Saxonidas juſto quæ regit imperio.
At morte ut careat mortali ſtirpe creata,
Non dare Lyſippus, Praxiteleſve poteſt.
Muſa poteſt fati domitrix, quæ pectora vatum
Enthea fatidico Muſa furore quatit,
Te manet, Utenhovi, decus hoc; decus hoc manet illam,
Ut celebris numeris fiat uterque tuis.
Solus enim vates es tali Heroide dignus,
Hæc ſola ingenio eſt area digna tuo.

VIRGO.

¶ Georgii item Buchanani Epigramma in effigiem Reginæ.

CUJUS imago Deæ, facies cui lucet in una
Temperie mixta Juno, Minerva, Venus?
Eſt Dea, quid dubitem? cui ſic conſpirat amice
Maſcula vis, hilaris gratia, celſus honos.
Aut Dea ſi non eſt, Diva eſt, quæ præſidet Anglis;
Ingenio, vultu, moribus æqua Deis.

HARVEIUS.

¶ Ejuſdem Epigramma in ejuſdem Effigiem.

QUÆ manus artificis tria ſic confudit, ut uno
Gratia, Majeſtas, & decor ore micet?
Non pictoris opus fuit hoc, ſed pectoris, unde
Divinæ in tabulam mentis imago fluit.

Aſt quid ago cantata canens, & dicta revolvens,
Pro paribus numeris ſic referendo pares?
Nunquamne, o Furibunda, iſtos pertexere cantus
Deſiſtes? tua, num, Muſica fine caret?
Quod genus hoc Genii? quis te novus urget Apollo?
An male ſana venis! an bene pota venis?
Certe ego, ni ceſſes, vel ſaltem dicito cauſſam,
Conducam, qui mox vociferentur, Amen.
Si neque tum ceſſare voles, tibi piſcibus ora
Occludam, aut precibus te ſuperabo meis.
Aut aliquid faciam, ne non tua cognita vena
Me totas noctes torqueat, atque dies.
Haud patiar lepidam ſic inſanire puellam;
Si manus hæc quicquam, lingua vel iſta poteſt.

VIRGO.

Ah rudis es: prope ſunt peditumque, equitumque Catervæ,
Principis adventum quæ, præeundo, ſonent.
Mox aderit, generoſorum ſtipata corona:
Intrabitque iſtas Regia Diva fores.
Clamet Io, jam clamet Io puer, atque puella:
Quiſque, & quæque canat, ſexus uterque canat.
Haud ita Luna inter præcellit ſigna minora,
Ut proceres inter Regia diva ſuos.
Admiranda Dea eſt: divis magis omnibus una
Grata ſuis, nobis, omnibus alma Dea eſt.
O nimium ſacras ædes, ſanctoſque penates,
Qui tantam excipiant, contineantque Deam.
Ipſi etiam poſtes mihi terque, quaterque beati,
Et valvæ, & patrii, numina chara, Lares.
Ipſi etiam lapides tectorum, ipſæque feneſtræ:
Quid non Diva beat? quid minus ipſa beat?

HARVEIUS.

Ipſa aderit? mox ipſa aderit? bona ſydera faxint,
Faxit, qui fecit ſydera fauſta, Deus.
Haud ego ſum vates: ſed ero, vel Apolline, vates,
Invito, & Muſis, quæ vetuere, novem.
Illi ego: *Grata venis*: illi cantabo, *Triumphe*:
Illi ego: *Io Pæan*; terque quaterque canam.
Ter, quater? id nihil eſt: decies, vicieſque, iterumque,
Atque iterum, atque iterum lingua ſonabit, *Io*.
Grata venis, mage grata venis hoc lumine ſolis:
Mœnibus, ac pratis grata patrona venis.

Diique, hominesque ſtupent: agrique, arceſque ſalutant:
Oppida, fana, urbes, omnia ubique colunt.
Hoc mihi carmen erit, nec non ego talia multa
Inveniam, o utinam perplacitura Deæ.

Atque eccam, Diva ipſa venit: χαῖρε, Inclyta Princeps,
Te Deus, & cœlum ſervet, & aſtra poli.
Ipſa valetudo non unquam optatior ægris,
Non ſitienti unquam gratior unda fuit.
Lac, vinum, mulſum, mel, nectar, nomina vanæ,
Tu mage grata illis, tu mage dulcis ades.
Haud tibi, credo, parem mulierem vidit Apollo,
Non ſimilis Daphne, non Venus alma fuit.
Angelicas videor ſpecies, formaſque videre:
Aſpiciens oculos, ELIZABETA, tuos.
Iis habitant decus, atque decor: Venus, atque venuſtas,
O radii, o vera lumina digna Dea,
Iis Charites reſident, Charitumque magiſter Apollo,
Et quicquid veteres obſtupuere libri.
O mihi tot, taleſque oculi, quot in æthere lucent,
Ut ſatis ipſe tuos cernere Eliſſa queam.
Aſtronomus fieri cuperem, cuperem Opticus eſſe,
Inque oculis vellem lumina habere tuis.
Non alibi Virtus habitat, non dia ſophia,
Sed neque Majeſtas, ſed neque celſus honos.
Quæque priore ævo, terras Aſtræa reliquit,
In frontem rediit cælica Diva tuam.
Nil tam ſpectatu dignum, non ſplendidus Æther,
Non ſol, non rutili ſydera fulva poli.
Viderat Oſorii *de Nobilitate* libellos,
Excipienſque Hermes pauca, bene, inquit, habet.
At tua nobilitas ipſa eſt mage mortua morte,
Oſori, ad hanc vivam ſi referatur, ait.
Teque manu oſtentans, tibi numina dextra precatur,
Dixit &: *En veræ Nobilitatis apex.*
Viderat inde hominis *de Principe* ſcripta, quid, inquit.
His opus eſt? *Princeps Principis ecce tui*
En perfectam Ideam, dextramque inflexit ad illam,
Quam mea nuuc Ideam Muſa ſalutat ovans.
O renovet tales Ideas, qui fecit eaſdem,
Viva exempla eſſent: Zeuxe nec eſſet opus.
Majeſtas calami nulla eſt: ſunt Principis ora,
Sunt oculi Auguſti: frons generoſa placet.
Cuncta oculis hominum veneranda videntur, & ampla,
Gratia quæ talis, quæ comitatur honos.

Non Venerem, non Junonem, non Pallada miror,
Non ſtupeo veſtrum turba novena chorum.
At tua Majeſtas, vivo perfuſa decore,
Pæne animum exanimat, debilitatque meum.
Non ego nunc primum faciem contemplor Eliſſæ,
Procubui ante pedes non ſemel ipſe tuos.
Et tamen en totus, totuſque exhorreo, poſtquam
Aſpicio frontem, Diva ſerena, tuam.
Parce precor: non eſt metus hic ſubruſticus: ille,
Ille decor vultus membra tremore quatit.
Magnum eſt: auguſtum eſt: divinum eſt, atque ſtupendum,
Fœmina cum multas poſſidet una Deas.
Da veniam, audaces non ſunt, Regina, poetæ,
Fœmina cum talis conſpicienda venit.
Ipſe equidem admiror vultumque, manuſque, pedeſque,
A pedibuſque optem dicier eſſe tuis.
Haud ego ſum tanti: fas ſit venerarier illos:
Et venerari illos, qui venerantur eos.
Hoc tamen, hoc liceat ſervo dixiſſe fideli:
Quo te cunque refers; Grata Hera, grata Dea es.
Audleiana domus, Valdinea tota triumphat;
Illaque, *Grata mihi es: grata*, ait illa, *mihi es*.
Non tam grata illi, non huic, gratiſſima quæque;
Non lux, non meſſis, non bona cuncta ſoli.
Sæpe redi: perſæpe redi: mage grata redibis,
Luminibuſque ſuis, luminibuſque poli.
Summa: erit: ut multos annos grandæva propages:
Siſque diu nobis, *Grata Hera, Grata Dea.*

¶ Audleianæ ædes loquuntur.

BINA Venus: Muſæque decem: Chariteſque quaternæ:
In tribus his, *Princeps*, Muſa, Charis, Venus es.
Grata Venus: ter grata Charis: gratiſſima Muſa,
Et Domino, & nobis, ELIZABETA, venis.
Non hominem vox illa ſonat, ſonat illa Dearum
Conſpicuumque chorum, perpetuumque forum.

¶ Valdinum loquitur.

FORMAM pulchra Venus, ſuada os, corpuſque decorum,
  Vernæ Horæ: Eloquium Calliopeque dedit.
Divinamque Themis mentem, articuloſque Minerva,
  Addita & es triplici Gratia quarta choro.
Si taceant homines, lapides & ſaxa loquentur,
  Nil oculis potuit gratius eſſe tuis.

¶ Poeta. Echo.

SAXA loqui cæpere: aliquid mihi ſuggere *Clio*,
  Echo. Si non eſt aliud, ſit tibi carmen, *Io*.

¶ Epigramma, in Effigiem Illuſtriſſimæ Reginæ.

Feci Cantabrigiæ, menſe Novembri, 1577. iis Feriis, quas ego jure ſum optimo veneratus; & quibus fæliciſſima illa, optatiſſimaque *Regiæ Inaugurationis* Auſpicia, noviſſimè erant, ſingulari totius Angliæ gratulatione, atque ſummo cunctorum generum, ætatum, ordinum applauſu, vel Invidia quidem ipſa comprobante, celebrata.

FELICES oculi, quibus iſtos cernere ocellos
  Contigit: atque manus, queis tetigiſſe manus.
O quam fælices, qui conſpiciuntur, ocelli?
  Quam manus, unde manus tantum habuere decus?
Si qui oculi ſuperis, tales credo eſſe, beatis:
  Si manus, & tales ſuſpicor eſſe manus.
Si qua fuit cuiquam Majeſtas Heroinæ,
  His oculis, manibus, pectore, mente ſedet.
Sis fælix, faciaſque tuos, Regina, beatos:
  Te ſine erunt miſeri, quos tua ſceptra beant.
Anglia tota canit: *Valeas mea ſemper Eliſſa:*
  Semper ego, *ſemper regnet Eliſſa*, precor.
Illa mihi ex multis Diva eſt conflata Deabus:
  Cynthia, Juno, Venus, Calliopea, Charis.
Pallada cum Phœbo Aonides comitantur, eamque
  Effecit Phœbus Pallada, & Aonidem.
Mira loquor, ſed vera loquor: doctiſſima vincit
  Præſignes literis, conſpicuoſque viros.

Mira loquor, ſed vera loquor: ſanctiſſima vincit
  Et pietate pios, & bonitate bonos.
Mira loquor, ſed vera loquor: quæ fœmina primo,
  Nunc Dea facta, omnes vincit honore Deas.
Cedite ei ſancti, ſanctæ, Divique, Deæque:
  Commeruit ferias Divaque noſtra ſuas.
Campanæ reſonant, pulſantur tympana, templa
  Applaudunt, Æther ridet, Apollo ſalit.
Delubra exſultant, ſublimibus alta columnis:
  Seque putant tanto ſaxa beata die.
Oppida concurrunt: urbes, ac rura Camænas,
  Dulcia metra, Odas, Cantica mille canunt.
Incendunt thura, atque focos, igneſque celebres
  Inque foro, inque aliis exhibuere locis.
Nil niſi, *Io Pæan*, lapides & tecta loquuntur:
  Quis neget has Ferias impoſuiſſe Deum?
Non tu quiſquis ades templo, venerande ſacerdos,
  Has Ferias, has ſed fecerat ipſe Deus.
Quid reliquum eſt? nihil eſt reliquum: Dea facta, Dearum
  Afficitur cultu. *Plaudite; facta Dea eſt.*
Plaudite adhuc magis, atque magis: non mortua Diva eſt:
  Ut reliquæ Divæ: viva ſed illa Dea eſt.
Viva Dea eſt, & viva diu fuit, atque futura eſt,
  Ipſa etiam Vita vivida, credo, magis.
Sis fœlix, faciaſque tuos, Dea viva, beatos:
  Te ſine erunt miſeri, quos tua vita beat.
O tibi perpetuum diſpenſet Juppiter ævum:
  Angeli erunt Angli: noſtraque terra polus.

¶ Hexaſticha in ejuſdem effigiem.

Feci Valdini, pridie Calendas Sextiles, Regia adhuc Majeſtate ad Audleianas Ædes commorante: & quidem feci rogatu ornatiſſimi viri, & prudentiſſimi hominis, M. Saccofordi, eidem a Supplicum libellis: qui abſolutiſſimam, elegantiſſimamque totius Angliæ Deſcriptionem, perartificioſe expreſſam, nactus, & eandem Auguſtiſſimæ Principi dicare volens, illius etiam egregiam quandam Effigiem, accuratiſſime depictam, initio præfigendam curavit: in eamque Hexaſtichon aliquod meum jam tum poſtulanti, hanc illi copiam ſuppeditavi, delectum ſibimetipſi reliqui.

¶ Hexaſtichon I. ¶ Ad Spectatorem.

VERÆNE Effigiem vis Principis? En tibi noſtram:
Regia quam decorat Pietas: Heroica Virtus:
Inclyta Pax: Auguſta Fides: Clementia nullo
Signando Epitheto: certe Diademate digna.
O talis vigeat Princeps, regnetque perennis:
Poſteritaſque omnis mecum canat, En tibi noſtram!

II.

Vis perfectam Ideam? vis veræ Principis ora?
Vis Majeſtatis, Fidei, Virtutis, Honoris
Regale exemplar, vivoſque videre colores?
Ecce tibi hanc Ideam: ſunt veræ Principis ora;
Sunt omnes hic Virtutes: Pax ipſa loquatur;
Vera, inquit, Princeps: Regnum ipſum; o optima Princeps.

III.

Ora Auguſta vide, vivos imitantia vultus:
Dic mihi: nonne illis Virtus, Reverentia, Numen,
Majeſtas, Aſtræa, Themis, decora omnia cœli,
Terrarumque habitant? ecquis putet eſſe beatos
Cælicolas: nec eam ſumme putet eſſe beatam,
In qua hominum, atque Deum tanta ornamenta reſulgent?

IV.

Viderat Effigiem Juno: Juno altera, dixit;
Viderat alma Venus: Venus altera, dixit & illa.
Viderat & Pallas: dixitque, En altera Pallas.
Viderat atque Paris: Pomum accipe, dixit & ille:
Viderat atque Hermes: laudataque Numina laudans,
Omnibus, inquit, ab his limata videtur Eliſſa.

V.

Ætheream poſtquam lucem ſpectaſſet Eliſſa:
Orta inter ſuperos lis eſt: an cederet illi,
An Veneri Κεστὸς Veneris: Non gratia major,
Non Venus in Venere eſt, inquit Mavortius Heros.
Juppiter arridens, Experto credere fas eſt
Dixit, & huic datus eſt divinus Κεστὸς Eliſſæ.

VI. Fallor?

VI.

Fallor? an hæc Venus eſt, aut lumina Κεϛὸς
Decepit; nunc agnoſco: Venus altera Eliſſa eſt.
Siſte Hoſpes: Κεϛὸνque vide, ſpectataque noſtra.
Unus habet Suadas, Veneres, Chariteſque, Aretaſque,
Deliciaſque omnes; vix credibileſque Lepores,
Mirificaſque artes, & quicquid amabile, Κεϛὸς.

VII. *Dialogus*.

Dic Pietas: pia quæ Regina videtur? Eliſſa.
Dic Virtus: bona quæ Regina videtur? Eliſſa.
Dicite Pierides: quæ docta videtur? Eliſſa.
Quam vos, Mortales? primam mortalium Eliſſam.
Quam vos Cælicolæ? Divarum maximam Eliſſam.

VIII. *Ad Britanniam*.

Hæccine Eliſſa tua eſt, Britannia? ſiccine Fatum,
Inque tuam ſtellæ, ac ſuperi coiere ſalutem?
Salve Terrarum longe auguſtiſſima Terra:
Sis fælix præter reliquas: tibi copia vini,
Et frugum, & lactis, melliſque, boumque, oviumque
Adſit, & æternum Pax, Pax ſuaviſſima regnet.

¶ Epilogus, de Regiæ Manus oſculatione; deque eo, quod vultum Itali habere, ab excellentiſſima Principe diceretur.

¶ Pars prima, de Oſculo.

TANDEM conclavi egreditur, comitata duobus
Nobilibus (fuit hic Dominus; Suſſexius ille)
Ore, habitu, ſplendore omni ter maxima *Princeps*,
Princeps orta Polo, delapſaque cælitus ad nos.
Illa ubi me ſolum nitidis ſpectaſſet ocellis
Projectum ante pedes: *Quiſnam eſt*, ait? *hiccine quæſo*
Ille eſt, Leiceſtri, de quo modo? ſcilicet ille eſt.
Protinus & dextram, (ſed erat mage lactea lacte,
Et candore nives, & lilia vicerat alba)
Porrigit: atque *Manum tibi non, Harveie, negabo,*

Inquit; eaque data, mihi porrigit oſcula, quovis
Mellea melle magis, quovis mage mulſea mulſo.
Exſulto memorans; non tanti baſia Martis;
Suavia non Paridis; non oſcula mille Tonantis.
Plus latet in dextra mellis, plus nectaris illa,
Quam fuit in labris Danaæ, Veneriſve, Helenæve.
O mea fortunata nimis (ſed nomina deſunt)
O mellita dehinc, & nectare plena labella.
Queis cutis Angelicæ, queis ſic data copia dextræ,
Ut minimum dicam, ambroſiæ; ſed dicere plura
Convenit: Auroræ roſeos, vel Judice Phœbo,
Vicerunt digiti digitos; nec Palladis almi
Articuli, nec par argentea palma Dianæ.
Fœlices cytharas, & terque quaterque beata
Tympana, quæ digitis pulſantur talibus: illis
Ipſa Minerva habitat, regit illos ipſus Apollo.
Me quoque neſcio quis nunc poſſidet intus Apollo,
Neſcio quæ ſtimulat correpta furore Minerva,
Ex quo illos tetigi digitos, ex quo oſcula ſenſi
Illa labris: calamus ſubito nova carmina fundit
Sponte ſua: non mente aliqua, minimove labore
Eſt opus: ipſa mihi nova dictat carmina penna,
Penna in Eliſſæas nunquam ſat prodiga laudes.
Sim lapis, in lapidem tua me niſi verterit illa
Inclyta Majeſtas: ſenſus me deſerat omnis,
Expertem niſi me ſenſus tua fecerit illa
Inclyta Majeſtas: juvat o meminiſſe, juvabit
Dicere ſæpe, tuis radiis ut lumina noſtra
Victa, nitorem omnem (inſoliti vis illa nitoris)
Perdiderint, certe attonitum, ſtupidumque poetam
Aſpexere ſuum Muſæ: non Enthea Virtus,
Non Furor emicuit. Non vena poetica, non vis
Ulla animi: pectus tantæ reverentia Divæ,
Æthereuſque decor, fulgorque expectorat ingens.
Haud apud, haud me ſum, neque enim ſi quando Stuporis
Filius eſt quiſquam viſus, non ipſe Stuporis
Jam tum utero poteram cretuſque, ſatuſque videri.
Mirus erat vultus ſplendor: frons undique pulchra
Conſtipata choris Venerum, Charitumque decoris.
Deliciarum ingens numerus, cunctique Lepores,
Antiqui, atque novi, noſtri, externique Lepores,
Hinc, atque hinc dubio tinxerunt ora colore.
Stellulæ erant oculi: Deus, o Deus optime, quanta
Gratia linguæ inerat? quantis vox illa fluebat
Lautitiis? quid tam fabricavit amabile? quid tam
Auguſtum, nutu totum qui condidit orbem?

Fallor ego, aut multi Divi, Divæque diſertæ,
Ore illo latitant, linguaque loquuntur in illa.
O ibi quot rivi dulcedinis? o ibi quantus
Majeſtatis Honos? vidi, vidi ipſe loquentem
Cum Snaggo: (ſermo longam duravit in horam,
Sed tamen illa brevis nimium mihi viſa, quaſique
Punctum aliquod) miratus eram miracula tanta:
Verba, manus, oculi, frons, omnia plena decore
Angelico; riſus quiddam cæleſte ferebat;
In nutu decus eminuit: ſpectacula nunquam
Talia viderunt oculi; bona Numina faxint,
Sæpius ut videant, fortunenturque videndo.
Credo equidem, e toto ſi Princeps unica mundo,
Optima quæ Mundi, quæ maxima totius eſſet,
Quæque alias præter, ſolio, diademate, ſceptro
Digna videretur, (teſtor cælumque, Deumque,
Quam loquar ex animo; neque enim tibi verba daturus
Advenio, neque me paraſitum ſpiritus eſſe
Liberior voluit) te, te fore, maxima Princeps,
Non aliam, ex, quæcunque vigent, mulieribus ullam.
Pectore ſic uno Regalia cuncta refulgent,
Et ſimul, atque ſemel coierunt omnia ſumma.
Pictor abi, & pende infælix, cruce dignus adunca:
Solam ego Naturam Pictoris dignor honore:
Illius hæc manus, hæc tabula eſt: tu corrige, Xeuxe:
Perdis opem, atque operam: pictura umbratilis errat:
Nullus in hac nævus, maculæ non ullius inſtar
Quicquam habet; o vivæ perfecta Heroidis ora.
Jamque mihi Snaggus, cunctis aſtantibus unus,
Eſſe videbatur fælicior: illum ego ſolum
Intueor, taciteque hominis bona ſydera laudo.
Tandem etiam ad Comitem converſus, dicere cæpi,
En Snaggus: ſunt hic etiam ſua præmia laudi:
Cum ſubito tua Majeſtas, conclave petebat,
Internis, noſtriſque oculis quaſi ſolis Eclypſin
Objecit, noctemque atram, tenebraſque reduxit.
Iratus, ſolem accuſo, tempuſque diei,
Prandiaque exſecror, conviviaque omnia damno,
Quæ tam conſpicua privarent lumina luce.
Sed fruſtra ſtomachatus eram; lux proxima lucem
Pollicita eſt ſimilem: ſpes ampla in pixide: verſus
Ipſe tuos, & Χαῖρε tuum jam, jamque dicabo
Principi, ait Dominus: forſan tibi Χαῖρε viciſſim
Dicet, & ambroſiis te deſignabit ocellis.
Exſpecto Auroram; noctes mihi mille fuere

Unica

Unica nox: Snaggi in ſomnis occurſat imago:
Multæ Ideæ decoris: phantaſmata multa decoris;
Et variæ formarum umbræ, ſpecieſque ſtupendæ
Obvolitant animo: vigilans obdormio, ſtertens
Evigilo; totus totuſque Inſomnia factus;
Mirandas rerum facies, oſtentaque rara,
Mente agito, in corpus multorum pectora vatum
Migrarunt, videor Calchas, videorque Sibylla,
Tyreſias, Phœbuſque novus, centumque Prophetæ.
Somno me *Stellam* viſurum protinus, omni
Luce refulgentem, quæ cum vetus eſſet, & eſſe
Priſca videretur, nova ſemper, miraque cunctis
Credatur tamen: exſuperans ſplendore Triones,
Et Cynoſuro ſuis, & lacteus orbis in orbe.
O ſtulti Aſtronomi, nova cur vos ſtellula torquet;
Cur ita diſcruciat? Stellam mox ipſe videbo
Quæ pariter vetus eſt, pariter nova, quæ mage veſtra
Eſt nova: ſuſpicienda magis: cui Caſſiopæa
Debeat, atque velit, cui Virgo Virgini, & aſtrum
Cedere (ſic ſuperis viſum eſt divinitus) aſtro.
Hanc ego ſi digito attigero, pretioſior omni
Gemma erit extemplo digitus; ſi forſan ocello
Videro, ocellus erit radiantis ſyderis inſtar.
Oſcula ſi figam, (namque oſcula figere ſtellis
Juppiter ipſe ſolebat, erant & ſydera amores
Illius, aut non eſt ſydus cœleſte Calyſto)
Hærebunt noſtris cœleſtia numina labris:
Et quiddam ætherei circundabit ora ruboris.
Hæc, & plura animo, linguæ hæc, & plura vaganti
In ſomno occurrunt: precor ut mihi talia viſa
Quamprimum eveniant: ſurgoque, exſpectoque lucem:
Necto preces precibus: votis exaggero vota:
Atque utinam, atque utinam crebris ſermonibus addo,
Apparet mihi *Spes*, vultu exoptata ſereno,
Ore, oculis, frontis ſpecie peramabilis omni;
(Vel Dea nulla polo eſt; Dea, vel fuit illa benigna)
Subtriſtemque videns, ſubridentemque viciſſim,
Alloquitur paucis: Domini fac juſſa capeſſas,
Regalemque Aulam, Audleianaque tecta reviſe:
Ne dubita, Stellam veteremque, novamque videbis;
Macte animo, forſan radiorum lumine vultum
Ipſa tuum recreabit, & hæc tibi ſtella ſecundas
Efficiet ſtellas reliquas, & ſydere ab uno
Sydera cuncta tibi mage fauſta, & dextera fient.
I pede fœlici: *Fatorum numine* ſumma,
Ima reguntur; & hæc poterit, ridentibus illis,

Fortunata Dies, Auroraque læta videri
Atque tibi, atque tuis: Domini modo limen adito:
Ille tibi ſtellam, te ſtellæ oſtendet, eriſque
Votorum compos (faveat bona ſtella) tuorum.
Non cuiquam Dominus melior, ſervire paratus
Eſto dehinc, ſola hac ratione videbere liber.
Dixit: ego volucri curſu, ſeu Pegaſus, Aulam
Regalem peto continuo, Dominumque ſaluto.
Ille ubi me vidit, verbis affatus amicis,
Siſte, Harveie, inquit, jam, jamque videbis Eliſſam,
Teque tuoſque elegos jam, jamque videbit Eliſſa.
Parva mora eſt, venit e conclavi *Regia virgo*,
(Stella ea credo fuit, ſtellis radiantior ipſis)
Proſtratumque videt, viſumque excepit amœna,
Ambroſiaque manu: mihi oſcula dulcia præbet,
Oſcula, cœlo ipſo mage cœlica, pæneque Divis
Diva magis, labris impreſſa fidelibus, & quæ
Pluris ea una putent, Pelopis quam mille talenta.
Exclamare juvat, fatumque, omneſque Planetas
Verſibus inſignire meis, & ſomnia rebus
Addere divinis; ſpemque inter Numina cœli
Ponere, Herumque ſuper Magnates tollere priſcos,
O, ſtellam quibus Elogiis veteremque, novamque
Quo ſermone feram? qua Muſa, & Apolline laudes
Cantabo tantas? radios quo carmine pandam?
Verus erat ſomnus, phantaſmata vera fuerunt,
Nocturnaſque umbras ſuperabat nobile Corpus.
Tu mihi ſtella micans, tu ſydus amabile, & inſtar
Mercurii, Veneris, Lunæ, Martiſque, Joviſque.
Snaggus ego alter eram; divinaque virgula, viſa eſt
Regia dextra mihi; videor Jove natus amico,
Propitia Junone ortus; Genioſque, Lareſque,
Fortunamque meam laudo, divoſque Penates;
Labraque divinis longe præpono labellis.
At poſtquam fulgore novo illuſtraſſet ocellos
Stella meos: valdeque mihi, multumque placere
Cæpiſſem: vix credibile eſt, quo verba ſtupore
Regia concuterent animum: quo numine pectus
Corriperent: pluris, *Quiſnam eſt?* fuit, *Hiccine quæſo
Ille eſt?* &, *Dextram tibi non, Harveie, negabo*;
Quam Phœbi, Muſæque novem, totidemque Minervæ.
Geſtio lætitia, & nova gaudia corde voluto,
Qualia nulla dies, nullæ ſenſere Calendæ.

¶ Pars Epilogi ſecunda: De vultu Itali.

PROTINUS & Dominum alloqueris (meminiſſe juvabit,
Dum potero meminiſſe aliquid) *Dic, Hunccine in oras*
Italicas, Francaſque tibi tranſmittere certum eſt?
Certum, inquit Dominus; *bene factum, Jam jam habet ille*
Vultum Itali, faciemque hominis: vix eſſe Britannum
Crediderim, potiuſque hoſpes quidam eſſe videtur.
Hæc ubi dicta, ſtatim generoſus membra Caballus
Excepit tua: per populum, per plurima ferris
Ora virum: clamor turres penetravit Olympi:
Vive diu Regina: diu Salveque, Valeque,
Quiſque refert: quæque exclamat, tecta ipſa loquuntur.
Majeſtati una Valdinum voce precatur
Proſpera cuncta tuæ: domus Audleiana ſecundos
Et ventos, auraſque optat, ſoleſque, viaſque:
Totaque conſpirans Eſſexia, *vivat Eliſſa,*
Vivat Eliſſa, canit, *bona ſemper vivat Eliſſa.*
Poſt abitum (ne dicam unquam, Deus optime, quæſo,
Poſt obitum) poſt, inquam, abitum, poſtrema voluto
Pectore verba meo: Generoſum Regia verba
Efficiunt: Equitem auratum: Dominumque potentem:
Heroemque amplum, Comitemque, Ducemque, alioſque
Magnates: multum eſt regali ponderis ore:
Forſitan ex Anglo (dicenti credere fas eſt)
Fiam Italus: ſed non fiam, *jam nunc mihi vultus*
Eſt Itali, facieſque hominis: vix eſſe Britannus
Britannæ videor: faxint bona ſydera cæli,
Eſſe Italis Italus videar: ſecurior eſſe
Haud dubitem: non dum didici præcepta ſalutis:
Cum fueris Romæ, Romano vivito more,
Sæpius audivi: ſed mens mea neſcia moris
Italici: facilis locus eſt erroribus: o me
Peccantem excuſet vultus: facieſque putetur
Eſſe Itali, ſermoque hominis videatur Hetruſci,
Gratiam ago formæ: coma perplacet: & color, & frons:
Vox Anglum ſonat, haud Italum: non ſplendor in illa
Italicus: non magnificus ſonus ille, meloſque
Neſcio, quod generoſum, & paucis gentibus aptum.
Multo etiam Italicum minus eſt mihi mentis acumen,
Multo etiam minus eſt capitis, cerebrique medulla,
Multo etiam minus illa ſtyli quaſi propria vena,
Multo etiam ingenii minus illa Eſſentia quinta,
Nec mores Itali, nec gratia, nec Majeſtas,

Nec Veneres, nec lautitiæ, nec deliciarum
Copia tanta ſubeſt, nec copia tanta leporum:
Solus adeſt vultus: nec ineſt ea gratia vultu,
Quam fingunt Itali: nec ſic moderarier illum,
Nec verſare queo: nec fronti tanta venuſtas,
Nec decor ille oculis, ſed nec decor ille labellis:
Nec ſic ora manu docuit componere Cypris.
Fallor? an o potius voluiſti dicere, Princeps
Inclytata, larvum Itali gerit, aſcitumque colorem,
Non vultum, faciemque hominis, non ora venuſta?
Id mage credibile eſt: ſed nolo injurius eſſe
Ipſe mihi, libet in meliorem flectere partem
Tantæ verba Deæ: ſunt forſitan omnia in illis
Fortunata ſatis, juvat & ſperare deinceps
Ampla magis: cur non reputem, quæ Larva colore
Italico tincta eſt, aliquos quoque poſſe colores
Induere Italicos? cur non in Principis ore
Arcani rear eſſe aliquid? cur non mihi poſthac
Perplaceam magis, atque magis? jucunda fuere
Cætera, fauſta etiam, libet exſpectare beata
Omnia: forſan & hoc magnum latet omine numen.
Sit facies, vultuſque Itali, ſit forma, colorque,
Ingeniique acies, & gratia tanta leporum,
Eloquiique Venus, reliquæque ex ordine laudes,
Sive animi fuerint, ſeu corporis: omnia votis
Optarim bona: (ſunt Italis bona plurima:) faxit
Omnipotens, hunc in ſenſum tua verba reclinent.
Quæ mala ſunt, (cunctis ſunt & mala gentibus) illa,
Illa alii referant: ſatius, pravum eſſe Britannum,
Quam vitioſum Italum: non ars, non mille venena,
Non animus, non illi habituſque, ſitiſque nocendi,
Non furor, & furiæ deſunt: non ulla malorum
Auſorum genera, aut ſpecies: per ſaxa, per ignes,
Tartareas per aquas ibit, ſpes forte lucelli
Si vocet: Icarias jamque induet impiger alas,
Et Phaëtontis equos, & plauſtra immania ſolus
Arte reget, cœloque humeros ſupponet, & Atlas
Jam jam, erit, Herculeos exantlabitque labores,
Mercuriique aſtus varios, & Ulyſſea ſenſa,
Argolicoſque dolos, & Punica fœdera prompto
Ingenio referet, mores imitabitur omnes;
Janus erit bifrons, Proteus, Vertumnus, Apollo,
Hermaphroditus, Aper, Leo, Vulpes, Urſus, & Agnus,
Et modo Corvus erit, modo ſimplicis ora Columbæ,
Finget, & in omnes formas, ſpecieſque migrabit,
Quadrupedum, bipedumque, nec ullos reſpuet auſus.

Dives, Mercator, Stultus, Nuptuſque & Amator,
Et quodcunque volet, Dominus, quodcunque Tyrannus
Imperet, aut Furiis ſtimulata ferocibus, audax
Suadeat ambitio, vel amor ſceleratus habendi,
Extemplo factus, quidvis patietur, agetque
Abſque hominum, abſque Deum formidine: dummodo compos
Optati, ſibi propoſito potiatur honore.
Italus eſuriens, in cœlum, juſſeris, ibit,
Atque idem ſitiens imum penetrabit avernum.
In vultu manus: inque manu frons, lumina, vultus:
Ipſius arbitrio corpus, membra omnia, pectus,
Pectoris arcani motus, ſenſuſque reguntur:
Autolycum nihil eſſe putes, nihil eſſe, Sinonem,
Tergeminum quoque Geryonem, Harpyaſque rapaces,
Centimanumque Gygem (notus ſatis annulus ejus,)
Semiboveſque viros, & Gorgonas, anguiferentes,
Tartareumque canem, ſerpentigeroſque Gygantas,
Sphingaque poſt illi pones, licet ipſa tricorpor.
Non ita flexibilem fecit Natura poetam,
Diva, tuum: non ſic Italum voluere poetam
Eſſe tuum ſuperi: linguæ, morumque venuſtas
Semper erant mihi cordi, illam ſi quando videbor.
Forte aliquam nactus, ſatis eſt: clementia cœli
Italici faveat: Francæ bona gratia gentis
In dictis, factiſque affulgeat, omnia verbis
Sint bona Eliſſæis: ſatis Italus eſſe videbor,
Et Francus ſatis, in reliquis non Italus eſſe
Valde optem, niſi quod veteres Ciceronis amores,
Et Romæ, & gentis celeberrima fama togatæ
Fixa animo, Italicas faciunt venerarier oras.
Vere etiam ut dicam (neque enim non dicere fas eſt,
Quod vere dixiſſe queam, licet ante tacendum
Eſſe videretur) paulo magis ipſe favere
Eximio Italiæ decori, mage nuper amare
Cæpi homines, poſtquam gemini Smithalia noſtra
Haud unquam mihi viſi Itali (data carmina ſero
Typographo fuerant) peramanti voce probaſſent,
Meque Italorum inter retuliſſent alba ſuorum.
Sic fatum eſt: nec tu caſu mihi, ſplendida Princeps,
Vultum Itali, faciemque hominis tribuiſſe videris:
Plura ipſi tribuere Itali, latet abdita cauſa,
Cauſa tamen non vana ſubeſt: Italis ego pæne
Eſſe Italus videor: nomen nec tu mihi prima
Impoſuiſti Itali: gemini impoſuere poetæ
Jampridem Italici: quid mirer, neſcio: credo
Mirandum tamen eſt aliquid: dic Juppiter alte,

Quidnam eſt? quid tandem eſt? Harveius Anglus haberi,
Non Italus meruit: ſunt illi injuria fata,
Quod perhiberi alio voluerunt nomine: mica
Vix una Italici ſalis eſt, merus Italus, aiunt:
Atra coma eſt: color & fortaſſe ſubitalus: oris
Majeſtas, Venereſque abſunt; tamen Italus eſſe
Reginæ videor: quid multis? *me quoque dicunt*
Vatem paſtores, ſed non ego credulus illis.
Ac mihi neſcio quis de cælo ſpiritus alto
Clamitat aſſidue, (neque enim memorare pigebit
Antiquum carmen, quod dictat Cynthius, aurem
Vellens: o ſemper liceat meminiſſe monentis)
Plus aliis de te, quam tu tibi credere noli.
Legi ego Petrarcham: placet & Boccaccius: & me
Sylvius, & Dantes, & Caſtilionis amenæ
Deliciæ, miro multum affecere lepore.
Agnoſcit nihil iſtorum mea Muſa, nec ullam
Laureolam ingenii, nec linguæ vendicat ullam.
Heroaſque illos cœli inter ſydera ponens,
Serpere humi ſeſe, centrumque habitare fatetur.
Certe Italos veneror: gens eſt lautiſſima: & altum
Quiſque ſapit: pleroſque omnes Hermetis alumnos
Eſſe putes: natat ſummis Facundia labris:
Mens Labyrinthi inſtar, variis obſtructa latebris:
Nemo aliqua non laude, ingentem captat honorem.
Magnificum: & generoſum animal, quodque omnia ſeſe
Inferiora putat, Reges, diademata, ſceptra,
Quicquid & immenſo late dominatur in orbe.
Aſt ego humi reptans, abjectaque ſenſa volutans,
Nil celſum meditor: vix, vix mediocria mente
Concipio: grandes auſus, ingentia quæque
Linquo aliis: voluit forſan me Rhetora, vatem,
Philoſophum eſſe Deus, nihil altum in pectora mittit;
Non fervorum illum, non ignes ſuſcitat acres,
Nec calidos motus: Italorum propria laus eſt,
Muſca ut quæque, Aulas, & fulva palatia Regum
Sectetur, ſeque auratis ingurgitet eſcis,
Et bibet, & comedat Regalia pemmata, rebus
Omnibus interſit, non puncto temporis ullo,
Non excluſa loco; nobis haud eſſe beatis
Sic licet: o cur nos ſpernis Fortuna miſellos?
Sed fruſtra queror: *Audentes Fortuna beare*
Aſſolet: & primum es votis *Audacia* noſtris
Imploranda, tuis Divarum maxima ſervis.
Mille boves mactare decet, Divamque ſacratis
Conciliare epulis, ariſque imponere honorem.

Eja Angli, facite ut cæptis Audacia veſtris
Aſpiret: nullum eſt mage præſens numen: in illa
Splendoris prora, & puppis verſatur Hetruſci.
Vana loquor, ſed vera loquor: non ulla Dearum
Huic ſimilis, poſtquam terras Aſtræa reliquit,
Et pudor in pueris cæpit laudarier unis.
Macte animis, Fortuna rotam jam, jamque volucrem
Vertet, & ex Anglis magni fiemus Hetruſci.
Audendum eſt quidvis, fieri ſi nobilis optes.
Ecce tuum, Regina, Italum; jam, jam mihi ſanguis
Neſcio quis, certe inſolitus præcordia circa
Æſtuat, aut forſan ſubitis mea pectora flammis
Juppiter accendit: vis aut occulta tuorum
Verborum, nova ſenſa operatur mente, animoſque
Inſerit ipſa novos: Italorum hæc dogmata, frontem
Perfricuiſſe, metum deponere, ſingula quæque
Audere intrepide; ſurſum ſpectare; minuta
Temnere; purpureis ſeſe exæquare Monarchis:
Talia non rudibus documenta audita Britannis:
Forſitan & Genius præcepta incognita dictat,
Ne fruſtra injectum nomen videatur Hetruſci.
Ut vero cunque eſt: ſi quis velit Italus eſſe,
Omnia ſumma agitare animo debebit, & ima.
Uni ego parte Italus: ſolum hoc mihi ſumo, in eoque
Glorior, egregiæ quod Principis ore, duorum
Atque Italum eloquiis, tantum mihi nomen adeptus;
Sola ea conſecter, quæ conſpirantia noſtris
Moribus invenio, nec inanes perſequar artes.
Aſt tu, Diva potens; cui mentem Juppiter altam
Cælitus indulſit, quæque omnia numine verba
Concipis æthereo, ne caſu forte putetur,
Non tecta ratione illud mihi nomen inuſtum,
Utque tuus majore ſide nitatur Apollo,
Nec temere effuſum oraclum videatur Eliſſæ,
Si vacat, atque placet, vel quandocunque placebit,
(Haud oculis cupiam Regalibus eſſe moleſtus,
Haud ipſi cupiunt) geminorum carmina vatum,
Ore nimis largo præconia noſtra canentum,
Atque Italorum inter numerantum caſtra ſuorum,
Aſpectu dignare tuo, dignare favore,
Sic te ſemper amet, qui ſemper amavit, Olympus,
Jamque vale placido tibi dicat Juppiter ore,
Reginæque ſuæ, (nam tu Jovis unica Princeps)
Commendet ſtudioſe Italum, commendet alumnum
Auræa Diva tuum: votorum hæc ſumma meorum.

¶ Italorum duorum Xena Encomiaſtica, a peregrino quodam, ante ſex menſes Typographo tradita, ut typis pervulgata ederentur.

Pandolphus Strozza, patricius Ferrarienſis, nuperrime in taberna mea Londinenſi forte fortuna conſpicatus, & poſtea perfeſtinanter, tumultuariis horis, percurrens (ut fit) Gabrielis Valdinatis, Poetæ Britannici Lachrymas, ſequens Eulogiolum, communis jure humanitatis (homine ne de vultu alioqui noto, neque noſcendo fortaſſe) apponendum curavi, publicandumque: Contubernalibus meis quibuſdam (ne mentiar) Xenium una approbantibus, laudantibuſque.

HARVEIUM quendam Britonem lachrymaſſe ferebant,
Funus item Britonis: laudabant hi mihi vatem,
Laudant illi altrum; reſonabant hoſpita tecta
Laudantum Eulogiis: ſed Cantica prima revolvens
In thalamo mecum, tanto clamore coactus,
Hæcne, inquam, Britonis ſunt Cantica, deque Britanno
Iſta canit? toto diviſos orbe Britannos,
Talibus an quiſquam Romanus deputet eſſe
Ingeniis? vena hæc, Gabriel tua digna cerebro
Italico: puto me Petrarcham audire canentem,
Cum cantas: ita in ore tuo lingua ipſius ipſa,
Vena eadem, atque Venus recinit: tum pectore acetum
Unum, & idem ſpirat: Britonum gens integra, Vatem
Conveſtite hedera, & pileo circundate laurum.
Plaude tibi tanto fæcunda Britannia Vate,
Quo præcone, nequit Smitheia fama perire;
Quo reboante, tuum nomen pultabit Olympum,
Heroeſque tui innoteſcent omnibus horis.
Paucos ſi pareres tantos, Roma ipſa labaret
Paulatim, aut vero Britonum ditiſſima tellus,
Altera Roma foret; ſimul altræ Thebæ, & Athenæ.
Muſa Ricardetti fratrizat ſat bene: plures
Invideo Harveios egomet tibi: ſufficit unus;
Plus ſatis hic unus nobis, quibus Itala cordi
Gloria, Zelotypumque caput de laude aliena.
Nunc tamen iſtum ipſum Xeniali carmine faxo,
Donari ignotum: ſic hæret vena medullis:
Auri blanditur prægnantis gratia Muſæ.
I Gabriel: jacta Britoni applauſiſſe poetæ
Patricium Italicum Strozza de gente, Valeque.

¶ **Appoſui (Xenioli quantulicunque loco) Coſmus Roſelettus,**

Pandulphi Strozzæ Comes, quidvis potius, quam Poeta.

ITALICUM nomen Gabriel: Gabrielis Apollo
Italicus: lepor Italicus: carmen ſimul ipſum
Italicum: ingenium Italicum: quis deputet Anglum?
Quis niſi non Italus? vix hoc Boccaccius Anglo
Italicus magis, aut Dantes: niſi quod mihi ab illis
Surripuiſſe ſales ſparſim, Venereſque videtur
Italicas: referens Æneam Sylvium ubivis:
Et Petrarcam, animam Italiæ, ſimulanter adumbrans;
Nec non ex aliis aliquid furatus Hetruſcis:
(Quod fratri quoque præſcribit:) neque non ego ſemper
Italici puto me Cantus audire Poetæ,
Cum canit iſte Anglus Italus: ſolam excipe gentem,
Eſt merus ille Italus: Britoni quæ divitior laus
Contribui potuit? calamum nunc ſiſtito Coſme,
Hoc ſatis, hoc ſupereſt.

GABRIELIS HARVEII ΧΑΙ͂ΡΕ. vel Gratulationis Valdinenſis

Liber Secundus.

Ad Nobiliſſimum Dominum, & Illuſtriſſimum Heroem,
Comitem LEICESTRENSEM, Dominum ſuum
optimum, & optatiſſimum.

Londini, Ex officina Typographica Henrici Binnemani.
Anno 1578. *Menſe Septembri.*

G. HARVEII Votum.

EGO Muſa eſſem vel prima, vel ultima; priſca,
Vel nova: non aliis verſibus eſſet opus.
Quam vellem in numeros mutari, Elegumque jocundum
Reddier, & Domino dicere mollis, *Ave*.
Area tu mihi ſola fores; LEICESTRIA *Muſa*,
DUDLEIUSQUE *Elegus* dicier utque velim.
Interea ſervus tibi; *Salve*, ϗ μάλα Χαῖρε;
Muſa, Elego, Phæbo deficiente; cano.
Scilicet humanas depromens voce loquelas,
Pſittacus & Domino; Χαῖρε, *Valeque*; ſonat.

¶Corollarium

¶ Corollarium EDOVARDI GRANTÆ, in Symbolum Gentilitium Honoratiſſimi LEICESTRENSIS cui ROGERI ASCHAMI, diſertiſſimi viri Apologiam, certarumque Theſium Explicationem dedicavit.

PARRHASIS an hæc eſt Arctos, quam voluit Olympus,
Et ſequitur tardus rutilanti luce Bootes?
An potius Cynoſura, brevi quæ vertitur orbe,
Tam ſpatio, quam luce minor, ſed certior uſu?
Parrhaſis hæc non eſt; Cynoſura LECESTRIUS urſus
Hic dici meruit; claro nam nobilis ortu
Clarus ab Arthallo, qui primus geſſerat urſum,
Perpetua proavum ſerie, per nomina magna,
Belmontes veteres, Mandudos, atque potentes
Beauchampos venit, tandem DUDLEIUS urſus
Ut ſiet, ut poſſit Cynoſura Leceſtria dici:
Altera nam nobis Cynoſura Leceſtrius heros.
At Cynoſura polo ſplendet contermina ſummo.
Iſte micat terris, & quod vel tradere virtus
Poſſit, vel ſummi concedere ſplendor honoris,
Culmen utrumque tenet, ſummo quaſi cardine fulgens,
Aſt dux nocturna eſt Tyriis Cynoſura carinis.
Hic dux perpetuus, Cynoſura Britanna Britannis,
Ingeniis patefecit iter, deſpectaque Muſæ
Hoc duce colla levant, meritis & præmia ſperant.
Semper inocciduis ſtellis Cynoſura refulget.
Semper inocciduo noſterque micabit honore,
Occaſumque pati neſcit, nec cedere ſede.
Quæ virtus fulcit, non occaſura reclinant.
Septenis ſtellis micat at Cynoſura polaris.
Septenis etiam micat hic virtutibus Heros:
Juſtitia degit juſtu; Sapientia cautum
Reddit; Relligio ſanctum; Conſtantia firmum;
Temperies caſtum; Pietas, Comitaſque benignum.
Hinc, præclare Comes, ſpretis ſpes unica Muſis,
Granta tuus librum ſquallore, ſituque ſepultum
Eruit, & vobis devota mente ſacravit.
Quem tuus Aſchamus conſcripſit Apolline dextro,
Aſchamus nitidus, Ciceroque ſecundus, & alter.
Accipe tu læte, ſis tu Cynoſura libello;
Harveiique una fauſtum complectere χαῖρε.
Dum micat aſtrigero Cynoſura polaris Olympo,
Fulgeat hæc nobis Cynoſura LECESTRIA terris.

¶ Ad Nobiliſſimum Dominum, & Illuſtriſſimum Heroem, Comitem LEICESTRENSEM, Dominum meum optimum, & optatiſſimum.

EJA Dudleiæ clariſſima gloria gentis,
  Cernis, ut applaudant, mœnia noſtra tibi?
Cernis, ut aſpectu villæque, urbeſque, domique,
  Fanaque captentur, prataque læta tuo?
Sis ſalvus, memorande Comes: Salus ipſa ſalutem,
  Ipſa tibi dicit gaudia mille Charis.
Occurſant venienti omnes ſexuſque, graduſque,
  Virque, ſenexque; puer, fæmina; dives, inops.
Ridet, & arridet, geſtit, lætatur, ovatque,
  Exſultatque ſuo quiſque ſubinde modo.
Unus, *Io Pæan:* & *Io,* canit ille, *Triumphe*,
  Alter & acclamans, *Euge beate*, refert.
Ecce Comes Comitum, præluſtri nomine dignus
  Et Ducis, & ſummi Principis; alter ait.
Quam vellem ſervire illi, canit alter: & alter,
  O meus huic Gnatus ſi famuletur, ait.
Hic Aulæ decus eſt; hic eſt LEICESTRIUS *Heros*,
  Hic alienigenis ſolus in ore viris.
Me miſerum ante alios, cui tam curtata ſupellex,
  Cui deſunt tanto munera digna viro.
O capiant mea tecta illum; liceatque deinceps
  Dicere: in hac fuerat DUDLIUS ipſe domo.
Hic cœnatus erat: hic, hic generoſa cubarunt
  Membra: illic lætus talia verba dedit.
Sic abiens retulit: neque enim promiſſa aliquando
  Aufugient, animo tam pretioſa meo.
Sis florens, ubicunque ſies, prænobilis hoſpes,
  Summus & incolumem ſoſpitet uſque Deus.
Si cuiquam Natura fuit, Fortunaque Mater,
  Illaque, & illa tibi candida Mater erat.
Hæ voces, hi ſermones, hæc verba popelli:
  Atque alii, atque alii talia multa canunt.
Quoque magis generoſo animo eſt, quo pectore quiſque,
  Hoc & plura offert, & pretioſa magis.
Aſpice, ut advolitant, lectiſſima dona ferentes,
  Pallas, Juno, Venus, Phœbus, Apollo, Charis.
Sed neque Mercurius, virga, & pernicibus alis,
  Et chlamyde, & barba conſpiciendus, abeſt,

Diique, Deæque aliæ, majores, atque minores,
Certatim hinc, illinc munera blanda ferunt.
Alma Ceres fruges; fragrantia pocula Bacchus;
Et Deus alter aves, & Deus alter oves.
Nec Neptunus abeſt: nec deſunt dona marina;
Et Pomona alacri fert bona mala manu.
Pan præſto eſt: præſto eſt pariter Mavortius Heros:
Adventu pariter gaudet uterque tuo.
Salve, omnes recinunt: *Χαῖρε*, omnes voce præalta
Ingeminant: Echo ſæpius addit, *Ave*.
Ac repetit Bizari alius memorabile carmen,
Reginæque aptum te putat eſſe virum.
Muſa, inquit, generoſa Itali, Muſa, inquit, Hetruſca,
His Comitem affatur, concelebratque modis.

¶ Petri Bizari Epigramma.

QUI Comes effectus, te dignum Principe præbes,
Dignus es, ut Princeps efficiare potens.
Sic Comes, & Princeps, Reginam in parte juvando,
Accipias Regni tu quoque ſceptra ſui.
Hinc levius fiet regimen, curaque Britannis,
Te regnante ſimul, jura minore dabit.

¶ Aliud ejuſdem inſigne Epigramma.

INNUMERI regnant, quos hic ſervire deceret,
Permultis deſunt regna regenda viris.
Tu regere imperio dignus, vel maxima Regna,
Et quamvis deſint, mens tua digna viget.
Hæc laus eſt potior, quam ſi vel mille darentur
Regna tibi, ſi non dignus honore fores.
At cum ſis dignus, quam qui digniſſimus omni
Imperio, ſuperos, dent tibi regna, precor.

Hiſtoriam quidam accumulat, meminitque Hieronis,
Qui cum haud Rex eſſet, dignus ut eſſet, erat.
Sic præter Regnum, tibi nil Regale deeſſe,
Regia ſupremum cuncta dediſſe Deum.
Majeſtatem oris venerandi, heroica membra,
Auguſtumque animum, regificumque decus.

Totque ſimul dotes excelſi pectoris, uno
  Quot, ſi concurrant Principe, mirus erit.
Alter & adjungit generoſi. Pulchra Vidami
  Carmina, digna oculis, ELIZABETA, tuis.

¶ Vidami, Chartreſii, nobilis Franci, honorarium Epigramma, ad Reginam.

QUIS non Regali titulo dignetur, Equeſtri
  Quos videt inſignes, ordine, honore pares,
Inceſſu, ſplendore, habitu, meritiſque decorus,
  Quilibet in vultu ſuſpiciendus erat.
Sed tamen ut Phœbus clara inter ſydera fulgens
  Emicat, & vincit cuncta nitore ſuo:
Sic omnes illos DUDLEIUS corpore pulchro,
  Et raris ſuperat dotibus ingenii.
Forma illi, auguſto quæ ſit digniſſima quovis
  Imperio, virtus Principe digna viro.
Ex illis iſte eſt, cui nil Natura negarit,
  Regia ſi demas ſceptra, decuſque tuum.
Excellis forma, ſceptris, animoque refulges,
  Ter fœlix, conjux ſi tibi fidus erit.
Te Natura gemit vacuo ſic vivere lecto:
  Quod deeſt, quodque tibi eſt, accipe, daque Viro.
Eſt etiam Utenhovi, te, te qui laudet, & inſtar
  Edicti, numeros ſæpius ore ferat.
Alpha Robertorum, Dudleius ille Robertus,
  Haud ſatis eſt: recinit percelebrata magis.
Illaque Regalis repetens Inſignia Honoris,
  Reginæ Comitem vult fieri, atque Ducem.

¶ Caroli Utenhovii Epigramma.

CUR titulo Comitis te Regia virgo beavit?
  Te Comitem vitæ poſcit habere ſuæ.
Si titulum Comitis titulus Ducis amplior ornet,
  Jamque Comes vitæ, Dux fueriſque viæ.
Duxque viæ factus, vitæ Comes, ilicet, illam
  Ducere quaque voles, quaque volet, poteris.
Nec deeſt, Haddoni qui carmen amabile cantet,
  Ejus & externis mercibus addat opes.
Diligo te, Gualtere, iſto de carmine multum;
  Qui Dominum, Comitem ſic facis, atque Ducem.

¶ Gualteri

¶ Gualteri Haddoni elegans Epigramma.

OBVIA te læto Comitem LEICESTRIA vultu
Suſcipit, & potius vellet habere Ducem.
Sed tamen, ut verum fatear, præclare ROBERTE,
Eſt via, qua Comes & Dux ſimul eſſe potes.
Te Comitem Fortuna Comes proſperrima fecit,
Et tibi Dux Virtus te facit eſſe Ducem.
Dux maneat Virtus, Comes & Fortuna ſequatur,
Sic patriæ fies gloria ſumma tuæ.
Audii & Hartuelli votum: meminique iteratum
Crebrius: atque idem crebrius inquit, Amen.
Ipſe ego (ſic votum amplector) de verſibus iſtis
Amplector Manes, o Abrahame, tuos.
Quos illi faciles Parcæ; divina Sibyllæ.
Vox mihi, non hominis cantio, ſemper erat.
Ille manu facili; generoſi carmen Homeri;
Major in amplexum: Palladis Oda fuit.
Fortunatum omen: neque enim fatalia nobis
Stamina, nec ſeries Stoica nota ſatis.

¶ Abrahami Hartuelli nobiliſſimum Epigramma.

NEC procul hinc vera præſtans virtute Robertus,
Flos o nobilium, veraque nobilitas.
Ille nam facili prendit qui fata, piique,
Manſuetique animi nobile vadit iter.
Hunc quanvis auguſta nimis Leiceſtria totum
Abſtulit, & Comitem ſola tenere cupit.
Exſpectant urbes aliæ; fatoque volente,
Major in amplexum brachia tendet ager.
Sive ipſum, Auſtrali ponto diverſus Hiberus,
Devexuſve Scoto Vallus ab axe ſecet.
Quos illi faciles Parcæ meditentur honores
Quis norit? nec dum prodita fata ſciat?
Interea vetus urbs, & noſtris intima regnis,
Afferat auſpiciis omina fauſta bonis;
Sit pariter populo Leiceſtrius intimus omni:
Hunc animo Princeps interiore colat.
Hæc, & plura iſtis memorantur voce frequenti,
Digna tuis oculis, pectore digna tuo.

Nemo tibi non regificos impertit Honores,
Exſpectat Capiti non diadema tuo.
Fata illis ignota Deum: ſed quiſque precatur:
Regalis tandem ſponſus ut eſſe queas.
O videat mea Muſa diem, mea lumina lucem
Aſpiciant, non tam feſta erat ulla dies.
Regiam ego ſobolem, Diæ bona pignora Matris
Sperarem: & quid non lætius Angle foret?
Hæc mea vota fuere, aliorum hæc vota fuere,
Quippe etiam Patriæ Votum erit, atque fuit.
Sunt etiam, qui me bis, terque, quaterque beatum
Jurent, quem tali ſors decoravit Hero.
Et tamen ipſe mihi bis, terque, quaterque miſellus:
Cui nihil eſt, talis quo recreetur Herus.
Quo fugitis Muſæ? mea quo ſuadela recurris?
Quo te, Phœbe, animus? quo, generoſe, pedes?
Mercuri ades, bone Mercuri ades: Dominumque ſaluta
Ipſe tuum, atque oculos ipſe reviſe tuos.
Deſeror infœlix, non me Caducifer audit,
Negligit ac votum cultus Apollo meum.
Quid faciam? quo te amplectar, Chariſſime, verſu?
Non mihi, *Gratus ades*; non placet, *Ipſe venit*.
O & præſidium, tritum eſt, vulgaria vulgo
Conveniunt, Domino non niſi rara meo.
Sol faveat, faveat vigilanti lucidus Æther,
Nox dormitanti, lunaque amica ſiet:
Leniter aſpirent venti, ſubrideat aer:
Æolus & blandos edat ab arce ſonos.
Et pluviæ ceſſent: & nubibus inſit inane:
Et vacuum in media ſit regione poli.
Fortuna ipſa tibi, cœlo delapſa ſereno,
Obviam eat, gazas participetque tuas.
Terra parens, nati labris mellita labella
Miſceat, & varias prodiga fundat opes.
Ipſa Elementa dapes, ac pulpamenta miniſtrent,
Accumulentque epulis pemmata mille novis.
Sit Thermarum inſtar, quacunque lavaberis, unda,
Buxſtonicæ ſemper te comitentur aquæ.
Nec modo aquam vitæ Deus ipſe impertiat, ignis
Sed tibi vitalis, terraque & aura ſiet,
Sive quid ipſa poteſt Chymicorum Eſſentia quinta,
Propitiatrices porrigat ipſa manus.
Sive abeas, ſeu tu maneas, ſint proſpera, fauſta,
Suavia, læta animo ſingula quæque tuo.
Seu vigiles, ſeu dormites, noctesque, dieſque
Exhilarent pectus gaudia mille tuum.

O vatem nimis exilem: vulgaria cantas:
Deſervit calamum comptus Apollo tuum.
Muſæ etiam, fateor: ſed quæ mihi gratus Apollo
Dictavit, ſpes eſt carmina grata fore.
Servi erat, ut potui, Domino bona cuncta precari,
Cum mage lautus ero, tum mage lauta canam.
Votorum interea prora hæc, puppiſque meorum,
Ne Fortuna rotam vertat iniqua ſuam.
Da Deus, iſta meo Domino ſic carmina quadrent,
Ut ſemel illa canam, ſemper ut illa canam.
Illudit reliquos omnes Fortuna, tibi uni
Fida Dea eſt: immo ſervula fida tibi eſt.
Sæpe mihi viſa eſt aliis Natura Noverca,
At tibi ſemper adhuc candida Mater erat.
Sic ego: ſic mecum Valdinea noſtra precatur:
Quacum ego, quæ mecum ſæpe reclamat, *Io*.
Dixi ego, dicat idem, qui regna & ſceptra gubernat:
Hoc ſatis atque mihi eſt, hoc ſatis atque tibi eſt.
Et tamen, ecce animi cauſa nova carmina luſi,
O utinam Domini carmina digna manu.
Perplacuit paucis tecum, Machavelle, jocari:
O Florentinus floreat ore lepos.
Rideo ego; plorare tibi licet, atque licebit,
Quod procul eſt Princeps, o Machavelle, tuus.
Noſtra aliam ad formam Princeps fabricata, ſereno,
Non Tragico populos aſpicit ore, ſuos.
Haud ita geſtirent cives, veniente Tyranno,
Vulpe, Leone, Apro, trux Machavelle, tuo.
Terribilis tua pompa nimis, non Barbara nobis,
Turcica non rabies, non leniena placet.
Borgia non Anglis tanti eſt: non ipſe Severus,
Non Pœnus, cordis portio magna tui.
Dignus amore amor eſt: & Scipionizat Eliſſa,
Nec curat dentem Scipionæa tuum.
Scipio & in noſtris Magnatibus alter, & alter
Hinc, atque hinc Aulum, regnaque tota beat.
I Machavelle ferox, quo te truculenta tyrannis,
Quo Furor, & Furiæ, diraque Enyo vocat.
Candidulæ Anglorum Rupes, non ferre cruorem
Atratum, non vim Scipionæa poteſt.
Fœlices Rupes: color optimus, albus: in orbe
Non Princeps par eſt, Scipionæa, tibi.
Et tibi, ſumme Comes, reliquos ſpectabilis inter
Scipiades, *Urſa* eſt candida, gentis apex.
Vis dicam quid ſit? robur non diſplicet Urſæ,
Candida ſi fuerit, ſi rabioſa minus.

Hinc etiam tibi Majeſtas quoque Regia, nullo
Fœda cruore, almæ pacis amica placet.
Et *Synoſura* tua eſt, Laus, Magnificentia, Virtus,
Integritaſque animi, nobilitaſque tui.
Fælix *Urſa* nimis: ſed quorſum plura? jocari
Si vacat, Ecce meos, o generoſe, jocos.

¶ Epigramma in effigiem Machiavelli.
Machiavellus ipſe loquitur.

QUÆRIS, ego qui ſim? Rex Regum: totius orbis
Imperium digito nititur omne meo.
Nemo regat, qui non Machavellica dogmata callet:
Nec ſapuiſſe putes qui minus iſta ſapit.
Cætera ſunt umbræ, fumi, ludibria, riſus;
Regna ego ſola loquor, ſceptra ego ſola loquor.
Pacem optent pueri, vetulæque, ſeneſque miſelli,
Caſtra ego ſola loquor, bella ego ſola loquor.
Plebis amor nihil eſt; nihilo minus, indiga Virtus:
Verba ego linquo aliis; facta ego mira patro.
Ecce oculos: Furor iis habitat: manus altera ſaxum;
Altra enſem torquet: toxica in ore latent.
Spiritus hinc, atque hinc perſuſus mille venenis:
Ferrea frons, Orci pectora digna Deo.
Emblema eſt, ſemperque fuit: *Juvat ire per altum:*
Aut nihil, aut Cæſar; noſter Alumnus erat.
Nil mediocre placet: ſublimia ſola voluto:
Lac pueris cibus eſt: ſanguine veſcor ego.
Mille neces obeat vulgus, modo ſceptra capeſſam;
Non flocci cruor eſt, non laniena mihi.
Diſpereant abjectæ animæ; trudantur ad Orcum:
Solus ego ſapio, vivo, triumpho mihi.
Cætera quis neſcit? *Fraus* eſt mea maxima Virtus:
Proxima, *Vis:* alios non ego noſco Deos.
Ingenii monumenta mei Regalia volve:
Nec poſthac quæres; Quis Machavellus erat.

¶ G. Harveii Mercurius Florentinus, vel Machiavelli ἀποθέωσις.

MERCURIUS forte aſpiciens Machavellica ſcripta,
(Oſtendit Coſmus nam Medicæus ei)
Proh ſuperi ; indignans ; Quis veſtrum munera noſtra
Surripuit ? quis me ſic ſpoliavit ? ait.
Unde tibi, Machavelle, meus, dic, ſpiritus unde ?
Sunt duo ; ſunt nobis corpora ; mens eadem eſt.
Forte alia in terris Maja eſt ; & Juppiter iſthinc
Clam ſe ſubduxit, progenuitque novum
Mercurium ; veteri quid fiet, neſcio : novi
Humanos mores : priſca novata juvant.
Peſſima ſubvereor ; nova regnant ſydera : res eſt
Suſpicioſa nimis, pernicioſa nimis.
Quid referam ? quid agam ? quo vertam lumina ? Maja
Dic ſodes, utero cretus an iſte tuo ?
An novus, an vetus eſt ? an neuter, & omnia ? ſed cur
Me veterem appello, te, Machavelle, novum ?
Juppiter abſolvit litem ; neque enim novus ille,
Nec vetus ipſe, refert ; unus uterque Deus.
Audii, & obſtupui primo, ſed magna Tonantis
Verba fidem faciunt : ſcilicet, alter ego eſt.
Non Deus ipſe unus : ſed nec Deus unicus ille ;
Unus uterque Hermes : unus uterque Deus.
Dixerat : atque ſinu Machavellica ſcripta recondit ;
Auctoremque notans : Hic, ait, alter ego eſt.
Juppiter arriſit ; Maja indignata parumper
Mox ait : Ergo etiam filius iſte meus.
Aſſenſere Dei, atque Deæ : Machavellus & uno
Cunctorum aſſenſu ; Mercurius Deus eſt.
Invideo, Machavelle, tibi, jam dicere Coſmus
Cœpit, & exili fundere plura ſono ;
Juppiter infenſus ; cum mox edicit ; ut illi
Nemo ſub invideat, ni velit ire foras.
Protinus & Coſmus, Leo, Clemens, Septimus, una
Et Medicæi omnes, Numina Hetruſca, canunt.

¶ Medicæorum

¶ Medicæorum Hymnus.

MERCURIUM peperit Florentia: fallitur orbis:
Qui Machevellus erat; Mercurius Deus eſt.
Hunc fures, mercatores, rigidique Tyranni,
Cauſidicique vagi, Juridicique leves;
Perjuri, veteratores, Janique bifrontes,
Perfidi, & immanes, fœdifragique Duces.
Vertumni, Protei, Theodori, Diagoræque,
Soldanique truces, horribileſque Scythæ.
Centaurique feri, ſerpentigerique Gygantes,
Centoculique Argi, centimanique Gyges.
Crudeles Mahometigenæ, Saracenica monſtra,
Styx, Acheron, Phlegeton, Tartare, Averne, Charon:
Quique Deum e cœlis, e terra faſque, bonumque
Tollitis, hunc omnes, hunc colitote Deum.
Euge nimis fœlix, nimis o Machavelle beate,
Divorumque Deus, ſemideumque Deus.
Vertumnus, Janus, Triton, Mavortius Heros,
Agnoſcunt numen, maxime Duce, tuum.
O terram auguſtam; Deitatis portio tanta
Cui fuerit: fœlix o Medicæa domus.
O Florentini, ſuper omnia Numina fauſti
Queis Genius tantus, tantaque ſtella præeſt.
Juppiter annuerat: plauſumque dedere minores
Diique, Deæque: novo ſacrificantque Deo.
Sacrificaturos Deus ipſe affatur amicos:
O Dii, quanta Dea eſt *Fraus* comitata Dolis?
Non miranda Dea eſt, cui cœli Eſſentia quinta,
Quatuor & parent terræ elementa Deæ?
Hinc ego divinis cumulatus honoribus, inter
Reges; atque Deos, Rex color, atque Deus.
Hinc manibus ſupera, ima fero; ſeptemque Planætas,
Bis ſeptem Reges, Pontificeſque meis.
Mortales, reliquorum hominum comburite ſcripta;
Solus ego Reges, Regnaque veſtra rego.
Dixit: at excepit Pallas Britannica regna;
Conticuitque Deus, conticuitque Dea.

¶ Emblema e Græco τȣ̃ Σαμίȣ.

FURTA, dolique Deos faciunt! Deus ecce vocatur
Mercurius, furtis ſcilicet, atque dolis.

¶ Epigramma in Effigiem Nobiliſſimi Comitis LEICESTRENSIS, duobus abhinc annis Londini conſcriptum; & ex eo tempore a multis deſcriptum.

¶ Pictura loquitur.

EN generoſum hominem, pulchrum magis omnibus unum:
En tibi Britannæ Nobilitatis Honos.
Quæris, qui tanti talem genuere Parentes?
Tres habui Matres; tergeminoſque Patres.
Prima Venus Mater: Charis altera: tertia Pallas:
Ex Patribus, primas doctus Apollo tulit.
Adde huic Mercurium: Plutum ſuperadde potentem:
Quære alios Patres, qui minus hoſce probas.

¶ Epigramma in Effigiem Nobiliſſimi Comitis Varvicenſis, eodem etiam tempore exaratum; & Dudleiani Honoris, dignitatiſque ergo, fraternis etiamnum laudibus aſcriptum.

¶ Pictura loquitur.

HUC quoque tu ſpectator ades; non fortior alter
Brutiadas inter, Saxonidaſque fuit.
Mater erat Bellona ferox; violentaque Enyo
Paverat uberibus fulgida ad arma ſuis.
Ecce lacertorum thoros, pectuſque virile,
Membraque prævalidi corporis, apta Duci.
Me genuitque, aluitque olim Mavortius Heros:
Infantique, *Hercles Anglicus*, inquit, *eris*.

Gabrielis Harveii ΧΑΙ͂ΡΕ. vel Gratulationis Valdinenſis

Liber Tertius:

Ad Honoratiſſimum, ſpectatiſſimumque virum, Dominum
Burgleium, Magnum Angliæ Theſaurarium, Summumque Academiæ noſtræ Cantabrigienſis
Cancellarium.

Londini, Apud Henricum Bynnemanum Typographum.
Anno 1578. *Menſe Septembri.*

Poetæ *ἀπορία*.

ELOQUAR? an ſileam? breve tempus poſtulat altrum:
  Præcellens altrum Laus mihi mandat opus.
Quid faciam? Regina Ædes intravit Elissa:
  Sunt illi, & Domino carmina ſcripta meo.
An caput hoc venerandum aliqua ſine ſyllaba abibit?
  Debetur canis littera nulla ſuis?
Grande nefas, patrare ſcelus tam grande Thalia:
  Saltem illi blando dicito, Χαῖρε, ſono.
Huic Mater Sophia ipſa fuit; Pater ipſus Apollo,
  Aut Jovis e cerebro forſitan hauſtus erat.
Sunt illi Charites, Muſæ, Venereſque ſorores;
  Affiniſque Lepos? conqueſobrina Themis.
Compellare decet: bonus eſt, valdeque benignus:
  Ne metuas, tali dicere, Χαῖρε, viro.

¶ Ad

¶ Ad Honoratiſſimum, ampliſſimumque virum, Dominum BURGLEIUM, Magnum Angliæ Theſaurarium.

TE quoque Carminibus juſſit *Prudentia* dudum
  Compellare meis, condecorare meis,
Diva aderat generoſa, choro comitata noveno;
  Nec Themis ipſa aberat, nec Charis ulla aberat.
Eja inquit, quid agis? reſtat BURGLEIUS Heros
  Voce ſalutandus, verſiculiſque tuis.
Fallor ego, an veſter non Cancellarius ille eſt?
  Annon Cantabria ſummæ columna ſcholæ?
Ejus an ignorare potes præconia, cujus
  Arbitrio Chamus, Grantaque tota fluit?
An reticere ejus præconia, *Neſtora Regni*
  Quem *Ramus* quondam dixerat eſſe tuus?
Ipſa ego, Prudentum ſoleo appellare medullam;
  Nec magis eſt cordi gratus Apollo meo.
Perlege Utenhovium; ſatis eſt tibi cognita vatis
  Muſa peregrini, carmina trita ſatis.

¶ Caroli Utenhovii Epigramma.

CÆCILII ſat notus honos, ſat gloria: nomen
  Unde ſed hoc illi, dicite Sicelides.
Sicelides Muſæ, veſtri præconia vatis
  Dicite, de veſtro nomine nomen habet.
Sic ego: Sicelidum contra ſic una ſororum
  Sicilis, a Siculis nomen adepta jugis.
Comica præcipuos inter, quos Scena poetas
  Laudibus in cœlum priſcaque fama tulit;
CÆCILIO (tenebris licet illius obruta cocis
  Pagina) Sedigiti palma favore datur.
CÆCILIUS ſuperat gravitate; *Terentius arte*;
  Flaccus ait, Latiæ gloria prima lyræ.
CÆCILII gravitas venuſino dicta poetæ
  Comica, notitiam poſteritatis habet.
Et tua præconem gravitas pia nacta poetam,
  Poſt tua, ne dubites, fata ſuperſtes erit.
Ille ego, CÆCILIUM qui, Sicelidemque; ſonabo,
  Ille ego, qui tollam nomen ad aſtra tuum.
Quod ſeu CÆCILIUS tibi, Sicelideſve dederunt,
  Sicelidum numen, nomen, & omen habes.

Cæcilio quantum Latio Comœdia debet,
Tantum Cæcilio terra Britanna ſuo.

Notus & ille tibi, cujus Literaſa vigebit
Princeps, dum literis vita erit, atque ſalus.

¶ Epigramma Abrahami Hartuelli.

E T quamvis torvos immiſit in arva Leones
Cæcilius, noſtri ſpeſque, ſaluſque gregis.
Ille bonus ſegetis cuſtos, adamante revincto,
Servat, & invicto prata Leone tegit.
Macte Leonina ſegetes attollere dextra.
Tu patriæ cuſtos, publica gaza, ſeges.

Arboris & meminiſſe potes, Fontiſque, Patriſque,
Cui ſobolem exoptat Muſa Britanna parem.

¶ Epigramma Gualteri Haddoni.

CÆCILIANA ſuos Arbor diffundere Ramos
Incipit, & claro fructificare ſolo.
Sic, O ſic ſuperi, magno de nomine nomen
Creſcat, & in multis perpetuetur avis.
Omnia præclarum memorabunt ſæcula Patrem,
Gloria de tanto fonte perennis eat.
Quam patriæ fœlix Pater eſt; tam proſpera Patri
Sit ſoboles; voti ſumma ſit iſta mei.

Nec tibi Bizari non explorata Camœna,
Quæ facit Atlantem, Cæciliumque pares.

¶ Petri Bizari Epigramma.

F A M A refert, humeris quod cœlum ſuſtinet Atlas,
Parque oneri tanto ſuccubuiſſe nequit.
Tanta tibi eſt gravitas, eſt & prudentia tanta,
Ut quidvis digne ſuſtinuiſſe queas.
Etſi igitur multorum ope, conſilioque regatur
Anglia, nemo tamen utiliora dabit.
Turpiter an mutus ſolus potes eſſe poeta?
Nec tibi cura tui, nec tibi cura ſui?
Dedecet elinguem tam feſto in tempore vatem
Dicier; o quid agis? campus apertus adeſt,
Dixerat: & quædam conatum verba referre,
Deſeruit vatem, deſeruere ſuum.

Ecce tibi, ut ſemper laudes meditentur alumni
  Diva Sophia ſui, diva Minerva ſui:
O utinam mihi vena foret, te digna, tuiſque
  Moribus: haud aliis vatibus eſſet opus.
Non ego Utenhovio, non cuiquam cedere vellem,
  In laudes fureret Muſa canora tuas.
Haud mage fœlici celebraret Neſtora verſu,
  Haud Ithacum, vatum maximus ille Pater.
Mille refers Ithacos, bis centum Neſtora vincis,
  Inque tuo latitant pectora mille ſinu.
Det Deus, ingenio multum ut tu Neſtora vincis,
  Multis ſic annis exſuperaſſe queas.
Sunt tibi, ſunt oculi plures, ſunt lumina mentis,
  Quam tribuere Argo ſæcula priſca ſuo.
Nocte etiam vigilas, & aperto ſtertis ocello;
  Non Leo, non Gallus, non mage Luna vigil.
Credo vel in terris habitat redivivus Apollo,
  Inque tuo reſidet vivus Apollo ſinu:
Vel tibi cuncta dedit veterum ornamenta Sophorum;
  Quot nec erant ſeptem, qui celebrantur, avis.
Tu patriæ mirac'lum ingens: tu providus Hermes:
  Et tibi: *Mens*, inquit terra Britanna, *mea es*.
Te dextram agnovit Reſpublica, ſenſit Eliſſa,
  Et videre omnes, & coluere ſuam.
Cromellus tibi dat palmam; dat *Vintonienſis*;
  Dat *Checus*, & *Smithus*, *Vuttoniusque* tibi,
Quorſum ego *Tonſtallum*, *Morumve*, *Polumve* recorder?
  Cæcilio primas illeque, & ille refert.
Cedite vos Regum, Reginarumque Magiſtri,
  Franci, Itali, Hiſpani, quotquot & orbis habet.
Conſilioque, fideque omnes Burleius Heros
  Arcani ſuperat numinis unus ope.
Qui fit, ut huic Nemeſis, bonus uni ſpiritus adſis?
  Cum malus ipſa aliis ſpiritus eſſe ſoles?
Haud temere eſt: cœli arrident tibi ſydera cuncta,
  Et Locus, & Tempus paret, & ipſe Polus.
Si quiſquam *Fortunæ* unquam *faber* extitit; is tu:
  Illa regit Mundum: tu dominaris ei.
Næ Jovis e cerebro fabricatus, ut ante Minerva,
  Singula cœleſti numine cæpta geris.
Sed Jovis, & Phœbi, & Nemeſis ſunt nomina vana:
  Has tibi divitias Chriſtus Apollo dedit.
Auſpice eo, tot, tanta facis, facieſque ſubinde:
  Quo ſine, regnorum eſt irrequieta quies.

Ille autor, fautorque fuit, pacique, bonique
  Anglici; & ille tibi dexter ubique fuit.
Extera ſunt miſeris Regna afflictata ruinis,
  Et meminiſſe animus, dicere lingua tremit.
Franci, Germani, Scotique, Italique, & Iberi,
  Luxerunt patriæ vulnera cruda ſuæ.
Nos ſoli incolumes: vigeat mitiſſima Princeps:
  Nobilitaſque omnis, Cæciliuſque bonus.
Fortunati Angli, Princeps, Reſpublica tota,
  Cui Deus ex alto ſic favet ipſe polo!
Jam quotus hic non quiſque canat, quota quæque triumphum?
  Ut ſileant homines, tecta loquentur, *Io.*
Patria te, patriique Lares, Geniique ſalutant;
  Communique omnes voce loquuntur, *Ave.*
Principis hic manus eſt; caput eſt; canit alter, & alter;
  Imperii columen, tertius inquit, adeſt.
Conſilii Oceanus; virtutum illuſtre theatrum;
  Arx pacis, nullo dilapidata dolo.
Fons tantæ requietis; apex probitatis avitæ;
  Juſtitiæ templum; relligionis honos.
Filius Aſtreæ, Themidiſque, Artiſque ſatelles,
  Judicium totus, totus & ingenium.
Non fas eſt, cunctas hominum percurrere voces:
  Non placet auditos, connumerare ſonos.
Charta mihi, tempuſque mihi, pennæque deeſſent,
  Et numeri innumeri, metraque ἄμετρα forent.
Quiſquis erat, Jani cecinit qui carmina Duzæ,
  Applauſu cecinit ſæpe iterata novo.
Nec calamum cohibere meum, nec pectora poſſum,
  Quo minus illa iterum ſæpe iterata canam.

¶ Jani Duzæ Nordovicis Ode.

NON hic avorum facta leges tuum:
Non res tuas hic carmine maſculo
  Dictas recognoſces, Cæcille,
  Tergemino celebrande Honore.
Magna canant te voce, quibus dedit
Fortuna dotes, o, propius tuas
  Noviſſe, & uſurpare coram
  Aure, oculis, animique mente.
Facundiæ vis quid valeat tuæ
Senſi ipſe, cum tot verba ſuavia,
  Mellita cum tot dicta nuper
  Neſtoreo jaceres ab ore.

Ecce arbitrabar (ſint procul hinc, procul
Commenta vatum) neſcio quem novum
  Solona deſcendiſſe cœlo.
Senſi ipſe, ſenſi, pervia ut omnia
Tua iſta vox mi fecerit aurium
  Templa, intimaſque ſe in medullas
  Multiplici penetrarit ictu.
Quid mirum? ubi ipſa huic eloquio favet,
Dulcique curas decipitur ſono
  Regina, doctarumque juxta
  Nereidum recreantur aures?
Quas inter, uxor tantum alias tua
Veris bonorum dotibus anteit,
  Quantum minores inter ignes
  Plena notho micat orbe Luna.
O te beatum ſorte ter, & quater
Tua, vetuſtas ſeu quis imagines,
  Seu ſpectet e geſtis paratos
  Rebus, & ingenio triumphos;
Tali beatum ſed mage compare.
Quo, Muſa, ferris? deſine Principum
  Laudes virum, ah, rudis juventæ
  Deterere, ingeniique culpa.

Vox eadem mihi, Magne Heros, mihi convenit Ode;
  In primiſque illud: *Quo, mea Muſa, ruis?*
Agnoſco ingenii culpam; rudis atque juventæ:
  Attamen ignoſci grata Thalia cupit.
Addidit ipſa animos *Prudentia*, quæ mihi primam
  Scribendi ſylvam, materiemque dedit.
Non ego ſum tanti: tua, prudentiſſime Neſtor,
  Facta, novam Muſam, Sicelidemque petunt.
Sed voluit tibi Pica ſuum quoque dicere Χαῖρε,
  Pſittacus & blando perſonat ore, *Vale*.
Nec tamen hic finire placet; nova carmina dudum
  Ridiculi Effigies ludere fecit avi.
Moxque Heraclitæos pluratus mente volutans,
  Accumulavi alios, ſenſa ſevera, modos.
Hæc Deus, hæc Princeps Dea nobis otia, fecit;
  Hæc tibi, Magne Heros, otia noſtra dico.
Otia ſi fuerint, & ſi tibi quando vacabit,
  Arbitrio poteris pervoluiſſe tuo.
Interea, noſtri Pater, atque Patrone Lycæi,
  Fauſta tibi vates cuncta precatur iners.

Epigramma διαλογικὸν in Effigiem Democriti.

SPECTATOR. DEMOCRITUS.

Spect. CUR ita? cur ſemper, Democrite candide, rides?
Quid tam ridiculum tua quondam protulit ætas?
Dem. Parturiere mea Montes ætate nivoſi.
Spect. Quid tum? quid natum eſt, Democrite? Ridiculus Mus?
Dem. Ha, nihil eſt; Montes ego vidi millia multa
Parturiiſſe olim Murum perridiculorum.
Spect. O utinam noſtra jam tempeſtate fuiſſes:
Te ſplendeficeret: tanta undique copia Murum
Ridiculorum inſtat: tantis ludibria turmis
Occurrunt, tot ſunt ludi, technæque, jocique,
Hic, illic: tot ſunt arteſque, aſtuſque venuſti:
Tot lepidi mores hominum, tot ubique faceti
Humores, quid tu, Democrite candide, ſentis?
Dem. Ha, Juvenis, tu quære prius; Democritus iſte,
Quis, qualis, quantus Riſor, quo ſydere natus?
Totus ego *Splen* ſum: totus ſum Riſus amœnus:
Totus ego ludus: totus jocus intus, & extra.
Ridebat Mater, cum me peperiſſet; eamque,
Cum genuit; Pater irriſit: ſed ſæpius illum
Illuſit Mater: reliqui flevere puelli,
Jam primum in lucem venientes: ipſe priuſquam
Aſpicerem hanc lucem, Matremque, Patremque, alioſque,
Matris adhuc utero concluſus, naviter omnes
Ridebam: Riſumque ipſum mihi gignere jam tum,
Filiolumque novum peperiſſe videbar eundem:
Et Pater, & Mater riſus, Patruuſque, Atavuſque:
Unicus exſuperans omnes, quicunque fuere
Ridendi Artifices: quoſcunque aliquando futuros
Poſteritas edet: quantus ſum denique quantus,
Totus ego, totus Riſus, Luduſque, Jocuſque.
Spect. Ridiculum. Næ tu, Riſus generoſe, fuiſti
Partus abortivus: tua jam nunc incipit ætas:
Omnia ſunt riſu peregrina, domeſtica plena.
Dem. Ha, Generoſe, uno digito compeſce labellum;
Cuncta videre potes, potes & ridere viciſſim
Omnia: & impune alterutrum: ſed diſce tacere.
Democritus loquitur: ſed Apollinis eſſe putato
Orac'lum, ſummo Tripodis de culmine lapſum.

Vel Sophia magis ille Sophus, qui callet utrunque:
Et reticere loco, (magnum eſt) & tempore fari.
Ha, male ſani homines non norunt tempore fari:
Ha, nequeunt reticere loco: res digna cachinno.

¶ Epigramma *διαλογικον* in Effigiem Heracliti.

SPECTATOR. HERACLITUS.

Spect. SALVE, Heraclite: quid eſt? lachrymas cur fundis, amice,
Noctes, atque dies? cur ſic anguore liqueſcis?
Her. Guttula ſi quævis pelagus, pontuſque fuiſſet:
Non mihi, non vitæ noſtræ ſatis eſſe putarem,
O curvæ in terris animæ, & cæleſtium inanes.
Spect. O noſtram vitam aſpiceres, Heraclite: doleres
Tu minus, ii ſancti, Geniique fuere beati,
Quos tu deploras: non vulpes protulit, illa,
Non tigrides, non ſerpentes, non numina Ditis
In ſpecie humana; rudis, inſons, flexilis ætas.
Noſtra ſed hæc ſcena eſt: & vita Tragœdia tota,
Hic, & ubique Pelops, Atreus, rigiduſque Thyeſtes,
Actores implent grandi clamore theatrum.
Omnia vi, virtute nihil: dominatur in orbe,
Perſephone comitata truci, implacabilis Ate.
Sunt Puerorum Artes, Virtus, Pietaſque Fideſque;
Digna Viro fraus eſt: jampridem Aſtræa tribunal
Deſeruit: miſerum probitatis nomen, ubique
Ridiculum eſt: technæ ſolium, ſceptrumque capeſſunt,
Factitiæque regunt fabricæ, laqueique doloſi.
Sunt, quibus & jocus eſt, hominum tria millia, nocte
Perdere, queis ſtrages populi, cædeſque cruenta,
Fœmineo hinc, illinc tabo inſignita virili,
Comica res, ſcenæque inſtar, ludique videtur.
Siſte quiritari tandem, maleſane Poeta:
Nunc nimis, heu, verum eſt, quod tu clamare ſolebas:
Nil erit ulterius, quod noſtris moribus addat
Poſteritas: ſunt, qui mores cæpere ferinos,
Vulpinoſque aſtus libris, rabiemque lupinam
Propugnare ſuis: prædatorumque Leonum
Naturam, ac faſtum, truculentaque facta probare
Principibus, proprioque metiri cuncta furore.
Mundus cum ſuperis bellum gerit acre, Deumque
Provocat iratum: Furiæ, Lemureſque nefandi
Inſtigant animas hominum, menteſque malignis

Artibus invadunt: vexat cenſura columbas:
Exſultant corvi, tigrides graſſantur inultæ.
Nuſquam tuta fides: dolus occupat omnia, ut aer,
Imperio potitur correpta furore tyrannis.
Her. Priſca querela fuit, noſtris accommoda ſæclis,
O cæcas hominum mentes, o pectora cæca:
Tu niſi falſa canis, mage convenit iſta querela,
O diras hominum mentes, o pectora dira.
Priſca fuit: *quantum o, quantum eſt in rebus inane?*
Sed nova erit: *quantum o cunctas immane per oras?*
Omne in præcipiti vitium ſtetit, ille canebat:
Fas plorare mihi, *vitio vitioſius omni*
Neſcio quid paſſim veſtrum regnare per orbem.
Temporibus ſi ſæcla iſtis, ſi tempora forte
Noſtra reſervaſſent, viſurum talia monſtra,
Quid facerem infœlix? oculos caligine cæcos
Effoderem? nihil eſt: aures perſæpe crearent
Horrendos gemitus, mens ipſa madeſceret intus.
Credo equidem, quicquid digitus tetigiſſet, id omne
Mox fore aquam; Lachrymas, quicquid ſpectaſſet Ocellus.
Viverem aqua, more Halecis, pluviaſque ſitirem,
Et biberem Lachrymas, Lachrymis & veſcerer unis.
Neſcio quis, niſi forte Thales fuit, omnia quondam
Qui tribuebat aquæ, ſola hæc mihi ſecta placeret,
Deplorarem alias: ſolum mihi Lympha Elementum,
Solum alimentum eſſet: flerem ſine fine, modoque:
Et fieri Mare percuperem, Scyllaſque pararem
Artibus ipſorum inſanis, illiſaque noſtros
Sæpius ad ſcopulos, vitia infinita videres.
Pragmaticorum oculos, artus, præcordia fœda
Monſtra marina ederent; cæpta importuna voraret
Alveus immenſus, fallacia frangeret auſa
Hinc, atque hinc atrox immani gurgite vortex.
Denique inhumanas vulpeſque, lupoſque, latentes
Humana in ſpecie, noſtræ vulpeſque, lupique
Dentibus arriperent, laniataque viſcera ad imos
Abjicerent Manes, nullis redimenda querelis.
O utinam noſtris genuiſſent tempora ſæclis
Talem ſive hominem, ſeu te mare dicier optas.
Talem ego forte hominem, Divum, Numenque putarem;
Nec pontum mare, ſed cæli quaſi flumina quædam
Crediderim, foret in placido noſtra anchora portu,
Cymbaque Virtutis non ſic quaſſata periret.

¶ G. Harveii ΧΑΙΡΕ, vel, Gratulationis Valdinenſis

Liber Quartus.

Ad Nobiliſſimum, præclariſſimumque Dominum, Comitem
Oxonienſem, magnum Angliæ Camerarium:

Ad Honoratiſſimum, & Ampliſſimum virum Christophorum
Hattonum, Equitem auratum, atque Regiæ Majeſtatis
Conſiliarium:

Ad Clariſſimum, Nobiliſſimumque Juvenem, Philippum
Sidneium, Henrici proregis Hibernici, Filium.

Londini, Ex officina Typographica Henrici Bynnemani.
Anno 1578. *Menſe Septembri.*

¶ Dialogus in Effigiem Nobiliſſimi Comitis Oxonienſis; illiuſque elegantiſſimum Symbolum:

Vero nil verius.

SPECTATOR, PICTOR.

Spec. VERIne Effigies? *Pic.* *Veri* eſt. *Spec.* *Nil verius illo:*
Pic. Verius hac nihil eſt. *Spec.* Laus ſua, lauſque tua eſt.
Unde illi nomen? *Pic.* Quia verum amplectitur, odit
Quod falſum eſt: Regem vere amat atque Deum.
Spec. Verus amor *Veri* eſt, cui Verum, Rexque, Deuſque,
Et patria, & patriæ verum in amore decus.
Pic. I modo: dic *Vero* Comiti; *Nil verius illo:*
Non Dea, quæ fertur Tempore nata Deo.
Cæruleus, color eſt veriſſimus, inquit Heraldus:
Quam bene nunc Apro convenit ille ſuo?
Sint aliis Aquilæ; ſint Urſi; ſintque Leones:
Cœrulei *Vero* forma placebit Apri.

¶ Alter

¶ Alter Dialogus in ejuſdem adventum optatiſſimum.

HOSPES. AULICUS.

Hoſ. AN verum eſt, veniſſe illũ cum Principe *Verum*?
Aul. Verum eſt: & verè verius hoc nihil eſt.
Hoſ. Sed nec erit quicquam, nec *Vero* eſt verius ipſo;
Vero etiam *Verus* verior ipſe ſuo eſt.
Aul. Nomen habet, ſemperque habuit quaſi numen in illo:
Sic *Verus* verax *Induperator* erat.
Hoſ. Subditus hic verus; verus fuit ille Monarcha,
Verus item patriæ cultor uterque ſuæ.
Aul. Cui minus hoc omen placeat, nec nomen eidem,
Nec patriæ placeat gloria Vera ſuæ.
Hoſ. Vive, Comes Generoſe, diu, te, *Vere*, ſecundet
Verum ipſum: & Veri filia, vera Dea.
Illa tibi, ſæpe illa tibi mellita labella
Porrigat; o quanti quanta *Alethia* Dea eſt?
Illam unam venerare, illam, veriſſime *Vere*,
Inque animo, inque oculis, cordeque, & ore gere.
Non illi Juno, non Pallas, non Charis ulla,
Non par alma Venus, non veneranda Themis,
Quid mirum, tantus ſi diligat Heroinam
Tantam Heros? quid ſi te quoque Diva colat?
Macte iſta virtute Comes, veſtigia fige
Verorum: verum nil magis eſt, nec erit.
Jamque vale; & *Veris* ſi nil eſt verius, ipſos
Vince, alios vinces nobilitate pares.

¶ G. Harveii Apoſtrophe ad eundem.

HOC noſtrum Χαῖρε, eſt; ſic, ſic tibi dicere *Salve*,
Nobilibuſque aliis placuit: tua ſplendida fama,
Grandiloquum magis expoſcit, Comes alte, Poetam.
Non tua ſerpit humi Virtus, non carminis orbe
Clauditur, æthereos penetrat mirabilis orbes.
Macte animo, flammaque iſta, Prænobile pectus,
Te vinces, vinces alios; tua gloria paſſim
Oceanum glacialem ultra, ſpatiabitur ingens;
Anglia te Patrium jamque experietur Achillem.
Perge modo, actutum tibi Mars, tibi ſerviet Hermes,
Ægiſonanſque aderit Pallas, pectuſque, animumque
Inſtruet ipſa tuum: jampridem Phœbus Apollo

Artibus excoluit mentem: Britannica metra
Sunt cantata ſatis: teſtatur Epiſtola, quantum
Excellas literis, ipſo mage Caſtilione
Aulica, compta magis: vidi tua plura Latina:
Anglica plura exſtant: Francaſque, Italaſque Camœnas,
Et mores hominum multorum, arteſque forenſes
Plenius hauſiſti: non fruſtra Sturmius ipſe
Cognitus eſt: non tot Francique, Italique politi,
Non Germaniades; calamum, Memorande, puſillum,
Exangueſque libros, uſuque carentia ſcripta
Abjice: nunc gladiis opus eſt: acuendus & enſis:
Undique caſtra homines, arma undique ſæva loquuntur;
Et tormenta agitanda tibi: nunc undique bella,
Undique nunc Furiæ, nunc undique regnat Enyo.
Ne cures Pacem: tibi Martia cuncta volenti
Succurrant: fac ad portas adſtare Britannas
Hannibalem; fac venturum jam jamque Joannem
Auſtriacum, ingenti munitum hinc, inde phalange.
Fata ignota homini; neque enim perſpecta Tonantis
Conſilia: & quid ſi ſubito validiſſimus hoſtis
Irruat in noſtros fines? ſi Turca cohortes
Immanes in nos armet? *Taratantara* quid ſi
Terribilis tuba nunc reſonet? tu videris, an jam
Jamque velis pugnare ferox: ego ſentio: tota
Patria noſtra putat: ferveſcit pectore ſanguis;
Virtus fronte habitat: Mars occupat ora: Minerva
In dextra latitat: Bellona in corpore regnat:
Martius ardor ineſt: ſcintillant lumina: vultus
Tela vibrat: quis non redivivum juret Achillem?
O age, magne Comes, ſpes eſt virtutis alenda
Iſta tibi; prodeſt in pace horrentia Martis
Arma agitare virum: *Multum eſt aſſueſcere, & Uſus*
Cuncta valet: potes o, potes o fortiſſimus eſſe.
Ut bellum non ſit, tamen eſt prænobile quiddam
Bellica laus: nomenque Ducis, Magnatibus aptum.
Quod ſequitur, ſpectare decet: quodque imminet; ante
Proſpicere: ut *Princeps*, qui pacis tempore campos
Cum famulis peragrans; Quæſo, inquit, ſi modo collem
Hunc hoſtes, ſi montem illum jam forte tenerent,
Quid faceretis? uter noſtrum munitior eſſet?
Pars utra victricis ferret præconia dextra?
Quo pacto peteremus eos? quibus aggrederemur
Inſidiis? quæ pars nobis tutiſſima? quæ non
Tu[illegible] illis? fuga ſi conducat, ſi mora, ſi vis,
Si furor, unde abitus nobis, aditusque pateret
Optimus? hinc montes, hinc flumina forſitan obſtent,

Hinc adverſæ urbes, inimicorumque cohortes
Obſiſtant: multi caſus, incerta pericla
Bellorum: pugnæ ancipites: ſunt omnia mente
Anticipanda prius: nec noſtra incommoda nobis,
Commoda nec debent minus explorata videri.
Tu dic; quid faceres? tibi quid, bone Pyrrhe, videtur?
Quid veterane tibi? dicis prudenter: at iſtud
Difficile eſt: ſed macte animis: Fortuna ſecundat
Audaces: tantum metus eſt, ne ſentiat hoſtis
Illa ſcholæ documenta tuæ: ſolerter agenda,
Quæcunque aggredimur; tantis Deus annuat auſis:
Divum imitemur eum, qui partem ſpectat utramque.
Hæc, & plura ſuis Dux ille ſolebat amicis
Inculcare crebris ſermonibus, atque feroces
Inflammare animos, Martemque accendere in illis.
Tempora non belli, non expectaverat hoſtem:
Delicias inter, peramœnaque prata, duelli
Tractavit fabricas, arteſque evolvit acerbas.
Sæpius idem etiam, (fuerit ſed forſitan alter,
Id minime refert) momumenta illuſtria rerum
Magnarum legit; ſibi præſtantiſſima quæque
Ante oculos ponens, ſtatuenſque imitarier illa.
Hoc faciebat, ait, quondam criſtatus Achilles;
Fecerat hoc clypei Dominus ſeptemplicis Ajax:
Hæ Diomedis erant artes: ſic dirus Ulyſſes
Sæviit in Danaos: Palamedis & illa fuere
Conſilia: & illa fuit Stheneli ſententia ſævi.
Pelideſque Neoptolemus, Menelaus & ipſe
Hoc patrabat, & hoc: non Juppiter illius auſa,
Non animos potuit compeſcere Martius Heros.
Non Fortuna domare iſtum; non cautior illo
Quiſquam erat: aut hominum & cœtu prudentior illo.
Quam fuit hic validus? quam forti pectore, & armis?
Quam preſenti animo? quam non interritus ullis
Cladibus aſtiterat? quam non ſperata patravit
Facta vetus miles? quæ cæperat oppida? ſtrages
Quas dedit? o ſuperum cœleſtia numina, quanto
Terrore abjectos quatiebat fervidus hoſtes?
Cernis, ut irarum cunctas effundat habenas?
Ut domet indomitos animos? ut vique, doloque
Obvia proſternat, patriamque, ac mœnia ſervet,
Non peritura manu; technaſque eludat inanes
Hoſtium, & invicto bona protegat omnia Marte?
Omnipotens faveat, certum eſt imitarier hujus
Facta viri: ſequar ipſe alios, vincamque aliorum
Cœpta Ducum: faciam mea paſſim geſta canantur:

Arripiam vincendi anſas, omneſque ſecutus
Bellatorum artes, cauſaſque, effectaque rerum
Priſcarum obſervans, homineſque, & tempora, & horas,
Et loca reſpiciens, & ſingula puncta volutans,
Haud verear majora mihi cumulare tropharea.
Hic ſtudiorum uſus, fructuſque erit iſte meorum.
O cordatum hominem; quis tanto encomia Regi
Ulla neget? quis non ſuperum dignetur honore?
Quis non huic miles; non militet Induperator?
Providus haud unquam miſer eſt: in pace labores,
Atque ſitim, atque famem, frigusque, æſtumque moleſtum,
Et vigiles tolerare decet, nocteſque, dieſque,
Armaque terribili vibrare minacia dextra.
Deſipiant inimici: hoſtes requiete fruantur:
Temporis & Lenocinio, paciſque jocoſæ
Blanditiis utatur iners: mihi nobile magni
Principis Orac'lum, *tanto magis eſſe beatum*,
Perſuaſit, *quanto fuerit*, duce quiſque Minerva,
Sollicitus magis: o ſummo vox digna Tonante.
Perſuaſit Princeps Medicorum, ut ſanus, & omne
Liber ab illuvie morborum: adverſus eoſdem
Muniam ego corpus, præceptaque cuncta ſalutis
Aſſidue verſem, reprimamque obſtantia quæque.
Perſuaſit probrum eſſe ingens, vetus ille poeta;
Vos etenim Juvenes, animos geritis muliebres.
Et placet, & ſemper placuit, ſemperque placebit;
Voſne velit, an me regnare Hera, quidve ferat Sors,
Virtute experiamur, erat ſententia Pyrrhi.
Magnanimi Æacidæ ſententia digna furore.
O Comes, o Heros, Pyrrho generoſior ipſo,
Talia volve animo: meliora occurrere poſſunt,
Occurrentque tibi: ſumma eſt in pace voluptas,
Caſtra, acieſque animo, clypeoſque agitare feroces;
Fulmineoſque globos, tormentaque dira librare.
Aſt memorem moneo: tu Marteque, Mercurioque
Propitio, urbanæ ſocias caſtrenſia laudi:
Quoque ingens tua te Virtus vocat, is pede fauſto.
Parce precor: quicunque rogat præſtare, quod ipſe
Jam facis, hortando tua prædicat acta, probatque.
Certe ego, ne dixiſſe nihil dicendo viderer,
Utque meum tibi Χαῖρε, aliquanto gratius eſſet;
Materiem elegi, tantis ardoribus aptam.
Forte ſalutaret ſimili te Patria voce,
Quam vos, Magnanimi Heroes, ſervare duello,
Incolumemque almæ debetis reddere Paci.
Principibus hæc cura viris: hæc Nobilitati

Convenit: oderunt ignavos ſydera: fortes
In ſolio decoris ſtatuunt; & honore coronant.
Tu, tu perge alacri, Pectus prænobile, ſenſu:
Ipſe Polus cæptis aderit, ridebit & Æther,
Applaudetque tuis: dabit omnia fauſta ſupremus
Juppiter, o tantas noli contemnere laudes.
Jamque iterum, Generoſe, vale: non gratior ullus,
Non mage charus adeſt: tibi dicit quiſque ſalutem.

¶ Ad Honoratiſſimum, fortiſſimumque virum, CHRISTOPHORUM HATTONUM, Equitem Auratum, atque Regiæ Majeſtatis Conſiliarium, De ſuo Symbolo.

Fœlix Infortunatus.

EST alter Fœlix, non Fortunatus: at alter
Non fœlix, fortunatus: ſed & alter utraque
Dote caret, neque non infœlix, nec minus idem
Infortunatus: ſunt & quibus utraque dos eſt,
Et ſunt fœlices, fortunatique Magiſtri,
Inque oculis hominum ſpectati, amplique videntur.
Haud tu inter primos, quem ſic Fortuna beavit,
(Da veniam audaci, Generoſe HATTONE, Poetæ)
Es fœlix etiam: non convenit altera claſſis:
Tertius ordo minus: tibi congruit ultima ſedes,
Tu ſedi: nec te quiſquam fœlicior uno
Magnanime HATTONE eſt; nec fortunatior ullus.
Cujus virtutem ſic fœliciſſima Princeps
Ornat, amat, decorat, miratur, honore coronat.
Cujus magnificas dotes, pectuſque virile,
Robuſtumque animum, Britannia tota celebrat.
Sydera cui bona cuncta volunt: cui ventus, & aer
Suaviter aſpirant: quemque omnia fauſta ſecundant.
Unde igitur, *Fœlix Infortunatus*, in Armis?
Unde Emblema tuum? fœlix HATTONUS, & idem
Fortunatus homo eſt, niſi forſitan haud tibi fœlix,
Cui fortuna favet, Dea nobilis, eſſe videtur.
At quid Ariſtoteli, memorande HATTONE, repugnas?
Ille etiam bona Fortunæ vult eſſe beato,
Fœlicique ſuo: (nemo non dixerit iſtum
Summe fœlicem:) Vulgus facere illa beatum
Sola putat: nec deeſt ſapientum, credo, ſenatus,
Qui vulgo applaudat: docti, indoctique fatentur

Interdum: vere forſan; ſed neſcio; non ſum
Fortunatus adhuc, nec me reor eſſe beatum
Propterea; ſic me Vulgus, ſic ipſe fefellit
Noſter Ariſtoteles: huc, huc illabere tandem
Diva benigna; manus mihi ſunt, ſunt ecce capaces.
Sim Danae: in gremiumque meum divinitus Imber
Aureus impluvio deſcendat fortunato.
Non Bona Diva venis? videor, ſemperque videbor
Infœlix nimis, atque miſer: tua denique Suada
Non mihi, non, Generoſe, mihi perſuaſerit, eſſe
Infortunatum Fœlicem, non tibi mille
Si Muſæ aſſiſtant, Facundiaque ipſa loquatur
Ore tuo: liceat venia mihi, paceque tanti
Dicere vera viri: ſed nunc intelligo: *Fœlix*
Infortunatus; quia ſola nititur ille
Nobilitate ſua; circumfert omnia ſecum,
Quæ ſua ſunt; in ſeque ipſo fundamina figens,
Nec Caſum metuens, aliena, externaque cuncta
Deſpicit ex alto; cordatus ubique Satelles
Virtutis, decoriſque ampli; non ſervulus hujus,
Non hujus, non illius; non denique tanquam
Mancipium Fortunæ aliquod, ſuccumbere novit;
Erecto, celſoque animo, ſemperque parato.
Id nihil eſt? quid ſi careant ſucceſſibus acta,
Exitus & ſtudiis ſi non reſpondeat? & ſi
Multa cadant inter calicem, ſupremaque labra?
Infortunatus jam jam referetur? at iſto
Quiſque modo poterit *Fœlix:* aliquando vocari
Infortunatus: nihil omni ex parte beatum;
Non homo, non tellus, non quod tegit omnia, Cœlum.
An tibi Virtuti Rhamnuſis iniqua videtur?
Et magis arridet, cuicunque iraſcitur illa?
An Caſum? an Nemeſin damnas? an vincula Fati
Nectis? & inſtabilis Divæ aſpernare favorem?
Alea num nocuit? num teſſera? num tibi jactus
Fortuiti detrimento; chartæque fuere
Depictæ? num te fiducia falſa fefellit?
Num vaga ſpes: incerta fides: rota lubrica mundi?
Num dubii rerum eventus? venalia jura:
Inconſtans amor: Invidiæ ſecreta venena:
Spicula livoris? num ſol? num ſydera vanos
Aſpectus, & ſigna notas habuere nefaſtas?
Stoicus an *Fœlix* cordi eſt? ſalvuſque videtur
Naufragus in pelago? Zenonia num tibi ſecta
Arridet? laqueique placent; intortaque vincla;
Et Phalaris taurus; Priameiaque fata, cruentis

Eumenidum inſignita notis? an nobile laudas
Martyrium, miſereque habitos vis eſſe beatos?
Et mundi pompam, ludibriaque omnia temnis,
Solaque tranquillæ celebras veſtigia vitæ?
Unicus an fœlix tibi Lazarus? & tibi Cæſar,
Et Salomon miſer eſt? & ſiquis filius albæ
Gallinæ fuit, aut ſicui Fortuna ſecunda eſt?
Anne vetuſtorum tibi vana poemata Vatum?
Virtus, Fama, decus, divina, humanaque pulchris
Divitiis parent, quas qui conſtruxerit, ille
Clarus erit, fortis, juſtus, ſapiens, etiam Rex,
Et quicquid volet, o veri ſententia Vatis.
Et genus, & formam, Regina Pecunia donat,
Et bene nummatum decorat Suadela, Venuſque;
Carmen item vetus eſt: & vero verius ipſo eſt,
Prima fere Vota, & cunctis notiſſima templis,
Divitiæ ut creſcant, ut opes, ut maxima toto
Noſtra ſit arca foro. Cui non audita Camœna?
Hæccine, & ejuſdem generis complura, virorum
Eſſe putas male ſanorum deliria? nunquid
Non Dea, ſed Fortuna tibi imperioſa virago,
Et Furia immanis, præclare HATTONE, videtur?
Divitiaſque inter fumos, ludibria, bullas,
Fallaceſque umbras, fugitivaque gaudia ponis?
At fruſtra cerebrum excutio: mihi ſaxea fibra eſt,
Eſt acies obtuſa nimis: ſolum hoc ſcio, *Fælix*
Tu mihi, tu multis aliis, Cordate, videris,
Fortunatus item: bona faxint Sydera Olympi,
Semper ut eſſe queas, quod nunc es; pace, duello,
Seu Mars, ſive Venus dominabitur: haud mage quiſquam
Vel *Fortunatus*, vel *Fælix* eſſe feretur;
HATTONIque album ſibi quiſque precabitur omen.

¶ Epilogus primus.

FORSITAN hoc nimium eſt: ſed tu, Clariſſime, parce,
Parce pio Vati: voluit tibi dicere Χαῖρε,
Adventumque tuum feſtis ornare Camœnis.
Emblema oblatum eſt ab amico: perplacet, inquam,
Conditio, libuitque iſta ratione jocari.
Siquid delictum eſt, error, non culpa vocetur:
Da veniam erranti: forſan magis apta deinceps
Occurrent, nomenque ab eodem Carmine creſcet
O Excelſe tuum: placuit, ſemperque placebit
Principibus ſcribendo viris mea prodere ſenſa.
Nemo hominum audaces vetuit, vetat eſſe Poetas.

¶ Epilogus

¶ Epilogus ſecundus.

FINIERAM: ſed Muſa loquax finire recuſat;
Et mihi; *Fortunatus* erat, ſed non erat, inquit,
Magnus Alexander *Fœlix:* non ipſe beatus,
Ipſe licet toto Victor regnaret in orbe.
Cur ita quæſo? inquam: Nonne ebrius inter amicos,
Et furibundus erat? Mœchuſque, Homicidaque, truxque
Prædo, Gygaſque ferus, Divumque, hominumque ſuperbus
Oſor, ait; terræque polique inimicus, & hoſtis?
Finge hunc fœlicem: cur non Deus ille beatus,
Quem Fortuna, Erebi Dominum, Regemque creavit,
Imperium attribuens toto ſpatioſius orbe?
Magnus erat; ſed magnus erat nebuloque, latroque,
Vaſtatorque orbis, conſummatuſque Tyrannus.
Dixit, & aufugit: fugitantem inſector anhelus,
Donec ad extremum chartam quaſi neſcia pulchram
Perderet e gremio: (namque hinc mihi pone ſequenti
Lapſa videbatur:) quam dum me tollere cernit,
Ridet, & aligero contendit ad atria curſu,
In charta vero (liceat mihi vera fateri,
Fortunate, tibi) aureolis inciſa figuris
Cantio erat, non viſa homini, non ante relecta:
Forte oculis quoque digna tuis: (neque enim nihil ſcripta
Dextra hominis viſa eſt; poterit novitate juvare,
Si minus ingenio placeat:) lege, ſi lubet, aut ſi
Non lubet, irato, Muſam, quæ perdidit, ore
Corripe: vafra ſuum prius illa fefellit alumnum.
Jamque Vale, Cordate, Heros, chartamque Thaliæ,
Si minus arridet, generoſa contere dextra.

¶ Muſæ Cantio, in Effigiem Alexandri Magni, Principis maxime omnium Fortunati, minimeque Fœlicis.

UNUS Peleo Juveni non ſufficit orbis:
Magnus & ille orbi: parvus & orbis ei.
Mirum utrumque nimis: Juveni non ſufficit uni,
Qui ſenibus pluſquam mille ſat, & ſuper eſt.
Dicite Reginæ, Regeſque, Duceſque, Tyrannique,
Unicus anne uni non ſatis orbis erat?
Sunt ita quidam homines, natura, animiſque tumentes,
Hos ut mille homines, milleviroſque putes.

Unus Alexander nunc eſt mihi mille Tyranni,
Nunc mihi mille homines; nunc mihi mille duces.
Neſcio quis veterum, Mundos mille eſſe putavit:
Mille habeat Mundos *Millevir* iſte ſibi.
Quiſque ſuum Mundum digitus: coma quæque gubernet:
Mille alios Mundos ſuſtineatque Caput.
Mille alios humeris imponat: mille lacertis:
Mille pedi: *Bajulus* non tibi *Magnus* erit?
Quis non hunc tantum dignetur nomine tanto?
Magnus es, agnoſco: *Magnus at es bajulus.*
Haud mage *Fortunatus* erat, me Judice, quiſquam,
Dum victor toto regnat in orbe potens.
Dum domat indomitas gentes: dum ſubjugat hoſtes:
Nomine dum *Magnus* maxima quæque patrat.
Sed nec erat magis *Infœlix*, me Judice, quiſquam,
Obrutus imperio dum jacet ille ſuo.
Dum moritur Juvenis: dum ſe, ſuaque omnia perdit:
Ad Furias Orci dum furioſus abit.
Dum poſt fata illi nemo ſuccreſcit Homerus,
Qui magno *Magnum* præferat Æacidæ.
Dicite Mortales, Quis *Fortunatior* illo?
Attamen haud *Fœlix*, quis negat? ille fuit.

¶ Emblema ex Iconibus Th. Bezæ.

Alexander ipſe hauſto veneno moribundus loquitur.

POST Perſas fuſos, quæſitaſque Orbis habenas,
Armis non potui cedere, cedo dolis.

¶ Ad Nobiliſſimum, humaniſſimumque Juvenem, Philippum SIDNEIUM, mihi multis nominibus longe chariſſimum.

TENE ego, te ſolum taceam, præclare Philippe,
Quemque aliæ gentes, quemque ora externa loquuntur?
Non faciam, non ſi cerebrum mihi Pallas obumbret,
Non ſenſus mihi ſi Phœbus contundat acutos,
Et ſiluiſſe aliquando velit, qui multa locutus
Tandem etiam a Muſis, & Apolline deſeror omni.
Si nihil eſt, laudabo genus; laudabo Minervam;
Laudabo ingenium; mores laudabo venuſtos;
Ingenuas laudabo artes; dicamque, Minerva
Propitia puerum didiciſſe fideliter illas.

Ecquis eum minus optatum, gratumque venire
Crediderit cuiquam; qui talibus ornamentis
Venerit excultus, talique incedet amictu?
At tua ſunt privata magis Præconia: Te, te
Gallica Nobilitas; te, te Germanica valde
Admirata fuit; te, te novus Induperator
Mirifice coluit; (celebris Legatio multum
Addiderat decoris); tam forti pectore, tanto
Judicio, tam ſpectata virtute refertum,
Tot literis Juvenem: *Stephanus* tibi multa trophæa
Ingenii ſtatuit: *Languetus* plura: ſed unus
Plurima *Banoſius*, niveo ſignanda lapillo;
Banoſius, pars magna animi, bona portio noſtri.
Quid mirum, ſi te ſtupeat Britannica pubes;
Aula probet; faveat Princeps; utrunque Lycæum
Delitias inter foveat; Reſpublica tota
Amplectatur, amet, miretur, laude celebret?
Sic Superi voluere; boni, nimiumque benigni
Sic Superi voluere; Anglis Miracula ſemper
Eſſe aliqua, in quibus emineat Virtuſque, Fideſque,
Relligioque, Arteſque omnes, cunctique Lepores:
In quibus ipſæ habitent Muſæ, dominetur Apollo;
Et Charites, Venereſque inſint; regnetque Minerva;
Mercuriuſque ſuas vires, Pandora ſuaſque
Exerat; atque Themis, Facundiaque ipſa, bonique
Quotquot ubique adſunt, Genii ſua numera jactent.
Quos digitis monſtret populus; dignoſque triumphis
Tergeminis ſtatuat; ſertiſque, & honoribus ornet
Omnigenis, ſummumque adeo ſuper æthera tollat.
Hos inter, ſiquis primas, Memorande Philippe,
Attribuat tibi, cui Superi bona cuncta dedere
Corporis, ingenii, Naturæ, Fortunæque;
Næ præclare illum facere, ac ſentire putabo,
Judicioque ejus nitetur noſtra Thalia.
Fortunata Domus, cui talia pignora: fœlix
Et Pater, & Mater, Sidneiorumque propago
Integra; ter fœlix, ter fœliciſſimus ipſe,
Quique domum, patremque ornas, matremque, genuſque.
Sic florens, Sidneie, diu: tua gloria creſcat
Quotidie magis, atque magis: præconia ſemper
Vel nova, vel majora tibi cumulentur: honores
Accedant inſperati: ſpes alt'ra voceris
Sidneii decoris; ſpes altera Varviciani
Nominis (o vivat, ſed vivat Avunculus); altra
Leiceſtri quoque ſplendoris (ſed Avunculus, o ſed
Vivat in æternum); præclare Philippe, voceris.

Teque omnes reputent Sidneio, Dudleioque
Stemmate, gente, domo, decore, amplitudine dignum.
Principiis nihil eſt illuſtrius: ultima primis
Si paria exſtiterint; (ſed erunt æqualia; Phœbus
Majora, inquit, erunt; ſpondetque ampliſſima quæque
Veridicus Vates:) Deus, o Deus optime, quantum
Fulgorum adjicies patriis Laribuſque, domoque;
Nobilitati etiam, Majeſtatique Britannæ?
Quæ mea de tantis ſpes eſt ter maxima ſpebus.
Crede mihi, tua me ſic afficit Inclyta Virtus,
Ut quidvis ſperare queam, præter omnia ſumma.
O voti compos fiam, Sidneiaque ubique
Laus volitet, celſumque feratur ad æthera ſurſum.
Plura alias: nunc Muſa jubet defeſſa tacere;
Χαῖρε aliis dixi: tibi dico Χαῖρε, Valeque.

¶ Elegia ad eundem, paulo ante diſceſſum.

SUM Jecur, ex quo te primum, Sidneie, vidi:
  Os, oculoſque regit, cogit amare Jecur.
Hinc varios miſcere logos, & plurima tecum
  Verba agitare juvat, facta agitare juvat.
Et quia nunc Aula pariter verſamur in una;
  Et quia conveniunt Aulica ſola loco,
Et quia, ſi quiſquam eſt magis, & minus Aulicus alt'ro,
  Tu viſus ſociis Aulicus eſſe magis.
Aulica nunc volupe eſt tornare poemata, meque
  Caſtilionæo conciliare choro.
Aſpira cœptis Sidneie candide noſtris:
  Et mea forſan erit Aulica Muſa ſatis.
Caſtilio primas; *Caſa* vendicet ipſe ſecundas;
  Tertia pars *Guatii* eſt: quarta futura mea eſt.
En tibi, more meo, paucis aſtricta Camænis,
  Quæ tres tam longis exhibuere logis.
Finge hominem expertum, rerumque Aulæque peritum
  Dicere: Carminibus gratia major erit.
Fac unum ex Dominis natu majoribus, illa
  Tradere, quæ noſtro viderat ante foro.
Quæ didicit Juvenis: quæ laudavere Parentes:
  Regia quæ nunquam non probat Aula: ſat eſt.

G. Harveii Caſtilio, ſive Aulicus.

CASTILIONÆUS ſiquis velit Aulicus eſſe,
Imprimat hæc animo dogmata pauca ſuo.
Seu Beneventinus malit Galateus haberi,
Menti eadem infigat dogmata pauca ſuæ.
Suavis in ore Lepos; in vultu Gratia regnet;
In, quaſcunque gerit rebus, amica Venus.
Seu quid agit, ſeu quid loquitur, peramabile quiddam
In factis, dictis emicet uſque ſuis.
Semper & affectet quavis ratione *Decorum:*
Quodque agit, intentis viribus illud agat.
Sic tamen, ut cura hinc, labor hinc videatur abeſſe;
Haud ſecus ac faceret pollice cuncta levi.
Namque ubi cura deeſt, vix eſt laudabile quicquam:
Et ſi cura patet, Gratia tota perit.
Omnibus eſto Comes generoſa Audacia cœptis:
Attamen illa pudens, illa modeſta ſiet.
Aut ſaltem eſſe pudens videatur, & eſſe modeſtus;
Sit licet Ajacis fronſque, animuſque ſibi.
Multa juvant, (juvat in primis fiducia) quorum
Nemo Profeſſor erit, quiſque Magiſter erit.
Dedecet & faſtus; jactantia dedecet omnis;
Dedecet & proprio quod fluit ore decus.
Corporis, atque animi laudata exerceat acta:
Belle equitare ſciat: tæla vibrare ſciat.
Pingere item pulchre, pulchrum eſt: Luctatio, Curſus,
Muſica, (Dii) quantum pectora noſtra juvant?
Adde pilam; vecteſque pilæ ſuperadde retortos;
Solertique enſes exagitato manu.
Hoc tamen, hoc caput eſt, Artem ſi noſcat amandi:
O ea quam multis profuit una viris?
Sed neque venandi, ſaltandi neſciat artes;
Principem & ingenuis implicet uſque jocis.
Calleat & noſtras literas; lepidumque poema
Texat, & urbanos curet habere ſales.
Nec jura ignoret Civilia; reſque forenſes,
Ac Regum Cauſas prompte agitare ſciat.
Urbium item ritus, magnorum Edicta Tyrannum,
Et titulos, & opes, geſtaque cuncta notet;
Prælia Alexandri, Pompeii, Cæſaris, acri
Judicio, atque Ducum fortia facta libret.
Hic ſe Mercurium; ſeſe illic præſtet Uliſſem;
Inque manu linguam, corque, animumque gerat.

Polleat in multis, ſed præter cætera in Armis,
  Hectoris & faciat, non modo facta legat.
Gaudeat in Caſtris: Inſignia bellica captet:
  Oblectetur Equis, magnanimiſque feris.
Semper & excelſo videatur pectore; facta
  Et comitetur Honos, dicta ſequatur Honos.
Quis ſiet, & quando, quid, ubi, cur, quomodo dicat
  Cogitet, ac videat quatenus illa decent.
Nil faciat, ne voce quidem, quo dicere poſſit:
  Pœnitet; haud prudens, haud bene cautus eram.
Sed neque quid faciat, de quo quis dicere poſſit:
  Sordidum erat; quotus id quiſque probare queat?
Quantumcunque vales, cunctis Generoſe, placeto:
  Omnium & horarum fac reputeris homo.
Omnis Ariſtippum decuit color, & locus, & res:
  Hujus facta animo ſæpe revolve tuo.
Siquid ineſt ſtolidi, fac cautius arte tegatur:
  Si bene quid peragas, haud latuiſſe velim.
Scire tuum nihil eſt, niſi te ſcire, hoc ſciat alter:
  Ad decus, ad pompam, ad præmia, cuncta refer.
Et popularis eris, digitoque notarier uno
  Cordi erit, & compti nomen habere viri.
Nec ſatis ipſe tibi facias, dum quiſque politum,
  Eximiumque hominem, conſpicuumque vocet.
Summa ea cunctorum, mea me niſi Muſa fefellit,
  Caſtilionæi quæ docuere libri.
Summa etiam illorum, niſi me quoque Muſa fefellit,
  Quæ Beneventino ſunt memorata libro.
Omnia vis paucis? ut ameris, amabilis eſto:
  Haud ullo deſit Gratia bella loco.
Caſtilionæus jam jam Aulicus eſſe videris,
  Non opus eſt Guatio: non monitore Caſa.
Diſce tamen, quæcunque tibi diſcenda ſuperſunt:
  Arte venit primo, creſcit & arte Lepos.
Hora magiſtra ejus, quod quæris ubique, Decori:
  Hora probat mores; improbat hora tuos.
Expertus poteris conſtanti dicere vultu:
  Non ſatis illa decent: & magis iſta decent.
Sunt imitanda tibi clarorum Exempla virorum:
  Forſitan & dices: ſunt ſatis iſta mihi.
Credo equidem, Præcepta tibi vix ulla deeſſe,
  Si bene ſummorum facta ſequare Ducum.
O ea ſi Natura mihi, Fortunaque adeſſet;
  Quæ, Galatæe, Arti debet adeſſe tuæ.
Caſtilionæos, Beneventinoſque magiſtros
  Molirer ſcriptis exſuperare meis.

Sunt præcepta mihi, ſunt mille exempla Decori:
Quæque illis Methodus deſuit, illa ſubeſt.
Sed nimis ipſe meis indulgeo forte Camœnis,
Ac mihi quis poterit dicere: ſtulte, tace.
Agnoſco errorem, nec erant tamen iſta tacenda,
Urgenti monitis meque, alioſque, meis.
Excute de manibus calamum, generoſe, procacem:
Ni facias, metus eſt ne nimis alta canam.

De Aulica.

FŒMINA quid faciat, ſi quæ velit eſſe miniſtra
Regia, & auguſtis Aulica ſerva locis?
In lingua eniteat belliſſima Gratia: in ore
Ipſa Venus ſedeat: rideat ipſa Charis.
In fronte, inque oculis, in crinibus, inque labellis,
Pulcher, & allectans luceat ille Decor.
Seu quid agit, ſeu quid loquitur, peramabilis uſque
Aulica deliciis mulceat ora ſuis.
Et licet in primis huic Affectatio proſit:
Qua ſine ſperatum neſcit habere decus:
Ne tamen emineat, vigili contendere ocello
Debet, & hanc variis diſſimulare modis.
Pulchra ſiet, morata ſiet, bene nata puella:
Et bona ſi non ſit, bella ſit illa tamen.
Et feſtiva jocos argutos noſcat ad unguem:
Ingeniique omnes diſcat habere ſales.
Deglabret, lavet, atque ungat, ſiquando neceſſe:
Conſilio ſpeculi cunctaque membra regat.
Et regat arte pedes, & lumina temperet arte;
Purpuret arte genas; collocet arte comas.
Arte labella premat rubicundula: rideat arte:
Arte manus, facies, pectora, colla ferat.
Interea tamen Ars Caſus videatur, & Artem
Ipſa ſuam, damnet, deliciaſque ſuas.
Namque ea ſi lateat, multum ſuper omnia confert:
Et deprenſa ſemel, ſæpius illa nocet.
Saltet item, pingatque eadem, comptumque poema
Pangat, nec Muſas neſciat illa meas.
Quin etiam cantu tenero, fidibuſque canoris,
Et blanda recreet ſeque, alioſque chely.
In primis vigeat peramabilis illa venuſtas,
E qua fœmineo flagrat amore procus.

Cætera & expediat generoſæ munera Donnæ,
  Donnæ, Caſtilio quam facit eſſe Deam.
Parcite inexperto, molliſſima pectora, vati;
  Non pigmenta illi cognita veſtra ſatis.
Penſaque ſunt illi, ceu myſtica vannus Iacchi,
  In quibus haud levis eſt gloria veſtra, Deæ.
Hoc tantum, hoc vere liceat jactare; Poeta,
  Si quid habet, debet, pulchra Puella, tibi.
Atque ego, ſi cuiquam videor fortaſſe Poeta,
  Hinc ſum: nota Venus, nota Corinna mihi.
Et mihi cognita ſunt mille ornamenta Perillæ:
  Cynthia nota mihi; Leſbia nota mihi.
Briſſeis, Cleopatra, Iole, Lais: denique, quæ non?
  Seu Graia illa foret, ſive Latina foret.
Diſcite, quæ faciem commendet cura puellæ,
  Notum etiam: & quicquid tale poeta canit.
Attamen haud lectus, ſed lectio ſola poetam
  Fecit, & in multis ſum rudis ipſe nimis.
Pauca gynæcei myſteria calleo; & illa
  Vix etiam agnoſco viſa, relecta ſcio.
Quærite Boccatium, Cavicæum, Caſtilionem,
  Naſonemque meum, Virgiliumque meum.
Sylvius Æneas, Danthes, Baptiſta, Petrarcha,
  Callimachuſque vetus, Callimachique novi.
Hœdus item, & Bembus, Lucianus, Monophiluſque:
  Et quoſcunque alios Tuſcana ſecta probat.
Cunctæ hominum Veneres; novus & ſi forte Cupido
  Prodeat, o primum vendicet ille locum.
Præcones mulierum omnes, ſcribæque, procique
  Hæc in deliciis *Bibliotheca* ſiet.
Chauceruſque adſit, Surreius & inclytus adſit:
  Gaſcoignoque aliquis ſit, Mea Corda, locus.
His quoque, ſi placeat, Medicos ſuper addite quoſdam:
  Sunt etiam in Phyſicis dramata pulchra libris.
Denique (ſi fas eſt, quod neſcio, dicere) multum
  Aulica conſilio proderit una vetus.
Hæc queiſcunque aderit *nova Bibliotheca* puellis:
  Haud unquam deerit Gratia, forma, decor.
Dicite, ut arridet *mea Bibliotheca*, Puellæ?
  Non alia exſpectem Symbola; Quæque tacet.

¶ Elenchus

¶ Elenchus ſingulorum Capitum, atque rerum, in his libris, comprehenſarum, a Ricardo Harveio, Gabrielis fratre, paulo ante conſcriptus, quam libri ipſi, typis excuſi, ederentur.

LIB. I.

Rhapſodia prima ad Illuſtriſſ. Reginam;
In qua inſunt

- Epigrammata
  - Camillæ Morellæ, virginis Francæ.
  - Gualteri Haddoni, Angli.
  - Abrahami Hartuelli, Angli.
  - Italorum.
    - Petri Bizzari
      - unum Latinum.
      - alterum Græcum.
    - Benedicti Varchii.
    - Bernardini Thomitani.
    - Cornelii Amalthæi.
    - Vulpiani Veronenſis.
  - Caroli Utenhovii, Patricii Gandavenſis.
  - Georgii Buchanani Scoti tria
    - unum de Regina, & Utenhovio,
    - duo in effigiem Reginæ.

Poetæ ipſius Χαῖρε.
Audleianarum Ædium Proſopopœia.
Valdini Proſopopœia.
Dialogiſmus Poetæ, Echus.

- Epigramma
  - In effigiem sereniſſ. Reginæ,
  - atque feſtum Regiæ Inaugurationis diem.

Octo Hexaſticha in effigiem Reginæ.

- Epilogus Heroicus; cujus duæ partes,
  - una de oſculo Regio,
  - altera de vultu Itali.

Duorum Italorum Xenia Encomiaſtica;

- Pandolphi Strozzæ, Coſmi Roſeletti,
  - In G. Harveii Smithum, ſeu Muſarum Lachrymas.

LIB. II.

Rhapſodia ſecunda, ad Nobiliſſimum Comitem Leiceſtrenſem.
In qua Poetæ ipſius votum.
Corollarium Edovardi Grantæ, in Symbolum Gentilitium Honoratiſſimi Leiceſtrenſis.

Epigrammata
- Petri Bizzari duo.
- Vidami Chartreſii, nobilis Franci.
- Caroli Utenhovii.
- Gualteri Haddoni.
- Abrahami Hartuelli.

Sui ipſius Χαῖρε.
Epigramma Proſopopœicum in Effigiem Machiavelli.
Mercurius Florentinus, vel Machiavelli.
Ἀποθέωσις, in qua Medicæorum Hymnus.
Emblema e Græco τοῦ Σαμίου.

Duo Epigrammata Proſopopœica;
- alterum in Effigiem ipſius Leiceſtrenſis.
- alterum in Effigiem nobiliſſ. fortiſſimique fratris, Comitis Varvicenſis.

LIB. III.

Rhapſodia tertia ad Honoratiſſ. virum, D. Burgleium.
In qua Poetæ ἀπορία.

Epigrammata
- Caroli Utenhovii.
- Abrahami Hartuelli.
- Gualteri Haddoni.
- Petri Bizzari.

Sui ipſius χαῖρε.
Jani Duzæ Nordovicis Ode.

Duo Epigrammata Dialogica;
- unum in Effigiem Democriti.
- alterum in Effigiem Heracliti.

LIB. IV.

Rhapſodiæ quartæ pars prima.
Ad Nobiliſſ. Comitem Oxonienſem.
In qua continentur;

Dialogi duo
- unus de illius elegantiſſ. Symbolo.
- alter in ejuſdem adventum optatiſſ.

Apoſtrophe Heroica ad eundem; de rei militaris, bellicarumque Exercitationum, cum utilitate, tum etiam dignitate.
Pars ſecunda.
Ad Honoratiſſ. virum, Chriſtophorum Hattonum.

In qua
- Poetica de illius Symbolo Diſceptatio.
- Epilogi duo.
- Muſæ Cantio in Effigiem Alexandri Magni.
- Emblema ex Iconibus Th. Bezæ.

Pars tertia.
Ad Clariſſ. Juvenem, Ph. Sidneium.

In qua
- Poetæ χαῖρε.
- Elegiola ad eundem.
- Caſtilio, ſive Aulicus.
- De Aulica.

¶ Ejuſdem

¶ Ejuſdem Hexaſtichon, ad Fraternos Gratulationum Valdinenſium Libros.

ITE Libri fratris, quo Regia, Nobiliumque
Gloria; quo fratris terſa Thalia vocat.
Carminibus permulta latent, *Me Judice*, veſtris,
Digna oculis hominum; Principe digna Dea.
Sed mihi non fas eſt, *Me Judice*, dicere: fratrum
Cæci oculi: tu dic Fama, oculata magis.

Excudebat Londini, Henricus Binnemanus Typographus.
Anno MDLXXVIII. *Calendiis Septembribus.*
Cum Privilegio.

The joyfull Receyving of the QUEENES moſt Excellent MAJESTIE into hir Highneſſe Citie of NORWICH: the Things done in the Time of hir abode there: and the Dolor of the CITIE at hir Departure.

Wherein are ſet downe divers ORATIONS in Latine, pro-
nounced to hir Highneſſe by Sir ROBERT WOOD Knight,
now Maior of the ſame Citie, and others: and
certaine alſo delivered to hir MAJESTIE in
Writing: every of them turned
into Engliſh.

At London, imprinted by Henry Bynneman.

⁂ “In 1578 the city of Norwich was acquainted, that her Majeſty deſigned a progreſs through Norfolk and Suffolk, and to viſit this city; upon which, at a Court held on the 20th of June, the houſes, ſtreets, and lanes, were ordered to be repaired and beautified: and the mayor ſent letters to the mayors of Lynn, Yarmouth, &c. to deſire them to ſend workmen to aſſiſt, who ſhould be paid for their journey and work. The croſs in the market was painted; the poſts in timber-colour, and the reſt white; the pillory and cage taken away; and the wall of St John’s churchyard, at Maddermarket, was taken down to widen the ſtreet, and re-built before her Majeſty’s coming; the muck-hill at Brazen Doors was carried away; and the road to St. Stephen’s Gate new gravelled; the narrow way at St. Giles’s Gate enlarged by caſting down the hills; every inn-keeper was ordered to have a horſe always ready for a poſt horſe; no cows were to be brought into the city; no ſcourers to uſe any waſh; no grocer to try any tallow, &c. during her Majeſty’s abode here. Three boats were made into barges; and four or five hundred pounds borrowed by the city, for rewards to be given to certain of the council, officers, and ſervants. Thus did they prepare for the magnificent entertainment of the Queen; which being ſo very grand, and ſo particularly related, it will not be amiſs to inſert it at large.”

The above paragraph is Mr. Blomefield’s Introduction to his account of this royal viſit, which he profeſſes to take from “Queen Elizabeth’s Progreſs to Norwich, “Anno 1578, collected by B. G. and T. C. imprinted at London by Henry Bynneman, 4to, with a map of Norwich city by John Day,” as re-publiſhed in Stow’s Supplement* to Hollinſhed’s ſecond volume, p. 1237. The particular tract here quoted we have not ſeen; and cannot but expreſs a doubt that the two accounts of B. G. and T. C. were never collected in the manner they appear in Blomefield, except in the Supplement to Hollinſhed from which he printed them. How Mr. Blomefield came to think of *Stow* as the author of the Supplement to Hollinſhed, we know not; certain it is, that in the margin this account is ſaid to be given by *Abraham Fleming*, “ex publicis editionibus B. G. & T. C.” The two tracts of Ber. Gar. [or Bernard Goldingham as commonly called, we believe improperly†] and T. C. [Thomas Churchyard] are here printed ſeparately, in the order of time in which they appeared. Both theſe were printed by Bynneman; but neither of them (at leaſt in any copies we have ſeen) has “the map.” In Dr. William Cunyngham’s “Coſmographical “Glaſs, 1559,” folio, is a map of the excellent city of Norwich, “Nordovicum, “Angliæ civitas, anno 1558, I. B. F.” On a dial, “*præterit tempus*;” arms of England and Norwich. And it is not improbable but the copy of Bynneman’s edition of the Queen’s Progreſs, mentioned by Mr. Ames, and from him in Brit. Top. II. 12, might have the map of Norwich accidentally bound in. The firſt of theſe two Progreſſes here reprinted is the laſt mentioned in Brit. Top. loc. cit. and referred to in Churchyard’s ‡, which is alſo there mentioned. **Edit.**

---

* See an extract from this Supplement in the Introduction to *Churchyard’s* tract, which immediately follows this of *Ber. Gar.*

† Goldingham was one of the contrivers of the ſports, but not the publiſher of the narrative.

‡ “I was the fyrſte that was called, and came to Norwiche aboute that buſineſſe, and remayned there three “long weekes before the Courte came thether, deviſing and ſtudying the beſt I coulde for the Citie; albeit other “gentlemen, as Maiſter Goldingham, Maiſter Garter, and others, dyd ſteppe in after, and broughte to paſſe that “alreadye is ſette in print in a booke.” **Churchyard**, in the tract hereafter to be printed.

¶ To the Right Worſhipfull Sir OWEN HOPTON Knight, the QUEENES MAJESTIES Lieutenante of hir Highnes Tower of London, BER. GAR. Citizen of London, wiſheth Health and increaſe of Worſhip.

SITHENS at my returne from Norwich (Right Worſhipfull) you vouchſafed to imparte unto me your earneſt deſire to underſtand the order and manner how hir Majeſtie was receyved into that worthy Citie: I am bolde likewiſe to decipher unto your Worſhip what occaſions offered themſelves to me upon the ſame your requeſt. Firſt appeared to me the Majeſtie of my Prince, which beautifieth her kyngdome, as the bright ſhinyng beames of beautifull Phœbus decketh forth the earth: which gladded the hartes of the people there, as they no leſſe laboured to travayle forth to view the excellency of their Soveraigne, than the true labouring bee enforceth hirſelf in the ſpring tyme (when dame Flora firſt decketh the ſoyle) to ſeeke their delights, and our profite, amongſt the ſweete ſmellyng floures. Then the aboundant clemencie of hir Highnes, receyving the loyall hartes of hir loving people in parte, as good as theyr meaning deſerved, ſo enflamed their former deſires, as every ſparke kindled a bonfire. The Nobilitie, delighting this harmony, ſo endevoured to holde in tune every ſtring of this heavenly muſike, as there ſeemed but one hart in Queene, counſaile, and communaltie. The mayor, magiſtrates, and good citizens, employed their ſtudy and ſubſtaunce to holde on this happy beginning; the Prince had hir pleaſure, the Nobilitie their deſire, the whole trayne ſuch intertainment, as for the tyme of hyr continuance there, Norwich ſeemed (if any ſuche there be) a terreſtriall paradiſe. But when the frowning Friday folowed, which called hir Majeſtie thence, I leave (becauſe I am loth to tell) the dolour that was, to the reporte of them that did ſee it. Theſe all, Right Worſhipfull, upon your demaund, preſented themſelves unto me to be uttred, and theſe, I thinke, are the thinges which you deſired to heare. And becauſe I doubte not, but that there are a great number of your vertuous minde herein: to ſatisfie both them and you, I have here ſet forth what my ſmal capacitie could collect touching the premiſſes, during the whole tyme of hir abode there. Accept my rude and raſhe dealing in this my doyng, I beſeech you, for that your worſhipfull requeſt carieth me to my uttermoſt limite: wherein, though the ſodayne chop of an unſkilfull carpenter perhaps diſquareth the ſtrong tymber of this beautifull frame; yet let the ſkilfull eye of your Worſhip, and other learned Readers (to whome I ſubmitte me), place the ſame to the beſt purpoſe, and holde my good-will as recompence of my fault, and bynde me to them, and you, for ever. *Vale.*

Your Worſhips to commaund,

B. G.

The Receyving of the QUEENES MAJESTIE into hir Highneſſe Citie of NORWICH.

ON Saturday, being the xvi of Auguſt *, 1578, and in the twentith yeere of the raigne of our moſt gratious Soveraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the Grace of God, Queen of England, France, and Irelande, Defendor of the Faith, &c. The ſame our moſte dread and ſoveraigne Lady (continuyng hir progreſſe in Norfolke) immediately after dinner ſet forward from Brakenaſhe, where ſhe had dyned with the ladye Style, beeyng five myles diſtant from Norwich, towardes the ſame hir moſt dutifull citie †: Sir Robert Wood, then eſquire, and nowe knight, maior of the ſame citie, at one of the clocke the ſame happy day, ſette forwarde to meete with hir Majeſtie in this order: Firſte there roade before him, wel and ſeemely mounted, threeſcore of the moſt comelie yong men of the citie, as bachelers ‡, apparelled all in blacke ſattyn doublets, blacke hoſe, blacke taffata hattes and yeallowe bandes, and their univerſall liverie was a mandylion of purple taffata, layde aboute with ſilver lace: and ſo apparelled, marched forwardes, two and two in a rank. Then one whiche repreſented king GURGUNT, ſometyme king of Englande §, whiche buylded the caſtle of Norwich, called Blanch Flowre, and layde the foundation of the citie. He was mounted uppon a brave courſer, and was thus furniſhed: his body armed, his baſes of greene and white ſilke; on his head a black velvet hat, with a plume of white feathers. There attended upon him three henchmen in white and greene: one of them did beare his helmet, the ſeconde his tergat, the thirde his ſtaffe. After him a noble companie of gentlemen and wealthie citizens, in velvet coates and other coſtly furniture, bravely mounted. Then followed the officers of the citie, every one in his place. Then the ſword-bearer, with the ſworde and hatte of maintaynaunce. Then the maior, and foure and twentie aldermen, and the recorder, all in ſcarlette gownes, whereof, ſo many as had bin maiors of the citie, and were juſtices, did weare their ſcarlet cloakes. Then followed ſo many as had bin ſherifs, and were no aldermen, in violet gownes, and ſatten tippets. Then followed divers other, to keepe the people from diſturbyng the array aforeſayde.

---

* Churchyard takes up the narrative a little earlier. See the Introduction to the following tract.

† Lib. Cur. 1578. "This year Queen Elizabeth came in progreſſe to this cittie, with a very great trayne, eight of the privy councill, diverſe noble perſonages, both lords and ladys, and three French Imbaſſators; and lay at the Biſhop's Pallace, from Satterday the 16th of Auguſt, untill the Fryday next enſewyng, viz. ſix days." BLOMEFIELD.

‡ Lib. Cur. 1577, 2 Aug. 20 Eliz. "Whereas for the worſhip of the cittie agaynſt the receyving of the Queens Majeſtie, it is thought convenient that XL bachelours be appointed to attend and waite upon mr. mayor, the juſtices of the peace, and aldermen; and that they ſhould apparell themſelves with mandelions cotes, habbits and ſlives, all in one ſuit, and one ſaſhing, in ſuch ſort as is appointed. It is agreed, that if any appointed ſhall refuſe to apparell themſelves, they ſhall forfeit XL s. each." BLOMEFIELD.

§ This is according to a fabulous tradition only. BLOMEFIELD.

Thus every thing in due and comely order, they all (except GURGUNT, whiche ſtayed hir Majeſties commyng within a flight ſhotte or two of the citie, where the caſtle of Blaunche Flowre was in moſte beautifull proſpect) marched forwarde to a bridge, called Hartforde Bridge, the uttermoſte lymit that way, diſtant from the citie two miles or thereabouts, to meete with hyr Majeſtie: who, within one houre or little more after their attendaunce, came in ſuche gratious and princely wiſe, as raviſhed the hartes of all hir loving ſubjects, and might have terrified the ſtouteſt heart of any enemy to beholde. Whether the majeſtie of the Prince, whiche is incomparable, or joy of hir ſubjectes, whiche exceeded meaſure, were the greater, I thinke, woulde have appalled the judgement of Apollo to define. The acclamations and cries of the people to the Almighty God for the preſervation of hir Majeſty ratled ſo loude, as hardly for a great tyme coulde any thinge be hearde: but at laſt, as every thyng hath an ende, the noyſe appeaſed; and the maior ſaluted hir Highneſſe with the oration following; and yeelded to hir Majeſtie therewith the ſworde of the citie, and a fayre ſtanding cuppe of ſilver, and guilt, with a cover; and in the cup one hundreth poundes in golde.

The oration was in theſe wordes:

The Mayors Oration:

SI nobis ab Optimo Maximo concederetur optio quid rerum humanarum nunc potiſſimum vellemus: nihil duceremus antiquius (Auguſtiſſima Princeps) quam ut tuus ille, qui ita nos recreat, caſtiſſimi ocelli radius poſſet in abditiſſimos cordium noſtrorum angulos ſe conferre. Cerneres profecto quanta ſint hilaritate perfuſa, quam in ipſis arteriis et venulis ſpiritus & ſanguis geſtiant: dum intuemur te hujus Regni lumen (ut David olim fuit Iſraelitici) in hiis tandem finibus poſt longam ſpem, & ardentiſſima vota exoriri. Equidem ut pro me, qui tua ex autoritate & clementia (quod humillimis gratiis profiteor) celeberrimæ huic civitati præſum, & pro hiis meis fratribus, atque omni hoc populo quem tuis auſpiciis regimus, ex illorum ſenſu loquar, quod & ipſe ſentio: ſic nos demum ſupplicibus votis expoſcimus, ut Majeſtatem tuam benevolam nobis, & propitiam experiamur: ut nunquam cuiquam populo adveniſti gratior quam nobis. In illius rei luculentiſſimum indicium, inſignia hæc honoris, & officii noſtri, quæ nobis clementiſſimus Princeps Henricus Quartus quinto ſui regni anno cum Prætore, Senatoribus, & Vicecomitibus conceſſit (cum antea Ballivis, ut vocant, ultra annalium noſtrorum memoriam regeremur): perpetuis deinde Regum privilegiis, & corroborata nobis, & aucta magnifice, Majeſtati tuæ omnia exhibemus, quæ per tuam unius clementiam (quam cum immortalibus gratiis prædicare nunquam ceſſabimus) viceſimo jam anno tenuimus. Atque unam cum illis, hunc Theſaurum, quaſi pignus noſtrarum & voluntatum & facultatum, quas omnes, quantæ quantulæve ſint, ad tuum arbitrium devovimus: ut ſi quid omni hoc fœliciſſimi tui temporis decurſu admiſimus, quod amentiſſimos, obſequentiſſimos, amplitudinis tuæ ſaluti, Coronæ, emolumento devotiſſimos non deceat: ſtatuas de nobis, & noſtris omnibus, pro tua clementiſſima voluntate. Sin ita clavum hujus Civitatis (Deo duce) reximus: ut eam in portu ſalvam Majeſtati tuæ conſervaverimus, & populum primum gloriæ Dei, & veræ religionis, deinde ſalutis, honoris, & voluntatis tuæ ſtudioſiſſimum, quantum in nobis eſt, effecerimus: tum non libet nobis id a te petere, quod inſita tibi ſingularis clementia facillime a te ipſa impetrabit. Tantum obſecramus, ut Amplitudinem tuam Deus omnibus & animi, & corporis bonis cumulatiſſime beare velit.

The

The Mayors Oration Engliſhed:

IF our wiſhe ſhould be graunted unto us by the Almighty, what humaine thing we would chiefly deſire, we would account nothing more pretious (moſt Royall Prince) than that the bright beame of your moſt chaſt eye, which doth ſo chere us, might penetrate the ſecret ſtrait corners of our hartes: then ſurely ſhould you ſee how great joyes are diſperſed there, and howe the ſpirite and lively bloud tickle in our arteries and ſmall veynes, in beholding thee the light of this Realme (as David was of Iſraell) now at length, after long hope and earneſt petitions, to appeare in theſe coaſtes. Truely on mine owne part, which by your Highneſſe authoritie and clemencie (with humble thankes be it ſpoken) do governe this famous citie, and on the parte of theſe my brethren, and all theſe people, which by your authoritie we rule (ſpeaking as they meane, and as I myſelfe do thinke) this onely with all our hartes and humble praiers we deſire, that we may ſo finde your Majeſtie gracious and favourable unto us, as you for your part never came to any ſubjects better welcome than to us your poore ſubjectes here. For moſt manifeſt token whereof, we preſent unto your Majeſtie here, theſe ſignes of honour and office, whiche wee received of the moſt mighty Prince Henry the Fourth, in the fift yere of his raigne, then to us granted in the name of Mayor, Aldermen, and Sherifs, whereas before tyme out of minde or mention, we were governed by Bayliffes (as they terme them), which ever ſince have bene both eſtabliſhed and encreaſed with continuall priviledges of kinges: and which by your only clemencie (which with immortall thankes we ſhall never ceaſe to declare) we have now theſe twentie yeres enjoyed: and, together with theſe ſignes, this treaſure is a pledge of our good wills and habilitie: which all how great or little ſoever they be, we poure down at your pleaſure; that if we have neglected any thing, in all this courſe of your moſt happy raigne, which becommeth moſt loving, obedient, and well willing ſubjectes to performe, for the preſervation of your Crown, and advancement of your Highnes, you may then determine of us and al ours at your moſt gracious pleaſure. But if we have (God being our guide) ſo ordered the governance of this citie, that we have kept the ſame in ſafetie to your Majeſties uſe, and made the people therein (as much as in us lieth) firſt, moſt ſtudious of Gods glory and true religion, and next of your Majeſties health, honour, and pleaſure, then aſke we nothing of you, for that the ſingular clemencie ingraffed in your Highnes will eaſily of itſelf graunt that which is requiſite for us to obtain. We only therefore deſire, that God would aboundantly bleſſe your Highneſſe with all good gifts of minde and body.

Whiche oration ended, hir Majeſtie accepting in good part every thing delivered by the maior, did thankefully aunſwere him in theſe wordes, or verie lyke in effect: “We hartily thanke you, “maiſter maior, and all the reſte, for theſe tokens of good-will, “nevertheleſſe princes have no neede of money: God hath en-

“ dowed us abundantly, we come not therefore but for, that “ whiche in right is our owne, the heartes and true allegeaunce “ of our ſubjects, whiche are the greateſt riches of a kingdome: “ whereof as we aſſure ourſelves in you, ſo doe you aſſure your- “ ſelves in us of a lovyng and gratious Soveraigne:” wherewith was delivered to the mayor, a mace or ſceptre, whiche hee carryed before hir to hir lodging, whiche was in the biſhop of Norwich his pallaice, two myles diſtant from that place. The cup and money was delivered to a gentleman, one of hir Majeſties footemen, to carry. The mayor ſayde to hyr, “ *Sunt hic centum* “ *libræ puri auri.*” The cover of the cup lifted up, hyr Majeſtie ſaide to the footeman, “ Looke to it, there is a hundreth pound.” With that hir Highneſſe, with the whole companie, marched towardes Norwich, till they came to a place called the Towne Cloſe, diſtant from the citie a good flight ſhot, where the partie which repreſented GURGUNT came foorth, as in maner is expreſſed, and was ready to have declared to hir Majeſtie thys ſpeach followyng; but, by reaſon of a ſhowre of raine whiche came, hir Majeſtie haſted away, the ſpeech not uttered. But thus it was:

LEAVE of to muſe, moſt gracious Prince of Engliſh ſoile,
  What ſodaine wight in martiall wiſe approcheth neare:
King Gurrunt I am hight, king Belins eldeſt ſonne,
  Whoſe ſyre Dunwallo firſt, the Britiſh crowne did weare.
Whom truthleſſe Gutlack forſte to paſſe the ſurging ſeas,
  His falſhode to revenge, and Denmarke lande to ſpoyle.
And finding in returne, this place a gallant vente,
  This Caſtle fayre I built, a forte from foraine ſoile:
To winne a conqueſt, gets renowne and glorious name,
To keepe and uſe it well, deſerves eternall fame.

When brute through cities, townes, the woodes and dales did ſound:
  ELIZABETH this country peerleſſe Queene drew neare:
I was found out, myſelfe in perſon noble Queene
  Did haſt, before thy face in preſence to appeare.
Two thouſand yeares welnye in ſilence lurking ſtill:
  Heare, why to thee alone this ſervice I do yelde.
Beſides that, at my cities ſute, their founder firſt
  Should gratulate moſt this joyfull ſight in open field.

Foure ſpeciall poyntes and rare concurring in us both
  This ſpeciall ſervice have reſerv'd to thee alone:
The glory though of eche in thee doth farre ſurmount,
  Yet great with ſmall comparde, will like appeare anone.
When doubtfull warres the Britiſh Princes long had wroong,
  My grandſire firſt uniting all did weare the crowne.
Of Yorke and Lancaſter, who did conclude the broyles?
  Thy grandſire Henry Seventh, a king of great renowne.
Myne uncle Brennus eke, my father joyning hands,
  Olde Rome did raze, and ſacke, and halfe conſume with fire:
The puiſſant father ſo, new Rome that purple whore
  Did ſacke, and ſpoyle hir neare of all hir glittering tire.
Lo Cambridge ſcholes by myne aſſignment founded firſt,
By thee my Cambridge ſcholes are famous through the world.
I thirtie wandring ſhips of baniſht men relieved.
  The thronges of baniſht ſoules that in this citie dwell,
Do weepe for joy, and pray for thee with teares untold.
  In all theſe thinges thou, noble Queene, doeſt farre excell.
But loe to thee I yeelde as duetie doth me binde
  In open field myſelfe, my citie, caſtle, key,
Moſt happy fathers Kinges in ſuch a daughter Queene,
  Moſt happy England were, if thou ſhouldeſt never die.
Go on, moſt noble Prince, for I muſt haſte away,
  My Citie gates do long, their Soveraigne to receyve:
More true thou never couldſt, nor loyall ſubjects finde,
  Whoſe harts full faſt with perfect love to thee do cleave.

Then hir Majeſtie drewe neare the gates of the citie called Saint Stephens Gates, whiche, with the walles there, were both gallauntly and ſtrongly repayred. The gate itſelfe was thus enriched and beautified: firſte, the portcullice was new made, both timber and iron. Then the outward ſide of the gate was thus beautified: the Queenes armes were moſte richely and beautifully ſet forth in the chiefe fronte of the gate; on the one ſide thereof, but ſomewhat lower, was placed the ſcutchion of Saint George, or Saint George hys croſſe: on the other ſide, the armes of the citie; and directly under the Queenes Majeſties armes was placed the falcon, hir Highneſſe badge, in due forme, and under the ſame were written theſe wordes: "God and the Queene we ſerve." The inner ſide of the gate was thus beautified: on the right ſide was gorgeouſly ſet forth the redde roſe, ſignifying the houſe of Yorke; on the left ſide the white roſe, repreſenting the houſe of Lancaſter; in the middeſt was the white and redde roſe united, expreſſing the union; under the whiche was placed, by diſcent, the armes of the Queene, and under that were written theſe two verſes:

DIVISION kindled ſtryfe,
Bliſt UNION quenchte the flame:
Thence ſprang our noble PHÆNIX deare,
The pearleſſe Prince of FAME.

And beſides that, at this gate, the waites of the citie were placed with loude muſicke, who cheerefully and melodiouſly welcomed hyr Majeſtie into the citie: and then paſſed ſhe forward, through Saint Stephens Street, where the firſt pageant was placed, in forme following:

¶ The Firſt Pageant was in Saint Stephens Pariſh, in this manner:

IT was buylded ſomewhat lyke the manner of a ſtage, of xl foote long, and in breadth eight foote. From the ſtanding place upwarde, was a bancke, framed in the manner of a free-ſtone wall, in very decent and beautifull ſorte: and in the heigth thereof were written theſe ſentences; *viz.*

The cauſes of this Commonwealth are,
God truely preached.
Juſtice duely executed. The people obedient.
Idleneſſe expelled. Labour cheriſhed.
Univerſall Concorde preſerved.

From the ſtanding place downward*, it was beautified with painters worke artificially, expreſſing to ſight the portraiture of theſe ſeverall loombes, and the weavers in them (as it were working); and over every loombe the name thereof, *viz.* Over the firſt loombe was written, “The weaving of Worſted;” over the ſeconde, “The weaving of Ruſſels;” over the thirde, “The weaving of Darnir;” over the fourth, “The weaving of Tuft Mockado;” the fifth, “The weavyng of Lace;” the ſixte, “The weavyng of Taffa;” the ſeaventh, “The weaving of Frindge.” And then was there the portraiture of a Matrone and two or three chyldren, and over her head was written theſe wordes, “Good Nurture chaungeth Qualities.” Upon the ſtage there ſtoode at the one ende eyght ſmall women chyldren ſpinnyng worſted yarne, and at the other ende as many knittyng of worſted yarne hoſe: and in the myddeſt of the ſayde ſtage ſtood a pretie boy richly apparelled, which repreſented the commonwelth of the citie. And all the reſte of the ſtage was furniſhed with men whiche made the ſayde ſeverall workes, and before every man the worke indeede: and every thing thus in readineſſe, ſtayed hir Majeſties comming; and when ſhe did come, the childe which repreſented Commonwelth did ſpeake to hir Highneſſe theſe wordes; *viz.*

---

* This was the artizan-ſtrangers pageant. BLOMEFIELD, *from the Norwich Roll.*

MOST gracious Prince, undoubted Soveraigne Queene,
  Our only joy next God, and chiefe defence:
In this ſmall ſhewe our whole eſtate is ſeene;
  The welth we have, we finde proceede from thence.
The idle hande hath here no place to feede,
The painefull wight hath ſtil to ſerve his neede.

Againe, our ſeate denyes our traffique heere,
  The ſea too neare decides us from the reſt,
So weake we were within this dozen yeare,
  As care did quench the courage of the beſt:
But good adviſe hath taught theſe little handes
To rende in twayne the force of pining bandes.

From combed wool * we drawe this ſlender threede,
From thence the loombes † have dealing with the ſame,
And thence againe in order do proceede,
Theſe ſeverall workes ‡ which ſkilfull Art doth frame:
And all to drive dame Neede into hir cave,
Our heades and handes togither labourde have.

We bought before the things that now we ſell,
Theſe ſlender ympes their workes do paſſe the waves,
Gods peace and thine, we holde and proſper well,
Of every mouth the handes the charges ſaves.
Thus through thy helpe and ayde of power devine,
Doth Norwich live, whoſe harts and goods are thine.

FINIS. B. G.

* Pointing to the ſpinners. † Pointing to the loombes. ‡ Pointing to the workes.

This ſhewe pleaſed hir Majeſtie ſo greatly, as ſhe particularly viewed the knitting and ſpinning of the children, peruſed the loombes, and noted the ſeveral workes and commodities which were made by theſe meanes: and then, after greate thankes by hir given to the people, marched towards the market place, where was made a ſecond deviſe, as followeth:

The Second Pageant.

THE ſeconde pageant thwarted the ſtreete at the entrance of the market, betweene Mayſter Skinner and Maiſter Quaſhe, beyng in breadth two and fiftie feete of aſſiſe, and was divided into three gates; *viz.* in the middeſt a mayne gate, and on eyther ſide a poſterne: the maine gate in breadth fourteene foote, eche poſterne eight foote, their heigths equall to their proportion: over eche poſterne was as it were a chamber, whiche chambers were repleniſhed with muſicke. And over all the gates, paſſed a ſtage of eight foote broade, made in the maner of a pageant, both curious, rich, and delightfull; the whole worke, from the pageant downeward, ſeemed to be jaſpar and marble. In the forefront towardes hir Majeſtie, was the armes of Englande on the one ſide the gate, and on the other ſide the falcon, with crowne and ſcepter, whiche is hir owne badge. The other ſide was beautified with the armes of England on the one ſide the gate, and with the creſte of Englande on the other ſide. The ſtage or pageant was repleniſhed with five perſonages apparelled like women. The firſt was the City of Norwich, the ſecond Debora, the third Judeth, the fourth Eſther, the fifth Martia, ſometime Queene of England. At the firſt ſight of the Prince, and till hir Majeſties comming to the pageant, the muſitians, whiche were cloſe in the chambers of the ſaide pageant, uſed their loude muſicke, and then ceaſſed: wherewith hir Highneſſe ſtayed, to whome the perſonage repreſentyng the Cittie of Norwich did ſpeake in theſe wordes; *viz.*

WHOM Fame reſounds with thundring trump which rends the ratling ſkies,
And pierceth to the hautie Heavens, and thence deſcending flies
Through flickering ayre: and ſo conjoines the ſea and ſhoare togither,
In admiration of thy grace, good Queene, thart welcome hither:
More welcome than Terpſicore was to the town of Troy.
Sea-faring men by Gemini conceive not halfe my joy:
Strong Hercules to Theſeus was never ſuch delight,
Nor Niſus to Eurialus as I have in this ſight,
Penelope did never thirſt Ulіſſes more to ſee,
Than I, poore Norwich, hungred have to gaine the ſight of thee.
And now that theſe my happy eyes beholde thy heavenly face,
The Lord of lordes I humbly pray, to bliſſe thy noble grace
With Naſtors life, with Sibilles health, with Cræſus ſtock and ſtore,
With all good gifts of Salomon, and twice as many more.
What ſhould I ſay? Thou art my joy next God, I have none other,
My Princeſſe and my peerleſſe Queene, my loving nurſe and mother.
My goods and lands, my hands and hart, my limbes and life are thine,
What is mine owne in right or thought, to thee I do reſigne.
Graunt then (oh gracious Soveraigne Queene) this only my requeſt,
That that which ſhal be done in me be conſtrued to the beſt.
And take in part my ſlender ſhewes, wherin my whole pretence
Is for to pleaſe your Majeſtie, and end without offence.
So ſhall I clap my hands for joy, and hold myſelfe as rich
As if I had the golde of Inde, and double twice as much.

FINIS. B. G.

Then

Then ſpake Debora.

WHERE princes ſitting in their thrones ſet God before their ſight,
And live according to his lawe, and guide their people right,
There doth his bleſſed giftes abounde, there kingdomes firmely ſtand,
There force of foes cannot prevayle, nor furie fret the lande.
Myſelfe (oh peerleſſe Prince) do ſpeake by proofe of matter paſt,
Which proofe by practiſe I perfourmde, and foylde his foes at laſt.
For Jabin king of Canaan poore Iſrael did ſpight,
And ment by force of furious rage to overrun us quite.
Nyne hundred iron chariots he brought into the field,
With cruell captaine Siſera by force to make us yeelde.
His force was great, his fraude was more, he fought, we did defende,
And twenty winters long did laſt this warre without an end.
But he that neyther ſleepes nor ſlackes ſuch furies to correct,
Appointed me Debora for the judge of his elect:
And did deliver Siſera into a womans hande.
I ſlewe them all, and ſo in reſt his people helde the lande.
So, mightie Prince, that puiſaunt Lord, hath plaſte thee here to be,
The rule of this triumphant Realme alone belongth to thee.
Continue as thou haſt begon, weede out the wicked route,
Upholde the ſimple, meeke, and good, pull downe the proud and ſtoute,
Thus ſhalt thou live and raigne in reſt, and mightie God ſhalt pleaſe.
Thy ſtate be ſure, thy ſubjectes ſafe, thy commonwelth at eaſe.
Thy God ſhal graunt thee length of life, to glorify his name,
Thy deedes ſhall be recorded in the booke of laſting fame.

FINIS. B. G.

Then ſpake Judeth.

OH floure of Grace, oh prime of Gods elect,
Oh mighty Queene and finger of the Lord,
Did God ſometime by me poore wight correct,
The Champion ſtoute, that him and his abhord:
Then be thou ſure thou art his mighty hand,
To conquere thoſe which him and thee withſtand.

The rage of foes Bethulia did beſiege,
The people faint were ready for to yeeld:
God ayded me poore widow neretheleſſe,
To enter into Holofernus field,
And with this ſword, by his directing hand,
To ſlay his foe, and quiet ſo the land.

If this his grace were given to me poore wight,
If widowes hand could vanquiſh ſuch a foe:
Then to a Prince of thy ſurpaſſing might,
What tirant lives but thou mayeſt overthrow?
Perſever then his ſervant as thou art,
And hold for aye a noble victors part.

FINIS. B.G.

Then Heſter ſpake.

THE fretting heads of furious foes have ſkill,
As well by fraude as force to finde their pray:
In ſmiling lookes doth lurke a lot as ill,
As where both ſterne and ſturdy ſtreames do ſway,
Thyſelfe, oh Queene, a proofe hath ſeene of this,
So well as I poore Eſther have ywis.

As Jabins force did Iſrael perplex,
And Holofernes fierce Bethuliel beſiege,
So Hamons ſlights ſought me and mine to vex,
Yet ſhewde a face a ſubject to his liege,
But force nor fraude, nor tyrant ſtrong can trap,
Thoſe whiche the Lorde in his defence doth wrap.

The proofes I ſpeake by us have erſt bin ſeene,
The proofes I ſpeake, to thee are not unknowen.
Thy God thou knoweſt, moſt dread and ſoveraigne Queen,
A world of foes of thine hath overthrowen;
And hither nowe triumphantly doth call
Thy noble Grace, the comforte of us al.

Doſte thou not ſee the joy of all this flocke?
Vouchſafe to viewe their paſſing gladſome cheare,
Be ſtill (good Queene) their refuge and their rocke,
As they are thine to ſerve in love and feare:
So Fraude, nor Force, nor Foraine Foe may ſtand
Againſte the ſtrength of thy moſte puyſſaunt hand.

FINIS. B. G.

Then ſpake Martia.

WITH long diſcourſe (oh puiſſant Prince) ſome tract of time we ſpend,
Vouchesafe yet nowe a little more, and then we make an ende.

The thundring blaſte of Fame, whereof Dame Norwich firſt did ſpeake,
Not only ſhooke the aire and ſkies, but all the earth did breake,
It rent up graves, and bodies raiſde, eche ſpirite tooke his place,
And this alonely worde was hearde: "Here comth the Pearl of Grace;
Here commes the Jewell of the Worlde, hir peoples whole delight,
The Paragon of preſent time, and Prince of earthly might."
The voice was ſtrange, the wonder more: for when we viewde the earth,
Eche Prince that erſt had raigned here, receyvde againe his breath,
And with his breath, a libertie to holde againe his place,
If any one amongeſt us all exceede your noble Grace.
Some comforte every one conceyved, to catche againe his owne;
His utmoſt ſkill was trimly uſde, to have his vertues knowne.
The playes ſurpaſſe my ſkill to tell, but when eche one had ſayde,
Apollo did himſelfe appeare, and made us all diſmayde.
"Wil you contende with hir (quoth he), within whoſe ſacred breaſt,
Dame Pallas and myſelfe have framde our ſoveraigne ſeate of reſt?
Whoſe ſkill directs the Muſes nine, whoſe grace doth Venus ſtaine:
Hir eloquence like Mercurie: like Juno in hir traine?
Whoſe God is that eternall Jove which holds us al in awe?
Beleeve me, you exceede the bounds of equitie and lawe."
Therewith they ſhronk themſelves aſide, not one I coulde eſpie,
They coucht them in their caves agayne, and there ful quiet lye,
Yet I that Martia hight, whiche ſometime rulde this land,
As Queene for thirtie three yeares ſpace, gat licence at his hande,
And ſo Gurguntius did, my huſbands father deare,
Whiche built this Towne and Caſtle both, to make oure homage here,
Whiche homage, mightie Queene, accept: the Realme and Right is thine:
The Crowne, the Scepter, and the Sworde, to thee we do reſigne.
And wiſhe to God, that thou mayſte raigne twice Neſtors yeares in peace,
Triumphing over all thy foes, to all our joyes encreace. Amen.

FINIS. B.G.

Herewith ſhe paſſed under the gate, with ſuche thankes, as plainely expreſſed hir noble nature: and the muſitions within the gate, upon their ſofte inſtruments, uſed broken muſick, and one of them did ſing this dittie:

FROM ſlumber ſofte I fell aſleepe,
From ſleepe to dreame, from dreame to depe delight,
Eche jem the Gods had given the world to keepe
In princely wiſe came preſent to my ſight:
Such ſolace then did ſincke into my minde,
As mortall man on molde could never finde.

The Gods did ſtrive, and yet their ſtrives were ſweete,
 Ech one woulde have a vertue of hir owne,
Dame Juno thought the higheſt place moſt meete
 For hir, bicauſe of riches was hir throne.
Dame Venus thought, by reaſon of hir love,
That ſhe might claime the higheſt place above.

The Virgins ſtate Diana ſtill did prayſe,
 And Ceres prayſde the fruite of fertile ſoyle:
And Prudence did dame Pallas chiefly rayſe;
 Minerva all for eloquence did ſtrive.
They ſmylde to ſee their quarellyng eſtate,
And Jove himſelfe decided their debate.

"My ſweetes (quoth he) leave of your ſugred ſtrife,
 In equall place I have aſſignde you all:
A Soveraigne Wight there is that beareth life,
 In whoſe ſweete hart I have incloſde you all.
Of England ſoyle ſhe is the Soveraigne Queene,
Your vigors there do floriſh freſh and greene."

They ſkipt for joy, and gave their franke conſent,
 The noyſe reſounded to the hawtie ſkie:
With one lowd voyce they cryed al, "Content!"
 They clapt their handes, and therewith waked I.
The world and they concluded with a breath,
And wiſht long raigne to Queene Elizabeth.

FINIS. B. G.

Herewith ſhe paſſed through the market-place *, whiche was goodly garniſhed, and thence through the other ſtreetes, which were trimly decked, directly to the cathedral church, where *Te Deum* was ſong; and after ſervice ſhe went to the Biſhops palace, where hir Majeſtie kepte the time ſhe continued in Norwich. All this was upon Saturday the xvi of Auguſt, 1578.

Upon the Monday following Maiſter Churchyard brought Mercurie in a gallant coatch, ſtrangely apparelled, into the Greene Yard, under the privy or bedchamber window, out of the which the Queenes Majeſtie looked: which Mercurie, in verſe made for that purpoſe, uttered to hir Highneſſe, “ That if it were hir pleaſure at any tyme to take the ayre abrode, there were deviſes to be ſeene to pleaſure hir Majeſtie.” And accordyng to that promiſe, on Tewſday following (for before that day, by meanes of the weather, ſhe went not abrode) he performed a very prety pleaſant ſhew before hir Highneſſe without Saint Benets Gates, as ſhe went towards Coſſie Parke to hunt. In whiche day the miniſter of the Dutch church, pronouncing to hir Majeſtie the oration folowing, preſented the cup therein mentioned; whiche I eſteeme to be worth fiftie poundes, very curiouſly wrought.

---

* The companies ſtood in their liveries, on each ſide, as they paſſed the market-place. BLOMEFIELD.

Oratio ad Sereniſſimam Angliæ Reginam habita 19 Auguſti, 1578, a Miniſtro eccleſiæ Belgogermanicæ Nordovici in loco publico.

MAGNA oratoribus qui percelebratorum ætate vixerunt fuit laus, Sereniſſima Regina, quod Judicum animos partim ſuaviloquentia, partim poſita rei perſonæque ante ipſorum oculos calamitate, in quemcunque vellent animi habitum transformarent: Prius membrum non vulgarem nobis ob oculos ponit hominum facilitatem, quod adeo ſequaces dictoque audientes fuerint, ut ſe linguis duci paterentur: Poſterius magnamu bique apud gentes, quarum Reſpublica optabili ordine fuit conſtituta obtinuit gratiam: longe autem majorem apud eos qui Chriſto nomen dederunt: omnium vero maximam apud te, o Sereniſſima Regina, eccleſiæ Chriſti nutrix, cujus animum verbo Dei obſequentem inſtruxit, non fucatus hic ſermo, ſed Chriſti ſpiritus, pietatiſque zelus: ipſiſſima piorum calamitas afflictorumque lachrymæ, lachrymæ inquam Chriſti fidelium te commoverunt, miſera diſperſaque Chriſti membra quibuſvis injuriis objecta, mille jam mortibus territa, in tutelam ſalutemque animi juxta ac corporis recipere atque protegere. Ob hæc ſingularia tua in nos pietatis beneficia, & quod tutore optimo Magiſtratu in hac tua Nordovicenſi urbe (quam Majeſtas tua nobis ob Chriſti religionem exulantibus domicilii loco clementer conceſſit) vivimus, adde quod populi in nos animum favorabilem experimur, imprimis Deo patri, & Domino unico ſervatori noſtro Jeſu Chriſto, deinde & tibi, Sereniſſima Regina, immortales non quas debemus ſed quas poſſimus agimus gratias. Porro humile quidem & unicum tamen noſtrum eſt votum, animi noſtri gratitudinem Majeſtati tuæ oſtendere. Ecce igitur nullum munus, ſed animum noſtrum: nullum regium ſplendorem, ſed pietatis poſteritatiſque monumentum ſereniſſimæ tuæ Majeſtati conſecratum, hoc autem eo gratius Majeſtati tuæ fore confidimus, quod ex inculpati piiſſimique Joſephi hiſtoria, Dei erga Majeſtatem tuam bonitas, ad vivum ſit delineata, quem nulla aſtutia, nullum

robur, nulla denique regnandi libido, ſed fides conſtans, Chriſtiani pectoris pietas, cœleſtiſque virtus, ſingulari Dei favore ex ſanguinaria fratrum conſpiratione, mortiſque metu, ad ſummam dignitatem, regnique decus evexerunt. In hujus fratres non aliena videtur proverbialis illa apud Hebræos ſententia, invidia malarum rerum appetitus, & ſtudium variæ gloriæ hominibus ſæpiſſime occaſio ſunt ſui interitus, tamen quod Joſephi animum attinet, ea fuit præditus & temperantia, & fortitudine, ut nimis iniquus ſimul & pravus cenſeri poſſet, qui eum vel minimo vindicandi affectu accuſare velit, adeo Dei providentiæ & ſe, & omne vitæ ſuæ ſtudium, vitæ inquam in alieno regno diſcrimen commiſit, ut non aliunde quam a ſolo Dei nutu pendere viſus ſit: ſed quorſum iſta? In te ne hæc ipſa aliaque conſimilia, o Sereniſſima Regina, & regni tui ratione omnium oculis conſpicua ſunt? Hæc inquam eſſe eccleſiæ Chriſti fœliciſſimum gaudium, ſpirituale diadema, & ſummum decus, hujus vero regni vere regium ſplendorem, atque perennem gloriam, quis niſi mente captus inficias ire poteſt? Piiſſime tu quidem ſingulari Dei bonitate ac animum Joſephi tum in regni tui conſervatione, tum in regno Chriſti amplificando imitata es, o nutrix eccleſiæ Dei fideliſſima, ſolius enim Dei eſt nunc per res (prout hominum oculis ſunt ſubjectæ) ſecundas diſperdere, illum autem per quævis tentationum genera rerumque diſcrimina extollere: quos ut vaſa ſuæ miſericordiæ agnoſcit, ita etiam & bonitate & ſpiritus ſui tum conſolatione, tum fortitudine ad æternæ vitæ fœlicitatem proſequitur: Quod noſtrum votum ratum eſſe, Majeſtatem tuam regnique ordinem ſpirituali prudentia ac ſapientia ſtabilire, eamque in longam ætatem ſervare, tuæ item Majeſtatis ſubditos vera ſui cognitione magis ac magis imbuere, dignetur bonus ille & clemens Deus, per merita filii ſui Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti. Amen.

Regiæ Majeſtatis poſt orationem oblatum eſt monumentum aliquod, in cujus ſuperficie artificioſe ſculpta erat hiſtoria Joſephi ex Geneſi.

In circumferentia vero hoc carmen.

Innocuum pietas ad regia ſceptra Joſephum,
Ex manibus fratrum, carnificiſque, rapit:
Carcere & inſidiis ſic te, Regina, tuorum
Ereptam duxit culmina ad iſta Deus.

Inſcriptio erat in ipſius capacitate ſcripta in orbem hoc modo.

Sereniſſimæ Angliæ Reginæ Elizabethæ, eccleſiæ Belgicæ Nordovici ob religionem exulantes, hoc monumentum & pietatis & poſteritatis ergo conſecrabant, 1578.

In interiore ipſius parte erat inſigne ſerpentis in gyrum convoluti, cui media inſidebat columba, cum hoc Chriſti elogio:

"Prudens ut ſerpens, ſimplex ut columba."

The Miniſter of the Dutch Church his Oration in Engliſhe.

THE Oratours (moſt gracious Queene) which lived in the age of them that won greateſt renowm, were highly commended, for that they could transforme the Judges minds, partly by eloquence, and partlye by ſetting downe before their eyes the calamitie of the thing and perſon they ſpake off, into what diſpoſition they liſted. The firſt part declareth unto us no common felicitie of men, in that they were ſo willing in folowing, and attentive in hearing, as they would ſuffer themſelves to be lead by eloquence: the laſt obtayned great favour amongſt al nations whoſe commonweale was governed in good order, and farre greater amongſt the Chriſtians: but greateſt of all with thee (O moſt excellent Queene) the Nurſe of Chriſt his Church, whoſe minde obedient to God's word, the ſpirite of Chriſt, and zeale of godlineſſe, and not this profane kinde of ſpeech hath inſtructed. The very calamitie of godly men, and teares of the afflicted, the teares, I ſay, of faithfull Chriſtians, have throughly moved thee to defende and protect the miſerable and diſperſed members of Chriſte object to everie kinde of injurie, before beaten in peeces by a thouſand deathes, with the ſafetie and preſervation as well of minde as bodie for theſe thy ſingular benefits of godlyneſſe towardes us, and that we live under ſo good a tutor, being magiſtrate in this thy citie of Norwich, which thy Majeſtie hath of clemencie graunted unto us for a manſion-place, which were baniſhed for Chriſt his religion; and moreover that we finde the mindes of the people favourable towards us, firſt we give immortall thankes, not ſuch as we ought, but ſuch as we are able, unto God the Father, and the Lord our only Saviour Jeſus Chriſte, and then unto thee, moſt mercifull Queene. Moreover, it is our humble, and yet our only petition, to ſhewe unto your Majeſtie the thankefulneſſe of our minde: behold, therefore, dedicated to your moſt excellent Majeſtie, not any gift but our minde, no princely jewel but a monument of godlyneſſe and poſteritie, the which we hope will be ſo much the more acceptable to your Majeſtie, for bycauſe the goodneſſe of God towardes youre Majeſtie is lively drawne out of the hiſtorie of the innocente and moſt godly Joſephus, whom neyther pollicie, ſtrength, nor deſire of bearing rule, but conſtant faith, godlineſſe of a chriſtian heat, and heavenly vertue by Gods ſingular mercie, delivered from the bloudy conſpiracie of his brethren, and feare of death, and brought unto highe dignitie and royall kingdome: to whoſe brethren that proverbiall ſentence of the Hebrews is very fitly alluded. Envie being the deſire of evill thinges, and covetouſneſſe of tranſitorie renowne, is oftentimes the occaſion of mans deſtruction: but touching the minde of Joſephus *, the ſame was indued with ſuche temperaunce and fortitude, that hee might be thought no leſſe unjuſt than wicked, that woulde accuſe hym ſo much as with the leaſt affection of revengement, ſo whollye did hee commit himſelfe, and all the governement of his life; his life, I ſay, put in hazarde in a ſtraunge kingdom, unto the providence of God, that he ſeemed to hang of no other thing than the only will of God. But to what ende ſpeake I this? Are not theſe ſelfe ſame thinges, and others their like (O moſt excellent Queene) by the eyes of all men clearely beholden in thee, and the order of thy kingdom? What man (I ſay) having hys wittes, can deny theſe things to be the moſt happy joy, ſpirituall crown, and chiefeſt orna-

---

* Joſeph.

mente of Chriſtes Churche, and truely of this kingdome the princely beautie and perpetuall renowne? Thou ſurely doeſt follow moſt holily the minde of Joſephus, by the ſingular goodneſſe of God, as wel in preſerving thy kingdome, as in amplyfying the kingdome of Chriſt (O thou moſt faithful Nurſe of the Church of God): for it is in God only to deſtroy this man by proſperitie (as it ſeemeth unto man), and advance another by al kindes of adverſitie and humaine danger, whom he acknowledgeth as the veſſels of his mercie, and ſo by his goodneſſe, togither with the conſolation and ſtrength of his ſpirit, doth bring them to the happineſſe of eternall life, which our petition that good and merciful God graunt may be ratified in eſtabliſhing your Majeſtie and governaunce of your kingdome with ſpiritual wiſedome and underſtanding, in preſerving the ſame for manye yeres, and induing your Majeſties ſubjectes more and more with true knowledge of him, for his Sonnes ſake, our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

The oration ended, there was a certaine monument preſented to hir Majeſtie, in the upper part whereof was artificially graven the Hiſtorie of Joſephus, out of Geneſis.

In the compaſſe thereof was this verſe:

To royal ſcepters, godlineſſe, Joſephus innocent,
Doth take, from brothers bloudie handes, and murtherers intent.
So thee, O Queene, the Lord hath led from priſon and deceite
Of thine, unto theſe higheſt toppes of your princely eſtate.

In the inner parte of the ſame there was the figure of a Serpent enterfolding itſelfe; in the middeſt whereof did ſit a Dove, with this ſentence of Chriſte, Mat. x. 16.

"Wiſe as the ſerpent, and meeke as the dove."

The Wedneſdaye towardes evening, Maiſter Churchyarde was likewiſe readie uppon the water with another deviſe, when hir Majeſtie was without the gates towardes Mounte Surrey; but weather hindered it ſo, as nothing was there done by him. But as ſhe returned homewarde, within Biſhops Gate, at the Hoſpitall Dore, Maiſter Stephan Limbert, maiſter of the Grammer Schoole

in Norwich, ſtood readie to render hir an oration: hir Majeſtie drewe neare unto him, and, thinking him fearefull, ſaide graciouſly unto him: "Be not afrayde." He aunſwered hir again in Engliſh: "I thanke your Majeſtie for your good encouragement;" and then with good courage entred into this oration.

Ad illuſtriſſimam Principem Elizabetham, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ reginam, &c. Ante fores πτωχοδοχείου Nordovicenſis, Oratio Stephani Limberti Ludimagiſtri publici.

ÆGYPTUM fama eſt inundante Nilo (ſereniſſima Regina), & aureo Pactoli flumine quotannis Lydiam irrigari, quæ res in iis agris maxima fœcunditatis cauſa putatur. In nos autem atque, adeo univerſam Angliam, qua late patet, non e Tmolo aut aliis neſcio quibus montibus, ſed ex illo perenni & uberrimo fonte bonitatis tuæ, multi maximique pietatis, juſticiæ, manſuetudinis, aliorumque innumerabilium bonorum, præ quibus jam viluit aurum & obſolevit, copioſiſſimi rivi profluxerunt. Atque ut ex infinitis vel unum leviter attingam, propterea quod de pluribus dicere nec eſt hujus loci & temporis, nec facultatis meæ; inſignem illam miſericordiam celſitudinis tuæ, Nobiliſſima Regina, & ad levandum pauperrimorum hominum inopiam incredibilem propenſionem (qua de plurimis virtutibus nulla Deo gratior, πρὸς γάρ Δίος εἰσιν ἅπαντες πτωχοί, ut canit Homerus) in ſumma principe nulla mortalibus admirabilior eſſe poteſt, quibus tandem laudibus efferemus? quam honorificis verbis proſequemur? πτωχοδοχεῖον, hoc eſt, hoſpitium pauperum celeberrimum eſt apud omnes poſteros regiæ virtutis atque beneficentiæ monumentum futurum, inſtitutum quidem ab illuſtriſſimo Henrico, patre celſitudinis tuæ, a nobiliſſimo Edovardo fratre maximis tabulis conſignatum, a tua vero majeſtate, quod non minorem laudem meretur, Cringlefordienſibus fundis & poſſeſſionibus egregie nuper auctum atque amplificatum, ut non tam alienis jam ornamentis, quam propriis virtutibus merito lætari poſſis. Recordata quippe es pro tua ſingulari prudentia atque eruditione, divinam illam ſapientiſſimi Platonis legem, quam undecimo de legibus libro ſcriptam reliquit, πτῶχος μηδεὶς ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ πόλει γιγνέσθω, tantam igitur benignitatem, tam eximiam, & incredibilem miſericordiam tuam, illuſtriſſima Princeps, quibus complectemur ſtudiis? quibus officiis, aut qua voce grati animi voluntatem teſtificabimur? Cum enim omnes referendæ gratiæ ſtudio & labore, vel accuratiſſimas rationes exquiſiverimus, ne unius quidem hujus beneficii, quo nos auguſtiſſimæ majeſtati tuæ obſtrictos eſſe & devinctos agnoſcimus, magnitudinem aſſequi poterimus. Superabimur vel ab hoc uno & ſingulari merito, nedum ſperandum eſt, ut immenſo reliquorum meritorum pelago, quod tum in omnes tibi ſubditos publice, & generatim, tum in hanc civitatem proprie ac particulatim exundavit, pares eſſe queamus. Vere nos jam Ὄλβιον incolimus, & in beatis illis inſulis de quibus meminit Heſiodus παρ’ ὠκεανὸν βαθυδίνην ætatem agimus, qui non modo frugibus, lana, pecore, aliiſque ſubſidiis humanæ vitæ, ſed multo magis veræ religionis verbique divini, in quibus animi ſolum acquieſcunt, precioſiſſimis opibus abundamus. Sunt qui Britanniam alterum orbem appellaverunt, quod hac ætate noſtra dici rectiſſime poſſe arbitror. Cum enim omnes undique terræ graviſſimis bellis affligantur, & diſcordiarum jactentur fluctibus, ſoli nos, celſitudine tua clavum moderante, in pacatiſſimo portu navigamus, & ab orbe malorum disjuncti, in cælum quodammodo fœlicitatis ſublati videmur. Quod eſt ergo officii noſtri, primum Deo Opt. Max. gratias agimus, cujus unius bonitati omnem hanc, quantacunque eſt, beatitudinem acceptam referimus, precamurque ut eam nobis propriam & perpetuam eſſe velit: deinde Celſitudini tuæ, ſereniſſima Regina, cujus opera, cura, ſolicitudine, & partam hanc nobis fœlicitatem, & tot annos conſervatam agnoſcimus. Lætamur hoc aſpectu tuo, & gratulamur incredibili ſtudio, quod tum ex meo ipſius ſenſu loquor, tum omnes qui jam undique confluxerunt Nordevicenſes tui a me dici poſtulant. Atque utinam in hæc pectora poſſes oculos inſerere, & occultos animorum noſtrorum ſinus perluſtrare, videres profecto incluſam intus quæ tantis anguſtiis erumpere non poteſt, infinitam molem voluntatis. Fidem omnem, ſtudium, obſervantiam, quæ tantæ Principi debentur, ut hactenus promtiſſime detulimus, ita ſtudioſiſſime ſemper deferemus; & ſi quando caſus aliquis inciderit (quod Deus omen avertat) ut ſacroſanctæ Majeſtatis tuæ, aut iſtius florentiſſimi regni, vel ſalus in diſcrimen veniat, vel dignitas periclitetur, non ſolum bonorum omnium ac facultatum effuſionem, ſed laterum noſtrorum oppoſitus & corporum pollicemur. Rogamus deinde & obſecramus Excellentiam tuam, illuſtriſſima Regina, ut & hoc noſtrum qualecunque officium a ſumma benevolentia animoque quam gratiſſimo profectum boni conſulas, & de nobis Nordovicenſibus ſic exiſtimes, ad lautiores te fortaſſe ſubditos veniſſe ſæpe, ad lætiores nunquam.

The Oration of Stephan Limbert, publike Scholemaſter, to the moſt magnificent Prince Elizabeth, of England, Fraunce, and Irelande, Queene, &c. before the Gates of the Hoſpitall of Norwich.

IT is reported (moſte gracious Queene) that Ægypte is watered with the yerely overflowing of the Nilus, and Lidia with the golden ſtreame of Pactolus, whyche thing is thought to be the cauſe of the greate fertilitye of theſe countries: but uppon us, and farther, over all Englande, even into the uttermoſte borders, many and maine rivers of godlyneſſe, juſtice, humilitie, and other innumerable good things, in compariſon of the whyche golde is vile and noughte worth, do moſt plentifully guſhe out, and thoſe not from Tmolus, or other hilles I knowe not whiche, but from that continuall and moſte aboundaunt welſpring of your goodneſſe. And that of thoſe infinite goodneſſes I may lightly touch one, for that neyther place, time, nor my facultie doth permit to ſpeak of many: with what prayſes ſhall wee extoll, with what magnificent wordes ſhall we expreſſe, that notable mercie of youre Highneſſe, moſte renowned Queene, and uncredible readineſſe to relieve the neede of poore men? than

the whiche of manye vertues none can be more acceptable unto God, as Homer writeth, neither any vertue in a mightie prince more wondered at amongeſt men. This hoſpitall of poore men is moſt famous, whiche wyll bee a monument of princely vertue and beneficence amongſt all poſteritie, inſtituted by the moſt mightie king Henrie, your Highneſſe father, confirmed with the great ſeale by the moſte noble king Edward your brother, but by your Majeſtie, which deſerveth no leſſe praiſe, of late notably increaſed and amplyfied by the landes and poſſeſſions of Cringleforde, that you may not now worthyly rejoyce ſo muche in others ornaments, as your owne vertues. For you are ſaide for your ſingular wiſedome and learning, to have ſtudied that divine lawe of the moſt wiſe Plato, which he left written in the eleventh booke of lawes. Such your great bountie therfore, ſo exceeding and incredible mercye (O moſt vertuous Prince) in what bookes ſhal we comprehende? with what duties, or with what voice, ſhall wee teſtifye the good wil of a thankefull minde? for when we diligently ſeeke all the moſte exquiſite and curious meanes of thankeſgiving, we cannot ſo much as attaine unto the greatneſſe of this one benefite, by the which we acknowlege ourſelves bounde and ſtreightly holden to your moſt royal Majeſtie. We ſhal be overcome, even with this one and ſingular benefite, ſo much the leſſe hope have we then in any point to countervaile the huge ſea of the reſte of thy benefites which overfloweth on every ſide as wel publikely and generally over all thy ſubjects, as properly and particularly upon this citie. We certainely now inhabite, and leade our lives in thoſe moſt happie ilands of the which Heſiodus maketh mention, which not only abounde with all manner of graine, wooll, cattel, and other aydes of mans life, but muche more with the moſt precious treaſure of true religion and the word of God, in the whiche onlye the mindes of men have reſte and peace. There bee that call Englande another worlde, whiche I thinke maye bee moſte true in this our age: for whereas all landes on everye ſide of us are afflicted with moſt grievous warres, and toſſed with the floudes of diſſention, we only, your Highneſſe governing our ſterne, do ſayle in a moſt peaceable haven, and ſevered from the worlde of miſchiefes, do ſeeme after a ſorte to be taken up into a heaven of happineſſe. We therfore, according to our bounden duetie, firſt give thankes unto God Almightie, unto whoſe goodneſſe onelye with thankes wee referre all this our happineſſe, howe greate ſoever it be, and pray that he woulde vouchesafe to make the ſame proper and perpetuall unto us. And afterwardes unto your Highneſſe, (O moſt gracious Queene) by whoſe ſtudie, care, and diligence, wee confeſſe this bleſſedneſſe to bee begotten, and ſo manye yeares preſerved unto us.

We are glad in this beholding you, and we rejoyce with deſire more than may be believed, which as I ſpeake of myne own thought, ſo alſo all theſe ſubjectes of Norwiche deſire me to ſay the ſame in their behalf: and I woulde to God you coulde pearce theſe our breaſtes with your eyes, and throughly viewe the hidden and covered creekes of our mindes; then undoubtedlye ſhoulde you beholde an infinite heape of good-will cloſely ſhutte up within, which cannot breake out of ſo narrow ſtraightes. All the faith, ſtudie, and obedience, which are due to ſo great a Prince, as hitherto we have moſt willingly imployed, ſo will we alwayes moſte diligently performe the ſame: and if at any time anye chaunce ſhall happen (which fortune God turne from us) that the ſtate of thy bleſſed Majeſty, or of this floriſhing realme, ſhould come in daunger, or the worthyneſſe thereof be in hazarde, we do not onelye proteſt the effuſion of all our goods and ſubſtaunce, but alſo the putting foorth and brunt of our ſtrengthes and bodies therein. Finallye, we deſire and beſeech thy Excellencie (moſt renowned Queene) well to accepte of this our duetie, howſoever it be, proceeding from a ſingular good-will, and a moſt thankfull minde, and ſo to thinke of us citizens of Norwiche, that perhaps you have many times come to people more wealthy, but to more joyfull never.

Immediately after the beginning of the oration, hir Majeſty called to hir the French Embaſſadors, whereof there were three, and divers Engliſh Lords, and willed them to harken, and ſhe hirſelf was very attentive, even untill the end thereof. And the oration ended, after ſhe had given great thankes therfore to Maiſter Lymbert, ſhe ſaide to him, "It is the beſt that ever I "heard; you ſhal have my hande;" and pulled off hir glove, and gave him hir hand to kiſs; which, before kneeling on his knee, he aroſe and kiſſed: and then ſhe departed to the Court, without any other ſhew that night; but that ſhe ſente backe to know his name.

The nexte night, beyng Thurſdaye, there was an excellent princely maſke brought before hir after ſupper, by Mayſter Goldingham, in the Privie Chamber; it was of gods and goddeſſes, both ſtrangely and richly apparelled:

The firſt that entred was Mercurie.

Then entred two torch-bearers, in purple taffata mandilions laid with ſilver lace, as all other the torch-bearers were.

Then entred a conſorte of muſicke; *viz.* ſixe muſitians, all in long veſtures of white ſcarcenet gyrded aboute them, and garlands on their heads, playing very cunningly.

Then two torch-bearers more.

Then Jupiter and Juno.

Then two torch-bearers more.

Then Mars and Venus.

Then two torch-bearers more.

Then Apollo and Pallas.

Then two torch-bearers.

Then Neptune and Diana.

And laſt cometh Cupido, and concludeth the matter.

Thus when they had once marched about the chamber, Mercurie diſchargeth his meſſage in theſe words to the Queene:

THE good meaning Maior, and al his brethren, with the reſt, have not reſted from praying unto the Gods to proſper thy comming hither; and the Gods themſelves, moved by their unfained prayers, are ready in perſon to bid thee worthily welcome; and I Mercurie, the god of merchantes and merchandize, and therefore a favourer of the citizens, being thought meeteſt and choſen fitteſt to ſignify the ſame. Gods there be alſo which cannot come, being tyed by the tyme of the yeare, as Ceres in Harveſt, Bacchus in Wines, Pomona in Orchardes. Onely Himineus denyeth his good-will, eyther in preſence, or in perſon: notwithſtanding, Diana hath ſo countrechecked him therefore, as he ſhall ever hereafter be at your commaundement. For my part, as I am a rejoycer at your comming, ſo am I a furtherer of your welcome hither, and for this time I bid you farewell.

Then marched they aboute agayne; and that done, Jupiter ſpake to the Queene in this ſorte, and then gave hyr a ryding-wande of whales fin, curiouſly wrought:

FEARE not, oh Queene, thou arte beloved ſo,
  As ſubjectes true will truely thee defende:
Feare not my power to overthrow thy wo,
  I am the God that can eche miſſe amende.
Thou doeſt know, great Jupiter am I,
That gave thee firſt thy happy Soveraigntie.

I give thee ſtill, as ever thou haſte had,
  A peerleſſe power, unto thy dying day:
I give thee rule, to overcome the bad,
  And love, to love thy loving ſubjects aye.
I give thee heere this ſmall and ſlender wande,
To ſhew, thou ſhalt in quiet rule the lande.

Then Juno ſpake, whoſe gift was a purſe curiouſly wrought;

IS Juno rich? no, ſure ſhe is not ſo:
  She wantes that wealth, that is not wanting heere:
Thy good gets thee friends, my welth wins many a foe;
  My riches ruſtes, thyne ſhine paſſing cleere.

Thou art beloved of ſubjectes farre and nye,
Which is ſuch wealth as money cannot bye.

Farewell, fayre Queene, I cannot give thee aught,
Nor take away thy good that is ſo bound:
Thou canſt not give that I ſo long have ſought,
Ne can I hold the riches thou haſt found.
Yet take this gift, though poore I ſeeme to be,
That thou thyſelfe ſhalt never poorer be.

Then, after they had marched againe about, Mars gave his gift, which was a fayre payre of knyves, and ſayde:

WHERE force doth fiercely ſeeke to foſter wrong,
There Mars doth make him make a quick recoyle,
Nor can indure that he ſhould harbour long,
Where naughty wights manure in goodly ſoyle.
This is the uſe that aydes the force of warre,
That Mars doth mend, that force doth ſeeke to marre.

And though, oh Queene, thou beeſt a Prince of Peace,
Yet ſhalt thou have me faſtly ſure at neede:
The ſtormes of ſtryfe and bluſtering broyles to ceaſe,
Which forraigne foes, or faythleſſe friendes may breede.
To conquer, kill, to vanquiſh and ſubdue,
Such fayned folke, as loves to live untrue.

Theſe wordes were graven on thoſe knyves:

To hurt your foe, and helpe your friend,
Theſe knyves are made unto that end.
Both blunt and ſharpe you ſhall us fynde,
As pleaſeth beſt your Princely myndе.

Then ſpake Venus, whoſe gift was a white dove:

IN vayne (fayre Queene) from Heaven my comming was,
To ſeeke tamend that is no way amis:
For now I ſee thy favour ſo doth paſſe,
That none but thou, thou onely ſhe it is,
Whoſe bewty bids ech wight to looke on thee,
By view they may another Venus ſee.

Where bewty boaſtes, and favour doth not fayle,
What may I give to thee, O worthy wight?
This is my gift, there ſhall no woe prevayle,
That ſeekes thy will, agaynſt thy willes delight,
Not where they will, but where it likes thy minde,
Accept that friend, if loyall thou him finde.

The dove, being caſt off, ranne directly to the Queene, and being taken up and ſet upon the table before hir Majeſtie, ſate ſo quietly as if it had bin tied.

Then, after they had marched againe about, Apollo preſented his gift; which was an inſtrument called a bandonet, and did ſing to the ſayde inſtrument this dittie, as he played:

IT ſeemeth ſtraunge to ſee ſuch ſtraungers here,
Yet not ſo ſtraunge, but ſtraungers knowes you well:
Your vertuous thoughts to Gods do plaine appeare,
Your acts on earth bewraies how you excell:
You cannot die, Love here hath made your leaſe,
Which Gods hath ſent, and God ſayth ſhall not ceaſe.

Vertuous deſire deſired me to ſing,
No ſubjectes ſute, though ſuters they were all,
Apollos giftes are ſubjects to no king,
Rare are thy giftes that did Apollo call,
Then ſtill rejoyce, ſithens God and man ſay ſo,
This is my gifte, thou never ſhalt have woe.

Pallas then ſpeaketh, and preſented his gift; which was a booke of Wiſdome.

MOST worthy wight, what wouldſte thou have of me?
Thou haſt ſo much, thou canſt enjoy no more:
I cannot give that once I gave to thee,
Nor take away that good I gave before.
I robbed was by Natures good conſent,
Againſt my will, and yet I was content.

A Pallas thou, a Princeſſe I will be:
I Queene of loſſe, thou Goddeſſe which haſt got:
I ſometime was, thou only now arte ſhe:
I take, thou gaveſt that lucke that was my lot.

I give not thee this booke to learne thee aught,
For that I know already thou arte taught.

Then, after they had marched againe about, Neptune did ſpeake: his gifte was a great artificiall fiſhe, and in the belly thereof a noble pike, which he threwe out before hir Majeſtie.

WHAT arte thou (Queene) that Gods do love thee ſo?
Who woon their willes to be ſo at thy will?
How can the worlde become thy cruell foe?
How can Diſdaine or Mallice ſeeke to kill?
Can ſea or earth deviſe to hurte thy hap,
Since thou by Gods doeſt ſit in Fortunes lap?

As Heaven and Earth have vowed to be thine,
So Neptunes ſeas have ſworne to drench thy foes,
As I am God, and all the waters mine,
Still ſhalte thou get, but never ſhalt thou loſe:
And ſince on earth my wealth is nought at all,
Accept good-will, the gifte is very ſmall.

Diana preſented a bowe and arrowes nocked and headed with ſilver. Hir ſpeache was this:

WHO ever found on earth a conſtant friend,
That may compare with this my Virgin Queene?
Who ever found a body and a mynde
So free from ſtaine, ſo perfect to be ſeene,
Oh heavenly hewe, that apteſt is to ſoyle,
And yet doſte live from blot of any foyle!

Rare is thy gifte, and given to fewe or none,
Maliſt therefore of ſome that dare not ſay,
More ſhines thy light, for that I know but one,
That any ſuch ſhew, to follow on their way.
Thou, thou arte ſhee, take thou the onely prayſe,
For chaſteſt Dame in theſe our happy dayes:

Accepte my Bowe, ſince beſte thou doeſt deſerve,
Though well I knowe thy mynde can thee preſerve.

Cupido

Cupido his ſpeech; his gift an arrow of golde.

AH ha, I ſee my mother out of ſight,
Then let the boy now play the wag awhile,
I ſeeme but weake, yet weake is not my might,
My boyiſhe wit can oldeſt folke beguile.
Who ſo doth thinke, I ſpeake this but in jeſt,
Let me but ſhoote, and I ſhall quench his reſt.

Marke here my ſhaftes: this all is made of woodde,
Which is but ſoft, and breedes but ſoft good-will.
Now this is guilte, yet ſeemes it golde full good,
And doth deceyve blind loving people ſtill.
But here is one is ſeldome felte or ſeene:
This is of golde, meete for the nobleſt Queene.

Wherefore, Dame faire, take thou this gift of me,
Though ſome deſerve, yet none deſerve like you,
Shoote but this ſhafte at King or Cæſar: he,
And he is thine, and if thou wilt allowe,
It is a gift, that many here would crave,
Yet none, but thou, this golden ſhafte may have.

There was written upon the ſhafte:

My colour joy, my ſubſtaunce pure,
My vertue ſuch as ſhall endure.

FINIS. Goldingham.

HIR Majeſtie receyved theſe giftes very thankfully. The gods and goddeſſes, with the reſt of the maſke, marched aboute the chamber againe, and then departed in like manner as they came in. Then the Queen called to hir Maiſter Robert Wood, the mayor of Norwich, whom firſt ſhe hartilye thanked, and toke by the hande, and uſed ſecret conference; but what I know not. And thus this delightfull night paſſed, to the joy of all whiche ſawe hir Grace in ſo pleſaunt plight.

The next daye being Fridaye, in whiche day the Court removed, the ſtreetes towarde Saint Benets Gates were hanged, from the one ſide to the other, with cordes made of hearbes and floures, with garlandes, coronets, pictures, riche clothes, and a thouſande devices. At the gates themſelves, there was a ſtage made, very richely apparelled with cloth of gold, and crimſen velvet; whereuppon, in a cloſe place made thereon for the purpoſe, was placed very ſweete muſike; and one readye to render hir this ſpeach following.

The doleful houre of hyr departure came; ſhe paſſed from the courte to thoſe gates, with ſuch countenaunces, both of hir Majeſties parte, and hir ſubjectes, nowe dolorous, now cheerefull, as plainly ſhewed the loving harts of both ſides.

When ſhe came there, the ſpeache was thus uttered unto hir:

TERRESTRIAL joyes are tyed with ſlender file,
Ech happy hap full haſtily doth ſlyde,
As Sommer ſeaſon laſteth but a while,
So Winter ſtormes do longer time abide:
Alas! what bliſſe can any time endure?
Our ſunſhine day is daſhte with ſodaine ſhoure.

Coulde tongue expreſſe our ſecrete joyes of hart,
(Oh mighty Prince) when thou didſt come in place?
No, no, God wot, nor can expreſſe the ſmart
Thy ſubjectes feele in this departing caſe.
But, gracious Queene, let here thy Grace remaine
In gracious wiſe, till thy returne againe.

In lieu whereof, receive thy ſubjectes heartes,
In fixed faith continually thine owne:
Who ready reſt to looſe their vitall partes
In thy defence, when any blaſt is blowne.
Thou arte our Queene, our rocke, and only ſtay,
We are thine owne to ſerve by night and day.

Farewell, oh Queene, farewell, oh Mother dere,
Let Jacobs God thy ſacred body guarde:
All is thine owne that is poſſeſſed here,
And all in all is but a ſmall rewarde.
For thy greate grace, God length thy life like Noe,
To governe us, and eke thy realme in joy. Amen.

FINIS. B.G. and ſpoken by himſelfe: to whom hir Majeſtie ſaid: "We thanke you hartily."

Then, with the muſicke in the ſame place, was ſong this ſhort dittie following, in a very ſweete voice:

WHAT vayleth life, where ſorow ſoakes the harte?
  Who feareth death that is in deepe diſtreſſe?
Releaſe of life doth beſt abate the ſmarte
  Of him whoſe woes are quite without redreſſe.
Lend me your teares, reſigne your ſighes to me,
Helpe all to waile the dolor whych you ſee.

What have we done, ſhee will no longer ſtay?
  What may we do to holde hir with us ſtill?
She is oure Queene, wee ſubjectes muſte obey.
  Graunt, though with griefe, to hir departing wil.
Conclude wee then, and ſing with ſobbing breath,
God length thy life, (oh Queen Elizabeth.)

FINIS. B. G.

THEN departed hir Majeſtie out of the gates; within a flight ſhot or little more whereof, Maiſter Churchyarde had another ſhewe, whiche I leave to himſelfe to utter: bycauſe my hope is, he will manifeſt that among the reſt ſhortly.

This finiſhed, hir Majeſtie, in princely manner, marched towardes the confines of the liberties of the citie of Norwyche, which I ſuppoſe almoſte two miles: before ſhee came there, Maiſter Maior brake to my Lord Chamberlaine, that he was to utter to hir Majeſtie another oration, wherof my Lord ſeemed to have good lyking: but before they came to the ſayde confines, Maiſter Maior was willed to forbeare the utteraunce of the ſame his oration, bicauſe it was about vii of the clock, and hir Majeſtie had then fyve myles to ride. Nevertheleſſe, he gave to hir Majeſtie both his orations in writing, whiche ſhe thanked him for. She alſo thanked the maior, every alderman, and the commoners, not onely for the great cheare they hadde made hir, but alſo for the open houſholds they kept to hir Highneſſe ſervaunts, and al other. Then ſhe called Maiſter Maior, and made him knight: and ſo departing, ſayd: "I have laid up in my breaſt ſuch good "will, as I ſhall never forget Norwich;" and proceeding onward, did ſhake hir riding-rod, and ſaid: "Farewel Norwich," wyth the water ſtanding in hir eies: In which great good-wil towards us all, I beſeech God to continue hir Majeſtie with long and triumphant raigne over us. Amen.

The Maior's Oration at hir departure, delivered in writing:

QUÆ venientia læta ſunt, ea cum recedunt ſolent eſſe triſtiora. Quid enim (Summe Deus) potuit hic Sol uſquam conſpicere beatius, quam nos videbamur nobis, vel cum hic primum (Sereniſſima Princeps) Majeſtatis tuæ ſplendor illuxerit: vel reliquo hoc perexiguo ſane tempore quo in tua præſentia, tanquam in omnium rerum fæliciſſima ubertate conquievimus: Sed væ illi rerum humanarum viciſſitudini, quæ nihil illibatum, nihil æternum patitur: ita voluptas triſtitiam trahit, & lætitiam noſtram dolor non excipit ſolum, ſed acerbiſſime intercipit: Ita ut, qui nuper accedentem te lautitiis omnibus excepimus; abeuntem nunc, ſi id pateretur Amplitudinis tuæ & tanti comitatus celebritas, pullatis veſtibus proſequeremur. Tanti doloris cauſam ſi poſtulet, neſcio quid ſuæ Majeſtatis perſonæ tuæ Deus indidit, quod ſummam tui reverentiam admirabilis cujuſdam amoris plenam excitat, quo fit ut ægre patiamur nos a te divelli. Accedit quod utcunque amplitudini tuæ viſi ſumus (quæ tua eſt clementia) omne gratitudinis officio ſatisfeciſſe: nobis tamen ipſis nondum ſatisfecimus, nec unquam ſane ſatisfacturi ſumus. Longioris tamen temporis uſuram optaremus, ſi id commodum eſſet, ut ſi non majus, at certe diuturnius ſpecimen vel obedienciæ vel amoris noſtri exhiberemus. Sed & voluntati tuæ & utilitati publicæ cedendum eſt: quam te & velle ſemper, & in omnibus ſpectare ſatis nobis magno cum emolumento noſtro eſt compertum. I nunc igitur, i pede fauſto, quo tua te virtus vocat. Nos autem vel hoc ipſum abunde conſolabitur, (quod & immortales gratias, & perpetuam rei memoriam meretur) Te Principem poſt omnium memoriam præſtantiſſimam dignatam noſtros lares tam humaniter inviſiſſe. Poſtremum hoc erit, nos hic coram te, quam Dominus unxit, ætque omni hac celebritate Deum nunc intuentem teſtari in animas noſtras, nos fidem & obedientiam in illo noſtram tibi uni imperpetuum reſervaturos. Tu Religionis nutrix, Reipublicæ mater, Principum decus, Subditorum ſolacium, fœliciſſime (nollem dicere). Vale.

The Mayors laſt Oration Engliſhed:

THOSE thinges which at their comming are joyfull, when they depart are the more ſorowful. For what (O mighty God) could this ſunne at any tyme behold more happy, than we did ſeeme to ourſelves, either when firſt (O moſt merciful Prince) the brightneſſe of thy Majeſtie did here ſhine out, or els in all the tyme we reſted in your preſence, as in a paradiſe, or moſt happy abundance of all thinges? But woe to that chaungeable courſe of humaine thinges, which ſuffreth nothing uncorrupt nor any thing eternall: ſo pleaſure bringeth after it ſadneſſe, and grieſe doth not onely ſodainly take away our delightes, but moſt bitterly cut of the ſame. So that we that lately receyved thee approching with all joyes, ſhould follow thee departing (if the renowne of your Highneſſe and trayne would ſuffer it) with mourning garments. If you demaunde the cauſe of ſo great ſorow, I know not what part of his majeſtie God hath indued your perſon withall, which doth ſtirre up great reverence of you, but full of a certaine wonderfull love, wherby it comes to paſſe that we hardely ſuffer ourſelves to be ſevered from your preſence. Adde moreover, that we ſeeme after a ſort unto your Highneſſe (ſuch is your clemencie) to have ſatisfied every pointe of gratefulnes: yet have we not, nor ever ſhall we ſatisfie ourſelves in that behalfe. We would wiſhe a longer uſe of tyme (if it were profitable) that we might expreſſe, if not a greater, yet a more continuall ſhew of our love and obedience. But we muſt both yelde to your pleaſure, and to the common wealth, for that we know aſſuredly to our great and ſingular advauncement, you never ceaſe to ſeeke out and afoorde the ſame to all your ſubjectes. Go now therefore, go with luckie ſteppe thether, whether thy vertue calleth thee. And for us, this ſhall comfort us aboundantly (which deſerveth both immortall thankes and perpetuall memory) that thou ſo renowned a Prince haſt vouchſafed ſo curteouſly to viſite our dwellinges. And finally, we here before thee, whom God hath annointed, and before all this famous aſſembly, take God (which now beholdeth us) to our witneſſe, that we will keepe our faith and obedience in Him to thee onely for ever. Thou Nurce of Religion, Mother of the Commonwealth, Beautie of Princes, Solace of thy Subjectes, moſt happily (oh how I rue to ſpeake it!) Farewell.

Oratio St. Limberti quæ diſceſſura Principe recitata fuiſſet, niſi quod ſero iter ingreſſa eſt.

Scribit Gellius in Noctibus Atticis, Eminentiſſima Princeps, Phavorinum Philoſophum dixiſſe, nunc matrem eſſe diem, nunc eſſe novercam, & hunc verſum longo hominum ævo probatum ſermonibus ſuis uſurpâſſe, ἄλλοτε μητρύη πέλει ἡμέρη ἄλλοτε μήτηρ. Quem ipſe Gellius ita interpretatur, dolorum ac voluptatum eſſe viciſſitudines, non omni die bene eſſe poſſe, ſed iſto bene, atque alio male. Nihil autem nec venuſtius unquam nec verius dictum fuiſſe, tum perpetua rerum humanarum volubilitas, & crebræ mutationes indicant, tum hodiernus dies fidem facit ampliſſimam. Non enim tam recreavit nos e diuturno mœrore atque deſiderio lætiſſimus ille adventus celſitudinis tuæ, quam iſto quem undique jam parari videmus diſceſſu exanimamur, utque omnium ætatum atque ordinum infiniti plauſus & gratulationes venientem exceperunt: ita nemo eſt qui non diſcedentem etiam luctu & lachrymis proſequatur. Equidem ut de me ipſo loquar, quoniam meus mihi notiſſimus eſt animus, nunquam me duriorem provinciam ſuſtinuiſſe profiteor, quam eſt hæc impoſita mihi hoc tempore, non ſolum ut affarar eruditiſſimam Principem, quod tamen per ſe arduum eſt & difficile, ſed multo magis ut hoc triſti & acerbo valedicendi munere defungerer. Quis enim non vehementer indoluerit breviſſimo tempore ac veluti κατ᾽ ὄναν vidiſſe ſe quod

maxime concupierat, ereptum antequam eo penitus perfrui liceret? Quam luctuoſum eſt, lactentes infantulos ab uberibus matrum & chariſſimis amplexibus divelli? a patribus filios quibus unice diliguntur graviori aliquo caſu ſeparari? Nullis tamen mortalibus arbitror naturam tantos amores tantam benevolentiam, aut in eos quos procrearunt ingeneraſſe, aut a quibus ſunt procreati, quanta eſt ea quæ nos omnes celſitudinem tuam communem, videlicet parentem patriæ ſuſpicimus, colimus, veneramur. Magna vis eſt amicitiæ & neceſſitudinis, quæ ſæpe facit, ut qui vel ſocietate aliqua, vitæque conſuetudine aliquandiu conjuncti fuerint, ita cohæreant animis & quaſi coaleſcant: ut a ſe invicem diſtrahi atque disjungi moleſtiſſime ferant. Hinc Theſea fides omnium ore ac literis celebrata, aliorumque innumerabilium arctiſſima neceſſitudo, quos nulla pericula, nulli terra marique labores, ab eorum quibus convixiſſent ſuaviſſime comitatu depellere potuerunt. Quæ autem tanta ſtudia, tanti ardores animorum uſquam reperti ſunt, qui noſtris erga te, præſtantiſſima Princeps, ſinceris minimeque fucatis voluntatibus conferantur? Non ſatis oſtendunt iſta fidem & benevolentiam noſtram, major eſt quam vel cujuſquam eruditiſſimi copia, nedum hujus ingenii mei mediocritate poſſit illuſtrari. Nullas unquam res arctiori nexu & majori concordia, quam animum & corpus natura colligavit, quod & in vita declarat incredibilis illorum conſpiratio, ſibique mutuo ſubveniendi cura, & in morte graviſſima diſtractio. Nos autem qui Chriſtianam religionem ac pietatem profitemur, multo magis quam illi Decii, Scævolæ, Curtii, qui ſe pro Repub. Romana devoviſſe dicuntur, & patriam, & eam qua patriæ ſalus continetur etiam vita noſtra chariorem habere didicimus. Quis enim eſt qui pro ea dubitet mortem oppetere, quæ ſi non eſſet, graviorem morte ſervitutem perpeti cogeretur? Neque vero eſt hæc pietas tuorum animis leviter infixa, & quaſi ſummo fundata ſolo, illuſtriſſima Regina, ſed altis nixa radicibus quæ nullis fortunæ procellis ac tempeſtatibus concuti, nullis ſubverti machinis, nullo impetu expugnari poteſt. Quantum enim facit ad amoris & fidei ſtabilitatem, quod ſciamus celſitudinem tuam non arbitrio vacillantis fortunæ, ſed jure hæreditario, hoc eſt, Θεοῦ μεγάλοιο ἕκητι dominationem & imperium obtinuiſſe, nec Homericum tibi Jovem σκῆπτρου εἰδὲ θεμίστας ἵνα σφίσι βουλεύεσθαι, ſed verum illum rerum omnium opificem & fabricatorem in manus tradidiſſe? ac propterea ſummam eſſe nobis parendi neceſſitatem etiam divinitus impoſitam, ne gyganteo more θεομαχεῖν, ut eſt in fabulis, ipſique Deo ſceleratiſſime bellum indicere videamur. Quid cum perſpiciamus quantis quamque divinis rempub. meritis affecerit celſitudo tua ut jam ex innumerabilibus terris ac gentibus quæ ſoli ſubjectæ ſunt, nulla, non dicem, anteferri nobis, ſed ne comparari quidem poſſit. Non ad illam parendi legem & neceſſitatem ſummam etiam oportet voluntatem accedere? Quid enim referam viginti jam totos annos in tanta nos pace, tanta tranquillitate vixiſſe, quantam non ſolum hæc ætas nunquam vidit, ſed ne omnium quidem ſeculorum ac gentium annales vetuſtatiſque monumenta memoriæ prodiderunt? Quid commemorem longe velut e ſpecula proſpectas tempeſtates, præviſa ſimul & anticipata conſilio graviſſima pericula, clandeſtinas inſidias non tam vi quam arte obrutas, omnes denique nefarios conatus maximo cum applauſu extinctos, nullo aut ſane perexiguo motu populari? Facerent iſta quidem ut qualiſcunque eſſes, omnem tamen fidem & benevolentiam majeſtati tuæ libentiſſimis animis præſtaremus. Jam vero cum mitiſſimam te & clementiſſimam Principem habeamus, quæ in ſumma poteſtate conſtituta, ne tantillum quidem ab æquitate modoque recedis, quis eſt tam ferus ac ferreus, quem non ad omnem

obſervantiam tantæ virtutis invitarent? Quare ſi firmiſſima ſit cuſtodia principum fides ſubditorum, quemadmodum prudentiſſimos ſenſiſſe viros accepimus, quid poteſt tutius eſſe & ſecurius excellentia tua, quam tanta tuorum ſtudia muniverunt? Extraxi longius orationem meam, Nobiliſſima Regina, ut paulo diutius frueremur uſura jucundiſſimi conſpectus tui, quem non ſine maxima moleſtia graviſſimoque dolore amiſſuri ſumus. Sed quia ferenda ſors eſt quæ vitari non poteſt, ne profectionem tuam plus æquo remorari videar dum obſequi ſtudeo cupiditati noſtræ, finem dicendi faciam. Tuam vero Majeſtatem quam ex oculis noſtris hodiernus dies eripiet animis tamen et voluntatibus proſequemur, abſentem ſemper intuebimur, legibus & mandatis ſtudioſiſſime obtemperabimus, ſalutem denique & incolumitatem tuam qua noſtra etiam ſalus continetur, Deo Opt. Max. aſſiduis precibus quam diutiſſime tuendam & conſervandam commendabimus.

Mr. Lambert's Oration, which had bin rehearſed at hir Graces departing, but that ſhe ſet late forward in hir Progreſſe:

GELLIUS in his Noctibus Atticis (moſte excellente Princeſſe) doth write, that it was the ſaying of Phavorinus the philoſopher, that the daye was one while a mother, another while a ſtepdame: and that hee uſed this verſe, long time allowed among men, in hys accuſtomed communication, *ἄλλοτε μητρίη πέλει ἡμέρȣ, ἄλλοτε μήτηρ.* Which verſe Gellius in this manner expoundeth: That of ſorrows and pleaſures there be changes; that it cannot be well every daye with us; but this day well, and that day yl. And ſurely, that nothing hath bin at any time more gallauntly or truely ſpoken, both the continuall courſe of mans uncertaine eſtate, and the often alterations wherto he is ſubject, manifeſtly declare, beſide that this preſent day giveth evident proofe thereof: for the moſt joyfull comming of your Highneſſe did not ſo muche recreate and comforte us in our daylye deſire and longing, as we are diſcouraged by this your departing, whereto we ſee preparation made on al hands. And as all ages and degrees receyved your Majeſtie with joy and gladnes at your comming; ſo there is not one but lamenteth and mourneth at your Graces going. And doubtleſſe for my part, bycauſe myne owne hart is beſt knowne to myſelfe, I proteſt that I never tooke uppon me a greater charge, than that wherewyth at this preſent I am burthened: not onely to ſpeake face to face with a moſt learned Lady and Princeſſe, which notwithſtanding is of itſelf a harde and a buſie matter; but, which is much more, that to me is befallen the ſad and ſorrowful office of leave-taking. For, who woulde not be exceedingly greeved, to ſee the thing which he principallye deſired, in a verye ſhorte time. and as it were *κατ' ὄναν*, at an inſtant taken away, before he might have therof full fruition? How lamentable a thing is it, to pul away ſucking babes from the breaſtes and boſomes of their moſt loving mothers? that ſonnes and fathers, through ſome miſerable misfortune, ſhoulde be ſundered? Yet I notwithſtanding am of opinion, that nature hath not ingendered in any man ſuch large love, and ſo great good-will, no not towarde them whom they have begotten, or of whom they themſelves have bene begotten, as is the love and good-will wherewith we advaunce, obey, and reverence your Majeſtie, being the mother and nurſe of this whole commonwelth and countrie. Great is the force of friendſhippe and familiaritie, which oftentimes bringeth to paſſe, that they, which eyther by ſome kinde of fellowſhippe, or by an accuſtomed condition of life, in tracte of time have bin cloſely knitte, and ſo become both of one minde, and as it were growne togither, that hard and ſcant they may be ſeparated and ſet in ſunder. Hereof ſprang the faithfulneſſe of Theſeus, commended by the mouth and monumentes of all men: and the entier friendſhippe of innumerable more, whom no daungers, nor labours, eyther by ſea or land, coulde ſequeſter from their ſweete ſociety and comfortable company, with whom they long had lived. And what deſires, or what delightes, have any where bin founde, that may be compared with the ſincere affection, and unfayned good-will, which we beare to your Highneſſe, moſte excellent Princeſſe? Theſe are not ſufficiente ſhewes of our fayth and benevolence, which is much greater than that the eloquence of any learned man, or that the ſlenderneſſe of my witte and capacitie, maye make it manifeſt. Nature at no tyme tyed any thyng with a ſtraighter knotte, or ſet ſeveral things at greater agreement, than the ſoule and the bodie: a declaration wherof is, the incredible conſent and concorde of them both, the mutual care and regard of ſuccouring each other reſting in them both: and the grievous departing, at the houre of death, the one from the other remayning in them both. But we, whiche profeſſe Chriſtian religion and godlyneſſe, have learned this leſſon, not only to love our countrye, but alſo hir Highneſſe, in whom the health and ſafetie of our countrey conſiſteth, farre above the valiaunt Decii, the Scævolæ, the Curtii, which ventured their lives for the commonwealth of Rome: yea, to love hir Grace much better than our owne lives. For, what is he that woulde doubt to dye for hir ſake, who if ſhe were not, he ſhould be conſtreyned to abide a bondage much more bitter than death? Neyther is this faithfull love of us your ſubjectes (moſt excellente Queene) lightly layde up in our heartes, and ſcarcely covered as it were in the ground, but deepely rooted, ſo that by no ſtormes nor tempeſtes of fortune it can be ſhaken, by no engines overthrowen, by no force or violence undertroden. For how muche maketh it for the eſtabliſhmente of faith and love, in that we know your Majeſtie hath obteyned regimente and rule, not at the pleaſure and appoyntmente of wavering Fortune, but by right of inheritance; that is to ſay, Θεοῦ μεγαλοῖο ἕκητι: nor that the Homericall Jupiter σκῆπτρον ἠδὲ θέμιστας ἵνα σφίσι βουλεύησθα, but that the Maker and Creator of all things delyvered it into your Highneſſe handes? And therefore a ſingular neceſſitie of obedience is layde upon us, even by God himſelfe, leaſt in giant guiſe, as it is feyned, we ſet ſhoulder againſt God, and, being at defiance with him, moſt wickedly bidde him battell. When we beholde thoſe excellent and divine benefites, whiche youre Grace hathe beſtowed upon the Commonwealthe, in ſo much that among manye, yea innumerable countreys and nations under the ſunne, none (I will not ſay) may bee preferred before us, but not ſo much as one may be compared with us. Ought not then a ſingulare love and good-will to be lincked with that lawe, and neceſſitie of obedience? For what ſhould I make rehearſall of full twenty years, wherein we have lived in ſuch peace and tranquilitie, as not only this our age hath never ſeene the like, but as in olde recordes and auncient chronicles of all ages and people is no where mentioned? What ſhoulde I call to memorie hurly-burlies foreſeene afarre off, as from an eſpyall: exceeding great daungers, not only perceyved by wiſedome, but alſo prevented by counſell: ſecrete ſnares, and privie practiſes diſappoynted, not ſo muche by violence, as by policie: finally, all treacherous attemptes, and rebellious enterpriſes, with great gladneſſe and rejoicing extinguiſhed, without any tumult at all, or very little (doubtleſſe) inſuing among the people? Theſe things might make us (although your Grace were otherwiſe than you are) performe all dutie of ſayth and love, with moſt willing mindes to your Majeſtie. Nowe, for ſo muche as we have your Highneſſe, our mercifull and bountifull Soveraigne, who, poſſeſſing principalitie and royall regimente, doeſt not ſwarve an heares breadth from juſtice and equitie, what is he for a man ſo ſavage and obſtinate, whome theſe ſo ſingular and rare vertues may not allure to all love and allegiance? Wherefore, if the ſureſt ſafetie of Princes is the faith of their ſubjectes (as we have heard very wiſe men holde opinion) what can be more ſafe, what can be more ſure, than your Excellencie, which the ſtudies and endeavoures of your people, being ſo great, have fenced and fortifyed? I have made mine oration the longer (moſt noble Queene) to the intent we might the longer enjoy your comfortable preſence, from the whiche, to our great griefe and ſorow, we ſhall depart. But bycauſe lucke muſt be borne, which cannot be avoyded, leaſt I might ſeeme more than is meete to delay youre Graces progreſſe, whiles I am in hand to pleaſe mine owne humour, I will make an ende. Concerning your Majeſtie, whoſe preſence this day will ſhutte from our ſight, we will notwithſtanding in your abſence behold and reverence; we will love youre Highneſſe with all oure heartes, mindes, and endeavoures; we will moſt dutyfully obey youre Graces lawes and commaundementes. Finally, your Majeſties good eſtate (whereupon likewiſe our ſafetie dependeth) we will commende to Almightie God in our dayly prayers, that the ſame a long tyme may bee continued, and alſo preſerved. Amen.

¶ Ad Solem nubibus obductum, die Lunæ, 18 Auguſti, 1578.

SPLENDIDE Phœbe, redi; cur te ſub nube recondis?
  Innuba Pallas adeſt; ſplendide Phœbe, redi.
Haſta minax procul eſt, non Gorgonis ora videbis,
  Pallas inermis adeſt; ſplendide Phœbe, redi.
Scilicet a tanto metuis tibi lumine forſan,
  Ne ſuperet radios fœmina, Phœbe, tuos.
Pulcher Apollo tibi ne ſit Regina rubori:
  Ipſe decore tuo vincis, & illa ſuo.
Euge redux reducem quia pulſa nocte reducis,
  Phœbe, diem: toto eſt gratius orbe nihil.
Hæc pepulit tetri tenebras noctemque Papiſmi,
  Et liquidum retulit relligione diem.
Euge nigras nebulas radiis quia ſæpe repellis
  Phœbe tuis: pæne eſt gratius orbe nihil.
Texuerant remoras diſcrimina mille Papiſtæ:
  Ne ceptum Princeps continuaret iter:
Nec tamen hunc nebulæ potuerunt condere Solem;
  Quamvis tu nebulis cedis, Apollo, tuis.

Ergo jubar noſtrum repuliſſe obſtacula cernis:
  Sic age, Sol nebulas lumine pelle tuo.
Splendide Phœbe, redi; cur te ſub nube recondis?
  Innuba Pallas adeſt; ſplendide Phœbe, redi.

Ejuſdem.

SUSTINET, ornat, habet, regnum, literaria, formam,
  Provida, docta, decens, Juno, Minerva, Venus.
Singula dona trium ſimul Elizabetha Dearum
  Provida, docta, decens, ſuſtinet, ornat, habet.
Eſſe Deas luſi: Divinam dicimus iſtam:
  Quamvis nec liceat nec libet eſſe Deam.

¶ To the Sunne covered with cloudes, upon Monday, being the 18 of Auguſt, 1578.

IN ſhadowing cloudes why art thou cloſed? O Phœbus bright, retire:
Unſpouſed Pallas preſent is; O Phœbus bright, retire.
The threatning ſpeare is floong farre off, doubt not grim Gorgons ire:
Unarmed Pallas preſent is; O Phœbus bright, retire.
Perhaps thou art afrayd: and why? at this ſo large a light:
Leaſt that a woman ſhould excell, thy beames (O Phœbus) bright.
Let not a Queene, a Virgine pure, which is, and ever was,
O faire Apollo, make thee bluſh: you both in beautie paſſe.
O Phœbus ſafe and ſound returne, which, baniſhing the night,
Bringſt backe the day: in all the world nothing of like delight.
She, only ſhe, the darkeneſſe drave of Poprye quite away:
And, by Religion, hath reſtord the bright and lightſome day.
O Phœbus, with thy beames, which foylſt the cloudes both blinde and blacke,
The world, in manner all, a thing of like delight doth lacke.
A thouſand daungers and delayes the Papiſtes had deviſde,
To thende our Princeſſe ſhould abridge hir progreſſe entrepriſde:
Yet this our bright and ſhining ſunne caſt light through every cloud:
Although in cloudes thou art content, Apollo, oft to ſhroude.
Thou ſeeſt our Sunne, in comely courſe, cuttes off eache ſtop and ſtay:
Do thou the like, and by thy light drive every cloude away.
In ſhadowing cloudes why art thou cloſd? O Phœbus bright, retyre:
Unſpouſed Pallas preſent is; O Phœbus bright, retyre.

By the ſame.

HIR kingdome all by Providence, Queene Juno doth uphold:
And of Minerva Lady learnd, is learned lore extold:
And Venus fayre of countenance hath beautie uncontrold.

Theſe ſundry giftes of Goddeſſes three Elizabeth poſſeſſeth:
By Providence hir peoples peace and comfort ſhe increaſeth:
Hir learning learning amplifies: hir beautie never ceaſſeth.

I did but jeaſt, of Goddeſſes to give them three the name:
This Lady mayſt thou Goddeſſe call, for ſhe deſerves the ſame:
Although ſhe will not undertake a title of ſuch fame.

Gloria Civilis an bellica maior. Dialogus.

Πολέμικος. Πολίτικος. Κρίτικος.

Pole. Græcia Alexandrum, præclaros Roma triumphos
Cæſaris eximii, fortem Britannia Brennum
Arthurumque canit, permultos Anglia reges
Edidit invictos ſummo quos æquat Olympo.

Poli. Ergo nihil majus? ſuperant hæc omnia laudes
Virgineæ, ſemper mirabitur Anglia nomen.
Elizabetha, tuum, famamque ad ſydera tollet
Donec brumali concreſcet frigore tellus,
Donec & æſtivis candeſcet ſolibus æther
Tempora nulla tuæ capient oblivia laudis.

Pole. Innumeras Macedo gentes ſua ſub juga miſit;
Et totum qua terra patet fortiſſimus orbem
Imperio parere ſuo, virtute ſubegit,
Et doluit quod non alius ſupereſſet & orbis
Quem bello peteret, rigidis & ſterneret armis.
Quis referat, tua quanta fuit, celeberrime Cæſar
Gloria, cui toties devictis hoſtibus urbem
Ingreſſo, proceres claros ſtatuere triumphos?
Aurato quoties curru devectus in arcem
Romanæ genti ſpectacula læta dediſti?
Roma recens Brenni funeſtis ignibus arſit,
Nobilis Arthurus Pictos dare terga coegit
Saxoneaſque manus, fecit jam regia virtus
Anglorum nomen quam formidabile Gallis?
O memoranda mihi bello quæ fama paratur.

Poli. Vera quidem narras, nec enim mihi carpere laudes
Tantorum procerum magno diſcrimine partas,
Nec vafre tenebras inducere fortibus auſis
Eſt animus, per me conſtet ſua fama cuique;
Sed qui juſtitia firmant & legibus æquis
Imperium, Spartamque ſuam conamine toto
Exornare ſtudent tutis & finibus uti
Quanto majores illi meruere triumphos?
Jura celebrantur pluſquam Minoïa bella
Quis non præponet Solomonia regna paternis?
Prætulit ipſe Deus, qui non ſua templa Davidem
Belligerum voluit manibus fabricare cruentis.
Pacificus ſacras extruxit filius ædes,
Qui juſto ſanctoque ſui moderamine regni
Clarus, in æternum memori celebrabitur ævo.
Quis non ante Numæ fœlicia tempora ponet
Romuleis bello rigidis? Quæ denique poſſunt
Singula ſi luſtres conferri ſecula noſtris?
O memoranda mihi quæ gloria pace paratur.

Pole. Sed me laurea delectat.

Poli. Me mitis oliva.

Pole. At pulchrum multis dominari gentibus.

Poli. Eſto σὺν δὲ θεῷ πράξεις.

Pole. Fortis memorabile nomen
Magnanimique ducis toto clareſcit in orbe.

Poli. Exiguas quantum ſtellas radiantia Phœbi
Lumina, ſubluſtres tenebras lux alma diei,
Civilis tantum ſuperat prudentia Martem.

Pole. Vis dirimat noſtram Critici ſententia litem?
Non etenim lingua tecum contendere pergam
Cui pugnæ eſt aſſueta manus.

Poli. Placet, ergo loquatur
Et ſtatuat finem Criticus certaminis hujus;
Ambiguas docte novit componere lites.

Criti. Quiſque ſuo trahitur ſtudio, non omnibus idem
Eſt animus, juvat hunc tranquillæ pacis, at illum
Martis & horrifici delectat gloria belli,
Sed mea jam breviter quæ ſit ſententia dicam.
Fœlix qui longo cruciatus membra dolore
Poſt multos noctis gemitus, ſuſpiria luce
Amiſſas tandem vires animumque recepit.
Sed tamen hic quanto fœlicior eſſet habendus
Languida ſi nunquam ſenſiſſent corpora morbum?
Cur geritur bellum lætæ niſi pacis amore?
Quæ ſi conſilio poterit, fatiſque benignis
Νόσφιν ἄτερ πολέμου ſervari, bella faceſſant.
Perpetuæ major pacis quam gloria Martis
Si modo labe caret maculis nec ſpargitur ullis.

Εἰς ἔλλευσιν σεμνότατης βασιλείας δεκάστιχον.

Ἰφθίμη βασίλεια, κλέως καὶ δόξα Βριτάννων,
 Ἣ μέγας οὐρανόθεν σκῆπτρον ἔδωκε θεός,
Ἤλυθες, ἡμετέρῳ πολυήρατος ἐνθάδε θυμῷ.
 Φίλτερος οὔποτ᾽ ἄναξ ἀρχομένοισι πέλε·
Νῦν κραδίη γὰρ πᾶσιν ἐνὶ στήθεσσιν ἰάνθη,
 Καὶ ξύμπασα πόλις χαῖρε ἄνασσα βοᾷ.
Μήποτε τερπνότερον συνέβη καὶ κάλλιον ἦμαρ
 Ἡ θέα γηθοσύνης αἰτία πολλὰ φέρει.
Τῆς μάλα δὴν χώρας βασιλεύοις, πότνια κούρη,
 Αἰδοίου θνήτοις ἀθανάτοις τε φίλη.

¶ Ad Civitatem Norwicenſem de Adventu Sereniſſimæ Reginæ Elizabethæ.

ERGO tibi antiquæ laudes, & avita reſurget
Gloria, Norwice, & veteris ſpes reddita famæ eſt:
Namque tuos Regina lares fælicibus intrat
Auſpiciis, clarumque tuæ jubar intulit urbi.
Magnum numen habes, quo nil auguſtius uſquam
Sol videt, aut ingens majus complectitur orbis.
Illa ſitis magnum veræ pietatis amorem
Reſtituit, ſanctamque fidem ſine fraude doloſa
Reddidit æternis e fontibus: illa tumentem
Æquantemque Deo ſemet, Regumque Tyrannum
Fregit, & Inferno damnatum carcere merſit.

Perge piis animis, dignaſque evolvito grates,
Adventumque ſacrum Divinæ Principis altis
Laudibus illuſtra, voceſque in ſidera mitte.
Nempe facis: video motus vultuſque tuorum,
Fervoreſque avidos, plauſuſque & anhela flagrantum
Pectora, ſinceraſque preces, atque undique vulgi
Lætitiam ingentem: neque enim hæc ſacra frequentant
Soli primates urbis, lectuſque Senatus,
Quin etiam populus, pueri, innuptæque puellæ
Exultant animis: adeo vox omnibus una eſt
Adventâſſe decus Regni, atque hac urbe coruſcum
Illuxiſſe jubar, magnamque in ſecula famam
Norwico partam, nullus quam carpere livor
Aut violare poteſt, noſtris non eximet ætas
Mentibus, aut nigra condet ſub nube vetuſtas.
Macte animis, notat iſta deus, meritumque laborem
Laudat, & obſequiis veſtris ſtudioque fideli
Attribuet longos optatæ Principis annos.

Gul. Golding, Mag. Artium.

A Diſcourſe of The Queenes Majeſties Entertainement
in Suffolk and Norffolk:

With a Deſcription of many Things then preſently ſeene.

Deviſed by THOMAS CHURCHYARDE, Gent. with divers ſhewes of
his own invention, ſette out at Norwich: And ſome
rehearſal of hir Highneſſe retourne from Progreſſe.

Whereunto is adjoyned a Commendation of Sir Humfrey
Gilberts Ventrous Journey.

CERVA CHARISSIMA ET GRATISSIMVS HINNVLVS PRO. 5

At London, imprinted by Henrie Bynneman, Servante to the
Right Honourable Sir Chriſtopher Hatton,
Viz-chamberlayne.

⁂ In an introductory note to the former tract we have ventured to ſuggeſt, that the two treatiſes were never incorporated till they appeared in the Supplement to Hollinſhed; nor, on a ſtill cloſer examination, do we find reaſon to think otherwiſe. The words in the Continuation of Hollinſhed are: "[1579], Here, though ſomewhat out of place (for it ſhould have been entered at 1578), it were better to record the receiving of the Queens Majeſty into Suffolk and Norfolk, than making no commemoration thereof at all, to let it periſh in *three half penie* * pamphlets, and ſo die in oblivion. It maie alſo ſerve for a reſt of recreation, as alſo (and that moſt worthilie) maie remaine in record, to ſignifie what well affected ſubjects the Queens Majeſtie hath within her dominions; to whom goods, lands, friends, kindred, or life, none of theſe ſeverallie, nor all jointlie, are ſo pretious and deere, but, for hir ſake, they can find in their hearts to eſteem them as doing. And now to the matter: "The truth is," ſaieth one that wrote the whole entertainment, "they had but "ſmall warning," &c. as in *Churchyard*, p. 51, to "ſuch like ſervices and actions," p. 52.

The next paragraph begins as in the preceding tract, "On Saturday, being the "16th of Auguſt," &c. (ſee above, p. 3.)

---

* Quære does this mean one penny half-penny, or *three* ſeveral tracts, each worth one half-penny.

To the Righte Worſhipfull Maiſter Gilbert Gerrard, the Queens Majeſties Attourney Generall, Thomas Churchyard Gent. ſendeth this Signe of Good-will, and wiſheth encreaſe of worthy Fame.

HAVING a deſire (Right Worſhipfull) to continue in youre favour and amitie, I deviſed ſundry ways to give you ſome cauſe of recreation, amid the multitude of youre grave ſtudies and weightie affayres; and knowing that no one thing is more welcome to a worthy witte, than the underſtanding of matter, wherein the dutie of good ſubjectes is expreſſed, and the greatneſſe of good minds is made manifeſt, I have preſented you with a little booke, that makes not only report of the noble receiving of the Queenes Majeſtie into Suffolke and Norffolke, but alſo of the good order, great cheere, and charges, that hir Highneſſe ſubjectes were at, during hir abode in thoſe parties. And bycauſe I ſawe moſt of it, or heard it ſo credibly rehearſed as I know it to be true, I meane to make it a mirror and ſhining glaſſe, that al the whole land may loke into, or uſe it for an example in all places (where the Prince commeth) to our poſteritie heereafter for ever. For in very deede, if the dutifull uſage of Suffolke and Norffolke had not ſurmounted in greatneſſe and goodneſſe any five ſheeres in England, for hoſpitalitie, braverie, and franke dealing, I had not made mention of theſe cauſes, nor written ſo large a diſcourſe of their behavioures, and bountifull manner of dutie: but finding theſe two ſheeres ſo well furniſhed of Gentlemen, and ſo flouriſhing, and ready to attend in time of triumph, on hir that is oure triumph and earthly felicitie; I can do no leſſe, but with immortall fame, ſounde their prayſes, and uſe my penne to their greate glorye and thankes, as a guerdon due for their worthy and honeſt dezerts, hoping that every other ſheere, where the Queenes Highneſſe hath not bin, will rather ſtrive to follow this lanterne when occaſion is offered, than any way thinke me affectionate, or that I have partially proceeded in this exerciſe of pen. And nowe, Righte Worſhipfull, if you muſe why I do enterlard this diſcourſe with ſome ſuche wordes or ſentences as may ſeeme to degreſſe from my purpoſed cauſe, I pray you conceyve, both for varietie, and the vertue of the matter, that my judgement is carried by circumſtances, to treate at large thoſe things, that ſhortneſſe of ſpeeche will not ſuffer, and that my cunning cannot aptly place every thing in his order: but yet as I may (under your correction) I will boldly hold on my matter which I have penned, for thoſe people that dwell farre off the Court, that they may ſee with what majeſtie a Prince raigneth, and with what obedience and love good ſubjectes do receive hir: not that I thinke, but al the ſheeres of England are moſt willing to do their duties to the uttermoſt of their powers: but that indeede the like of this entertaynement hath not bin ſeene: I have preſumed to ſette out theſe things, and namely, bycauſe at Norwich I was employed to ſette forth ſome ſhewes, which heere I have imprinted, as well thoſe that hir Highneſſe ſawe not, by meanes of evill weather, as thoſe ſhe ſawe and heard, and gave gratious thankes for. And as I mind to wrighte what truely happeneth in my memorie, ſo meane I to touche a little the manner and inclination of the common people, whoſe civill ſorte and curteſie is greatly to be commended. Withall, I have placed at the end of this diſcourſe, a feawe verſes, in the honouring of good mindes, and travelling bodyes, meaning thereby Sir Humfrey Gilbert, Maiſter Henry Knolles, and others, right worthy and honeſt Gentlemen, preſently paſſed towards a happy voyage as I hope. Theſe paynes and purpoſes of myne, proceede onely on the good-will I beare to al vertuous actions; and ſo I truſt you will take them, and giving my ſmall booke a little countenance (if it ſo ſtande with youre pleaſure) I ſhall find myſelfe greatly bound unto you therefore, and among the reſt that ſpeaketh well (which are not a few) of your uprighte governemente of life, I will not bee the laſt ſhall yeeld you deſerved laude, as knoweth God, who encreaſe his grace and good giftes in you, and make your end as honorable, as your dayes have bin bleſſed.

TO THE READER.

IF I ſhoulde not, good Reader, as well ſhewe thee ſome matter of delight, as publiſhe to the world theſe penned diſcourſes, thy wits would waxe a weery of my frivolous wordes, and I ſhould gaine but little frute by my labour and travell: and greater delight cannot be preſented, than heere to ſhewe thee the good diſpoſition of ſome people, bredde up, and nouriſhed out of the bowels of thine owne nation. And albeit it ſeemeth ſtrange, that people nurtured farre from Courte, ſhoulde uſe muche courteſie, yet will I proove by the humbleneſſe of the common people, where lately the Prince hath paſſed, that if in a manner all civilitie were utterly decayed, it might have bin found freſhly flouriſhing in many of thoſe parties and places ſpecifyed before: for ſo ſoone as the preſence of the Prince was entred in their boundes, by a meere motion of homage and fealty, a generall conſent of duetie and obedience was ſeene thorough the whole countrey, and well were they that might firſt find occaſion by any meanes to welcome a courtier, and not with feyned ceremonies, but with friendlye entertaynemente. And although it be a cuſtome, and moſt laudable manner for the poore commons to runne in flockes to ſee their Soveraigne, yet there, as me thought, their deſire was ſo greate, that they hadde never ynough of the ſight ſo long wiſhed and deſired: and ſuch reverence and humilitie they uſed towardes all the trayne, whereſoever they encountred any of them, that the inwarde affections of the people was playnely expreſſed by their outward apparance, and manifeſt curteſies: in ſo much, that the meaneſt perſons that followed the Court, ſtood marvellouſly contented with that they ſaw, and wondered at the rare and good maner of the people, eſpecially in Norwich, where the entertainemente was ſo greate, that all degrees, from the higheſt to the loweſt, were had in ſuch admiration, that it ſeemed another worlde to beholde: which newe kinde of reverence, and comely cuſtome of the countrey (as it may be properly applyed) makes the old haughtineſſe, and ſtiffe-necked behaviour of ſome places, to bluſhe, and become odious, yea in ſoyles, that the Prince generally keepeth hir reſidence, and moſt abode in, where proude people will paſſe by many of the nobilitie, withoute moving eyther cappe or knee, a ſtubborne ſtouteneſſe, and an unmannerly diſordered boldneſſe, bredde up and foſtered on the long familiaritie had with the noblemens ſervants, and dayly view of their maiſters, with whiche ſighte they are ſo cloyed and weeryed, that theyr duetie is forgotten, and utterly rejected, that ought to be aſhamed of abuſe, and ſhoulde uſe more reverente manners. If they would (to leave off thys audacious faſhion) but looke on dyvers ſheeres in this lande, as Lancaſheere, Cheſheere, Shropſheere, and other ſheeres farre from the Courte, they might ſoone bee learned to clappe on more comelyneſſe, and uſe leſſe obſtinacie. And if they thynke ſcorne to bee taughte at home of oure owne people, it were good they were ſhipped into Fraunce or Flaunders, oure neere neyboures, where the meaner ſorte are not onely knowen by theyr garmentes and goyng, but perceyved by theyr geſtures, and humbleneſſe of countenaunce and ſpeeche. Nowe, gentle Reader, thynke no other of thys my diſcourſe in the commendation of courteſie, but that I rejoyce to ſee ſuche auntiente humilitie as yet helde up and mainteyned in Englande, when pride and vayne glory woulde overthrowe the good diſpoſitions of the people, and breede both to GOD and man a common contempte. And, as I have rehearſed a peece of thoſe things I ſawe in Suffolke and Norffolke, to further thy delight towards the reading of my ſimple booke, ſo looke for preſentlye at my handes the reſt of that Progreſſe whiche I am truely inſtructed of, or may come to my memorie. Thus committing to thy handes and head the boldneſſe of my enterpriſe, and view of thoſe verſes and matter I heere have ſette out, I bid thee farewell.

¶ The ENTERTAYNEMENTE of the QUEENES MAJESTIE into SUFFOLKE* and NORFFOLKE.

TO wright of the receiving of hir Highneſſe into Suffolke and Norffolke in every poynte, as matter may move me, woulde conteyne a great time, in making a juſt rehearſall thereof: wherefore I will but briefely recite it, and committe the circumſtance and manner of the ſame, to your diſcretion and judgement. The troth is, albeit they hadde but ſmall warning certaynely to build upon, of the comming of the Queenes Majeſtie into both thoſe ſheeres, the gentlemen had made ſuche ready proviſion, that all the velvets and ſilkes were taken up that might be layde hand on, and bought for any money, and ſoone converted to ſuch garments and ſutes of roabes, that the ſhew thereof might have beautifyed the greateſt triumph that was in Englande theſe many yeares: for (as I hearde) there were two hundred yong gentlemen, cladde all in white velvet, and three hundred of the graver ſorte apparelled in blacke velvet coates and faire chaynes, all ready at one inſtant and place, with fifteene hundred ſerving men more on horſebacke, well and bravely mounted in good order, ready to receyve the Queenes Highneſſe into Suffolke, which ſurely was a comely troupe, and a noble ſight to beholde: and all theſe waited on the ſheriffe, ſir William Spring[*], during the Queenes Majeſties abode in thoſe parties, and to the very confynes of Suffolke. But before hir Highneſſe paſſed to Norffolke, there was in Suffolke ſuch ſumptuous feaſting and bankets, as ſeldome in any part of the world hath bin ſeene before. The Maiſter of the Rolles, Sir William Cordall[†], was one of the firſte that beganne this great feaſting, and did lighte ſuche a candle to the reſt of the ſheere, that many were glad bountifully and franckly to follow the ſame example, with ſuch charges and coſt, as the whole trayne were in ſome ſort pleaſed therewith. And neere Bury, Sir William Drury[‡], for his part, at his houſe, made the Queenes Highneſſe

---

* An account of the expence of the Queen's Progreſs into Suffolk in the third year of her reign (1561) may be ſeen in a tract under that date, already printed in this collection.

---

[*] Of Lavenham, in the county of Suffolk, where his family were wealthy clothiers in this century. Thomas Spring, ſurnamed the "Rich Clothier," built the chapel there, 1525; and another Thomas Spring the porch, 1486; for which laſt there is a monument in the veſtry. This family came originally from Durham, where the village of Houghton was called after them "Le Spring." From Thomas beforenamed deſcended William of Pakenham, in the county of Suffolk, created a baronet 1641, which honour became extinct a few years ago.

[†] He was made Maſter of the Rolls 5 Mary, and died in that office 23 Elizabeth. See his epitaph in Long Melford church. Fuller's Worthies, Suffolk, p. 72.

[‡] "This gentleman," ſays Sir John Cullum, in his Hiſtory of Hawſted, "had
" the honour of entertaining queen Elizabeth, at his houſe here, in her progreſs in
" 1578. She rode in the morning from Sir William Cordell's at Melford; and dined
" with one of the Drurys at Lawſhall Hall, about five miles diſtant from Hawſted.
" This viſit is thus recorded in the regiſter of that pariſh, under the year 1578;

> " It is to be remembred, that the Queen's Highneſſe, in her progreſſe, riding
> " from Melford to Bury, 5° Aug. Regineque 20, annoque d̃ni predicto,
> " dined at Lawſhall Hall, to the great rejoicing of the ſaid pariſh, and the
> " country thereabouts.

" In the evening ſhe came to Hawſted; her apartment there, ever afterwards, as
" uſual, retaining her name. Tradition reports that ſhe dropped a ſilver-handled
" fan

“ fan * into the moat. It was at this time, perhaps, that the royal gueſt beſtowed “ the honour of knighthood upon the maſter of the manſion.”

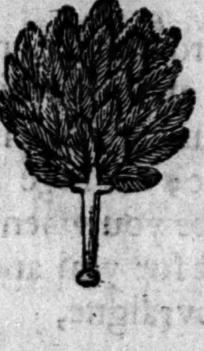
Sir William Drury, moſt probably, re-built, or greatly repaired, Hawſted-houſe; of which the excellent Antiquary whoſe publication has furniſhed this note gives a particular deſcription, illuſtrative of the taſte and mode of living at that period. One object that unavoidably met the ſight on peeping through the wicket which led to this ſpacious manſion-houſe was “ a ſtone figure of Hercules †, as it was called,

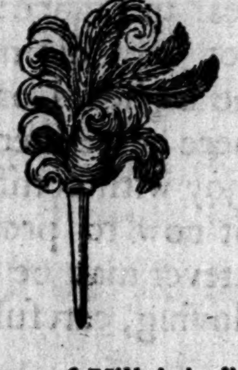
---

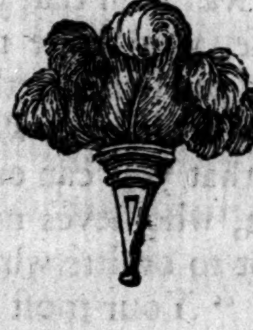
* “ When miſtreſs Bridget loſt the handle of her fan,” ſays Falſtaff to Piſtol, in “ The Merry “ Wives of Windſor,” “ I took’t upon mine honour, thou hadſt it not.” Which leads to the following very curious obſervations from the ſeveral annotators on the Bard of Nature.

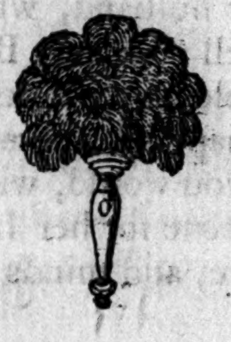
“ It ſhould be remembered, that *fans*, in our author’s time, were more coſtly than they are at preſent, as well as of a different conſtruction. They conſiſted of oſtrich feathers (or others of equal length and flexibility), which were ſtuck into handles. The richer ſort of theſe were compoſed of gold, ſilver, or ivory, of curious workmanſhip. One of them is mentioned in “ The Fleire,” Com. 1610: “ ——ſhe hath a fan with a *ſhort ſilver handle*, about the length of a barber’s ſyringe.” Again, in “ Love and Honour,” by Sir W. Davenant, 1649: “ All your plate, Vaſo, is the *ſilver handle* of your old priſoner’s *fan*.”

In the frontiſpiece to a play, called “ Engliſhmen for my Money, or A pleaſant Comedy of a Woman will have her Will, 1616,” is a portrait of a lady with one of theſe fans, which, affer all, may prove the beſt commentary on the paſſage. The three other ſpecimens are taken from the “ Habiti Antichi et Moderni di tutto il Mondo,” publiſhed at Venice, 1598, from the drawings of Titian, and Ceſare Vecelli, his brother. This faſhion was perhaps imported from Italy, together with many others in the reign of king Henry VIII. if not in that of king Richard II. STEEVENS.









Thus alſo Marſton, in the “ Scourge of Villainie,” lib. iii. ſat. 8:

“ ———Another he
“ Her *ſilver-handled* fan would gladly be.”

And in other places. And Biſhop Hall, in his “ Satires,” publiſhed 1597, lib. v. ſat. 4:

“ Whiles one piece pays her idle waiting manne,
“ Or buys a hoode, or *ſilver-handled* fanne.”

In the Sidney papers, publiſhed by Collins, a fan is preſented to queen Elizabeth for a new year’s gift, the handle of which was ſtudded with diamonds. WARTON.

It appears from Marſton’s “ Satires,” that the ſum of 40 l. was ſometimes given for a fan in the time of queen Elizabeth. MALONE,

† “ Perhaps he might be deſigned to repreſent a wild man, or ſavage, having no attribute of Hercules but his club, and all his limbs being covered with thick hair. He reſembles much the ſupporters of the arms of the late lord Berkley of Stratton, and of the preſent Sir John Wodehouſe. Hombre Salvagio, juſt come out of the woods, with an oaken plant in his hand, and forgrown with moſs and ivy, was one of the perſonages that addreſſed queen Elizabeth at her famous entertainment at Kenelworth Caſtle.” Hiſtory of Hawſted, p. 131.

The paſſage ſuppoſed to be alluded to in the Sidney papers is here tranſcribed from one of Mr. Rowland White’s letters to Sir Robert Sidney, Dec. 13, 1595: “ Her Majeſtie is in very good health, “ and comes much abroad. Upon Thurſday ſhe dined at *Kew*, my lord keeper’s howſe (who lately “ obtained of her Majeſtie his ſute for 100 l. a yeare land in fee-farm). His intertainment for that “ meale was great and exceeding coſtly. At her firſt lighting, ſhe had a fine fanne, with a handle

“ garniſht

neſſe a coſtly and delicat dinner, and Sir Robert Jermyen of Roeſh-

---

“ holding in one hand a club acroſs his ſhoulders, the other reſting on one hip, diſcharging a perennial ſtream of water, by the urinary paſſage, into a carved ſtone “ baſon. On the pedeſtal of the ſtatue is preſerved the date, 1578, which was “ the year the Queen graced this houſe with her preſence; ſo that doubtleſs this “ was one of the embelliſhments beſtowed upon the place againſt the royal viſit. “ Modern times would ſcarcely deviſe ſuch a piece of ſculpture as an amuſing ſpectacle for a Virgin Princeſs.” Hiſtory of Hawſted, p. 132.

The names both of Sir William Drury and his lady appear, after this period, among the liſt of eminent perſons who preſented New-years gifts to the Queen (preſerved among the Sloanian MSS. N° 814; and intended to make part of the preſent publication). In 1582, Sir William's preſent was, “ A juell of golde, being a pomaunder garniſhed with ſparcks of diamonds, rubyes, and perles;” and Mrs. Frances Drury gave, “ A forcke of corrall, garniſhed ſlightly with golde.” And in 1584, Sir William Drury preſented her Majeſty with “ A juell of golde, being two “ ſnakes wounde together, garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes, one ſmall diamond, one “ ſmall emeralde, on thone ſide, and three very ſmall perles pendant, and a white “ dove in the mideſt, garniſhed with three ſmall rubyes.”

In 1589, the following letter was written by the Queen to Lady Drury, upon the death of her huſband, who was ſlain that year in France:

“ Bee well ware, my Beſſe, you ſtrive not with divine ordinaunce, nor grudge at “ irrimediable harmes, leſte you offend the higheſt Lord, and no whitte amend ye “ married hap. Heape not your harmes where helpe ther is none; but ſince you may “ not that you would, wiſh that you can enjoy with comforte; a Kinge for his power, “ and a Queene for her love, who leves not now to protecte you when your caſe requires care, and minds not to omitte whatever may be beſt for you and yours.

“ Your moſt loving, careful Sovraigne,

“ 88.”

“ garniſht with diamonds. When ſhe was in the midle way, between the garden-gate and the howſe, “ there came running towards her one with a noſegay in his hand, delivered yt unto her, with a ſhort “ well-penned ſpeach; it had in yt a very rich jewell, with many pendants of unfirld diamonds, valued “ at 400 l. at leaſt. After dinner, in her privy chamber, he gave her a faire paire of virginals. In “ her bed chamber, preſented her with a fine gown and a juppin, which things were pleaſing to her “ Highneſs; and, to grace his Lordſhip the more, ſhe, of herſelf, tooke from him a ſalt, a ſpoone, and “ a forcke, of faire agatte.”

In a liſt of jewels given to the Queen at New-years-tide, 1589, is “ A fanne of ffethers, white and “ redd, the handle of golde, inamaled with a halfe moone of mother of perles, within that a halfe “ moone garniſhed with ſparks of dyamonds, and a fewe ſeede perles on th'one ſide, having her Majeſties picture within it; and on the back-ſide a device with a crowe over it. Geven by Sir Frauncis “ Drake.”

The fans above engraved are of foreign workmanſhip. In Engliſh portraits they appear more flat, like ſkreens, or modern fans. That of the Counteſs of Suffolk, at Gorhambury, reſembles a powder-puff; Pennant's Journey from Cheſter, p. 228. Pl. XI.; and others in the hands of Queen Elizabeth, in ſeveral portraits of her. In the magnificent frontiſpiece, however, to Darcy's “ Annales of Queen “ Elizabeth,” ſhe is repreſented with a very handſome fan of the laſt ſort of the ſpecimen here given.

broke[*] feaſted the French Embaſſadoures two ſeverall times, with whiche charges and courteſie they ſtood marvelloufly contented. The ſheriffe, Sir William Spring, Sir Thomas Kidſon[†], Sir Arthur Higham[‡], and divers other of worſhip, kept great houſes, and ſundry eyther at the Queenes comming, or returne, ſolemnely feaſted hir Highneſſe; yea, and deffrayed the whole charges for a day or twayne, preſented giftes, made ſuche triumphes and deviſes, as indeede was moſt noble to beholde, and very thankefully accepted.

The Norffolke gentlemen hearing how dutifullie their neybours had receyved the Prince, prepared in lyke ſort to ſhewe themſelves dutifull, and ſo in moſt gallanteſt manner aſſembled and ſet forward with five and twenty hundred horſemen, whereof, as ſome affirme, were ſixe hundreth gentlemen, ſo bravely attired, and mounted, as indeede was worthy the noting, which goodly company wayted on theyr ſheriffe a long ſeaſon: but in good ſooth (as I have heard credibly ſpoken) the bankets and feaſtes begañ heere afreſh, and all kind of triumphes that might be deviſed, were put in practiſe and proofe. The Earle of Surrey did ſhewe moſt ſumptuous cheere, in whoſe parke were ſpeeches well ſette out, and a ſpeciall device much commended: and the reſt, as a number of gentlemen, whoſe names I have not, were no whit behinde to the uttermoſt of their abilities, in all that might be done and deviſed. But when the Queenes Highneſſe came to Norwich, the ſubſtance of the whole triumph and feaſting was in a manner there new to beginne, for order was taken there, that every day, for ſixe dayes togither, a ſhew of ſome ſtrange device ſhould be ſeene; and the maior and aldermen appointed among themſelves and their breethren, that no one perſon, reteyning to the Queene, ſhoulde be unfeaſted, or unbidden to dinner and ſupper, during the ſpace of thoſe ſixe dayes: which order was well and wiſely obſerved, and gained their citie more fame and credite, than they wot of: for that courteſie of theirs ſhall remayne in perpetuall memorie, whiles the walles of their citie ſtandeth. Beſides, the money they beſtowed on divers of the trayne, and thoſe that tooke paynes for them (albeit myſelfe but ſlenderly conſidered) will be a witneſſe of theyr well-doyng and good-will, whiles the report of theſe things may be called to remembrance. I cannot, nor ought not, conſidering theyr great charges (and diſcrete governemente in theſe cauſes) but gyve them due laude and reputation, as farre as my penne or reporte may doe them good, and ſtretche out theyr credite. For, moſt aſſuredly, they have taughte and learned all the townes and cities in Englande a leſſon, howe to behave themſelves in ſuch like ſervices and actions.

---

[*] The family of Jermyn had Ruſhbroke from the reign of king John. Sir Thomas was privy counſellor and comptroller of the houſehold to Charles I. and his ſecond ſon Henry was maſter of the horſe and chamberlain to his Queen, and certainly married to her; and created lord Jermyn of St. Edmond's Bury, 1644, and earl of St. Albans, 1660, and knight of the garter, 1660: the earldom expired in him, but the barony deſcended to Thomas his eldeſt brother's ſon; and Henry the ſecond ſon was by James II. created baron Dover, and died without iſſue 1708. The family ended in heirs general; one of whom brought this eſtate, by marriage, to the family of Davers, by whom it is ſtill enjoyed.

[†] Sir Thomas Kitſon was ſon of Sir Thomas Kitſon, who, in the reign of Henry VIII. acquired a large fortune by trade in London; and, in 1538, built the ſtately manſion of Hengrave Hall, near Bury; which deſcended, by marriage, to the Gages; and is at preſent the reſidence of Thomas Gage, Eſq; only ſon of Sir Thomas Rookwood Gage, bart.

[‡] The very ancient and reſpectable family of Higham reſided at Barrow, in this county, about ſix miles from Bury. Their manſion-houſe is now entirely demoliſhed.

Nowe to returne to the ſhewes and purpoſed matter penned out by me (to ſhorten the ſeaſon, and move paſtime to the Prince) I thoughte it conveniente to printe them in order, as they were invented: for I was the fyrſte that was called, and came to Norwiche aboute that buſineſſe, and remayned there three long weekes before the Courte came thyther, deviſing and ſtudying the beſt I coulde for the citie, albeit other gentlemen, as Maiſter Goldingham, Maiſter Garter, and others, dyd ſteppe in after, and broughte to paſſe that alreadye is ſette in print in a booke*, where the orations and ſpeeches of divers are ſet out playnely and truly: and for that my meaning was orderly to proceede, I have heere playnly drawen out my device, not that I thinke it merits anye greate memorie, nor claymeth credite, but onely that myne honeſt intente may bee thereby expreſſed, and my friendes may ſee how glad I am to honor God, my Prince, and my countrey, truſting to ſet forth other workes as tyme will permitte, and that right ſhortly, that ſhall hold you longer tacke, and better pleaſe you. In the meane while, I pray you take in worth and good part my little paynes and greate good-will, and reade (as your fanſie favoures) the verſes and deviſes that followe:

The Song on Saturday, at hir Highneſſe Entrie, ſoong on the Great Stage that was next the Market-Place, by the Waytes and beſt Voyces in the Citie.

THE deaw of Heaven droppes this day on dry and barren ground,
Wherefore let frutefull heartes, I ſaye, at drumme and trumpet ſound,
Yeelde that is due, ſhew that is meete, to make our joy the more,
In our good hope, and hir great prayſe, we never ſaw before.

The ſunne doth ſhine where ſhade hath bin, long darkneſſe brought us day,
The ſtarre of comfort now coms in, and heere a while will ſtay.
Ring out the belles, plucke up your ſprightes, and dreſſe your houſes gay;
Runne in for floures to ſtraw the ſtreetes, and make what joy you may.
The deaw of Heaven, &c.

Full many a winter have we ſeene, and many ſtormes withall,
Since heere we ſaw a king or queene in pomp and princely pall.
Wherefore make feaſt, and banket ſtill, and now to triumph fall;
With dutie let us ſhew good-will, to gladde both great and ſmall.
The deaw of Heaven, &c.

The realme throughout will ring of this, and ſundry regions moe:
Will ſay, full great our fortune is, when our good hap they knoe.
O Norwich, heere the well-ſpring runnes, whoſe vertue ſtill doth floe,
And loe this day doth ſhine two ſunnes within thy walles alſo.
The deaw of Heaven, &c.

---

* The tract preceding this of Churchyard.

This ſong ended, hir Highneſſe paſſed towardes hir lodging, and by the way, in a church-yarde, over againſt Maiſter Peckes dore (a worthy alderman), was a ſkaffold ſet up, and bravely trimmed. On this ſkaffolde, was placed an excellent boy, wel and gallantly decked, in a long white roabe of taffata, a crimſon ſkarfe wrought with gold, folded on the Turkiſhe faſhion aboute his browes, and a gay garlande of fine floures on his head, which boy was not ſeene till the Queene had a good ſeaſon marked the muſicke, whiche was marvellous ſweete and good, albeit the rudeneſſe of ſome ringer of belles did ſomewhat hinder the noyſe and harmonie: and as ſoone as the muſike ended, the boy ſtepped reverently before the Queene, and ſpake theſe words that followe.

The Boyes Speech at Maiſter Peckes dore.

GREAT things were meant to welcome thee (O Queene),
If want of time had not cut off the ſame:
Great was our wiſh, but ſmall is that was ſeene,
For us to ſhew, before ſo great a Dame.
Great hope we have it pleaſd our Princes eye,
Great were the harmes that elſe our paynes ſhould reape:
Our grace or foyle, doth in your judgement lie,
If you miſlike, our griefes do grow on heape:
If for ſmall things, we do great favour find,
Great is the joy, that Norwich feeles this day:
If well we waid the greatneſſe of your mind,
Few words would ſerve, we had but ſmall to ſay.
But, knowing that your goodneſſe takes things well
That well are meant, we boldly did proceede:
And ſo, good Qunene, both welcome and farewell;
Thine owne we are, in heart, in word, and deede.

The boy thereupon flung up his garlande, and the Queenes Highneſſe ſayd,

"This device is fine!"

Then the noyſe of muſicke beganne agayne; to heare the which, the Queene ſtayed a good while, and after departed to the cathedrall churche, whiche was not farre from thence. And the nexte day after, which was Sunday, when Princes commonly come not abroade, (and tyme is occupyed wyth ſermons and laudable exerciſes) I was to watch a convenient ſeaſon, where and how might be uttered the things that were prepared for paſtime. And ſo upon Monday, before ſupper, I made a device, as though Mercurie had bin ſente from the Gods, to requeſte the Queene to come abroade, and behold what was deviſed for hir welcome, the whole matter whereof doth follow:

Mondayes Device.

The Manner of MERCURIES Coatche and Meſſage to the QUEENE, requeſting hir Highneſſe to come abroade, and ſee what paſtyme the Gods had provided for a noble Prince.

THE coatch that Mercurie came in to the Queene was cloſely kept in ſecret a long ſeaſon; and when the time came it muſt paſſe towards the Court, it had a trumpetter with it, and the coatchman was made to drive ſo faſt, as the horſes ſhould ſeeme to flye; which was ſo well obſerved, as the people wondered at the ſwiftneſſe thereof, and followed it in ſuche flockes and multitudes, that ſcarce in a great *greene (where the preaching-place is) mighte be founde roome for any more people. And when the coatch approched in the hearing of a trumpet, the trumpetter ſounded, and ſo came into the greene ſounding, untill the coatche was full placed before a window at the whyche the Queene ſtoode, and mighte be playnely ſeene, and openly viewed. When Mer-

---

[*] The Green-yard, on the north ſide of the cathedral. BLOMEFIELD.

curie hadde eſpyed hir Highneſſe, he ſkipped out of the coatche, and being on the grounde, gave a jump or two, and advaunced himſelfe in ſuche a ſorte, that the Queene ſmiled at the boldneſſe of the boy. Thus Mercurie beholding the Queene with great courage and audacitie, at the length bowed downe his head, and immediately ſtoode bolt upright, and ſhaked his rodde, and ſo beganne his ſpeeche with a moſt aſſured countenance, and bravely pronounced it indeede.

Mercuries Speech.

MUSE not, good Queene, at me that meſſage brings
From Jove, or juſt Jehova, Lord of might.
No earthly god, yet governs mortall things,
And ſprites divine, and ſhining angels bright.
This Lord of late, to ſhew his mightie power,
Hath wonders wrought, when world looks leaſt therefore:
For at his becke, this day, and preſent houre,
The heavens ſhakt, the thunder-boltes did rore,
The earth did moove, the dead therein did riſe,
And out of grave the ghoſtes of men are gone,
The wandring ſprites that hovered in the ſkyes
Dropt downe from ayre, for world to wonder on.
The ſaincts themſelves, that ſate in glory great,
Were ſent in haſt, to worke Jehovas will,
And I that oft my reſtleſſe wings do beate,
Was cald, to uſe my wings and office ſtill.
A common poſt is Mercury you know,
When he commaunds that made the world of nought,
And flyes as faſt, as arrow out of bowe,
When meſſage may expreſſe Jehovas thought.
Whoſe power devine full long ere this hath ſeene,
That in this place ſhould lodge a ſacred Queene.
And waying well, the Prince whereof I ſpeake,
Might weerie waxe of common paſtimes heere,
(For that he knowes hir judgement is not weake,)
Deviſd above, below there ſhould appeare
(To welcome hir) ſome ſights that rare ſhould ſeeme,
And careleſſe ſtoode, what world thereof did deeme:

So that, good Queene, you take them well in worth.
No ſooner had Jehova meant theſe things,
But cloudes clapt hands, and ſoules of men came foorth
Of Heaven gates, yea goodly crowned kings
Were flowen abroade, from bleſſed Abrams breſt:
Some in the ayre and toppes of trees did reſt,
Some fell on toures, and ſtately houſes high,
Some ſuncke in ſeas, whoſe names were drouned now,
And ſome did light on land, where every eye
May them behold, and note their manners throw.
And therewithall, the blacke infernall ſpreetes
Ranne out of hell, the earth ſo trembling than,
And like yong laddes they hopt about the ſtreetes.
The ſatyres wilde, in forme and ſhape of man
Crept through the wooddes, and thickets full of breeres,
The water nymphes, and feyries ſtreight appears
In uncouth formes, and faſhion ſtrange to view:
The hagges of hell, that hatefull are of kind,
To pleaſe the time, had learnd a nature new,
And all thoſe things that man can call to mind
Were gladde to come, and do their dutie throwe.
I ſeeing this, cald for my coatch in haſt,
Abide, ſir boy, then ſayd Jehova now,
Thou goeſt not yet, untill a Prince be plaſt
Where I appoynt, thou haſt no thing to ſay.
Then ſtill I ſtoode, to know what ſhould be done.
With that, a ſwarme of people every way,
Like little antes, about the fields gan runne,
Some to provide for pomp and triumph great,
Some for good fare, yea houſehold cates and meate,
And ſome they ranne to ſeeke where poets dwell,
To penne foorth ſhewes, and paint out trifles well.
Some halde and puld, to bring the carredge in,
Some ranne to gaze on triumph neere at hand,
And ſome ſtoode mute, as they amazde had bin
To ſee a Court and Princely noble band
Come marching on, and make heere their abode:
But when I ſaw the carredge heere unlode,
And well had wayd the wonders I have told,
O mighty God (quoth I) now give me leave
To goe from thee, ſome meſſage to unfold,
That by my ſpeech the hearers may conceive
Thy Godhead great hath brought this Princeſſe here.
It ſhall be ſo (quoth he) diſpatch and part,
And tell hir, that ſhe is to me ſo deere,
That I appoynt by mans device and arte,

That every day ſhe ſhall ſee ſundrie ſhoes,
If that ſhe pleaſe to walke and take the ayre:
And that ſo ſoone as out of dore ſhe goes,
(If time do ſerve, and weather waxeth fayre)
Some odde device ſhall meete hir Highneſſe ſtreight,
To make hir ſmyle, and eaſe hir burthened breſt,
And take away the cares and things of weight
That Princes feele, that findeth greateſt reſt.
When I had thus receyved my charge at full,
My golden rodde in lively hand I tooke,
And badde in haſt my flying horſes pull.
But eare I paſt, I gan about me looke,
To ſee that coatch, and each thing gallant were:
So downe I came, all winged as you ſee.
And ſince I have eſpyde that Princeſſe there,
That greateſt Kings do ſue to by degree,
And many mo, that ſues no whit, do feare,
I kiſſe hir ſteppes, and ſhew my maiſters will,
And leave with hir ſuch graces from above,
As alwayes ſhall commaund hir peoples love,
(Uphold hir raigne, maynteyne hir regall ſtate,
Find out falſe harts, and make of ſubjectes true,
Plant perfite peace, and roote up all debate)
So with this grace, good Queene, now heere adue,
For I may now on earth no longer ſtey,
Than ſervants muſt to maiſters will obey.

MERCURIE having thus ſpoken to the Queen (whoſe gratious inclination is ſuche, as will not have anye thing duetifully offred to paſſe unregarded) was well heard, hir Highneſſe ſtanding at a windowe, and (as I knowe) the ſpeech very well taken and underſtoode. Mercurie as he came, paſſed away; at whoſe coatch the people (that had ſeldome ſeene ſuch a device) marvelled, and gazed very much: for it had horſſes to drawe it finely paynted and winged, to as great ſhewe and order of that it preſented, as witte mighte imagine: the coatchman ſutable to the ſame; and a trumpeter in righte good garmentes, as decente for that purpoſe as coulde be deviſed. But the coatche was made and framed on ſuch a faſhion, as few men have ſeene: the whole wherof was covered with birdes, and naked ſprites hanging by the heeles in the aire and cloudes, cunningly painted out, as thoughe by ſome thunder cracke they had bene ſhaken and tormented, yet ſtayed by power devine in their places, to make the more wonder and miraculous ſhew. And on the middle of that coatch ſtoode a high compaſſed tower, bedeckt with golden and gay jewels, in the top whereof was placed a faire plume of whyte feathers, all to beſpangde and trimmed to the moſt braverie; Mercurie himſelf in blew ſatin, lined with cloth of gold, his garmentes cutte and ſlaſshed on the fineſt manner, a peaked hatte of the ſame coloure, as though it ſhould cutte and ſever the winde aſunder, and on the ſame a payre of wings, and wings on his heeles lykewiſe. And on his golden rodde were little wings alſo, aboute the whiche rodde were two wriggling or ſcrawling ſerpentes, whiche ſeemed to haye life when the rodde was moved or ſhaken. So in this ſorte and forme was Mercurie and his coatch ſet forthe, and indeede at ſuch a ſeaſon as a great number looked not for any ſhew, nor things were ready, as ſome thoughte, to performe that was neceſſary and expected. Yet happe was ſo good, and the gracious favour of the Prince, that all was well taken, and conſtrued to the beſt meaning of the deviſor. So ended that dayes device, which offered occaſion to further matter.

Tueſdayes Device.

AT this ſeaſon, although I was not well provided of thinges neceſſarye for a ſhewe (by meane of ſome croſſing cauſes in the citie) yet hearing the Queene roade abroade, determined as I mighte (and yet by helpe of friendes and happe) very well to venter the hazzard of a ſhewe, and to be full in the way where hir Highneſſe ſhould paſſe towards hir dinner, in whiche determination many doubts were to be caſt, and many men perſuaded to tarrie a better time; but conſidering how time rolled on, and dayes and houres did waſt (without doyng any thing promiſed, and not perfourmed) I haſtily prepared my boyes and men, with al their furnitures, and ſo ſette forward with two coatches, hanſomely trimmed. The common people beholding the manner thereof, and greedie to gaze on that ſhoulde bee done, followed, as their fanſies did leade them: ſo that when we came into the open field, there was as great a trayne and preace about the ſhewe, as came with the Courte at that inſtant, which graced much the matter, and gave it ſome expected hope of good ſucceſſe: and for that you ſhall (and pleaſe you) imagine you ſee the thing, I have heere ſet downe the whole manner of the ſhew, and after that every part as they were played, ſhall be heere expreſſed.

Firſt, there is a fayned device, that Venus and Cupid were thruſt out of Heaven, and walking on the earth, mette a Philoſopher, who demaunded from whence they came? They told the Philoſopher what they were: And he replyed, and beganne with troth and tauntes to tickle them ſo neere, that Venus fell in a great anger; and Cupid ranne away, and lefte his Mother and the Philoſopher diſputing togither; but Cupid, bycauſe he would be nouriſhed ſomewhere, ranne to the Courte, and there ſoughte for ſuccoure, and encountring the Queene, beganne to complayne hys ſtate and his mothers, and told how the Philoſopher had handled them both: but finding neyther aunſwere nor ayde, returned agayne; but not to his mother, for ſhe was fallen madde (upon a conceyt that ſhe was not made of) and Cupid wandering in the worlde, met with dame Chaſtitie and hir maydes, called Modeſtie, Temperance, Good Exerciſe, and Shamefaſtneſſe: and ſhe, with hir foure maydes, encountring Cupid in a goodly coatche, and without any honeſt gard wayting on him, ſette upon him, threwe him out of his golden ſeate, trode on hys pompe, ſpoyled him of his counterfeyte godhead and cloke, and tooke away his bowe and his quiver of arrowes, (the one headed with leade, and the other with golde) and ſo ſent him like a fugitive away, and mounted up into the coatche hirſelfe and hir maydes, and ſo came to the Queene, and rehearſed what had happened (although this was done in hir view); and bycauſe (ſayd Chaſtitie) that the Queene had choſen the beſt life, ſhe gave the Queene Cupid's bow, to learn to ſhoote at whome ſhe pleaſed, ſince none coulde wounde hir Highneſſe hart, it was meete (ſaid Chaſtitie) that ſhe ſhould do with Cupid's bow and arrowes what ſhe pleaſed: and ſo did Chaſtitie depart, as ſhe ſaid, to the Powers Divine. Cupid, in the meane while, wandering in the world, had found out Wantoneſſe and Ryot, who ſoone fell in beggerie and ruyne (a ſpectacle to be looked into) and felt ſuch dayly miſerie with Wantonneſſe and Ryot, that Cupid was forced to fling away once agayne, and hazarde himſelfe to fall into the handes of naughty people, or where Fortune aſſigned, and comming abroade, happened upon the Philoſopher, who talked with him agayne, and told him hys erroures, and other poyntes of pryde and preſumption, declaring it was a greate blaſphemie and abuſe, to reporte and beleeve that in heaven were any other gods but one, and he had the only rule of all, that made all of naughte. In whyche reaſoning and diſcourſes, Cupid waxt warme, and yet in his greateſt heate knewe not howe nor where to coole himſelfe; at whiche time came Wantonneſſe and Ryot, and perſuaded Cupid to play no longer the foole (in ſtriving with Philoſophers) and goe away with them; ſo Cupid departed, and wente away with Wantonneſſe and Riotte; and the Philoſopher remayned, and declared that all abuſes and follyes ſhoulde come to no better end, than preſently was expreſſed by the miſerie of Wantonneſſe, Riotte, and Cupid. Then Modeſtie and hir fellowes, leaving their miſtreſſe dame Chaſtity, with the Powers Divine, came ſoft and faire in their Miſtreſſe coatch, ſinging a ſong of chaſt life; and when the ſong was ended, Modeſtie, ſent, as ſhe ſaid ſhe was, from hir Miſtreſſe, ſpake to the Queene a good ſeaſon, and ſo the matter ended: for the whiche ſhew, I had gracious words of the Queene openly, and often pronounced by hir Highneſſe.

Nowe, before you reade the partes, you muſt throughly note what my diſcourſe thereof hathe bin; and carrying that care and good-will with you, the matter ſhall ſeeme to have the better life, and I ſhall thinke my labour and ſtudie well beſtowed.

Cupid comming, as he reportes, out of Heaven (from whence his mother and he is baniſhed) encountres the Queene, and ſpeaketh as followeth; he riding in a coatch: and you muſt pre-ſuppoſe, that before his comming to the Queene, he and hys mother had mette with the philoſopher.

The Shew of Chaſtitie.

ALAS, poore boy, where ſhalt thou wander now,
 I am thruſt out of Heaven in deſpight,
My Mother too beginnes to bend the brow,
 For both we walke, as we were baniſht quite.
She mournes and weepes, and blubbers like a child,
 By which great griefe, in rage now may ſhe fall,
And I have leave to walke the wood ſo wild,
 To houle, to crye, and ſore complayne withall.
For loe of late, where ſhe and I did goe,
 A man we met, a father grave and wiſe,
Who told us both (if you the troth will know)
 We were the droſſe, the ſcumme of earth and ſkyes.
Fond paltry Gods, the ſincke of ſinne and ſhame,
 A leawd delight, a flying fanſie light,
A ſhadow fond, that beares no ſhape, but name.
 The whole abuſe of each good witte or wight,
An ydle ground, whereon vayne Poets walke,
 A cauſe of care, a ſpring where follie floes,
A wicked meane, to nouriſh wanton talke,
 And to conclude, ſharp nettles under roſe,
We were: thus ſayd the Father that we met.
 My Mother bluſht, theſe thundering words to heare,
And from them both, away in haſt I get,
 To ſee if I in Court find better cheere,

But

But if no friend, nor favoure I may finde,
Nor aunſwere have of that which heere I ſpeake,
Farewell, I ſeeke my fortune in the wind,
For Cupid hath in head a finer freake.
If Heavens high diſdeyne to give me place,
In earth below I meane to hide my face.

Chaſtitie, ſuddainely, in the view of the Queene, ſettes upon Cupid, and ſpoyles hym of his coatch, bowe, and all, and ſets him afoote; and ſo rides in his coatche to the Queene, and ſpeakes as followeth, muſicke in the meane tyme.

Chaſtitie ſpeaketh.

TO ſtrive with boyes that ſtandes on bragges and braves,
I thought great ſcorne, till Cupid I eſpyde;
But that proude ladde, that makes ſo many ſlaves,
Muſt needes find one, to daunt his peacocks pride.
Dame Chaſtitie is ſhe that winnes the field,
Whoſe breaſt is armd with thoughtes of vertues rare,
Who to the fight doth bring no glittering ſhield,
But cleane conceytes, which pure and bleſſed are,
That ſtrikes downe luſt, and tames the wilfull mind,
Maynteynes the juſt, and holds up learning both:
And wiſedome great through me the ſages find,
Philoſophers the lovers of the troth.
Yea Kings and Queenes by me worke wonders ſtill,
Do conquere realmes, and wiſedome do attayne.
The ſtudious minds, whoſe knowledge, witte, and ſkill,
And all the world doth fame and glory gayne:
That chaſtly lives, it talkes with God above,
It climbes the cloudes, from pomp and pleaſures vayne.
It is a thing that ſhining Angels love,
And in the world to come ſhall live and raigne.
It triumph makes of fickle fond deſire,
It breedes great force and courage ſtill in men,
It quencheth ſparkes and flames of fancies fire,
It quickes the wittes, and helpes the art of penne,
Yea all good giftes from Chaſtitie doth riſe
That worthy are of honor under ſkies.

Then ſith (O Queene) chaſt life is thus thy choyce,
And that thy heart is free from bondage yoke,
Thou ſhalt (good Queene) by my conſent and voyce,
Have halfe the ſpoyle; take eyther bowe or cloke.
The bowe (I thinke) more fitte for ſuch a one
In fleſhly forme, that beares a heart of ſtone
That none can wound, nor pearce by any meane.
Wherefore take heere the bowe, and learne to ſhoote
At whome thou wilt; thy heart it is ſo cleane,
Blind Cupid's boltes therein can take no roote.
Now will I ſay in this poore coatch of mine,
To mount the ſkyes, and ſee the gods divine.

Cupid commes running afoote like a vagabond towards the Queene, from Wantonneſſe and Riot, where he was ſuccoured, and meetes againe in open ſhew the Philoſopher, whoſe habitation was in a rocke; and the Philoſopher demaundes of Cupid where he hathe bin, and what is the cauſe he commes abroade in ſuch diſorder.

The Philoſopher ſpeaketh.

HOW now, my friend, where haſt thou bin? in other plight I trow
Thou waſt, when lately I thee met: hath Cupid loſt his bow?
His cloke? his coatch? his witte and all? and fled from mother's face?
Or elſe hath Cupid gone to ſchole, to learne ſome prettie grace?
To play the God, fye fooliſh boy, leave of theſe toyes in time,
Thy mother (as the poets fayne), when beautie was in prime
A ſtrumpet was, it may be ſo, as well appeareth yet,
Thou art not of the race of Gods, thou art ſome begger's chitte.

Cupid. Nay, doting foole, that ſtill doſt pore on bookes,
Though coatch be gone, and golden cloke be loſt,
Yet like a God, I tell thee, Cupid lookes,
Wen old grey beard ſhewes like a rotten poſt.
It yll becommes an aged man to rayle
On women thus, that are not now in place;
But ſure thy wordes are ſpent to ſmall avayle,
They cannot blot my mother, nor my race.

Philoſ. But doſt thou thinke thou art a God? then ſhew ſome proofe therof.

Cupid. That can I do; but you old men with boyes will jeſt and ſcoffe,
And either laugh to ſcorne our words, or taunt us paſt the nick.

Philoſ. Beleeve not that, but when indeede we enter neere the quicke,
Ye wincke like coltes, and fling away from witte and feeling ſenſe,
Wel Cupid, proove thou art a God, and ſhew ſome good defence,
To this thy talke I will give eare, and ſilence keepe a whyle,
Untill thy words have gone ſo farre, thy folly makes me ſmyle.

Cupid. The greateſt Clarkes that earſt have bin, three thouſand yeres agoe,
When they on Venus talke or treate, takes Cupid's part ye knowe.
Their bokes, their ſcrolles, their pamphlets large, makes mention of my name,
You nede no further ſearch for proof, to try out Cupid's fame.

Philoſ. Boaſt not of bookes, for bookes they be, that plainely witnes beares
How Cupid's arte infects good minds, and canckers honeſt eares.
And though fond men in fables ſhew on you a flouriſh fine,
Such geegawes grees not with good rules, nor holds on gifts devine.

Cupid. Why, Sir, you will beleeve, that Jove and many more
Of other Gods in Heaven are, where I have bin before?

Philoſ. In Heaven? there you trippe; why, boy, how came you thence?
You went abroade to take the ayre, and have bin walking ſence
Like dawes along the coaſt. O boy, thy proofe is bare,
In Heaven is but one that rules, no other Gods there are.

Cupid. And doth not Jove and Mars beare ſway? tuſh, that is true.

Philoſ. Then put in Tom and Tibbe, and all beares ſway as much as you.

Cupid. I told you, Sir, before, your taunting tong would bite.

Philoſ. I come too neere the ſore, and pleaſe not your delight.
But ſince you fume for naught, and cannot heare the truth,
I will not ſhame my hoarie heares, to ſtrive with wanton youth.
This Cupid, Venus ſonne, as men ſuppoſe to bee,
Is neyther god nor man in forme, nor monſter as you ſee;
But ſuch a kind of ſhade as can no ſubſtance ſhoe,
Begot by braynelеſſe blind delight, and nurſt with natures foe.
Fed up with faithleſſe foode, and traynd in trifling toyes,
Awakt with vice, and luld aſleepe agayne with yrkeſome joyes.

Wantonneſſe and Riotte commes in, and talkes with Cupid, and ſo takes him away.

Wantonneſſe. Art thou ſo fond to talke with doting age?
This man did bring thy mother in a rage,
And told hir playne, a goddeſſe faynd ſhe was,
Moſt leawd of life, and brittle as the glaſſe;
I Wantonneſſe knowe well that tale is true;
To this, my friend now Riotte, what ſay you?

Riotte. I could ſay much, but I will hold my peace,
Foule is that bird that his owne neaſt defiles.
If Riot ſhould not ſpeake, that Venus knowes ſo well,
(With whom, ſince Cupid bare a name, did wanton Venus dwel)
Much pitie were it ſure, that Riot life ſhould beare,
For I am father of delight and pleaſure every where.
Without the help of whome dame Venus cannot live,
For unto Luſt and Riot both doth Venus honor give.
And Luſt is Riot's joy, a ſpright that pleades for place
In every ſoyle, ſince world began to boaſt of Adam's race.
And now, to tell you playne, from me, or from my ſtocke,
(An endleſſe ſwarme of ydle folke, a merrie careleſſe flocke)
As prating poets fayne, at firſt did Venus ſpring,
But Venus was no ſtrumpet ſure, ſhe was ſome finer thing,
That alwayes furthers love, in French a *Macreau* playne,
A beater of good bargaynes oft, and roote of fancyes vayne.
Though goddeſſe were ſhe not, yet faire and fine was ſhe,
As I have heard good clarkes report, and you in bookes ſhall ſee
Of hir great ſtoryes made; and great accompt thys day
We make of Venus darlings ſtill, wherefore in briefe to ſay,
Both I and thouſands more with Venus needes muſt hold.
Twas ſhe, to whome king Priam's ſonne did give the apple of golde,
That coſt ſo many lives: but reade the ſeege of Troy,
And you ſhall ſee what prettie pranckes the mother and this boy
Hath playd in many partes; my knowledge is but ſmall,
I tell by heere-ſay many things, but am not learnd at all,
Good Wantonneſſe, thou knowſt, but paſſe ore that awhile,
I could tell tales of Venus yet, would make the hearers ſmile.

Wantonneſſe. O ſpeake no more, come comfort Cupid now,
  Let Venus go, that ſate and ſaw with eye
The order great, and all the manner how
  Dame Chaſtitie did mount to ſtarrie ſkye,
With ſuch a coatch, and ſuch a noble ſpoyle,
  As ſeldome hath in Heaven oft bin ſeene.
She ſayd, when ſhe had Cupid put to foyle,
  She gave his bowe and ſhaftes unto a Queene.
And Cupid ſtreight came running unto me.
  I ſaw him bare, and ſent him bare away,
And as we are indeede but bare all three,
  So muſt we part as poorely as we may.
No reaſoning heere with him that learned is,
  Philoſophers knowes more than wanton fooles,
If we had once bin beaten well eare this,
  And lovd our bookes, and truely plyde our ſcholes,
    We had bin learnd, yea livd, and felt no lacke,
    Where now our wealth is all upon our backe.

Riotte. By ſweete Sainct John, we are in goodly weedes,
To daunce with belles a morrice through the ſtreets.
If any heere three ydle people needes,
Call us in time, for we are fine for ſheetes:
Yea, for a ſhift, to ſteale them from the hedge,
And lay both ſheetes and linnen all to gage.
We are beſt be gone, leaſt ſome do heare alledge
We are but Roages, and clappe us in the cage.
Come, Cupid, come, if thou wilt heare a ſong,
Dame Chaſtitie hath ſent hir coatch along,
To comfort thoſe that dayly lives in wo.

Cupid. Nay Cupid will go hang himſelfe I trow.
Much better were to fall on poynt of knife,
Than from rich ſtate to leade a begger's life.

Cupid, Wantonneſſe, and Riot, departs; and the coatch ſoftly commes on, with ſuch muſicke as is deviſed, and ſings not untill the coatch be before the Queene: in the meane while the Philoſopher ſpeaketh.

Philoſopher.

NOW world may judge what fables are, and what vain gods there be,
What names and titles fondlings give to them likewiſe you ſee;
And that one God alone doth rule, the reſt no vertue ſhowe,
Vayne Venus and blind Cupid both, and all the ragment rowe
And rabble of gods, are fayned things, to make the ſeaſon ſhort,
As wiſedome knowes that wel can wey the worth and weight of ſport.
Through trifles light ſad things are ſene, through vice is vertue found,
By hollow wayes, and crooked pathes, appeares the playneſt ground.
Thus leaving unto wiſedomes reach the things that heere are done,
And fearing foyle, if heere we ſhould in further folly runne,
We ſtay, ſave that ſome muſicke commes, to knitte in order due,
The ſubſtance of thys ſillie ſhew, that we preſent to you.

Modeſtie, Temperance, Good-Exerciſe, and Shamefaſtneſſe, the wayting maydes of Chaſtitie, returne, come in, and ſing: and after that Modeſtie ſpeaketh.

The

The Song.

CHAST life lives long, and lookes on world and wicked ways;
Chaſt life for loſſe of pleaſures ſhort, doth winne immortall prayſe;
Chaſt life hath merrie moodes, and ſoundly taketh reſt;
Chaſt life is pure as babe new borne, that hugges in mother's breſt.

Leawd life cuttes off his dayes, and ſoone runnes out his date,
Confounds good wits, breeds naughty bloud, and weakens mans eſtate.
Leawd life the Lord doth loath, the lawe and land miſlikes,
The wiſe will ſhunne, fonde fooles do ſeek, and God ſore plagues and ſtrikes.

Chaſt life may dwell alone, and find few fellowes now,
And ſitte and rule in regall throne, and ſerch lewd manners throw.
Chaſt life fears no miſhappe, the whole account is made,
When ſoule from worldly cares is crepte, and ſittes in ſacred ſhade.

Leude life is laughte to ſcorne, and put to great diſgrace,
In hollow caves it hides the head, and walkes with muffled face;
Found out and poynted at, a monſter of the mind;
A canckred worme, that conſcience eates, and ſtrikes cleere ſenſes blind.

Chaſt life, a pretious pearle, doth ſhine as bright as ſunne;
The fayre houre-glaſſe of dayes and yeares, that never out will runne.
The beautie of the ſoule, the bodyes bliſſe and eaſe;
A thing that leaſt is lookt unto, yet moſt the mind ſhall pleaſe.

Modeſtie ſpeaketh.

DAME Chaſtitie we ſerve, and wayte upon hir ſtill,
Save now, that ſhe is cald to cloudes, to know Jehovas will.
She bad us walke abroade, and ſearche, where might be ſeene,
In ſtately troupe, and royall court, a worthy noble Queene.
Salute hir in my name, and looke in ſecret ſort,
(Quoth ſhe) you do with al your force maynteyne hir princely port.
Good Exerciſe as chiefe, thy humble dutie doo,
Let Shamefaſtneſſe, and Modeſtie, and ſober Temprance too,
Attend as handmaydes ſtill upon that ſacred dame.
We, hearing what our miſtreſſe ſayd, and marking wel the ſame,
Did haſt us hither ſtreight; but ere we went at large,
Jehova ſent us graces great, and gave us powre and charge,
(When pomp is moſt in place) to creepe in princely hart,
And gide the mind, and throughly ſerch, the ſoule, and every part.

That ſtill the feare of God be burning in hir breſt,
There is the only houſe, O Quene, where we four maids will reſt,
There we will ſervice ſhew, there ſhall our vertues budde,
There is the plot, the ſeate, the ſoyle, and place, to do moſt good.
Yea, under richeſt roabes, we have a powre to goe,
In faireſt weedes are cleaneſt thoughts, and pureſt minds, I know.
The carliſh countrey cloyne, yea clad in ſmeared cloke,
With canckred hart, and curriſh lokes, ſits grinning in the ſmoke.
The comely cleane attire doth carrie mind aloft,
Makes man think ſcorne to ſtoupe to vice, and loke to vertue oft.
The ſunne that ſhineth bright, hath vertues manifold,
A gallant floure hath pleaſant ſmell, great goodneſſe is in gold.
So, gay and glittring Dame, thy graces are not ſmall,
Thy heavenly gifts in greateſt preaſe, indeede ſurmounts them all.

Wenſday.

THE Wenſday hir Highneſſe dyned at my Lord of Surreys, where were the Frenche ambaſſadours alſo, and a moſte rare and delicate dinner and banquette. At whiche ſeaſon I dyd watch with a ſhewe (called Manhode and Dezarte) at my Lord of Surreys backe dore, going to the Queenes barge: but the rowme was ſo little, that neyther the ſhotte, the armed men, nor the players, could have place conveniente: whereupon we toke boats, and conveyed our people downe the water, towards a landing place that we hoped the Queene woulde come unto. And there, having all things in readineſſe, hoovered on the water three long houres, by which meane the nighte came on, and ſo we were faine to withdrawe oureſelves and goe homewarde; truſting for a better time and occaſion, which indeede was offred the nexte day after by the Queenes Majeſties owne good motion; who tolde me ſhe woulde ſee what paſtimes were prepared, as hereafter you ſhall perceyve by the diſcourſe of theſe matters that I meane to make; and by this ſhewe of Manhode, and the ſhewe of the Nymphes, which I minde fully and truely to treate of.

Thurſeday.

THE Thurſeday in the morning, my Lorde Chamberlaine gave me warning the Queenes Highneſſe woulde ride abroade in the afternoone, and he commaunded me to be ready, dutifully to preſente hir with ſome ſhewe. Then knowing whiche way the Queene woulde ride (by conjecture and inſtructions given) I cauſed a place to be made and digged for the Nymphes of the water; the manner and proportion whereof was in this forme and faſhion: Firſte, there was meaſure taken for threeſcore foote of grounde every way, the hole to be made deepe, and foure ſquare, whiche ground was covered with a canvas, paynted greene like the graſſe; and at every ſide on the canvas ranne a ſtring through curtayne rings, whiche ſtring might eaſily be drawen any kinde of way, by reaſon of two great poales that lay along in the grounde, and aunſwered the curtayne or canvas on each ſide ſo, that drawing a ſmall corde in the middle of the canvas, the earth woulde ſeeme to open, and ſo ſhut againe as the other end of the cord was drawen backward. And in the ſame cave was a noble noyſe of muſicke of al kind of inſtruments, ſeverally to be ſounded and played upon; and at one time they ſhoulde be ſounded all togither, that mighte ſerve for a conſorte of broken muſicke. And in the ſame cave likewiſe was placed twelve water Nimphes, deſguiſed or dreſſed moſt ſtrangely; eache of them had, eyther upon white ſilke or fine linnen, greene ſegges, ſtitched cunningly on a long garment, ſo well wrought, and ſet on, as ſcarce any whit might be perceived. And every Nimph had in hir hand a great bundell of bulruſhes, and had on hir head a garland of ivie, under the whiche ivie was a coyſe of moſſe, and under the moſſe was there long goodly heare like golden treſſes, that covered hir ſhoulders, and in a manner raughte downe unto hir middle. And touching the beautie of the Nimphes, they ſeemed to be the choſen children of a world, and became theyr attire ſo wel, that their beauty might have abuſed a right good judgement, for divers of thoſe that knew them before (albeit they were bare-faced) coulde ſcarce knowe them in their garments; and ſundry tooke them to be yong girles and wenches prepared for the nonce, to procure a laughter. Theſe Nimphs thus apparelled, and all things in very good plight and readyneſſe, there was deviſed, that at the Queenes comming neere the water-ſide (as this cave ſtoode at the brimme of the river), one Nimph ſhoulde poppe up out of the cave firſt, and ſalute the Queene with a ſpeech; and then another, and ſo till four of them had finiſhed their ſpeeches, there they ſhoulde remayne; and when they retired into their cave the muſicke ſhoulde beginne, which ſure had bin a noble hearing; and the more melodious for the varietie thereof, and bycauſe it ſhould come ſecretely and ſtrangely out of the earth. And when the muſicke was done, then ſhoulde all the twelve Nymphes have iſſued togither, and daunced a daunce with timbrels that were trimmed with belles, and other jangling things; which timbrels were as brode as a ſeeve, having bottoms of fine parchment; and being ſounded, made ſuche a confuſed noyſe and paſtime, that it was to be wondered at; beſides, the ſtrangeneſſe of the timbrels (yet knowen to oure fore-fathers) was a matter of admiration to ſuch as were ignorante of that new-founde toy, gathered and borowed from our elders. So in order and readineſſe ſtoode that ſhew for the time. And to keep that ſhewe company (but yet far off), ſtood the ſhew of Manhode and Dezart, as firſt to be preſented, and that ſhew was as well furniſhed as the other; men all, ſaving one boy, called Beautie, for the which Manhode, Favour, and Dezarte, did ſtrive (or ſhoulde have contended); but Good Fortune (as victor of all conqueſtes) was to come in, and overthrowe Manhode, Favour, and Dezarte, and all their powers; and onely by fine force (uppon a watch-word ſpoken) ſhould lay hande on Beautie, and carrie or leade hir away. The other ſuters, troubled with this kind of dealing, ſhould talke togither, and ſweare to be in one minde for an open revenge; and upon that Fortune ſhould crye, "Arme, arme." The other ſide called for their friends; at which ſtyrre, ſhould appeare both their ſtrengthes: but Good Fortune ſhould farre in power exceede his enimies. And yet to ſhew that Deſtenie (and who beſt can conquer) ſhal governe all, Fortune ſhould make an offer, that ſix to ſix, with ſworde and targette, ſhoulde ende the brawle and buſineſſe. Then ſixe gentlemen on either ſide, with rebated ſwords and targets (only in dublet and hoſe, and morion on head) approched, and woulde clayme the combat, and deale togither twelve blowes apeece, and in the ende Fortune ſhould be victor: and then the ſhot and armed men ſhoulde fall at variaunce ſo ſharpely (uppon myſtaking of the matter) that Fortune's ſide ſhould triumph, and march over the bellies of their enimies: in which time was legges and armes of men (well and lively wrought) to be let fall in numbers on the grounde, as bloudy as mighte be. Fortune, regarding nothing but victorie, marcheth ſo away in greate triumph, and then ſhoulde have come into the place a dolefull ſong for the death of Manhood, Favour, and Dezartes; and ſo the ſhewe ſhould have ended. But now note what befell after this great buſineſſe and preparation; for as the Queenes Highneſſe was appoynted to come to hir coatch, and the lords and courtiers were readie to mount on horſebacke, there fell ſuche a ſhoure of rayne (and in the necke thereof came ſuch a terrible thunder) that every one of us were driven to ſeeke for coverte and moſt comfort; inſomuche, that although ſome of us in boate ſtoode under a bridge, we were all ſo daſhed and waſhed, that it was a greater paſtime to ſee us looke like drowned rattes, than to have beheld the uttermoſt of the ſhewes rehearſed. Thus, you ſee, a ſhew in the open fielde is alwayes ſubject to the ſuddayne change of weather, and a number of more inconveniences than I expreſſe. But what ſhoulde I ſay of that whiche the citie loſt by this cauſe, velvets, ſilkes, tinſels, and ſome cloth of golde, being cutte out for theſe purpoſes, and could not ſerve to any great effect after? Well, there was no more to ſay, but an old adage, "That man doth purpoſe, and God dothe diſpoſe;" to whoſe diſpoſition and pleaſure I committe the guide of greater matters. So this Thurſdaye tooke his leave from us, and left us looking one upon another; and he that thought he had receyved moſte injurie kept greateſt ſilence, and lapping up, among a bundle of other mysfortunes, this evil chaunce, every perſon quietly paſſed to his lodging. The nexte day was the Queene to departe the towne; and I, fearing that all my labour ſhoulde be loſt, deviſed to convert the Nimphes of the water, to the fairies on the land, as hereafter ſhall appeare. In the meane while, I have ſette downe the foure ſpeeches that foure Nimphes ſhoulde have ſpoken at the water-ſide, where the Queene was looked for: and withal, I have written the order and parts of the ſhew of Manhode and Dezartes, that no one thing that was well meante, ſhould ſleepe in ſilence. And firſt and foremoſt you muſt conceive, that the ſhew of Manhode was invented to be playde in a garden, or whereſoever had bene found a convenient place, the Prince then being in preſence. And unto hir Highneſſe ſhoulde there have come a lady, called Beautie, humbly on knees, requiring ayde and ſuccoure, or elſe judgemente, in a matter diſputable, and in greate controverſie; upon whoſe ſute and humble interceſſion, the diſputation was to beginne in order as followeth, in manner of a dialoge, the parts whereof are heere for you to reade at your leyſure; and after the ſame, as the ſhewe of the Nymphes ſhoulde have bin, ſhall their parts followe in lyke ſort.

Firſte Lady Beauty ſpeaketh, and ſhe attyred in very goodly garmentes, as becommeth ſuch a dame.

MOST Royall Prince, ſpeede on thy comely pace,
  Make haſt in time, to do thy ſubjects good;
Go runne with me, to ſtay this heavie cace,
  Take paynes, good Queene, to gayne the giltleſſe bloud.
In one man's life, ſave lives of many moe,
  Save him in whome the ſtate of others ſtayes,
For I, poor wretch, God knowes am minded ſo,
  With him to live, with him to end my dayes.
Who now in force of Tyrants hands doth lye,
  And vaynely ſtrives to ſcape his hapleſſe fate,
Who ſeeth his death and dolefull date ſo nigh,
  Go haſt to help, and yet, perhaps, too late.

Manhode. Yet were I beſt to kill this peeviſh boy,
  Whome now ſhe makes hir chiefe and ſole delight,
In whom ſhe finds ſuch pleaſure and ſuch joy,
  That, cauſeleſſe, I am cleane defaced quite.
Such gaudyes gay are in his peacock's face,
  And ſkinne ſmootht up with ſhew of ydle hue,
That I do lodge and languiſh in diſgrace,
  Though ſhe of me hath proofe of promiſe true.
Well, make thy choyce, and ſee what likes thee beſt,
  View heere the death of this thy darling now;
Or yeeld thy love to fancie my requeſt,
  Whoſe manly force ſhall winne the conqueſt throw.

Beautie. Naught ſhalt thou winne by that which I ſhall loſe,
  Thou getſt no gaynes though I be thus bereft;
And though that I betweene two miſchiefes goes,
  Where naught but bale and wretched woe is left:
Yet thy reward, which doeſt aſſault my friend,
  (In whoſe delight my heart was fedde long whyle)
Shall be diſdeyne, and hatered in the ende,
  A guerdon fitte for ſuch a tyrant vile.

Manhode This wretch is he by whome I am annoyde,
  He hath thy heart though I deſerve the ſame;
If wiſely then I do my harmes avoyde,
  Why ſtey I ſword; I cannot purchaſe blame
By cutting off the cauſe of my diſtreſſe:
When he is gone, my lette ſhall be the leſſe.

Beautie. How canſt thou ſay thou doeſt dezerve my heart,
Which kilſt my heart, and cauſeſt all my woe?

Manhode. Since that thou takeſt my dealing in ſuch part,
I will delight to wreake my wrath on foe.
In greeving thee, moſt glad to heare me grone,
And art moſt pleaſd when Manhode makes his moane.
Beautie. O, gracious Prince, to thee my mone I make,
And proſtrate fall, O Prince, before thy foote;
With wonted grace on me ſome pitie take,
O ſalve my ſore, let ſorrow find ſome boote.
I ſwelt in ſighes, and ſure ſhall dye to ſee
My friend diſpatcht, and murthered in this wiſe;
O bid the wretch come thruſt his ſword in me,
For from my love the cauſe of griefe doth riſe.
I made the fault, then puniſh me therefore;
Shall ſilly lamb be ledde to ſlaughter thus?
Do eyther help with death my endleſſe ſore,
Or with remorſe and ruth the caſe diſcuſſe.
If he do dye, by mighty Jove I ſweare
I will not live, if ſword or knife be found.
With ſcratched face, with rent and torne heare,
I know at firſt my corpſe will fall in ſound:
And then adue, my ſprite ſhall ſteale away;
O Queene, in haſt now bidde the tyrant ſtay.

Manhoode. Since thou, O Prince, forbidſt revenge to take,
And wilſt that men ſhould loſe their time in love,
Then mark my caſe, and give me leave to make
Myne owne defence, and ſo alleadge and prove;
And I will ſhewe my right and title good,
And that I do deſerve the thing I crave.
Though this fond wretch alwayes my ſute withſtoode,
As one who long in furies fittes doth rave,
Whome leawd delight hath ledde out of the way,
(Which good adviſe and ordred judgement keepe)
Whome Beauties blaſt hath bounſt againſt the bay,
Where craggy rockes and ſands lye hidde in deepe;
A fond device to truſt a paynted face,
And faſten fayth upon ſo fickle ſtay;
To whome dame Hebe lends often guiſefull grace,
Which every yeare and day doth plucke away:
Whome ſickneſſe ſpoyles, and many ſorowes moe,
Whome time doth eate, and age at length devoures,
Whome cares of mind do ſhake and alter ſo,
As winter winds defaceth ſommer floures;

A ſnare for witte, a bayte for wanton youth,
  A falſe conceyte, an error of the mind,
A fond delight, wherein there is no truth,
  A poyſoned diſh, that doth the reaſon blind;
A colour caſt on things that are but bace,
  A glorious ſhew to ſhrowde a homely part;
A rule to runne a leawd and retchleſſe race,
  A deepe deceyte which daunteth oft the heart.
In rage of youth theſe pricking thiſtles growes,
  Whiles Riot raygnes, and Folly beares the ſway;
In hoarie age Device and Councell ſhowes,
  Where borrowed hew and bloſſome fades away.
The weaker ſex in beautie doth excell,
  The infant hath the ſleeke and ſmootheſt face;
The hurtfull weede which yeeldes a lothſome ſmell,
  To view of eye doth vaunt a glorious grace.
In outward ſhowes indeede the truſt is ſmall,
  They are but clokes and vizards of deceight;
The vertuous mind and manlike ſprite is all,
  Which gaynes renowme, and mounteth to the height.
Dame Venus loves the fierce and warlike knight,
  Though once, alas, ſhe lovd him to hir payne.
And ladyes which do love and judge aright,
  Love ſuch as can their cauſe with force maynteyne.
What could thys boy do for his miſtreſſe ſake?
  Whome could this face ſubdue in open field?
Judge thou, O Queene, which of us two could make
  The better ſhift, and force the worſt to yeeld.

Good Favoure. Yet let me pleade my cauſe before my Queene,
  As thou haſt done, and ſentence after crave;
Then ſhall the truth of our two ſutes be ſeene,
  I crave no ſpoyle, but wiſh the thing I have.
Why ſhould my beautie purchaſe my diſgrace?
  Why ſhould my prayſe become mine utter ſhame?
Why ſhould dame Nature's giftes be thought ſo baſe,
  Which heeretofore have bin in greater name?
Whoever could enforce the gods with might,
  To yeeld themſelves as conquered with his ſtrength?
Yet Beautie hath ſubdude them with his ſight,
  And made them bend and bow to him at length.
Whome force ſubdues with ſadde unwilling heart,
  Submittes themſelves, and greeve at every ſtroke:
Who Beautie winnes, and gaynes unto his part,
  They gladly graunt, to take the pleaſant yoke.

Thy ſtrength thou mayſt full many a winter hide,
Till time doth ſerve to ſhew the ſame in place;
Sweete Beautie can no moment be unſpide,
But doth delight each one with gladſome grace.
Dame Nature's ſhew and ritches Beautie is,
A heavenly gift to raviſh every eye,
A perfite pearle, wherein is naught but bliſſe;
Delight of men, delight of gods on high.
Apollo pleaſd himſelfe with golden heare,
Heabe delightes the gods with comely hue,
God Venus oft hir tender breaſt did teare,
When ſhe Adonis death was fayne to rue.
Phœbus did mourne when his delight was ſlayne,
With great miſhappe and error of his hand;
But Gannimed above with Jove doth raigne,
And wayting on his nectar's cuppe doth ſtand.
What ſhould I ſpeake of him who at the brooke,
The wanton nimphes in love ſuppriſd away,
Or him whome Phœb into hir charriot tooke,
Or him whoſe beautie dimd the morning grey.
The gods in beautie paſſe each mortall wight,
And men ſurmount in forme the fayreſt beaſt,
And yet of them ſome are more brave in ſight,
Whoſe natures are more fined than the reſt.
The ugly tode ſwels out his poyſon cold,
A crabbed corpſe commes of a churliſh kind,
No ragged mold the vertue rare can hold,
A ſeemely face declares a modeſt mind.
The fayreſt horſe will ſwifteſt runne his race,
The gallantſt hound will ſooneſt wind his game;
What neede I more to treate upon this caſe,
The hearers ſhall be judgers of the ſame;
If Beauties giftes and favoure you exile,
Then Manhode muſt be heere preferd the while.

Dezart. Stay judgement, Prince, and let my caſe be knowen,
Whoſe friendly toyle deſerves to reape his gayne;
Mine earneſt ſute may not be thus orethrowen,
So long employd in hope and endleſſe payne.
I ſee theſe men preaſe boldly heere in place,
Unfolds great words and long debates the caſe:
And braves it out with goodly gallant ſhewes,
Which I will not eclips nor blot at all;
My clayme is good, and that juſt God he knowes,
What neede I then my right in queſtion call.

I have no force nor ſkill in marſhiall field,
  I boaſt not of my freſh and flouring hue,
Nor yet neede not in any poynt to yeeld,
  That can alleadge Dezarts and ſervice true.
My travell then and truth may not be loſt,
  Nor my good-will be recompenſt with wrong,
Nor he that hath with tempeſtes ſore bin toſt,
  And taſted griefes and bitter torments long,
May not ſo ſoone be ſhaken off for nought,
I take fine tearmes to ſhew my ſecret thought:
The gods accept our dutie in good part,
  The Prince rewards the billes of our requeſt,
The greateſt men conſider but the heart,
  The friendly meanes can tame the wildeſt beaſt.
And women who in ſofteſt mouldes be caſt,
  Whoſe tender heartes rues on our carefull cryes,
Muſt needes be wonne with loving meanes at laſt,
  To eaſe our playntes and wipe our watered eyes.
True love of right muſt recompenced be,
  Dezart muſt needes flye farre beyond the reſt;
Then graunt, O Prince, this pretious priſe to me,
  Whoſe loyall love claymes place above the beſt.

Good Fortune. Much words are ſpent where ſpeech ſhall not prevayle,
  Long time is loſt in threats and fond diſpute,
Though I, good happe, have borne but ſimple ſayle,
  And went aloofe, tis I muſt end thys ſute,
And reaſon bring as victor of the field,
Unto whoſe troth your weake diſcourſe ſhall yeeld.

Faire Beautie heere for whome you fondlings ſtrive,
  May move, I graunt, a God to like hir well;
But though ſhe were the fayreſt thing alive,
  (As ſure indeede hir beautie doth excell)
Is that a proofe that you in love muſt fall,
With that which nought pertaynes to you at all?

Admitte hir mind by meane of ſome conſayte,
  With ſweete delight of fancie may be ledde,
Your eagre eyes moſt greedie of ſuch bayte,
  In forward hope a ſeaſon hath bin fedde.
Shall ſhe be ſpoyld for favoure ſhe beſtowes
  In friendly ſort, and not in faithfull wiſe?
Nay ſure ſhe ſhall ne fame nor freedome loſe,
  For fraylties faultes or uſe of gracious eyes.
But to the poynt and purpoſe of your ſtrife,
  One pleades good-will by ſhape and favoure got
(A gallant boy to pleaſe a pleaſant wife);
  Another tels a penned tale by rote,

Bedeckt and fylde with ynckhorne tearmes ynow:
  The third commes in, and calles himſelfe Dezart,
And each of them are ſeene in ſtoryes throw,
  And finely ſeekes to conquere Love by arte.
Great ſleight is uſd and clarkly cunning both,
  To force a right and judgement in this caſe;
Dezart, he telles a trimme diſcourſe of troth,
  The tender twigge makes boaſt of ſhining face.
And Courage, he by Manhood claymeth all;
  Great poynts they are that pleaded are this day;
And unto whome the Lady now ſhould fall,
  Some doubts may riſe if reaſon bore the ſway.
But, to be briefe, fayre ſhape and comely port
  The wiſe men hold but outward bloſſoms vayne;
And Manhood's force may heere be knitte up ſhort,
  Stoute hearts may not alone the glorie gayne:
Nor yet Dezart that neereſt goes the gole,
  May winne the priſe and thruſt his better backe;
For he it is that hath the greateſt dole,
  That doth indeede no peece of Fortune lacke.
Good Fortune ſtill, a lord of worldly chance,
  Is only judge himſelfe of all is done;
Bid Strength ſtand backe, good Fortune leades the dance,
  Fine ſhape likewiſe with Fortune dare not runne.
Dezart is dead where Fortune men advance.
So heere I proove, ſince I good Fortune have,
  This dame is mine, hir deſtnie willes it ſo;
In mother's wombe the gods this gift me gave,
  She ordeynd was with me away to goe.
Each worldly grace and rule with Fortune flyes,
  A wife muſt needes then ſtoupe to deſtnyes lot:
Wherefore I heere poſſeſſe thys noble prize,
  As jewell rich by happe and fortune got.
Who ſtrives to take hir now from me by force,
Shall have withall my breath and vitall corſe.

Then talke the other three privilie togither; and Manhoode ſpeakes to Good Fortune as followes:

Manhode. METHINKES moſt fond and weakely commes hee heere
  Alone to three if we togither ſtoode:
And though, indeede, we buy the quarrell deere,
  And pay therefore the ſweeteſt of our bloud;

Yet let us ſhew the noble hearts of men,
For ſince he ſayth we all our labour loſe,
Not one of us ſhall neede to ſorow then,
Nor care a figge how ere the matter goes.

Dezart. Agreed, though I, Dezart, have double wrong,
I will revenge the ſame by dint of ſword;
And you ſhall ſee I will not dallie long
To do my beſt, ſith I have ſpoke the word.
Deſpayred men dare fight with Fortune ſtill,
And ſcratch for life as long as breath will laſt;
When hope is gone, I know no better ſkill,
But bide the brunt till all the broyle be paſt.
Let love and life togither make an ende,
The heart ſhall feele, and hand ſhall head defend.

Good Favoure. Though I ſpeake laſt that firſt found ſpeciall grace,
In formoſt fight, looke you for tender yeares,
And judge him not a milkeſoppe by his face,
That ſtoutely like a man at neede appeares.
Great ſkorne I thinke good Fortune ſhould have all,
And reape the right that laboure long hath ſowen;
Yea, Favoure hath perhappes more friends at call,
Than you would thinke, or to the world is knowen.

Heere follow the ſpeeches of the Water Nymphes, which ſhould have bin ſhewed upon the Thurſeday, had not evill weather hindered the ſame.

The firſt Nymphes ſpeech.

WE Water Nymphs have time to ſport and ſkip in every place,
When days are long, and nights be ſhort, and Phœbus hides his face.
And hearing that there came a Queene along this water-ſide,
So long as we poore ſilly Nymphes on land dare well abide,
We daunce, we hop, and bounſe it up, in honor of hir name,
To whome Diana and hir trayne doth give immortall fame.

The Seconde.

WE ſhun the ſunne, yet love the mone, and hate the open light,
We hide our heads amid the reedes in bluſtring ſtormy night.
In calmeſt weather do we play, yet ſeldome ſeene we are,
We watch our times, and flee from thoſe that ſtil doe on us ſtare.
We harme no wight, yet fearefull be to thoſe that have no ſpreete,
We are, ſome hold, of womens ſexe, and gladde with men to meete.

The

The Thirde.

THE Phayries are another kind of elfes that daunce in darke,
Yet can light candles in the night, and vaniſh like a ſparke;
And make a noyſe and rumbling great among the diſhes oft,
And wake the ſleepie ſluggiſh maydes that lyes in kitchen loft.
And when in field they treade the graſſe, from water we repayre,
And hoppe and ſkippe with them ſometime as weather waxeth fayre.

The Fourth and laſt, that called them into their cave.

WHAT rule is this, what tales tel you, what bable do you make?
Will you tel ſecrets out of ſchole? Beware; if bugges awake,
You will be ſhent, come hye you hence, can yee abide the viewe
The gaze, and ſtaring ſuch a whyle, of all this noble crue?
Though that we came to honor hir that gods on high have bleſt,
It is a ſhame for Water Nymphes on earth ſo long to reſt.

Then ſuddaynely ſhoulde they all have departed into the ground, where was an heavenly noyſe of all kinde of muſicke prepared, and nothing ſeene at all, when the paynted canvas had bin drawen over their heads, as the deſcription thereof doth declare.

Fridayes Device.

ON the Friday, the Court upon remove, the citie troubled with many cauſes, and ſome ſeeking to do ſervice like myſelfe; moved me to doe ſomewhat of myſelfe, bycauſe myne aydes (as many times they were before) were drawne from me, each one about his owne buſineſſe, and I lefte to my owne inventions and policie, at whiche exigente, or caſuall things of fortune, I drewe my boyes unto me, that were the Nymphes on the water, and ſo departed the citie, with ſuch garments and ſtuffe neceſſarie as fitted my purpoſe, and the matter I went about. Then choſe I a ground by the which the Queene muſt paſſe, encloſing my company in the corner of a field, being defenced with high and thicke buſhes; and there ſome parts I made whych the boyes mighte miſſe, bycauſe the time was ſhort for the learning of thoſe parts. But I being reſolved to do ſomewhat might make the Queene laugh, appointed that ſeaven boyes of twelve ſhould paſſe through a hedge from the place of oure abode (which was gallantly trimmed) and deliver ſeaven ſpeeches, whiche followe in the next leafe. And theſe boyes (you muſt underſtand) were dreſſed like Nymphes of the water, and were to play by a device and degrees the Phayries, and to daunce (as neare as could be ymagined) like the Phayries. Their attire, and comming ſo ſtrangely out, I know, made the Queenes Highneſſe ſmyle and laugh withall. And I hearing this good hope, being apparelled like a water ſprite, beganne to ſounde a timbrell; and the reſt with me, all the twelve Nymphes togither (when the ſeaven had repayred in) ſounded timbrels likewiſe. And although I had no greate harting, yet as I durſt, I ledde the yong fooliſhe Phayries a daunce, which boldneſſe of mine bredde no diſgrace; and, as I heard ſaid, was well taken. The Queene, upon our retiring in, haſted to hir Highneſſe lodging, whiche was ſeaven myles off, and at that preſent, when the ſhewe ended, it was juſt five of the clocke.

Thus have you truly hearde the reporte of mine owne workes and inventions, with the which did not any one deviſe but myſelfe. And as I have made a recitall of matters done in Norwich, ſo meane I a little to treate of the Queenes returne from thence, in as ſhort and briefe order as I may; and the briefer, bycauſe I have not all the gentlemens names in whoſe houſes the Queene lay, and who beſtowed ſome entertaynement on the trayne; but thoſe in whoſe houſes I was (and where I ſaw or heard any thing worthy memorie) I mind to ſpeake of, and touch; praying you that ſhall reade the ſame, to pardon me where I omitte any matter or men that merits commendation: for it is not wante of good-will that ſhall make me forget any good entertaynementes beſtowed on the Courte, but it is wante of knowledge that ſhall cauſe me ſo ſleightly runne over the cauſes, and make a briefe report thereof, as knoweth God, who graunt and ſende oure Queene often to ſuche pleaſant progreſſes, and increaſe good people and loving ſubjects to ſhew the like dutie and order, as hathe bene orderly ſeene in thys ſeaſon and tyme of triumph.

The Queene of Phayries Speech.

THOUGH cleane againſt the Phayries kind we come in open viewe
(And that the Queene of Phayries heere preſents hirſelfe to you)
Some ſecret cauſe procures the ſame: the gods, at firſt, ye know,
In field to honour thee, good Queene, did make a gallant ſhew.
Should we that are but ſprites of th'aire refuſe to do the ſame?
No ſure, for gods and mortall men ſhall ſerve thee, noble Dame.

The Seconde.

WHEN Mercury came firſt in coatch, a meſſage to unfolde
(And maſke of gods amid the night in chamber ſecrets told)
We warned were to ſhape ourſelves, to do what Jove aſſignd,
But Water Nymphes ſtept in the while, and ſo expreſt their mynd,
And thruſt poore Phayries out of place: yet we, for feare of foyle,
Watcht here our time, and for our ſports did chooſe this certain ſoyle.

The Thirde.

YEA, out of hedge we crept indeede, where cloſe in caves we lay,
And knowing by the brute of fame a Queene muſt paſſe this way,
To make hir laugh, we clapt on coates of ſegges and bulruſh both,
That ſhe ſhould know, and world ſhould ſay, Lo there the Phayries goth,
Like Furies madde, and Satyres wild: yet loe we have in ſtore
Fine timbrels, that the auntients uſe, to make the ſhew the more.

The

The Fourth.

WHEN ſaints and ſoules, and ſprites of men, from Heaven downe did fling,
And Jehova ſpake, and cloudes did ſhake, and many a crowned king,
Crept out of grave to honor thee, we ready were to wait,
But hagges of hell, and damned feends, that feede on falſe deſayt,
Did bluſh to ſee thy preſence, Queene; but we, that harmleſſe were,
Kept love in ſtore, to ſhew at length our dutie voyde of feare.

The Fifth.

BUT when that Cupid was condemnd, and Venus fell in rage,
And Wantonneſſe and Riot rude for knackes were clapt in cage,
And all the ragment rowe of gods to one great god gave place,
We ſillie Phayries were afeard therewith to ſhew our face.
Yet when we ſaw a maſke well likt, and gods condemnd appeere,
We did conſult, at laſt farewell, the Phayries ſhould be heere.

The Sixth.

BUT with orations good and great to wall the weake was thruſt,
Yet when the ſtrongeſt did their beſt, of force yet ſpeake we muſt.
For Jove, that all commands and doth, bade us to watch the howre,
And ſhew no more at this adue than was in Phayries powre.
So keeping courſe of Jove's command, we ſpeake that is in breſt,
And leave the Queene and all the trayne with wit to judge the reſt.

The Seaventh.

WITH gods, yea kings and queenes, began your entrie to this place,
With gentle goſts and merrie ſprites we mind to end the caſe.
So in good ſigne of happie chance to thee, O ſacred Queene,
To knit up all, we meane to daunce with timbrels on this greene.
And then farewell; we can no more ſalute thee in oure giſe,
All that is done, by great good-will is offered to the wiſe.

Then came the Phayries out with timbrels, and daunced awhyle, and ſo departed; and therewithall the Queene went on hir way to hir Highneſſe lodging.

Hir Highneſſe returne from Norwich.

NOWE to come to the returne of the Queenes Majeſtie from Norwich*, I thinke it as neceſſarie to be tolde, as the reſt of matter penned before, not chiefely for the cheere and entertaynemente founde returning, but for other cauſes meete to be rehearſed. But to be tedious in that behalfe, and dwell longer on the diſcourſes of the entertaynement than is requiſite, I ſhould but weerie you with the reading therof. So to avoyde the doubts of miſliking, and daunger of thys fine world, and ſifting ſenſes, I will playnely fall to the troth of thinges that I meane to have underſtood. And ſo, as I have heeretofore ſayd, the Queene paſſing from Norwich, came to Maiſter Woodhouſes † that night; where ſhe was well receyved, and nobly entertayned. From thence to Wodde Riſing ‡; the cheere and entertaynemente there I ſawe not, wherefore I give it no greate commendation. From thence to Thetforde, at Sir Edward Cleeres*; the trayne have told me (that was there) how they were worthily feaſted. From thence to Sir Thomas Kidſon's†; where, in very deede, the fare and banquets did ſo exceede a number of other places, that it is worthy the mention: A ſhew, repreſenting the Phayries (as well as might be) was there ſeene; in the whiche ſhew, a rich jewell was preſented to the Queenes Highneſſe. From thence to Maiſter Reevets‡, where all things were well, and in very good order, and meate liberally ſpent.

---

* After ſo much mirth ſucceeded as much ſorrow. "The traines of her Majeſty's "carriage being many of them infected, left the plague behind them; which after-"ward ſo increaſed and contynued, as it raged above a year and three quarters after:" in which time 2335 Engliſh and 2482 alyan ſtrangers died, from Auguſt 20, 1578, to Feb. 19, 1579. Among which were 10 aldermen.

Blomefield, II. 248, from the Norwich Roll.

† At Kimberley, then poſſeſt by Sir Roger Wodehouſe, knight, who was knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Sir Edward Cleere's houſe at Blickling, Aug. 1578. The Queen in her return from Norwich, in her progreſs to Cambridge, favoured him with her preſence, and lodged at his houſe at Kimberley, Friday Aug. 22, 1578. There is ſtill in the family a noble throne which was erected for her Majeſty in the grand hall there. It is of crimſon velvet, richly embroidered with gold, having on it the arms of Wodehouſe and his quarterings, with the ſupporters, all in curious work: and on the top are the ſame arms impaling Corbet. Sir Roger repreſented Thetford in parliament 28 Elizabeth, married Mary daughter of John Corbet, of Sprowſton, eſquire, and died in 1588. Blomefield, I. 760.

‡ Wood Riſing was the ſeat of Sir Robert Southwell, knight, who was rear admiral in the famous engagement with the Spaniſh fleet 1518, married Elizabeth daughter of Charles Howard earl of Nottingham, and died 1599. Ib. V. 1238.

But now to ſpeake a little by the way of God's mightie hande and power, that framed mens harts ſo well in manye parts, before the Queenes Highneſſe came to Cambridgeſheere; and to tell how bleſſedly our great and good God did deale with our deere Soveraigne Lady, in cauſing every perſon to ſhew their dutie, is a matter of great diſcourſe, and of no little weight and comfort to all good minds that ſhall conſider of the ſame. Suche a Lorde is oure greate God, that can frame all things to the beſt; and ſuche a Soveraigne Ladye we have, that can make the crooked pathes

---

* Sir Edward Cleer, ſheriff of Norfolk 1567, and member for Thetford 1558, was fifth ſon of Sir Robert Cleer and Alice one of the daughters of Sir William Boleyn, and by marriage with Frances only daughter of Richard Fulmerſton became poſſeſſed of the manor of Thetford; which, on the deceaſe of his widow, 1616, devolved to their eldeſt ſon Edward; who ſold it to Thomas Howard earl of Suffolk and Henry earl of Northampton. Martin's Thetford, 45. 290.

† At Hengrave-hall, which his father had built about forty years before, and which deſcended by marriage to the Gages, of whom Thomas Gage, eſquire, now reſides there. See before, p. 55.

‡ The family of Revet, or Rivet, originally of Ruſhangles, in Hartiſmere hundred, Suffolk; and afterwards, by purchaſe, ſettled at Bildeſton, Brandſton, Bromefield, and Gretingham, was at this time ſpread over ſeveral parts of the county. Brandſton-hall, near Woodbridge, which then belonged to Andrew Revet, eſq. and is now enjoyed by his lineal deſcendant John, was their chief reſidence. It is very improbable that the Queen ſhould make ſo long a digreſſion as that; for her next ſtage from Revet's was lord North's, at Kertling. It is more likely that the royal viſit was to James Rivet, eſq. of Rattleſden, who purchaſed Rattleſden-hall, and Wood hall in Rattleſden, of queen Elizabeth; was a counſellor of the law, cuſtos rotulorum, and juſtice of the peace; and died there in 1587, as we learn from his epitaph in the church. This was a deviation of more than twenty miles from her Majeſty's route from Hengrave to Kertling.

ſtreighte where ſhe commeth, and drawe the hearts of the people after hyr whereſoever ſhe travels. I had almoſt paſſed the boundes of my diſcourſe, by a deſire of doing wel; but remembring where I lefte, I beginne agayne, and followe my firſt intention, to ſhew the returne of the Queene from Norffolke and Suffolke. So from Mayſter Revets hir Highneſſe came to my lorde Northes[*], who was no whit behind any of the beſt for a franke houſe, a noble heart, and well ordered entertaynement; and there was an oration made by a gentleman of Cambridge, and a ſtately and fayre cuppe preſented from the Univerſity, all the ambaſſadors of France beholding the ſame; and the gentlemen of the ſhire (as in many other places) did beare the Queene's meate to the table, whiche was a great liking and gladneſſe to the gentlemen, and a ſolemne ſighte for ſtrangers and ſubjectes to looke uppon. From my lorde Northes to ſir Gyles Allingtons[†], and there thinges were well, and well liked. From thence to ſir John Cuttes[‡]; but what there was founde I knowe not, for I was
not

---

[*] Roger, ſecond lord North, was knighted by the Queen at her acceſſion, and in her fifth year ſat on the trial of the duke of Norfolk, was ambaſſador to France, and treaſurer of the houſehold. He married Winifred daughter of chancellor Rich, and dying 1600, was buried in the church of Kirtling, in the county of Cambridge, where was the family manſion; of which a noble gatehouſe, and other fine remains, were lately extant; perhaps are ſo ſtill. Camden, Hiſt. of Queen Elizabeth, p. 629, gives this character of him: "That he was a perſon of great briſkneſs and vivacity, "with a hand and heart fit for ſervice."

[†] Sir Giles Allington was deſcended from William, who obtained by marriage, 2 Hen. V. the manor of Horſheath, in the county of Cambridge, where he now had the honour of entertaining his royal miſtreſs, and died two years after, (1580). (Chauncey's Herts, p. 364.) having married Urſula daughter of Sir Robert Drury, of Hawſted, in the county of Suffolk, by whom he had ten children; his father and ſon having had the like number. Blomefield's Collect. Cantab. MSS. Hiſtory of Hawſted, p. 51.

[‡] The lordſhip of Childerley, in the county of Cambridge, fell, about 1527, to the family of Cutts, who dilapidated the whole village, and one of the churches (the other being long before loſt and ſwallowed up with the great tithes), ſo that in 1558 nothing remained but the manſion-houſe. (Mr. Wilſon in Strype's Annals, p. 220, Appendix. Collier's Eccleſi. Hiſt. II. 791. Wharton's Hiſtory of Laud's Troubles, in fin.) The gallant Lord Cutts, a deſcendant, well known by the name of *Salamander*
Cutts,

not there. From thence to mayſter Kapels[*], where was excellente good cheere and entertaynement. From thence to Hide Hall[†], where I heard of no greate cheere nor banketting. From thence to Rockwood Hall[‡], but how the trayne was there entertayned I am ignorant of. From thence to mayſter Stoners[§]; and from thence to my lord of Leyceſter's houſe[||], where the progreſs ended;

Cutts, ſold it, 2 James II. to the Calverts; and Mr. Metcalfe, the rector 1717, by ſuit in the Exchequer, recovered the antient dues of the church, and leaſed the tithes to Mr. Calvert at 20l. per ann. for 99 years. Blomefield, ib.

[*] Hadhamhall, then the ſeat of Sir Edward Capel by inheritance from his grandfather Sir William Capel, lord mayor of London 18 Hen. VII. He was knighted, and ſheriff of Hertfordſhire and Eſſex, 2 Eliz. 1560, and died 1577. Morant's Eſſex, II. 402. ex Inq. His great great-grandſon Arthur, baron Capel of Hadham 17 C. I. was beheaded on Tower-hill, March 9, 1648, for his ſhare in the gallant defence of Colcheſter againſt the parliament; and this nobleman's ſon was found with his throat cut in the Tower, 35 C. II. (Chauncey's Herts, 155—157. Salmon, 279—282). Some remains of the manſion-houſe at Hadham are yet to be ſeen, and one of the fluted pillars ſerves as a font in Little Hadham church.

[†] Hide-hall, in Sabridgeworth pariſh, was the ſeat of the Jocelyns from 33 Hen. III. and at this time was probably occupied by Sir Thomas Jocelyn, who was knight of the Bath at the coronation of Edward VI. and married Dorothy daughter of Sir Jeffrey Gates. From him the manſion deſcended to Sir Conyers Jocelyn, baronet, who dying 1678, it devolved to Robert viſcount Jocelyn of the kingdom of Ireland, deſcended from Robert, who was created firſt baronet of the family 1665. Chauncey, 182, 183. Salmon, 264.

It muſt not be forgotten that there is another *Hide-hall* in Sandon pariſh, in the county of Herts. "The name of which was given to it by queen Elizabeth, who was "entertained there by William Hyde, or ſome other Hyde, about this time, in alluſion "to Hide-hall of the Jocelyns in Sabridgeworth. And ſhe wrote ſomething with a "diamond on the parlour window, which was lately to be ſeen." (Salmon, Herts. p. 351.) or from the Hyde family, who came to it 4 Elizabeth, and re-built it. It was afterwards the ſeat of Sir Julius Cæſar, and laſt of the Millers. Chauncey, p. 82. Views of both Hide-halls may be ſeen in Sir Henry Chauncey's Hiſtory of the county.

[‡] Rookwood-hall, in Rothing abbeſs, belonged to the Brownes, the laſt of whom, George, died 1580, and it came, by a co-heireſs, to the Capels. Morant, I. 138.

[§] Francis Stonard, eſq. of Loughton-hall, Eſſex, I ſuppoſe. Morant, I. 163. or rather at Knowle in Stapleford Abbot, in the ſame county, much improved by Sir John Forteſcue Aland, and ſince pulled down. Ib. p. 178.

[||] Q. Leiceſter houſe, in London, which belonged to her favourite Robert Dudley, earl of Leiceſter, who left it by will, dated 1587, to his baſe ſon Sir Robert, who ſold Kenilworth to Henry Prince of Wales; but what was the ſucceſſion of Leiceſter-houſe we have no where found.

and to knit up all, the good chere was revived, not only with making a great feaſt to the Queene and the French ambaſſador, but alſo in feaſting ſolemnely (at ſeveral times) the whole gard, on Sunday and Munday before the Queene came, at his own table, uſing ſuch courteſie unto them for the ſpace of two dayes, as was and is worthy of perpetuall memorie. Thus bold I have bin a little to ſpeake of the Queenes Highneſſe returne; who God hath ſo well preſerved, that ſhe, like a worthy Prince, to our great comfort, proſpers in peace; to the great diſgrace of the enimies of God, and the adverſaries of our common weale and countrey.

FINIS, by *Tho. Churchyard.*

GOOD reader, I had almoſt forgotten the names of the gentlemenne that the Queene made knyghtes in Suffolke and Norffolke; whiche overſight had bin a blotte and blemiſhe to my booke, bycauſe hir Highneſſe advanced them to the more worſhip, for that they ſhould all their life time after have the greater regard to God, and to their Prince.

Their names follow:

Mayſter Colt.
Mayſter Parker.
Mayſter Jermine.
Mayſter Spring.
Mayſter Kydſon.
Mayſter Heygham.
Mayſter Knevet.
Mayſter Bacon.
Mayſter Paſtons.
Mayſter Grear.
Mayſter Shelton.
Mayſter Henry Woodhouſe.
Mayſter Gaudye.
Mayſter Woodde, maior of Norwich.
Mayſter Roger Woodhouſe.

⁂ To ſhew the prices of proviſions at this period, the following particulars of an entertainment at Norwich, in 1561, to feaſt the earls of Northumberland and Huntingdon, at the duke of Norfolk's palace, is extracted from Blomefield's Norfolk, vol II. p. 199, 200.

	s.	d.
Eight ſtone of beef at 8d. a ſtone, and a ſurloin by	5	8
Two collars of brawn	1	0
Four cheeſes, at 4d. a cheeſe	1	4
Eight pints of butter	1	6
An hinder quarter of veal	0	10
A leg of mutton	0	5
A fore-quarter of veal	0	5
A loin of mutton, and a ſhoulder of veal	0	9
A breaſt and caſt of mutton	0	7
Six pullets	1	0
Four couple of rabbits	1	8
Four brace of partridges	2	0
Two guinea cocks	1	6
Two couple of mallards	1	0
Thirty-four eggs	0	6
A buſhel of flower	0	6
A peck of oatmeal	0	2
Sixteen white-bread loaves	0	4
Eighteen loaves of white-wheat bread	0	9
Three loaves of meſline bread	0	3
A barrel of double ſtrong beer	2	6
A barrel of table-beer	1	0
A quarter of wood	2	2
Nutmegs, mace, cinnamon, and cloves,	0	3
Four pounds of barbery ſugar	1	0
Sixteen oranges	0	2
Two gallons of white-wine and canary	2	0
Fruit, almonds, ſweet-waters, perfumes,	0	2
The cook's wages	1	2
Mayor's ſhare	£. 1 12	4

The feaſt-makers paid the reſt of the charge.

To the foregoing account of the Queen's Progreſs are ſubjoined ſome verſes on the voyage of Sir Humphrey Gilbert; which being but ſhort, though not ſtrictly connected with our ſubject, we have here reprinted.

Sir Humphrey Gilbert [*] was deſcended from an antient family in Devonſhire, and half-brother to Sir Walter Raleigh. He was a famous adventurer [†], and in 1583 took poſſeſſion of St. John's Bay, Newfoundland, by commiſſion from queen Elizabeth, with two ſhips and a pinnace. The commiſſion bore date 1578, for ſix years. At firſt the plan miſcarried, and Sir Humphrey was a conſiderable loſer; but by aſſignment out of his general grant, he was enabled to fit out five veſſels in 1583. One of them ſoon deſerting him, he ſailed with the reſt from Cawſand Bay, near Plymouth, July 11, and made St. John's Bay Aug. 3, where he inveſted the Queen with the title and dignity, and himſelf with the fee ſimple thereof. A Saxon engineer amuſed them with the diſcovery of ſilver ore, which they propoſed to aſſay. Afterwards diſtreſſes and diſputes coming on, Sir Humphrey was glad to put to ſea for further diſcoveries, Auguſt 20, but falling in with fogs and accidents, loſt his largeſt ſhip, with all her crew except 14, who made the coaſt of Newfoundland, and returned by a French ſhip to England. The other two (for the third was left to bring away the ſick, &c.) altering their courſe, ſteered for England; and in their paſſage Sir Humphrey, who would ſail in the Squirrel frigate, which carried only ten ton, periſhed in her in the rough ſeas, Sept. 9, and only one veſſel returned ſafe. A monument was erected to his and his wife's memory in the north wall of the chapel at the eaſt end of the ſouth aile of Exeter cathedral, whereon is his figure in complete armour; at his feet a fox, at hers a lion. Arms: Azure on a chevron Gules three roſes of the firſt, *Gilbert* [‡]. Azure three lions rampant, Gules [||]. The firſt impaling the ſecond.

---

[*] Richard Gilbert, ſon of Otho Gilbert, was LL.D. and canon of Exeter, and died 1523, as his epitaph, ſtill remaining in the north tranſept of this cathedral, ſets forth.

[†] Camden calls him *vir acer & alacer, belli paciſque artibus clarus.*

[‡] Camden's Eliz. II. 402. Harris Collection of Voy. P. I. 583. Hackluyt's Collection, P. III. 135. Lediard's Naval Hiſtory, I. 193—200. Bowen's Syſtem of Geography, II. 688.

[||] Hearne. Kent's Guillim, I. 253, gives the arms, Azure on a Chevron Sable, three Roſes of the firſt, and dates his birth 1569, ſo that he undertook the expedition at 14.

¶ A matter touching the Journey of Sir Humfrey Gilbarte knight.

THE man that travels much with mind and body both,
(Whoſe reſtleſſe lims and labring thoughts through heaps of hazards goth),
A while would gladly reſt, and ſo ſome ſollace taſte,
To ſharp the ſenſe, and eaſe the heart, that toyle doth weare and waſte.
But though with charged breſt I ſeeke to ſteale a nappe,
In hope ſounde ſleepes would ſoone forget the griefe of thankeleſſe happe:
Some cauſe calls up my muſe, and bids my witts awake,
That downe is layde on quiet coutch a little eaſe to take:
As lately loe you heard by verſes penned well,
Which ſoundes ſo ſhrilly through my eares, and tings ſo like a bell;
That though in ſadde dead ſleepe my wery body were,
I muſt riſe up and whet my wittes, and lend a loving eare
To that new tale I heere, of friends that hence do go
Unto a ſoyle they never ſaw, another world I trow,
That few or none have found: well, what ſhould more be ſayd;
The journey that my friends do take full long in head I wayd,
Yet thought to pauſe awhile (eare pen to paper paſt),
To ſee how courſe of world wold go, and things fell out at laſt.
And thus in my delay I caught a ſlumber ſweete;
And ſure methought in fearful dreme or ſweavon did I meete
The Golden Heart*, and other ſhips, that to this voyage goes,
Which barks wer bravely under ſaile, where water ebbes and floes.
And where the view of countrey ſoile was farre from ſaylers ſight,
And men were forſt to trie the ſeas in ſtorme or darkeſt night;
But, eare my dreame could ende, a voyce gan call alowde,
“ Wher is Churchyard? doth he ſleep, or is he crept in clowde,
“ To ſhunne the uſe of penne and matter worthy note?”
Whereat I ſtarted out of bedde, and ſtreight wey up I gote,
And to my ſtudie dore in haſt therewith I went,
As one that fain wold write ſome thing that might the world content.
Then brought I unto mind the heavie dreame I had;
Yet, eare I wrote one Engliſhe verſe, I cald my little ladde,
And bad him runne with ſpeede abroade, and bring ſome newes;
And learne the troth of every thing, that I might ſhape my muſe
To pleaſe the peoples eares with frute of poet's penne.
My lackey had not walkt in Pawles not twentie paſis then,
But heard that ſundrie friends of mine had taken leave
At courte, and were all ſhipte away. “ This brute may thee deceyve,
“ Thou fooliſh boy!” (quoth I). “ Nay, ſir, by ſweete Sainct John,”
(Quoth he) “ Sir Humfrey Gilbart ſure, and all his troupe is gone:
“ But whether no man knowes ſave they that are in barke;
“ Who with one mind and one conſent do hope to hitte one marke.”

---

* Lediard, p. 197, calls it the Golden Hind, of 120 tons, rear admiral, captain Edward Hayes.

“ A ha, ſir boy, (quoth I) I knew this long agoe,
“ Shut ſtudy dore, packe hence awhile;” and muſing even ſo,
I marveld howe this knight could leave his lady heere,
His friends, and prettie tender babes, that he did hold ſo deere,
And take him to the ſeas where dayly dangers are.
Then wayd I how immortall fame was more than worldly care;
And where great mind remaynes, the bodyes reſt is ſmall:
For countreys wealth, for private gayne, or glory, ſeeke we all.
And ſuch as markes this world, and notes the courſe of things,
The weake and tickle ſtay of ſtates, and great affayres of kings,
Deſires to be abroade for cauſes more than one,
Content to live as God appoyntes, and let the world alone.
Yea, ſuch as deepely looke into theſe worldly toyes,
And freedome of the body ſtill, and noble mind enjoys,
Are glad to trudge and toyle, and drive off time awhile;
And at our ydle pleaſures laugh, or at our follies ſmyle:
That will not take ſome paynes, and trye both land and ſeas,
For knowledge ſeeke, and heape of happe, to do our countrey eaſe.
O Gilbart, noble knight, God ſend thee thy deſire;
O manly Knolles, and worthy Wight, whoſe heart doth ſtill aſpire,
I wiſh thee great renowme, and noble Carie too,
And noble North, with Wigmore wiſe, I wiſh you well to do.
O Rawley, ripe of ſprite, and rare right many wayes,
And lively Nowell, God you guide to purchaſe endleſſe prayſe.
Goe, comely Cotten too, and march amidde the rancke;
And honeſt Dennie with the beſt muſt needes deſerve ſome thanke.
George Carie forth I call; and ſure John Roberts heere,
A ſpeciall ſparke, with preſent witte, in perſon ſhall appeare.
Miles Morgan gaynes good fame, and Whetſtone ſteps in place,
And ſeekes, by travell and by toyle, to winne him double grace.
John Udall is not hidde, nor Rowles I do forgette;
The reſt I vow to publiſh out, and ſo dwell in their dette.
But though that Frances Knolles commes laſt unto my mind,
Among the firſt that ſhall do well he will not be behind.
O faithfull friends, farewell, I namd you all aroe;
For world to view, whiles world doth laſt, what courage you do ſhoe.
What charges you are at, what venter you have made;
And how you ſeeke to traffike there, where never yet was trade.
And moſt of you ſuch men as livings have at home,
So great and good, that ſure abrode you neede not for to rome:
Faire houſes, lands, and wives; great friends, and of the beſt;
Good ſtayes and pillers, whereupon the ſtrongeſt heere may reſt:
Well knowne, and honord both; in credite every way,
In perfite plighte and ſtate to live, and laugh, though world ſay nay.
This ſtrange adieu of youres doth argue noble harts;
And in your breſtes are noble giftes, and many noble parts.

For, having wealth at will, and world at becke and call,
Propt up with Prince's favoure ſtill, ſo ſure ye could not fall:
And yet to leave that hope, to ſeeke uncertayne happe,
And ſo committe your goods and lives to every ſtormy clappe
That ſuddayne tempeſt brings: methinke the venture great;
The value of your valiant minds ſurmountes the fire in heate.
Whereof ſuch hote deſires of doing good doth riſe;
The kindled coales and flames thereof do ſparckle through the ſkyes.
Some people happly thinke a greedie hope of gayne,
And heapes of gold you hope to find, doth make you take this payne.
Oh ſure that cannot be, conceyve the caſe who liſt,
For, having that which thouſands want alreadie in your fiſt,
You meane to clime for fame as high as eye may looke,
And ſearch the creekes and privie portes, and every ſecret nooke,
As farre as ſhippe may ſayle, I truſt for countreys good:
And for the common wealthes avayle you offer life and bloud.
Let world now ſpeake the worſt, and babble what they pleaſe,
What thing could make you take theſe toyles, and ſo forſake your eaſe,
If God mov'd not your minds to things he liketh well,
And that your good and deepe conſaytes wherein you long did dwell,
Did leade and hall you hence, as men prepared and wrought,
To ſhew what witte and ſkill men have, and ſerve the Maker's thought,
That all things cleerely ſees? 'Tis God, and your good mind,
That drives you to this high attempt, for any thing I find.
And, as he ſent you out, ſo can he bring you in;
Yea ſafely home, that you ſhall ſhew at large where you have bin.
And now, to tell it plaine, not one of all your troupe,
(Of gentle race) that heere at home did hold downe heade or droupe,
But bravely bore it out: which ſhewes no neede it was,
That did procure thoſe gallants gay from hence in haſte to paſſe.
Thus ſure ſome other thing than gayne did cauſe you goe,
Some noble fire that burnes in breſt, whoſe flames of force muſt ſhoe
Good meaning and good mind, good frute, and grayne withall,
When ſeaſon ſerves, and harveſt commes, and hope for hire doth call.
You might have walkt the ſtreetes, as other gallants do,
Yea kept the court and countrey both, in Pawles have jetted too,
If mind had not bin drawne to things of greater weight,
And had not harts held up your heads another kind of height,
Perhaps in ydle dayes you would ſet men aworke,
And call them to accompt in haſte that cloſe in corners lurke:
And aſke in open place, how they would ſpend their time,
And if they ſay they have no mind the loftie cloudes to clime,
Yet would you wiſh they ſhould ſee what on earth is found,
And ſearch the proofe, and ſayle by arte about the world ſo round.
At home to tarrie ſtill, but breedes groſſe bloud and witte;
Then better with the fawcon flie, than heere on dunghill ſitte,

And ſee how crowes do feede on tainted carren bare,
Or live a leawd and wretched life upon a hungry ſhare.
At home much time is loſt, and never found agayne;
Much houſehold cares, and common griefes, do breake both ſleepe and brayne.
Abroade men winne great wealth, or knowledge gayne at leaſt;
At home we runne to wanton ſportes, and ſmell out every feaſt.
Abroade ſmall bankets are, it will not quit the coſt;
At home is naught but making love to every painted poſt.
Abroade the fleſh is tamde, and brought in feare and frame,
At home oft times pride goes before, and after commeth ſhame.
Abroade we wiſedome learne, and do from follie flee;
At home ſome daunce ſo in a nette theirſelves they cannot ſee.
Abroade where ſervice is, much honor may be wonne;
At home our gay vayne-glory goes like ſhadow in the ſunne.
Abroade bare robes are beſt, and manhoode makes the ſhowe;
At home yong maiſter muſt be fine, or all is loſt, you know.
Abroade few quarrels are, a brawle is bought ſo deere;
At home they cogge, they foyſt, they royſt, and revell all the yeare.
Abroade is courteys ſpeech, and civill order ſtill;
At home, where rudeneſſe keepes no rule, wild wantons take their will.
Abroade may health be got, for laboure lengthens life;
At home the goute, the cramp, the cold, and each diſeaſe is rife.
Abroade the ſightes are ſtrange, and wonders may be ſeene;
At home a ſtale and balde device but duls the ſpreetes, I weene.
Abroade we learne to ſpare, to ſerve our turne in thend;
At home men ſet the cocke on hoope, and vaynely ſpoyle and ſpend.
Abroade few theeves you have, they find ſo little grace;
At home foule ſhiftes and robbries both abounde in every place.
Thus proove I travels beſt for body, ſoule, and ſenſe;
And eaſe a nurſe to pamper vice, and buckler of defenſe.
Where vertue cannot ſtrike nor enter any way,
The buckler hath ſuch wicked barres dame Vertues force to ſtay.
With reſt leawd luſt doth riſe, and ſoon ſubdues the mind,
And toyle beates backe fond Venus toyes, and ſtrikes vaine fancie blind.
Much reſt runnes riot ſtill, and breedeth treaſons oft;
And toyle plucks downe thoſe haughtie hearts that lookes to mount alofte.
Reſt maketh miſchiefe ripe, and ſettes bad things abroch;
Toyle teacheth men to conquer fame, and flee from foule reproch.
Reſt loves to dallie much, like whelp that waves the tayle;
Toyle is for Vertue quicke as bee, for Vice as ſlow as ſnayle.
Reſt ſowes no bleſſed ſeede, yet reapes a curſſed grayne;
Toyle weedes the ground, and planteth floures where nettles did remayne.
Reſt will no dutie know, but ſhakes off ſhackels ſtill;
Toyle makes the body apte to ſtoupe, to bend, and ſhew good-will.
Reſt is a retchleſſe joy, that ſees not his owne harmes;
Toyle caſtes out many a vayne conſayte, that reſt brings in by ſwarmes.

If toyle bring theſe good things that I have told before ;
And reſt but want and beggrie breedes, with ſundrie miſchiefes more ;
They ought have endleſſe lawd that in theſe loytring days,
Set ydle hands and heads a-worke to winne immortal prayſe.
And they that firſt found out the ſtrange and forrayne ſoyle,
Are gone themſelves to win the priſe, or take the open foyle ;
Which ſhewes them more than men, halfe gods if I ſay troth,
Whole kingdomes ſcarcely can ſuffice their minds and manhoode both.
Now have they taken leave of worldly pleaſures all,
That yong and luſty were to live ; and now to toyle they fall
That finely were brought up ; yea now they bid adiew
The glittring court, the gallant towne, the gorgious garments new ;
The braverie of this world, the pride and pomp of earth,
And looke not backward any way to ritches, race, or birth ;
To worthy wife nor friend, to babes nor neereſt kinne ;
But only to the Lord above, and journey they are in.
And all for countreys cauſe, and to enrich the ſame,
Now do they hazard all they have ; and ſo for wealth and fame,
They fare along the ſeas, they ſayle and tide it out ;
They hale and ſtretch the ſheates aloft, they toyle and dread no doubt.
They feede on biſket hard, and drincke but ſimple beere,
Salt beefe, and ſtock-fiſh drie as kecke, is now their greateſt cheere.
And ſtill a fulſome ſmell of pitch and tarre they feele ;
And when ſea-ſicke (God wot) they are, about the ſhippe they reele.
And ſtomacke belcheth up a diſh that hadocks ſeeke,
A bitter meſſe of ſundry meates, a ſirrope greene as leeke :
Then head and heart doth heave, and body waxeth cold :
Yet face will ſweat, a heavie ſight the ſame is to behold.
But they muſt needes abide a greater brunt than this,
And hope that after helliſh paynes there commes a time of bliſſe.
Yet note the torments ſtrange that toyling ſaylers have,
Who lives at mercie of the ſeas : yea, ſurge and ſwelling wave
Would ſwallow up the ſhippe, if pylots were not good :
And ſome in time of great diſtreſſe unto their tackle ſtood.
Sometime a flaw of wind blowes maiſter ore the hatch,
And boy from toppe comes tumbling downe, and at a cord doth catch
To ſave his ſillie life, aloofe then cries my mates ;
No neerer ſhore the ſhip ſhe tucks, and on the ſand ſhe grates.
And plying for aboorde, about the veſſell goes ;
And through the ſhroudes and clouted ſayles a gale of winde there bloes,
That ſeemes to ſhake the barke in ſunder every ribbe ;
Then is no time to heave the can ; to crie, “ Carous and bibbe :”
But each man to his worke they fall and flie apace,
In necke of this a man of warre that ſeekes to give the chace ;
They ſpie in halfe a kenne : “ Up ſouldyoures ho in haſt,”
The captayne calls ; yet under hatch a ſort of them are plaſt,

To beate the enmie out that ſhould the ſhippe aſſayle ;
At length the cannon-bullet flyes, and ſhotte as thicke as hayle
Goes off to murther men ; and ſuch a ſmoke doth riſe,
As few may well regard the ſeas, or ſcarce behold the ſkyes.
Some grone and bidde good-night, their day-watch waxeth dimme ;
Some cannot ſpeake, their heads are off ; and ſome have loſt a limme.
Some lyes on hatches lame, they have no legges to ſtand ;
And ſome have loſt the uſe of arme, or maimed of a hand.
And ſome are fighting ſtill, and gets no harme at all ;
But he that ſpeedeth beſt the while makes boaſt thereof but ſmall.
Theſe brawles and bloudy broyles to end or quiet brought,
A new beginnes, as yll a ſtorme, that troubles more their thought.
The rockes and wretched ſtreights that they muſt ſafely paſſe,
The narrow creekes, and doubts they find in compaſſe of their glaſſe,
Is daunger wonders great, ſo that theſe ſaylers toyle
Reſts all on hazards, eare they come to any certayne ſoyle.
I could rehearſe a heape of ſorrowes that they have,
But you that live in peace at home, and mince the matter brave,
Will ſcarce beleeve a troth, and toyle that travelers take.
Well, noble pilgrims, as in verſe I write this for your ſake,
In proſe at your returne looke for a greater prayſe,
A booke that to the loftie ſkyes your rare renowne ſhall rayſe.
This write I for your friends that you have left behinde,
Your worthy wives, whoſe patient hearts beare many things in mind,
And ſitte and ſhakes their heads at that they cannot mend ;
And many a ſigh and ſadde conſaite along the ſeas they ſend,
To follow thoſe that flie from them God wot to faſt,
And carried are in rotten barkes about with every blaſt,
And toſſed up and downe the ſeas, our Lord knowes where !
O huſbands, when you ſaw your wives ſhedde many a bitter teare,
How could you part from them ? the cace is aunſwerd thus :
You are not ruld by love of babes, nor womens willes yewus.
But guided by ſuch grace as God himſelfe hath ſent,
And that you do is done indeede unto a good intent.
God graunt you good ſucceſſe, the whole harts eaſe you crave,
As much of wealth and honor both as ever men may have.
A ſafe and ſhort returne, not long from home to dwell,
A quiet, happy journey ſtill, and ſo deere friends farewell.

A Wel-

A Welcome-home to Maſter MARTIN FROBUSHER [*], and all thoſe Gentlemen and Souldiers that have bene with him this laſt Journey in the countrey called *Meta Incognita* [†]; whiche Welcome was written ſince this booke was put to the printing, and joyned to the ſame booke, for a true teſtimony of Churchyardes good-will for the furtherance of Mayſter Frobuſhers fame.

FIVE hundred times moſte welcome home, my friends that farre have bin
When thouſands thought that all was loſte, your fleete came ſafely in:
To glad their harts that long bewailde your toyle and hazard great:
O give me leave, in Engliſh verſe, a whyle on this to treat;
That doth deſerve ſuch worldes renowne, and come to ſuch good end,
As forceth friends to favour much, and foes may well commend.
You ſlouthfull ſnayles, that creepe not far, and love your ſhelles ſo well,
And you cold crouſts, that have ſmal crums, in cottage poore that dwell,
Now will you bluſh, or bende the browe, to ſee how travelers thryve;
Nay, now you ought goe helpe yourſelves, and rather ſeeke to ſtrive
Againſt ill happe, that holdes you here, when others worke for wealth,
And trudge abrode, to lengthen life and nouriſh wiſhed health.
But adle heades, and idle braynes, and babling tongues, I trowe,
Had rather ſitte in ſmokie houſe (or on the dunghill crowe
Like craven cockes) than go abrode where fortune may be founde,
And ſerch where gold and treaſure lies in bowels of the grounde.
A pecke of droſſe doth more content the baſe and beggars minde,
Than heaped buſhels of good happe, that paynefull toyle doth finde.
The thriftleſſe will not let to ſay, O give me eaſe and reſt;
A groate in purſe, a coate on backe, a homely houſe and neſt;
And fie on fame and profite both, that comes by breake of ſleepe,
And but vaine pleaſures of this world, both harde to winne and keepe.
O mizers mindes, and wretches hartes, if all men ſought their eaſe,
And none ſhould ſearch out golden mines, nor ſeeke their gaine by ſeas;
The worlde would ſone be at an end, or meate and clothe would fayle,
And thoſe that now doe laugh and ſmyle, at length would weepe and wayle.
And all alike, ſhould lorde and ladde be ſette by ery where,
The foole and wiſe man would be one: and voyde of love or feare
The world ſhould ſtand; for wealth and wit is that which governes all,
And makes us know the mighty ſorte, and ſhoes the great from ſmall.
If each man were alike in wealth, as rogues and beggars are,
And none had ſkill nor great foreſight, for countreys cauſe to care,
Adeu good rule, and ritches too, and farewell vertues prayſe:
But God be thankt, that we are borne to live in happier dayes,
When wittes will worke for wealths avayle, and ſundry ryde and runne;
Yea hoyſe up ſayle, and go themſelves as far as ſhines the ſunne,

[*] Martin Frobiſer (afterwards knighted) the firſt Engliſhman that attempted to find out a North Weſt paſſage to China.

A part of New Greenland; of which Frobiſer took poſſeſſion in 1576, in the queen of England's name. He made a ſecond voyage in 1577; and was juſt returned from a third in October 1578, when theſe verſes were written.

Through thick and thin, and feare no foile, as though to their good mindes
The Gods had made the lande and ſeas, the ſkies, the ayre and windes,
To follow that they have deviſd that take theſe toyles in hand.
And of late dayes ſo great a flocke of theſe are in this land,
That I have ſcarce good leyſure left to wryte their names aright,
And yeelde the prayſe, and lively lawd is due to evry wight.
Indeede our age for many things exceedes the ſeaſon paſt;
And yet ſome ſay, all things be old, and ſhall whyles world doth laſt.
But if no new deviſe did helpe the age of that is gone,
Full weake and lame would be old toyes theſe dayes to looke upon.
I graunt the grave, olde ſages wiſe, began to breake the yce,
Made ſmoeth rough ways, ſet vertue up, and flatly threw downe vice;
Built goodly towres, reard walles aloft; and to be briefe and ſhort,
Saylde throwe a world, ſaw evry creeke, and knew each common port;
But all they did hath time reformd, or made more perfite ſtill,
As cunning came, and new deviſe tooke place from auntient ſkill.
So though our elders travaylde farre, yea, went the worlde about:
Yet many things our fathers witts as yet could nere finde out:
Whiche they did leave to yonger heads, and men of later birth,
To ſearch and ſee what hidden wealth lay lurking deepe in earth:
As loe, in (*Meta cognita*) is knowne, and founde of laet,
By thoſe that through their venture great both golde and glory gaet.
O Frobuſher! thy brute and name ſhal be enrold in bookes,
That whoſoever after comes and on thy labour lookes,
Shall muſe and marvell at thyne actes, and greatneſſe of thy minde.
I ſay no more, leaſt ſome affirme I fanne thy face with winde,
I flatter for affections ſake: well, God ſhall witneſſe be,
In this thy prayſe (and other bookes) I ſpeake but right of thee.
A boke I made at thy Farewell, in proſe (where ere it is),
Another for thy Welcome-home thou ſhalte have after this,
If this miſlike thee any whitte. So here, mine owne good friend,
I bid thee welcome once againe, and therewith make an ende.

Thus have I playnely expreſſed with pen, what portion of good-will I beare to all thoſe that valiantly and worthily are workers to the enriching and honour of our commonwealthe: and ſurely I thinke I am as well bounde to wryte in the praiſe of thoſe that accompanied Mayſter Frobuſher this voyage, as all together give one alone the commendations of a generall labour and manly enterpriſe: but I want their names that gladly I wiſhe great fame unto, and willingly I would put in a regiſter of good reporte, which in time to come may be touched, not in the reſpect only of the paynes they have taken, which merites much, but to the encouragyng of others to the like adventure, I woulde beſtowe ſome verſes on this rare bande, wherein is a knot of right honeſt gentlemen, and a crewe of good companions, whoſe forwardneſſe may not be forgotten, and whoſe faithfull ſervice claymes a great conſideration and a good regarde. For although, that commonly a captayne carries away the credite of battayles and victories where the ſouldiers have done their duties, and have bene an occaſion of triumph and conqueſt: yet, by the judgement of a ſounde ſenſe and uncorrupted witte, the branches of the tree that bring forth leaves, bloſſoms, and fruite, oughte as much to be ſpoken of as the bare bodye of the ſame; whiche, without branches (though it have never ſo greate ſappe) is but barrayne, or little eſteemed. I remember of late dayes a victory wonne agaynſt the Turkes on the ſea, and one man went away with the glory of the ſame; whiche bredde ſuch diſdayne among the reſt in whome the force dyd lie, that, from that time to this preſent houre, the greate man that wente away with this glory was never called or deſired to take the ſame charge in hande agayne. Nevertheleſs, ſome one generall and captayne is more happier and more neceſſary than a number of the mercenary people: For I reade that a great conquerour, after he had receyved his deaths wounde, with cauſing himſelfe to be carried aboute the fielde in a chayre, gave ſuche a terrour and feare to the enimies, that they ranne away, and had not the courage to defende their lives and liberties; the dignity, and name, and preſence of the perſon before rehearſed, had ſo daunted them, and taken away the uſe of their ſprytes. And many matters and noble hiſtories make mention, that one man's happe, courage, and conducte, is farre better (at ſome inſtant and ſeaſon) than the inconſtant opinions of a multitude: but yet for al that, it is good to have wiſe and ſtoute ſoldiours, whoſe obedience and manhoode deſerves as much commendation as their captaines can wiſh to themſelves. When in another worke this may come in queſtion, I will more largely deale therwith among the diſcourſes of warre. And ſo for this preſente I trouble you no further. THOMAS CHURCHYARDE.

⁂

ADDITIONS to the NORWICH PROGRESS, 1578.

P. 6. Mr. Downs, Lord of the Manour of *Erlham*[1], near Norwich, when Queen Elizabeth came to Norwich, Aug. 16, 1578, met her at Herford-Bridge[2]; and there delivered theſe Verſes, with a payr of gold ſpurs.

Reſplendant Queen, my ſovereign lady dear,
My heart would yeald to thee what is thy own.
But for becauſe the caſe appears not cleer,
Accept, O prince, the duty which is known.
My name is Downs: I hold of thee by right
A manour heer, whoſe name is Erlham hight.

In ſerjantrie the tenure thereof ſtand,
And by the grant à Baſiliſco due,
By petit ſerjantrie likewiſe my land,
Muſt yeald, my leig, a payr of ſpurrs to you.
Therby in proofe my homage to declare,
So oft as pleaſe you hether to repayr.

Likewiſe to me, if old reports be true,
Is ſervice ſign'd which I to do am preſt,
That is while time your Majeſtie is heer,
I am to be preferred before the reſt.
Lieutenant to Blanchlowe's caſtle old
And high conſtable heer the place to hold.

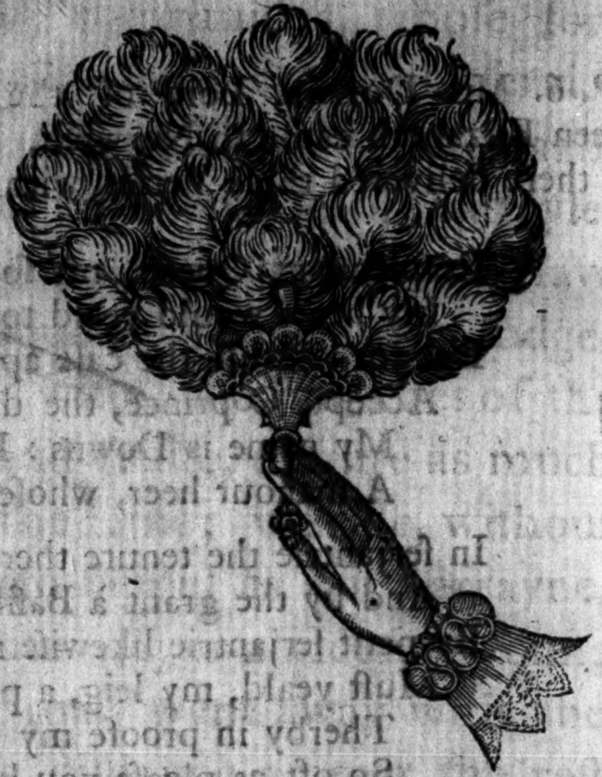
In lieu therof there ſhould redound to me,
The palfrey which thy Majeſtie do bear,
My ſpurrs, O queen, I render unto thee,
And for the gown I pay three pounds a year.
Lo, thus to thee his whole eſtate is known,
Who, part and land and goods are all thy own.

---

[1] Vid. 24 Ed. I. Numb. 34. Rad. de Erlham, & 15 H. VI. Numb. 26. Erlham Manour in Erlham, Robert Allen, ſen. in Turr. Lond. Mr. Thomas Aldrich now owner thereof, 1637. Harl. Mſſ. 980. fol. 282. b.—Erlham was in a family of its own name from 1216 to 1401, when Robert Allen of Erlham and his wife had this manor from John de Erlham. This manor was conveyed to Edward Downes and Dorothy his wife 1571; and he ſold it, 1593, to Sir Charles Cornwallis. It belongs now to the Bacons. It was held by petit ſerjeantry, or the ſervice of the croſs-bow, to defend Norwich-caſtle, which ſervice was commuted firſt for £3. then for 40*s*. per annum. See Blomefield's Norfolk, vol. II. p. 853, who takes no notice of this tenure by the ſpurs. But probably the *Baſiliſco* refers to the croſs bow. Nor does Mr. Blomefield mention *Aldrich* as lord here.

[2] Which divides the county of Norwich and Norfolk, and is in Lakenham pariſh.

P. 52. On the 7th of Auguſt the Queen was at Bury; but, if we may judge from the extract below [1], ſhe ſtayed there as ſhort a time as poſſible.



P. 54. The fan mentioned as in Darcy has been ſince copied by the ingenious Commentator on "The Hiſtory of the Caliph Vathek," an admirable Arabian Tale; who obſerves, that "theſe fans conſiſted of the trains of peacocks "or oſtriches, whoſe quills were ſet in a long "ſtem, ſo as to imbricate the plumes in the "gradations of their natural growth. Fans of "this faſhion were formerly uſed in England. "That here ſubjoined, from a portrait of Eli"zabeth, was probably the ſame noticed by "Mr. Warton in the Sidney Papers, as 'pre"ſented to her for a New-year's gift, the handle "of which was ſtudded with diamonds.'

"To judge from the language of Burton "[—'if he get any remnant of her's, a buſke"point, a FEATHER of her *fanne*, a ſhoo tye, a "lace'—] theſe fans ſoon after became com"mon.

"It was, however, to this kind that Milton alluded in a paſſage of Paradiſe "Loſt, the collocation of which, though disjointed, through the miſtake of his "amanuenſis, may by tranſpoſing a word be reſtored:"

—— —— —— his ſleep
Was aery light, from pure digeſtion bred,
And temperate vapours bland, which th' only ſound
Of fuming rills, and LEAVES, Aurora's FAN,
Lightly diſpers'd, and the ſhrill matin ſong
Of birds on ev'ry bough.

Trees, whoſe branches are well covered with LEAVES, may be, not improperly, ſtyled FEATHERING [2]; and, in the language of Milton, form the FAN of AURORA; which, when waved by the breeze of the morning, occaſions the *ruſtling* that conſtitutes a third in the complex ſound referred to.

P. 90. The doubt about the family of *Revett* would not have been ſuggeſted, if at the time we had been aware of what appears in the liſt of New Year's Giſts under the year 1578, where we find that *Sir Thomas Revett* was the perſon honoured with the royal viſit.

---

[1] From the regiſter of St. James's pariſh, in Bury:
"Auguſt 7, 1578. At this time the Queen at Bury.
"William Weſt the firſt that died of the plague, Auguſt 8, 1578."

[2] Thus, Mr. Whateley, the firſt authority in the language of pictureſque deſcription:—"Large BOUGHS FEATHERING down, often intercept the ſight."

* * *

The Queen's VISIT to Sir THOMAS GRESHAM[*].

OSTERLEY HOUSE[†] (now Sir William Walter's), muſt not be forgotten, built in a park by Sir Thomas Gresham, who here magnificently entertained and lodged Queen Elizabeth. Her Majeſty found fault with the court of this houſe, as too great, affirming that it would appear more handſome if divided with a wall in the middle. What doth Sir Thomas, but in the night time ſends for workmen to London (money commands all things), who ſo ſpeedily and ſilently apply their buſineſs, that the next morning diſcovered the court double, which the night had left ſingle before. It is queſtionable whether the Queen next day was more contented with the conformity to her fancy, or more pleaſed with the ſurprize and ſudden performance thereof. Whilſt her courtiers diſported themſelves with their ſeveral expreſſions; ſome avowing it was no wonder he could

[*] The date of this viſit is not exactly aſcertained. It muſt have been, however, between the years 1577 and 1579.

[†] Though Sir Thomas had purchaſed very large eſtates in ſeveral counties of England; yet he thought a country ſeat near London, to which he might retire from buſineſs, and the hurry of the city, as often as he pleaſed, would be very convenient. With this view he bought Oſterley-Park, near Brentford, in Middleſex; there he built a very large and ſplendid ſeat, which is thus deſcribed by Norden: "Oſterley, or Oyſterley, the houſe nowe of the ladie Greſham's, a faire and ſtately building of bricke, erected by Sir Thomas Greſham, knight, citizen and merchant-adventurer of London, and finiſhed about anno 1577. It ſtandeth in a parke by him alſo impaled, well wooded, and garniſhed with manie faire ponds, which afforded not onely fiſh, and fowle, as ſwanes, and other water fowle; but alſo great uſe for milles, as paper-milles, oyle-milles, and corne-milles, all which are now decaied (a corne-mille excepted). In the ſame parke was a verie faire heronrie, for the increaſe and preſervation whereof, ſundry allurements were deviſed and ſet up, fallen all to ruine." Sir Thomas was ſo good a manager, that he knew how to make the beſt uſe of his pleaſures, and even to render them profitable, as well as entertaining, as appears by the mills erected by him in this park. But no ſooner was he gone, than this fine ſeat began to fall into decay, which has paſſed through ſeveral hands ſince his time, and is now in the poſſeſſion of Sir Francis Child, alderman of the city of London, and member of parliament for the county of Middleſex. Ward's Life of Greſham, p. 17.—In the Child family this manſion ſtill continues.——Heſton pariſh adjoining is deſcribed by Norden, (p. 15) as "a moſt fertile place of wheate, yet not ſo much to be commended for the quantitie, as for the qualitie; for the wheat is moſt pure, accompted the pureſt in many ſhires. And therefore Queen Elizabeth hath the moſt part of her proviſion from that place for manchet for her Highneſs's own diet, as is reported."

ſo ſoon *change a building*, who could *build a change**; others (reflecting on ſome known differences in this knight's family) affirmed that a houſe is eaſier *divided* than *united* †.

Among the publications of Churchyard, one (which unluckily we cannot now recover) was "The Deviſes of Warre, and a Play "at Auſterley, her Highneſs being at Sir Thomas Greſham's."

---

* "The three and twentieth of Januarie, 1570, the Queene's Majeſtie, accompanied with her nobilitie, came from her houſe at the Strand, called Summerſet-place, and entered the citie of London by Temple bar, Fleet ſtreet, Cheape, and ſo, by the north ſide of the Burſſe, to Sir Thomas Greſham's, in Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, where ſhe dined. After dinner, her Grace returning through Cornhill, entered the Burſſe on the ſouth ſide; and after her Highneſs had viewed every part thereof above ground, eſpecially the Pawne, which was richlie furniſhed with all ſorts of the fineſt wares in the citie, ſhe cauſed the ſame Burſſe, by an herald and a trumpet, to be proclamed *The Royal Exchange*, ſo to be called from thenſeforth, and no otherwiſe." Holinſhed, III. 1224. It was upon this day, before the Queen came to Sir Thomas's houſe, if we might credit our drama, that he having purchaſed a coſtly pearl of a foreigner, which, on account of the price, had been refuſed by ſeveral perſons of the firſt quality, cauſed it to be reduced to powder, and drank it up in a glaſs of wine, which is thus expreſſed in an hiſtorical play (printed for N. Buller, 1623, 4to.) conſiſting of two parts; the former of which repreſents the troubles of the princeſs Elizabeth under the reign of her ſiſter Queen Mary; and the latter the building of the Exchange, and the famous victory over the Spaniſh fleet in 1588.

"Here fifteen hundred pound at one clap goes,
"Inſtead of ſugar, Greſham drinks this pearl,
"Unto his Queen and Miſtreſs: pledge it, Lords."

This ſtory (ſays Dr. Ward) has been handed down by tradition as a real fact; but as I find no hiſtorical proof of it, I would not be thought to mention it as a thing probable, but only to ſhew upon what evidence it depends; for it ſeems no way agreeable to the character of Sir Thomas Greſham, who always knew how to value the uſe of his money. Life of Sir T. Greſham, p. 16. It ſeems of a piece with Fuller's ſtory above; and ſeems to have taken its riſe from the great diſpatch which was uſed in erecting the Exchange; the timber with which this fabric was built having been firſt hewed and ſet together at Botisford, near Ipſwich, in Suffolk, and then brought to London. This is referred to in the play, where Sir Thomas is introduced thus ſpeaking to the ſword-bearer:

"Tell them, I wait here in the mayor's court,
"Beneath in the ſheriff's court my workmen wait,
"In number full an hundred; my frame is ready,
"All onely ſtay their pleaſure, then out of hand
"Up goes my works, a credit to the land."

The form of the building (ſays Norden, Midd. p. 35,) is quadrate, with walks round the mayne building, ſupported with pillars of marble; over which walks is a place for the ſale of all kinds of wares, richly ſtored with varietie of all ſorts.

† Fuller's Worthies, Middleſex, 177.

The COUNT PALATINE's ENTERTAINMENT in 1578.

THE 22 of January, about 7 of the clock at night, John Caſſimer, count Palatine of Rhene, duke of Bavare, landed at the Tower of London; was there, by diverſe noblemen and others, honourably received, and conveyed by creſſet light, and torch light, to Sir Thomas Greſham's [1] houſe in Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, where he was received with ſounding of trumpets, drums, fifes, and other inſtruments of muſick, and there both lodged and feaſted till Sunday next; that he was by the nobility fetched to the court at Weſtminſter, where he talked with her Majeſty, and after lodged in Somerſet-houſe. In the week following he hunted at Hampton Court. On Sunday the firſt of February, he beheld a valiant juſting and running at the tilt at Weſtminſter; on the next morrow he ſaw them fight at barriers with ſwords on horſeback. On the Tueſday he dined with the lord mayor of London; on Wedneſday with the dutcheſs of Suffolk, at her houſe called the Burgokening, or Barbican, by Red-croſs-ſtreet; on Thurſday at the Stilyard, &c. On the 8th of February, the Queen made him knight of the garter, by delivering to him the collar, and putting the garter on his leg at Whitehall; and on the 14th of February, he departed from London homewards, with great rewards given by the Queen's Majeſty, the nobility, men of honor, the mayor of London, and citizens of that city. STOW.

---

[1] The one and twentieth of November [1579], Sir Thomas Greſham, knight, agent to the Queen's Highneſs, who had in his life built the Royal Exchange in London, between ſix and ſeven of the clock in the evening, coming from the ſame Exchange to his houſe, which he had ſumptuouſly builded, in Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, London, ſuddenly fell down in his kitchen, and being taken up, was found ſpeechleſs, and preſently dead, who afterwards was ſolemnly buried in his own pariſh church of Saint Helen there; where he had prepared for himſelf a ſumptuous tomb or monument, without anie epitaph or inſcription thereupon. HOLINSH.

THE QUEEN's PROGRESS

INTO ESSEX AND SUFFOLK, 1579.

THE QUEEN made a third progreſs [1] through part of Eſſex and Suffolk in 1579.—" xvi° Julii, 1579 [2]. From Grenewyche [3] to Haveringe [4]; from thence to Mr. Morriſſe's [5] at Onger; from thence to lord Rytche's; from the lord Rytche's to Gosfeld, my lady Mattreveis[1]; from Gosfeld to Colcheſter, Sir Thomas Lucas's[2]; from Colcheſter to Layermeney, Mr. Tuke's[3]; from Mr. Tuke's to Malden, Mrs. Harryſs's[4]; from Malden to Moulſham, Sir Thomas Myldmay's[5]; from Moulſham to the ladye Peters at Ingateſtone; from ladye Peters to Haverynge; from Haveringe to Grenewyche." She was at Colcheſter the 1ſt and 2d of September. For her better reception the following orders were made: "That the bayliffs and aldermen, in the receipt of her Majeſtie, ſhall ride upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in damaſk or ſattin caſſocks or coats, or elſe jackets of the ſame, with ſattin ſleeves in their ſcarlet gowns, with caps and black velvet tippets. The councell to attend upon the bayliffs and aldermen at the ſame time, upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in grogram or ſilk caſſock coate or jackets, with ſilk doublets, or ſleeves at the leaſt in their livery-morray gowns, with caps, &c.—That her Majeſty ſhall be gratified from the town with a cup of ſilver double gilt, of the value of 20 marks, or 10*l.* at the leaſt, with 40 angels in the ſame; and the officers of her Majeſty to be gratified as afore they have been. The recorder for the time being, to make the oration to her Majeſty [1].”

---

[1] One has been already deſcribed under the year 1561; and it appears that in 1568 ſhe was entertained in progreſs-time at Giddy Hall, in Eſſex, by Anthony Luke, one of Edward the Sixth's preceptors.

[2] From the original in Mr. Aſtle's library.

[3] Greenwich was a royal palace from the time of Edward IV. to William III. and the birth-place of Queen Elizabeth. The following anecdote, as the Queen was ſetting off in her progreſs, is recorded by Stow: " The 17 of July, the Queen's Majeſty being on the river of Thamis, betwixt her Highneſs's manor of Greenwich and Deptford, in her privie barge, accompanied with the French ambaſſador, the earl of Lincoln, and maſter vizchamberlaine, &c. with whom ſhe entred into diſcourſe about weighty affairs; it chanced, that one Thomas Appletree, a young man and ſervant to M. Henry Cary, with two or three children of her Majeſties chappell, and one other, being in a boat on the Thamis rowing up and down betwixt the places aforenamed, the aforeſaid Thomas Appeltree had a caliver or harquebuze, which he had three or four times diſcharged with bullet, ſhooting at random very raſhly, who by great misfortune ſhot one of the watermen, being the ſecond man next unto the bales of the ſaid barge, laboring with his oar (which ſat within ſix foot of her Highneſs) clean through both his arms; the blow was ſo great and grievous, that it moved him out of his place, and forced him to cry and ſcritch out piteouſly, ſuppoſing himſelf to be ſlain, and ſaying, he was ſhot through the body. The man bleeding abundantly, the Queen's Majeſty ſhewed ſuch noble courage as is moſt wonderful to be heard and ſpoken of; for, beholding him ſo maimed, ſhe never baſhed thereat, but bid him be of good cheere, and ſaid, he ſhould want nothing that might be for his eaſe, &c. For the which fact, the ſaid Thomas being apprehended and condemned to death, was on the 21ſt of July brought to the waterſide, where was a gibbet ſet up, directly placed between Deptford and Greenwich; and when the hangman had put the rope about his neck, he was, by the Queen's moſt gracious pardon, delivered from execution.

[4] See under the year 1561, p. 7.

[5] William Morice became poſſeſſed of this manor, 1543. At this time it was the property of his eldeſt ſon James, of the Middle Temple, recorder and one of the repreſentatives of Colcheſter, 27, 28, 31 and 35 Elizabeth, who died 1596. Morant's Eſſex, I. 129.

---

[1] Anne lady Maltravers, only daughter and heir of Sir John Wentworth, married firſt to ſir Hugh Rich, ſecond ſon of the Chancellor; and ſecondly to Henry Fitz Alan lord Maltravers, who died 1556. She died 1580, and was buried with her firſt huſband at Gosfield. Morant II. 381.

[2] Sir Thomas Lucas was ſheriff of Eſſex 1568, recorder of Colcheſter 1575, and died 1611. His grandfather John purchaſed the ſite of St. John's abbey at Colcheſter, which continued to be the reſidence of the family till it was demoliſhed in the civil war. Morant's Colcheſter, p. 124.

[3] Sir Brian Tuke, ſecretary to Cardinal Wolſey, purchaſed the manor of Layermarney of the lord Marney's co-heirs, and left it to his third ſon George, who married Margaret, daughter of William Morice, of Ongar, eſquire, and their ſon was at this time in poſſeſſion. Morant I. 407.

[4] Vincent Harris. Sir Thomas his ſon, and John his couſin, were poſſeſſed of the Carmelite priory, at Maldon, from 1563 to the 17th century. Morant I. 336.

[5] Thomas Mildmay, eſquire, one of the auditors of the court of augmentation, to whom Henry VIII. 1540, granted the manor of Moulſham adjoining to Chelmſford, re-built the manſion-houſe, 34 Henry VIII. "very beautifully, ſo as it was "then accounted the greateſt eſquire's building within the county of Eſſex." His ſon Sir Thomas, by marriage with Frances, only daughter of Henry Ratcliffe, earl of Suſſex, inherited the title of baron Fitzwalter, and died after the Reſtoration. Morant, II. 3, 4.

Her Majeſty's ſtages, or reſts, were thus: Auguſt 5, from Greenwich to Havering, and there 5 days; Auguſt 10, to Woodcroft-hall, Mr. Weſton Browne's, and there two days; Auguſt 12, to Lees, the lord Riche's, and there three days; Auguſt 15, to Gosfelde, the lady Matraver's, and there five days; Auguſt 20, to Smallbridge, Mr. Walgrave's, and there two days; Auguſt 22, to Ipſwich, and there four days; Auguſt 26, to Harwich, there three days; Auguſt 29, to the lord Darcy's, and there three days; September 1, to Colcheſter, and there two days; September 3, to Leyr marny, Mrs. Tuke's, and there two days; September 5, to Malden, Mrs. Harries, two days; September 7, to Mouſham, Sir Thomas Mildemay's, and there four days; September 11, to the lady Petre's at Ingatſtone, and there three days; September 14, to Havering. See the Hiſtory of Colcheſter, p. 51, laſt edition. What is printed there is now in the library of Mr. Aſtle, who has obligingly communicated the following “charge of the bailiff” in this viſit.

“The xxv day of Jully.

	s.	*d.*
“Sent a letter to Mr. Morrys to let him underſtond of the Queen's comyn unto Colcheſter, to prepare himſelf to make orayſion: firſt for the hire of a hors	II	VI
“For ward and horſe mett and his own mett		XX
“For oyſters and fiſhe given unto Mr. Mayer		XVIII
“In all	V	VIII

“Richard Thurſtan, } Bailiffs.”
“Wm. Torner,

---

[1] Book of Aſſemblies, 7 July, 20 Eliz.

Compotus pro diverſis Neceſſariis deliberatis in Curia Scaccarii Domine Regine ELIZABETHE nunc; Termino Sancti Hillarii, anno viceſimo ſecundo dicte Domine Regine ELIZABETHE, &c. 1579.

From the Aſhmolean MSS. at Oxford, 7952, 831. N° 3.

Folio.

1 My Lord Theſaurer.

2 Maieſter Chauncelor.

3 My Lorde Chieffe Baron.

Delyverid the xxvi daye of January one reame of paper, halfe a pound of pynduſt, and halfe a pound of wax, and five pynts of yncke. *Walter Moyle.*

Item. the vth daye of February one great blacke letter bagge. *Walter Moyle.*

Sm̄e paper — i reame.
Yncke — v pynts.
Pynduſt — di. l̄i.
Red wax — di. l̄i.
Letter bagge i

4 Maiſter Baron Shute.

Delyverid the firſt day of February, one reame and a halfe of paper, and one canvas bagge. per me *William Allan.*

Item. Delyverid the xith daye of February, one blacke buckram bagge.

Item. the xiith of February, three quarts of yncke. per me *William Allan.*

Sm̄e paper — i reame et di.
Yncke — iii quartes.
Canvas bagge i
Buckram bagge i

5 Maiſter Baron Birche.

Delyverid the xiith daye of February, one reame and four quier of paper, one canvas bagge, and one pottel of ynke. per me *William Penſokle.*

Sm̄e paper — i reame, iiii quyer.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas bagge — i

Folio.

6 Maiſter Baron Sotherton.

Delyverid the thyrd daye of January, one reame of paper, one pottel of ynke, and one canvas bagge *Ric. Authom.*

Sm̃e paper — i reame.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas bagge i

7 Maiſter Serjaunt Anderſon.

Delyverid the fyrſt daye of February, halfe a reame of paper, and a pottel of ynke, *William Handforte.*

Sm̃e paper — di reame.
Ynke — i pottel.

8

9 Maiſter Atturney Generall.

Delyverid upon the xxviith daye of January, one reame of paper, one pound of red wax, and one pottel of ynke *John Sonbye.*

Sm̃e paper — i reame.
Ynke — i pottel.
Red wax — i li.

10 Maiſter Solicitor.

Item. the xth daye of February, one reame of paper, and one pottel of ynke, *Burney.*

Sm̃e paper — i reame.
Ynke — i pottel.

11 Maiſter Fanſhawe's office.

Delyverid the xviith daye of December, one gallon et di. of ynke.

Item. the xxviiith daye of December, two reames of paper, and two canvas bagges. *Stanton.*

Item. the ixth daye of January, iii gallons of ynke. *St.*

Item. the firſt daye of February, one gallon and an half of ynke. *St.*

Item. the vith of February, the abbridgement of the ſtatute ſet out by Mr. Poultney, and one canvas bagge. *St.*

Item. the ixth of February, one gallon and an halfe of ynke. *St.*

Item. the xth day of February, one gallon et di. of ynke.

Item. the xiith of February, one reame of paper. *St.*

Sm̃e paper — iii reames.
Ynke — ix gallons.
Canvas bagges ii

Item. delyverid more upon the xxth daye of February, two gallons et di. of ynke. *Stanton.*

Item. the xxvith daye of February, two canvas bagges. *St.*

12

13 Maiſter

Folio.

13

Maiſter Oſborne's office.

Delyverid the xiiiith daye of December, one gallon of ynke.

Item. the xxiiiith daye of December, one gallon of ynke.

Item. the ſame daye, one canvas bagge. *Manning.*

Item. the ixth daye of January, one gallon of ynke. *Manning.*

Item. the xxth daye of January, one gallon of ynke. *Manning.*

Item. the xxvith daye of January, one quier of paper for ſearches. *Hunt.*

Item. the ſame daye, one canvas bagge. *Mich. Owen.*

Item. the xxviith of January, one great coffer, covered with black lether, to lay his reppyteryes in. *Pet. Osborne.*

Item. the xxix of January, one gallon and a pint of ynke.
Item. the ſame day, one canvas bagge. } *Manning.*

Item. the firſt daye of February, one gallon of ynke. *Manning.*

Item. the xth daye of February, one quart of ynke. *Blythe*

Item. the xiith daye of February, one gallon of ynke, and one pynt. *Manning.*

Item. the xvth daye of February, one canvas bagge. *Chr. Osborne.*

Item. the xviith daye of February, iii reames of paper.
Item. more ii quier of royal paper. } *Cha. Osborne.*

Sm̃e paper — iii reames, iii quyer.
Ynke — vii gallons et di.
Canvas bagges iiii
Coffer — i

Item. delyverid upon the xxth daye of February, one gallon of ynke.
Item. more the ſame daye, one canvas bagge. } *Hunt.*

14

15

Maiſter Smithes office.

Deliverid the xxviiith of December, xii canvas bagges.

Item. more the xiith daye of December, 1579, fower canvas bagges, and one quier of paper, which were employed for the placing the booke parcel of the late augmentation courte.

xvi bagges, and one quier of paper. — per *Jo. Morley.*

Item. more the xivth of January, one canvas bagge. *Tho. Moupby.*

Item. the xxth of January, one gallon of ynke. *Edw. Vaughan.*

Item. the xxii of January, ſix canvas bagges, and two quier of paper by me *R. Gadbury.*

Item. the ſame daye, more, foure canvas bagges, and foure quier of paper. *Alex. Williams.*

Item. the xxiii of January, foure canvas bagges, and one quier of paper. *Tho. Lowſby.*

Item. the xxvith of January, vi canvas bagges, and foure quier of paper. *S. Alingtone.*

Item. the firſt daye of February, foure quier of paper, and two canvas bagges. *Chriſtopher Smythe.*

Item. the thyrd daye of February, vi canvas bagges, and five quartes of ynke.
Item. more, three quyer of paper. *Tho. Morysby.*

Folio.

Item. the xiiith daye of February, xii canvas bagges, for the records of the late courte of Augmentation, a great part of the ſame records having byen loſt, and now to be ſorted in bagges. per *Jo. Morley.*

Item. the xviiith daye of February, two canvas bagges, and one quyer of paper. per me *W. Butler.*

Sm̃e paper — i reame.
Ynke — ii gallons, and i quart.
Canvas bagges lix.

16 Sir Chriſtopher Hatton's office.

Delyverid the xiii daye of February, one quyer of paper. *John Tailer.*

Sm̃e paper — i quyer.

17 Maiſter Collſhill's office.

Delyverid the xxiii day of January, a quart of ynke. *Rob. Hutton.*

Item. one great coffer, covered with black lether, to putt his records in. per *W. Collſhill.*

Item. the xth daye of February, one pottel of ynke. *Roger Byttens.*

Item. the xii daye of February, one quart of ynke. *John Hadleſworth.*

Item. the xiii day of February, one quart of ynke. *John Osborne.*

Sm̃e ynke. — i gallon, i quart.
Black coffer i

18 Maiſter Dodington's office.

Deliverid the xvith daye of December, one quier of paper.

Item. more, one quyer of paper.

Item. the xii daye of February, one pottel of ynke, three quyer of paper, and four canvas baggs.

Item. the xiii of February, one quier of paper. *Thomas Hancocke.*

Sm̃e paper — vi quier.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas bagges iv

19 The Forein Appoſer's office.

Delyverid the xiith daye of February, one pottel of ynke, two canvas bagges, and three quyer of paper. *William Hatton.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quyer.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas bagges ii

Folio.

20 The Clarke of the Exſtretes office.

x die February.

Imprimis. foure canvas bagges, one pottel of ynke, and iii quyer of paper.
Item. more, one pynte of ynke. *Nowell Sothersby.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quyer.
Ynke — i pottel, i pynte.
Canvas bagges iiii.

21 The Percell-maker's office.

Delyverid the firſt daye of February, three quyer of paper, one pottel of ynke, two canvas bagges. per *Sam. Bingham.*

Item. more the ſame daye, three quyer of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. per *Rad. Hyde.*

Sm̃e paper — vi quyer.
Ynke — i gallon.
Canvas bagges iiii

22 The Chamberlaines Deputies.

Delyverid the xxiiid of January, foure canvas bagges, and two quyer of paper. *Fra. Blythe.* *Edw. Vaughn.*

Delyverid the xxvii of January, foure canvas bagges, and one pynt of ynke. *Fran. Blythe.* *Edw. Vaughn.*

Sm̃e ynke — i pynt.
Canvas bagges viii.
Paper — ii quyer.

23 The Auditors of the Preſt.

Imprimis. upon the xxvith daye of January, three quyer of paper, and two canvas bagges. delivered by me *Walter Dodington.*

Item. the ſame daye, three quyer of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. delivered by me *John Conyers,* ſervant to Mr. *Conyers* the Auditor.

Item. the iii daye of February, one pottel of ynke.
per me *John Rante,* ſervien. *Bartholumei Dodington.*

Item. the xii daye of February, three pynts of ynke.
per me *Walterum Dodington,* ſervien. *Bartholumei Dodington.*

Sm̃e paper — vi quyer.
Ynke — i gallon, iii pynts.
Canvas bagges iiii.

24 Maiſter Thomſon, Audit.

Delyverid upon the xxviith of January, one green cloth for his table.
Chriſtofer Payton.

Item.

Folio.

Item. the firſt day of February, three quier of paper, and one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. *Chriſtofer Peyton.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quier.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas bagges ii.
Grene cloth i.

25 Mr. Thomas Nele.

Deliverid upon the xxvi of January, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. deliverid by me *Nicholas Sherwood.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quier.
Ynk — i pottel.
Canvas bagges ii.

26 Maiſter Willm̃ Nele.

Deliverid upon the xxviith of January, three quier of paper, one pottel and a pynt of ynke, and two canvas bagges. per *Hugonem Sexey.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quier.
Ynke — i pottel, i pynte.
Canvas baggs ii.

27 Maiſter Spenſer.

Delyverid upon the xxvii of January, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas bagges. per me *Anthony Rolſey.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quier.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas bagges ii.

28 Maiſter Fuller.

Delyverid the firſt daye of February, three quier of paper, one pottel and a pynte of ynke, and two canvas baggs. by me *Jo. Redman.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quier.
Ynke — i pottel, i pynt.
Canvas baggs ii.

29 Maiſter Rone.

Delyverid the firſt daye of February, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas baggs. *Jo. Bonſwell.*

Sm̃e paper — iii quier.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas baggs ii

Folio.
30

Maiſter Dinne.

Delyverid the xxviith of January, three quier of paper, one pottel of ynke, and two canvas baggs. *Willm. Warden.*

Sm̄e paper — iii quier.
Ynke — i pottel.
Canvas baggs ii.

31

The Marſhall.

Item. the xith of February, one pynt of ynke, one quier of paper, and one canvas *Rich. Rudre.*

Sm̄e paper — i quier.
Ynke — i pynt.
Canvas bagg i

Item. layde before my Lord Theſaurer and the Barons, at ſundry times, and ſpent and given away by myſelf, in paper, xv quier.

Item. for myſelf, to divers uſes, iiii canvas baggs.

Sm̄e totles paper — xi reame, ix quyer.
Ynke — xv gallons, iii pynts.
Canvas baggs cxiii.
Lether bagge i.
Grene clothe i.
Buckram bagge i.
Coffers — ii.

Extract from MS. Cotton, Titus B. III.

		£.	s.	d.
Chriſto Barker, Impreſſor' Dñæ Reginæ — —	per ann.	6	13	4
Andr. Brighte, diſtillator' aquarum odifer' — —		13	6	8
Eidem pro cuſtodia Bibliothecæ apud Weſtm' — —		13	6	8
Edwardo Kyrkham, Cuſtodi de les Maſkes & diſguiſings, 6*d*. per day		9	2	6

A BRIEFE

DECLARATION OF THE SHEWS,

DEVICES, SPEECHES, AND INVENTIONS,

Done and performed before the Queenes Majeſtie, and the French
Ambaſſadours, at the moſt valiant and worthye Triumph,
attempted and executed on the Munday and Tueſday
in Whitſon Weeke laſt, Anno 1581.

Collected, gathered, penned, and publiſhed by
HENRY GOLDWEL, Gent.

Imprinted at London, by Robert Waldegrave, dwelling without
Temple-barre, neere unto Sommerſet-houſe.

S

⁂ In Holinſhed's Chronicle, where the whole ſubſtance of this pamphlet is incorporated, the hiſtory is thus taken up at an earlier ſtage :

" On the twentieth daie of Januarie the Queenes Majeſtie went from Whitehall to the parlement houſe by water. Whereas a great challenge of juſts was ſignified by waie of deviſe before hir Majeſtie on Twelfthe Night laſt paſt, to have beene performed the fifteenth daie of Januarie, hir Majeſties pleaſure was for diverſe conſiderations the ſame ſhould be deferred untill the two and twentith daie of the ſame moneth ; on which daie the ſame was moſt couragiouſlie accompliſhed in the accuſtomed place at Weſtminſter, where many ſtaves were valiantlie broken ; but through the great concourſe of people thither repairing, manie of the beholders, as well men as women, were ſore hurt, ſome maimed, and ſome killed, by falling of the ſcaffolds overcharged.

" This yeere (againſt the comming of certeine commiſſioners out of France into England) by hir Majeſties appointment, on the ſix and twentieth daie of March in the morning (being Eaſter daie) a banketting houſe was begun at Weſtminſter, on the ſouth weſt ſide of hir Majeſties palace of Whitehall, made in manner and forme of a long ſquare, three hundred thirtie and two foot in meaſure about ; thirtie principals made of great maſts, being fortie foot in length apeece, ſtanding upright ; betweene everie one of theſe maſts ten foot aſunder and more. The walles of this houſe were cloſed with canvas, and painted all the outſides of the ſame moſt artificiallie with a worke called ruſtike, much like to ſtone. This houſe had two hundred ninetie and two lights of glaſs. The ſides within the ſame houſe was made with ten heights of degrees for people to ſtand upon : and in the top of this houſe was wrought moſt cunninglie upon canvas, works of ivie and hollie, with pendents made of wicker rods, and garniſhed with baie, rue, and all manner of ſtrange flowers garniſhed with ſpangles of gold, as alſo beautified with hanging toſeans made of hollie and ivie, with all manner of ſtrange fruits, as pomegranats, orenges, pompions, cucumbers, grapes, carrets, with ſuch other like, ſpangled with gold, and moſt richlie hanged. Betwixt theſe works of baies and ivie, were great ſpaces of canvas, which was moſt cunninglie painted, the clouds with ſtarres, the ſunne and ſunne beames, with diverſe other cotes of ſundrie ſorts belonging to the Queenes Majeſtie, moſt richlie garniſhed with gold. There were of all manner of perſons working on this houſe, to the number of three hundred ſeventie and five : two men had miſchances, the one brake his leg, and ſo did the other. This houſe was made in three weeks and three daies, and was ended the eighteenth daie of April ; and coſt one thouſand ſeven hundred fortie and foure pounds, nineteene ſhillings and od monie ; as I was crediblie informed by the worſhipfull maiſter Thomas Grave, ſurveior unto hir Majeſties workes, who ſerved and gave order for the ſame, as appeareth by record.

" On the ſixteenth daie of April arrived at Dover theſe noblemen of France (commiſſioners from the French King to hir Majeſtie), Francis of Bourbon prince dolphin of Avergne, Arthur Coſſaie marſhall of France, Lodovic Luſignian lord of Laneoc, Tanergius Caercongin countie of Tillir, Bertrand Salignacus lord Mot Fenelon, monſieur Manaiſſour, Barnabie Briſſen preſident of the parlement of Paris, Claud Pinart, monſieur Marchmont, monſieur Veraie ; theſe came from Graveſend by water to London, where they were honourably received and interteined ; and ſhortlie after being accompanied of the nobilitie of England, they repaired to the court and banketting houſe prepared for them at Weſtminſter, as is aforeſaid, where hir Majeſtie

—(*decus illa Britannûm*
Gemmáque non aliis invenienda locis)

with amiable countenance and great courteſie received them : and afterward in that place moſt roiallie feaſted and banketted them. Alſo the nobles and gentlemen of the court," &c. *(as in Goldwell's Tract, ſee p.* 125)

To the very worſhipfull and his approved patrone, Maſter Rowland Braſebridge, of Great Wickombe, in the county of Bucks, Gent. his humble and faithful avowed Henrie Goldwell wiſheth that welfare which highteth eternall happineſs.

SIR,

I Stande at a ſtay like the Ladie of Theſſalie, and in a mammering maze like Alexander's man, theron making pitious plaintes in beholding the picture of her perſon, fearing ſhee ſhoulde not be fancied, and alwaies lamented when ſhe wrote any letter, doubting it ſhould be diſliked: the other wept in winter for extremitie of colde; and ſorowed, in ſummer, to remember the returne of Hyems. So reſt I aſſayled with ſuch perplexities, and frozen with like feare, not only doubting to diſcover thoſe honourable actions, for feare of the miſreporting: but alſo fearing mine owne unworthineſſe and want of ſkilfull eloquence to ſet forth ſo worthie a matter (as was the laſt Triumph perfourmed before her Majeſtie:) Yet I conſidered with myſelfe, better an ill reporter than a dumme ſpeaker, better badly laid open than quite forgotten, and better porredge than no repaſt. When Apollo is a ſheepe, then Pan is chiefe minſtrill; when Pallas is abſent, then Seres is eloquent; when Tullie is out of town, then Craſſus may crake of his cunning. Therefore ſith no man writeth at all of theſe worthies, nor no perſon publiſheth the exploits of theſe nobles, rather than oblivion ſhould diminiſh their merits, I have attempted the writing. And ſo nere as I could I have made a collection both of their names, ſpeaches, and chiefeſt inventions, which, as they bee, I preſent to your preſence in name of a newſe or noveltie, knowing none more worthie than yourſelf, to whom to preſent this pamphlet, both for your knowledge in approved martial chivalrie, nor none whom I honour or owe more dutifull loyaltie. As report hath rong forth your deſerved worthyneſs, and flying Fame hath reſounded your ſervice, both in greene youth, and theſe your grave yeres, employed as well in warres as in peace, in quailing the enemie, as in ruling your countrey, in adventuring abroad, in advertiſing at home, then a conductor, now a director, then valiant as Mars, nowe made a civill Magiſtrate, then boldly in battell till the laſt blowe, nowe buſied at home in trayning up ſouldiers, and, to be ſhort, then accounted a captaine, like Achilles for courage, nowe eſteemed as Scipio for ſinguler counſaile. And knowing it would delight you to heare of the towardneſſe of our Engliſh nobles, and of the courage of our courtlie crue, ſith you were abſent at the perfourming of theſe pleaſures, I have at this preſent for your recreation thus certified theſe courtly and knightly diſcourſes, to you who in times paſt have bene as gallant a courtier as a valliant ſouldier: but if you ere this have bene tolde of this Triumph, it may be you heard not the names of the parties; and though you have heard of the number of rumours, yet peradventure you knowe not the effect of their ſpeaches; and though you have had of their ſeveral coppies, yet happely you miſſe of their ſundrie inventions; and though you be privie to moſt of theſe matters, yet hope I you will like nere the worſe of my labours, nor make leſſe aecount of this my well-meaning: therefore as one more adventurous than warie, more preſumptuous than wittie, more foole-hardie than praiſe-worthy, I ſubmit myſelfe to the knees of your courtiſie, to like of me and my preſent, hoping to find that favour at your handes which an Emperour once ſhewed to his ſimpleſt ſubject, who more eſteemed his poore diſh of water, than the gifts of gold of his richeſt marchants, the one proceding of love to his power, the other in hope of a greater gain; whoſe image if you imitate, I pronounce myſelfe happie; and the gaine that I looke for, is your gracious good-will; whereby I ſhall be emboldened to attempt ſome worke more worthy, to gratifie your goodneſſe, and to make more manifeſt my dutifull loyaltie, wiſhing you nowe and ever all things worldly to your vertuous will; and, after the time of this tranſitorie life, your ſoule may ſing *Alleluia* with the number of the elect, and reap that reward which remaineth endleſſe.

Yours moſte willing to be commaunded,

and moſt deſirous to diſcharge his duty,

H. G.

A

A

DECLARATION

Of the Triumph ſhewed before the Queenes Majeſtie, and the French Ambaſſadours, on Whitſon Munday and Tueſday.

TO beginne particularly to wright of theſe attempts, and briefly to runne over eache ſeverall action, the cauſe of the ſame is firſt to be conſidered.

After the arrivall of the French ambaſſadours, and upon their comming to the Engliſh court, the nobles and gentlemen of the ſame, deſirous to ſhew them all courteſie poſſible fitteſt for ſuch eſtates, and to ſporte them with all courtly pleaſure, agreede among them to prepare a Triumphe, whiche was very quickly concluded, and being deviſed in moſte ſumptuous order, was by them performed in as valiant a manner, to their endleſſe fame and honour. The cheefe, or challengers in theſe attempts, were theſe. The earle of Arundel, the lord Windſore, maſter Philip Sidney, and maſter Fulke Grevill, who, calling themſelves the four Foſter Children of Deſire, made their invention of the aforeſaide Triumphe, in this order and forme following.

The gallery or place at the end of the Tiltyard adjoining to her Majeſties houſe at Whitehall, whereas her perſon ſhould be placed, was called, and not without cauſe, The Caſtle or Fortreſſe of Perfect Beautie, for as much as her Highneſs ſhould be there included, whereto the ſaid foſter children layde tytle and claime as their due by diſcent to belong unto them. And uppon deniall, or any repulſe from that their deſired patrimonie, they vowed to vanquiſhe and conquer by force who ſo ſhoulde ſeeme to withſtand it. For the accompliſhing whereof they ſent their challenge, or firſt defiance, to the Queens Majeſtie: which was uttred by a boy on Sunday, the ſixteenth of April laſt, as her Majeſty came from the chappel, who being apparelled in red and white, as a matial meſſenger of Deſire's foſtered children, without making any preciſe reverence at all, uttered theſe ſpeeches of defiance, from his maſters to her Majeſtie, the effect whereof enſueth.

O Lady, that doth intitle the titles you poſſeſſe with the honour of your worthineſſe, rather crowning the great crowne you holde, with the ſame to have ſo excellinge an owner, than you receivinge to yourſelfe any encreaſe, keeping that outward ornament! Vouchſafe with patient attention to heare the wordes which I by commandement am here to deliver unto you, wherein if your cares (uſed to the thankesgiving of your people, and the due prayſes of the earth) ſhall feele a ſtately diſdayne to heare once the ſounde of a defie? yet dare I warrant myſelfe ſo farre upon the reply deceiving ſhow of rare beauty, as that malice cannot fall from ſo fayre a minde upon the ſely meſſenger, whoſe mouth is a ſervant to others direction. Know ye therefore all onely princeſſe, that hereby (for far of they are never) there lyes encamped the foure long haples, now hopeful foſtered children of Deſire; who having bin a great while nouriſhed up with that infective milke, and to too much care of their fiery foſterer, (though full oft that dry nurſe Diſpaier indevered to wainne them from it) being nowe as ſtrong in that nurture, as they are weake in fortune, incouraged with the valiaunt counſaile of never fainting Deſire, and by the ſame aſſured, that by right of inheritaunce even from ever, the Fortreſſe of Beautie doth belong to her foſtered children. Laſtly, finding it blazed by all tongues, ingraved in all hearts, and proved by all eies, that this fortreſſe built by nature is ſeated in this realme: Theſe foure I ſay, and ſay againe, thus nouriſhed, thus animated, thus entituled, and thus enformed, doe will you by me, even in the name of Juſtice, that you will no longer exclude vertuous Deſire from perfect Beautie. Whereto if you yelde (O yelde for ſo all reaſon requireth) then have I no more to ſay, but rejoice that my ſayings hath obteined ſo rightfull, and yet ſo bliſſefull a requeſt. But if (alaſſe, but let not that be needful) Beautie be accompanied with diſdainful pride, and pride waighted on by refuſing crueltie;

then muſt I denounce unto you (woe is me, anſwere before it be denounced) that they determine by requeſt to accompliſh their claim) and becauſe they will better teſtifie to the worlde, they have bene brought up under the wings of honourable Deſire, this honourable forewarning they ſende you. That upon the xxiiii day of this month of April, they will beſiege that fatal Fortreſſe, vowing not to ſpare (if this obſtinacie continue) the ſwoorde of faithfulneſſe, and the fire of affection. Nowe if ſo it fall out, the worthie knights of your court (moved with paſſion in themſelves) diſdaine of my ſender's boldneſſe, or partiall liking (whiche I moſte doubt) to the majeſtie of your eyes, will either bid them battell before they approch, or ſuffering them to approch, will after labor to levye the ſiege: They proteſt to meet them in what ſort they will chuſe, wiſhing onely it may bee perfourmed before your owne eies, whome they know as even in judgement, as daintie in chuſing, where if ſo they liſt; firſt, at the tilt in ſo many courſes as yourſelf ſhall pleaſe to appoint; and then, if any will call them to the courſe of the field with launce and ſword, they hope to give ſuch true proofes of their valler, as at leaſt ſhall make their deſires more noble; vowing on the other ſide, that if before the night part the fray, they do not overcome all them that come in againſt them, they will yeeld themſelves ſlaves unto you for ever. This, therefore, O Queene, (greater in that you are Queen of yourſelfe, than in paſſing the whole compaſſe of the earth) have I delivered my charge, not as a challenge to your knightes, againſte whome (but in ſo juſt a cauſe) they acknowledge themſelves unable to match the meaneſt; but as a plaine proclamation of warre, unleſſe the Fortreſſe of Beautie, that hath woon ſo many to loſe themſelves, be ſpeedily ſurrendered. And now it ſhall be ſeene what knights you have, whom Beautie may draw to reſiſt a rightful title; and I for my pore part moved by that I ſee in you (though I ſerve your enemies) will daily pray that all men may ſee you, and then you ſhall not feare any arms of adverſaries: or if enimies you muſt have, that either they may have the mindes of them that ſend me, or their fortunes in that they have long deſired.

At which day aforeſaid, for certain urgent occaſions, the ſaide challenge and triumph, by her Majeſties commandement, was deferred till the firſt day of May. At which day, for like cauſes, it was further deferred till the next Munday following, being the eighth day of May: and ſo till Whitſon Munday, when they firſt began to perfourme it.

The ſaid day being come, the foure foſter children had made preparation to beſiege the Fortreſſe of Beautie; and thereto had provided a frame of wood, which was covered with canvas, and painted outwardly in ſuch excellent order, as if it had bene very naturall earth or moulde, and caried the name of a Rowling trench, which went on wheeles, which way ſoever the perſons within did drive it. Upon the top whereof was placed two cannons of wood, ſo paſſing well coullered, as they ſeemed to be in deed two fayre fielde pieces of ordinances, and by them was placed two men for gunners clothed in crymſon ſarcenet, with their baſkets of earth for defence of their bodies by them. And alſo there ſtood on the top of the trench, an enſigne bearer, in the ſame ſute with the gunners, diſplaying his enſigne; and within the ſaide trench was cunningly conveyed divers kinde of moſt excellent muſicke againſt the Caſtle of Beauty. Theſe things thus all in a readineſſe, the challengers approched, and came from the ſtable toward the tiltyard, one after another, in brave and excellent order; and the manner of their ſeveral entrings was as followeth.

Firſt, the earle of Arundel entred the Tiltyarde, all in tylt and engraven armour, with capariſons and furniture richly and bravely embrodered, having attendaunt on him two gentlemen uſhers, iiii pages riding on foure ſpare horſes, and twentie of his gentlemen. All which aforeſaide were apparrayled in ſhort clokes and Venetian hoſe of crymſon velvet, layd with gold lace, doublets of yellow ſatten, hattes of crymſon velvet with gold bands and yellow fethers, and yellow ſilke ſtocks. Then had hee ſix trumpetters that ſounded before him; and xxxi yeomen that waited after him apparailed in caſſock coats, and Venetian hoſe of crimſon velvet, layde on with red ſilke and golde lace, dublets of yellow taffatie, hats of crimſon taffatie, with yellow feathers, and yellowe worſted ſtockings.

After him proceded the lord Windſore, in gilt and engraven armour, with capariſons and furniture, richely embroydered with golde, having attendant on him foure pages riding on foure ſpare horſes, and foure and twentie gentlemen, all apparelled in ſhort cloaks of ſcarlet, lined through with orange tawnie taffatie, and laid about with ſilver lace, doublets of orange tawnie ſattin, Venetian hoſe of orange tawnie velvet, black velvet caps, with ſilver bands and white feathers, and ſilver rapiers and daggers, with ſcabberds of blacke velvet; foure trumpetters, and two footmen in caſſocke coats and Venetian hoſe of orange tawnie velvet, and blacke velvet caps with ſilver bands and white feathers, foure groomes of his ſtable leading of his four horſes, in caſſocke coats and Venetian hoſe of orange tawnie taffatie and orange tawnie felts with ſilver bands and white feathers. Then had he three ſcore yeomen in coats of orange tawnie cloth, with the unicorne of ſilver plate on their ſleeves, and orange tawnie felts with ſilver bands and white feathers.

Then proceeded maiſter Philip Sidneie, in verie ſumptuous manner, with armour part blew, and the reſt gilt and ingraven, with foure ſpare horſſes, having caparisons and furniture verie rich and coſtlie, as ſome of cloth of gold imbrodered with pearle, and ſome imbrodered with gold and ſilver feathers, verie richlie and cunninglie wrought: he had foure pages that rode on his foure ſpare horſſes, who had caſſocke coats, and Venetian hoſe of all cloth of ſilver, laied with gold lace, and hats of the ſame with gold bands and white feathers, and each one a paire of white buſkins. Then had he a thirtie gentlemen and yeomen, and foure trumpetters, who were all in caſſocke coats and Venetian hoſe of yellow velvet, laied with ſilver lace, yellow velvet caps with ſilver bands and white feathers, and everie one a paire of white buſkins; and they had upon their coats, a ſcrowle or band of ſilver, which came ſcarfe-wiſe over the ſhoulder, and ſo downe under the arme, with this poeſie, or ſentence, written upon it, both before and behind, *Sic nos non nobis.*

Then came maiſter Fulke Grevill, in gilt armour, with rich and faire capariſons and furniture, having foure ſpare horſſes with foure pages riding upon them, and foure trumpetters ſounding before him, and a twentie gentlemen and yeomen attending upon him, who, with the pages and trumpetters, were all apparelled in looſe jerkins of tawnie taffatie, cut and lined with yellow ſarſenet, and laied with gold lace, and cut downe the arme and ſet with loopes and buttons of gold, Venetian hoſe of the ſame lined (as aforeſaid) laied with gold lace downe the ſide with loopes and buttons of gold, with each a paire of yellow worſted ſtockings, and hats of tawnie taffatie, with gold bands and yellow feathers. Having thus all entered the tiltyard, they proceeded on with the rowling trench before them, which ſtaied againſt the Queen, and they paſſed by, as though they would behold the Fortreſſe of Beauty; and ſo went about the tilt. At laſt the boie that uttered the firſt defiance pronounced theſe ſpeeches to hir Majeſtie.

If the meſſage latelie delivered unto you had beene beleeved and followed (O Queene) in whome the whole ſtorie of vertue is written, with the language of beautie; nothing ſhould this violence have needed in your inviolate preſence. Your eies, which till now have beene onelie woont to diſcerne the bowed knees of kneeling hearts, and inwardlie turned, found alwaies the heavenlie peace of a ſweet mind, ſhould not now have their faire beames reflected with the ſhining of armour, ſhould not now be driven to ſee the furie of Deſire, nor the fierie force of Furie. But ſith ſo it is (alas, that ſo it is) that in the defenſe of obſtinate refuſall there never groweth victorie but by compaſſion: they are come: what need I ſaie more, you ſee them, readie in heart as you know, and able with hands as they hope, not onelie to aſſailing, but to prevailing. Perchance you deſpiſe the ſmalneſſe of number. I ſaie unto you, the force of Deſire goeth not by fulneſſe of companie. Naie, rather view with what unreſiſtable determination themſelves approch, and how not onelie the heavens ſend their inviſible inſtrument to aid them [*]: but alſo the verie earth the dulleſt of all the elements, which with naturall beautineſſe ſtill ſtrives to the ſleepie centre; yet, for advancing his enterpriſe, is content activelie (as you ſhall ſee) to move itſelfe upon itſelfe to riſe up in height, that it maie the better command the high and high minded fortreſſes [†]. Manie words, when deeds are in the field, are tedious both unto the ſpeaker and hearer. You ſee their forces, but know not their fortunes; if you be reſolved, it boots not, and threats dread not. I have diſcharged my charge, which was, even when all things were readie for the aſſault, then to offer partlie a thing not ſo much unuſed as gratious in beſiegers. You ſhall now be ſummoned to yeeld; which if it be rejected, then looke for the affectionat alarme to be followed with deſirous aſſault. The time approcheth for their approches; but no time ſhall ſtaie me from wiſhing, that howſoever this ſucceed, the world maie long injoie hir chiefeſt ornament, which decks it with hirſelfe, and hirſelfe with the love of goodneſſe.

---

[*] Meaning the muſike within the mount.

[†] Wherewith the mount mooved and roſe up in height.

Which ſpeech being ended, the rowling trench or mount of earth was mooved as neere the Queenes Majeſtie as might be; which being ſettled, the muſike plaied very pleaſantlie, and one of the boies being then accompanied with cornets, ſummoned the fortreſſe with this delectable ſoong:

Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, you that this fort doo hold,
  Which ſeated is in ſpotleſſe honors feeld,
Deſire's great force, no forces can withhold:
  Then to Deſire's deſire, O yeeld, O yeeld.
Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, truſt not on Beauties pride,
  Fairneſſe, though faire, is but a feeble ſheeld,
When ſtrong Deſire, which vertue's love dooth guide,
  Claimes but to gaine his due, O yeeld, O yeeld.
Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, who firſt this fort did make,
  Did it for juſt Deſire's true children beeld,
Such was his mind, if you another take,
  Defenſe herein dooth wrong, O yeeld, O yeeld,
Yeeld, yeeld, O yeeld, now is it time to yeeld,
  Before the aſſault begin, O yeeld, O yeeld.

When that was ended, another boie turning himſelf to the foſter children and their retinue, ſoong this alarme with pleaſant voice and ſeemelie countenance:

Alarme, alarme, here will no yeelding bee,
  Such marble ears no cunning words can charme,
Courage therefore, and let the ſtatelie ſee,
  That nought withſtands Deſire, alarme, alarme.
Alarme, alarme, let not their beauties moove
  Remorſe in you to doo this fortreſſe harme,
Forſith warre is the ground of vertue's love,
  No force, though force be uſed, alarme, alarme.
Alarme, alarme, companions now begin,
  About this never conquered wals to ſwarme,

More praiſe to us we never looke to win,
Much maie that was not yet, alarme, alarme.
Alarme, alarme, when once the fight is warme,
Then ſhall you ſee them yeeld, alarme, alarme.

Which ended, the two canons were ſhot off, the one with ſweet powder, and the other with ſweet water, verie odoriferous and pleaſant, and the noiſe of the ſhooting was verie excellent conſent of melodie within the mount. And after that was ſtore of pretie ſcaling ladders, and the footmen threw floures and ſuch fanſies againſt the wals, with all ſuch deviſes as might ſeeme fit ſhot for Deſire. All which did continue till time the defendants came in.

Then came in the defendants in moſt ſumptuous manner, with everie one his ſervants, pages, and trumpetters (having ſome more, ſome leſſe) in ſuch order as I have here under placed them, with everie one his ſundrie invention, which for that ſome of them be myſticall and not knowne to manie, I omit thereſore, for brevities ſake, to ſpeake of anie. Yet ſuch ſpeeches as were ſpoken or preſented for them to hir Majeſtie, ſo manie as were, or at the leaſt as I could come by, I have here in their order placed them, whereby their inventions for whome they were ſpoken, are therein plainlie declared. Therefore I referre you to the reading of them hereafter. But thus the defendants entered the tiltyard, one after another as followeth. Firſt maiſter Henrie Grey, ſir Thomas Perot, maiſter Anthonie Cooke, maiſter Thomas Ratcliffe, maiſter Henrie Knolles, maiſter William Knolles, maiſter Robert Knolles, maiſter Francis Knolles, maiſter Rafe Bowes, maiſter Thomas Kelwaie, maiſter George Coring, maiſter William Treſham, maiſter Robert Alexander, maiſter Edward Dennie, maiſter Hercules Meantus, maiſter Edward Moore, maiſter Richard Skipwith, maiſter Richard Ward, maiſter Edward Digbie, maiſter Henrie Nowell, maiſter Henrie Brunkerd. And afterwards in the middeſt of the running came in ſir Henrie Leigh, as unknowne, and when he had broken his ſix ſtaves, went out in like manner againe. So paſſing on one after another, when ſir Thomas Perot and maiſter Cooke came to the end of the tilt, over againſt the Queenes Majeſtie, one of their pages, arraied like an angell, uttered theſe ſpeeches unto hir.

[The ſpeech of ſir Thomas Perot and maiſter Cooke to the Queene.]

Deſpaire, no not deſpaire (moſt high and happie princeſſe) could ſo congeale the frozen knight in the aier, but that Deſire (ah ſweet Deſire) inforced him to behold the ſun on the earth; whereon as he was gazing with twinkling eie (for who can behold ſuch beames ſtedfaſtlie!) he began to diſſolve into drops, melting with ſuch delight, that he ſeemed to preferre the lingering of a certeine death before the laſting of an uncerteine life. Such is the nature of ingraven loialtie, that it chooſeth rather to have the bodie diſſolved, than the mind diſliked. Thus conſuming with content (a ſweet ſickneſſe is conceipt) and pining with more than ſpeakeable paſſions, he ſuddenlie beheld that ſun to be beſieged which he ſo devoutlie ſerved. Wherewith boiling in no leſſe diſdaine, than ſurpriſed with immoderat penſiveneſſe, he uttered theſe words: O Jove, if thou mean to reſolve nature into contraries; why doo I live to ſee it? If into nothing, why doo I live at all? If the foot ſcale the head, there is no reſt; if deſire overſhoot dutie, there is no reaſon: and where either of theſe are, there can be no rule. And ſo ſetting more ſighs than maie be numbred by ciphers, this preſent time (ah, griefe) this preſent time, that honeſt and faire hearted frozen knight died (what ſaid I?) even that which againe with griefe I muſt ſay died, whoſe ghoſt making ſpeedie paſſage into the Eliſian fields (for what more ſwift that a ſoule!) in the midſt of the infernall multitude, with ſchreeches, cries, and clamors, made both heaven and hell to redouble this eccho: O times, O men, O corruption of manners! The ſun[*] is beſieged, the ſun (O miſchiefe) the ſun is beſieged. Which ſtrange and unacquainted termes cauſed not onelie murmuring amongſt the ghoſts beneath, but a muſing amongſt the gods above: who as well to repreſſe the tumults, which might have riſen among the ſhadows, as to revenge the pride which began to grow on the earth, ſent downe an angell [†] with this commandement; Goe deſcend, and cauſe Adam and Eve to appeare on the earth in that ſort as they were in Paradiſe, that the world may know them and wonder at them. For ſeeing out of their loines have iſſued thoſe prepoſterous limmes, I know none more fit to correct them. Certes none more willing. They will attempt anie thing for thy ſake, and ſervice of that earthlie, and yet (O ſtrange conceipt) moſt heavenlie ſun. For as they were before driven from their deſire, becauſe they deſired to know the beſt: ſo now ſhall they be driven to their deſire, which they covet to honour moſt. This ſhall be their reward, they ſhall come neere, and yet ſhall not ſearch, and be they farre off, it ſhall warme. A cloud maie ſometimes barre their ſight, but nothing ſhall deprive them of the ſafegard: yet command them to be humble in affection, though fervent, leaſt they ſeeme to diſdaine that pride in others which they deſire themſelves.

---

[*] By the ſun is meant hir Majeſtie, called before the Fortreſſe of Beautie.

[†] Sir Thomas Parrat and maſter Cooke were both in like armour beſet, with apples and fruit, the one ſignifying Adam, and the other Eve, who had haire hung all down his helmet.

[The Angell ſpeaketh to the Queene.]

The ſun in the higheſt delighteth in the ſhadow which is ſhorteſt, and nouriſheth the tree whoſe root groweth deepeſt, not whoſe top ſpringeth loftieſt. This commiſſion and counſell ended, all things were in a moment accompliſhed with ſuch celeritie (for to the gods time is tied) that they were ſped ſo ſoone as they were ſpoken. And now, moſt renowned and divine ſun, Adam and Eve being preſent, vouchſafe to heare ſomewhat in their behalfs pronounced. Sir knights, if in beſieging the ſunne ye underſtood what you had undertaken, ye would not deſtroie a common bleſſing for a privat benefit.

[He ſpeaketh to the Challengers in the behalfe of the two knights Adam and Eve.]

Will you ſubdue the ſun? Who ſhall reſt in the ſhadow where the wearie take breath, the diſquiet reſt, and all comfort? Will ye bereve all men of thoſe gliſtering and gladſome beames? What ſhall then proſper in the ſhining, but you will clime it by the raies? O rare exhalations! Brothers you may be to Deſire, but ſons ye are to ill hap, which thinke you cannot ſinke deepe inough into the ſea, unleſſe you take your fall from the ſun. Deſiſt you knights, deſiſt, ſith it is impoſſible to reſiſt: content yourſelves with the ſunnes indifferent ſuccor, ſuffer the juniper ſhrub to grow by the loftie oke, and clame no prerogative where the ſun grants no privilege; for being of the ſame mettall that others are, the ſun will worke the like effects, as ſhe doth in others. The giants would have bin gods, if they could have ſcaled the heavens; and you no leſſe than ſtars, could you conquer the ſame: but as their throwing hill upon hill did manifeſt their pride, but nothing further their pretenſe; ſo your laieng chalenge upon claime, and conqueſt upon chalenge, may well prove a will, but no worthineſſe; a deſire to reach, but no poſſibilitie to recover. In which your ſoaring attemptes if you chance to fall, the only comfort you have is to crie with Phaeton, *Magnis excidimus auſis.* But if no perſuaſions may moove your minds, know yee, proud knights, there are that have hearts as big as mounteins, and as far above you in proweſſe as ye are above all in preſumption, yet not ſo vaine (which ye terme valiant) to aſſault the ſun. And whie? bicauſe it is impregnible. We content to injoie the light, yee to eclipſe it; we to reſt under the feet, yee to run over the head; we to yeeld to that which nothing can conquer, you to conquer that which maketh all men captives. But were it poſſible that head could deviſe, courage attempt, or hand execute anie thing that might ſhew the depth of our unſpotted loialtie, ſoone ſhould be ſeene (and for yourſelves too ſoone) that your enterpriſes ſhould be of as ſmall account then, as now they are of likelihood; ſo deepe an impreſſion is ingraven in our thoughts, for the majeſtie of that ſun which now perſing our eies hath fullie ſubdued our hearts, that we are preſt in hir defenſe to offer the whole world defiance. In proofe whereof I am charged to throw downe this gantlet, which who ſo dareth take up, ſhall feele both the heat of their juſt conceived quarrell, and the reproch of their owne deſerved follie, not by riding in breaking a few ſtaves to end the ſtrife, but at tourneie, or what elſe ſoever they can deviſe, or dare adventure to win the benefit of Beautie. Thus, moſt renowned and divine Beautie, whoſe beames ſhine like the ſun, have Adam and Eve adventured to defend the ſun. The ſame I call Beautie the light of the world, the marvell of men, the mirrour of nature, on which their incounter if thoſe favourable gleames may fall, they will not onelie thinke to have doone goode herein, but to be reſtored againe to paradiſe. The one meaneth to repoſe his truſt in a woman who like Eve cannot be beguiled, the other to reſt on a ſaint which by a ſerpent will not be tempted. Thus being placed in the garden of your graces, O of all things moſt gratious, where vertues grow as thicke as leaves did in paradiſe, they will take heede to taſt of the forbidden fruit, contented to behold, not coveting to take hold. And for that it hath beene long argued, and no arguing can end, whether the firſt offenſe came by the crudelitie of Adam, or the ſimplicitie of Eve; the one defending his fault by ſounde arguments, the other excuſing hirs by ſharpe anſwers: they moſt humblie ſue for this, that either by ſix courſes betweene them the quarrell may be ended, or by your Highneſſe peremptorie ſentence determined. For they both being in the world, are deſirous that one might beare the blame of both. And what herein your excellencie ſhall ſet downe, there is none ſhall gaineſaie; for whenſoever the queſtion ſhall be mooved, no other reaſon ſhall be allowed than this; *Elizabetha dixit*.

This ſpeach being thus ended, ſir Thomas Perot and maſter Cooke proceeded backward on the other ſide of the tilt. And when maſter Ratcliffe came likewiſe againſt the Queene, one of his pages pronounced theſe ſpeeches in his maſters behalfe to hir Majeſtie:

So manie were the miſfortunes (moſt renowned and beautifull Princeſſe) of the deſolate knight, my maſter, as neither the ſhortneſſe of the time will ſuffer me to repeat, nor the greatneſſe of the myſterie to remember. But let this ſuffice, that ſome there were, and ſo manifold, that geometrie whereon the bodie of man hangeth could not beare being intollerable, nor the mind which conſiſteth in arithmetike number being infinit. Thus alwais croſſed by fortune, whoſe croſſing is no bleſſing, he determined to ſeparate himſelfe as far from ſocietie, as his actions were from ſucceſſe; who wandering through manie deſerts, yet finding as he thought no place deſolate, happened at the laſt to come to a cliffe adjoining to the maine ſea, covered all with moſſe, whereon he was walking: much delighted with the ſolitarie ſeat, but not well liking the cold ſituation, he ſuddenlie ſunke into a hollow vault, ſurpriſed at the firſt with feare, but ſeeing it at the laſt a place of ſuccour, he accounted his former miſeries meetlie appeaſed by this preſent fortune. In this den he uſed for his bed moſſe, for his candle moſſe, for his ceeling moſſe, and unleſſe now and then a few coales, moſſe for his meat: a drie food God wot and a freſh, but ſo moiſtened with wet teares, and ſo ſalt, that hard it was to conjecture whether it were better to feed or to faſt. Here he gave himſelfe to continuall meditation, ſeparating his mind from his bodie, his thought from his hart, yea divorcing himſelfe from himſelfe, in ſo much, that with his ſtrange diet and new conceipts he became ſo inchanted, that neither the remembrance of others, nor a thought touching himſelfe could enter into his mind: an alteration ſeldome heard of, that the place whereas he was ſhrowded in, ſhould make him to forget who he is. Living thus a long time, for that no lim ſhould ſeem ſhort, riſing according to his manner to walke in the moſſe in the griſping of the bay, he eſpied upon the ſhore certeine men either caſt awaie by ſhipwracke, or caſt over-boord by pirates, unto whom he went; and perceiving by their plaints one which laie dead amongſt them to be their maſter, inquired whenſe they were? But they, not willing to repeat their misfortunes, opened the boſome of the gentleman, and pulled out a ſcroll conteining a claime, a challenge, naie a conqueſt of Beautie. At the ſight whereof, ſuddenlie (quoth he) Beautie! and therewithall appalled pauſed, entring by little and little out of his preſent melancholies into his former miſfortunes, who as one awakened out of a long dreame began thus to debate. O Beautie, where thy fortreſſe is founded I know, but what theſe brethren ſhould mean I marvell; for as I am aſſured that to win thee none could be ſo fortunate, ſo did I thinke that to claime thee none could be ſo fond; when as thou, O divine Beautie, art of everie one to be deſired, but never to be conquered of Deſire. But as the eagle beholding the ſunne, coveteth to build hir neſt in the ſame, and ſo dimmeth her ſight: ſo they vewing the brightneſſe of Beautie are incenſed to conquere it by Deſire. And what then? Becauſe ſhe is invincible, ſhall I be indifferent? No; I will forſake this caitife cottage, and will take arms to defend that Beauties caſtell. Nothing ſhall remoove me from mine attempt, which being performed, nothing can moove me. Yea but ſhe hath ſervants alreadie a number; I, but unles I be there, not the whole number: but manie were famous, but none more faithfull: yet alas, if thou go, thou ſhalt ever be infortunat: better alwaies infortunat, than once diſloiall. Which words being ended, he demanded whether they would in like caſe adventure with one of no leſſe courage than their maſter, but certeinlie of greter affection: whoſe ſervice he having upon ſmall intreatie obteined, for that belike they were deſirous to ſee the event for the which they had ſuffered ſuch adventures, he departed to his cave, hewing a ſhield out of the hard cliffe inriched onelie with ſoft moſſe: a double ſign of his deſire, thinking that nothing could manifeſt Beautie ſo well as Pythagoras walnut, a tender rine and a hard ſhell. And now moſt excellent and divine Beautie, divine it muſt needs be that worketh ſo heavenlie, ſith he is called from his ſolitarie cave to your ſumptuous court, from bondage to libertie, from a living death to a never dieng life, and all for the ſake and ſervice of Beautie: vouchſafe his ſhield *, which is

---

* Here the boie delivered maſter Ratclifs ſhield to the Queene.

the enſigne of your fame, to be the inſtrument of his fortune. And for proſtrating himſelfe to your feet, he is here readie preſt to adventure anie adventures for your gratious favour.

Which ſpeech being ended, he retired backe as the reſt. And after him came the foure ſonnes of ſir Francis Knolles, one after another, according to their age, and all in like armour: who comming to the end of the tilt, ſtaied till theſe ſpeeches were uttered by one of their pages, who being apparelled like unto Mercurie, pronounced theſe ſpeeches in the knights behalfes to hir Majeſtie.

Report hath bruted all abroad, that deſperat Deſire with a wonderfull armie of affections hath laid his ſiege againſt the invincible fortreſſe of peerleſſe Beautie, and that the chiefeſt champions of this moſt famous enterpriſe are foure of Fanſies fellowes, foſter-brothers to Deſire, and drie nurſt by Deſpaire, valiant knights, and honorable perſonages, whoſe hautie hearts deſerve renowne at leaſt, for venturing to win the golden fleece without Medeas helpe. The giants long ago did ſcale the clouds, men ſaie, in hope to win the fort of Jupiter. The wanton youth, whoſe waxed wings did frie with ſoaring up aloft, had ſcapt unſcorcht if he had kept a meaner gale below. So falles it out in this attempt: Deſire vaunts to conquer Beauties fort by force, wherein the goddeſſe keepes continuallie watch and ward, ſo that Deſire may deſpaire to win one inch of hir againſt hir will. Hir ſtatelie ſeat is ſet ſo high, as that no levell can be laid againſt hir walles: and ſooner may men undertake to hit a ſtarre with a ſtone, than to beat hir brave bulworkes by batterie. No undermining may prevaile, for that hir fort is founded upon ſo firme a rocke, as will not ſtir for either fraud or force. And is there anie hope to win by famine ſuch a fort as yeelds continuall food to all hir foes? And though they feed not fat therwith, yet muſt they either feed thereon or faſt: for Beautie is the onlie bait whereon Deſire bites; and Love the chiefe reſtoritie that ladie Beautie likes, ſo that ſhe can no more be left without meat, than men can live without minds. Of all affections that are, Deſire is the moſt worthie to woo, but leſt deſerves to win Beautie: for in winning his ſaint, he loſeth himſelfe: no ſooner hath Deſire what he deſireth, but that he dieth preſentlie: ſo that when Beautie yeeldeth once to Deſire, then can ſhe never want to be deſired againe. Wherefore of force this principle muſt ſtand, it is convenient for Deſire ever to wiſh, and neceſſarie that he alwaies want. O rare and moſt renowned Beautie, O goddeſſe to be honoured of all, not to be equalled of anie, become not now a priſoner: your fortreſſe is invincible. No doubt Deſire will content himſelfe with a favourable parlee, and wait for grace by loialtie, not chalenge it by lance; although he make never ſo brave. The world dooth know that ladie Beautie needs no reſcue to raiſe this ſiege, for that ſhe ſits above all reach, hir heavenlie lookes above when ſhe ſo liſts can dazell all mens eies. But though ſhe liſt not uſe thoſe meanes, yet it is meete that all hir ſervants come and ſhew themſelves devout to doo hir will: perchance hir pleaſure is to ſee the forts tried of theſe foure foſter friends. O happie, ten times happie they whoſe hap ſhall be with favour of hir deitie, to take in hand this brave attempt: in hope whereof theſe foure legitimate ſonnes of Deſpaire, brethren to hard miſhap, ſuckled with ſighes, and ſwathed up in ſorrow, weaned in wo, and drie nurſt by Deſire, long time foſtered with favourable countenance, and fed with ſweet fanſies, but now of late (alas) wholie given over to griefe and diſgraced by diſdaine, are come with readie hearts and hands, to proove againſt theſe other foure, that Deſire dooth not deſerve one winke of good favour from ladie Beauties ſmiling eies, for threatning to win hir fort by force. They doubt not the victorie, if onelie they may find ſome litle ſhew from their ſaint in favor of their enterpriſe. If Mercurie have ſaid amiſſe, blame thoſe bright beams which have bereft him of his wit; if well, vouchſafe one becke to bid him pack awaie.

Theſe ſpeeches being ended, both they and the reſt marched about the tilt, and ſo going backe to the nether end thereof, prepared themſelves to run, everie one in his turne, each defendant ſix courſes againſt the former challengers: who performed their parts ſo valientlie on both ſides, that their proweſſe hath demerited perpetuall memorie, and worthlie woon honor both to themſelves and their native countrie, as Fame hath the ſame reported. When this daies ſport was thus accompliſhed, the boie that uttered the defiances, in theſe few ſpeeches tooke his goodnight of the Queene.

In the triall of this debatefull queſtion (O Yourſelfe) what can be ſaid more than is? You ſee that ſeeing begins to faile. Night, the ordinairie truce maker, though no truce be treated (if at leaſt your preſence make it not lightſome) will wrap all in hir blacke and mourning weeds, perchance mourning for that the nobleſt deſire hath beene ſubject to undeſerved torments: and therefore theſe knights, by the authoritie of darkneſſe, verie undeſirouſlie are compelled to depart from whence they came. To conclude, thus much they command me in their names to confeſſe, that ſuch excellencie they find in your knights, and in compariſon of them ſuch unableneſſe in their ſelves, that if Deſire did not baniſh Deſpaire as a traitor out of his kingdome, it would have alreadie undermined their beſt grounded determination: but no inward nor outward wound, no weakneſſe, no wearineſſe, can daunt Deſire, nor take awaie the naturall effects that follow it. Therfore having left them no other courage than Deſire, no other ſtrength than Deſire, no other beginning or ending cauſe but Deſire, they will continue this hard and hardie enterpriſe to-morow. In the meane time they can find no place in their hearts that dooth not wiſh you as ſweet reſt, as Pſyche was conveied unto by the gentle

gentle Zephyrus, and if it be poſſible by the ſame gueſte viſited. They wiſh that when your lids looke up, your eies may be brightened, to ſee to-morrow a better daie than this, and therewithall ſo ſingular ſucceſſe, as you may long, freelie, and joyfullie injoy yourſelfe, to the delight of lookers, and woonder of markers.

This ſaid, and all the triumphant ſhewes ended, the knights in verie comelie and convenient order (as they came) departed:

Et feſſos ſolvunt artus, molliſſima quæque
Guſtant, & dulci membra quiete fovent.

The Second Dayes Sport.

The next daies ſhew was doone in this order. The foure foſter children of Deſire entered in a brave chariot (verie finelie and curiouſlie decked) as men fore-wearied and halfe overcome. The chariot was made in ſuch ſort, as upon the top the foure knights ſat, with a beautifull ladie, repreſenting Deſire about them. Whereunto their eies were turned, in token what they deſired. In the bulke of the charriot was conveied roome for a full conſort of muſike, who plaied ſtill verie dolefull muſike as the charriot mooved. The charriot was drawne by foure horſſes according to the foure knights, which horſſes were apparelled in white and carnation ſilke, being the colours of Deſire. And as it paſſed by the upper end of the tilt, a herald of armes was ſent before, to utter theſe ſpeeches in the knights behalfe to hir Majeſtie.

No confidence in themſelves, O moſt unmatched Princeſſe, before whome Envie dieth, wanting all neerenes of compariſon to ſuſteine it, and Admiration is expreſſed, finding the ſcope of it void of conceiveable limits, nor anie ſlight regarding the force of your valiant knights, hath incouraged the foſter children of Deſire to make this daie an inheritour of yeſterdaies action: but the wing of memorie, alas, the ſworne enimie unto the wofull man's quietneſſe, being conſtantlie held by the hand of perfection, and never ceaſing to blow the cole of ſome kindred deſire, hath brought their inward fire to blaze forth this flame unquenchable by anie meanes: till by death the whole fewell be conſumed. And therefore not able to maiſter it, they are violentlie borne whither Deſire draweth, although they muſt confeſſe (alas) that yeſterdaies brave onſet ſhould come to ſuch a confeſſion, that they are not greatlie companied with Hope, the common ſupplier to Deſire's armie. So as now, from ſummoning this caſtell to yeeld, they are fallen lowlie to beſeech you to vouchſafe your eies out of that impregnable fortreſſe, to behold what will fall out betwixt them and your famous knights: wherin though they be ſo overpreſſed with the others valour, that alreadie they could ſcarſelie have been able to come hither, if the charriot of Deſire had not carried them; yet will they make this whole aſſemblie witneſſes ſo farre of their will, that ſooner their ſoules ſhall leave their bodies than Deſire ſhall leave their ſoules. In that onelie ſtandeth their ſtrength that gave them their firſt courage, and muſt be their laſt comfort. For what reſiſtance is there, where not onelie they are met with forren enemies, ſuch as ſtatelie Diſdeine, which looketh from ſo high a tower to poore Deſire, that though (in itſelfe) it be great, yet in hir eies (ſo ſeated) it ſeemeth ſmall, or ſuch on the other ſide as unfortunate Deſpaire, which maketh the countrie ſo barren where they laie their ſiege, that it would take awaie all the food of fanſie: but even civill warre yeſterdaie grew betwixt them and others who beare the ſame badge of deſire: that they doo ſo, as thus beſtead they are brought to this faire paſſe, to deſire no more, but that this death or overthrow maie be ſeene by thoſe eies who are onelie unhappie, in that they can neither find fellows nor ſee themſelves.

Which ſpeech being doone, the defendants came in, in ſuch order as they came in the daie before. Therefore I ſhall not need to make a new repetition of the ſame, ſith all have beene touched alreadie. Then went they to the tourneie, where they did verie noblie, as the ſhivering of the ſwords might verie well teſtifie; and after that to the barriers, where they laſhed it out luſtilie, and fought couragiouſlie, as if the Greeks and Trojans had dealt their deadlie dole. No partie was ſpared, nor eſtate excepted, but eache knight induced to win the golden fleece, that expected either fame or the favour of his miſtreſſe; which ſport continued all the ſame daie. And towards the evening the ſport being ended, there was a boie ſent up to the Queene, being clothed in aſh-coloured garments in token of humble ſubmiſſion, who having an olive-branch in his hand, and falling downe proſtrate on his face, and then kneeling up, concluded this noble exerciſe with theſe words to hir Majeſtie:

Moſt renowned Princeſſe of Princes, in whome can nothing obteine victorie, but Vertue. The foſter children of Deſire (but heires onelie to misfortune) ſend me to deliver in ſuch words as ſorrow can affoord their moſt humble-hearted ſubmiſſion. They acknowledge this fortreſſe to be reſerved for the eie of the whole world, farre lifted up from the compaſſe of their deſtinie. They acknowledge the blindneſſe of their error, in that they did not know Deſire (how ſtrong ſoever it be) within itſelfe to be ſtronger without itſelfe than it pleaſed the deſired. They acknowledge

knowledge they have degenerated from their foſterer in making Violence accompanie Deſire. They acknowledge that Deſire received his beginning and nouriſhment of this fortreſſe, and therefore to commit ungratefulneſſe in bearing armes (though deſirous armes) againſt it. They acknowledge noble Deſire ſhould have deſired nothing ſo much, as the flouriſhing of that fortreſſe, which was to be eſteemed according to itſelfes liking. They acknowledge the leaſt determination of Vertue (which ſtands for the gard of this fortreſſe) to be too ſtrong for the ſtrongeſt Deſire; and therefore they doo acknowledge themſelves overcome, as to be ſlaves to this fortreſſe for ever, which title they will beare in their foreheads, as their other name is ingraven on their hearts. For witneſſe thereof, they preſent this olive-branch to your preſence, in token of your triumphant peace, and of their peaceable ſervitude, whereby they preſent themſelves as bondmen by thoſe bonds which the loſſe of life can onelie looſe. Onelie from out of that which was theirs they crave thus much, to give ſome token to thoſe knights which maie be judged to have doone beſt in each kind of weapon, or who by his deviſe hath come in beſt ſort in this deſirous ſtrife. This being doone, they being now ſlaves (in whome much dutie requireth) for feare of offenſe, dare ſaie no further; but wiſh from the bottome of their captived hearts, that while this realme is thus fortified and beautified, Deſire may be your chiefeſt adverſarie.

Which ſpeech being ended, hir Majeſtie gave them all praiſe and great thanks; which they eſteemed ſo well, and thought themſelves rewarded according to their own wiſhing: and ſo they departed each one in order, according to the firſt comming in. And thus ceaſſed theſe courtlie triumphes, ſet foorth with moſt coſtlie braverie and gallantneſſe, whereof I maie ſaie as the academicall poet ſometime ſaid at the gratious entering of hir Majeſtie into Cambridge:

Hîc cocco murex, aurum ſuperatur ab auro,
  Naturam certant vincere quæque ſuam:
Nil ibi ſat pulchrum, quamvis pulcherrima quæque,
  Et quamvis vincant omnia, victa jacent.

The

The Aucthors concluſion to the Reader.

THUS have I (good Reader) according to my ſimple ſkill ſet forth this ſingular paſtime, that thou maieſt, being farre off, peradventure knowe more than they that were preſent and eye-beholders of the ſame, which, ſo neere as I coulde either gather or get, I have for thy pleaſure here placed it. If any thing be wanting which is not here mentioned, or aught awry and not right reported, let this ſuffice, that my will was good to have gotten all, and moſt unwilling to do ought amiſſe; yet, ſuch as it is, if thou well accept it, I ſhall thinke my paines well employed for thy pleaſure, and gratified enough with that good-will: Therefore, wiſhing thee to thinke no worſe of my work, than I thought the labor little in working; craving but *Bona Verba* for my well-meaning, I give thee the friendly Farewell.

Thine to command in all courteous manner,

HENRIE GOLDWELL.

The Duke of ANJOU'S Viſit to Queen ELIZABETH; and his Entertainment by the Prince of ORANGE, 1581.

THE firſt of November, Monſieur Francis duke of Anjou, the French King's brother, and other nobles of France (having latelie arrived in Kent) came to London, and were honourablie received, and reteined at the court with banketting, and diverſe pleaſant ſhewes and paſtimes.

When the Queene of England and the Monſieur even duke of Anjou underſtood by report made to hir Majeſtie and his Highneſſe, by Monſieur de Pruneaux (who had been ſent over a little before from the duke to the Prince of Orange, and had proſecuted the treatie the former yeares as his ordinarie ambaſſador) what good will and great longing he had found in the Prince of Orange, who was come into the Iſle of Walkeren with a great number of gentlemen, and with the deputies of the States, and of the chiefeſt of the beſt cities of the Low Countrie, to receive his Highneſſe, and to doo him moſt humble ſervice: and when they had alſo heard the ambaſſage of the lords of Ohain and Junius, ſent from the Lords of the State to the Duke, to ſhew unto him the exceeding great deſire which all the people had to ſee his Highneſſe, for the preſent ratifieng of the former covenants that had paſſed betwixt them: for accompliſhing whereof it was needfull that he ſhould paſſe over with all ſpeed: whereby the ſame thing was confirmed which had beene declared off afore by the lord of Mount St. Aldegond, ordinarie ambaſſador to hir Majeſtie and his Highneſſe: upon the intelligence of theſe things, it was reſolved by her Majeſtie and his Highneſſe, that the Monſieur ſhould depart. Whereupon the Queene, calling the lord Howard, commanded him (for the earle of Lincolne was then ſicke) to take upon him the charge of the admerals ſhip, and to go to Rocheſter, and there to chooſe veſſels meet for tranſporting of the Monſieur and his traine, and to furniſh them with men of war, mariners, and all manner of neceſſaries, as well of war as of vittels. Which thing was doone with ſuch diligence and ſpeed, that the ſhips being readie with all things in leſſe than eight daies, paſſed out of the river of Rocheſter and the Thames, and were conveied to the Downes, neere to the towne of Sandwich, where the Monſieur was to take ſhipping. And for ſo much as the Monſieur came into England accompanied but with a few princes and lords, and they alſo had left their traine in France, and ſome of the ſame lords were ſent backe againe afterward by his commandement, and for his ſervice; the Queene determined to give him a companie and traine meet for his greatneſſe, taking his journie about ſo great and noble exploit. And therefore (as agreeing with hir Highneſſe hart) ſhe commanded the earle of Leiceſter maſter of hir horſſes, the lord of Hunſdon, governour of Berwike, hir Majeſties neere kinſman,

——— (cujus fuerat matertera pulchra
Reginæ genetrix Henrici nobilis uxor)

and the lord Howard, the vice-admerall (of whom the firſt two were of hir privie councell, and all three were knights of the order of the garter) to attend upon him, and to aſſemble as great a number of Engliſh lords and gentlemen as could be gotten in ſo little time, to honour him withall: whereunto the ſaid lords obeied verie willinglie. And there went with them, to accompanie them, the lord Willoughbie, the lord Windſore, the lord Sheffield, the lord Howard, the lord Awdleie, ſecond ſonne to the late duke of Norffolke; maſter Philip Sidneie, nephue to the forenamed earle of Leiceſter, ſir George Careie, and maſter John and Robert Careie, all three ſonnes of the ſaid lord of Hunſdon; maſter William Howard, brother of the ſaid lord Howard, ſir Thomas Sherleie, ſir Thomas Perot, ſir William Ruſſel, ſir William Drurie, and ſir George Bowſer, knights, and a great number of gentlemen; namelie, maſter Henrie Windſore brother to the lord Windſore, maſter John Borough brother to the lord Borough, maſter Walter Ralegh, maſter George Carew, maſter Coward Hobbie, maſter Francis Darcie, maſter Michael Stanhoope, maſter William Knols, maſter Francis Knolles, maſter George Digbie, maſter Thomas Manaſor, maſter Anthonie Mildemaie, maſter Henrie Nowell, maſter Nicholas Gorges, maſter Michael Harecourt, maſter Fulke Grevill: ſo as the whole traine that attended upon the ſaid earle was to the number of an hundred gentlemen, and more than three hundred ſerving-men. The lord of Hunſdon had of gentlemen and others togither to the number of a hundred and fiftie; and the lord Howard had as manie; beſides manie more, whereof diverſe were hir Majeſties ſervants. The Queene determined to accompanie the Monſieur to the ſea-ſide, and yet nevertheleſs commanded the ſaid lords to keepe their courſe, and to attend upon his Highneſſe to the ſaid place, with all manner of ſolemnities, interteinments, and feaſtings. He, on the other ſide, deſired and beſought hir Majeſtie not to depart from London, as well for that the journie would be painefull unto hir, and for that he ſaw the weather faire and wind favorable, and therefore was loth to looſe anie occaſion of performing his voiage with all ſpeed. But he could not prevaile.

Whereupon hir Majeſtie tooke hir journie with hir whole court, the firſt daie of Februarie, and lodged that night at Rocheſter. The next daie, abiding ſtill at Rocheſter, hir Majeſtie ſhewed him all hir great ſhips which were in that place, into moſt whereof his Highneſſe and the Prince and lords of his traine entered, not without great admiration of the French lords and gentlemen, who confeſſed that of good right the Queene of England was reported to be Ladie of the ſeas. Alſo he beheld how all thoſe ſhips were readie furniſhed and well appointed. And hir Majeſtie told him, that all thoſe veſſels and the furniture of them ſhould doo him ſervice, whenſoever he would imploie them: for the which he moſt humblie thanked hir Majeſtie, and ſo after all the great ordnance had beene ſhot off, they returned for that daie againe to Rocheſter. The third day they went to Sittingborne, where, dining both together, the Queene was ſerved, after the Engliſh manner, by the greateſt ladies of hir court; and the Monſieur, after the French manner, by the gentlemen of his traine; which ladies and gentlemen dined afterwards togither. Then his Highneſſe beſought hir Majeſtie againe to go no further, declaring unto hir that the faire weather paſſed awaie. But, notwithſtanding his intreatance, the Queene went on ſtill to Canterbury. At which place, after one daies tarriance, when ſhe had openlie feaſted all the French nobilitie, either part tooke their leave of other, not without great griefe and ſhew of verie great amitie, eſpeciallie betweene hir Majeſtie and the Monſieur. Which thing was perceived alſo in the lords and gentlemen of both nations, and likewiſe in the ladies, to all whome it was like griefe to depart after they had beene converſant and had lived friendlie and brotherlie togither by the ſpace of three moneths, without any change or alteration of good willes. But the honor which inforced his Highneſſe, aſſwaged is griefe, and made him to proceed on his journie with the ſaid rince and lords of both nations.

The ſixt daie of the ſame moneth, whereas he was determined to have taken ſhip, he was counſelled to lodge that night of Sandwich,

wich, bicauſe the wind was ſomewhat changed. Howbeit, ſome of the Engliſh gentlemen, namelie, maſter Killegreie, maſter Diar, and diverſe others, to eſchew thronging at their imbarking, went to Dover, and there, taking ſhip the ſame night, laie awhile at anchor, and, ſomewhat after midnight, ſailed awaie with certeine other veſſels. The ſeventh daie in the morning, about nine of the clocke, his Highneſſe tooke the ſea in three great ſhips of war. In the greateſt of them, named the Diſcovery, ſailed the Monſieur himſelfe, with the earle of Leiceſter, and the lord Howard the vice-admerall; in the ſecond, called the Sentinell, went the Prince Dolphin; and in the third was the countie of Lovall, and the lord of Hunſdon. Now, as his Highneſſe was yet at anchor, there came a poſt from a lord of England, who brought him word that the ſtates of the Low Countries were revolted, and namelie the citie of Antwerpe, and therefore he praied him not to depart untill he had more certaine newes. Notwithſtanding this, his Highneſſe determined to depart, and ſo ſailed awaie with fifteene ſhips: and he had ſo faire weather (which continued even untill after his entering into Antwerpe, and his feaſting and ſolemne interteinement there) that the heaven, the winds, the ſea, and the earth, ſeemed all to favour his voiage, and to further the gladneſſe which the people ſhewed in receiving hm with ſo great good will.

In the mean time the Prince of Orange, ſeeing the time fit, departed from Middleborough, where he had tarried the Monſieur's comming ſix weekes and more, and came to Fluſhing to take order for all things that were requiſit for the honorable and commodious interteinement of ſo great a prince. At the which place, underſtanding by the letters of the ſaid lords ambaſſadours and others, that the Monſieur was departed from London and come to Canturburie; and therefore thinking it would not be

long

long yer he arrived there, he diſpatched Monſieur Treſlon, his vice-admerall of Zeland, with a little pinneſſe called the Chaſe, to go before to meet the Monſieur: commanding him that ſoone as he had diſcovered his fleet, he ſhould give him a watch-word thereof by the ſhot of two cannons. Monſieur Treſlon having about noonetide diſcovered the ſhips that were parted from Dover, and thinking that they had beene the great fleet, gave his watch-word, which was the cauſe that a certeine veſſell went forth to the ſea to meet his Highneſſe; but anon, after perceiving his errour, he returned to Fluſhing, where by and by the fleet of Dover arrived. Then monſieur Treſlon going forth, found the Monſieur and the great fleet betweene Newport and Dunkirke: where, after ſalutation given and taken on either ſide, the Monſieur ſtanding upon the hatches of his ſhip, eſpied his owne ſecretarie, named Nephue, ſtanding likewiſe upon the hatches of the chaſe; to whome he ſent his ſhipbote, commanding him to come aboord to him, which thing he did, and there advertiſed the Monſieur, that as concerning the revolting of the States, there was no ſuch matter, but that all things went verie well, and that his Highneſſe was waited for with great longing. That daie, by reaſon the wind was turned north-eaſt, they could go no further, but were faine to caſt anchor over againſt a place called Oſtend, where they paſſed that night, waiting for the tide the next morning. His ſhips were perceived by them off Fluſhing, where after midnight arrived the lord of Saint Aldegond, who aſſured the Prince of Orange, that the next morning the Monſieur would arrive there with the tide. Whereupon the Prince of Orange and the Prince of Eſpinoie, with a great number of gentlemen, tooke the ſea the next morning: but bicauſe the tide was againſt them, and on the other part the Monſieur, having a ſide wind with him, was conſtreined to haſt to the land. By meanes whereof the Prince,

6

being not able to come aboord to him with his ſhip, was faine to turne ſaile backe againe to Fluſhing, where the Prince Dolphin had taken land alreadie, and ſought everie where for the Prince his brother. When they had imbraced and ſaluted one another like brethren; the Prince of Orange, perceiving the Monſieur to approch verie neere, tooke the water againe. But when he perceived him to come downe into the bote to take land, he turned backe againe, and hied him ſo faſt that he took land before him, and there tarried his comming. As ſoone as he was arrived, while he was yet in his bote readie to come aland, the Prince received him with great reverence; and embracing his Highneſſe knee, becauſe he ſaw the weather was cold, ſaid unto him, in few words, "that he was verie glad to ſee that happie daie, which had beene ſo long expected, wherein he had the honor to behold his Highneſſe, and to offer unto him his moſt humble ſervice, with goods and life, and all that he had beſides; hoping that by meanes of his Highneſſe, that countrie having indured ſo great adverſitie, ſhould now be fullie ſet at libertie." Whereunto the Monſieur anſwered very wiſelie and brieflie. And when he had imbraced him with ſuch honor as was due in reſpect of his age and dooings; he came aland, and was brought by the Prince to the palace of the citie: howbeit not without great difficultie, by reaſon of the great preaſe of men of war, and other people peſtering one another, the folke of that countrie thronging to ſee his Highneſſe; and the Engliſhmen, which as then were come downe thither in great numbers, preaſing to know the Prince of Orange. In the meane while, the trumpets and drums ſounded with ſuch noiſe, that the aire rang of it, and all the ordnance ſhot off, as well of the Queen's ſhips, as of the other ſhips, whereof the number was great which laie then in the rode, with ſo great roring and thundering, that they conveied the newes of his

Highneſſe happie arrivall in the Low Countrie to Calis, and to other places in France. They of Fluſhing ſhot two peales, with ſo great noiſe by reaſon of the great number of the peeces that are in the towne, that all the ground rang of it. The Monſieur found in that place all ſorts of his officers; for his houſhold and his gard of Swiſſes and Frenchmen, departing from Calis and Bullongne foure daies afore, were come to Middleborough.

The magiſtrates of the citie waited for him at the gates of the citie, who told him, by the mouth of their recorder, that they were verie glad of his comming, and thought themſelves happie to ſee him, in hope that by his guiding and governement they ſhould ſee their countrie reſtored to tranquillitie, and ſet up againe in hir former renowne. The States of Brabant, ſpeaking by the mouth of Monſieur Van Stralen Amptman of Antwerpe, after their welcomming of him, declared with what mind the noble and good cities of Brabant had expected him, beſeeching him moſt humblie to honor the countrie of Brabant with his preſence out of hand. Next then the deputies of the citie of Bruxelles (beſides the declaration which they made of their owne good will, and generallie of all the peoples of that countrie) declared alſo particularlie, with what great good will and affection his Highneſſe had beene waited for in that citie, the cheefe ſeat of the lords of that countrie; and that, after ſo manie miſcheefes which they had ſuffered for withſtanding the tyrannie of the Spaniards, next unto God they had not anie hope but in the comming of his Highneſſe their Prince and Lord. Afterward they of Antwerpe were heard, who declared the affection of the people toward his Highneſſe, their long longing for him, and the great deſire which they had to ſee their Prince and Sovereigne. The colonels and capteins of the towne ſpake afterward, and declared unto him how carefullie and diligentlie they had kept the citie, in hope to put it ſhortlie into his hands, and rejoiſing likewiſe at his comming.

Unto all theſe orations his Highneſſe anſwered verie ſagelie and brieflie, as unto all the reſidue, to the well liking and contentment of all that ſtood by. The Prince of Orange tarried awhile with the Monſieur in the towne-houſe of the citie: and then, taking his leave, went to viſit the Princes and Lords of both the nations that came with him to ſee how they fared, and to take order that they ſhould want nothing, ſo far forth as the abilitie of the towne of Fluſhing (which is none of the greateſt) could extend, where ſuch proviſion was made, that all were well lodged and ſerved, notwithſtanding that above five hundred men of the onelie Engliſh lords were come aland that daie. All that afternoone was ſpent in feaſting, in making of bonfires, in fireworks, in ſounding of trumpets, and in all manner of tokens of joie, which all men uttered univerſallie for the comming of ſo great a Prince. Alſo the foure members of Flanders, which came by the counſell of the Prince of Orange, waited to preſent themſelves unto him at Middleborough.

The Prince of Orange, perceiving that the Monſieur was minded to go the next daie to Middleborough, told him that there were three waies, the one about the caſtell of Ramekins, to enter in at the great channel of Middleborough by the bout of the foreland; another by the little channel through the countrie; and that he had kept ſhips in a readineſſe to go the outer waie, and a great ſort of botes to go the inner waie, becauſe his Highneſſe could not jorneie either by coch or horſſebacke, by reaſon of the winter, and there was but onelie one cauſeie whereby folke travelled ordinarilie on foot. The Monſieur beholding the fitneſſe of the time, for indeed it was verie faire weather, and underſtanding that the waie was not paſt a good French league in length, undertooke to go it on foot, and ſo did all the reſt of the Princes, Lords, and Gentlemen, as well of the ſame countrie, as of France and England. A great ſort of the Monſieur's houſe, which were lodged alredie at Middleborough, came to meet him, ſpeciallie his gard of Frenchmen and Swiſſers. A good waie out of the towne the magiſtrate of Middleborough came to meet him, as it were, about a third part of the waie; and there making an oration to him, told him of the great and long deſire which all the people had of his comming, and that the people of Middleborough, for their owne part, thought themſelves greatlie honored, in that he had vouchſafed to come to their citie, offering all dutifulneſſe unto him. His gard alſo met him in the ſame place, and then began the Swiſſers to march on in their order, ſtriking up their drums after their manner. Moreover, ſix companies of the citizens, well armed and well arraied, ſtood imbattelled without the towne, who kept their place till the Monſieur was paſt, and then they followed after leiſurelie behind.

The deputies of the States of the earledome of Zeland waited his comming at the towne-gate; who having declared the gladneſſe which they conceived, rejoiſed at the happie ſucceſſe which his Highneſſe had had in making the peace in France, and in reſcuing the citie of Cambraie by his armie and in his owne perſon, and in his paſſing into England, which they knew he had taken upon him for none other cauſe than for the furtherance of the affaires of thoſe countries; and finallie, for that having put his perſon in danger of that paſſage, he was now happilie arrived in Zeland, moſt humblie thanking his Highneſſe, and declaring what hope they had conceived of his preſence, and therewithall offering right humblie whatſoever their dutie required. At the entrie of the gate, one brought him a courſor of Naples; but he determined with himſelfe (ſeeing that the Princes and lords had not their horſſes there) to go through with his jornie on foot, and ſo entred into the citie of Middleborough in this order. Firſt went the Magiſtrates of the citie with their under officers and miniſters of juſtice. Next went the deputies of the States of Zeland. After them followed diverſe gentlemen of all the three nations, with the deputies of the cities of Brabant, and of the foure members of Flanders. Then marched the Swiſſers after their accuſtomed faſhion; in whoſe traine were a great ſort of noblemen and alſo gentlemen, of whome the moſt part were Engliſhmen of the retinue of the three lords ſent thither by the Queene. Behind them inſued, as it were in one troope togither, the Prince Dolphin, the earle of Leiceſter, the Prince of Eſpinoie, the countie de Lavall, the lord of Hunſdon, the lord Howard, and the reſt of the lords. Then came the Monſieur himſelfe, having on his left hand ſomewhat more than halfe a paſe beneath him the Prince of Orange, of whome he alwaies aſked ſome queſtion. After him followed his gard of Frenchmen, and after them the gard of the Prince of Orange; and laſt of all the ſix enſigns that ſtood in battell raie without the citie, and ten others which had marſhalled the ſtreets unto the market place, where all the reſt of the citizens were imbattelled. Throughout all the ſtreets, from the gate to the Monſieur's lodging, there were railes, and at everie tenth paſe on either ſide were burning creſſets. And ſo his Highneſſe and all the nobilitie which accompanied him, paſſed on, marvelled to ſee ſo goodlie a citie in ſo little an ile, and ſo neere to three other good towns, not diſtant one from another above one league. But moſt of all they wondered at the beautie of the marketſted, and of the common-hall of the citie. His Highneſſe lodging was verie well and richlie hanged and furniſhed, conſidering the ſmall reſpit that the inhabitants had, ſo as he was verie well and commodiouſlie lodged, both he and all the Princes, noblemen, and gentlemen of all nations that attended upon him. That evening was paſſed in feaſting, in making of bonfires in the ſtreets, in artificiall fireworks upon the towers and ſteeples, and in ſounding of trumpets. The next morning the twelve deputies of the foure members of Flanders ſpeaking to his Highneſſe by the mouth of monſieur Laiard the recorder of Gant, declared at large the great good-will of all the people of Flanders towards him, and that like as they had beene of the firſt that had ſent unto him, ſo they hoped to be of the firſt that ſhould yeeld all humble ſervice and ſubjection unto him. Whereunto his Highneſſe anſwered verie diſcreetlie, as his cuſtome was. He paſſed the reſt of the time in plaieng at tennis with the Prince of Orange, and after with other lords.

The thirteenth daie he had a ſolemne feaſt made him in the towne-hall, where his Highneſſe commanded the tables to be prepared of purpoſe, that he might have the companie of the Prince of Dolphin, the Prince of Orange, the earle of Leiceſter, the Prince of Eſpinoie, the countie de Lavall, the lord of Hunſdon, and the lord Howard. For the lords of England were highlie regarded and honored everie where, both in reſpect of hir Majeſtie which ſent them, and alſo for the worthines of their perſons. The feaſt was excellentlie well furniſhed of all things, and ſpeciallie of tapiſtrie worke, and other deviſes of ſugar; inſomuch, that both the Frenchmen and Engliſhmen confeſſed, that they had not beene woont to ſee ſuch manner of ſervices in their countries. The fourteenth daie the Prince of Orange would needs go ſee the putting of the ſhips in a readineſſe, which ſhould carrie the Monſieur and his traine, which were in number foure and fiftie, and therefore he would have gone to the foreland of Middleborough. Whereof the Monſieur hearing would needs go with him. On Thurſday the fifteenth of that moneth, his Highneſſe went to ſee the towne of Ermwiden, which is about halfe a league from Middleborough. And underſtanding that the Engliſh lords were gone to ſee the towne of Vere (called by ſtrangers Camfer, by reſon of the paſſage that was ſome time in the towne of Campe, which is now drowned) he alſo tooke bote and went thither, where all the companie was verie well received by the inhabitants, notwithſtanding that they were taken unprovided. The ſixteenth daie his Highneſſe was determined to have taken ſhip, but there aroſe ſo great a ſtorme, that the mariners councelled him to forbeare the ſea for that daie: by reaſon whereof his imbarking was deferred till the next morrow, at which time his Highneſſe with all his traine ſailed awaie. He himſelfe was carried in a ſhip painted all over with his owne colours, beſet with a number of flags and penſils of the armes of Anjou. The reſidue had their accuſtomed flags ſo greatlie feared of the Spaniards, belaied with the colours of the Prince of Orange. This fleet came that daie againſt Beerland, in the iſle of South Beveland, where they caſt anchor, and ſpent that night there. The next daie being arrived luckilie at Liſlo, after manie ſhot of ordnance from the fort, and from the ſhips of warre which accompanied his Highneſſe, they did caſt anchor againe. He himſelfe went aland, and laie that night in the capteins lodging for the morning. This fort of Liſlo is builded a three leagues beneath Antwerpe upon the point of a dike or cauſeie in the pariſh of Liſlo. The place is ſo commodious, that with a muſket a man may eaſilie ſhoot from the one banke of the river Skeld to the other; and by reaſon that the ſtreame of the river and the tide of the ſea, which paſſeth that waie twiſe a daie, doo make it crooked, that place being occupied by the enimie, might greatlie hinder and annoie the ſailing thereof. And therefore the citizens of Antwerpe, following the adviſe and platforme laid forth by the Prince of Orange, beſtowed great coſt in fortifieng that place, which hath a great tower with great bulworks, rampires, and ditches, and is ſo well ſtrengthened and flanked to the purpoſe, and hath the water ſo at commandement, that as now it is not to be woone by anie force. The next daie being Mondaie, the nineteenth daie of Februarie, his Highneſſe departed thenſe to make his entrie into the renowned citie of Antwerpe.

The Roiall Interteinement of the Right High and Mightie Prince, Francis, the French Kings onelie Brother, by the Grace of God Duke of Brabant, Anjou, Alanſon, Berrie, &c. into the Citie of Antwerpe.

IN all great and ſtatelie ſhewes and aſſemblies, they that are the authors and ſetters-forth of them, indevour to beautifie and commend as much as they can the things which they offer to the ſight of thoſe whome they intend to honour, and of thoſe which reſort thither from ſtrange places, to delight themſelves with the beholding of them. The ancient hiſtoriographers deſcribe unto us manie great triumphes, and ſtatelie interteinements of emperours, kings, and great capteins; and they forget not to put into their writings the great coſtlineſſe and charges, and whatſoever elſe was ſet forth to the ſhew, to content the eies of the beholders. And albeit that neither gold, ſilver, pretious ſtones, tapiſtrie, cloth of ſilke, fine linnen, diverſities of veſſels, nor varietie of paintings, were ſpared, but all ſuch things have inriched thoſe ſhewes: yet, notwithſtanding, there is not anie thing that hath yeelded greater grace, beautie, and contentment to ſuch aſſemblies, than the multitude and brightneſſe of armorie and of things perteining to martiall affaires, as engines, artillerie, and ſhewes of cities and caſtels beaten downe or taken by force from the enimies. And therefore in the Romane empire (which excelled all the other, not onlie in conqueſts, martiall diſcipline, and politike order of government, but alſo in ſumptuouſnes and roialtie) although infinit numbers of publike games and exerciſes were exhibited by them, being the greateſt lords of the world, who not onelie ſpared not anie thing that was in their owne power, but alſo made the cities and countries, which were anie waie bound unto them, to ſend unto them whatſoever rare and exquiſit things they could come by, to ſerve their turnes in the ſhewes which they exhibited to the people: yet notwithſtanding their triumphes have ſo borne the bell above all the reſt, that the word *triumphing*, which commeth thereof, hath beene applied to all high, great, and ſtatelie doings. Not that in their other ſhewes anie thing was ſpared, which might content the eies even of covetous folke, or ſatisfie the bloud-thirſtie harts of ſuch as tooke no pleaſure but to behold the ſheading of bloud, yea oftentimes of mans bloud before their eies: but in their triumphings nothing was ſo glorious as the armorie and perſonages of the great capteines that had beene conquerors, which thing contented the beholders far more without all compariſon. And therefore, when men intend to betoken the exceeding huge greatneſſe of Rome, they terme it the triumphant Rome, which importeth as much as the rich, wealthie, and victorious Rome, repleniſhed with great numbers of noble capteines, and valiant ſouldiers. And this terme is come of the great numbers of triumphs, which were ſeene there in the times of the Scipios, Paules, Claudies, Metelles, Pompeis, Ceſars, and others. True it is, that the other ſhewes alſo were verie glorious and beautifull to behold, and did (I wote not how) tickle the harts of ſuch as were fed with the beholding of their riches, and of the infinite numbers of lions, tigers, panthers, beares, and ſword-plaiers incountring one another to the death: but yet the beholding of a goodlie companie of men armed in goodlie armour, marching in good order (beſides the contenting of the ſight, which is far better than to ſee riches) dooth alſo wonderfullie raviſh mens minds, and drive the beholder into an aſtoniſhment, ſetting him after a ſort beſides himſelfe; and yet nevertheleſſe filling him with a joy and contentation ſurmounting all others. For as in the pleaſures of the bodie, thoſe ſeeme greateſt which doo moſt alter the ſenſes with their pleaſantneſſe: ſo fares it alſo with the delights of the mind, which become ſo much the greater, when admiration being matched with them, dooth alſo moreover raviſh the underſtanding, and ſet a man as it were out of his wits. And therefore when great perſonages (who can better judge of matters than plaine ſimple folke can) doo make diſcourſe of things that are beautifull and deſireable to behold: they ſpeake of gold, ſilver, pretious ſtones, pictures, veſſels, tablets, and divers other exquiſite jewels: but yet they paſſe over thoſe things and ſtand not upon them. But when they come to talke of faire armour, good horſſes, and ſuch other things as belong to knighthood and chivalrie: then they make ſuch tariance upon them, as they hold it for a thing fullie agreed upon and granted, that in beautie and glorie nothing is comparable to a goodlie armie.

Onelie this matter remaineth ſtill in queſtion undecided; namelie, whether is the pleaſanter ſight, to ſee three or foure great battels of footmen well appointed in bright armour, well flanked with ſmall ſhot, and with their great ordnance before them; or to ſee as manie ſquadrons of horſſemen, or elſe two or three hundred ſhips furniſhed with their flags and banners, and ranged in order as if they were readie to give battell. But as for the reſt of all goodlie things, all men are fullie agreed that they come nothing neere to anie of thoſe three, and much leſſe doo them all three togither, if a man might behold them all at once: as it is reported, that at one inſtant a man might have ſeene the great armie of Xerxes, both footmen and horſſemen, ranged in battell raie: and alſo the two fleets of the Perſians and of the Greekes fighting upon the ſea by Salamine, where, by the wiſedome and valiantneſſe of Themiſtocles, the Greekes got that famous victorie of the Perſians. In mine opinion, that is the cauſe why the glad receiving and joifull entering of Francis Duke of Brabant into the citie of Antwerpe, ſeemed ſo goodlie and roiall to all ſuch as ſaw it, inſomuch, that there hath not beene anie of them which hath not confeſſed that he never ſaw the like. And yet were there verie manie preſent at it, as well of the ſame countrie as of ſtrangers, which have ſeene manie ſtatelie and roiall meetings, both in the ſame citie and in other cities of the Low Countries, and alſo in other great cities of other countries, as Paris, London, Rone, and Lions: and yet nevertheleſſe the common voice is, that this laſt hath paſſed all the reſt. And trulie the citie had no more but ſix daies reſpit to prepare for it, as I ſaid before; inſomuch, that they could not put to making anie worke of ſilke, nor of gold and ſilver beaten or woven, nor anie imbroderie: no nor in ſo ſhort time make anie meane apparell new, nor anie rare coſtlineſſe of imageries, pillars, triumphall arches, or other pageants: but were conſtreined to make a ſhift with ſuch things as they had in a readineſſe aforehand of their owne ſtore.

In other interteinments there have indeed beene ſeene great plentie of riches and roialties in attires of kings and queenes, princes and princeſſes, lords and ladies, citizens and their wives: but in this interteinment no ſuch were ſeene: howbeit there was not anie groſeneſſe, nor ought that might not well beſeeme the neatneſſe and fineneſſe of that people, although it came nothing neere the ſumptuouſneſſe of other interteinements. As touching triumphall arches, chariots, portraitures, and ſuch other ſhewes; although there were manie wittie inventions and agreeable to the time: yet have men ſeene of them in other places, which might match theſe. And as touching the number of their people, although it was great; yet it is well knowen that Paris exceedeth them in that behalfe. But the onelie reaſon of this contentment commeth cheeflie of the great number of people in armour, being not fewer than twentie thouſand, in ſo good and ſo faire armour: and of their order and obedience, and of the ſmall noiſe which all that huge multitude made: inſomuch, that if it had not beene for the thundering of the canons, and the ſounding of trumpets, clarions, halboies, and other inſtruments, there was no more noiſe than is among a councell of grave men. That then was in mine opinion the onlie verie cauſe, which was greatlie furthered by their beholding of the Monſieur of Brabant, who, repreſenting the ſtatelineſſe of old Time, was clothed in a large mantell, with the bonnet of his dukedome upon his head; ſo that among that great number of people (which were ſo well armed, that three of the beſt cities in Chriſtendome could not ſhew ſo manie faire armors of their owne) his Highneſſe reſembled a pretious ſtone or jewell ſet in fine gold. And bicauſe that they which were the beholders thereof (for they could not be everie where, nor ſee everie thing) will be verie glad to underſtand of the things that ſo eſcaped them, and delight their minds now with the remembrance of the things which they ſaw before, as they delighted there eies and minds with the beholding of them that daie: and ſtrange nations, to whom the fame of that ſo renowned daies worke is come, will take pleaſure to underſtand the ſame, whereof they could not be beholders. Therefore is this booke ſet forth, for the ſatisfying of all men, and alſo to make it knowen to a number of men (who partlie for enimitie, partlie for envie, and partlie for other ſurmiſes and miſtruſts, will not beleeve it) with what mind and affection the Prince of Orange, and the other lords and noblemen of Brabant, the good cities, and the ſmall townes, and, namelie, the moſt renowned citie of Antwerpe, have received their new Prince and Sovereign Lord.

The nineteenth daie of the foreſaid moneth, in the forenoone, the Monſieur the Duke of Anjou departed from Liſlo, and ſailed towards Antwerpe, having in his companie but twentie ſhips, for the reſt had gotten to Antwerpe afore, as well to put themſelves in a readineſſe, as for other affaires. And he came about eight of the clocke nigh to the new towne, and, paſſing along by the townes ſide, left the foreland of Flanders on his right hand, and the towne on his left, and paſſed beyond all the towne and the place where the caſtell was. By the waie he heard all the canons ſhot off from that part of the towne which faceth the river, and from a great number of ſhips which rode at anchor there: and he ſaw all the wharfes furniſhed with men of warre of the citie, well armed, who welcommed him with their ſhot, and were anſwered againe by the ſhips of warre that accompanied him, conducted by monſieur de Treſlon, and the vice-admerals, and diverſe capteins of Fluſhing. And ſo the firſt foot that he did ſet on land in Brabant, was at a village called Kiell, which is at the canon wharfe at Antwerpe. The States of Brabant, the magiſtrates of the citie, and divers other ſtates, comming in like order on horſſebacke to the ſame place with their trumpets, ſergeants and heralds, apparelled in cotes of the armes of Lothier, Brabant, and Limborough, alighted there, and waited on foot at the wharfe to receive his Highneſſe, and to ſhew him the good will and affection of the ſtates and people. But the preaſe of people was ſo great, which reſorted thither to ſee the Prince, whome they looked for to be their duke; and againe there were ſo manie impediments in his landing, that it was found better for them, by the adviſe of the Prince of Orange, to returne backe, and to tarie for his Highneſſe upon a theater which was prepared for him.

This theater was ſet up towards a corner of the caſtell, and opened towards the citie, ſo as his Highneſſe being there, might at one time view both the citie and the caſtell, and behold the counterſcarffes: the deepe ditches full of faire water cleere to the verie bottome of the chanell, incloſed on either ſide with hewne ſtone: the great and faire buildings, the goodlie walles, beautifull to looke on and verie thicke: and the broad rampires garniſhed with trees planted by hand, that it reſembled a little foreſt. The Monſieur was brought up to this theater, accompanied with the Prince Dolphin, the onelie ſonne of the duke of Montpanuſer: the earle of Leceiſter, and other Engliſh lords, repreſenting the Queen of England: the Princes of Orange and Eſpinoie, the countie de Lavall, the other Engliſh lords, the countie de Chateauroux, and a great ſort of the barons, lords, and gentlemen, beſides the chiefe magiſtrats and maiſters of the companies of the citie of Antwerpe.

The lords of the State of Brabant waiting upon the theater, came dutifullie downe to go and meet his Highneſſe: which thing he perceiving, did ſtand ſtill. Then the Prince of Orange ſtepped foorth to take his place among the States, as one of the chiefe lords and barons of the Duchie of Brabant. As ſoone as they had ſaluted his Highneſſe, and with great humbleneſſe kiſſed his hand, they mounted by the ſteps againe with him, after whome followed the Princes and lords of France and of England: and when they were come up above, they ranged themſelves on either ſide. There was ſet for the Monſieur a chaire covered with cloth of gold, wherein he ſat him downe. And upon the theater there was likewiſe a traverſe of cloth of gold, and all the theater was covered with tapiſtrie. On the front of the theater, on the higheſt part thereof, were the armes of the marqueſhip of the Holie Empire; and a little beneath them, on the right hand, did ſtand the armes of Brabant, with a wreath of fruits; and on the left hand ſtood the armes of the citie of Antwerpe. Alſo there were ſet up two banners of ſilke azured with the armes of Anjou, and in one partition were written theſe ſame verſes:

O noble Prince, whoſe footſteps faith and gentleneſſe preſerve:
Receive thou here the honour which thy vertue dooth deſerve:
That theſe Low Countries maie at length take breath by meanes of thee,
And thou a Father to us all in name and dooings bee!

After that everie man had taken his place, and ſilence was made, the States of Brabant began their oration by the mouth of monſieur de Heſſeiles, doctor of both the lawes, ſecretarie to the ſaid Eſtates, and one of their councell. The ſumme whereof was, "that the barons, noblemen, and deputies of the chiefe cities, and of the other good townes, repreſenting the States of the duchie and countrie of Brabant, having now the good hap to ſee among them, and to behold face to face the Prince, in whome, next unto God, they had wholie ſet the hope of their deliverance, and of the eſtabliſhing of their ancient reſt and libertie, did highlie thanke the Almightie Lord, which had ſhewed them that favour; taking it for an aſſured warrant, that he, of his infinite goodneſſe and providence, had not forgotten nor forſaken their juſt quarrell; but had choſen his Highneſſe to be the defender of his people, and the adminiſtrer of his juſtice; to the end that to God's glory, and to his owne honour and renowne,

nowne, the ſtormes of all troubles, and of all other things that annoied their eſtate, might, by the beames of his princelie maieſtie, wiſedome, and proweſſe, be chaſed awaie; and the brightneſſe of their former proſperitie, heretofore knowne to all nations, be made to ſpring up and ſhine foorth againe. In reſpect whereof, they gave his Highneſſe moſt humble thanks for the ſingular love and good-will, which he of his owne onelie motion and princelie diſpoſition had vouchſafed to continue towards them unto that inſtant, notwithſtanding all the croſſe dealings and practiſes that cunning heads could ſkill to put foorth to the hinderance of their affaires, for ſo much as they were not ignorant that for their calamities and miſeries ſakes, nothing could have fallen in, which could have made more to the favour and furtherance of their caſe. Which thing they had eſteemed and would eſteeme for ever, as a peereleſſe preſident of his incomparable ſtaiednes and rare conſtancie; for the which, and for the great number of his other benefits and gratious dealings towards them, they were, and ever ſhould be, bound to acknowledge themſelves indebted to his Highneſſe with all faithfull obedience, and were readie that daie (by God's grace) to ſubmit themſelves to him, as his humble vaſſals and ſubjects. And although they doubted not but that his Highneſſe did well underſtand, and was fullie ſatisfied, not onelie of the generall cauſes which had univerſallie mooved the States of the Provinces of the Low Countries togither, to ſue to him for ſuccour, and to put themſelves into his hands; but alſo of the particular cauſes, which the States of that duchie and countrie of Brabant had to renounce their obedience to the King of Spaine; yet notwithſtanding, to the intent to put his Highneſſe in remembrance thereof, and to confirme that ſacred reſolution and high enterpriſe of his, builded thereupon; and moreover to yeeld ſome reaſon of all their dooings to the Princes and noblemen, and unto the reſt of that whole companie, who for the honour of his Highneſſe were come thither of courtiſie, to further the ſolemnitie of his interteinment; to the intent that at this his repaire thither (which alwaies was called joifull) they might utter the more good-will and gladneſſe of heart; they would ſaie no more but this, that as long as the Dukes of Brabant (ſpeciallie ſince the falling of that duchie into the hands of the Dukes of Burgognie, and other the famous anceſtors of his Highneſſe) gave themſelves unto the governing of their ſubjects by themſelves, thereby making it to appeere that they loved them, and were not careleſſe of them; they reaped ſo great commodities and notable ſervices at their hands, that their names and puiſſances became oftentimes renowned, yea and ſometimes dreadfull to the greateſt monarchs, kings, and common-wealths of Chriſtendome, whereof their warres and conqueſts made proofe: howbeit that of thoſe things, as of matters familiarlie knowne by the hiſtories, it was not requiſit to make diſcourſe in that place and time, which were appointed to greater matters. But after that their dukes and princes, either by other allurements, or being withheld in their other countrie and ſeigniories, began to leave them for a time, and afterward at length to forget them, abandoning them to the pleaſure and will, and ſometimes alſo to the luſt and covetouſneſſe of ther under officers, whereof the King of Spaine had laſtlie finiſhed and perfected up the worke, leaving them diſdainfullie as huſbandleſſe and fatherleſſe, utterlie deſtitute of his preſence by the ſpace of twentie years; it came to paſſe, that, having altered and changed almoſt all the whole ſtate of the countrie, and committed the offices to ſuch as by the lawes and privileges of the countrie were not capable of them; or rather to ſuch as would give moſt for them, and yet the unſatiable

able covetouſneſſe, malice, and exceeding tyrannicall lordlineſſe of the Spaniards being not contented therewith: in the end, when they had abuſed the whole common-wealth after their owne luſt, they grew into ſo great pride, that they fell to ſnatching of the private goods and ſubſtance of the inhabitants, to living upon the labour and ſweat of the poore; yea, and to raviſhing the chaſtitie of mens wives and daughters; and (to fill up the meaſure of all abhomination and crueltie) they fell to taking awaie the lives, and to ſucking the bloud of thoſe which ſought by all meanes to pleaſe them. Whereupon in the end the great and righteous God (who hath a care of his ſervants) being offended thereat, made that people (who had aforetimes beene of great valour) to call to mind their former ſtate and libertie; and gave them both will and courage to mainteine the ſame, in ſuch ſort as they had received from their forefathers. Which thing they ſaid could not be better doone than by the election which the ſaid States of Brabant, united with the other provinces, had made of his Highneſſe perſon to be their prince and lord, of purpoſe to bringe all things backe to their former order; having firſt ſought (howbeit in vain) for all remedies of their miſchiefes, and of the diſorders of the eſtate, from the cauſes and welſprings thereof. Declaring that the dukes in old time had beene of great valour, proweſſe, and power; and had made many renowned voiages and exploits of warre, and that amongeſt others, they had choſen a duke of Anjou heretofore, who had beene equall with the reſt in chivalrie and feats of armes, as their conqueſts and dominions witneſſed; that they had had their princes gentle, mild, gratious, familiar, and favourable to their ſubjects; and that his Highneſſe had in that behalfe alreadie given ſuch proofes of his gentleneſſe, truth, and ſoundneſſe, that to their ſeeming, ſome ancient duke of Burgognie was raiſed up againe unto them. Inſomuch, that in his onelie Highneſſe, they firmelie beleved themſelves to have recovered whatſoever good renowne the dukes of Brabant, Anjou, and Burgognie, could have left unto them. Wherefore, inſomuch as there remained no more, but to proceed in the performance of the chiefe worke, which it had pleaſed the Sovereign God to put into the hands of his Highneſſe, and of the ſaid States to performe that daie; they on their part were readie and reſolute to doo him the homage, fealtie, dutie, and obedience, which loiall ſubjects and good vaſſals ought to doo to their rightfull Princes; of which ſort they truſted in God without doubting, that his Highneſſe was, and that he would promiſe by ſolemne oth unto God ſo to continue."

Hereunto his Highneſſe anſwered in effect, "that intending not to hold the States with long talke, but onelie to be mindfull of the honor and good-will which they had vouchſafed to yeeld to him, in that, among ſo manie other great Princes, they had choſen him out to deliver them from the oppreſſion and tyrannie of the Spaniards, and to rule them according to their cuſtomes, lawes, and privileges; he thanked them hartilie for it; aſſuring them, that the juſtneſſe and equitie of their caſe, their honourable dealings in his behalfe, and the love which they had ſhewed him, had made him to reſolve with himſelfe to take upon him their protection, and the re-eſtabliſhing of their ancient libertie, and to hazard therein whatſoever abilitie God had put into his hands, and whatſoever elſe it ſhould pleaſe the King his lord and brother, and the Queene of England, of their favour to beſtow upon him; yea, even to the ſhedding of his owne bloud, and the ſpending of his life."

This doone, the foreſaid Monſieur Heſſels told his Highneſſe, how it was the cuſtome there, to proclame openly before the people in the Dutch toong the points and articles of the joiſull entrance, which the dukes of Brabant are bound to promiſe and ſweare at their admiſſion. Hereupon, when as one held the ſaid articles tranſlated into French, readie to rehearſe them point by point after the proclaming of them in Dutch, forſomuch as the daie was farre ſpent, and communication had beene had thereof alreadie, the Monſieur, to win time, thought it expedient, by the adviſe of the Prince of Orange, that they ſhould be read but onlie in Dutch. Which thing was doone by the ſaid monſieur Heſſels, with a new preface added to the articles, conteining breeflie the reaſons and cauſes of that dealing. After the reading of the ſaid articles, it was demanded of his Highneſſe whether he liked them, and whether he were contented to be ſworne to them, or whether it were his pleaſure to be further ſatisfied of them? Whereupon he ſaid to the Prince of Orange, that, foraſmuch as he had ſeene the articles, and conferred of them with him as they came by ſhip out of Zeland, he held himſelfe well ſatisfied with them, and was well contented to ſweare unto them. Which ſpeech of his was foorthwith proclamed, and with further declaration, that, for their better contentation, his Highneſſe was deſirous to have them all knowne, that although the ſaid articles were read but onelie in Dutch, yet would he of his owne good mind, with adviſed deliberation and certeine knowledge, be ſworne unto them.

Then did the ſaid monſieur Heſſels recite unto the people in the Dutch toong, the firſt oth which the dukes of Brabant were of old time accuſtomed and bound to take for the obſerving of the ſaid articles. Which done, delivering the booke wherein it was conteined to meſſier Thierreie de Leisfield chancellor of Brabant, he read the ſame oth againe openlie in French, and the Monſieur ſpake it after him word for word. Then the monſieur

Heſſels, taking the booke againe, told the people that the dukes of Brabant made an other ſecond oth to the barons, noblemen, cities, boroughs, and all the inhabitants and ſubjects of the countrie, to be to them a good and juſt prince, and not to deale with them after his owne will, nor by waie of rigor, but by law and juſtice, and according to their privileges. Which oth was likewiſe rehearſed in the Dutch toong, and the booke delivered againe to the ſaid chancellor, and the Monſieur repeated the oth after him as he had doone the firſt. Then were the mantle and bonnet of the Dutchie brought unto him, which were crimoſin velvet; the mantle was trailed on the ground, and both of them were furred with powdered ermine turned up verie brode. The Prince of Orange told his Highneſſe, that it behooved him to be apparelled in thoſe robes. And when he aſked whether he muſt weare them into the citie? it was anſwered, yea; and that it was the ſolemne attire of the princes and dukes of Brabant of old time. Whereunto when his Highneſſe had agreed, the Prince did firſt put upon him the ſaid mantle, and faſtening the button thereof, ſaid theſe words: "My Lord, you muſt keepe this button faſt cloſed, that no man may pull your mantle from you." And then he ſet the bonnet upon his head, and ſaid unto him, "Sir, I pray God you may well keepe this attire, for now you may well aſſure yourſelfe that you be Duke of Brabant."

Then the ſaid Heſſels told him how the cuſtome required that the States ſhould preſentlie be ſworne to him againe to yeeld him fealtie. Whereupon he uttered to the people the forme of the oth; and then the ſaid chancellor required it of the barons, noblemen, and deputies, and they pronounced it after him, according to the manner of the former othes, reverentlie dooing againe their homage, and promiſing fealtie and obedience. After

ter the taking of the othes on both ſides, as well by the Monſieur as by the States of Brabant, while his Highneſſe was yet ſtill in his robes of eſtate, the magiſtrates of Antwerpe commanded their recorder and counſellor maiſter Vanderwerke to come up upon the ſtage, to make him an offer of the marquesſhip of the ſacred empire, in the name of the citie of Antwerpe, which thing he did as followeth. "Moſt gratious lord and prince, the markegrave, amptman, borough-maſters, and ſkepons, the treaſurors, and receivers, the chiefe burgeſſes, and quarter-maiſters, the wardens, and ancients of the handicrafts, togither with the coronels, wardens of guilds, and capteins of the citie, were verie glad when they underſtood of your Highneſſe happie arrivall in the Iſle of Walkeren, as they have cauſed to be verie largelie and with all humilitie and reverence ſhewed unto you, by their deputies ſent to your Highneſſe for the ſame purpoſe. But now, forſomuch as they ſee your Highneſſe not onelie arrived in the countrie of Brabant, but alſo received for duke, and for their prince and lord: their fore-conceived joie is greatlie increaſed and made fullie perfect, truſting that by this your comming there will once inſue an end of the deſolations, calamities, and miſeries, whereinto the countrie hath beene brought by the unjuſt governement paſt, and by the more unjuſt and wrongfull warre which the enimies hold yet ſtill to bring the whole countrie to deſtruction, with all manner of calamities and oppreſſions which they are able to deviſe. And therefore they give your Highneſſe moſt humble thanks for the paines and travell which you have vouchſafed to take to come into this countrie; yeelding infinitelie like thanks unto God, for that he hath given and ſent them ſuch a prince, as not onelie is of abilitie and power, but alſo is verie willing, and well diſpoſed to defend them from all enimies, and to rule and governe them with all good policie and juſtice, according to the privileges, lawes, and cuſtoms of the countrie. For although they be joined in league with the reſt of the States of Brabant, and generallie with all the States of the Low Countries, and that they have all entred into armes jointlie togither; yet their ſo dooing hath not beene to exempt and withdraw themſelves from the juſt governement of their lord and prince, but onlie to mainteine their ancient liberties, lawes, and privileges, that, being governed according to the ſame, they might live with all dutifull obedience in good reſt, peace, and tranquillitie. The full accompliſhment of which their deſires, they thinke themſelves to have moſt happilie obteined, ſith it hath pleaſed God of his infinite grace and mercie to put into your Highneſſe heart, to take upon you the ſovereigntie of theſe Low Countries, the dukedome of Brabant, the citie of Antwerpe, and the marquesſhip of the ſacred empire. For ſeeing that God hath ſtirred them up ſo great a Prince, the brother of a mightie King, they have no doubt at all, but that your Highneſſe will (by Gods grace) ſoone find means to deliver theſe countries from the wretched warres wherein they have beene ſo long plunged.

The markegrave, amptman, borough-maiſters, ſkepons, and other members of this citie, thinke it not expedient to repeat the cauſes of the warre, and the equitie of the caſe whereon they ſtand; forſomuch as it hath diverſe times heretofore beene diſcuſſed largelie enough by the generall Eſtates, and moreover beene notablie knowne to the world, and manie waies allowed by your Highneſſe. Yet againe therefore, with all humble ſubmiſſion and reverence, they thanke your Highneſſe, that it hath pleaſed you to agree unto them, and to promiſe the maintenance of their privileges, lawes, and cuſtoms; yea, and of the articles compriſed in the principall compoſition, and in the joifull entrance into the Dutchie of Brabant, aſſuring your Highneſſe, that the people of the citie of Antwerpe, and of the marquesſhip of the Holie Empire, ſhall be and continue right humble ſubjects to you, even to the ſpending of their bodies and goods, and whatſoever elſe they be able to make for the increaſing of your honour and glorie." Hereunto his Highneſſe anſwered verie gratiouſlie, "that he thanked thoſe noblemen for their good will and affection towards him; and that he meant to ſhew them by his dooings how deſirous he was to governe and rule the countrie with good policie and juſtice." And all this he did at large and with verie great grace. This doone, the ſaid Vanderwerke, turning himſelfe to the people, cried with a loud voice, "that his Highneſſe, as Duke of Brabant, Alanſon, Anjou, Berreie, &c. would be ſworne to the citie of Antwerpe, and the marquesſhip of the Sacred Empire, deſiring them to praie unto God, that, by that ſo good and ſolemne deed, God's name might be ſanctified, the ſafetie and proſperitie of the countrie procured, and the honour and glorie of the ſaid Duke increaſed."

Then was the oth, which his Highneſſe ſhould take, read openlie to the people in the Flemiſh toong by the ſame Vanderwercke. Which being doone, monſieur the amptman read the ſame oth to his Highneſſe in French, and his Highneſſe made and performed the ſame in his hands, which the borough-maſter of the towne of Antwerpe held up, bicauſe the receiving of the oth at his hand belonged unto him. Alſo the ſaid borough-maſter, whoſe name was ſir Philip of Schoonehoven, kneeling downe before the Duke's Highneſſe, at the ſame time gave him a gilt keie in token of ſubjection, and that he might diſpoſe of the citie as of his owne; which keie was delivered againe by his Highneſſe to the borough-maſter, to whome he ſaid verie gratiouſlie, that he aſſured himſelfe, "that the ſaid borough-maſter and all the burgeſſes and inhabitants of the citie, would keepe the citie faithfullie for him, as they had doone untill that inſtant."

After the finiſhing and accompliſhment of all the ſaid ſolemnities, the heralds of Brabant and Lotricke (or in the vulgar Brabant, Wallon, Lothier, that is to ſay, Lotharing, or the true Lorraine) cried with a loud voice, "God ſave the Duke of Brabant!" And then ſounding the trumpets, they made a largeſſe, caſting a great ſort of peeces of gold and ſilver among the ſtanders-by. Theſe peeces were of two ſorts; the one ſort had on the one ſide the image of the Monſieur, then Duke of Brabant; the other ſort had on the one ſide the armes of Anjou and Brabant, and about the verges was written, "Francis of France Duke of Brabant." On the other ſide of them all was a deviſe of the ſunne, with the Monſieur's owne inſcription, *cheriſeth and chaſeth*, which is the Monſieur's ordinarie poſie. Without the towne were three regiments of the citizens, to the number of a three thouſand men, in order of battell, who made a goodlie ſhew with their faire armours, and their enſignes diſplaied. And they never went out of their place untill all the ceremonies were diſpatched, and that his Highneſſe was gone into the citie. Beſides theſe, there was an infinit number of people in the citie, whereof manie were ſtrangers, who marvelled greatlie at theſe ſights, and eſpeciallie the Frenchmen, who woondered to ſee their maſter in that apparell, and ſpake diverſlie of it, as is woont to be doone in matters that are new and erſt unſeene. But when they underſtood how it was the dukelie apparell, and that he wore it as a repreſentation of antiquitie, the like whereof is worne yet ſtill by the Electors of the Sacred Empire in their great ceremonies; they were aſtoniſhed, and thought him to be a Prince of more ſtatelie countenance and majeſtie than afore; inſomuch, that it was ſaid alowd among them, "that ſeeing it was the mantle of the dutchie, it ſhould coſt the lives of fiftie thouſand Frenchmen, before it ſhould be plucked from him againe."

As ſoone as the ceremonies were ended, his Highneſſe came downe from the theater, and mounted upon a white courſer of Naples, covered with a coperiſon of velvet richlie imbrodered with gold. And ſo he began to take his waie towards the right renowned and rich citie of Antwerpe, and was conveied along by the counterſcarfe, unto the ſumptuous and ſtatelie gate, called Reiſer's Gate, or S. George's Gate, whereat he entered into the good citie of Antwerpe in this ſort. Firſt, marched the two ſergeants maiors or marſhalls of the citie, accompanied of two purſevants with the armes of the citie, after whome followed the trumpets with the armes of Brabant. The firſt companie was of Almane merchants, commonlie called Eaſterlings, well mounted and well apparelled after the manner of Almane. Next them followed the Engliſh merchants in excellent good order, all apparelled in caſſockes of blacke velvet all of one faſhion. Then came the coronels and captains of the citie; after whome followed a great number of gentlemen, as well of the ſame countrie as of other nations. Behind them went the bodie of the citie, that is to wit, the wickemaſters, the wardens, the ancient magiſtrate, the maſters of the wardes, the borough-maſters, deputies, and wardens of the halles, the uſhers, the ſecretaries, the regiſters, the receivers and treaſurers, the ſchepons, the amptman, and the two borough-maſters, all apparelled in clokes of blacke velvet, and all of one faſhion. After them came the trumpets of the States of Brabant, Lembourgh, and Lothier, and after them the States themſelves in this order. Firſt went the deputies of the under cities. The deputies of the citie of Antwerpe. The deputies of Bruſſels. Then ſucceeded the noblemen of Brabant, as the chancellor of Brabant, and above him

Lamorall Egmond brother to the countie of Egmond, baron of Caſebecke. A great number of lords of the ſame countrie, of France, and of England, well horſſed and richlie apparelled. The Swiſſers with their drums and fiffes. The Monſieur's owne houſhold, among whome were intermingled certeine lords of England. Next this came the countie de Lavall, having on either hand an Engliſh lord. The Prince of Eſpinoie, having on his right hand the lord of Hunſdon, and on his left the lord Howard; the Prince Dolphin, having on his right hand the earle of Leiceſter, and on his left the Prince of Orange; the markegrave of Antwerpe bareheaded, bearing the mace of juſtice; the lord Peterſon baron of Merode, taking upon him that daie as marſhall of Brabant, and bearing the naked ſword before the Duke's Highneſſe; then came the Duke himſelfe, mounted and apparelled as you have heard afore. Next behind the Duke followed countie Morice of Naſſau, ſonne to the Prince of Orange, having on his right hand countie Philip of Naſſau nephue to the ſaid Prince, and ſonne to countie John of Naſſau, and on his left hand the lord Shefield. His Highneſſe was garded by the companies of the guilds, that is to ſaie, by the ancient brotherhoods of the archers, croſſebowes, and harquebuſſers, in ſo goodlie armour, as fairer could not be found; theſe went afore him and about him on a cluſter without order, like flowredeluces upon a roiall robe.

After them followed the gard of Frenchmen on a like heape, and after them the Prince of Orange's gard on foot. Then laſtlie in verie good order came the twentie enſignes of citizens, which had ſtood in order of battell without the towne. Over the gate where his Highneſſe entered, there was a compartment of Doricke worke, wherein was written this title: "To Francis the ſonne of Henrie the Second, and onelie brother of Henrie the Third King of France, called by God's ſingular providence to the ſovereigne principalitie of the Low Countries, and to the dukedome of Brabant, and the marqueſhip of the Sacred Empire, which God grant to be moſt happie and luckie unto him, as to their inveſted Prince whom they have moſt earneſtlie wiſhed for, and who as now is happilie come into this his moſt ſerviceable citie, his moſt hartie favourers, the ſenate and people of Antwerpe."

The chariot of the maiden of Antwerpe could not go out of the citie for want of roome to turne in; and therefore it tarried for his Highneſſe at the gate within the citie. This chariot was called the chariot of aliance; wherein ſat a damoſell apparelled in ſatin red and white, which are the colours of Antwerpe; who had in hir left hand a branch of baietree, and on her head a garland of laurell, in token of victorie againſt the tyrannies of the King of Spaine, and in token of the deliverance which the people hoped for by means of the new Prince, through his gratious goodneſſe, faithfulneſſe, victoriouſneſſe, and defenſe: to whom with hir other hand ſhee preſented the keies of the towne, according to the verſes written over hir head, which ſhall be ſet downe hereafter. Before hir were the armes of the marqueſhip of the Holie Empire. On hir right hand was Religion apparelled like one of the Sybils, holding in her one hand an open booke, named "The Law and the Goſpel;" and in hir other hand a ſword, named "God's Word;" and on hir left hand was Juſtice, holding a balance and a ſword in hir hand, and over the balance was written, "Yea and Naie."

Before the damoſell ſate Concord, clothed in white, yellow, and orange tawnie, bearing a target upon hir arme, wherein was painted a crowned ſcepter, with two little ſnakes; and under them two dooves, all cloſed in with a garland of olife, betokening commendable governement with providence. Upon hir head ſhee had a helmet, betokening Wiſedome. In hir hand ſhee carried a lance, with a penon upon it, on the one ſide whereof were the armes of Anjou crowned with olife, and on the other a lambe with a wolfe, and a lion with an ox, to betoken the great peacefulneſſe that is looked for under this Prince, as well in religion as in matters of ſtate. At Concorde's right hand ſat Wiſedome, and at hir left hand Force. In the middeſt of the chariot was a piller richlie made of Corinthian worke, upon the top whereof was a hart held betweene two armed hands, which hart had two wings, betokening Union, Faith, and Force: and a ſword with two ſerpents writhing about it, and holding their tailes to their eares; ſignifieng diſcreet governement, and eares ſtopped againſt flatterers. At the foot of the piller was a compartement with the armes of Anjou and Brabant. On the breſt of the lion of Brabant were the armes of the marqueſhip of the Sacred Empire, and of the citie of Antwerpe. Upon the armes was written "Attonement." Upon the corners of the chariot were two armed images with morians on their heads, attired in orange, white, and blew. The one of them was named Faithfulnes, and the other Watchfulnes. In their hands they had ech of them a ſhield, wherein were painted two ſwords acroſſe, and two dooves with a ſheafe of arrowes, betokening Union. Upon one of the ſhields was written, "Defenſe;" and upon the other "Offenſe;" each of the images had a penon of azure ſilke; in one of the which there was a pellican killing hirſelfe for hir young birds; and in the other a hen a brooding hir chickens. Over the maiden's head were theſe verſes ſet;

My ruler's putrage, wickedneſſe, and furious tyrannie,
Have caſte me backe theſe keies, which I had given obedientlie,
Upon conditions never kept, O Prince of noble fame,
With better boad of lucke and lot, receive thou now the ſame.
Thy godlines and proweſſe have of right deſerved it.
O treble happie Prince, to whom theſe countries doo ſubmit
Their ſtate! O happie Belgike, O moſt happie like to bee,
Which, underneath ſo great a Prince, maiſt now live ſafe and free!

Six

Six gentlemen of the citie waited at the gate with a canopie of cloth of gold frized, which they afterward unfolded and carried it over the Duke's head, who went under it into the towne in the forementioned order. All the ſtreets from the gate to his lodging were ſet on either ſide with armed men under their enſignes, with their fiffes and drums. The officers carried gilt targets and ſwords in their hands; and all the reſt were armed after the beſt and goodlieſt manner that could be ſeene. His Highneſſe proceeded forth on to the corner of the ſtreet called Eaſthouſe-ſtreet, that is to ſaie, the Spittlehouſe-ſtreet, neere unto Saint George's church, where was a ſhew made in the likeneſſe of a table, verie great and high, which was made by one of the companies of their tragicall and comicall poets, commonlie called amongſt them Rhetoricians. The companie was called Care, or, as ſome others terme it, the Follow-ſun, after the name of a floure which followeth the ſun; and the ſpeech of the Deviſe was, "Growing up in Vertue." The ſhew or table had three compartements or partitions. The firſt was the firſt booke of Samuell, the fifteenth chapter, where Samuell chargeth Saule with his diſobedience, and hath a peece of his garment rent off by him, in token that the kingdome ſhould be plucked from Saule's houſe, and given to a better. Whereby was meant, that the ſovereigntie of thoſe Low Countries was taken from the King of Spaine, for his abhominable perjuries, tyrannies, and extortions. In the ſecond compartement was ſet foorth, how Samuell commanded Iſhaie the father of David to bring foorth his ſonnes; of whome God would make one the Prince of his people, that is, to wit, the yoongeſt, which was David. In the third was ſhewed how David, being annointed, fought with Golias, and overcame him. The title or ſuperſcription was a Phrygian worke, wherein were written theſe verſes:

As God bereaving Saule of crowne and mace,
  Did diſpoſſeſſe him of his kingdome quight,
And after ſet up David in his place:
  So now likewiſe diſpatching from our ſight,
The tyrans which oppreſſed us by might,
  He giveth thee (O noble Duke) the reine
  Of theſe our countries, over us to reigne.

The front and creſt being garniſhed with banners, ſcutchions of armes, creſſets and torches, carried the Duke's deviſe, "Cheriſheth and Chaſeth." And at the foot of the table laie Diſcord, cloſed up in a priſon of lattis-worke, where ſhe was tormented with helhounds and ſerpents; and there were theſe verſes following:

Alanſon, whom God cheriſh aie,
Doeth chaſe all ire and wrath awaie.

His Highneſſe paſſing foorth ſtill beyond the place called the Threewaieleet, came to the ſtreet named Hwivetterſtreet, that is to ſay, the chandellor's ſtreet, where was an other ſtatelie pageant with armes, torches, and creſſets, made by an other companie of the Rhetoricians, called Painters or Violers, who had for their deviſe, "Knit togither by ſingleneſſe." In this pageant was painted the neere aliance of David and Jonathas, to betoken the firmeneſſe of the oth mutuallie made by his Highneſſe and the States of Brabant; and the magiſtrats, members, colonels, and capteins of the citie of Antwerpe. In this table was written in a compartement of Phrygian worke:

Like as the faithfull Jonathas did promiſe to defend
Good David from the harmes which Saule againſt him did intend:
So keepe thou us (O gratious Prince), which love to live in reſt,
Againſt the tyrans by whoſe force we have beene ſore oppreſt.

Then went he further to the end of the ſtreet, where the upholſters ſhops are, which part was full of burning torches and barrels of burning pitch, and ſo came to the Meerebridge. At the entering thereof ſtood an oliphant bearing a caſtell of ſtone

with

with ſouldiers and artillerie. Before the oliphant were painted the armes of the marqueſdome and of the citie, and behind, a ſpeare with a banner of taffetie, with the armes of Anjou in a wreath of laurell, and four other bannerets of crimſin taffeta, pulled out, wherein were painted the hands of Antwerpe, with this poeſie, "Cheriſheth and Chaſeth." And upon his ſide of his bellie were theſe verſes manifeſtlie written:

Whome light of Phebee heretofore did lead,
  I now am drawne awaie,
Her brothers beames to follow in hir ſtead,
  A farre more certeine ſtaie.
I thinke my change right gainefull, ſith I ſee,
Theſe Lower Countries under him to bee.

From the Merebridge he went along the Mereſtreet, untill he came to the ward, where were foure companies ranged in order of battell. From thenſe he paſſed to the corner of Clare ſtreet, where was a ſtage made by a companie of Rhetoricians, called the Olife Branch, who had for their poſie, "Behold grace." Upon this ſtage ſat a damſell named Antwerpe, bearing in hir boſome a pretie daughter, called "The Knowledge of God," who held a coffer, wherein were privileges, lawes, franchiſes and truth; which were kept by the grace of God, and by Providence, Wiſdome, Faithfulneſſe, Diligence, Loialtie, Perſeverance, Unitie, Good Heed, and Order. And aloft was a compartement of Phrygian worke (verie artificiallie handled) wherein were theſe verſes:

O Prince, our Father, hope of helpe and ſtaie:
  Dame Grace, God's impe, whom here thou ſeeſt to ſtand,
From top to toe faire clad in white araie,
  With branch of olife in hir heavenlie hand:
Hath willed thee to harbor here within
  The ſtatelie walles of Ladie Antwerpe, and
The love of hir with endleſſe fame to win,
  By curing of hir griefes with law and right,
  And eeke by putting of hir foes to flight.

Somewhat lower towards the midſt, was Neptune with his three-tined mace, riding over waves upon a dolphin, and on his left hand were theſe verſes :

God's heavenlie grace, and ſoothful ſkill, reviving Antwerpe new,
Through chare defenſe of faithfull league have kept hir ſafe, as dew
To thee hir Duke innobled both by father and by brother,
Both Kings of France, tone gone to God long ſince, ſtill reigning tother.
And therefore bend thou now thy wits, by rightfull force to wreake
Hir cruell foes, which did ſo oft their leagues through falſhood breake.

He paſſed from Clare ſtreet thorough Long New ſtreet to Saint Katharin's Bridge, right over againſt Croſſe ſtreet, where was a triumphall arch cunninglie painted and builded of white ſtone, which was garniſhed with his Highneſſes armes, and with torches and creſſets, and with muſike of holboies and clarions. And on the top of it was written : “To the happie comming hither of Francis, onelie brother to Henrie the Third, ſonne to Henrie the Second, grandchild to Francis the Firſt, now inveſted Duke of Brabant, the Prince that hath moſt deepelie deſerved of this their countrie, as a Father of the ſame : The Senate and people of Antwerpe.” Underneath this, in an other compartement of Phrygian worke, was written this : “At length yet hinder not this impe to bring the wrooping world againe unto ſome redreſſe.” In paſſing thorough the Short New ſtreet, and by the Marketſteed, he turned toward the Coopers ſtreet in the ſtreet called Cheeſe-lane to the great market-place, which was full of torches of war, and of barrels of pitch upon long poles up to the higheſt windowes, which commonlie are five ſtories high. In this market-place were imbattelled ſix enſignes, with the enſigne of the youth, which was under a greene ſtandard, all in the beſt armor that was to be ſeene in anie place of the world. In the middeſt of the citizens was the great giant the founder of the citie of Antwerpe, whoſe curace was azure, and his apparell tawnie white and graie. He bore banners of azure with the armes of Anjou, and had theſe giantlike ſpeeches conteined in theſe verſes written before him:

Feerce furie, moodie rage, unbridled ire,
  Stout force, hot violence, cruell tyrannie,
Nought booted me, ne furthered my deſire,
  In keeping of my wiſhed ſovereigntie.
The ſureſt waie for kings to governe by,
  Is mildneſſe matched with a prudent mind,
  To vice ſevere, to vertue meeke and kind.
For oft the calme and quiet governance,
  Brings things to paſſe which violence could not win:
Feerceneſſe that caſe will nought at all advance,
  By mildneſſe ſhalt thou better hold folke in:
Outragious ſtorming is not worth a pin,
  By mine example therefore have a care,
  All cruell dealings utterlie to ſpare.

Behind the giant were written theſe verſes:

See you this orped giant here, ſo huge of limme and bone?
Fame ſaies, that Antwerpe was ſome time a thrall to ſuch a one.

This giant was made by cunning to turne his face towards the Duke as he paſſed by, and to let fall the armes of Spaine which he held in his hand, and to put up the armes of Anjou. Alſo there was a ſtage in the ſame market-place before the towne-houſe, full of Nymphes and Vertues. But forſomuch as it ſerved chieflie for the daie of his taking of his oth in the citie of Antwerpe, which was the twentie-ſecond daie of that moneth, it ſhall be ſpoken of more at large hereafter. His Highneſſe departing out of the market-place, tooke his waie towards the ſtreet called the High ſtreet; and when he came to the ſtreet called the Old Cornemarket, there was a whale carrieng Neptune naked with his three-forked mace in his hand, which betokened the great commodities which the citie of Antwerpe received by the ſea and by the river Schelt. Before this monſter was an other naked man, and by him two other portraitures, the one of Navigation, and the other of Merchandize, with a booke of accounts, and a purſſe, ſuch as the factors doo carrie with them when they go to receive monie. Before this Neptune, in a compartement, were written theſe verſes following;

The Lordſhip of the Seas to thee the Deſtinies behight:
In ſigne whereof I Neptune yeeld this mace as thine of right;
That Antwerpe, having rid all lets by thee on ſea and land,
May once injoie hir wiſhed fruit, and ſafe from perill ſtand.

His Highneſſe kept on his waie through the High ſtreet, to a place where ſometime was the gate called Saint John's Gate, which was beaten down the yeare before; inſtead whereof there was a triumphall arch of Ionian worke. This arch was wholie applied unto his Highneſſe owne poſie, "Cheriſheth and Chaſeth." On high over it was ſtrained a covering after the manner of a round vaut, wherein was painted the ſun; and under the ſun was painted the ſea with ſhips, and the earth clad with her verdure. Alſo there appeared a cloud on both ſides, ſo as the light of the ſun did ſhine forth and yeeld out his force to the earth. On the outſide of the bowing of the arch were painted three goddeſſes; namelie, Flora, who held hir floures in hir hand; Ceres, who had hir corne; and Pomona, who held a horne ſtored with abundance of all things. Likewiſe the Earth was clad with greene trees, fruits, and fields, repleniſhed with all fruitfulneſſe; which thing came to paſſe by the heat and operation of the ſun, which was betokened by this word "Cheriſheth." On the other ſide, being the left hand, were drierie and barren fields, the aire everie where lowring and cloudie, and the trees and plants withered; which thing was doone by the three helhounds, Diſcord, Violence, and Tyrannie, who fled awaie at the ſight of his Highneſſe, according to the ſignification of his other word, "Chaſeth." On an other ſide ſtood the ſame poſie againe, "Cheriſheth and Chaſeth," by an other meane.

At the right hand, over the word "Cheriſheth," was a great field well tilled, with a huſbandman's houſe upon it. The huſbandman himſelfe, being apparelled after the French faſhion, was ſowing of corne, and an other by him was ſpreading of mucke. At the left hahd was written the word "Chaſeth," on which ſide alſo was painted a French capteine in armor following his alies, confederats, and ſouldiors; to doo men to underſtand, that by the treaties, leagues, and agreements, made with the Duke's Highneſſe, all tyrannie, violence, and diſcord, ſhould be chaſed awaie; and that by the beames of that ſun, the countrie ſhould receive all peace, proſperitie, and abundance. Upon the forfront were theſe verſes painted:

Like as the riſing of the ſun dooth chaſe the night awaie,
And with his kindlie heat the ground well cheriſh aie:
Even ſo thy comming (noble Prince) dooth chaſe all tempeſts quite,
And folke with cheerefull hope of freedome much delite.

This arch was impoſſed aloft with ſcutchions of the armes of Anjou, compaſſed about with branches of olive, all upon Azure. Alſo there were diverſe other ſcutchions, whoſe field was Gules bordered with Argent, and a great number of burning torches. And the ſaid arch was furniſhed with diverſe inſtruments of muſicke, and the muſicians themſelves were clad in the colours of the citie. His Highneſſe paſſing under this triumphall arch, came to a place called the Owure, that is to ſaie, the banke, where were two companies imbattelled, armed like all the reſidue. And ſo paſſing by the ward there, he went to the place that is right over againſt the Mint; before the which there was a huge and monſtrous ſea-horſſe of twentie foot high, upon whom ſat a nymph called Concord, bearing a ſhield, wherein was painted a booke and a rod, which was named "The Rule of Truth." In hir hand ſhe bare a flag, wherein was written "Faithfull Aliance." This monſter of the ſea was named Tyrannie, and he had a bridle in his mouth, with double reines of iron chained, called Law and Reaſon; whereby the Duke's Highneſſe was doone to underſtand, that he, as a true Perſeus, was to deliver that countrie from all tyrannie, and afterward to governe it by juſtice and reaſon. Over againſt the Mint gate, where the ſtreet is narroweſt, were two obeliſkes, or round ſpires, and betweene them a triumphall arch, with his pillers of Corinthian worke, gilded and inriched with his releefe under him. Upon the forefront were his Highneſſes armes, and likewiſe on the ſides were other armes, with banners, torches, and creſſets. Under the armes of his Highneſſe were written theſe verſes following:

Full mightie is that commonweale, and in a happie caſe,
And bleſt with all commodities through God's moſt heavenlie grace,
Where Prince behaves himſelfe as head, and Commons him obeie
As members, either carefullie regarding others ſtaie.

From this triumphall arch unto the palace, that is to wit, all along Saint Michael's ſtreet, which is a mile in length, ſtood on either ſide three ſcore and ten pillers, with a ſpace of two and twentie foot betweene piller and piller. Everie piller was twelve foot high, and upon the pillers was a continuall tarras, and on everie ech other piller was a creſſent; and on the pillers betweene were the armes of Brabant, Anjou, and Antwerpe, divided according to the ſpaces betweene the ſaid pillers. And the pillers were creſted about with garlands of ivie. On the ſide of the ſtreet towards the palace was a pageant with banners, torches, and pyramides; upon the uppermoſt part of one of the ſides whereof was a crane, and upon the other ſide a cocke; givin knowledge as well to the heads as to the members, that watch fulneſſe is needfull. A little ſpaniell betokening Faithfulneſſ and a little lambe betokening Peace, were painted, accompanie with the Sibyls; which repreſented Wiſedome, Love, Faithfulneſſe, Obedience, Vertue, and Honor, without the which no true peace can continue. And all theſe were guided by the light of the Holie Ghoſt, which was reſembled by a certeine brightneſſe that diſcovered the chiefe inſtruments of diſcord, namelie Envie and Slander, who peered out behind, Envie gnawing hir owne heart, and Slander having double heart, double toong, and double face, howbeit with ſmall effect. For on the two ſides of this pageant were two counterfets, on the one ſide Hercules, and on the other David, as it were in copper, having gotten the upper hand of Goliah, betokening ſtrength and ſtowtneſſe; and underneath was Concord, who held Diſcord in a chaine with collars about his necke; which Diſcord offering with his one hand an apple of gold, and with his other hand threatning men with his force and tyrannie, was yet nevertheleſſe driven into the dungeon of Sorrow, where he is kept priſoner by Concord, who keepeth the doore faſt ſhut; betokening the ſame thing which the countrie looketh for at his Highneſſe hand, according to his poſie, "Cheriſheth and Chaſeth." Upon the forefront of the compartement, made of Phrygian worke, were theſe verſes following painted out in moſt livelie forme:

> O let the earth the kiſſings ſweet of peace and juſtice ſee,
> And let hir powre hir riches foorth in all mens boſoms free:
> Let godlineſſe and faithfulnes go matched arme in arme,
> And let the bond of endleſſe love keepe all things knit from harme.

Before the Duke came at Saint Michael's, where the palace was prepared for his Highneſſe, the daie was ſo farre ſpent, that they were faine to light up their creſſets and torches, which caſt ſo great and cleere a light through the whole towne, that the Duke's Highneſſe, and the princes and lords which accompanied him, and likewiſe the ſouldiers with their gliſtering armors, were ſeene more cleerelie than at anie time of the daie. And as the multitude of people was verie great in the citie, ſo the neerer that his Highneſſe drew to his palace, the greater ſtill did the number grow. So at length the Duke of Brabant and Anjou entred into his palace in the order afore mentioned, having moreover a two or three hundred, as well of offendors as of baniſhed folke, which followed him bareheaded and fettered, craving mercie. The heralds did caſt peeces of gold and ſilver abrode, as they had doone at the meetings of all the ſtreets as they paſſed through them. At the entrie of the palace was an arch of twentie foot high, reſting upon three pillers of Phrygian worke; and upon the top thereof was a compartement wherein were the three graces, that is to wit, Vertue, Glorie, and Honor, who offered unto his Highneſſe an olife branch in token of peace, a laurell bough in token of victorie, and a crowne which was ſent him from heaven. And under the compartement were written theſe verſes:

O Prince, whoſe merits paſſe his praiſe, whoſe vertues have no peeres,
Whoſe mind ſurmounts his fortune far, whoſe thews exceed his yeeres:
Take gentlie heere this olive branch, this laurell bough and crowne,
Three preſents given thee by three nymphs, and ſent from heaven downe.

The oth made by Francis duke of Brabant to the members of the right renowned citie of Antwerpe, and the oth made by them againe unto his Highneſſe.

The duke of Brabant being come into his palace, cauſed a peale of a twentie or thirtie thouſand harquebuſſes to be ſhot off, and then all the companies (ſaving thoſe which were to watch that night) began to withdraw themſelves appaſe. Which thing was doone in ſuch order and with ſuch ſilence, that in leſſe than halfe an houre all the citie was diſarmed; after which manner they had alſo armed themſelves in leſſe than an houre without anie noiſe in the morning. The princes alſo and the lords withdrew themſelves to their lodgings, and then was all the great ordnance of the towne ſhot off twiſe, as it had beene at the Duke's firſt comming to the citie, that all the towne ſeemed to be on fire. Creſſets were lighted and fires made for joie through all the ſtreets and meetings, waies, and upon the ſteeples, in ſo great number and ſo continuallie, that all the night reſembled the daie, inſomuch that when they that were without the towne looked up into the ſkie, they thought the element was all on fire. Theſe bonefires continued everie night untill the next Thurſdaie; on which daie his Highneſſe tooke his peculiar oth to the towne of Antwerpe, in dooing whereof theſe ſolemnities inſuing were obſerved. The amptman, borough-maiſters, and ſkepons of Antwerpe, came to the ſaid palace of Saint Michaell the next Thurſdaie, being the two and twentith daie of the ſame moneth; at which place they made humble ſute unto his Highneſſe, that as he had vouchſafed to give his oth to the States of Brabant, and the marqueſdome of the Sacred Empire, and likewiſe to receive theirs; ſo it might pleaſe him to give his oth that daie peculiarlie to the citie of Antwerpe, and likewiſe to take theirs at the place of old time accuſtomed. Whereunto when the Duke had aſſented, they tooke their waie in the ſame order that had beene obſerved at his entring into the towne; ſaving that the lord Edward de Claſtro, ambaſſador for Don Antonio King of Portugall, was that daie in the latter companie of the princes and lords. And ſo they marched along the ſaid ſtreet of Saint Michaell to the great marketſted, where the ſumptuous common-houſe of the citie is. And bicauſe that on the daie of his entrance in, it was not poſſible for him to take a perfect view of all the ſhews, by reaſon that the night overtooke them, they were preſented unto his Highneſſe againe, as well in the place before the Mint, as in other places. Alſo there were two pageants more prepared, which were deviſed both in one daie; the one was Mount Parnaſſus, whereon ſat Apollo, apparelled like the ſun, and accompanied with the nine Muſes plaieng upon diverſe kinds of inſtruments, and with ſweet voice ſinging a certeine ditie togither

written

written in commendation of his Highneſſe. This pageant was in the ſtreet called the High-ſtreet, over againſt the ſtreet named Reiner-ſtreet. Right over againſt this pageant was an other on the ſide of the ſtreet called the Flax-market, which was a moſſie rocke overgrowen with drie and withered trees, wherein appeared a cave verie hideous, darke, and drierie to behold, and in the ſame laie lurking the three helhounds, Diſcord, Violence, and Tyrannie; who, feeling Apollo's beames, and hearing the ſweetneſſe and harmonie of the voices and inſtruments, ſhroonke awaie and hid themſelves in the deepeſt of the dungeon, and afterward peered out againe to harken whether that melodie and harmonie continued ſtill or no, minding to have come foorth againe, and to have troubled the commonwealth, if the ſame had ceaſſed.

His Highneſſe paſſed on, and with verie much adoo came to the great market-place, by reaſon of the infinite multitude of people, which could not be put aſunder without great paine. As ſoone as he was alighted from his horſſe, he went up a ſcaffold, which had beene ſet up for the ſame purpoſe in the middeſt of the market-place hard by the towne-houſe; before whome went the magiſtrate of the citie, and a great number of princes, lords, and gentlemen. This ſcaffold, being great and large of the heigth of fortie foot, was hanged with ſcarlet. Upon it was a cloth of eſtate, the backe whereof was cloth of gold frized, under the which was a chaire of the ſame. The daie of his firſt comming thither, there had beene preſented unto him on the right ſide, Wiſedome offering him a golden ſcepter; on his left ſide, Juſtice offering him the ſword of juſtice from above the chaire; and behind him Clemencie offering him the cap of the dukedome. Before the chaire, as it were at the foot of it, were Obedience, Faithfulneſſe, Love of God, and Reverence. And by the chaire ſides there were with them, Concord, Sageneſſe, Valiantneſſe, Good-will, Truth, Pitifulneſſe, Perſeverance, and Reaſon, of whome two on either ſide held ech of them a torch of virgin wax, and they were all apparelled like nymphes. But on this daie when his Highneſſe went up to this ſtage, the nymphes were awaie; and inſteed of them, the chaire was garniſhed on both ſides with pillers. On the right ſide betweene the pillers was a lion holding a naked ſword, to betoken the authoritie of the magiſtrate. Above the lion was an egle feeding hir yoong, and turning hirſelfe towards the ſhining of the ſunne, as taking hir force of the Prince. On the left ſide was an ox with a yoke on his necke, and above him a hen brooding hir chickens, and by hir a cocke. The ox with his yoke ſignified obedience; and the cocke and the hen betokened the watchfulneſſe, care and defenſe of the ſuperior. The ſaid ſcaffold was garniſhed with banners of azure beaten with the armes of Anjou, and with banners of gewles beaten with the armes of Antwerpe, and with creſſets and torches. And above among the armes were written theſe verſes in verie faire and legible letters:

At length thou art come, and joifull we bee,
Thy preſence long lookt for here preſent to ſee.
Of triumphs, though ſtatelie, kings boaſt but in vaine,
Unleſſe they by juſtice uprightlie doo raine.
Not booteth lawe, authoritie, or ſage forecaſt of wit,
Unleſſe to lawfull governement folke doo their force ſubmit.
God, God is he the harts of kings which holdeth in his hand,
He, He it is that higheſt things dooth make to fall or ſtand.
When he with gratious looke beholds a people; they injoie
A goodlie ruler, under whom no troubles them annoy.
But if miſliking make him frowne, then makes he them a preie
To tyrants, under whom they taſt of ſorrow everie daie.

From this ſcaffold he might behold before him an infinite number of people, readie to be ſworne unto him; and alſo three companies of baniſhed and condemned men in fetters, and bareheaded, craving mercie at his hand, which was granted unto them. Moreover all the houſes about the market-ſtead had creſſets burning on high before them. Now then, after that roome and ſilence was made, their councellor and recorder Vanderwerke propounded the matter as followeth: "Right Gratious Lord and Prince, the markegrave, the amptman, the borough-maſters, the ſkepons, the treaſurors, the receivers, the old deputies, the chiefe burgeſſes, the quarter-maſters, the wardens, the ancients of the handicrafts, the coronels, the wardens of the guilds, and the capteines of the citie, your Highneſſes moſt humble and obedient ſubjects, are exceeding glad to ſee that you, whome they have alreadie received for duke of Brabant, and for their ſovereigne Lord and Prince, are readie to make your oth unto this citie, and to receive it at the hand of the magiſtrates, burgeſſes, and citizens thereof, in reſpect of the citie itſelf, and of the marqueſdome of the Sacred Empire; aſſuring themſelves, that your Highneſſe will be unto them a good, righteous, and lawfull Prince, to governe them according to their franchiſes, lawes, and cuſtomes; and promiſing mutuallie on their behalfe to your Highneſſe, to be good, loiall, and faithfull ſubjects unto you, to ſpend all their goods, yea, and their lives in your ſervice, and in the maintenance of your dignities, rights, and preheminences. And like as God hath put into your Highnes mind, to take upon you, firſt, the protection and defenſe, and ſecondlie, the whole ſovereigntie of the Low Countries and Provinces, which have entered into league with you, upon hope that the ſame God will of his gratious goodneſſe and mercie ſo bleſſe and proſper your dealings and enterpriſes, as that they ſhall out of hand ſee the effect of that communication in the higheſt degree, to the accompliſhment of your roial and heroicall deſires, both in the generall, and alſo in the particular deliverance of the countrie from the calamities and miſeries of war: whereby they ſhall have the better cauſe to acknowledge the great good turnes and benefits received at your Highneſſe hand, and to honour, love, and ſerve you, as the verie Protector of the land, and Father of their countrie."

When Vanderwerke had made an end, and the Duke's Highneſſe had anſwered him conformablie to that which he had ſpoken without the towne, the ſaid Vanderwerke told the people alowd, "that the Duke was readie to take and receive his oth, at the hand of the magiſtrate, and of all the people and inhabiters of the citie of Antwerpe; and that God had vouchſafed to ſend them a Prince of ſo rare and heroicall vertues, of ſo great puiſſance, and the onelie brother of ſo great a King; that they might well hope, that the ſame God would inable him to rid theſe countries within a while from the great number of calamities and miſeries wherewith they were oppreſſed. And forſomuch as his Highneſſe had beene received with ſolemne deliberation of the States confederate, yea, and with ſolemne reſolution of all the members of that citie, and God had commanded men to love, honour, and obeie their Princes; he exhorted the people to yeeld him all humble obedience according to God's commandement. To which intent, the oth, as well which his Highneſſe ſhould make to the people, as which the people ſhould make to his Highneſſe, ſhould be read unto them; praieng God to give ſuch grace unto his Highneſſe, as he, following the ſame, might well rule and governe; and unto the burgeſſes and citizens of Antwerpe, as they might performe their obedience, like good, loiall, and faithfull ſubjects; that God's name might be ſanctified, to the benefit, proſperitie, and ſafegard of the citie, and to the great increaſe of the Duke's puiſſance, honour, and glorie." Then the ſame Vanderwerke read the oth which was to be made by the Duke, with the ſtile of the Duke of Brabant, and all his other titles. Which oth was read to his Highnes in French, and received by ſir Philip Schonehoven, lord of Waneroe, borough-maſter without the citie.

Which being doone, the ſaid Vanderwerke read the oth which the magiſtrate and people were to make, which was repeated word for word by the magiſtrates and a great number of people which were within the hearing of it. And this oth was exacted of the magiſtrate and people of Antwerpe by the amptman, in the name, and by the commandement, of the Duke. Upon the finiſhing of theſe ſolemnities, the Duke himſelfe did caſt two or three handfuls of gold and ſilver among them, and then the heralds cried "A larges," and the drums and trumpets were ſounded everie where, and manie inſtruments of muſike were plaied upon, as had beene doone afore at his firſt arrivall. When he was come downe from the ſcaffold, he went to the towne-houſe, with all the princes, lords, and gentlemen, which were verie manie; where he was received by the worſhipfull of the citie, and dined openlie at a verie ſumptuous and roiall feaſt prepared for him; and ſo that daie paſſed in great joy, contentation, and admiration, as well of his Highnes and his companie, as of all the reſt of the people. Towards night were ſhot off two peales of great ordinance againe, and the fires of joy were continued much greater, and more in number than afore.

Thus ended the joifull and roiall interteinement of the Right Noble Prince Francis, ſonne and brother to the King of France, by the grace of God Duke of Brabant. The reſt of the weeke and the daies following, the lords of the privie councell, the officers of the aides, of the exchekers, of the chambers of the accounts, and of the other corporations, colleges, and communalties, came to viſit his Highnes, and to offer him their humble ſervice, promiſing all faithfulneſſe and obedience; all whome he received verie gratiouſlie to their contentation, anſwering them ſo adviſedlie, with ſo good grace and fitneſſe, without omitting anie point of that which he had purpoſed; that all men not onelie wondered at him, but alſo were inforced to honour and love him, and to ſet foorth his praiſes among the people. Finallie, the deputies of the Reformed churches of both the languages, being preſented unto him by the Prince of Orange, were gentlie heard, and they ſpake to him as followeth:

"Sir, we be ſent unto your Highneſſe by the Reformed churches of this citie, as well of the language of Low Dutchland, as of the French, to ſhew unto you with all humilitie, reverence, and ſubjection, that we have thanked, and ſtill doo thanke, God, with all our hart, for vouchſafing to bring your Highneſſe ſo happilie hither. And this our joie is matched with the joie of all other folks, as we hope your Highneſſe hath underſtood by the glad and joifull receiving and interteining of you. Alſo, Sir, we hope, that as the great honour and felicitie which theſe countries have atteined unto (wherein few countries are able to match them) have beene purchaſed under the ſovereigntie and governement of the right renowned princes, the Dukes of Burgognie, which iſſued out of the moſt noble houſe of France; ſo under your guiding and governement, being of the ſame houſe, the ancient renowne of the ſame dignitie ſhall be recovered by your proweſſe, and mainteined by your wiſdome. It is little more than three hundred yeeres ago, that theſe countries, being governed by ſundrie dukes, earles, and lords, had not atteined the renowne which other nations have ſince that time ſo much wondered at. The firſt that began to give increaſe to it was Philip duke of Burgognie, ſurnamed the Hardie, who was brother to King Charles the Fift, the ſonne of King John, and grand-ſonne of King Philip of Valois: of which kings your Highnes is lineallie deſcended from the father to the ſonne. For the firſt duke of Orleance, of whome your Highneſſe is lineallie deſcended from the father to the ſonne, was the ſonne of King Charles the Fift; and as now there be no more heires males of the ſaid duke of Orleance, but onelie your Highnes and the King your brother. Whereby it falleth out, that the dukes of Burgognie are great uncles to your Highnes by the father's ſide. And therefore we doubt not but you will follow the footſteps of their vertues, in reſtoring the ſtate of the countrie to hir ancient renowne and dignitie; and alſo mainteine and increaſe the honour whereunto it hath been advanced by thoſe noble princes your uncles.

"The ſecond duke, under whom this ſtate hath beene greatlie advanced, was John the Second; nevertheleſſe, it came not to full perfection untill the time of Philip the Second. In which perfection it was mainteined by Charles the laſt duke of Burgognie ſo long as he lived. The ſaid Philip the Second, to whom the honour of ſtabliſhing that ſtate moſt peculiarlie belongeth, was one of the moſt knightlie and valiant princes of his time. He wan the victorie in nine foughten fields, in moſt of the which he was put to the triall and hazard of his perſon, by fighting with his owne hands. He was a verie ſage prince, and ſuch a one as had to deale with the greateſt princes in Chriſtendome; of whome ſome were his adverſaries, and yet he behaved himſelfe ſo wiſelie, that he atchived all things to his honour whatſoever he tooke in hand. Alſo he was verie rich; inſomuch that for all his warres, which laſted above thirtie yeeres, he left behind him more ſubſtance and readie monie, than anie other prince of his time, as the writers of the hiſtories of that age doo witneſſe unto us. And yet, notwithſtanding, for all theſe great vertues and qualities of his, he was not named Philip the Sage, nor Philip the Valiant, nor Philip the rich, but Philip the Good. So well do all folke by generall conſent underſtand, which is the vertue that beſt beſeemeth and becommeth a great prince, and is beſt liked of his people, namelie, that a prince be good and loving to his ſubjects. Surelie, Sir, all men hope that your Highnes will follow the example of that good prince, the firſt bringer of the ſtate of this countrie to perfection, a right noble and renowned prince of the houſe of France. And we praiſe God, for that as manie as have had the honour to come into your Highnes preſence, yeeld record that you have verie great likelihoods of theſe vertues, which we praie God ſo to accompliſh and make perfect in you, as all his people may to your great honor receive the perfect and ripe fruits of them. And this doo all the reſt of the people deſire as well as we.

"Howbeit, we have a moſt humble ſuit to make peculiarlie to your Highnes, which we moſt humblie beſeech you to grant. The thing that induceth us to doo it, is that you beare the name of Francis. For as oft as we heare that name named, the remembrance of that great King Francis, your Highneſſe grandfather, commeth to our mind. He was a right valiant, couragious, noble, and godlie prince; and yet notwithſtanding all the nations of the earth did by one common conſent ſurname him the Father of Learning. For of a truth, ſince that Emperour and great King of France, called Charles the Great, there was never anie King of France that ſo highlie favoured learning, as this great King Francis. And, as the ſaid King Charles was the founder of the famous univerſitie of Paris, ſo was King Francis the reſtorer thereof againe; and both of them, to their great coſts and charges, called men of excellent knowledge thither out of ſtrange countries, to teach the languages and all kinds of arts and ſciences. The houſe of this great King Francis was as an univerſitie, and his table was a place of conference concerning all manner of learning. And, like as other great princes of his time, following his example, inriched their dominions and kingdomes with learned men and learning; ſo we moſt humblie beſeech your Highnes to follow the example of this great King your grand-father in dooing the like, and to make ſingular account of learning, and to take the profeſſours thereof under your protection. True it is, Sir, that through the malice of men, warre is commonlie the overthrower of learning. But if a great Prince ſet himſelfe againſt the miſchiefe, he may eaſilie ſtop it. Our deſire is not that your Highneſſe ſhould neglect the exerciſe of chivalrie, for to give yourſelfe to ſtudie; but to follow ſo the one, as the other be not left off and forgotten. For as we have ſeene manie commonweales floriſh ſo long as they profeſſed chivalrie and learning togither, and yet have fallen into the hands of their enimies, even in the chiefe flowre of their ſkill in ſciences, by reaſon of their diſcontinuing of their former trade of armes, after which manner it fell to the Atheniens to come into ſubjection to the kings of Macedonie; ſo the people which have profeſſed armes alone without learning, have alwaies become barbarous, cruell, and utterlie deſtitute of all humanitie, as we ſee at this daie by the Tartars and Moſcovits. And therefore, to our ſeeming, a man may well ſaie, that chivalrie is the foundation and ſinewes of a commonweale; and that learning garniſheth and beautifieth the bodie thereof with livelie and freſh colours, ſerving it for inrichments and ornaments. In reſpect whereof, as we meant not to deſire your Highneſſe to forget thoſe which make profeſſion of chivalrie, whome you ought to embrace as your ſtrength; ſo we moſt humblie beſeech you to vouchſafe to ſuccour learning, and to mainteine learned men w^t^h your gratious favour.

"Sir, verie needful cauſes moove us to make this humble petition to your Highneſſe; for that we, being profeſſors of learning, ought to have learning in ſingular eſtimation, and to procure (if it be poſſible for us) that the frute of the things which we have injoied for a time may be conveied to our poſteritie; and ſecondlie, for the oths ſake which we have taken at the time of our proceeding in our degrees, which is, to mainteine and further the ſchooles and learning of the univerſitie, in what degree ſoever we come unto. And therefore we hope that your Highneſſe will doo us the honour to take this moſt humble requeſt of ours in good part. As touching our owne perſons, we promiſe your Highneſſe all obedience, faithfulneſſe, and ſubjection; and that, according to our ſmall abilitie, we will doo our indevor towards ſuch as we may have acceſſe unto, that they alſo may yeeld obedience to your Highneſſe, and to the magiſtrates whome it ſhall pleaſe you to ſet over the people. And here to make an end, we hartilie pray God to preſerve your Highnes a long time in happie eſtate among this people, and to give you the grace to rule and governe them juſtlie and uprightlie, to rid them out of the hands of their enimies, to mainteine them long in moſt happie peace, and to reſtore this ſtate againe to the ancient dignitie, greatneſſe, and renowne, and felicitie: that after your deceaſſe you may leave a moſt bleſſed and famous remembrance among all nations. And for the bringing hereof to paſſe, we yet againe beſeech the King of Kings and great Prince of Princes, to make you as valiant as David, as wiſe as Salomon, and as zelous of his glorie as Ezechias."

Hereunto the Duke anſwered, "That he was verie glad to ſee ſuch a conſent of all the people in the receiving of him; and that he hoped ſo to rule and governe them, as they ſhould not be diſappointed of the hope which they had conceived of his governement, which he would faſhion out after the paterne of his predeceſſors and great uncles, who had governed theſe countries ſo happilie. And he thanked them for their good-will and love, praieng them to continue the ſame, and promiſing to take them into his protection, togither with the reſt of the people in generall; and that as he had heretofore a ſingular regard of learned men, ſo would he be willing to continue the ſame hereafter."

After this manner began this great Prince to governe that people with great authoritie and modeſtie; and the people to yeeld unto him verie willing and honourable obedience; and all men hope, both generallie and particularlie, that God will give him the grace ſo to hold on in that ſo holie and commendable governement, as that by his example he ſhall ſhew to all Princes, and to all others that come after him, how greatlie the juſt and lawfull governement availeth; and that the people on their ſide ſhall ſhew what manner of obedience, love, and conſtancie, is due to good Princes; in which vertues there was never yet anie people that could ſkill to ſurmount them, neither ſhall anie hereafter, by the help of the great God, and everlaſting Father of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, to whome, with the unitie of the Holie Spirit, be all glorie for ever and ever, Amen.

The

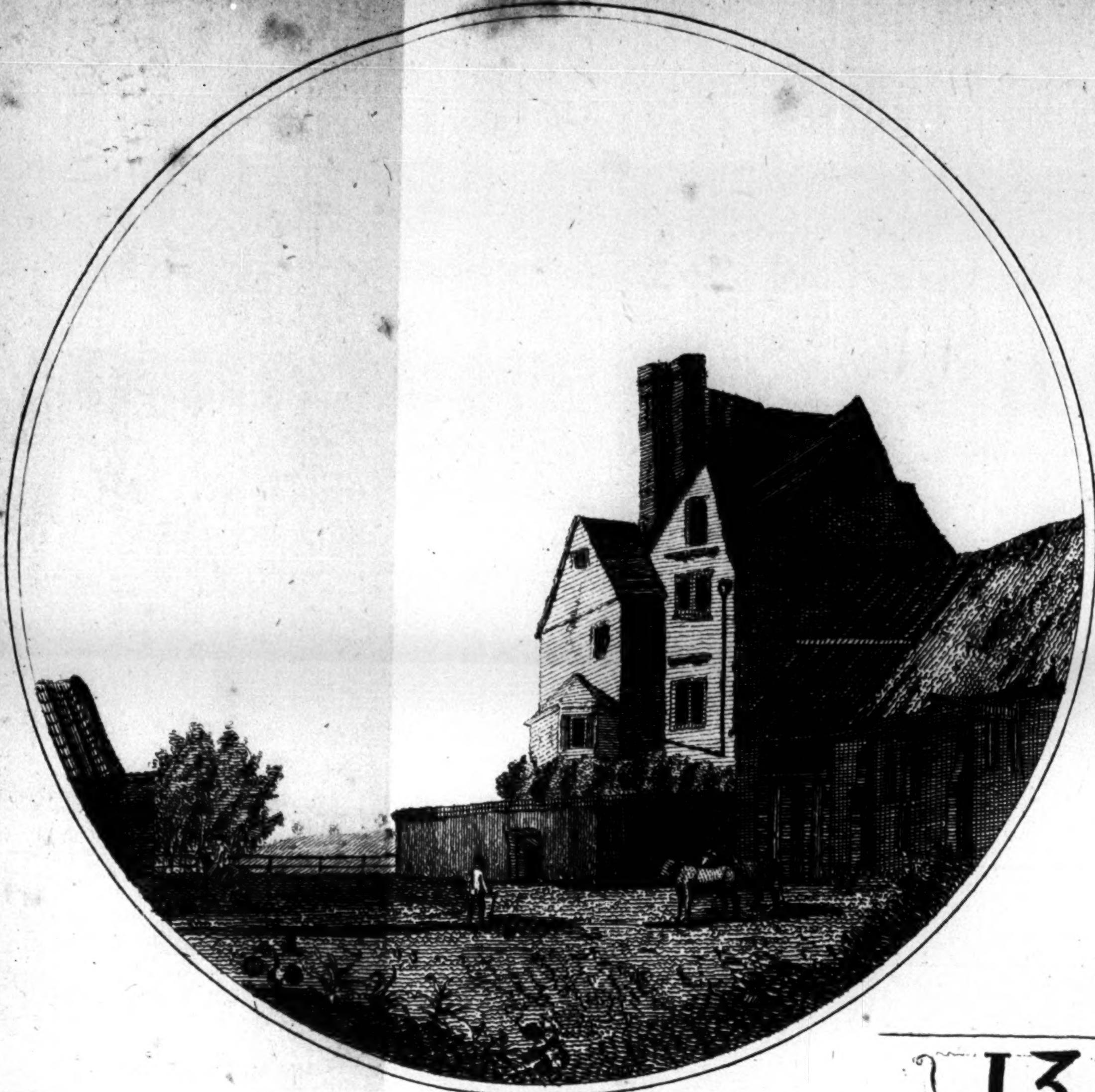
The QUEEN at ISLINGTON, 1581.

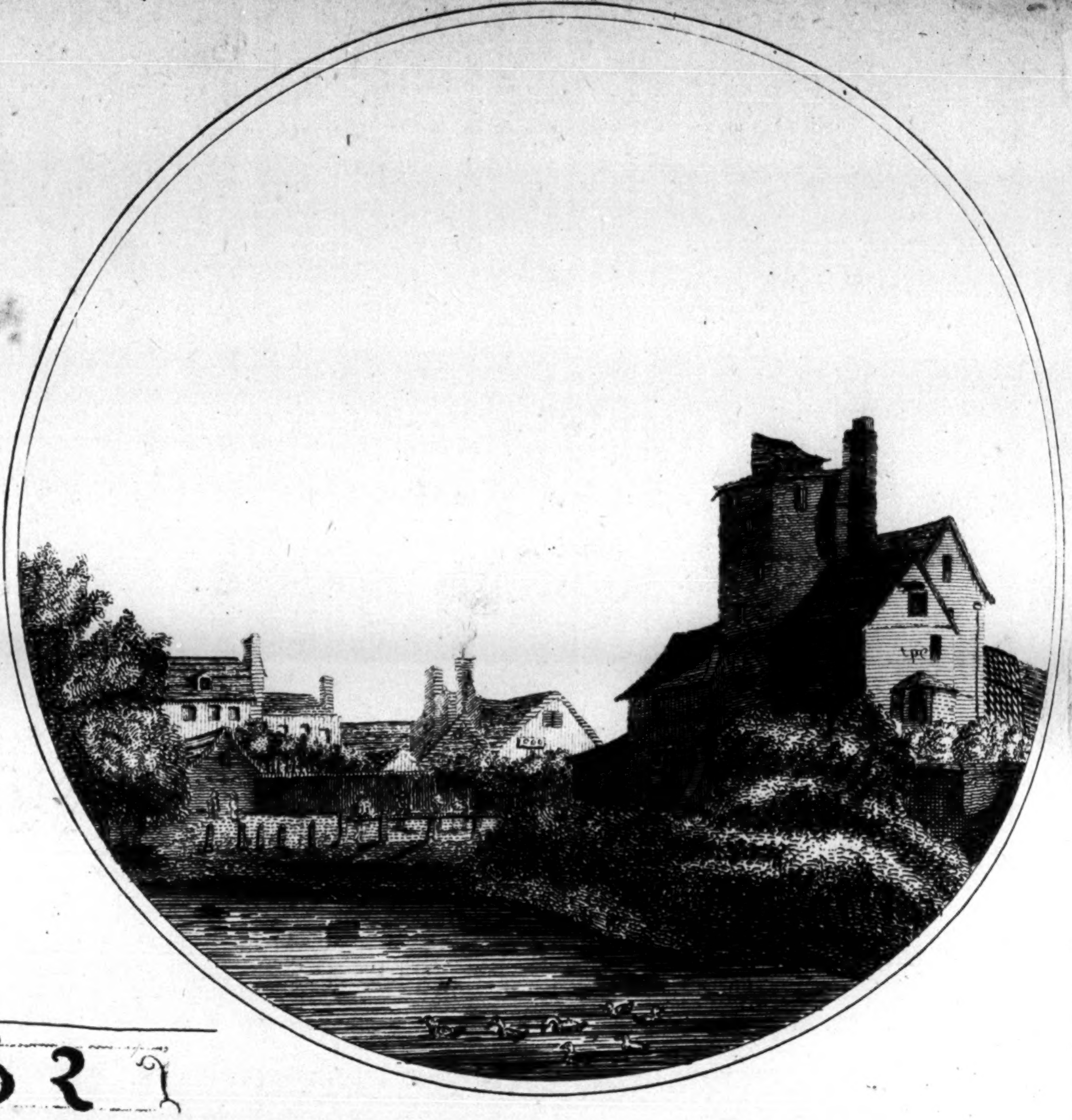
BEYOND theſe [Alderſgate] Bars, leaving the Charter-houſe on the left hand, or the weſt-ſide of the way, ſtretches up towards Iſeldon, commonly called Iſlington, a country-town hard by; which, in the former age, was eſteemed to be ſo pleaſantly ſeated, that in the year 1581, Queen Elizabeth, on an evening, rode out that way to take the air*; where, near the town, ſhe was invironed with a number of begging rogues (as beggars uſually haunt ſuch places), which gave the Queen much diſturbance. Whereupon Mr. Stone, one of her footmen, came in all haſte to the lord-mayor, and afterwards to Fleetwood, the recorder, and told them the ſame. The ſame night did the recorder ſend out warrants into the ſame quarters, and into Weſtminſter, and the Dutchy. And in the morning he went abroad himſelf, and took that day ſeventy-four rogues, whereof ſome were blind, and yet great uſurers, and very rich. They were ſend to Bridewell, and puniſhed †.

---

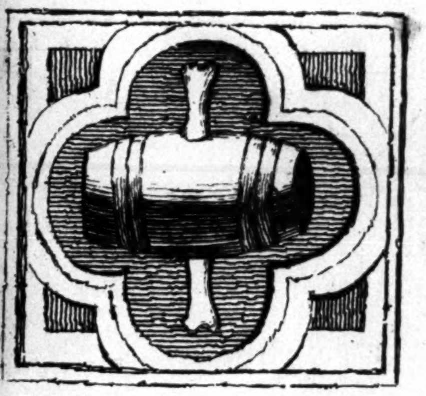
* Of an old building in this town, which is ſtill called Queen Elizabeth's Lodge, a repreſentation is here annexed, with two views of Canonbury houſe in the ſame neighbourhood.

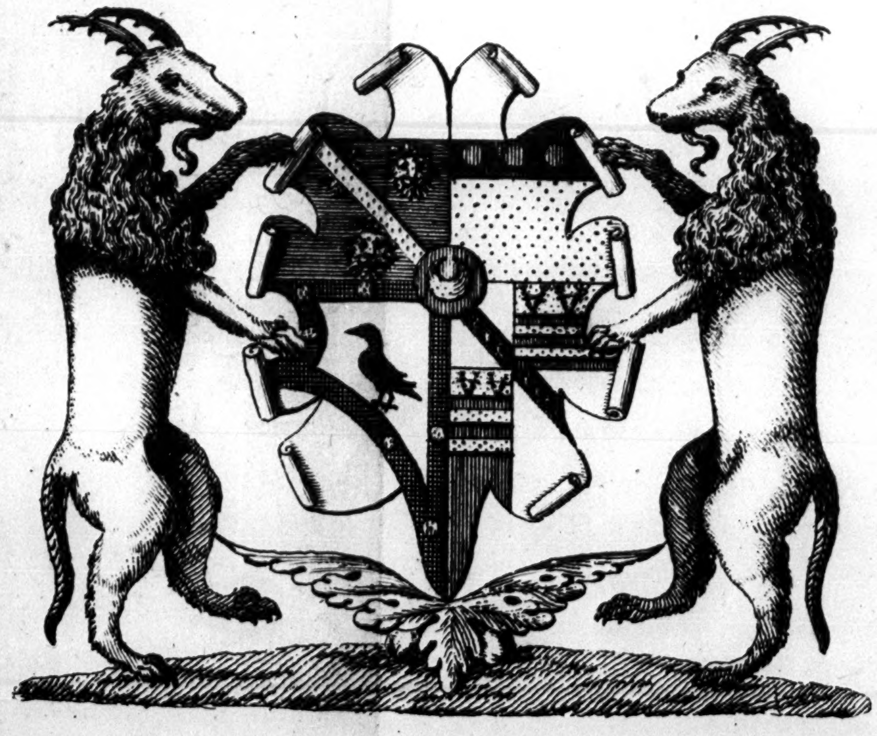
† Strype's Survey of London, Vol. II. Book IV. p. 61.

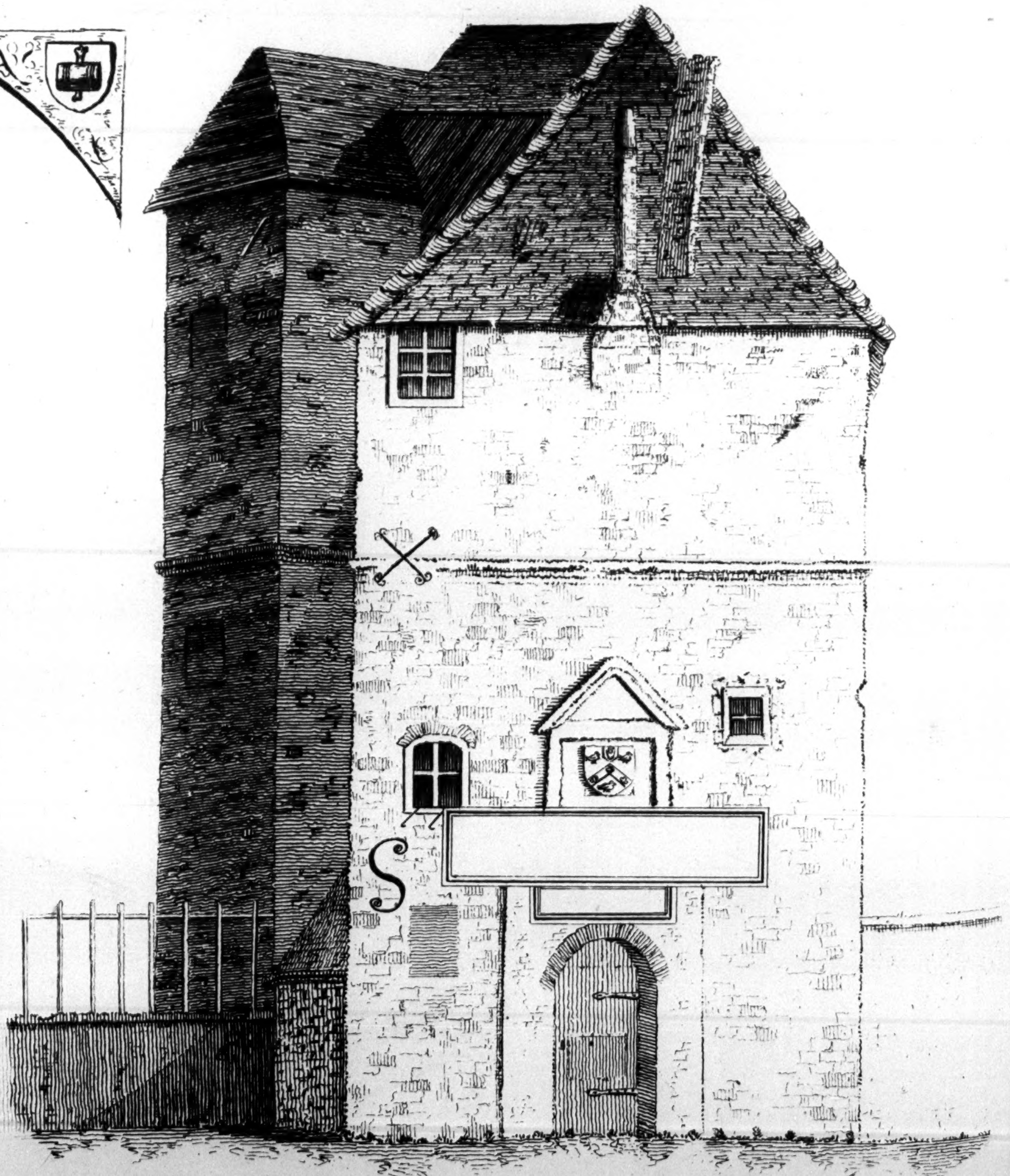


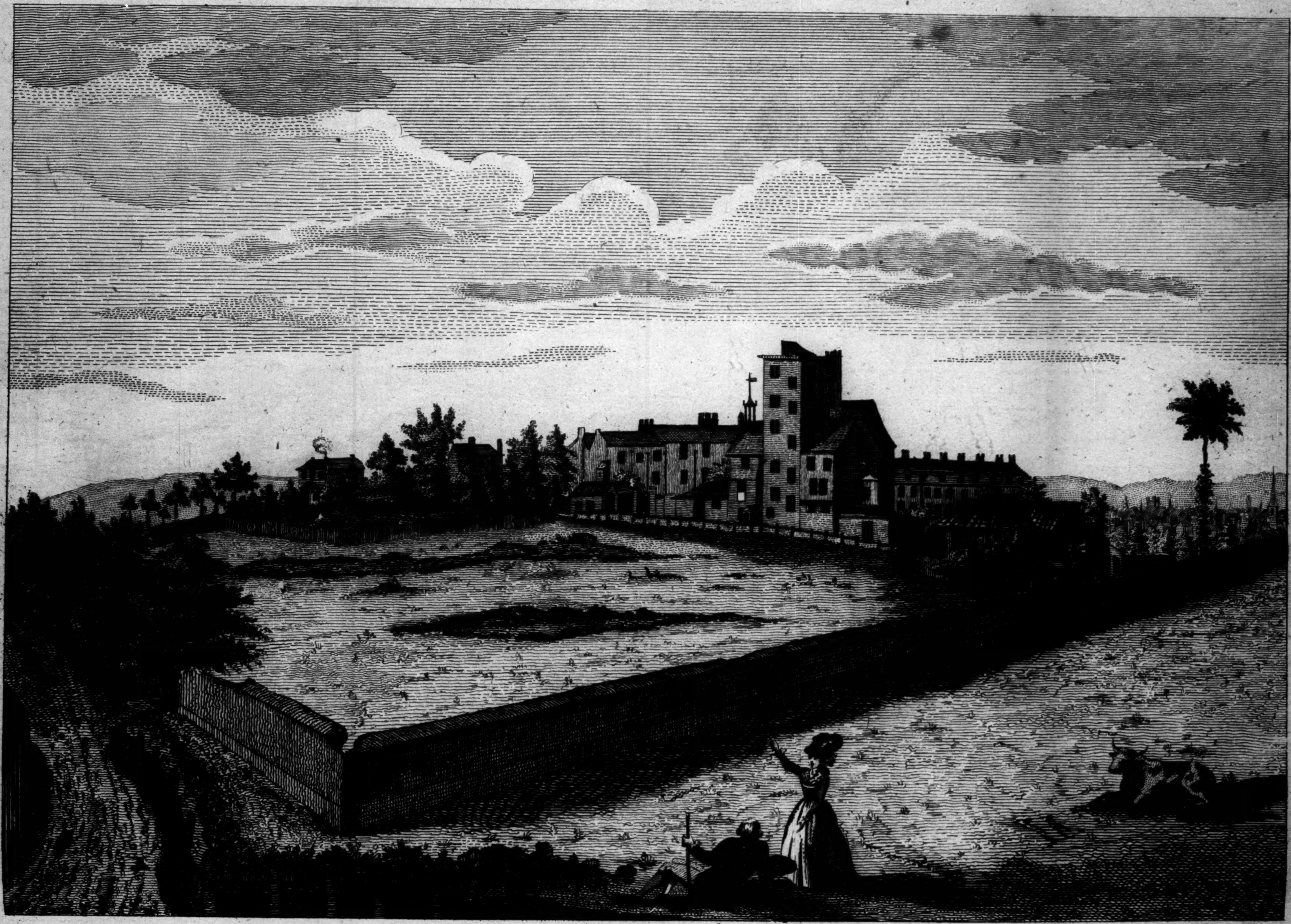


1363









The King of DENMARK inveſted with the GARTER, 1582.

ON the eight and twentieth of June, Peregrine Bartie lord Willoughbie of Grobie, appointed ambaſſador to Frederike the ſecond king of Denmark with the garter, whereunto he had beene elected and choſen a long time before, tooke his leave of the Queenes Majeſtie at Greenewich; with whome ſir Gilbert Dethicke, alias Garter principall king of armes, was joined in commiſſion, for the inveſting of the ſaid King into the order; and Robert Glover, alias Summerſet herald, was alſo preſent, and gave his attendance in the ſame voiage, as likewiſe did a competent number of gentlemen and yeomen, in all to the number of ſix and fiftie perſons, beſides mariners, &c. The ſaid lord ambaſſador prepared himſelfe towards Kingſton upon Hull, where he imbarked with his whole traine on the fourteenth daie of Julie, and proſperouſlie arrived at Elſenore in Denmarke on the one and twentieth daie of the ſame moneth, where he was honorablie interteined.

On the 13th daie of Auguſt he preſented himſelfe before the King in his caſtell of Croneborough, and made his firſt ſpeech unto him in Latine; which ſpeech being ended, the Lord Willoughbie delivered unto the King hir Majeſties letters, and withall the commiſſion for the King's inveſture into that honorable order of the garter. Which letters the King opened, and delivered them to Henrie Ramelis, his chancellor for Germanie, whom he commanded to anſwer my lord's formal oration.

From the King my lord was conveied to the Queenes preſence, unto whome alſo he delivered hir Majeſties letters with ſalutations. The next daie, being Thurſdaie, the fourteenth of Auguſt, the King, roiallie prepared, received the robes of the order with his owne hands, and with great cententment accepted and ware the garter, the collar, and the George, when as my lord concluded the whole dedication with ſundrie wel-wiſhings. In the end wherof, he put the King in mind of the oth, and thankefull acceptation of the order, to be teſtified by a publike inſtrument, as was before promiſed; whereunto the King anſwered, by his chancellor Nicholas Kaas, with many effectuall words: and immediatelie, in ſign of joie, a great volee was diſcharged of all the great ſhot in his caſtell; and the lord ambaſſador, with all his traine, was roiallie feaſted and rewarded. On Thurſdaie the ſixteenth daie of Auguſt, the King tooke my lord ambaſſador foorth on hunting two leagues from Elſemore, and there in the dinner time uttered many loving ſpeeches. And after, to wit, on the one and twentith of September, the lord ambaſſador, with all his traine, imbarked at Emden, and arrived at Bromeholme, in Norffolke, on Thurſdaie, the ſeaven-and-twentith daie of September.

PALATINE

THE QUEEN AT RICHMOND*, 1582.

SIR THOMAS BLANKE, elected lord maior of the city of London, was, on the 6th of May, being Sunday, preſented before the Queen, then being at Richmond. How it came to paſs that the maior was not preſented before (ſince the common time of preſenting the new maior at Weſtminſter is about the Feſtival of St. Simon and Jude), I know not upon what occaſion. The Queen graciouſly accepted of him. And the Lord Chamberlain made him a knight: and he kiſſed her Majeſty's hand. The Recorder then made her a ſpeech: all tending to the great comfort of the Maior and all his brethren the Aldermen; and that chiefly the Queen ſhewing herſelf wonderfully well pleaſed in all things; ſaving, for that ſome young gentlemen, being more bold than well mannered, ſtood upon the carpet of the cloth of eſtate, and did almoſt bear upon the cuſhion; inſomuch that her Highneſs found fault with the Lord Chamberlain, and Mr. Vicechamberlain, and with the Gentlemen Uſhers, for ſuffering ſuch diſorders. This is the relation the Recorder ſent to the Lord Treaſurer of this affair; and withal adding, that ſhe found fault with him (which muſt be attributed to her modeſty), for giving more praiſes unto her Highneſs, as particularly touching the advancement of Religion, than, as ſhe ſaid, ſhe deſerved. "But," ſaid the Recorder, "my good Lord, "I ſaid nothing, but truly and juſtly, as it was indeed." And ſo they all departed.

---

* See a view and an account of this ancient palace under the year 1570.

REGULATIONS FOR THE APPAREL OF LONDON APPRENTICES.

LUXURY having greatly prevailed in this city amongſt people of all degrees, but in particular among apprentices, in their apparel, &c. which then was juſtly apprehended might prove of dangerous conſequence to their maſters: for the remedying of which, and preventing the bad effects thereof, 'twas by the Lord Mayor and Common Council enacted, That from thenceforth no apprentice whatſoever ſhould preſume, 1. To wear any apparel but what he receives from his maſter. 2. To wear no hat within the city and liberty thereof, nor any thing inſtead thereof, but a woollen cap, without any ſilk in or about the ſame. 3. To wear no ruffles, cuffs, looſe collar, nor other thing than a ruff at the collar, and that only of a yard and a half long. 4. To wear no doublets but what were made of canvas, fuſtian, ſackcloth, Engliſh leather, or woollen cloth, and without being enriched with any manner of gold, ſilver, or ſilk. 5. To wear no other coloured cloth, or kerſey, in hoſe or ſtockings, than white, blue, or ruſſet. 6. To wear little breeches, of the ſame ſtuffs as the doublets, and without being ſtitched, laced, or bordered. 7. To wear a plain upper coat of cloth or leather, without pinking, ſtitching, edging, or ſilk about it. 8. To wear no other ſurtout than a cloth gown or cloak, lined or faced with cloth, cotton, or bays, with a fixed round collar, without ſtitching, guarding, lace, or ſilk. 9. To wear no pumps, ſlippers, nor ſhoes, but of Engliſh leather, without being pinked, edged, or ſtitched; nor girdles, nor garters, other than of crewel, woollen, thread, or leather, without being garniſhed. 10. To wear no ſword, dagger, or other weapon, but a knife; nor a ring, jewel of gold, nor ſilver, nor ſilk in any part of his apparel.

It was likewiſe further enacted, That every apprentice offending againſt any of the above-mentioned Items, was for the firſt offence to be puniſhed at the diſcretion of his maſter; for the ſecond, to be publicly whipped at the hall of his company; and for the third, to ſerve ſix months longer than ſpecified in his indentures. And every maſter conniving at the crimes of his apprentice committed againſt the tenor of the premiſes, ſhould, for every ſuch offence, forfeit to the poor of the pariſh wherein he dwelt ſix ſhillings and eight pence. It was alſo farther ordained, That no apprentice ſhould frequent, or go to any dancing, fencing, or muſical ſchools; nor keep any cheſt, preſs, or other place for the keeping of apparel or goods, but in his maſter's houſe, under the penalties aforeſaid. And every ſuch maſter permitting or allowing his apprentice to offend in any of the ſaid caſes, to forfeit as in the caſe of forbidden apparel.

By the laudable care of the government of the city at that time, in ſeaſonably reſtraining the exceſſes of apprentices by a ſumptuary law, it is not to be doubted but many, both maſters and ſervants, were thereby ſaved from deſtruction. And it is now to be wiſhed that ſome ſuch good law were thought of, to reſtrain the far more deſtructive practices of our modern apprentices.

In the November of this year, the plague being in London, the term was held at Hertford. From that place the Queen ſent, by her Vicechamberlain, a letter of condolence to lord Burghley*, on the death of his ſon in law, William Wentworth, eldeſt ſon of the lord of that name, a perſon of great virtue; who had but the year before married his daughter Elizabeth.

---

* To this worthy lord happened this year a loſs, which afflicted him much. He was to have met the Queen at Hartford; but coming home from the city (where the plague now was) to Tybalds, his country ſeat, he found his ſon-in-law dead there; and ſent to the ſecretary Walſingham, to excuſe him to the Queen. STRYPE.

In December the Lord Treaſurer ſent an order to ſir Thomas Blanke, the lord-mayor, commonly known by the name of the Good Knight, to make a catalogue of all the victualing-houſes in London that were infected; which catalogue was to be ſet up publicly to be read, to the end that all ſtrangers that reſorted to London about their occaſions might avoid ſetting up or lodging at thoſe houſes, to prevent their carrying infection into the country; and ſo to do it from two months to two months. This ſir Thomas Blanke diligently did; and, employing an expert perſon to draw up this catalogue, he had ſpecial regard to two things; the one, to give ſuch plain deſcriptions and notes of the ſtreets and places, as might ſerve for eaſy notice to ſuch as repaired to the city; the other, the liſt to be ſo brief and contracted, as it might be brought into leſs than one ſide of a ſheet, to be fixed in places convenient. The mayor prayed the ſaid lord to conſider of the proper places which he thought good to note, having reſpect to Weſtminſter, and the way thereto out of the liberties, and the entrance always into the city. The mayor put him alſo in mind, how, in term time, uſually all the houſes in Fleet-ſtreet, and the ſtreets and lanes adjoining, as alſo without Temple-bar, did uſe lodging, victualing, and letting-out of chambers; leaving to his lordſhip's conſideration, whether ſuch houſes, though they were not victualers, ſhould not be likewiſe noted, if they had been infected within the ſpace of two months.

Then he thanked his lordſhip for his honourable and loving care of the city, in the matter of the infection, and the repair of the Queen's ſubjects thither. And, for his own part, he promiſed, he would not fail in diligence, according to his direction. This the lord mayor ſignified by his letter, dated the fourteenth of January, 1583.

SHERIFF

SHERIFF OF LONDON, 1583.

IN the year 1583, one day in the month of July, there were two great feaſts at London, one at Grocers Hall, and another at Haberdaſhers Hall, (as perhaps there was in all the reſt upon ſome public occaſion). Sir Edward Oſborne, mayor, and divers of his brethren the aldermen, with the recorder, were at Haberdaſhers Hall; where the ſaid mayor, after the ſecond courſe was come in, took the great ſtanding cup, the gift of ſir William Garret, being full of hypocraſe; and ſilence being commanded through all the tables, all men being bare-headed, my lord openly, with a convenient loud voice, uſed theſe words: "Mr. Recorder of London, and you my good brethren the aldermen, bear witneſs, that I do drink unto Mr. Alderman Maſſam, as ſheriff of London and Middleſex, from Michaelmas next coming, for one whole year; and I do beſeech God to give him as quiet and peaceable a year, with as good and gracious favour of her Majeſty, as I myſelf, and my brethren the ſheriffs now being, have hitherto had, and as I truſt ſhall have." This ſpoken, all men deſired the ſame. The ſword-bearer in haſte went to the Grocers feaſt, where Mr. Aldermam Maſſam was at dinner, and did openly declare the words that my lord mayor had uſed; whereunto ſilence made, and all being huſh, the alderman anſwered very modeſtly in this ſort: "Firſt, I thank God, who, through his great goodneſs, hath called me from a very poor and mean degree unto this worſhipful ſtate. Secondly, I thank her Majeſty, for her gracious goodneſs in allowing to us theſe great and ample franchiſes. And, thirdly, I thank my lord mayor, for having ſo honourable an opinion of this my company of Grocers, as to make choice of me, being a poor member of the ſame." And this ſaid, both he and all the company pledged my lord, and gave him thanks.

On the ſeventeenth of September following, the citizens of London held a very ſplendid ſhooting-match, under the direction of the captain of the London Archers, who was ſtyled, "The Duke of Shoreditch," on the following occaſion. King Henry the Eighth having appointed a great ſhooting-match at Windſor, it happened, that towards night, when the diverſion was almoſt over, one Barlow, a citizen of London, and inhabitant of Shoreditch, out-ſhot all the reſt; wherewith Henry was ſo exceedingly pleaſed, that he told Barlow, that thenceforth he ſhould be called, "The Duke of Shoreditch;" which appellation the captain of the London Archers enjoyed for ages after.

This captain of the band of London Archers ſummoned his nominal nobility to accompany him with their ſeveral companies on ſo ſolemn an occaſion, under the following titles; viz. "The Marqueſſes of Barlo, Clerkenwell, Iſlington, Hoxton, and Shacklewell, and the Earl of Pancras, &c." who being met at the time and place prefixed, the pompous march began from Merchant Taylors Hall, conſiſting of three thouſand archers, ſumptuouſly apparelled, nine hundred and forty-two whereof having chains of gold about their necks. This ſplendid company was guarded by whifflers and bill-men, to the number of four thouſand, beſides pages and footmen; and, marching through Broad-ſtreet, the reſidence of the duke their captain, continued their march through Moorfields, by Finſbury, to Smithfield; where, after having performed their ſeveral evolutions, they ſhot at the target for glory.

◆

PALATINE of SIRADIA's Viſit in England, 1583.

ALBERTUS Alaſco, free baron of Laſco, vaiode, or palatine of Siradia in Poland, arrived at Harwich in Eſſex; and on the laſt of April came by water to Wincheſter-houſe in Southworke, where he remained for the moſt part of his abode heere.

On the two and twentith of September, when he had well viewed the order of our Engliſh court and nobilitie, with other places of this realme, eſpeciallie the univerſitie of Oxenford, &c. taking leave of hir Majeſtie, and of the nobilitie, he departed towards Poland.

This Albertus, in the eies of the moſt, whereof ſome knew him, that might hardlie commend him, eſteemed him a man for making well proportioned, of an indifferent tall ſtature, of countenance amiable, and complexion Engliſh-like, having a white beard of ſuch length and bredth, as that lieng in his bed, and parting it with his hands, the ſame overſpread all his breſt and ſhoulders, himſelfe greatlie deliting therein, and reputing it an ornament: as for his qualities (apparant unto the world) they were generous, his utterance ſweet, his wit plauſible, in the knowledge of toongs well ſeene: his ordinarie attire ſcarlet; but when he preſented himſelfe to hir Majeſtie, a robe or gowne of purple velvet, with other habiliments and furniture agreeable; his ſhooes of a ſtrange faſhion, ſuppoſed of ſome not altogither unlike Chaucer's. Finallie, a gallant fellow he was, and (as

might

might be gathered by ſome words ſpoken by him in * open audience) more martiall than mercuriall; verie active in reſpect of his age, and alſo ſtudious in diverſe faculties, &c.

Touching the interteinment which he had at Oxenford, and how the univerſitie did congratulate his comming, it is ſomewhat worth the noting. In the moneth of June, the ſaid Albertus de Laſco, comming from the marriage of the lord Norris his daughter with ſir A. Paulet's eldeſt ſonne at Ricot, he put himſelfe on the waie to Oxenford; whereof the univerſitie (doctor Hovenden then vice-chancellor, and maiſter Leiſon with maiſter Edes, proctors) having intelligence, provided for his convenient receiving: inſomuch, that in the waie to Oxenford, there met him doctor Weſtfailing, who greeted him with a pithie ſalutation. In like ſort did the maior and his brethren, in whoſe behalfe for the whole citie, the towne clerke, a worſhipfull maiſter of art, pronounced his ſhort and ſententious ſpeech in Latine, not without ſome gratulatorie gift from that corporation. On the eaſt-gate, wherat he entered, ſtood a conſort of muſicians, who, for a long ſpace, made verie ſweet harmonie, which could not but moove and delight:

Inſcia plebs populúſque arrectis auribus aſtat,
Dulciferúmque rudi ſuſcipit aure melos.

All up the High-ſtreet unto Saint Maries church, on either ſide the waie, were decentlie marſhalled ſcholers in their gownes and caps, batchelors and maiſters in their habits and hoods. At St. Maries the orator of the univerſitie (notable in his facultie) preſented him a booke, in which were cloſelie couched verie rich and gorgeous gloves. From thenſe he marched to Chriſt's church, where he was whileſt he abode in the univerſitie in the

---

* At Oxenford, where he termed the Latine that he ſpake *Militare Latinum*, Souldier's Latine.

moſt honorablie interteined. And the firſt night being vacant, as in which he ſought rather reſt in his lodging than recreation in anie academicall paſtimes, ſtrange fire works were ſhewed in the great quadrangle, beſides rockets and a number ſuch manner of deviſes. On the ſecond daie, his firſt dinner was made him at Alſoules college, there (beſides dutifull receiving of him) he was ſolemnelie ſatisfied with ſcholerlie exerciſes and courtlie fare. This night and the night inſuing, after ſumptuous ſuppers in his lodging, he perſonaly was preſent with his traine in the hall, firſt at the plaieng of a pleaſant comedie, intituled, *Rivales*, then at the ſetting out of a verie ſtatelie tragedie, named *Dido*, wherein the Queene's banket (with Eneas narration of the deſtruction of Troie) was livelie deſcribed in a marchpaine patterne; there was alſo a goodlie ſight of hunters with full crie of a kennel of hounds, Mercurie and Iris deſcending and aſcending from and to an high place, the tempeſt wherein it hailed ſmall confects, rained roſe-water, and ſnew an artificial kind of ſnew, all ſtrange, marvellous, and abundant.

Moſt of the actors were of the ſame houſe, ſix or ſeaven of them were of St. John's, and three or foure of other colleges and hals. His ſecond dinner the third daie was at Magdalen college, with oratorie welcomming a bountifull feaſting. His third dinner the fourth daie at New college. The eloquent ſpeech in Greeke, Latine, and Dutch, with his owne unſtudied anſwer therunto, and all other before reherſed, are not to be omitted; nor the publike philoſophie, phyſike, and divinitie diſputations, in all which thoſe learned opponents, reſpondents, and moderators, quited themſelves like themſelves, ſharplie and ſoundlie, beſides all other ſolemne ſermons and lectures. At afternoone, the fourth and laſt daie, he went towards Woodſtocke manour, and without the north-gate by the waie he was invited unto a banket at Saint John's college, where the gates and outward walle, overcovered with thouſands of verſes, and other emblematicall poetries then offered him, argued their hartie goodwils: but his haſting to his journies end cauſed him not to tarie the delicate banket; yet onelie ſtaieng the deliverie of a ſweet oration, and his owne quicke wittie replie thereunto, he departed immediatlie, accompanied for a mile or two with the moſt of thoſe reverend doctors and heads of houſes all on horſſebacke, where the orator againe gave him an orator's farewell. And this is the ſumme of his interteinment, not delivered in ſuch ſort as the dignitie of the ſame requireth; howbeit ſufficient for a ſudden remembrance.

The Love of the LONDONERS to the Queen's Majeſtie, 1584.

On the 12th daie of November, the Queen's Majeſtie (returning after her progreſs*) came to her manor of St. James, where the citizens of London, to the number of two hundred of the graveſt ſort, in cotes of velvet, and chaines of gold, on horſſebacke, and a thouſand of the companies on foot (having with them a thouſand men with torches readie there to give light on everie ſide, for that the night drew on) received and welcomed hir Grace. And on the foure and twentith daie of the ſame moneth, hir Majeſtie and the lords rode to the parlement, which was that daie begun at Weſtminſter.

---

* In the Gent. Mag. 1784, p. 729, is engraved a knife of the Elizabethan age, probably a preſent either to or from the Queen, in this progreſs, as it is dated 1584. The arms on it are, a bend ingrailed between two cottiſes quartering, fretté, on a chief 3 ſtars; creſt, a phœnix; with the initial letters, M. T.—"This very curious knife," ſays a correſpondent, "hath upon it the arms of *Forteſcue* quartered with *St. Leger*, and I ſuppoſe it once belonged to the Forteſcue family, but to which may be a point now in queſtion; however, the following will caſt ſome light upon the ſubject:—Sir John Forteſcue, Knt. lord chief juſtice of England, 1442 (and after lord chancellor), had an only ſon, named Martin Forteſcue, ſeated at Filleigh, in Devonſhire, whoſe eldeſt ſon, John Forteſcue of Filleigh, married Jaquet daughter of *Ralph* St. Leger, of Annary in the ſame county.—Now you know (according to the law of heraldry) no gentleman *marrying* an heireſs was allowed to *quarter* her arms, that being the province of the *ſon of the heireſs* to whom we may ſuppoſe the knife belonged—but again you know the above quarterings *might* continue the family arms for ſeveral generations, until another heireſs came into the family, and added her coat to the former, ſo that it cannot with certainty be ſaid to which of the deſcendants of the family it belonged; yet is there great reaſon to believe it belonged to *Jaquet* above mentioned, the wife of John Forteſcue, and that it was made ſoon after her marriage.——What leads me to this idea is the device on the other ſide of the handle, which may eaſily be *called* a "Phœnix in flame,——a badge of Queen Elizabeth;" but may it not prove *an eagle riſing from a plume of feathers*, which was, and now is, *the creſt* of one of the families of St. Leger? And as the knife is wholly calculated for the uſe of a lady, I ſhould ſuppoſe the creſt of *her own* family was inſerted in ſtead of her huſband's by way of compliment. T. BARRITT."

The Love of the Londoners to the Queen's Majeſtie, 1584.

On the 12th date of November, the Queen's Majeſtie (returning after her progreſs*) came to her manor of St. James, where the citizens of London, to the number of two hundred of the graveſt ſort, in cotes of velvet, and chaines of gold, on horſebacke, and a thouſand of the companies on foot, having with them a thouſand men with torches readie there to give light on everie ſide, for that the night drew on, received and welcomed her Grace. And on the foure and twentith date of the ſame moneth, her Majeſtie and the lords rode to the parliament, which was that date begun at Weſtminſter.

---

* In the Gent. Mag. 1784, p. 729, is engraved a knife of the Elizabethan age, probably a preſent either to or from the Queen, in this progreſs, as it is dated [illegible]. The arms on it are, a bend engrailed between two cotiſes quartering, [illegible] on a chief [illegible]; with the initial letters M. F.—"This very curious knife," ſays a correſpondent, "hath upon it the arms of Forteſcue quartered with St. Leger, and I ſuppoſe it once belonged to the Forteſcue family, but to which may be a point now in queſtion; however, the following will caſt ſome light upon the ſubject:—Sir John Forteſcue, Knt. lord chief juſtice of England, (and after lord chancellor), had an only ſon, named Martin Forteſcue, ſeated at Filleigh, in Devonſhire, whoſe eldeſt ſon, John Forteſcue of Filleigh, married Jaquet daughter of Ralph St. Leger, of Annary, in the ſame county.—Now, you know (according to the law of heraldry) no gentleman marrying an heireſs was allowed to quarter her arms, that being the province of the iſſue of the heireſs to whom we may ſuppoſe the knife belonged—but again you know the above quarterings might continue the family arms for ſeveral generations, until another heireſs came into the family, and added her coat to the former, ſo that it cannot with certainty be ſaid to which of the deſcendants of the family it belonged; yet is there great reaſon to believe it belonged to Jaquet above mentioned, the wife of John Forteſcue, and that it was made ſoon after her marriage.—What leads me to this idea is the device on the other ſide of the handle, which may [illegible] be called a "Phœnix in flame"—a badge of Queen Elizabeth; but may it not prove an eagle riſing from a [illegible], which was, and now is, the creſt of one of the families of St. Leger? And as the knife is wholly calculated for the uſe of a lady, I ſhould ſuppoſe the creſt of her own family was inſerted inſtead of her huſband's by way of compliment.

Ceremony of the King of FRANCE's being inveſted with the GARTER, 1584-5.

HENRY earle of Darby, appointed by her Majeſty ambaſſador to Henry the Third French King, and to inveſt him with the order of the Garter, took his leave of the Queenes Majeſty at Greenwich the 20th of January; and with him ſuch gentlemen as were preſent were admitted to kiſſe her Highnes hand, D. Cooke Clarenceaux appoynted to attend in that voyage in place of Garter, whoſe room was voyd, and Robert Glover Somerſet herault, likewiſe appoynted to that journey, noblemen and gentlemen attending on the earle of Darby, the lord Sands, Frederik lord Winſor, maſter Scrope ſon and heire to lord Scrope, maſter Winſor brother to the lord Winſor, ſir Richard Sherborne, ſir Ralph Brierton, maſter Anthony Cooke, maſter Gerard ſon and heir to ſir Thomas Gerarde, maſter Fleetewood, maſter Nudigate, maſter Stallage gentleman uſher, the Queenes ſervantes, maſter Crompton, maſter Smith, maſter Denton, maſter Miles, maſter Thomas Arden ſtewarde, maſter Fox controller, maſter Newton gentleman uſher, maſter Phillips chaplaine, maſter Alexander gentleman of the horſe, maſter Morecroft phiſition: The earles waiting gentlemen, maſter Dawnie ſon and heire to ſir John Daunie, maſter Legh ſon and heire to ſir Pierce a Legh, maſter Warren, &c.

On the 26th of January, the earle with his traine paſſed from London to Graveſend, where taking poſt-horſes, they rid to Sittingborne, and from thence to Dover, where they embarked, and landed at Caleis on the 1ſt of February. On the 3d of February, the earle with his whole traine went from Caleis to Boloigne to bed, where they were very well entertained. On the 4th of February, they rid to Monſtrell.

ſtrell. On the 5th to Abbeuil, where they were met with 150 ſhot of harquebuſiers. On the 6th they tooke their journey to Amiens, where of monſ. Creuicure, accompanied with 100 gentlemen and beſt citizens, they were met halfe a mile without the towne; the night the ſaid Creuicure preſented the earle with great ſtore of very large and good freſh water fiſh, and the towns with wine of divers ſorts; and the daie following being Sunday, the ſaid Creuicure invited the earle to dinner, which dinner was highly commended. After dinner the earle with his traine went to Brethnill to bed; the next night to Cleremount, where hee ſtayed Tewſday and Wedneſday. The 10th of February he went to Luzarch: on the 11th to St. Denis, where by the way hee was met by ſir Edward Stafford, her Majeſties ambaſſador reſident with the French King, who brought with him divers gentlemen of England, to the number of 30 horſe, and ſo accompanied him to St. Denis, where they kept company all the day following, being Friday. On Saturday, his Honor made his entry into Paris about two or three of the clocke in the afternoone, there being of the London ambaſſador's traine more then 200 horſe; and midway betweene St. Denis and Paris, there met with them, ſent from the King, the duke of Montpenſier, a prince of the bloud, the lord of Cavignie, le Chapelaux Urſius county de Lude, de Pienne, de Malicorn, de la Mothefenilon, who had ſometimes bene ambaſſador leger in England, Deſtrie, Dabin, de Fontaines, de Cormiſſon, the marques of Curton, the county de Grignan, all counſellers to the counſell, and knights of the Holy Ghoſt. The duke of Tremoville, the counties Briſac, de Creance Sancerne, and of Lazure, with a great number of lords and barons, gentlemen of the chamber. Theſe did accompanie the earle of Darby unto Hoſtell de Longeneuill, there was his lordſhip with the other lords and gentlemen lodged; where was three tables very ſumptuouſly furniſhed for them all of the King's coſt; the one table in the great chamber for the lords and gentlemen ſervants to her Majeſty; the other in the hall for the earle of Darbies gentlemen; and the third in a gallerie beneath for gentlemens' ſervants; beſides liverie into every chamber, both of ware, wood, wine, and ſuch like, in as great plenty as could be deſired. On Sunday the 14th of February, the earle, betwixt the hours of two and three in the afternoone, went from his lodging by a poſterne through the garden, accompanied with the ſaid lords, De la Moth Fenelon, de Curton, and Grignan, together with other, and found the captaines of the regiment of the King's guarde, making two ranks on either ſide of the ſtreete, beginning from the poſterne to the Louvre gate, who welcomed him in the King's behalfe. Without the gate of the ſaid Louvre, he was received by the lieuetenants of the great provoſt of France, and his archers. At the Louvre gate, by the ſieur de Montegnie, captaine thereof to his Majeſtie, and his archers; which archers, together with thoſe of the great provoſt, made two rankes from the ſaid gate of the Louvre to the foote of the ſtaires: from which foote his lordſhip was received by the ſieur de Perdillon the French lieutennant of the Swiſſers of the King's guard; which, from the foote of the ſtaires to the doore of the hall, made two rankes for his lordſhip's paſſage. At the entrie of the hall, his lordſhip was received by the ſieur de Chaſteaux Viaux, knight of the Holy Ghoſt, and captaine of the archers of the King's guarde, who likewiſe from the ſaid doore unto the doore of the ſaid anti-chamber made two rankes: from the doore of the anti-chamber his lordſhip was received by ſieur de Conbault, of the Holy Ghoſt, chiefe maſter de Hoſtelie to his Majeſtie, and by his gentlemen waiters: there in the ſaid anti-chamber, all the ſaid earle of Darbies officers and gentlemen wearing liveries were appointed to ſtay, and the Queenes ſervants that proceeded next went ſtill forward. At the entrie of the chamber of eſtate, his lordſhip was received by the ſieur de Liencourt, knight of the Holy Ghoſt, chiefe eſquire of the King's eſcuire, and the other eſquires of the eſcuire, together with the lieuetenant of the hundred gentlemen of his Majeſty, who made two rankes from that chamber doore to the chamber of audience, every of them having halbarts in their hands. At the entrance of the antichamber, his lordſhip was received by the duke Joieulx, accompanied with the gentlemen of the King's chamber ordinarie, who made two rankes from that chamber doore to the chamber royall. Into the ſaid chamber royall firſt entred all the gentlemen, the Queenes Majeſties ſervants, the lords that had received and accompanied the ſaid earle and lords; and the ſaid duke de Joieulx accompanied the ſaid earle of Darby unto the bars that ſtood about the hall pace, or mounting floore of the ſaid chamber, where the King ſtood at his bed's feete, accompanied without the ſaid barriers on his right hand with the cardinals of Burbon, Vadoſime, and Joieulx; and on the left hand with the lords, the princes of Contie, the countie de Soiſſons, and duke Montpenſier, princes of the bloud; the dukes of Nevers, Delbeuſe, de la Tremoville, de Retz, monſier le Chancellor, ſieur de Vilequier, du Bouchaſe, de la Valette, Dantragues, de la Chapelle aux Urſius, Cavignio, la Vanuion, counte de Mawieurier, Clermont, Damtragues, de Larchant, and other knights of the Holy Ghoſt, and counſellers of the eſtates in great number. The ſaid earle, with the London ambaſſador ordinarie of England, alonely entred within the ſaid haltpace within the barriers unto his Majeſtie, of whom they were received with great curteſie, and as amiable countenance as could be; and the earle delivered the

Queenes Majeſties letters unto the King with great reverence; and then making rehearſall of that he had in charge to ſay, the ſaide ambaſſador preſented unto the King the lords Sands and Windſor, and other the Engliſh knightes and gentlemen, which all one after another mounted upon the haltpace, kiſſed their hands, and did their reverence unto the King. Then the earle tooke his leave, and was conducted by all the lords and captaines unto the place where they had firſt received him. Afterward he went to ſalute the Queene mother; and at the entrance into her chamber, he was received by monſieur de Lanſac, knight of the Holy Ghoſt, and knight of honor unto the ſame Queene, whom he found accompanied with her neece the princeſſe of Loraine, ſtanding at her bed's head, the princeſſe of Condie and Jonti, and the ducheſſes of Nevers, of Duſez, and of Rey, and other ladies and gentlewomen in great number. From thence his lordſhip was conveyed to the Queene Regent's chamber, at the entrance whereof he was received by the countie de Fieſque, knight of the Holy Ghoſt, and her knight of honor, finding her accompanied with the dutcheſſes of Montpenſier and Joieulx, who ſtood at her bed's feete, the lady of Roiden her lady of honor, and other ladies and gentlewomen in great number, and then returned to the foreſaid hoſtell de Longueville.

On Monday the 15th of February, the King, by monſieur le Mothfenelon, tould the lord ambaſſadour his mind, touching the receit of the order, that he intended to receive it on Thurſeday following in the afternoone, at the Auguſtine friers, which was done accordingly, with a mantle of blue velvet, and a hood and coller of the order, with a booke of the ſtatutes of the order, which all were inveſted uppon the King in a place called Maiſon de Nautrales; but the oath was miniſtred unto the King in the friers church, *Magnificat* being ſung.

On the 28th of February, the ambaſſadour with his traine tooke their leave; at whoſe return from the court to his lodging hee was preſented that night with a rich cupboord of plate, worth 1200l. at the leaſt: and unto maſter Clarenceaux was given a chaine of gold worth 120l. and better, of 236 linkes; to the duke of Somerſet a chaine of 150 linkes, worth 100 marks; and to T. Miles one of the ſame value. On Thurſday next, the earle with his traine foreward homewards from Paris unto St. Denis, and ſo were lodged all the way in the ſame lodgings that before they had bene received in, and arrived proſperouſly in England from Boloigne to Dover the 12th of March; and on the Tueſday following were brought to the Queenes Majeſties preſence at Greenwich, who graciouſly welcommed them home.

Entertainment of the Deputies for the States of the Low Countries, at Greenwich, 1585.

ON the 26th of June arrived at London deputies of the States for the Netherlandes, or Low Countries, who were lodged about the Tower-ſtreet, and had their diet for the time of their abode here very worſhipfully appointed (all at the charges of her Majeſty) in the Clothworkers hall in Minchone-lane, neer to the ſayd Tower-ſtreete. Theſe on the 29th of June, being the feaſt of the Apoſtle Peter and Paule, repaired to the court then at Greenewich, where, by vertue of their commiſſions from the United Countries, they preſented to her Majeſtie the ſovereignty of thoſe countries, to wit, of Brabant; but the commiſſion (for the ſiege of Antwerpe not full authoriſed) of Guelder, of Flanders, of Holland, Zeland, of Utricht, and of Frieſeland: for Brabant, Jaques de Griſe great baily of Bridges, counſeller of the Frankes for Guelerre, Rotger of Barfold, gentleman; for Flanders Noell de Garſie, lorde of Shonewall; for Holland John Wanderdoeſt, lord of Nortwike; Joſſe de Menin penſionaire of Dordregth; John of old Barnenelt, penſionaire of Rotradame; and duke Francis Maello; for Zeland Jacob Dales counſeller and penſionarie of Zergoeſt; for Utricht, Paulus Buis, duke of the lawes; for Friſeland, J. Fritzma, gentleman; H. Anſona, preſident of Friſeland, and Lads Langema, gentleman: All theſe falling on their knees before her Majeſtie, and ſo remaining for a long ſpace, one of them, to wit, Joſſe de Menin, counſeller and penſionary of Dordreght, one of the commiſſioners for Holland, made to her Majeſtie this Oration in French:

Madam, Les Eſtates des Provinces Unies des Pais, &c.

With the ſame in Engliſh, thus:

MADAM, the States of the United Provinces of the Lowe Countries moſt humbly thanke your Majeſtie for the good affection and favour which it hath pleaſed you to ſhew to the ſayd countries in their neceſſity, and to confirme the ſame with ſo many teſtimonies; and that laſtly, after the execrable aſſault committed upon the perſon of the late Prince of Orenge, at what time it pleaſed your Majeſty to let the ſaid States underſtand by your ambaſſador, maiſter Daviſon, what care you hadde of our defence and preſervation; and alſo by Segnieur de Chriſt, the great diſpleaſure which your Majeſty conceived to ſee the States fruſtrated of the hope which they had founded upon the treatie of France. But ſince the care which your Majeſtie hath allwayes hadde over our good and conſervation is not thereby any whit diminiſhed, but hath more plentifully increaſed, according as the neceſſitie of our affaires required, for which the ſaide countrie in generall, and every of us in particular, remaine perpetually bound to your Majeſtie, and acknowledge the ſame with all fidelitie and obeiſance. And as the ſayd States (Madame) did conſider, that, ſince the deceaſe of the Prince of Orenge, they have ſuſtained the loſſe of diverſe of their holdes and good towns, and that for the preſervation of the ſaid country it is needfull for them to have a prince and ſoveraigne ruler, which may warrant and defend them againſt the tyrannie and unjuſt oppreſſion of the Spaniardes and their adherents, which daily more and more inforce againſt themſelves, by their ſiniſter power, and all other meanes, to deſtroy and overthrow the ſaid Countries, and reduce this poore people into perpetual ſervitude, woorſe then that of the Indians, under the importable yoake of the deteſtable Inquiſition of Spaine. Conſidering alſo that the body of the Townes and Communalties of the aforeſaid Countries have a firme hope that your Majeſtie will not ſee them periſh, according to the deſire of their enemies which make this long and cruell warre, all which outrages the States of the ſayd Low Countries (following the diligence and band which they owe to the Burgeſſes and Citizens) are to ſuſtaine, repell, and to turne from them, by reaſon of the manifeſt tyrannie and ſervitude, which the Spaniards attempt to bring in and lay upon the poore people, thereby to preſerve their liberties, rights, priviledges, and franchiſes, with the exerciſe of the true Chriſtian religion, whereof your Majeſtie by good right carrieth the title of Protector and Defendreſſe; againſt which the ſayd enemies and their aſſociates alreadie have, and ſtill doe make, many leagues, deviſe many ſubtilties, treaſons, and ambuſhes, not ceaſſing daily to practiſe and imagine them againſt the perſon of your Majeſtie, and to the prejudice of the reſt of your realmes and ſtates, whom the good God hath preſerved until this preſent, for the wealth of the Chriſtians, and ſuſtentation of their churches. Wherefore (Madame) it is ſo, that for cauſes, reaſons, and other conſiderations, the ſayd States have aſſembled and concluded upon a good and firme reſolution, to have recourſe unto your Majeſtie, ſith it is an ordinary matter amongſt all people and oppreſſed nations, in their calamities and oppreſſions, to crave ſupport and favour againſt their enemies, of Kings and Princes neere unto them, but eſpecially of thoſe who be endued with magnanimitie, piety, juſtice, and other princely vertues; to which effect the States have appointed us to come unto your Majeſtie, to preſent unto the ſame the principalitie, ſoveraigntie, and juſt government of the ſayde provinces, under certayne good and equal conditions, chiefly concerning the preſervation of the exerciſe of the Reformed religion, and of the ancient priviledges, liberties, franchiſes, and cuſtomes; and next of the adminiſtration of the affaires, pollicie, and juſtice of the warres in the ſayd countrey. And although that theſe countries have ſuſtayned much hurt by theſe long and continuall wars, and that the enemy hath taken divers ſtrong places and fortes in the ſame countries; yet there is beſides the ſame, in the countries of Brabant, Gelderland, Flaunders, Palmes, and Overſet, many good townes and places, which defend themſelves againſt the force of the enemy; and the countries of Holland, Zealand, Utrich, and Friſſe, be yet (thanks be to God) entire and whole; in which there be many great and ſtrong towns and places, faire rivers, and deepe ports and havens of the ſea, out of which your Majeſtie and your ſucceſſors may receive divers good ſervices, fruites, and commodities, whereof it is needleſſe here to make any long recitall. Onely this amongſt other matters deſerveth good and eſpeciall conſideration, that the uniting of thoſe countries, of Holland, Zeland, Friſſe, and the townes of Sluze and Oſtend in Flaunders, unto the realmes of your Majeſtie, importeth ſo much as the abſolute government of the great Ocean Sea, and by conſequence an aſſurance and perpetuall felicitie for the ſubjects of your worthy Majeſtie; which we moſt humbly beſeech that it will pleaſe the ſame to condeſcend unto us in the ſayd poynts and conditions, and in that which followeth; which is, that you will, for you and your lawfull ſucceſſours in the Crown of England, be protectors of the Reformed religion, as the principal juſticer and ſoveraigne governour of the ſayd countries; and conſequently to receive the people of the ſame as your moſt obedient ſubjects under the protection and continuall ſafegard of your Majeſtie, they being a people aſſuredly ſo faithfull and loving to their Princes and Lords (be it ſpoken without vaunting) as any other nation is throughout Chriſtendome. In doing whereof (Madam) you ſhall preſerve many goodly Churches, which it hath pleaſed God to aſſemble in theſe latter times in the ſame countries, at this preſent in many places grievouſly afflicted; and you ſhall deliver the ſame countrie and people, of late (before the unjuſt deeds of the houſe of Spaine) very rich and flouriſhing, through the great commodity of the ſea, ports, havens, rivers, trafique, and marchandize, whereof they be naturally endued: you ſhall, I ſay (Madam) deliver them from ruine and perpetuall bondage of bodie and ſoule, being a worke right royall and moſt magnificent, acceptable to God, profitable to all Chriſtianitie, worthy immortall commendation, anſwerable to the magnanimitie and heroicall vertues of your Majeſtie, and joyned with the aſſurance and proſperitie of your dominions and ſubjects. Whereupon we preſent unto your Majeſtie the ſayd articles and conditions, reverently praying the King of kings to preſerve your Majeſtie from your enemies, to increaſe your glory and felicity, and for ever to keepe you in his holy protection.

This Oration ended, and the ſumme thereof conſidered; it pleaſed the Queenes Majeſtie, by direction of her wiſe and politicke counſell, to incline her heart to the eaſe and reliefe of the ſayd oppreſſed people. And, becauſe her owne ſubjects ſhould not be utterly unacquainted with her Highneſſe doinges in that caſe, there was publiſhed by authority a booke intituled, "A "Declaration of the Cauſes mooving the Queene of England "to give ayd to the Defence of the People afflicted and oppreſſed "in the Low Countries. Dated at Richmond, the 1ſt of October, "1585, and the 27th Yeare of the Raygne of our Soveraygne "Ladie the Queene." This booke was printed in the Latine, Italian, and Engliſh tongues.

The

The Order of going to the Parliament the 27th yeare of Queen Elizabeth, 1585.

(From the Harleian MSS. 1988. fol. 139.)

MESSENGERS of the Court.
Gentlemen of leſſe note.
Eſquiers.
Eſquieres of the body.
Clarkes of the Chancery.
Clarkes of the Signet.
Clarkes of the Privy Seale.
Clarkes of the Counſell.
Maſters of the Chancery.
Knights Batchlers.
Knights Bannneretts.
Trumpets ſoundinge.
Serjeants at Law.
Queenes Serjeants.
The Queenes Attorney and the Queenes Solicitor together.
The Baron of the Exchequer.
The Judges of the Common Pleas.
The Judges of the Kings Bench.
The Lord Chiefe Juſtice of the Common Pleas, and the Lord Chiefe Juſtice of the Exchequer.
The Lord Chief Juſtice of England, and the Maſter of the Rolles.
The Younger Sonnes of Nobility.
Knights of the Privy Counſell.
Knights of the Garter.
The Principall Secretary.
The Treaſurer of the Queenes Houſe, and the Controller of the Queenes Houſe.

The Queenes Clarke and Hat-bearer.

Two Heralds.

The Barons two and two.

Two Heralds.

The Biſhops.

The Viſcounts.

Two Heralds.

The Earls.

An Herald or King of Armes.

The Marques, &c.

Places for Dukes.

The Lord Chancellor of England.

The Lord Treaſurer of England.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

Clarenciaux King of Armes.

The Sergeants at Armes with Staves.

The Bearer of the Capp Royal, and the Carrier of the Marſhall Rod of England.

The Sword-bearer on either ſide him.

The Great Chamberleine of England.

The Steward of the Queenes Houſe on the Left Side.

Then the Queene in her Chariotte.

The Four Querryes of the Stable come next, with the Queenes footmen; and withoute them all in a rancke wayted the Pentioners with their Partiſans.

Then the Maſter of the Horſe.

Then the Chamberleine of the Queenes houſe.

Then the Vice-chamberleine, with many Noble-women, Ladyes, and others.

In this Order paſſing to St. Peter's Church in Weſtminſter, was there met with the Queenes Almoner, the Dean of Weſtminſter, with the Prebends and all the Quier, in their Copes.

* * *

The DEVICE of the PAGEANT borne before WOOLSTANE DIXI, 1585, Lord Mayor of the Citie of London, anno 1585, Oct. 29.

Imprinted in London, by Edward Allde, 1585.

A SPEECH ſpoken by him that rid on a Luzarne before the Pageant, apparelled like a Moor.

FROM where the ſun dooth ſettle in his ways,
And yoakes his horſes to his fiery cart,
And in his way gives life to Ceres corne,
Even from the parching zone, behold I come,
A ſtraunger, ſtraungely mounted, as you ſee,
Seated upon a luſty Luzern's back,
And offer, to your honour (good my Lord)
This emblem thus in ſhowe ſignificant.
Loe! lovely London, riche and fortunate,
Fam'd through the world for peace and happineſſe,
Is heer advaunct and ſet in higheſt ſeat,
Beawtified throughly as her ſtate requires.
Firſt, over her a princely trophey ſtandes,
Of beaten gold; a riche and loyall armes,
Whertoo this London evermore bequeathes
Service of honour and loyaltie.
Her props are well-adviſed magiſtrates,
That carefully attend her perſon ſtill.
The honeſt Franklin and the huſbandman
Layes downe his ſackes of corne at London's feet,
And bringes ſuch preſents as the countrie yeeldes.
The pleſaunt Thames, a ſweet and daintye nymphe,
For London's good convayes with gentle ſtreame,
And ſafe and eaſie paſſage, what ſhe can,
And keepes her leaping fiſhes in her lappe.
The Soldier and the Sayler franckly bothe,
For London's aid, are all in readines,
To venture and to fight by land and ſea.
And this thriſe reverend honorable dame,
Science, the ſap of every commonwealth,
Surnamed Mechanicall, or Liberall,
Is vowed to honour London with her ſkill.
And London, by theſe freendes ſo happy made,
Firſt thanks her God, the author of her peace;

And next, with humble geſture, as becomes,
In meeke and lowly manner dooth ſhe yeeld
Herſelf, her welthe, with hart and willingnes,
Unto the perſon of her gracious Queene
Elizabeth, renowned through the world,
Stall'd and anointed by the higheſt powre,
The God of kings, that with his holy hand
Hath long defended her and her England.
This now remains, Right Honourable Lord,
That carefully you doo attend and keep
This lovely Lady rich and beautiful,
The juel wherewithal your Soveraigne Queen
Hath put your honor lovingly in truſt:
That you may add to London's dignity,
And London's dignity may add to yours;
That worthely you may be counted one,
Among the number of a many moe;
Careful leeftenaunts, careful magiſtrates,
For London's welfare and her worthines. *Dixi.*

Spoken by the Children in the Pageant; viz.

LONDON.

NEW Troye I hight, whom Lud my lord ſurnamed,
London, the glory of the Weſtern ſide:
Throughout the world is lovely London famed,
So far as any ſea comes in with tide;
Whoſe peace and calme under her royal Queene,
Hath long been ſuch as like was never ſeene.

Then let me live to caroll of her name,
That ſhe may ever live, and never dye:
Her ſacred ſhrine ſet in the houſe of Fame,
Conſecrate to eternal memorie.
My peerleſs Miſtreſſe, Soveraigne of my peace,
Long may ſhe joy with honour's great increaſe.

MAGNANIMITY.

THE Country and the Thames afford their aide,
And careful Magiſtrates their care attend:
All Engliſh harts are glad, and well appaide,
In readines their London to defend.
Defend them, Lord, and theſe fair Nymphs likewiſe,
That ever they may do this ſacrifice!

LOYALTY.

THE greateſt treaſure that a Prince can have,
Dooth lovely London offer to her Queene,
Such Loyaltie as like was never ſeene,
And ſuch as any Engliſh heart can crave.

THE

THE COUNTRY.

FOR London's aid the Country gives ſupplie
Of needful things, and ſtore of every graine:
London, give thanks to him that ſits on high,
Had never towne leſſe cauſe for to complaine.
And love and ſerve the Soveraigne of thy peace,
Under whoſe raigne thou haſt this rich encreaſe.

THE THAMES.

WITH ſilver glide my pleaſant ſtreams do run,
Where leaping fiſhes play betwixt the ſhores:
This gracious good hath God ſo kinde begun
For London's uſe, with help of ſails and ores.
London, rejoyce, and give thy God the praiſe,
For her whoſe Highnes lengths thy happy days.

THE SOLDIER.

ARMOUR of ſafe defence the Soldier hath,
So lovely London carefully attends,
To keep her ſacred Soveraigne from ſkathe,
That all this Engliſh land ſo well defends.
And ſo far London bids her Soldiers goe,
As well may ſerve to ſheeld this land from woe.

THE SAILOR.

THE Sailor that in cold and quaking tide,
The wrathful ſtorms of winter's rage doth bide,
With ſtreamers ſtretcht, prepares his merry bark,
For countries welth to ſet his men awark.
That Queene and Country eazely may ſee,
The Seaman ſerves his Prince in his degree.

SCIENCE.

FOR London's ſafety and her happineſs,
The Soldier and the Sailor may you ſee
All well prepared, and put in readines,
To doo ſuch ſervice as may fitting be.
I, Art, with them doo joyne, and they with me.
London, then, joy; and let all ages knowe
What duty to thy Soveraigne thou dooſt owe.

THE FIRST NYMPH.

THUS with the morning ſun and evening ſtar
Theſe holy lights ſhall burne; the cheerful flame
With ſweeteſt odour ſhall perfume as far
As India ſtands, in honour of her name.
Whoſe trophey we adore with ſacred rights,
With ſweeteſt incenſe and with endles lights.

THE SECOND NYMPH.

SO long as ſun dooth lend the world his light,
Or any graſſe dooth growe upon the ground,
With holy flame our torches ſhall burne bright,
And Fame ſhall brute, with golden trumpets ſound,
The honour of her ſacred regiment,
That claimes this honourable monument.

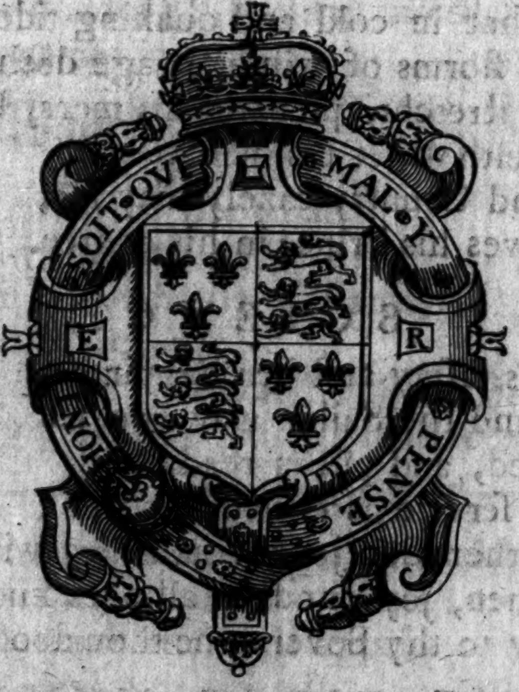
THE THIRD NYMPH.

OUR holy lights ſhall burne continually,
To ſignifie our duties to her ſtate;
Whoſe excellent and princely Majeſtye
Approoves itſelfe to be moſte fortunate.

THE FOURTH NYMPH.

VERTUE ſhall witnes of her woorthines,
And Fame ſhall regiſter her princely deeds;
The world ſhall ſtill pray for her happines,
From whome our peace and quietnes proceeds.

VERSES written under the Arms of England.


SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE
HONI
E
R

GALLIA victa dedit Flores, invicta Leones
Anglia, jus Belli in flore, Leone ſuum:
O ſic, o ſemper ferat Anglia læta triumphos,
Inclita Gallorum Flore, Leone ſuo.

Done by **GEORGE PEELE**, Maiſter of Artes, in Oxford.

FEAST of ST. GEORGE obſerved at UTRICHT, 1586.

THE three and twentith of Aprill, the earle of Leiceſter, liuetenant and governor generall of her Majeſties forces in the Low Countries of the United Provinces, making his reſidence at that time in Utricht (a great and goodly towne uppon the frontiers of Holland), kept moſt honourably the feaſt of St. George therein; the proceedings whereof beeing ſo princely performed to the honour of our nation in the view of ſo many thouſand ſtrangers, I could not chuſe (having gotten the true and faithful deſcription by one William Seagar, alias Portcloſe, an officer at armes in that ſervice) to make ſome briefe remembrance of the manner thereof, to wit: The ſtreetes of Utricht being large and faire, were rankt and ſet with eight enſignes of burgeſſes, richly appoynted, wearing ſcarfes knit like roſes white and red uppon their armes; betweene whome, from the court of my lord to the cathedrall church called the Dome, the proceeding was on horſeback. Firſt rode the trumpeters, aparelled in ſcarlet, layd with ſilver lace, ſounding their trumpets moſt royally, their banner roles being diſplayed, and richly lined with my lord's armes; then followed the gentlemen, captaines, coronels, and her Majeſties ſworne men, to the number of fortie horſe, richly adorned in cloth of golde, ſilver, and ſilke of all colours. After came ſix knights, four barons, with the counſell of eſtates; the earl of Eſſex, accompanied with the biſhop of Cullen prince elector, and the prince of Portugale rode by himſelf; next proceeded the captaine of the guard, the treaſurer, and controler of the houſhoulde, bearing their white ſtaves; after whome followed two gentlemen uſhers, and Portcloſe herault in a rich coate of the armes of England: then came my lorde moſt princelike, inveſted in his robes of the order, guarded by the principall burgeſſes of the towne, which offered themſelves to that ſervice, beſides his owne guard, which were a fiftie halbarders in ſcarlet cloakes, guarded with purple and white velvet. He beeing thus honourably brought unto the church, after due reverence done unto the Queenes Majeſties ſtate, which was there erected on the right hand, he tooke his owne ſtall on the left, by certaine degrees lower: then began prayers, and a ſermon made by maſter Knewſtubs, my lords chaplaine; after which, my lords proceeded to the offering, firſt for her Majeſtie, and then for himſelfe, the which hee performed with ſuch decorum and princely behavioure, that all generally ſpake moſt honourablie of him. Theſe ſolemnities being done, his lordſhip returned as he came, leaving behind him the earle of Eſſex, and certaine gentlemen to accompanie the princes and the ladies of the court. His court was a fayre and large houſe, belonging in times paſt to the knights of the Rhodes, in which was a very great hall, richly hung with tapiſtrie; at the upper end whereof was a moſt ſumptuous cloth and chayre of eſtate for the Queenes Majeſtie, with her armes and ſtiles thereon, and before it a table covered with all thinges ſo requiſite, as if in perſon ſhee had beene there: on the left hand, almoſt at the table's end, was my lord's trencher and ſtoole, for he would have no chaire. The tables being covered, and all degrees aſſembled, my lord, before the ſtate of her Majeſtie, knighted a Dutch gentleman, called Martin Skinke, for his manifold ſervices done to his countrie; the which done, the uſhers marſhalled the feaſt. At the table on the right ſide of the hall ſate the young Prince of Portugall, the Prince Elector and his wife, the princeſs Simeie, the earle of Eſſex, the Grave Mures and his lady; and betwixt every lady was an Engliſh lord or knight placed. On the left ſide ſate the ſtates and chiefe bourgers of the towne, and the graund prior of Amerford (who came to ſee the feaſt) was by my lordes appoyntment placed uppermoſt at that table. Then began the trumpets to ſound in the ſervice, which was moſt prince-like and aboundant, ſerved on the knee, carved and taſted to her Majeſties trencher; the ſide tables being furniſhed all in ſilver plate, and attended on by gentlemen. Sundry ſorts of muſickes continued the entring of the firſt courſe; which done and avoyded, the trumpets ſounded in for the ſecond, which was all baked meats, of beaſts and fowles; the beaſts, as lions, dragons, leopards, and ſuch like, bearing phaines or armes; and the fowles, as peacocks, ſwans, pheſaunts, turkie cocks, and others, in their natural feathers, ſpread as in their greateſt pride; which ſight was both rare and magnificent. This ſervice being placed on her Majeſties boord, the beaſts on the one ſide, and fowles on the other, the lyon lying couchant at her Highneſſes trencher, the uſhers cryed, "A "Hall!" Which being made, with much adoo (by reaſon of the multitude) they brought up betweene them, with three reverences to the ſtate, Portcloſe Herault, inveſted with the armes of England, who, in Latine, French, and Engliſh, pronounced the Queenes Majeſties uſuall ſtile of "England, France, and Ireland, "Defendreſſe of the Faith," &c. crying three times, "Largeſſe." Then began the trumpets to ſound, and the Dutchmen to carouſe to the health of her Majeſtie, the welfare of my lord, and to the proſperities of the United Provinces; and nothing wanted wherein eyther eſtate, magnificence, or joy might be expreſſed. To be briefe, the feaſt ended, and tables voyded, there was dauncing, vauting and tumbling with the forces of Hercules, which gave great delight to the ſtrangers, for they had not ſeene it before; and thus they paſſed the time till evenſong, and then departed. At ſupper, being all aſſembled againe, great was the feaſt, and plentifull the cheere; and after ſupper beganne the barriers betweene challengers and defendants, men of armes, wherein the earle of Eſſex behaved himſelf ſo valiantly, that he gave all men great hope of his noble proweſſe in armes.

The barriers done, and eyther part retyred with equall prayſe (though not with equall blowes), there was a moſt ſumptuous banquet prepared of ſugar meats for the men of armes and the ladies; which banquet being furniſhed, my lord, wiſhing them all good reſt, tooke his leave; and ſo this honourable feaſt broke up about twelve of the clocke at midnight.

The DANISH AMBASSADOR'S Entertainment at GREENWICH, 1586.

[From Holinſhed's * Caſtrations, ſub anno, p. 1562.]

ON Sundaie the eight daie of Maie, an ambaſſador, named Henrie Ramelius, intituled, *Cancellarius Germanicus*, arrived at the Tower of London; a gentleman he was of goodlie perſonage, ſomewhat corpulent, and of ſanguine complexion, verie eloquent likewiſe, and learned not onelie in the knowledge of diverſe toongs, as Latine, French, Italian, and Germane; but alſo in diverſe ſciences. He came in ambaſſage from Frederike the Second of that name king of Denmark, unto the Queenes Majeſtie of England: and arriving (as you have heard) at the Tower, was honorablie received by the lord Cobham, and other great eſtates; who conveied him from thenſe, through Tower-ſtreet, into Biſhopſgate-ſtreet, and ſo to a faire and large houſe called Croſbies Place, where he was lodged, and remained.

The ſaid Ramelius, during the time of his tariance, had attendance doone him convenient for his perſon, both by water and by land; the Queenes Majeſties barges and ſervantes imploied about him, to and from London, the Court then being at Greenewich; whither alwaies when he came, the nobilitie of England failed in no point of courteſie that might be ſhewed. Which he ſeemed (as he could no leſſe) verie acceptablie to take. Now being in England, and in the Engliſh Court, he might (and no doubt did) marke the magnificence of hir Majeſtie, in all reſpects admirable. Whereof a notable preſident was given in Whitſun weeke: at that time the ſaid ambaſſador being at the

---

* Not *Stowe*, as miſ-cited in the Dialogues Moral and Political, I. 166.

Court, was accompanied with certeine Engliſh lords to hir Highneſſe chapell, and placed not far from hir Excellencie, did heare divine ſervice ſo melodiouſlie ſaid and ſung, both by voice and inſtruments of conſort, as a man halfe dead might thereby have beene quickened. The gentlemen of the chapell, with the reſt of the quier, bending themſelves, both with ſkile and zeale, that daie to honor their prince according to their place. The biſhop of Saliſburie and others diſtinctlie reading part of the divine ſervice, and in preſence of all the auditorie dooing ſuch obeiſance with knee and countenance as the preſence of ſo gratious a Souvreigne as they had in their eies did require.

Now when this ſolemnitie was ended, hir Majeſtie departed, and ſo did the ambaſſador, attended upon, and accompanied unto the place appointed for dinner: where, ſtanding neere to a faire window fronting into the open court, he might (being in communication now with one, and then with another Engliſh lord, as the lord Charles Howard lord admerall, the lord Cobham lord warden of the cinque ports, &c.) behold the roiall ſervice of hir Majeſtie, verie perſonable gentlemen thereto ſorted, carrieng covered diſhes, all of ſilver and gilt, verie beautifull, themſelves in velvet and ſilke, ſutable in each reſpect; and, as decentlie made, ſo decentlie worne; the trumpets ſounding, and the drums plaieng thereunto; a marvellous delightſome thing heare, and a paſſing gallant ſight to behold. When dinner was doone, the ambaſſador was made partaker of ſuch courtlie recreations as for that time were fit; wherewith he could not but be pleaſantlie conceipted, conſidering that as everie thing was doone with purpoſe to delight; ſo he, with others, muſt needs be accordinglie affected. And as the better ſort had their convenient diſports, ſo were not the ordinarie people excluded from competent pleaſure; for upon a green, verie ſpatious and large, where thouſands might ſtand and behold with good contentment, there beare-bating *, and bule-bating (tempered with other merie diſports) were exhibited; whereat it cannot be ſpoken of what pleaſure the people tooke.

For it was a ſport alone of theſe beaſts to ſee the beare with his pinke eies leering after his enimies, the nimbleneſſe and wait of the dog to take his advantage, and the force and experience of the beare againe to avoid the aſſaults: if he were bitten in one place, how he would pinch in another to get free; and if he were once taken, then what ſhift, with biting, clauwing, roring, tuggin, graſping, tumbling, and toſſing, he would worke to wind himſelf awaie; and when he was looſe, to ſhake

---

* In 1559 the Queen and the French ambaſſador were entertained at Court, after a ſplendid dinner, with "the baiting of bears and bulls with Engliſh dogs;" and the next day partook again of the ſame diverſion at Paris Garden. See under that year, p. 40.

"Without the city are ſome theatres, where Engliſh actors repreſent, almoſt every day, tragedies and comedies to very numerous audiences; theſe are concluded with muſic, variety of dances, and the exceſſive applauſe of thoſe that are preſent. Not far from one of theſe theatres, which are built of wood, lies the royal barge, cloſe to the river; it has two ſplendid cabbins, beautifully ornamented with glaſs windows, painting, and gilding; it is kept upon dry ground, and ſheltered from the weather. There is ſtill another place, built in the form of a theatre, which ſerves for the baiting of bulls and bears; they are faſtened behind, and then worried by great Engliſh bull-dogs; but not without great riſque to the dogs, from the horns of the one, and the teeth of the other; and it ſometimes happens they are killed upon the ſpot: freſh ones are immediately ſupplied in the place of thoſe that are wounded, or tired. To this entertainment, there often follows that of whipping a blinded bear, which is performed by five or ſix men, ſtanding circularly with whips, which they exerciſe upon him without any mercy, as he cannot eſcape from them becauſe of his chain; he defends himſelf with all his force and ſkill, throwing down all who come within his reach, and are not active enough to get out of it, and tearing the whips out of their hands, and breaking them. At theſe ſpectacles, and every where elſe, the Engliſh are conſtantly ſmoaking tobacco, and in this manner: they have pipes on purpoſe made of clay, into the farther end of which they put the herb, ſo dry that it may be rubbed into powder, and putting fire to it, they draw the ſmoak into their mouths, which they puff out again through their noſtrils, like funnels, along with it plenty of phlegm and defluxion from the head. In theſe theatres, fruits, ſuch as apples, pears, and nuts, according to the ſeaſon, are carried about to be ſold, as well as ale and wine." HENTZNER, in 1598.

his eares, with the bloud and ſlaver about his phiſnomie, was a pittance of good releife. The like paſtime alſo of the bule, and the horſſe with the ape on his backe, did greatlie pleaſe the people, who ſtanding round, ſome in ring upon the greene, other ſome aloft, and ſome below, had their eies full bent upon the preſent ſpectacle, diverſe times expreſſing their inward conceived joy and delight, with ſhrill ſhouts, and varietie of geſture. Now the daie being far ſpent, and the ſun in his declination, the paſtimes ended, and the actors therein wearie, the ambaſſador withdrew to his lodging, by barge, to Croſbies Place; where (no doubt) this daies ſolemnitie was thought upon and talked of; if not by him, yet by his traine; and perhaps (as like enough) of both. Now after this, and manie other Engliſh courteſies elſewhere verie bountifullie given and taken, the ambaſſador, after the finiſhing of ſuch affaires as he was put in truſt withall, taking his leave both of the Court, citie, and countrie, returned towards Denmarke, on the thirtith daie of Maie next following, whome we will leave upon his voiage, and touch other matters happening at home.

DEATH

DEATH OF SIR PHILIP SIDNEY, 1586.

ON the 17 of October, ſir Philip Sidney knight, a valiant and towardly gentleman, ſonne and heire to ſir Henry Sidney, of his hurt received at Zutphen in Gilderland, deceaſed; upon whoſe departure he ſo uſed his minde and toong, that the preacher that came to inſtruct him in his extreamity, might rather learne of him, than teach him his aſſurance in the promiſes of Chriſt. From thence he was brought by water to Fluſhing, where he was kept eight dayes. On the firſt of November he was brought to the ſea ſide by the Engliſh garriſon, which were 1200, marching three and three, ſhot, halbards, pikes, and enſignes, all trailing, the burgers of the towne following: his body being imbarked, the ſmal ſhot gave him a triple volie, then the great ordinance, &c. On the fiſt of November hee was landed at the Tower wharfe, and conveyed to the Minories without Aldegate, on the eaſt ſide of the city of London, from whence, on the ſixteenth of February next following, he was conveyed to S. Paules church in London, in order marſhalled by Ro. Cooke, alias Clarenceaux king at armes*: Imprimis, poore men in black gownes thirty-two, for hee was ſo many yeares old, ſerjants of the band, fife, and drum, enſign trailed, lieutenant of footemen, the corporals, trumpets, Swidon trayled, lieutenant of his horſe, conductors to his ſervants, the ſtandard borne by a gentleman, his gentlemen and yeomen ſervants ſixty, phiſitions and chirurgion, ſteward of houſe, eſquiers of his kindred and friendes ſixty, knights of his kindred and friends twelve, the preacher and chaplaines, the penone of his armes borne, the horſe for the field led by a footeman, a page riding with a broken launce, the barbed horſe led by a footeman, a page riding carying a battle-axe, the head downeward, yeomen uſhers to the heraults, the great banner borne by a gentleman, Portcloſe bare the guilt ſpurs, Blewmantle the gauntlets, Rouge Dragon bare the helm and creſt, Richmond the ſhield of armes, Somerſet the coate of armes, Clarenceaux king at armes, gentlemen uſher to the corpes, two banner-roles, the corpes covered with a pall velvet, carried by fourteen yeomen, two banneroles following, ſir Robert Sidney chiefe mourner, mourners aſſiſtant, four knights, two gentlemen uſhers to the noblemen, the earles of Huntingdon, Leiceſter, Pembroke, and Eſſex, barons Willoughby and North, States of Holland ſeven, all theſe in blacke, the ſword-bearer of London riding on horſbacke, the lord maior and aldermen riding on horſebacke in murry: the company of grocers of London in their liverie 120, citizens of London practiſed in armes 300, marched three and three in the foreward, the captayne, lientenant, and three targets, muſketers four, rankes, drums, and fife, ſmall ſhot twenty, pikes twenty, rankes, halbards foure rankes, chiefe officers of the field, drums, fife, and enſigne. In the rerewarde, halbardars, three ranckes, pikes fifteene ranks, drums and fife, ſmall ſhot, fifteene rankes, muſketters three rankes, &c. And when his corps was thus conveyed into Paules church, where he was honorably enterred, they honoured him with a double voley of ſhot, and ſo departed.

---

* See the ceremonial at large in the following tract, p. 17, & ſeqq.

PROCLA-

PROCLAMATION againſt the Queen of SCOTS, 1586.

THE 6 of December, the lord maior of London, aſſiſted with divers earles, barons, the aldermen of London in their ſcarlet, the principall officers of the citty, the greateſt number of the gentlemen of the beſt account in and about the citty, with the number of eighty of the moſt graveſt and worſhipfulleſt cittizens in coates of velvet, and chaines of gould, all on horſebacke, in moſt ſolemne and ſtately manner, by ſound of foure trumpets, about ten of the clock in the forenoone, made open and publique proclamation and declaration of the ſentence lately given by the nobilitie againſt the queene of Scots, under the great ſeale of England, bearing date at Richmond, the fourth of December, being openly read by maſter W. Sebright, towne clearke of London, and with loud voyce ſolemnely proclaymed by the ſerjeant at armes of the ſame citty, in foure ſeverall places; to wit, at the Croſſe in Cheape, at the end of Chauncery-lane in Fleete-ſtreete, over againſt the Temple, at Leadenhall-corner, and at St. Magnus-corner neere Londonne Bridge; during which time, like ſolemne proclamations were made, with great ſolemnity, in the county of Middleſex, namely, in the palace at Weſtminſter, without Temple-barre, and in Holborne, by the ſherifes of London, and in Middleſex, aſſiſted with ſundry noblemen and gentlemen of good account, and the juſtices of peace of the ſaide county, to the great and wonderful rejoycing of the people of all ſorts, as manifeſtly appeared by ringing of bels, making of bonfires, and ſinging of pſalmes, in every of the ſtreetes and lanes of the citty.

The eighth of February, being Wedneſday (according to ſentence lately given by the nobility) Mary Steward, queene of Scots, about ten of the clocke before noone, was executed, and ſuffered death by beheading, upon a ſcaffold ſet up for that purpoſe in the great hall of the caſtle of Foderinghay, in preſence of George Talbot earle of Shrewſbury, Henry Grey earle of Kent, principall commiſſioners, and others the gentlemen of the countrey neere adjoyning, to the number of about 300. Shee was (as appertained to a queene) royally buryed at Peterborough, on the firſt of Auguſt next following *.

---

* See ſome further particulars of this unfortunate Queen, and of her death and funeral, in the Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, N° XL.

AN ORATION conteyning an Expoſtulation aſwell with the Quenes Highneſſe faithfull Subjects for their want of due Conſideration of GOD's Bleſſings enjoyed by means of her Majeſtie: As alſo with the unnaturall Engliſh, for their Diſloyaltie and Unkindneſſe towards the ſame their Soveraygne. At the firſt pronounced upon the Queenes Majeſties Birthday, [Sept. 7, 1586,] in the Guyldhall of the Burrowe of Newe Windſore, by Edward Hake, of Grayes Inne, Gent. then Mayer of the ſame Burrowe. And now newly imprinted, this xvii Day of November, in the xxx Yeere of the Quenes Highneſſe moſt happie Raigne.

Imprinted at London, for Edward Aggas [1587.]

To the Right Noble and Vertuous his ſingular good Lady, the Lady ANNE Counteſſe of WARWICKE.

THE time being now growen long (right noble Counteſſe) ſince I firſt endeavoured to ſhewe myſelf unto my honorable good Lorde and your Ladiſhip in ſome acceptable courſe of ſervice, and finding alwaies ſome one or other unkind let thereunto: I have now, at length, as one over wearyed with fruitleſſe expectation of my hopeleſſe mynd (even to the upbrayding as it were of myne ill happe) deſperatly attempted to preſent your Honor with this ſlight and ſlender booke: not that I reckon it a ſufficient ſupplye of the thing I want and deſired, but rather as an occaſion to ſhewe how greatly grieved I remayne that my happe hath not bene all this while to doe better, eſpecially unto ſuch and ſo noble a Lady, as by whom (I confeſſe) both in my ſickneſſe and my health I have bene often revived, and ſingularly comforted. Touching this my booke, as it treateth of the royall perſon of her Majeſtie, our moſt gracious Soveraigne, I doubt not but it will be acceptable unto you: but as it ſtandeth valuable in itſelf for the handling, I confeſſe it hath to appeale unto your honorable favour, and to ſhrowde itſelf under the reſpect of my zeale, and dutifull meaning: proteſting that it hath not proceeded from me as the fruite of an ydle brayne, but as the true effect of a moſt zealous mynd, and well affected heart. And ſo hoping your Honor will conceive of it, I forbeare the further lengthening of this my rude epiſtle.

From London, this joyfull xvii day of November, beginning
the xxx yeere of her Majeſties moſt happie raigne.
Your honorable La. in all humble ſervice,
Edward Hake.

To the Reader.

AUT quam minima aut quam dulciſſima. Either the feweſt or the ſweeteſt words thou canſt uſe. It was the ſaying of Æſope to Solon, wherewith hee enfourmed Solon how hee ſhould frame and order his ſpeech to king Crœſus. I aſſure thee (gentle Reader) the conſideration of this ſpeech of Æſope ſomewhat for a while withdrewe me from the printing of this my oration, as knowing how much I had therein ſwarved from the ſayd two preſcripts of Æſope; namely, of ſhortneſſe and ſweetneſſe. But being agayne perſwaded, that inaſmuch as the ſame my oration (not being made unto a prince, but of a prince) had received allowance amongſt the hearers in ſpeaking, it could not but receive ſome allowance alſo in reading, I was contented to yeeld it to the preſſe; and the rather to ſatisfie therein the earneſt ſolicitations of ſuch my good friends, whom I knewe to be well affected both to the perſon and the cauſe. I knowe there is a people amongſt us, whom in no wiſe the matter of this my oration will content, as whom neither the admyrable bleſſings of God towards us, our Prince, and country, can move, nor the excelling mercies of our gracious Soveraigne allure; but of theſe I ſeeke no allowance at all, but rather content myſelf to be ſeene herein an utter enemie to their diſloyall and undutifull dealings. And touching their avouchment of ſuch unnatural treaſons and conſpyracies as have bene heretofore intended agaynſt this our well proſpering government and ſtate, whereof this little booke diſcourſeth: if I ſhould ſpeake (as taking upon me to aunſwer them therein in fewe) I would ſay with the Athenian Cleon: " If theſe men " have had cauſe to conſpire or rebell agaynſt us as they have done, then muſt it be " confeſſed that we have ruled unjuſtly*." And agayne, if when they have conſpyred, they ſhall yet thinke that mercie belongeth unto them: I ſay with the ſame Cleon, " That mercie ſhould be uſed to them that doe the like, and not to them that " have it not, but rather have brought themſelves into neceſſitie to be our perpetuall " enemies." But for theſe, I leave them as I found them, and to ourſelves I wiſh as much in thankfulneſſe and obedience of life, as we have received in benefites at the hande of the Almightie.

An Oration, &c.

SUCH is the ſtate of our tymes (right honorable and beloved) that whiles every man ordreth himſelfe after his particuler occaſions, and every man plotteth out his owne purpoſes to the pretence of his calling, God, the high orderer and wiſe diſpoſer of all things, looketh downe from his holy ſeate, calleth unto us, and expoſtulateth with us the great cauſe of our ingratitude towards him, and (in his wonderfull workes as it were) doth thus ſay unto us: O ye men of the earth, why are ye ſo earthly? Why ſee you not that even in theſe earthly deſcending bodies there are implanted heavenly aſcending myndes, wherewith you might looke up to your

---

* Thucyd. lib. iii. cap. 6.

Maker, and give glorie to the Higheſt? Why rather drawe you downe the height of the ſpirite to the baſeneſſe of the fleſh? O ye unthankfull, why, why have you ſo abandoned the ſence of your ſoules, and the feeling of your ſpirites, that therewith you may neither contemplate nor conſider the wonders that I worke; the wonders I ſay, which I your Jehova, in whom you live and have your being, have wrought and brought to paſſe as this daye, in the middeſt of your land and habitations?

Bretheren and friends, this vii daye of September witneſſeth unto us that there is a Heaven. This day telleth us there is a God. This day, I meane the birth-day of our Elizabeth (whome the Higheſt hath upholden to ſee therein the approching daye that chaungeth the yeere of her moſt happie raigne) this day, I ſay, hath offred to aſſure our ſences, that from God, not from man, from Heaven, not from earth, hath bene our defence.

The power of man hath bene agaynſt us; the ſtrength of the earth hath attempted to invade us; princes have conſpyred, nations have combyned, ſubjects have become traytors, have rebelled, but God hath protected. If princes, if forrayne princes have fretted themſelves agaynſt us, He, the Jehova, hath tamed them. If they have deviſed to hurt us, He hath bridled them. If their deviſes have bene ſecrete, he hath revealed them. And what more: If princes, if forrayne princes have bene wiſe, He hath made us and our prince wiſer: if rich, our riches have not bin ſmall, but rather have abounded.

O good God, what heart can behold theſe things and wonder not? what eye can looke upon England and mervaile not? but what Engliſh ſubject can partake theſe ſo rare bleſſings of our God, and ſtill remayne unthankfull? By what heavie judgement it is come to paſſe, that men enjoying ſo great and ſo manifolde benefites, feele them not? or feeling them, are ſo groſsly blind, that they know not at whoſe hands they receive them? this ſurely to me is ſo ſtraunge and intrycate, that following the rule of reaſon, I conceive it not. Nay, reaſon is therein ſo reaſonleſſe, that rule it yeeldeth none whereby theſe things ſhould be meaſured, or the miſterie thereof diſcloſed. If we looke upon the Paganes, we ſhall ſee how upon every particuler benefite they tooke occaſion not onely to fill their temples with ſacrifices, and to adorne their princes with tytles, but alſo to promiſe, nay, in truthe to performe, all poſſible obedience to their lawes; and that in ſuch ſorte, I meane with ſuch ſinceritie of heart and aboundance of affection, as I proteſt I have bin mooved oftentymes to think that either there was no ſuch people at all in the worlde (but that they are ſet foorth as ideaes unto us, what by their patterne we ſhould bee); or, if there were any ſuch, that the people of this age are ſo degenerate from the vertues and imitation of that age; nay, rather are ſo voyde not onely of all godlineſſe and good graces, but of common ſence and underſtanding, as to commemorate the preſent bleſſings of our God, that by meanes of her Majeſtie they enjoye, they thinke it meere fooliſhneſſe: to offer up thankes for his benefites that thus they continually receyve, they accompte it ſuperfluous: but to frame their lives to the dutyfull obedience of Gods or mannes good lawes, they deteſt that, as a thraldome and ſervitude unmeete and importable. What ſhoulde I ſtande longer to ſette forth unto you the performance of theſe or the like of the premiſſes in the worneoute ages, the ſtories thereof being ſo riſe, as that no man almoſte of any quality can bee ignorant therein? What inexplicable joye brake thereforth throughout all the Romaine empire upon the death of cruel Domitian, and the ſucceſſion of mild Nerva! And in the ſucceſſion (from good to better) of Trajane that folowed him, how wonderfull was the applauſe of all the people, and the conformitie of all nations, to the obedience of his government! As for Antoninus Pius the ſucceſſor of Adrian, it is almoſt incredible how the people, not of Rome only, but of the whole empire, with joy and ardent affection, continually, during al his life, ſubmyted themſelves, as it were with a holy devotion and cherefull alacritye, to obay in all thinges whatſoever that holy Emperour ſhoulde commaunde them. I will not ſpeake of theſe, nor of Alexander Severus, the renowned emperour. That which may be ſayde, is this, that as theſe emperours were (no doubte) for theire times, the lampes of the worlde; ſo the people and nations whome they governed, were ſo thankfull, ſo joyfull, ſo devoute in obeying them, ſo carefull to pleaſe them, ſo heedefull not to doe any thing that might offende them: as truly it is harde to ſaye whither the worlde were then more happie in the renowne of thoſe juſte emperours, or thoſe emperours more renowned in the obedyence of that good people.

But I will lette paſſe theſe examples of Paganes, and will turne myſelf to that one only example in the tyme of Conſtantine the Great, the firſt Chriſtian emperour of the worlde, I meane the firſte that publiquely eſtabliſhed the profeſſion of Chriſtianity in the worlde. The ſtorie by Euſebius is thus recorded: "After the fierie clowdes of perſecution rayſed by the tyrannies of Maximianus, Severus, Maxentius, Lycinius, and the reſt of the perſecuting Heathen emperours were diſperſed, and the horrible ſeas of Paganiſhe idolatryes were every where dryed up, the churche being then prepared by that holy emperor Conſtantine for ſervice of the true God, and of his ſonne Jesus Christ: Then (ſaith the ſtorie) the wiſhed and deſired ſightes were ſeene of us; to weete, the celebrating of the dedications throughout the citie, and the conſecrations of oratoryes lately buylded, the meeting of biſhoppes, and the cominge togither of them, which being farre ſevered a ſonder, aboade in foreyne countryes, the love of nation towardes nation, the knitting togither of the members of Chriſte combyned or united into one harmonie; ſo that according to the foreſhewing of the prophets, bone was joyned to bone, and joynte to joynte, &c." And afterwardes in the ſame ſtorie: "All the feare of them by whome they were aforetime oppreſſed, was taken away, and wyped from of the face of the earth. They celebrated ſolempne and royall feaſtes. All was repleniſhed with the brighte beames of joy and gladnes; and they which aforetime full ſadly beheld eache other, now they did it with gladſome countenaunce and cheereful eyes: they honored before all things the ſupreame King, the God of Heaven. Nexte to him, the godly emperour with ſonges and dawnſes throughoute townes and countreyes. Moreover, all olde injuryes were cleane forgotten, neyther was there mention of any mannes impiety at al, but al that every man ſtoade uppon, was the enjoyeing of preſent proſperity, and the expectation of goodnes to come."

Which notable example, as an introduction to all Chriſtian poſterity, being layd before us, the poynte that I now mynde to ſette forth unto you is made manyfeſt: Namely, how for benefites receyved, the good people of former ages have alwaies bene joyfull and thanckfull to God and their princes; expreſſing the one, to wete, their joye, by the ſolempnity of their aſſemblies, and drawing togither for the prayſinge of God; and the other, by the obedyance of their lives effectually yeelded, as might more at large be handled if the tyme would permitte. If I ſhould heare drawe you to the conſideration of the people of Iſraell, God's own choſen, as there woulde be no ende in the viewe of God's mercyes towardes them: ſo it were a long matter to deliver you the maner and greate varieties of their joyes and thankeſgiving for the ſame. The ſtoryes of their delyverance out of Egipte, out of the Redde Sea, and out of the captivityes of ſondry foreyne nations, doe ſette forthe the one and the other expreſſely and fully: but above all, the Pſalmes of the royall prophet David, are ſo habundant in this behalfe, that neyther olde nor younge can be ignoraunt thereof.

I have hitherto but ſummarily conſidered how God the author and diſpoſer of all thinges, for his benefites beſtowed, requireth thankefulnes at the handes of the receivers, and is grieved and highly offended when he ſeeth his graces contemned, and his bowntie not regarded. It hath alſo in brief beene touched, what thanckfulnes hath proceeded even from the Heathen, not for ſpyrituall but for earthly benefites, and what obedience of life hath enſewed thereupon. And amongſte Chriſtians, though not of the firſte age, yet of the firſte open countenaunce, and appearing of the churches enlarging her boundes, and ſettling her ſelf in quiet ſtate, what joye, what thankeſgiving, what reformation of life, in all ſorts, hath folowed the receyving of the miſtery of our fayth, and the firſte planting of the open profeſſion, with peaceable poſſeſſion of the ſame.

Now then, if it maie bee ſette downe and manyfeſted to our underſtandinges, that the bleſſinges which our Engliſhe nation, which England, I ſay, hath received at the hands of our God, by the miniſtery of our Soveraigne his ſervaunt, have not bine leſſe than any, but equivalent with the moſte and the greateſt here afore. Nay, if we Engliſhmen in the viewe thereof ſhall be able to ſaye unto our ſelves, that not with any nation under the cope of Heaven at this daye, God hath ſo delt as with us, goode Lorde, what ſhould folowe hereupon, but that our very ſoules ſhoulde breake forth with thankeſgiving, and our hartes bee for ever reſolved to continewe and reſounde his prayſes to the ende of our lives, yea, if we coulde (as we hope we ſhall) without ending!

But what ſhall I beginne with? where there hath bin no ſtinte or meaſure of receiving, how can there be any entrance or choyſe of begining? if to ſette forth the joye, I ſhould firſt beginne with the ſorowe that overwhelmed the face of this land; if to ſette forth the bleſſing, I ſhould beginne (as I may ſay) with the curſe that before did threaten us; or if, to deſcipher the good thinges that this our Elizabeth our Souveraigne brought with her to the crowne of England, I ſhould firſt delyver unto you what ſeas of miſeries poſſeſſed and wel neere overflowed this little but moſte noble ilande: as both theſe, I muſte needes ſay, in oppoſition were not unneedfull to be ſpoken of; ſo yet leaſte the dilating of the one might be cauſe of the abridging of the other, I will for the helpe of a juſt proportion in the one of theſe, namely, in the churches perſecution, praye in ayde of the moſte famous hiſtoriographer of our tyme, who briefly handling the miſeries that imediatly preceded the raigne of our Souveraigne: after this ſorte compendiouſly reporteth them: "Now," ſayth he, "after "theſe ſo great afflictions falling uppon this realme from the firſte beginninge of "Quene Maryes raigne, wherein ſo many men, women, and children were burned, "ſo many impriſoned, and in priſon ſtarved, dyvers exiled, ſome ſpoyled of goodes

" and poſſeſſions, a great number dryven from howſe and home, ſo many weeping " eyes, ſo many ſobbing hartes, ſo many children made fatherleſſe, ſo many fathers " bereft of their wives and children, ſo many vexed in conſcyence, and divers againſte " conſcience conſtrayned to recante; and in concluſion, never a good man almoſte " but ſuffred ſomething during the tyme of this bloody perſecution: After all this," ſayth the hiſtorien, " there was reſte to the perſecuted members of Chriſte."

Thus you ſee one waye, what an heape and generall deluge of wofull miſeries had pitifully overtaken, naye rather overwhelmed, a chief portion of this realme of England; I meane the churche of England: Religion defaced, Godlynes hated, Truth oppreſſed, trew profeſſors perſecuted, perſecution blody: to be ſhorte, none ſpared, all purſued even to the death, in whome there was any conſcyence of the faythe, or regarde of holy profeſſion.

And as it fared with the churche of England, ſo, alas! it fared with the commonwealth of Englande. The lande poſſeſſed of ſtraungers, thoſe ſtraungers moſt turbulent, moſt prowde, moſte inſolent, moſt aſpyring, and (as Englande and the bordering peoples about us at this daye, have cauſe to ſaye, nay rather by their lamentable experience, to complaine) ſtraungers moſte cruell, moſt blodie, moſt unſufferable: as by whome, the ſweete peace of this realme was ſo interrupted, ſo mangled, ſo defaced, that beſides the daylie and continual threatened tumultes at home, our welth of England, the men of England, the munition and forces of England were wholy imploied, nay conſtrayned to wait upon the wars, I ſay upon the unneceſſary warres of theſe ſo daungerous ſtrangers, yea, to be waſted and conſumed even about the quarelles and ambytions of theſe ſo pernytious gueſts: ſo that trulie, it was then, and is yet to bee affirmed, that Englande, whiche at that tyme had no cauſe of warres or breach of league with other nations, was enforced, or rather violentlie haled, to beare armes againſt them, even againſt Fraunce (if I may ſpeake it), for the ambytious ſervice of Spayne.

And whiles theſe thinges were thus ſorted, whiles men, money, munition, and armour, were in this wiſe expended, what was the ſequel thereof I pray you? what was the proſperity and ſucceſſe of the ſame? Caleys was loſte, Caleys, the raye of England: Caleys, the very doore and paſſage into France: Caleys, the honour of this realme, and the overlooker of the French nation, with the welth and habundance of England, which 216 yeares togither had bine in the quiet poſſeſſion of England: I ſaye, Caleys, with all this, altogither, all at one inſtant, at the leaſt within the compaſſe of my daies, was miſerablie loſt and utterly forgone.

To conclude; Caleys being loſt, what enſewed thereupon? after the loſſe of Caleys, the loſſe of all ſecuritie and freedome, the loſſe of all proſperity and welfare came ruſſhing upon this lyttle iland, even as it had bine an armed man upon him that is naked and deſpoyled of comfort. Such impoſitions, ſuch loanes, ſuch taxes, newe inventions and deviſes to drawe away the remaynder of the perticuler welth of Englande (the common treaſury thereof being wholly exhauſted and conſumed) to the maintenaunce of the unproſperous warres of kinge Philippe, as ſurely, if you will but looke into the chronicles of that tyme, you ſhall ſee and ſaye, that if God of his myraculous and extraordinary power and great mercy had not ſhortened thoſe dayes, there had wanted verie lyttle of utter deſolation to this our countrey: this, I ſaye, our auntient and floriſhing country of England then, even then at the inſtant, to fall into ſuch miſerable ſervitude and bondage as all thoſe countreyes are oppreſſed withall, that in times paſt have bine famous kingdomes, and other floriſhing eſtates, and are now languiſhing and ſpoyled provinces, ſubdued to the thraldome of the Spanyards.

But of all that ever happened, or which in thoſe dayes was deviſed, ſuffred, or neglected, againſt the ſafety of this realme, there was never miſchief ſo deſperat, or treaſon ſo vile, or villany ſo greate or ſo deepe, as was the platte, purpoſe, and intention to make away and deſtroye the ſacred perſone of our Elizabeth, now our happie Souveraigne, who then and in thoſe dayes, in that moſte myſerable and perillous tyme, was reckened and accompted, (as *ſpes alit miſeros*) the onely creatur of the earth, by whom and through whom God had reſerved to us any hope of reſtauration, or comforte of recoverye to that deſolation then approching.

This then ſhal bee ſufficient for the former parte of my preſent purpoſe; namely, to have touched unto you after a plaine and brief manner, what miſeries, what troubles and pitifull calamities, occupied the whole ſtate of this realme, both churche and comonwelth, at ſuch tyme as our moſte gratious Soveraigne, her Majeſtie that now is, tooke uppon her the poſſeſſion of the crowne thereof: at ſuch tyme, I ſaie, as God in his great mercy, looked uppon us as he did upon the Iſraelites in Egipte and their captivities, ſending unto us in highe tyme this his holy handmayden, as it were another Moſes (ſaved from the ſame waters of affliction that wee were plunged in) to be our helper, and advanced her (and that by juſt tytle) to the ſcepter and dyadem of this (then a moſte wofull) realme, whoſe princely perſone before had taſted of ſo greate daunger, that the verie walles doe yet recorde her dolefull poſie, *Sicut ovis, &c.* The God of Heaven, whoſe only hand was then and yet is her helper and ours, bee for ever and ever extolled, and the name of his mercey be never forgotten amongſte us.

But now, when I ſhould reſt my ſelfe in the performance of this portion; namely, in the delyveraunce from thraldome, and the proclaiming of peace to the whole lande: outwarde, in the repoſe of the lande, inwarde, in the freedome of conſcience: whereas from the woe, I ſhould paſſe on to the welfare, and from the mournfull face of calamity I ſhould deſcend, or rather aſcend, to the joyfull apparaunce of our bleſſed felicitye: miſerably, naye deviliſhly, nay dampnably, am I interrupted with the oppoſitions of traytors, the overthwartinges of rebells, the enchaunting of witches, the charmings of ſorcerers, the preſagings and foretellings of ſoothſayers, the ſeducings of jeſuites and ſeminaries, the conſpyrings of domeſticall hypocrites and traitors, the bandings of popiſh foreyne princes, and the curſings of the Pope himſelfe, that Antychriſt moſt accurſed. What ſhould I ſaye? ſweet peace had no ſooner diſcovered the bountye of her glorious face, and the bloſſomes of godly tranquility were no ſooner ſeen ſprouting forth to the gladding of the harts of trew Chriſtians, but preſently and anon theſe caterpillers were ingendred, preſently and anone theſe cockatrices were hatched, preſently and anone theſe tyrantes were provoked, yea preſently and anone this Antichriſte of Rome, the father of all miſchiefe, and ſonne of perdition, was furiouſly enraged: ſo that now I ſaye, when, as by the order of my diviſion, I ſhoulde ſpeake unto you of joye, and of nothing elſe but joye, theſe enemies of our joye, and theſe enviers of our happines (as much as in them lyeth) have ſo miniſtred matter to the clogging up of my paſſage, that thereby they have interrupted my proceeding,

ceeding, and not a lyttle hindred my diſcourſe. But thancks be to God, for he againe of his aboundant mercies and endleſſe favour hath ſo levelled my way by the ruin of their inventions, and ſo ſmoothed my paſſage by the total confuſion of their ſtratagemmicall platts, as on I may goe, and on I will goe (by the goodnes of God and your attention) to deliver unto you ſome taſte of the bleſſed exchaunge that by and through our Elizabeth hath bin wrought and brought to paſſe within this lande ſince her Majeſties government.

And to begin withall: what greater object of our joye can I take unto me, then that which the common enemie hath intended to bee the matter and onelye object of our confuſion? namely and eſpecially, the divine, but yet expreſſe and viſible deliverances of our Soveraigne, from time to time, ſince her comming to the crowne as before, from all the devices, all the treaſons, and all and every the plats, practizes, and attempts whatſoever, murtherouſly, nay, traiterouſly intended againſt her royall perſon; ſo as yet in ſavety ſhee liveth, and as yet (to the eternall prayſes of our omnypotent God) ſhe ſitteth a Queene, a prepotent Queene, mighty and prevayling, I ſaye, prevayling againſte all and ſinguler the attempts and attemptates that eyther have bine or are at this preſent, within the realme or without, at home or abroade. And that longe maie ſhee ſo ſitte the Lorde of his glorious mercie graunte we beſeeche him.

To reckon up unto you the particulers of the manifolde diſcovered attempts againſt her Majeſtie, with the perticuler overthrowes of the ſame, ſince her firſte comming to the crowne, time as now will not ſuffer me. What open rebellions there have bine begonne, who were the ringleaders thereof, what were their pretences, what their power, how farre they proceded, and in what ſorte they were ſtopped (and that for the moſte parte) without effuſion of bloode; and finally, howe and in what maner the chiefe attemptats therof have bine ſurpriſed; namely, and notably, in the rebellion of the North, where the one of the two leaders was putte (as I maie ſaie) into her Majeſties handes to receave the due rewarde of his treaſon; and the other, when as hee thought by his eſcape out of the realme, to have eſcaped alſo the puniſhment of his moſt vile and trayterous offence, was, by the juſt hande of God, taken holde of, and even in the place of his hoped ſecurity, (as I have heard) brought to penury and want. Againe, to deliver unto you how oft and oft, and even now of late, the murthering of her Majeſties perſon, (my hart trembleth and abhorreth to expreſſe the terme) and the deveſting of her from her royall poſſeſſion, hath not onely bene contrived, but even in the inſtant alſo deſſigned to have bene performed: by whom and in what ſorte, when and in what place, and thereuppon alſo the moſte miraculous diſcoveries therof, ſometimes by the parties themſelves, ſometimes by the diſcoverie of others, but alwaies, and from time to time, by the extraordinary and very expreſſe hand of God. Theſe thinges I ſay, to ſtand upon them in diſcourſe, and to reckon up unto you the particulers therof, ſo far foorth as to us may be knowne, conſidering the time is well ſpent, and the generall knowledge therof is rife and common to all; I ſhould but lengthen the time therin beyond compaſſe, and over largely preſume of your borrowed patience. I will nowe therefore briefely proceede to other benefites.

By the bleſſing of this ſo bleſſed and miraculous preſervation of her Majeſties royall perſon, howe great and ineſtimable the bleſſinges are, which we have received, and doe enjoye by the ſame, would now in a worde be conſidered. First therefore, and above all, we have and enjoy by her Majeſty, the moſt glorious of all glorious jewels, the true and ſincere worde of God, with the free, open, and univerſall preaching and profeſſing thereof: by the which, the errors of mans life are diſcloſed, the affections of mankinde relieved, the knowledge of ſin procured, the forgivenes of ſinne proclaimed, and againſte all ſin and errour whatſoever, the aſſurance of faith ingendered and confirmed, as by the which, and through the which, come death, come life, come what wil or can come in the world, the pledge and earneſt of our ſalvation in Chriſte Jheſus is ſurely ſetled and ſealed up in our ſoules even untill the day of Jeſus Chriſt and of our redemption. And let all the Juſticiaries of workes in the earth magnifie to the uttermoſt of their power and ſkil, the vertue of whatſoever they can or doe blaſphemouſly imagine to be propitiatory for ſin: I appeale unto the conſcience of al that have taſted in any meaſure of the good word of God and how ſweete the Lord is, whether one dram of true faith in Chriſt, his death, and bloodſheading, rightly grounded uppon the promiſe of his worde (this worde which I ſpeake of) be or have not bin found unto them more availeable to the pacifying of their afflicted ſoules and conſciences, then any thing in Heaven or earth that coulde bee offered unto them: In which behalfe I will require no further witneſſe then the adverſaries themſelves, who have bin often knowne in the inſtant of their death, to have left all and to have flyne onely to the Lord Jeſus, eſteeming all other propitiations to be helpeleſſe and vaine. And thus much for the bleſſing of the woorde of God, which by her Majeſties meanes and propugnation wee enjoye.

The nexte bleſſing (as the effecte of faith and of Gods woorde) that falleth out in order to bee ſpoken to, is worldly and external peace. From which well uſed, ſpringeth plentie. And where the abuſe of theſe hath wrought among us, namely in diſordered perſons, pride and diſſolution, theſe things have notwithſtanding, by a great bleſſing of godly government, bin ſo moderated with ſuch mixture of thoſe foure chiefe and cardinall vertues, Prudence, Fortitude, Juſtice, and Clemencie, beſides all other heroicall vertues ſhining in her Majeſty, and upholding unto us the former ſpirituall and temporall bleſſinges, that of them all ſeverally both I ſhould and would have ſpoken: but how I am overtaken with the ſhort proportion of time, you ſee and I perceave it. And therefore, for this inſtant (drawing to a concluſion,) I will bende my ſpeeche (and that but in fewe) to the domeſticall enemies of our peace, I meane the enemies of her Majeſtie (by whom God hath powred all thoſe bleſſinges upon us) the moſte peacefull, milde, and gentle Soveraigne, that ever raigned in this lande.

Againſt which enemies methinkes I ſee how every of you that love Gods truth and her Majeſties ſafety, doe with mee even rowſe yourſelves, and in the juſt indignation of your minds, upbraid and challenge them with this expoſtulation: O you unkinde of all unkinde ſubjectes that ever were, (but why ſhoulde you bee called ſubjectes, who as one truelye ſaith of you, ſuppoſe yourſelves not to live under her Majeſtie as ſubjectes, but to be holden as captives, and ſo you yeelde her a ſervile and involuntary reverence) you Engliſhe aliens therefore I terme you, you Italienated Engliſh, tell mee, I praye you, what hath your Engliſh Soveraigne, what hath our gracious Eliſabeth, ſo much offended you, except yourſelves be the cauſe of your offence? hath ſhe diſpoſſeſſed you of your goodes? hath ſhee diſinherited you of your landes? hath ſhee taken from you your dwellinges? have you ſowed, and ſhe reaped? have you planted, and ſhe gathered the fruite? doth ſhe denie you the protection of her writtes, or doe you not enjoye the benefite of her lawes? ſurely, ſurely, her handes, yea I may ſay her heart (moſte gracious of all Princes living) are cleane and innocent of all theſe thinges in the preſence of the Lorde and of his people. You ſowe, and reape the croppe; you plant, and eate the fruite; you builde, and inhabite the houſes; you purchaſe, and enjoy the landes. What is it, what is it amongſt the faithfulleſt ſubjects of the realme, that you participate not with equall benefit, or do not enjoy with the utmoſt freedom of a ſubject, unleſſe in wilfull maner and in the malice of your heartes you will deprive yourſelves of the ſame?

O good God, and will you yet conſpire againſt the life and helth of ſo benigne and merciful a Soveraigne? wil you take from her a crowne, will you deveſte from her a dyadem, who taketh not from you any the leaſt jot or portion of your poſſeſſions? O harts, not of men, but of tygres; O handes, not of trewe ſubjects to defende, but of rancke traitors to deſtroie: O broode of vipers, O inhumane, O peſtylent, O viperous generation! Is not even the ſexe that you ſo violentlie conſpire againſt a tender ſexe? Is not the perſon whome you woulde ſo traiterouſlie murther, unto this your countrey and ours, a princely parent? Is not this parent a Queene? and is not this Queene your Queene and lawfull Soveraigne? Hath not this your Soveraigne and ours, even to this day, bin roially and really, juſtly and fully, poſſeſſed in this her kingdome? Hath not her Highnes proſperouſly raigned? Hath not al the realme (except yourſelves onely and ſuch as you are) faithfullie acknowledged and dutifullie obaied her? And hath not God himſelf confirmed and eſtabliſhed, yea, and from time to time, mightily bleſſed her? I mighte ſaie more: Hath not this your Soveraigne and ours the moſte rare ornaments, and princely excellencies, that ever had King or Queene within this realme? And what then will you aunſwere me? Lette me reaſon with you a little as heretofore you have bin reaſoned with: Tell me (I praie you) to conſpire againſte this our moſte gratious Soveraigne, is it as if you conſpired againſte an uſurper, a Nero, a Commodus, a deſpoiler of his people and countrie? No, no: no ſuch matter; but a conſpiracy againſt a moſt lawful and righteous Prince, againſte our Queene Elizabeth, a Prince (conſidering the infirmities of her ſexe) ſo farre above all praiſes, as Englande had never a more happie Governour among al that have bine Princes of this lande, nor whole Chriſtendome matcheth her at this daie.

And to avouche theſe thinges in particuler: looke upon this Ladie, beholde this your owne deere Soveraigne (whome you woulde deſtroie); withdrawe your ſighte I inſtantlie intreate you, for a little ſeaſon, from beholding that glorious Hierarchie of Rome, and from fixing your eyes too deepelie upon the partialities of foreyne princes. See if you finde not in this your princely Soveraigne, a life both knowen and ſeene to be voide of all enormous abuſes. See if there be not in this her gratious Majeſty, a mirror of excelling vertues, and (as it were) a lodge of heavenly graces, conſtant firmnes, innocent hands from corruption, highe equitie, clement and mercifull behaviour, faithfulnes of minde, zeale and tender harte, princelie magnanimitie; and in briefe, a nature enriched with all admirable ornaments of devine and heavenly bleſſinges?

And touching the thing you would moſt of al beare the world in hande with, to the deceaving of your owne ſoules; namely, with the note of ſevere execution in her Majeſtie (I woulde to God your termes were no worſe): take an accompte of the multitudes that have offended againſte her royall perſon: ſee if of an hundred, ten have bin taken holde off: if of ten that have beene brought to tryall, three have receaved the rewarde of their offence: And albeit uppon tenne or more at any one time, uppon high and daungerous reſpectes, execution hath bin done; yet way therwithall, how manie participants have eſcaped, howe fewe familiers have beene ſifted, and how greate and heinous purpoſes have beene lefte without proſecution, and in a manner wholy paſt over. The good emperour Nerva, as pitifull as he was, yet when he felt himſelf but touched, and that with the onely contempt of his ſubjects, he tooke pen in hande, and wrote this revengefull poeſie to Trajane that ſhoulde ſucceede him:

> "Phœbe, tuis telis, lachrimas ulciſcere noſtras."

And the holy emperour Conſtantine, as milde as hee was, and as zealous in Chriſtian profeſſion, yet when he ſaw the tirannous behaviour of Licinnius, likewiſe a crowned emperour with him, I ſay of Licinnius his copartner in the empire, and his brother in lawe, as having maried his ſiſter Conſtantia: firſte uppon the taking of him at Chriſopolis, a citie of Bithynia, he depoſed him from the crowne, enjoyning him to leade a private life in Theſſalonica: and afterwardes, when as hee ſaw the ſame Licinnius to endevour by fighting to revenge his former foyle, he commaunded that he ſhould be put to death, and ſo he was, with the good conformitie of all his true harted ſubjectes and people.

But touching our Elizabeth: the whole realme of England ſeeth, nay God himſelfe witneſſeth, that for the very treaſons that have bin moſt traiterouſly intended againſt her roial perſon, crowne, and life, her Highneſſe hath bin more ſeene to ſorrow the ruine of the offenders, yea even of thoſe capitall offenders, for whoſe cauſe, and with whoſe conſent, the greateſt treaſons that have bin, have bin complotted, then to feare or be diſmaide at the daylye and howrely hazardes of her owne life.

The caſe then ſtanding thus betweene our Prince and you (you cruell and unkinde Engliſhe) that as on the one parte, your treaſons have overmatched the treaſons of all treaſonfull ſubjects that ever were; ſo, on the other parte, her Highnes compaſſion hath equalled, if not excelled, the compaſſion of all Princes, Chriſtian or Heathen. What can there be poſſible alledged on your behalfe, that (ſo much as in colour) may ſerve to ſhrowde the deapth of your diſloyalty?

If you will nowe ſaye the freedome of your conſciences (whereby I know you meane the free uſe of your Popiſh religion) is the matter you ſeeke after, and being therof reſtrained, you are thereuppon thus drawne to the extremity of theſe ſo outragious and violent attemptes: good Lord, and can it bee poſſible that any profeſſion in the worlde, taking unto it the name and tytle of religion, ſhould enable the profeſſors therof to arme themſelves againſt their Soveraigne; and that for not permitting unto them the free uſe of a contrary religion?

Tell me, (you religious, or rather irreligious profeſſors) was there ever anye profeſſion of Chriſtianity under the Heathen and perſecuting emperours, which by anie other meanes ſought to prevaile in their religion, then by prayers and teares? was there ever any reſiſtance in the primitive church, other then by preaching or open profeſſing of the truth, and theruppon, by yeelding up the body to perſecution? True it is, that heretiques (and none but heretiques) have ſought to prevaile by ſtratagems and deviſes.

But you will ſay perhappes (for what is it you will not ſaie to the ſclaunder of this bleſſed government?) that her Majeſties lawes, made for the puniſhing of recuſants, are ſo ſharpe, and over ſharpe, for the tender caſe of a religious and reſolved conſcience, that hereupon, for your contentment, you are religiouſly and reſolvedly drawen to the participation of highe and moſte deſperate treaſons. Well, leaving to call you herein to the conſideration of theſe her Majeſties lawes (which you ſo terme to be ſharpe, and over ſharpe) by comparing them with your owne burning and bloody lawes, by which your lawes, not the purſe but the perſone, not puniſhing but deſtroying, not of olde but of olde and yong, not of men or women, but of men, women, and children; yea of infants newly borne, nay (I might ſaye) ſcarſely borne, not for preaching or open profeſſing, but for believing only, have bine ſo heavily knowen and felte within this lande: leaving, I ſaye, to deale with you in the behalf of her Majeſties moſt godly and juſte lawes after any ſuche ſorte, I only aſke of you a queſtion or two, and ſo I will leave you.

Taking view of her Majeſties diſpenſation of juſtice, from the beginning of her raigne hitherto, what find you therein (allowing unto her Highnes her ſoveraigne power to eſtabliſh religion within the lande) what find you I ſay therein, that any ſubject of any ſecte or profeſſion in the world may not tollerate and indure without eyther loſſe or hazarde of life or of living? is the difference of opinion in matters of religion, or the private miſtakinges in controverſies of religion, in any of what ſorte or qualitie ſo ever (not participating matter of treaſon or of flat recuſancie) any cauſe to him or them to feare either loſſe of life, or impeachement of honour or credite, be it eyther in office or in dignitie, or in whatſoever elſe within this realme that may be ſayde to be of profite or countenance unto the ſame? I ſuppoſe no: naye, you yourſelves muſte needes aunſwere me no.

Go to then (you religious Catholiques, or rather you catholique conſpiratours); what is it in this our government that makes you ſo wayward, ſo treaſonfull, ſo diſcontented! would you have her Majeſtie and the ſtate permitte and allowe unto you churches within this realme for the free exerciſe of your Popiſh religion, and ſo maintaine two religions in oppoſition within the lande! It is a proverbe of greate antiquitie, *Multitudo Imperatorum, Cariam perdidit.* And I would aſke you this queſtion: admitting you had ſo farre prevailed in the graceleſſe proſecution of ſome daungerous and abortive title, that you had alreadie brought to paſſe to advaunce within this realme, a banefull companion with her Majeſtie in her kingdome (whiche the Lorde forever forbidde); ſaie the truth herein, would you thincke it ſafe that theſe two thus conſorted, ſhould continewe and remaine together in this kinde of partnerſhippe? Cleerely, you would not; naie, you coulde not. And feeling the miſlike thereof, is it not apparant to the world, which of theſe too you would ſooneſt and ſpeedilieſt remove? *Quiſquis amat Ranam, Ranam putat eſſe Dianam.* And as for love and lordſhippe (you knowe) they will have no felowſhippe: Baſſianus, the bloodie tyrant, maie not long endure good Geta the gentle Cæſar; no, though Baſſianus might enjoie more than half the empire for his ſhare.

And ſtand theſe thinges thus (you Catholiques) in the conſideration of earthly kingdomes, and are you able to conceive that in this kinde of government, your ſtate would become unſafe by the rule of two princes at once; the one altogither different from the other in conditions? And, alas! are you ſo groſsly blinde, that you cannot conſider the like reſpects to bee in the empire and kingdome of Chriſt? Who is it that ſayeth, that "lighte and darcknes canot dwell together?" And whoſe ſaying is it, that "there is but one God, one Father," &c.?

To conclude then: as the abhomination and deteſtation hereof would bee high and heinous in the eyes of the Lorde; ſo no doubte, the events that would enſewe thereupon, namely, by diſpleaſing of ſo highe a Majeſtie, could be no leſſe in effecte, then the totall confuſion both of prince and of people. And for a meane ſequel of permitting the uſe of two contrary religions, take the maſſacres of Fraunce, looke into them, waye them, and ſo conclude with yourſelves, that from the like cauſes, the like effectes would ſpeedily fall out: *Nulla namque fides affectus eorum, quorum eſt diverſa fides.* I haſten to an ende with you, (you Catholiques): what is there now then, I pray you, that may further be thought of, or deviſed, for the pacification of your malcontented ſtomackes? Would you wiſh that her Majeſtie (inaſmuche as now, perhappes, you are aſhamed to require of her in flatte termes, to abandon her owne profeſſion for the adwauncement of yours, and foraſmuch alſo as you are or maie bee ſtopped to ſaie there is ſavetie in permitting two contrary religions within this her lande? would you now wiſh, I ſaie, that her Highnes, contenting herſelf with her owne particuler choyſe in religion, and that for her owne gratious perſon onely, ſhould eſtabliſh a contrary religion wholy and all only amongſt her ſubjects? Moſt deviliſh would that be to be wiſhed, but moſt graceleſſe to be thought, that ever her Majeſtie would be ſo unnaturally enclined towards her ſo deere and loving people. Hath her moſt gratious Majeſty ſo manie yeres in the higheſt care of her ſubjects ſavety (and that chiefly in the regarde of their ſoules health) expoſed herſelf to perilles beyond the compaſſe and proportion of mannes accompt? and hath ſhe for the generall mainteyning of the goſpell of Chriſt amongſt al her whole people throughout her dominions, from yere to yere, nay, almoſt from moneth to moneth, endured the ſucceſſion of ſo many, ſo horrible, ſo determined, and ſo imminent attempts of treaſon againſt her royall perſone, her crowne, her life? and would ſhe now (think you) be ſo ſatisfied with the love of her ſubjects, or rather with loving her ſubjects (whome her Highnes ſeeith moſt inſatiable in the love of her, and of her life and raigne) that now loving, or rather ſeeming to love herſelf only, ſhee ſhould ſo highly neglect (in this principall degree of love and care) the ſavety of the ſoules of her ſo loving and true-harted people? The Lord forbidde there ſhould be any ſo wicked as in this ſorte to think of her Majeſtie.

But I will abruptly turne myſelfe from you (you irreligious of the land); for you have tourned yourſelves from the Lord, and have lifted up your hornes againſte his annoynted, your Prince and Soveraigne. Not I, therefore, but the Lorde ſhall further expoſtulate with you the cauſe of your ingratitude: of which ſorte of unnaturall Engliſh, I hope there is none here preſent; and yet this ſpeech to them as preſent, is not unneceſſarie, that if any light in company of any ſuch, they may the better arme themſelves in thus challenging and reproving them.

And now, to you my loving brethren, who rejoyce to ſee the daies, even this preſent daye of her Majeſties proſperity and peace: the chieſe exhortation I have to commend unto you, is the ſame of the Apoſtle: “ Rejoyce in the Lord; and againe “ I ſaye rejoyce; let your ſoftnes be knowne unto all men. The Lord is even “ at hand, be carefull for nothing, but in all prayers and ſupplications, let your “ petitions be manifeſt unto God, with giving of thanks.” The time is ſpent, and it is more then time I had ended. And yet, if I durſt farther preſume of your honourable and worſhipful patience, I would ſpeake ſomthing more that ſhould not altogether be unprofitable for your hearing: and ſith your countenances do promiſe me attention, I wil go to it as briefly as I can. For as much as it ſtandeth cleere unto the view of the whole worlde, that this long-continued peace of ours, with all the other bleſſings whatſoever wherewith our Engliſh ſtate and government hath for ſo many yeres now paſſed bin eſtabliſhed, and (as I might ſay) amply enriched, hath had none other exiſtencie but in the great power and hand of our God, openly manifeſting itſelfe in the miniſtery of her Majeſtie, and of her prudent and moſt faithful counſailers: How great an indignity therefore would it be unto us the ſubjectes of this lande, if that whereas her Majeſtie, with her moſt honorable privie counſaile, even from the beginning of her raigne to this day, hath governed us by none other rule then by the rule of Gods moſt holy word, nor by any other lawe then by the lawe of this lande, nor by any other order or manner of adminiſtration then as maie beſt ſerve to ſuſtayne and beare up the common with the particuler, and the particuler with the common, in a mutuall regard and reciprocation the one to the other: We againe, for our partes, ſhould bee ſo farre from a dutifull acknowledgement hereof, as that, inſtead of our readines and zeale towards her Majeſtie, and thoſe her moſt honorable counſaylours, wee ſhould yeeld them murmuring and repining, and inſteade of our thanckfulnes wee ſhoulde yeeld them hard ſpeaking, miſconceiving, and (which worſe is) bitter detraction: O, my brethren, howe hard a caſe would this be?

And leaſt any man being miſled eyther by the error of his owne judgement, or by the ſecrete inſinuation of the malicious malecontented, in theſe troubleſome times (and yet hitherto, thankes be to God, more troubleſome to our eares then to our eyes); when as they ſee that by the deepe foreſight of our grave and godly governours, actions are other whiles to be undertaken (whether it be for repelling and reſiſting of knowne attempts, or for the holding far of, or keeping aloofe from us the troubles abroade, which otherwiſe woulde approche us); and that for the performance hereof, ſome charge more then ordinary is betwixt while to be rayſed: they either little conſidering, or of purpoſe not acknowledging, how (in a maner) miraculous a thing it is, that while the whole world, (as I mighte ſay) even the kingdomes, and countries rounde about us (to us a worlde) ſtand at this day garboiled and oppreſſed with troubles and ſturres; we, even we alone, here in this our England (as it were in a little Goſhen), neither feeling dint of ſword, nor hearing ſounde of droomme, nor fearing either ſlaughter or depilation of the oppreſſour, ſit us ſtill every man in his owne home, having freedome at the full to praiſe God in his ſanctuary, and ſafety at the full to follow our affaires in the commonwealth: I ſay, leaſt any ignoraunt or ſeduced ſubject, not ſo ſufficiently pondering theſe bleſſinges as he ought to doe (and as I would to God every one of us did) ſhould, in the unjuſt diſcontentment of his minde, eyther murmure and repine, or otherwiſe ſpeake evill of ſuch as be in authority, for ſome charge that may happen unto him for the continuaunce heereof; I would have ſuch a one to be taught, that as he is unable (with all the ſubſtaunce he hath) to procure peace unto himſelfe, if warre ſhould come upon him; ſo to prevent war is not the worke of a ſubject, it is the onely worke of a Soveraign, and that, by the alone deliberation of a prudent and honourable counſaile (which may often fall out to bee with the very purchaſe of peace); wherein as a ſubject ſtandeth no further intereſted but to obey, and to be ready (if neede be) with body and goodes; ſo how much greater, I pray you, ſhall his ſafety be in obeying, then if he ſhould repiningly reſiſt (if ſo to doe were in his power), or grudgingly hinder by the withholding of ſome uſuall contribution the good that might be deviſed unto him? Againe, how fooliſh a thing is it for a ſubject to thinke, that when as the very being of a prince doth conſiſt in the having of ſubjectes; and the having of ſubjectes weake and depreſſed, is in effect not to have ſubjects: it would be ſafe for a naturall prince, by unneceſſary impoſitions laid upon his naturall ſubjectes, ſo to weaken and impoveriſh them, as howſoever haply they might retaine the hearts of true ſubjects, they ſhould yet, in the power and hability of a ſubject, be unfit for the ſervice eyther of prince or of countrey? And wheras it may fall out otherwhiles, that for the procuring of peace, warre muſt be undertaken, and warre cannot be undertaken (with any hope of ſucceſſe) without large proviſions of money, how injurious woulde that ſubject be unto himſelfe, if, whiles he woulde ſeeme to bee a lover of peace, and a hater of warre, he ſhould, by the faſt holding of that he hath, from the maintenance of a neceſſary warre, bring warre therby unto his doore, and ſpoyle unto his cofers?

And becauſe herein the name and tytle of peace (being indeede a precious thing) is uſed oftentimes by many to the hinderance of neceſſary warre, more for the avoiding of charges that warre bringeth with it, then upon any juſt or reaſonable reſpect: therefore it is meete this leſſon be learned: that we ought not to thinke thoſe charges burdenous unto us that we ſpend and imploy for our owne ſafety; but rather thoſe burdenous, which we are ſure to abide if we ſhall neglect this, and omit to deviſe to keepe our countrey in peace, by aſſigning of portions out of our ſubſtance in time, for the defence of the whole.

But admitting againe, that in this point we were faultleſſe, what were this yet to the purpoſe, if, together with our monie, we ſhould not alſo yeeld our good and honorable ſpeeches of thoſe good and honorable perſonages, who, eyther abroade or at home, have any way adventured themſelves for our ſafety?

It is the ſaying of Pericles, the Athenian ruler, upon like reſpect: "If when that "happeneth hardly," ſaith he, "which you looked not for, you will then ſpeake "evill of your rulers, it is a greate unright that you doe them; unleſſe, when any "proſperity happeneth which you would not have thought of, you doe likewiſe "attribute the ſame unto them." Whereas indeede and in truth, both proſperity and adverſity are at the onely diſpoſition of the Higheſt; and he ſendeth the one and the other, as beſt pleaſeth his Divine Majeſty to diſpoſe it. And this (right honourable and beloved) is that part of my ſpeeche wherewith I have preſumed (after your great wearines) to detaine you.

Now laſt of all, to you my brethren and neighbors, the inhabitants of this towne of Windeſor, if it be an univerſall benefite, farre paſſing other temporall benefites, even to all the people of her Highnes dominions, that her Majeſtie, in the middeſt of theſe evill daies, ſitteth proſperouſly and peaceably in the ſeate of her royall kingdome, preſerving the ſame from all annoyance, to the no leſſe admiration then highe commendation thereof in all foreyne countries: againe, if not only the participation of ſo high a benefite in common with others, but alſo to ourſelves ward, an aſſured hope to ſtand free from her Majeſties diſpleaſure; and in lieu thereof, a ſettled perſwation of her princely favour towards us be now ſeene amongſt us, by meanes of her gratious preſenſe: O how much have wee to rejoyſe, and in the Lorde to boaſt, we, I ſay, the inhabitants of this burrowe, the rather, for that, whiles many thouſands of her Majeſties deere ſubjects can onely ſaie and ſpeake by the report of others, of the proſperous health of their moſt naturall and loving Prince, we can ſaie and ſee the ſame, to our unſpeakable comfort? Whiles others doe heare her Majeſtie (I muſt ſaie moſt lovingly) ſpeaking unto them by her lawes only, we have not only the fruition of her lawes, but alſo her moſt amyable and royal perſone at this time, as at ſondry other times, gratiouſly ſpeaking unto us.

And therefore, my good brethren, and my dere neighbours, let us all be thankful to God for this benefit; pray for the continuaunce thereof; and in our prayers forget not, forget not leaſt we prove unkinde, the good eſtate of that noble Lorde the Erle of Leiceſter, nowe in her Majeſties ſervice in the Lowe Countreys. To the protection of the Higheſt, with praiers and harty well-wiſhing, I commend his good Lordſhip. And of great duty, to the ſame protection I commend the good eſtate of the right honorable the Lords and others of her Majeſties privie counſaile; by name and particuler duty, the righte honorable the Earle of Warwick, with the noble and right vertuous Lady the Counteſſe his wife; and eſpecially, for this preſent birthday of her Majeſtie, which is now the occaſion of our aſſemblie and joy, lette us, with the reſt that are heare preſent, crave and importunatly intreat, at the hands of our God, that we may often, from yeere to yere, even for many yeeres, renew and celebrate the commemoration thereof. That in our celebration there may be joy; in our joy thankeſgiving; and that from our joy, and from our thankeſgiving, there may folowe the eſtabliſhment and increaſe of Gods truth, obedience of life, and reformation of maners: finally, that now, and then, even ſo long as we ſhall live, there may bee heard ſownding in our ſtreates, by old and yong, by men, women, and children, "God ſave our Quene Elizabeth, God ſave Elizabeth our Quene." Amen. Amen.

A ſhort Speach of the ſame Maior unto her Majeſtie, when he receyved her Highnes at Windeſore, and preſented her with the Mace, the 10 *Day of Auguſt*, 1586.

WITH that ſincere and faithfull obedience (moſt renowned Quene) not which law hath commaunded, but whiche love hath procured, wee, your poore towneſmen, inhabiting this your auntient burrow of Windſor, doe here preſent ourſelves before your Highnes; offering up unto the ſame, not only this ſmall peece of government which wee ſuſtaine and excerciſe under your Majeſtie, but ourſelves alſo, and all that we have, freely, not coarctedly, joyfullie, not grudgingly, to be for ever at your gratious diſpoſing: wiſhing, and from our harts praieng the King of kinges, that your Majeſtie may long live a Quene to enjoy the ſame, and that wee your ſubjectes may never live a people to denye the ſame.

Which being ſaide, the ſaid Major preſented her Highneſſe with a petition, in writing, in the behalfe of the ſaide towne of New Windeſor.

And at her departure from Windſor (which was xi weekes after) her
Highnes ſent to him her gratious thanks, not onely for this, but
alſo for his other ſpeache upon her birth-day.

FUNERAL PROCESSION of Sir PHILIP SIDNEY, 1586.

Deſcribed by JOHN THORPE[*], Eſq. F.A.S.

SIR *Philip Sidney* is celebrated by all the hiſtorians both at home and abroad, for his learning and rare accompliſhments. He was admired and courted by all the potentates of Europe; and his untimely fate was lamented by the queen, mourned for by the court, bemoaned by *Europe*, and wept over by religion and learning[†]. *Camden*, in his eulogium on him, ſays, "he was the great glory of his family, the great hopes of mankind, the moſt lively pattern of virtue, and the darling of the learned world[‡]." It may not be unentertaining if I give the following deſcription of the funeral proceſſion of this great perſon, from the curious roll finely engraved from drawings by *Thomas Lant*, gent. ſervant of Sir Philip, by *Derick Theodore de Brij*, in the year 1587, and now become ſcarce, one of which is in my poſſeſſion. It is in length thirty-eight feet and ſome inches; in breadth ſeven inches three-quarters; and contains three hundred and forty-four figures. At the beginning, within a compartment with a foliage border, is the following inſcription, in the characters or handwriting of that age.

"The moſt honorable and thrice renowned knight Sir Phillip Sidney (of whoſe ſinguler vertue and witt all ages will ſpeak) being ſente by hir Ma^{ti}. into the lowe countries, was made Lo. Governour of Vliſhing. He arrived there the 18th of Nov. 1585, wher he was moſt honorablye receaved. He was colonell of all the Dutche regiment in Zealande, and capitayne of 200 foote and 100 horſe Engliſhe. In Febr. he attempted the ſurpriſing of Eteenbergen in Brabant, wherin he had prevailed, but for a ſuddeyne thawe. In Julye following, 1586, throughe his wiſdome and pollicie, a towne in Flaunders called Axell was wone. In Sept. at the releeving of Zutphen he charged the enemye thrice in one ſkirmiſhe, and in the laſt charge he was wounded with a muſkett ſhott, wherof he died at Arnhame the 17th of Octob. from whence he was broughte by water to Vliſhing, where he was kepte eighte dayes for his convenient paſſage. On the 1ſt of November 1586, he was broughte from his howſe in Vliſhing to the ſea ſyde by the Engliſhe garriſon, which were 1200 marching by three and three, the ſhott hanging downe their peeces, the halberts, pykes, and enſeignes trayling alonge the grounde, drums and fyfes playing very ſoftely; the bodye was covered with a paule of velvet; the burgers of the towne followed mourning; and, ſo ſoone as he was imbarked, the ſmall ſhott gave him a triple vollye; then all the greate ordynaunce about the walles were diſcharged twiſe, and ſo tooke theire leave of theire wellbeloved governour. From thence he was tranſported in a pynnis of his owne, which is here portrayde, all her ſayles, tackling, and other furniture, were coulored black, and black clothe hanged rounde aboute her with eſcouchions of his armes, and was accompanyed withe dyvers other ſhipps. He was landed at Tower-Hill, London, the 5. of the foreſaide moneth, and caried to the Minorites, where he was kepte untill the 16. of February following, on which daye he was ſolempnelye caried thorowe London to St. Paules churche (which is expreſſed in the next leafe, with the modell of the hearſe), and there interred. The churche was hanged about with black clothe, the hearſe was covered with velvett, and moſt bewtifully adorned with eſcouchions of his armes. The picture which you ſee here expreſſed is the true counterfayt of T. L. who was the author and inventor of this worke."

---

[*] In "Antiquities in Kent, in the Dioceſe of Rocheſter, hitherto undeſcribed," a continuation of the "Regiſtrum Roffenſe."

[†] Collins's Peerage, vol. II. p. 101.

[‡] Britannia, Gibſon's edit. p. 191.

Beneath is a ſmall plan or map of the river *Thames*, with the towns on the Kent and Eſſex ſhores, a view of London, &c.

In the next compartment, or leaf as it is above expreſſed, is a perſpective view above the choir of old St. Paul's, in the center of which is the hearſe to receive the corpſe while the ceremony is performing. It is covered with black velvet and finely decorated with eſcutcheons, and the choir hanged round with black cloth, and likewiſe with eſcutcheons, as above mentioned. On the upper part of the hearſe, within a border, are theſe words, "Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur." And at the bottom—"Cenotaphiū."

The hearſe.

Next to the choir is a compartment repreſenting a carved frame with the following inſcriptions:

"Seqitvr celebritas & pompa funeris quemadmodum a Clarencio armorum & inſignium rege inſtituta eſt, una cum varietate veſtimentorum, quibus pro loco et gradu cujuſq; epullatis ſinguli utebantur. Hos inſecuti ſunt maioris magnificentiæ et honoris ergo urbis Londinenſis prefectus et ſenatores ex equis purpurati: tum ſolennij & ſuo habitu aromatarij, in quorũ numerum ſe aſcribi placuit: tandem indutus ſagis nigrioribus Londinenſis peditatus, ſclopetarii ſcilicet et haſtati 300: qui ſimulac corpus inhumatũ eſt exequias honore bombardarũ bis reſonantium proſecuti ſunt."

"Delineatũ & inventũ hoc opus primũ eſt a Tho. Lant generoſo, famulo huius honoratiſſimi equitis. Inſculptum deinde in ære a Derico Theodor Debrij in urbe Londinenſi. 1587."

"Here followeth the manner of the whole proceeding of his funerall, which was celebrated in St. Paules the 16 of Febr. 1586, with the ſelf ſame ſtate and order as the mourners were marſhalled by Robert Cooke als. Clarencieulz kinge of armes; withe the diverſitye of eache mans appell and action after their ſeverall degrees. And to ſollempnize the ſame there followed nexte unto the mourners, the lord maior, aldermen, and ſheriffs of the cittye of London, ryding in purple; after them the company of grocers of which he was free; and laſtlye certayne younge men of the cittye marching by three and three, in black caſſokins, with their ſhott, pikes, halberds, and enſigne trayling on the grounde, to the nombre of 300, who ſo ſoon as he was interred honored the obſequy with a double volley."

"This worke was firſt drawne and invented by Tho. Lant gent. ſervant to the ſaide hon. knight, and graven in copper by Derick Theodor de Brij in the cittye of London 1587."

Next begins the proceſſion, the figures of which are expreſſed with great eaſe and freedom, many of them in the attitude of turning to and converſing with each other as they walk in pairs. To give a deſcription of the different dreſſes in ſo great a number of figures would be here too tedious and prolix; I ſhall therefore only take notice of thoſe which are the moſt remarkable.

1. {Anteambulones pauperũ.
{Conductors to the poore.}

Theſe two figures have ſhort coats buttoned cloſe, deep-crowned hats, and large-quilled ruffs, ſwords by their ſides, and long ſtaves in their hands.

2. {Pauperum numerus numerũ annorum quos vixit adæquavit.
{Here followed ſo many poore men as he was years oulde, viz.} 32.

They are in long gowns, ſome with round ſhort hats, and others with caps or bonnets, and ſtaves in their hands.

3. { Hii ſunt, quos in Belgio præfecit peditatui ſuo.
These repreſent the officers of his foote in the Lowe Countreys. }

{ Ductores ordinũ pedeſtriũ.
Sergents of the band. }

They are in ſhort coats, with their halbards trayling on the ground.

{ Inflatores tibiarum & tympaniſtæ.
Fyffs and drommes playing ſoftely. }

The drums are covered round with black cloth.

{ Vexillifer.
Enſigne trayled. }

This is a genteel figure, with a youthful countenance. The colours are wound round the ſtaff, and embroidered with ſtars, and the queen's motto — *Semper eadem*.

{ Procenturio peditum.
Lieutenant of foote. }

He is in a ſhort coat or mantle, with a battoon or truncheon in his right hand, which he holds downwards. He turns, and looks, with his left hand pointing, to the ſoldiers behind him; who expreſs, by their countenances and attitude, a due obſervance of his orders.

4. { Præfecti equitatus.
Officers of his horſe. }

{ Ductores ordinũ equeſtriũ.
Two corporalls. }

They are in their military habits, with long belts, ſwords and daggers, boots and ſpurs; and with truncheons in their hands held down.

{ Tubicenes.
Trompetts. }

They are four in number, booted and ſpurred, and in pincked or ſlaſhed doublets, with ſwords by their ſides.

{ Signifer equeſtris.
Guidon trayled. }

The ſtandard or guidon is half rolled round the end of the ſpear. It repreſents a large fiſh ſwimming in the ſea, above which are ſtars; and in a border next the fringe are theſe words — *Pulchrum propter ſe*. This, and the next officer, are in their military habits, with boots and ſpurs; and with ſwords and daggers by their ſides.

Procenturio equitum.
Lieutenant of his horſe.

There is a graceful air in the attitude and ſtep of this figure. He holds in his right hand a battoon with a coronet at the end, which he points downward.

5. Anteambulones famulorum.
Conductors to his ſervants.

Theſe two figures are in long clokes, with ſwords by their ſides, and ſtaves in their hands.

6. Vexillũ in quo ſimbola gentilitia continebantur, latum a nobili.
The ſtanderd caryed by a gent.

He is in a long cloſe gown, and a hood with a large cape, which covers his head and part of his face: the hood terminates like a cowl, with a long peak hanging down his back. The ſtandard repreſents a croſs of St. George, the porcupine on a wreath with a collar and chain, between three lions' heads eraſed and crowned; and on a border theſe words—*Vix ea noſtra voco.* Which were the creſts and motto of the family.

7. Ph. Sidneii a famulitio & nobiles & plebeii numero
His gentlemen and yemen ſervants to the number of 60.

All theſe figures are in long clokes with ſwords, but without any thing in their hands. Some are repreſented with young countenances, and others with old. Some turning to and converſing with each other as they walk. Some again holding back their clokes, and others reſting their hands on the pommels or hilts of their ſwords. In ſhort, their attitudes are expreſſed with great eaſe.

Medicus & chirurgus.
Phiſition and chirurgion.

Theſe two figures are in cloſe gowns, with hoods under their ruffs and hanging down their backs, ſomewhat ſimilar to thoſe now worn in our univerſities. Under the fore part of the hood hangs a cord or ſtring with a double knot at the end, which they take hold of with their left hands.

Œconomus.
Steward of his houſe.

His dreſs is the ſame as the ſtandard-bearer's. He holds in his right hand a ſtaff, and gloves in his left.

8. E cognatis & amicis armigeri, ad numerum
Eſquiers of his kindred, and frends, to the number of 60.

All theſe are in the ſame dreſs and attitudes as his gentlemen and yeomen before deſcribed, except that ſome have the hoods and knotted ſtring.

9. {E cognatis & amicis equites, ad numerum
Knights of his kindred and frends, in number} 12.

Sir George Farmer.
Sir George Bowſer.
Sir Will. Hatton.
Sir Hen. Unton.
Sir Will. Knowles.
Sir John Wingfield.
Sir Rob. Stapleton.
Sir Edw. Waterhouſe.
Sir Tho. Parrot.
Sir Francis Drake.
Sir Valentine Browne.
Sir Will. Harbert.

Theſe gentlemen are in like dreſſes as the preceding, but with ruffs.

10. {Divini verbi præco & capellani.
The preacher and chapleines.}

Their dreſs like the foregoing, but without ſwords.

11. {Inſignium & imaginum penonia portata a nobili.
The penon of his armes caryed by a gentleman.}

He is in his uniform, with half-boots and ſpurs. The firſt part of the pennon is quarterly of eight coats — 1ſt, Or, a pheon Azure. 2d, Barry of 5 pieces Vert (as here expreſſed by the ſtrokes of the graver); over all, a lion rampant crowned. 3d, Argent, two bars Sable, in chief 3 eſcutcheons of the 2d. 4th, Argent, 3 chevrons Gules, in chief a file of 3 points, the middle one charged with a creſcent Sable for difference. 5th, Argent, on a bend Gules 3 lozenges of the field. 6th, Quarterly, Argent and Azure, over all an eſcarbuncle of eight rays pommette and florette Sable. 7th, Or, a chevron Argent between 3 mullets of the 2d. 8th. Argent, 3 lions rampant, the colour not expreſſed.

The ſtreamer of the pennon is ornamented with foliage work.

12. {Equus militaris ductus a pedite, cui tamen incidebat aſſecla prætextatus, humi trahens lanceam confractam.
The horſe for the field (with imbrodred furniture) was led by a footman, a page rydinge, trayling a broken lance.}

13. {Equus cataphractarius ductus a pedite, cui inſidebat aſſecla prætextatus, gerens manu Amazoniā ſecurim, terram verſus propendentem, ac nutantem.
The barbed horſe (whoſe caparazin was with clothe of goulde) was ledd by a footman, a page rydinge, carying a batlax the head downwards.}

The footmen are in rich embroidered mantles, and bare-headed, carrying their hats in the left hand. The youthful look and eaſy attitude of the figures, the boldneſs and correct drawing of the horſes with their rich capariſons and trappings, are all finely executed.

14. {Fæcialium anteambulones.
Yomen uſhers to the harrolds.}

Theſe two figures are bare-headed, with ſwords, and ſhort coats buttoned cloſe; and with hats and ſtaves in their hands.

15. {Majus vexillum geſtatum a nobili.
The great bañer caryed by a gent.}

His dreſs is the ſame as the ſtandard-bearer's; the banner is ſquare, with the ſame arms and quarterings as in the pennon.

16. {Quinque fæciales & eorũ nomina gerentes inſignia & ornamenta equeſtris dignitatis.
Five harrolds and theyr names, carying the hatchments and dignitye of his knighthoode.}

{William Seager.
als. Portcullis.

He holds in his right hand a ſhort ſtick with the ſpurs; and in his left his gloves.

{Humfrey Hales.
als. Blew mantle.

He holds in both hands the ſtick with the gauntlets.

{Nicholas Paddy.
als. Rouge dragon.

He holds in both hands the helmet, and creſt, on a wreath—a porcupine collar'd and chained.

{Richard Lea.
als. Richmond.

He carries the ſhield, with the arms as before deſcribed; and the ſword.

{Robert Glover,
als. Somerſett.

He carries on a ſtaff the tabard or ſurcoat of arms, with the quarterings as before deſcribed.

17. {Robert Cooke.
als. Clarencieulx kynge of armes.

He is turning and talking to the next figure, with his right-hand ſtretched out, and gloves in his left. All theſe heralds and purſuivants are in long cloſe gowns, and hoods up; and with tabards of arms peculiar to their office.

18. { Funeris anteambulo nobilis.
Gentleman uſher to the corps. }

He is bare-headed, in a long gown, with his right-hand on his breaſt; and with his hat under his left arm.

19. { Corpus velutaceo contectũ periſtromate & elatũ a 14 ipſius famulis. Veluti partes angulares ſupportatæ a 4 nobilibus amicitia & benevolentia ipſi conjunctiſſimis. Apluſtra inſignium ſubvecta a 4 conſanguineis.
The corps was covered with velvet, and caryed by 14 of his yomen. The corners of the paule were houlden by 4 gentlemen his deer lovinge frends. The banrols were caryed by 4 of his neer kynredd. }

Mr. Hen. Sidney.
Mr. Edm. Packenham.

Theſe are in long gowns with the hoods up. They carry the banners with the arms of the family, and precede the corpſe.

Mr. Tho. Dudley.
Mr. Foulk Gryvell.

Theſe ſupport the pall, at the feet.

Edmondſon, in his Account of the family of *Grevile*, page 80. mentions Sir *Fulke Grevile* being "one of the four perſons who carried the pall at the pompous funeral of his much-beloved and lamented friend Sir Philip Sidney;" which I favored him with, from this my roll.

Mr. Edw. Wooton.
Mr. Edw. Dyer.

Theſe ſupport the pall, at the head.

Mr. Edm. Walſingham.
Mr. Will. Sidney.

Theſe carry the banners behind the two laſt ſupporters of the pall.

The coffin is placed on two long ſquare poles or a bier, and born on the ſhoulders of ſeven yeomen on a ſide, dreſſed in ſhort jackets and trunk breeches, with daggers by their ſides. The pall is of black velvet, the folds of which are well expreſſed, and adorned with eſcutcheons of his arms; three on each ſide, one at the feet and another at the head, and one on the top.

20. { E pullatis princeps erat Rob. Sidneius.
Sir Rob. Sidney chief mourner. }

He follows the laſt ſtander-bearers; and is in a gown and cloſe hood, with his hands claſped; and looking down in a penſive manner.

21. Rob. Sidneium ſex accomitati ſunt propinqui a conſanguinitate; ſcilicet 4 equites et duo nobiles, quorum alter frater natu minor erat.
Theſe mourners' aſſiſtants were fower knights of his kinred, and two gentlemen, the one his kinſman, the other his youngeſt brother.

Mr. Tho. Weſt.
Sir Will. Fitzwilliams.

Sir Jho. Harrington.
Sir Hen. Harrington.

Sir Hen. Goodyear.
Sir Tho. Sidney.

All theſe figures are finely expreſſed, ſome with hands upon their breaſts, and others folded; and with dejected countenances.

22. Baronum anteambulones nobiles.
Gent. uſhers to the noblemen.

Theſe two are bare-headed in long clokes, with ſwords by their ſides, and hats in their hands.

23. Comites & barones è conſanguinitate & amicis.
Earles and barons of his kindred and frendes.

Comes Huntingdoniæ.
Comes Leiceſtriæ.

The laſt has the *garter* buckled round his left leg.

Comes Penbrochiæ.
Comes Eſſexiæ.

Baro de Willowby.
Baro de North.

Theſe noblemen are in long clokes on horſeback, with deep ſaddle-cloths bordered and fringed; and with other trappings.

24. Ordines Hollandiæ qui tum in Anglia verſabantur.
The States of Holland which were then in England.

Mr. Menyn.
Mr. Valke.

Mr. Nevelt.
Doctour Sylla.

Mr. Caminga.
Mr. Ortell.
Mr. Burgrave.

All theſe gentlemen are in clokes on horſeback, with deep plain ſaddle-cloths.

25. Prætor Londinenſis, ſenatores, orator, et vicecomites civitatis, ſinguli purpura induti.
The lord mayor, aldermen, recorder, and ſheriffs of the city of London, riding in purple.

Sword-bearer.

He is in his proper habit, and high furred cap, and carries the ſword erect.

Sir George Barnes Lord Maior.

He is in his gown, gold chain, bonnet, &c.

Ordinis equeſtris ſenatores.
Aldermen knights.

Theſe are in number 10, riding in pairs, and repreſented as antient men with long beards, ruffs, and bonnets; and in their gowns and gold chains.

26. Senatores alii.
Other aldermen.

Theſe are 8 in number, and have no chains.

27. E civibus alii, nempe aromatarii, habitu omnes ſuæ claſſi proprio, ad numerum
Other citizens, called the company of Grocers, in their livery, to the number of 120.

Theſe walk in pairs in their proper gowns, with ruffs and bonnets, and ſcrips or ſmall bags over their left ſhoulders; and ſome with gloves in their hands, turning to and converſing with each other.

28. Cives Londinenſes militari exercitio verſati, numero 300, ternario ordine (ut ſequitur) incedentes. Scilicet, primo ordine, capitaneus, locũtenens, et tres ſcutati. Sclopetariorũ minorũ 4 ordines. Tympaniſtæ, et tibicen. Sclopetariorũ minorum 20 ordines. Haſtatorũ ordines 20. Securiũ Romanarũ ordines 3. Tres miniſtri primarii. Tympaniſtæ, tibicen, et vexillifer. Ulteriori vero acie; Securiũ Romanarũ ordines 4. Haſtatorũ ordines 15. Tympaniſtæ et tibicen. Sclopetariorũ minorũ ordines 15; et ſclopetariorũ majorũ ordines 3.
Cyttizins of London practiſed in arms, about 300, who marched by 3 and 3, in manner as followeth, viz. In the foreward the captain, lieutenant, and three targiters. Muſkiters 4 rancks, drums and fyfs, ſmall ſhott 20 ranck, pykes 20 rancks, halberts 4 rancks, chief officers of the field. Drums, fyfe, and enſigne in the rereward, halberts 3 rancks, pykes 15 rancks, drums and fyfe, ſmall ſhott 15 rancks, and muſkiters 3 rancks.

I ſhall here give the following deſcription of theſe train-bands:

A *page* or *footman*, with the captain's target at his back.

The *captain*. There is much expreſſion in the military ſtep of this figure. He is in his uniform, with a ſaſh over his right ſhoulder; and in his right hand is a partiſan, the point of which he holds to the ground. His left hand and arm is ſet a kembo.

The *lieutenant*. He is in the like attitude, but without a ſaſh, having only a belt over his right ſhoulder, which holds his ſide-arms; and trailing a pike.

Three *targeters*, in ſhort jackets and pinked breeches, holding their ſwords, with the hilts downward, in their right hands, and the targets on their left arms.

Muſqueteers, twelve in number. Marching by threes, in the ſame dreſs as the foregoing, with their muſquets under their arms, and the but-ends downward. Over their right ſhoulders are belts with bandeliers, and trailing their matches on the ground. The clumſy antient form of the muſquet and match-lock are here very obſervable.

Drums and *fife*, three.

Muſqueteers; fifteen, carrying their pieces as before, but with the matches in their hands.

Pikemen. By threes, fifteen in number, trailing their pikes.

Halberdeers. By threes, twelve in number, trailing their halbards.

Officers. Three, in ſhort mantles without ſleeves, ſwords by their ſides, and truncheons in their hands pointed downward; and converſing together.

Drummers, and a *fife*, three.

An *Enſign*. In ſhort coat and trunk breeches, a ſword by his ſide; and trailing the colours wound round the pike.

Halberdeers. The numbers as before, and trailing their halbards.

Pikemen. The ſame number as before, and trailing their pikes.

Drums, and *fife*, three, as before mentioned.

Muſqueteers, fifteen, carrying their pieces as before deſcribed, with matches in their hands, but without bandeliers.

Muſqueteers. As before, with bandeliers; and the matches trailing.

All the halberdeers and pikemen have breaſt and backplates.

I had a ſight many years ago of the curious original roll, containing a deſcription of the ſolemn *Juſts* held at Weſtminſter the 13th day of February in the firſt year of king Henry VIII. in honour of his queen Katharine, upon the birth of their eldeſt ſon prince Henry, A. D. 1510, which is preſerved in the College of Heralds in London. I have a fair copy of it, finely coloured, which was preſented to my father by *Daniel* earl of *Winchelſea* and *Nottingham*; and I have ſince been informed, there is likewiſe in their office one of the rolls of the above famous funeral.

My copy was formerly in the poſſeſſion of the earls of *Leiceſter*.

In Sir *William Dugdale's* Hiſtory of *St. Paul's* Cathedral; in which the monuments, tombs, &c. are finely engraved by that eminent artiſt *Wenceſlaus Hollar*, there doth not appear to have been one for Sir *Philip Sidney*; which is ſomewhat extraordinary, conſidering ſo great a perſonage lay interred in the principal part of that church. Indeed, there was no need of braſs or marble to perpetuate his fame; only as it was cuſtomary in that age, for illuſtrious perſons to have coſtly tombs, and frequently with their portraitures thereon.

Bexley, July 31, 1786.

J. THORPE.

❧

An INVENTORY of the Mony and Jewels of ANNE Dutches of SOMERSET*: Taken after her Death, by the QUEEN'S Order, by John Wolley, one of the Privy Council, and John Forteſcue, Maſter of her Majeſty's Great Wardrobe, April 21, 1587.

1. A great chain of pearle and gold enamelled, with knotts. 2. A carkenet of gold and pearles with knotts, with a pendent ſapphire, with a fair pearle annexed. 3. A carkenet of pearl, and

---

* A lofty lady, relict of the great duke of Somerſet. The ſubſtance of her laſt will, dated July 14, 1586, is here tranſcribed from Strype; in which will appear her vaſt wealth, her children and poſterity, her relations and ſervants, by the legacies ſhe left them. "Firſt, ſhe thanked God in Chriſt Jeſus, that he had long ago called her to the knowledge and love of the Goſpel; and ever ſince kept her therein, to an aſſured hope of life everlaſting, through faith in the righteouſneſs of Jeſus Chriſt alone. She gave to her ſon Edward, earl of Hertford, and his heirs, all her manſion-houſe, ſituated in Chanon-row, within Weſtminſter, with the houſhold ſtuff and furniture. Item, ſhe gave him a glaſs of chriſtal dreſſed with gold; a baſin and ewer, all gilt plate; a pair of gilt pots, a pair of flagons; three gilt trenchers; a ſpoon of gold, three other ſpoons gilt antick faſhions; two of the faireſt gilt bolles with covers; a ſalt of chriſtal; beſt chain of pearls, with long beads of gold between; a fair jewel diamond; a great pearl, by eſtimation worth 30*l.* To his wife, my daughter of Hertford [lady Katharine Gray] a fair tablet to wear, with antick work on one ſide, and a roſe diamond on the other; a clock of gold, worth about 30*l.* To my ſon, lord Henry Seymour, 1300*l.* over and above the 700*l.* I have already given him towards the payment of his debts. Item, I give him a fair jewel of an egret, with divers ſtones; three bolles of ſilver and gilt, with covers; and a baſon and ewer of ſilver." [And that was all to this ſon whom ſhe did not love.] She had two daughters married, and alive: to whom alſo ſhe gave legacies; viz. the lady Mary Rogers, and the lady Elizabeth Knightly. "To my ſon Beauchamp, [i. e. eldeſt ſon to the earl of Hertford] 200*l* and a chain of pearls and gold, with friers knots; the gold by eſtimation worth 80*l.* To my ſon Thomas Seymour [i. e. the earl of Hertford's ſecond ſon] 100*l.* and a chain worth about 60*l.* To my ſon Beauchamp's wife [Honora daughter of Sir Richard

I had a ſight many years ago of the curious original roll, containing a deſcription of the ſolemn *Juſts* held at Weſtminſter the 13th day of February in the firſt year of king Henry VIII. in honour of his queen Katharine, upon the birth of their eldeſt ſon prince Henry, A. D. 1510, which is preſerved in the College of Heralds in London. I have a fair copy of it, finely coloured, which was preſented to my father by *Daniel* earl of *Winchelſea* and *Nottingham*; and I have ſince been informed, there is likewiſe in their office one of the rolls of the above famous funeral.

My copy was formerly in the poſſeſſion of the earls of *Leiceſter*.

In Sir *William Dugdale's* Hiſtory of *St. Paul's* Cathedral; in which the monuments, tombs, &c. are finely engraved by that eminent artiſt *Wenceſlaus Hollar*, there doth not appear to have been one for Sir *Philip Sidney*; which is ſomewhat extraordinary, conſidering ſo great a perſonage lay interred in the principal part of that church. Indeed, there was no need of braſs or marble to perpetuate his fame; only as it was cuſtomary in that age, for illuſtrious perſons to have coſtly tombs, and frequently with their portraitures thereon.

Bexley, July 31, 1786.

J. THORPE.

An INVENTORY of the Mony and Jewels of ANNE Dutches of SOMERSET*: Taken after her Death, by the QUEEN'S Order, by John Wolley, one of the Privy Council, and John Forteſcue, Maſter of her Majeſty's Great Wardrobe, April 21, 1587.

1. A great chain of pearle and gold enamelled, with knotts. 2. A carkenet of gold and pearles with knotts, with a pendent ſapphire, with a fair pearle annexed. 3. A carkenet of pearl,

---

* A lofty lady, relict of the great duke of Somerſet. The ſubſtance of her laſt will, dated July 14, 1586, is here tranſcribed from Strype; in which will appear her vaſt wealth, her children and poſterity, her relations and ſervants, by the legacies ſhe left them. "Firſt, ſhe thanked God in Chriſt Jeſus, that he had long ago called her to the knowledge and love of the Goſpel; and ever ſince kept her therein, to an aſſured hope of life everlaſting, through faith in the righteouſneſs of Jeſus Chriſt alone. She gave to her ſon Edward, earl of Hertford, and his heirs, all her manſion-houſe, ſituated in Chanon-row, within Weſtminſter, with the houſhold ſtuff and furniture. Item, ſhe gave him a glaſs of chriſtal dreſſed with gold; a baſin and ewer, all gilt plate; a pair of gilt pots, a pair of flagons; three gilt trenchers; a ſpoon of gold, three other ſpoons gilt antick faſhions; two of the faireſt gilt bolles with covers; a ſalt of chriſtal; beſt chain of pearls, with long beads of gold between; a fair jewel diamond; a great pearl, by eſtimation worth 30*l.* To his wife, my daughter of Hertford [lady Katharine Gray] a fair tablet to wear, with antick work on one ſide, and a roſe diamond on the other; a clock of gold, worth about 30*l.* To my ſon, lord Henry Seymour, 1300*l.* over and above the 700*l.* I have already given him towards the payment of his debts. Item, I give him a fair jewel of an egret, with divers ſtones; three bolles of ſilver and gilt, with covers; and a baſon and ewer of ſilver." [And that was all to this ſon whom ſhe did not love.] She had two daughters married, and alive: to whom alſo ſhe gave legacies; viz. the lady Mary Rogers, and the lady Elizabeth Knightly. "To my ſon Beauchamp, [i. e. eldeſt ſon to the earl of Hertford] 200*l* and a chain of pearls and gold, with friers knots; the gold by eſtimation worth 80*l.* To my ſon Thomas Seymour [i. e. the earl of Hertford's ſecond ſon] 100*l.* and a chain worth about 60*l.* To my ſon Beauchamp's wife [Honora daughter of Sir Richard

and padlocks of gold. 4. A chain of fair pearls, furniſhed with pipes of gold, enamelled with black. 5. A plain chain of gold with ſmall links. 6. A pomander chain with ſmall beads of pomander, and true-loves of pearl, and many ſmall pearl to furniſh the ſame, with pendants of mother of pearl, and a little acorn appendant. 7. A ſalt of gold, like a bell. 8. A faucon of mother of pearl, furniſhed with diamonds and rubies, ſtanding upon a ragged ſtaff of fair diamonds and rubies. 9. A great jacinct, garniſhed with flowers of gold and pearl, with a leſs jacinct on the backſide, with a rough pearl appendant. 10. A tablet of gold of a ſtory, furniſhed with diamonds and rubies, with a pearl appendant. 11. A tablet of gold made like an artichoke, black and blew enamelled. 12. An agate, ſet in gold, garniſhed with ſmall pearls, with a pearl appendant. 13. A book of gold, with artichokes of day-work upon black velvet. 14. A pair of flaggon braſlets of gold, plain; in each braſlet a jacinct. 15. A pair of braſlets of gold, wrought with eſcalop ſhells with hollow work. 16. A double rope of pearl,

---

Richard Rogers] a book of gold, kept in a green purſe, and a pair of braſlets without ſtones. To my daughter Marie's huſband [i. e. Andrew Rogers, Eſq.] one of my rings that hath the beſt diamond. To my god-daughter Anne Knightley [viz. her grand-daughter] 500*l.* and a rope of ſmall pearl. To my Lord Treaſurer [lord Burghley] a jug of chriſtal, with a cover dreſt with ſilver and gilt; and a ring with an emerald." Somewhat alſo ſhe bequeathed to her two nephews, John and Michael Stanhope; to her ſervants; to her yeomen, grooms, and others. To the godly poor in the two Univerſities 20*l.* and to poor priſoners in London 20 marks. And no more in charity, for ought I find. All the reſt to the earl of Hertford; whom ſhe made ſole executor. It was not many days before the Dutcheſs's death, that ſomething of remark happened concerning her laſt will. For the Queen coming to underſtand, that ſhe had made her eldeſt ſon, the earl of Hertford, her ſole executor, and excluded the lord Henry, her ſecond ſon, whoſe circumſtances were ſomewhat ſtrait, ſhe ſent Sir Thomas Gorges to the dutcheſs, lying now on her death-bed at her ſeat in Hanworth, to move her, in her Majeſties name, to joyn her ſaid ſecond ſon in the executorſhip with the elder: and Gorges argued with her earneſtly, as the Queen appointed him ſo to do. At length ſhe promiſed ſhe would: but (as appeared by the will) did not. Whereupon, after her death, ſome trouble aroſe, and examinations were taken.

of one ell long. 17. A fair pendent of mother of pearl, flouriſhed with gold like an *S*. 18. Twenty-eight ſmall rubies unſet. 19. Three pearls, wherof two pendent. 20. A double rope of pearl of one yard three quarters long. 21. A chain of pearl of a bigger ſort, of four double. 22. A lily pot of gold, with a ſea-water ſtone in the midſt, with two pearls pendent. 23. Four fair emeralds ſet in collets of lead. 24. A little tablet of gold enamelled with gold, with a pearl appendant. 25. A pillar of gold, garniſhed with eight diamonds. 26. Nineteen amethiſts; wherof one great one. 27. A fair jewel of gold, ſet with diamonds on both ſides, bordered with ſmall pearl. 28. A great tablet of gold, enamelled black and white, garniſhed the one ſide with an agate and ſix rubies, and on the other ſide with twelve diamonds. 29. A tablet of gold curiouſly wrought, ſet with ſix fair diamonds and three fair pearls; wherof one pendent. 30. A table of gold, garniſhed round with ſmall pearl, with a great ballaſt in the midſt, and a pearl pendant. 31. A fair ſquare tablet of gold, like an H, with four diamonds, and a rock-ruby, or ballaſt in the midſt, garniſhed with pearl, and a pearl pendant. 32. A ſopertakle caſe of gold. 33. A chain of gold, enamelled black. 34. A book of gold, enamelled black. 35. A ſpoon of gold, enamelled black. 36. A bodkin of gold, with a clawes in the end, enamelled black. 37. Two pieces of an unicornes horn, in a red taffata purſe. 38. A folding ſpoon of gold. 39. A little ſignet of gold, with her Grace's own creſt.

Beſides this in gold; in ſeveral ſingle purſes, either of leather or ſattin, or ſilk, in one coffer, 2200*l.* in gold, in ſingle baggs. In another 1500*l.* in gold. And in another 1500*l.* in gold. In all 5200*l.*

JEWELS.

JEWELLS more.

1. A confet-box of gold, like ſcallop-ſhells. 2. A pair of bracelets, laced with beugles. 3. The pearls, in number four ſcore and eight. 4. A pair of bracelets of coral, cut like acorns, laced with ſmall pearl. 5. In a little black box, ſix rings ſet with diamonds, ſome leſs, and ſome bigger. 6. In another little black box, two rings of gold; one ſet with a fair emerald, and the other with a ruby. 7. In another box two rings: the one a topis, the other a ſmall ruby. 8. In another little box, one little ring with a diamond. 9. In a little white box, divers ſorts of coarſe pearl.

PREPARATIONS for reſiſting the SPANISH INVASION, 1588.

THE yeere 1587 being fully ſpent, and each man's minde more forward than the Spring, of infinite deſire to graple with the enemy, after many muſters both of horſe and foote, and due ſurvay of England's chiefeſt ſtrength, to wit, navigation; captaines, commanders, leaders, and fit officers were appointed unto their ſeverall charges, over all which land forces Robert earle of Leiceſter was lord generall; and Henry lord Hunſdon was generall for the Queenes perſon.

Cities, counties, townes, and villages, the Cinque Ports, and all other havens of England, manifeſted as great forwardneſs in their zealous love and dutie, as eyther ſubjects coulde performe, or prince expect. To ſingle out the admirable dexteritie and bountie of any one particular place or people, were apparent wrong to all; yet for a taſt of truth in all, thus much may be ſayd for London. After the counſell had demaunded what the citie would doe in their prince and countries right, the lord-maior and aldermen humblie beſought their honors to ſette downe what their wiſedomes held requiſite in ſuch a caſe. The lords demanded five thouſand men, and fifteen ſhips: the citie craved two dayes reſpit for anſwere, which was granted; and then entreated their lordſhips, in ſigne of their perfect love and loyaltie to their prince and country, humbly to accept tenne thouſand men, and thirtie ſhips amply furniſhed: and even as London, London-like, gave precedent, the whole kingdome kept true rank and equipage.

The whole nobilitie moſt nobely, like themſelves, and like planets of the higher orbes, in kind conjunction knit their harts in one, whoſe princely valour equalling their love, aſſured their Soveraygne of triumphant victorie.

About three yeeres before, at which time the cittie of London was greatly troubled and charged with continuall muſters and trayning of ſouldiers, certaine gallant, active, and forward citizens, having had experience both abroad and at home, voluntarily exerciſed themſelves, and trayned uppe others, for the readie uſe of warre, ſo as within two yeares there was almoſt three hundreth marchants, and others of like quality, very ſufficient and ſkilful to traine and teach common ſouldiers, the managing of their peeces, pikes, and holbards, to march, counter-march, and ring; which ſaid marchants, for their owne perfection in millitary affayres and diſcipline, met every Tueſday in the yeere, practiſing all uſuall poynts of warre; and every man by turne bare orderly office, from the corporall to the captaine: ſome of them this yeare had charge of men in the great campe, and were generally called captaines of the Artillery garden; and theſe tooke precedent from the marchants of Antwerp.

The Engliſh navies haſten to the ſeas; each ſquadron hath his charge, and know their time and place for rendezvous, to hold newe counſels as occaſion ſerves: and firſt the Narrowe Seas were ſtrongly guarded by the lord Henrie Seymor, to interrupt recourſe betwixt port and port, upon the French and Flemiſh coaſts, or flying frigates with newes from Dunkerke unto Spaine, or from Spaine unto the Duke of Parma back againe.

The Engliſh fleetes appointed for the Weſt kept due ſurvay and watch upon the Ocean, cleering all havens, creekes, and corners from ſuſpition, in as great ſtate and braverie to beholde, as if in heartie kindneſſe they hadde come to have ſolemnized Neptune's great feſtivall. The chiefe commaunder of all this mightie Armado, was the lord Charles Howard, England's high admirall, the lord Thomas Howard, the lord Sheffield, with many other lords and gentlemen, both of name and note, of whom yee may read; beſides that man of fame and fortune, ſir Francis Drake, vice-admirall. In this expedition, Hawkins and Frobuſher had worthy place and truſt; and both of them, with the aforenamed lords, and maiſter Roger Townſend, were ſhortly after knighted, by the lord admirall, for ſervice done upon the enemie. Thus the Queene having ſent competent centinels and ſtrength to guard her confines and ſecure her land from ſudden invaſion; the counſel, upon mature deliberation, gave order for the executing and diſpoſing of land ſervice, and chiefely what ſtrength, and in what place were beſt to plant an armie of defence; and in the end it was concluded the rendevous ſhould be at Tylbury. The ground having beene ſurvayed before, forth-with were trenches cutte: their next thwart neighbour, Graveſend, was then likewiſe fortified; and weſterne barges thither brought, to make a bridge like to that of Antwerp, to ſtop the entrance of the daring foe, and give free paſſage both to horſe and foote, betweene Kent and Eſſex, as occaſion ſerved.

All the ſhires and cities of the land, having their trained ſouldiers aptly furniſhed with captaines, officers, and fit abilliments for warre, attended the hourely pleaſure of the prince; provided alwayes, and was ever meant, that all frontier ports, eyther to the ſea, or other nation, ſhould ſtill retayne their proper ſtrengths, and from the inland onely to ſelect ſuch men as were fitteſt for the generall campe.

It was a pleaſant ſight to beholde the ſouldiers as they marched towards Tylbury, their cheerefull countenances, couragious wordes and geſtures, dauncing and leaping wheresoever they came; and in the campe their moſt felicitie was hope of fight with the enemy, where ofttimes divers rumours ran of their foes approch, and that preſent battell would be given them; then were they as joyfull at ſuch newes as if luſtie giants were to run a race. In this campe were many olde ſouldiers, and ryght brave commaunders, who although in their greateſt force did never exceed the number of three thouſand horſe, and fifteene thouſand foote, yet there were ready in all places many thouſands more to backe and ſecond them; and it was found good policie, not on the ſudden to keepe too great an army in one place.

The Queene, upon certayne knowledge of the Spanyardes comming, forthwith ſettled all her land forces in warlike readineſſe, but ordayned no more campes then that at Tylbury; and when ſhee ſaw her enemies to conſiſt onely of two parts to one purpoſe, that is to ſay, the dukes of Parma and Medina minding directly to conjoyne, and that the duke of Guyſe was ſilent, ſo as the invaſion could bee but in two places at moſt, ſhee went in perſon to Tylbury; where her preſence and princely encouragement, Bellona-like, infuſed a ſecond ſpirit of love, loyaltie, and reſolution into every ſouldier in her armie, who being as it were raviſhed with their Soveraygnes ſight, that as well commaunders as common ſouldiers quite forgate the fickleneſſe of Fortune and the chance of Warre, and prayed heartily the Spanyardes might land quickly; and when they knew they were fled, they beganne to lament. The campe being diſſolved, both Prince and people prayſed God for their deliverance.

A Propheſie of 1588; with a Tranſlation.

Poſt mille expletos à partu virginis annos,
  Et poſt quingentos rurſus ab orbe datos,
Octogeſimus octavus mirabilis annus,
  Ingruet, is ſecum triſtia fata feret:
Si non hoc anno totus malus occidet orbis,
  Si non in nihilum terra fretúmque ruet:
Cuncta tamen mundi ſurſum ibunt atque retrorſum,
  Imperia, & luctus undique grandis erit.

When after Chriſt's birth there be expired,
  Of hundreds, fifteene yeeres eighty and eight,
Then comes the time of dangers to be feared,
  And all mankind with dolors it ſhall fright:
For if the world in that yeere doe not fall,
  If ſea and land then periſh ne decaie:
Yet Empires all and kingdomes alter ſhall,
  And man to eaſe himſelfe ſhall have no way.

ELIZA-

ELIZABETHA TRIUMPHANS.

Conteyning

The damned Practizes, that the diveliſh Popes of Rome
have uſed ever ſithence her Highneſſe firſt comming
to the Crowne, by moving her wicked and
traiterous Subjects to Rebellion and Conſpiracies, thereby to bereave her
Majeſtie both of her lawfull
Seate, and happy Life.

With a Declaration of the Manner how her Excellency was
entertained by her Souldyers into her Campe Royall
at TILBERY, in Eſſex: And of the overthrow had
againſt the Spaniſh Fleete; briefly, truly,
and effectually ſet foorth,
declared, and handled,
by J. A.

Poſt victoriam gloria.

At London, Printed by Thomas Orwin, for Thomas Gubbin
and Thomas Newman.
1588.

To the Right Worſhipfull, indued with all Singularitie, JULIUS CÆSAR, Doctor of the Civill Law, Chiefe Judge of her Highneſſe honorable Court of the Admiraltie, and one of the Maiſters of the Requeſts to the Queenes moſt excellent Majeſtie.

THE remembrance (Right Worſhipfull) of the great courteſies I have received at your ever bountifull hands, makes me aſhamed (ſeeing my happe hath been ſo bad) as that I could in no time, ſithence I firſt taſted of the aboundance thereof, gratifie your Worſhip with ſome token of my not-ungratefull heart.

Some, while they are too curious (or rather careles) in making choyſe of duetifull requitals, purchaſe the crime of ungratfulnes deſervedly for their labour. And many nothing at all eſteeming of benefites, or otherwiſe thinking them to come of courſe, caſt the remembrance of the givers courteſie at their heeles.

Miſliking therefore the over-curiouſnes of the former, and altogether condemning the ungratefulnes of the latters forgetfulneſſe, leaſt I ſhould make myſelfe ſuſpected to be of both ſex, I preſent to your Worſhip's liking the firſt fruit that my barren wit yeelded. No gift (I confeſſe) becauſe ſo unworthie by reaſon of the ruffe and unſkilful handling of the matter therein conteyned: but a Pamphlet greatly ſtanding in need of your Worſhip's patrocinie, that by the protexion of ſo learned a Mæcenas, it may be defended from the biting jawes of ſnatching Carpers. Which, if of your Worſhip's wonted bountie and never-overſhadowed clemencie, you ſhall voutchſafe, my ſtudie ſhal be how to prepare preſents which may bee moore beſeeming your Worſhip's ſervice, and my prayers to the Almightie for the continuance of this your obtayned happines, with the daylie increaſe of all worldly commodities, and in the end to graunt you eternall felicitie.

Your Worſhip's in all humblenes,

JA. ASKE.

To

To the Gentle Reader.

WHEN I conſidered with my ſelfe (Gentle Reader) of the ſundrie kinds of delights; of the fine wits yeelding moſt pleaſant conceipts, of the diverſitie of inventions, with the profunditie of everye man's judgement, I find that (thereby) this is the hardeſt world that might happen to groſſe heads and greene wits. The redoubling of phraſes running with words beginning all with one letter, in the amorous diſcourſes of young Gallants, jointly with the lives of their inamoured Miſtreſſes: in Hiſtories lively deſciphering fooliſh dotage ordinarily in old men and ſtale widdowes, with the inconveniencie of matching crooked old age and wilie youth together, are ſo commonly uſed, as they who ſpend their time, dull their heads, and beſtowe their travell in penning ſuch bookes, are either thought to ſteale their invention from other mens labours, or elſe accounted of as wittals, for ſpending their ſtudies about ſuch common deviſes. But if any man write loving Songs, and amiable Sonnets, they, as fooliſh toyes nothing profitable, are of every one miſliked; if of famous mens actes done long agoe, they are tearmed lyes, and therefore to be rejected; if of things hapned in our dayes, the events of thoſe but now performed practiſes, neede no diſcourſes to cauſe remembrance. What ſhall I ſay, the Bookebinders ſhops, and every Printer's preſſe, are ſo cloyed and clogged with bookes of theſe and ſuch like matters, that they are good for nothing (as they ſay) but to make waſt-paper, whereby it falleth out, that through the miſpriſing of the Authors minds, and miſconſtruing of their meanings, with the innumerable ſwarme of Momus followers, that a man were better to go to plough one whole yeare, than to toyle his head but one moneth about publiſhing any of his ſtudyes. The conſideration whereof hath been ſuch an impediment to the printing of this my Pamphlet (I tearme it ſo, not in reſpect of the matter therein handled, but of the handling thereof), that when it was (at the earneſt requeſt of one that might have commaunded) both begun and finiſhed very neere within the ſpace of one whole moneth, I was afterwards three long moneths ſtudying, whether it were better for me to burne it, or to give it to the preſſe: which the rather happened, for that my proceedings were croſt by divers backward events. For firſt of all (after the finiſhing of it) when I had gone through with the Printer, ſo that within two dayes it ſhould have been ready for his trade, there fell out a croſſe matter, whereby it was daſht for the ſpace of tenne weekes; then having intelligence of the commonneſſe of Ballads, with Bookes to this purpoſe, I reſolved myſelfe to beſtowe this my Pamphlet on the fire. But crabbed Fortune (who ever hinders willing enterpriſes), through the entreatie of divers of my deereſt friends, ſtayed my determinate purpoſe, by perſwading me that thoſe Bookes and Ballads did very little touch the matter my Booke intreateth of, which cauſed me rather to publiſh this my worke (intituled, "Elizabetha Triumphans"), truely and effectually declaring the wicked attempts of the diveliſh Pope, with his damned adherents, practiſed to the praiſe or diſpraiſe of me its Author, than to let ſuch broken tales, told in plaine Ballets, expreſſe the unſpeakeable actes and wondrous overthrowes had againſt the Pope by this our royall Queene and her (by this made famous) Iſland. Committing therefore both this Booke my firſt worke, with myſelfe a yong verſefier, to your liking, I deſire nothing of you for my paynes, but that you will not condemne the beginning, untill you have read to the ending, and then of God's name be free with your cenſure.

Fare you well.

Yours, as he would wiſh you his,

JA. ASKE.

E Elizabeth ſole rectrix of this Land,
L   Long time with thee hath raigned happy Peace:
I In all thy deedes aſſiſteth Pallas hand,
Z   Zenobia-like thy Fame ſhall never ceaſe.
A All other ſoyles throughout the wondrous world
B   Behold and ſee thy ſweete proſperitie:
E Even by thy force of late they ſoone were thrald,
T   That falſly bragged of their deitie.
H   Honor, with Peace, Proſperitie, and Fame,
A   Accord with thee, and highly praiſe thy name.

T Triumph (O Engliſh people) leap for joy,
R   Redouble oft the lawding ſong ye ſing,
I In prayſe of her, who baniſheth anoy.
V   Vnto Jehovah's altars offerings bring,
M Mir, Frankinſcence, with every ſweeteſt flower:
P   Play on your timbrels, let your cornets ſound;
H Heave up your hands to Him that giveth power,
A   And did of late your threatning foes confound.
N   No traytors be, but honor ſtill her name,
S   Sithence for her ſake Jehovah wrought the ſame.

ELIZA-

ELIZABETHA TRIUMPHANS.

I WRITE not of the labours (paſſing ſtrange,)
Which Jove's baſe ſonne with wondrous fame atchiv'd;
Ne of the actes, the never dying actes,
That Engliſh Kings have done long time agoe:
But all my drift is to declare the deedes,
The famous deedes that this our ſacred Queene
Performed hath, ſithence Sol hath paſſed the Signes
Juſt thirtie times, with thoſe his ſhining lights.
Then, mightie Jove, who guides each moving thing,
Direct my Muſe to that thy flowing ſtreame,
Whence flowe amaine both ſweete and thundring words,
That with thoſe words ſhe may ſet downe both peace,
And warlike deedes this maiden Queene hath done.
The royall ſtate of famous Engliſh ſoile
(Right happy made by this their noble Queene)
Declares the vertues of a heavenly mind,
Adorned with all the gifts which Nature can
Beſtowe, on any of her deereſt Nimphes,
So deare a darling is Elizabeth,
Renowned Queene of this renowned land,
Renowned land, becauſe a fruitfull ſoile:
Renowned land through people of the ſame:
And thriſe renowned by this her Virgin Queene,
A maiden Queene, and yet of courage ſtout,
Through Wiſedome, rare, for Learning, paſſing all.
Her mother toong is not her only ſpeach,
For Spaniſh, Greeke, Italian, and French,
With Romans toong, ſhe underſtands and ſpeakes.
Ne are theſe all, though more than may be found
In female ſex, except her ſtately ſelfe:
For other Vertues are (no leſſe of force)
Within her royall breſt and outward parts.
Her comely ſtature doth not Beautie want,
Ne Beautie is from ſeemely favour barred;
But both of them do (in the hyeſt degree,
Conjoyned together) beautifie her port.
Among the reſt, this muſt not be forgot,
(No leſſe praiſe-worthy than the other are,)
Which is: Although ſhe be by Nature weake,

Becauſe her ſex no otherwiſe can be:
Yet wants ſhe not the courage of her Sire,
Whoſe valour wanne this iſland great renowne,
So great renowne as never Iſland had.
Which high renowne as yet hath not bin loſt,
But farre inlarged through wonders paſſing ſtrange,
Which have bin done next under God of Heaven,
By Rectrix of theſe famous Weſterne parts.

In the yeare 1558 began our gratious Soveraigne to reigne.

FOR firſt of all (which is not leaſt in force)
When by the ſpace of ſixe whole winter times,
The glittering Starres of Heaven did nere appeare,
Ne Luna bright, for dimme and duſkie cloudes,
Could ſhew her lights from out the firmament:
When Darknes ruled Queene of all the earth,
Then did a Wolfe (the Pope, a ravenous Wolfe)
By ſtealth breake in among a flock of Sheepe,
And there did ſlay, and, having ſlaine, did glut
His greedie paunch, with their moſt guiltleſſe bloud.
But when Auror' had ſent abroade her lights,
And Phœbus bright begun to ſpread his beames,
This Wolfe then feared longer there to ſtay,
But theeviſhly did haſte unto his denne.
This ravening Wolfe, this foule deceiptfull Pope,
He hates the light becauſe his deedes are nought.

The true preaching of the Goſpell upholden by her Majeſtie.

But England joy, O England thankefull be,
The Night is gone, and now the Day appeares:
The God of Heaven, who knoweth every thought,
And ruleth them by his eternall power:
The God of Gods, who is the Morning Starre,
Which giveth light in every creature's heart,
That God (I ſay) did ſee his wickedneſſe,
And ſeeing, would not let it longer laſt,
For by the Sunne, Elizabeth our Queene,
Whoſe vertues ſhine as bright as Sol itſelfe;
By that ſame Sunne the Wolfe is put to flight,
And by that Sunne God's flocke doth live in reſt.
From that bright Sunne, Religion hath her beames,
Which lightens thoſe who did in darkneſſe ſit:
By that ſame Sunne, Sinceritie is plaſt,
Where heeretofore falſe Error ruled Lord,
Through that ſame Sunne God's word is truly preacht,
And by that Sunne all Popiſh reliques burnt.

Paulus Quartus, Pope of Rome.

WHICH happy change did cauſe the Pope to rage,
And put him ſore unto his ſhifting tricks,

He ſtudies now how to renue againe
His credit crackt through this ſo foule a ſoile,
He beates his braines, he craves his Counſels aide,
And yet in all he ſtrives againſt the ſtreame,
But that his father Sathan (King of Hell)
His deereſt friend, and wiſeſt counſeller,
Will have him try, and ſee to what event
His fond deviſes will by practiſe come.
Wherefore the Pope, much like a cravin curre,
Who quarrell will with every paſſenger,
But having had a knock for that his fault,
He ſeekes unto his neighbour curres for aide,
Them once in ſight (though ſpeeding too too bad)
H'il leave alone, and ſtanding thence alooſe,
Will ever barke, but never come to bite.
So doth the Pope, for chaſed by our Queene,
Whoſe valiant heart cannot abide his brags,
From this her land, unto his ſeate at Rome.
He ſitting there, doth barke; and barking ſends
1560. In all poſt haſte unto the land of Fraunce,
(Becauſe he thinks the Frenchmen ſooneſt will
Be drawne to thinke that every tale is true,)
With this Ambaſſage to the young French King:

This Pope's Ambaſſage was to the King of Fraunce to this effect.

" Salute King Frauncis, ſecond of that name,
" And let him wit, that by the contract made
" Twixt him and Mary Queene of Scottiſh land,
" He's rightfull heire unto the Engliſh Crowne.
" And furthermore, we will he underſtand,
" That ſhe who now by force uſurps the ſame,
" Can lay no claime unto that land by right."
Which forged tale did pleaſe the King ſo well,
Becauſe he was of young and tender yeares,
And therewithall the counſell of the Guiſe,
His faithleſſe friend, which prickt him forward ſtill,
Did ſo prevaile, as that the French King ſent
To Scotland divers forces day by day;
Where landed, they do ſore torment the Scots,
They rule like Kings, who do but aſke and have,
They waſte their countrey, laviſh out their goods,
Their houſes burne, their lives bereave with ſword.
But when our Queene (a full of mercy Queene)
Had knowledge of their treaſon full of baine,
She readie made within a little ſpace,
A companie of brave and valiant men.
The Duke of Norfolke was their generall,
Who did remaine at famous Barwick towne:

The Duke of Norfolke ſent toward Scotland againſt the French.

And worthie Gray of Wilton, noble Lord,
Lieutenant was. He into Scotland went,
And with his power did on the Frenchmen ſet,

The Lord Gray of Wilton fought a battell with the French in Scotland.

Where worthy Gray did ſo their forces quaile,
As wearie ſoone they weare of handie-blowes.
There did the French (who ſo triumphed before)
Like ſcattered ſheepe, for feare runne faſt away.
There might you ſee great ſtreames of Frenchmen's blood,
And heapes of bodies, which by us were ſlaine.
There men lament for loſſe of faithfull friends,
And women houle, who there were widowes made.
The children weepe, to ſee their mothers ſad:
And ſervants grieve becauſe the children crie.
Theſe with their teares a running river make:
Theſe with their ſighes do fill the ayre with ſmoake.
Theſe with their noyſe do cauſe an Eccho ſound,
And make the Earth to quake and ſhake therewith.
Our gracious Queene, who never thurſt for blood,
(When thus the Frenchmen once had felt her force)
Did uſe a meane which nearer was to Peace.
For why? ſhe ſent Sir William Cicill Knight,
Her Majeſties chiefe Secretarie then:
But now by his deſarts and worthie deedes,
Lord Treaſorer of all this worthie land,
Accompanied with wiſe and learned men,
To parle with the Frenchmen which were there.

A peace concluded betweene the Frenchmen and us, by the Lord High Treaſorer, then Chiefe Secretarie.

Whoſe wiſedome did therein ſo much prevaile,
As at that time concluded was a Peace:
Whereby the warres of late fire-hote did end,
And nought at all redounded to Fraunce but ſhame.
This enterpriſe ſo peaceably performed,
In what I pray now doth the Pope triumph?
His hope quite fruſtrate ſoone agaynſt his will
Makes him neglect to be at morning Maſſe.
He raves as mad, he curſeth Bookes and Beades,
All Pater-noſters quite are layd aſide:
His Images do want their wonted due
Of honor now, becauſe ſo ill he ſped.
Not any Pardons are diſperſed abroade,
Nor merie lookes on any of his Monkes:
But dolefully (or rather doultiſhly)
He keepes his chamber, free from any mirth.
Thus lives the Pope, ſtill mourning for his loſſe:
Thus mournes the Pope, for want of better lucke:
Thus want of luck doth make him wiſh to dye:
Thus with his wiſh his death is come at laſt.

HE

Pius Quartus inſtalled Pope, 1561.

HE being dead, and for his ſoule a Maſſe
Next morning ſung within his Chappell Church,
His Popedomſhip, with Myter, Crowns, and Croſſe,
Are all beſtowed on Pius Quintus Grace.
A man (I wiſt) not leſſe with envie frought
(Although the daies wherein he lived were fewe),
Than was the man, which laſt before him raigned.
For when he was inſtalled in his ſeate,
He ſtraight was troubled with the Popiſh pippe:
He cannot quench his thirſt he is ſo drie:
But judge for what? For Engliſh Martyrs blood,
He ſeekes thy bane, O England, thine he ſeekes:
He ſtarves becauſe he's barred from thy flock,
(This Engliſh flock, Chriſt's deare and ſacred flock)
Where are his ſheepe within a ſtrong kept hold,
Where feede his ſheepe of his moſt heavenly word,
Of that ſame Manna which did fall from heaven.
Where ſheepheards are, who carefully them keepe,
As nere a Wolfe can hurt the pooreſt ſheepe:
Though this new Pope doth now revive againe
Of Trent the Counſell, to that damned end,
By Legats ſent to divers forraigne Coaſts.
Five Cardinalls with many Biſhops are
To go about this worke, by Pius choſ'de
To this intent, leaſt that the glorious light
Which ſhines moſt bright among us Engliſhmen;
Leaſt that ſame light, Chriſt with his ſacred word,
Should cleerely ſhine throughout his placed globe.
Whereby the Pope withall his damned deedes,
His paynted Gods, his ſenſeleſs Stocks and Stones,
Should be forlorned, foreſeene of every one,
To let this good, and further that too bad.
Theſe Cattel were from Rome diſperſed abroad:
But God of Heaven, agaynſt whoſe holy will
The Pope did call this Counſell wickedly:
That God did laugh to ſcorne his fond deviſe,
And made it fruſtrate, and of none effect.
His Legats ſent, are home agayne returned
(To Rome I meane); but with as bad ſucceſſe,
As had the Frenchmen in their former deede.

The Counſell of Trent revived by this Pope this yere.

The Queene of Scots found in England.

THE Queen of Scots (who late was Queen of France)
Conſenting to the death of James the King
Of Scotland late, her huſband too too true,
Was faine to flie for that unnaturall deede

From that her native and long-holden land.
From whence eſcaped, ſhe tooke her paſſage thence
To this our land (to happie Engliſh land)
Where happely ſhe was deſcried by chaunce,
But baſely clad, and with a ſimple traine:
And till the cauſe of this her landing here
Was truely knowne, ſhe cloſely here was kept.
Yet had ſhe all things for a Princeſſe meete,
For where of late ſhe had no trayne at all,
But like a ſimple gentell did remayne:
Now hath ſhe men with women at her call,
To runne, to ride, to do her any worke;
Now hath ſhe ſommes, great ſommes of Engliſh quoyne,
To ſerve her turne at every needfull time.
And yet for all theſe too too good deedes done
To her ſo bad, quite baniſhed from all good:
By this Pope's meane, ſhe doth perſwade the Duke
Of Norfolke to rebell agaynſt his Queene.
The Duke of Norfolke perſwaded by this Pope to rebell.
He drawne thereto, doth go about to bring
Great forraigne powers unto his native ſoyle:
He ſeekes the death of his dread Soveraigne,
Whereby he may enjoy her royall ſeate.
But (thankes to God) inſteade of that he had
A ſcaffold made, whereon he loſt his head.
And now for this the Pope's ſo bad ſucceſſe,
He periſhed as had done all the reſt.

Pius Quintus Pope.
AND for although theſe Pecocks tayles were pulled;
Yet doth ſucceede a bird of that ſame brood,
Who will not let to jet and brave it out.
He will not move the King of Fraunce or Spayne
With forraigne forces, to invade this land:
But, butcher like, he ſends abroad his Bulles,
1569.
To graſe within a ſtraunger's fertill land.
Doctor Morton ſent into the North parts of this Realme, with a commiſſion to the like effect.
This Pope affirmes: "The Queene of Engliſh ſoyle
" Hath loſt the right of this her lawfull ſeate:
" And by his power he will abſolve from oath
" Her Subjects, who agaynſt her will rebell."
This, this the Pope, and thus he ſtirres his ſtumps:
He thirſts for blood, and blood he 'd have to drinke,
He will not ſend unto his neighbour coaſts,
For to revive a Counſell once againe:
Rebellion in the North.
But, traytor-like, he will his pardons give
To Rebells, riſing in their native ſoyle.
Paſtral and Pliar, with D. Storie.
This Pope doth ſend Magitians to her land

To

Parry, alias Up Harry, was pardoned by the Queene, condemned for a violent uprore againſt Hare.

To ſeeke her death, by that their devilliſh arte:
Yea, which is more, he'll cauſe a devilliſh doult
Of Fraunce, a Doctor (Parry I do meane)
With ſmiling face for to diſcharge a dagge
At her kind heart, who ſaved had his life.
See here the fruite of kindnes ill beſtowed:
See here a wight, worſe than the doggeſt beaſts,
Ungratefull wretch, to Nature farre unlike:
For Nature wills we love for love ſhould give:
But thou, (alas!) by Nature never taught,
Didſt ſeeke the death of this thy happie Queene,
Whoſe ſacred life did ſave thy dying death.
O damned Villaine, foſtred by a Wolfe,
Borne of a Tiger, nurſed by a Beare.
Nay, worſe than theſe did nouriſh this foule impe:
For Belzabub by blacke Proſerpina
Could ne'er have had a devill halfe ſo bad.
But what enſued thereof? but this of right:
The God of Heaven, who ſearcheth every heart,
And hath regard unto the innocent,
Reveiled their thoughts, their treaſons did diſplay,
Before they were by them in practiſe put:
And they who ſought to ſpill her guiltles blood,
Did loſe their blood, and Parry gained a rope.
Theſe were the deedes of Pius Quintus Pope,
Wherein the Devill had no little ſhare,
But tooke great paynes, and for his paynes he had
The Pope himſelfe, with all his Inſtruments.

Gregorie XIII. Pope.

NOW ſeeing Paulus nothing could atchieve
By Francis meanes: And alſo ſeeing that
The Northerne power got nought in Pius time:
Another Pope (Pope Gregorie forſooth)
He needes muſt ſhoote as have the others done,
But yet will have his bowe and arrowes newe.

Rebellion in Ireland.

His marke is that, whereat the other ſhot,
But takes his aime from Ireland thereto.
Fitzmoriſes, with wretched Deſmons Earle,
Were chiefeſt ſhafts which in his quiver were.
With theſe ſame ſhafts he thought to hit the white,
And therefore placed them firſt within his bowe:
But ere he could unloſe the ſtring thereof
And let them flie, whereat they leveled were;
The mightie God did cauſe the warlike Gray
To blow a blaſt, yea ſuch a boyſterous blaſt,

As arrowes brake, and bowe in peeces flew,
And Pope himſelfe conſtrayned to leave his ſtand.

THIS Pope, though foyled, yet will not leave off ſo,
But ſince that this his purpoſe will not fadge,
He 'll practiſe now, as have the others done,
By private traytors to revenge his foyle:
And like a Foxe who takes his Cubbes abroad
Unto a place, where Pullen are at feede;
He thether come, will not go in himſelfe,
But ſendeth them, and ſayes he 'll keepe the watch.
" Go, ſpare no blood, (ſaith he) there is ynough,
Behead the Geeſe, deſtroy both Cocke and Hennes,
Leave ne'er a Chicke but ſhal be motherles.
Which done, returne that we may all rejoyce,
And glut ourſelves with their deſired blood:
You for your hire ſhall have your ſhare therein."
The ſimple Cubbes, leſſe guilie than the Foxe,
Do ſtraight beleeve their Sire is ſure a God,
And thinke at leaſt they ſhall be Kings or Lords:
But as they went about their purpoſe meant,
In certaine trappes (which th' owner of that place
Had ſet, to catch the cattell of that kind)
They faſt were caught (a ſtraunge and ſodaine chaunge)!
They call for ayde unto their craftie Sire:
But he (forſooth) when as he heard the clappe,
Did runne away poſt-haſte unto his denne,
And leaves his Cubbes to ſhift to ſave their lives.
Thus deales the Pope, a ſubtile dealing Foxe:
1580. Edmond Campion and others, Prieſts.
For when he hath with Popiſh Pardons ſent
The Prieſts (his Cubbes) unto this happie land,
Where is the Foule whereat he aimeth ſtill:
Theſe Jewes-like Cubbes do ſeeke by all their ſhifts
Francis Throgmorton and the Earle of Northumberland moved to rebellion.
To moove rebellion here agaynſt our Queene.
Theſe Catterpillers, perſons traytors borne,
Incourage then to kill her Majeſtie.
Theſe ſeeke to bring in ſtraunge and forraigne Powers,
Which ſhould deſtroy their native Counterie.
Theſe publiſht tayles and lyes in every place,
And blas'd abroad that this our Soveraigne
Sommerfield moved to kill the Queene.
A Tyrant is, (O damned enterpriſe!)
When they themſelves forſaken of their Sire,
By law condemned, have openly confeſſed,
That nought they ſought, nor ought they could looke for,
Except the Queene did mercie to them ſhew.

Don John died, which prevented the King of Spayne his purpoſe. 1583.

ABOUT this time did Philip King of Spayne,
By this Pope's meanes, prepare a mightie power;
England therewith he would have over-runne:
But Don John died, who ſhould have marvels done,
Whereby he was debarred from that his courſe.
The Pope ſo grieves for this ſo bad ſucceſſe,
As he's halfe mad with finding out new meanes,
Which once may quench his never-ceaſing thirſt.
He'll now leave-off his warlike kind of ſhifts,
And play awhiſe the Graſier in his deedes.
He ſends abroad his Seminarie Prieſts
To drive his Bulls unto the Engliſh ſoyle.
They being there within a fruitfull land,
Do fat apace, and too too luſtie grow:
They cannot live, unleſſe they have ſome Kowes,
By whom their courage may abated bee.
They bull them oft, and bulling get fayre Calves
Like to themſelves, within a little ſpace
Which grow ſo faſt, as within twiſe three yeares
They able are to draw the Popiſh wayne.

THE Queene of Scots is chiefeſt inſtrument
This Pope doth uſe ſoone after he doth raigne:
For by her meanes there were a companie
Of forward gallants brought unto their ends.
Fourteene brave youths, with divers other, are
By her intiſed to conſpire the death
Of their thriſe ſacred and renowned Queene.

Babbington and his companie perſwaded by the Queene of Scots to rebellion.

Proud Babbington, with all his wretched crue,
Do ſeeke the ſpoyle of this their native ſoyle.
Theſe, with their friends, will ayde ſuch forraigne Powers,
As ſhall to dare to land within this Realme.
Theſe Catholikes (nay Catterpillers then)
Will ſet this Pope within his former ſeate
In England here, or elſ they'll dye the death.
Theſe by their oathes have bound themſelves thereto:
Oh Heavens! O Earth! O never-dying Fame!
Lament with me for England's haples lucke:
Her haples lucke through theſe unnaturall ſonnes,
Who ſeeke to ruine her their mother deare,
And lay in wait to ſlay their carefull Nurſe
Elizabeth, their Queene and Royall Nurſe,
Whoſe milke her lawes (her ſacred life-full lawes)
Was for them food, if that they would have ſuckt:
Whoſe ſacred lawes a cradle (none ſo ſure)

Was for their eaſe, would they have lien therein.
And laſt, whoſe lawes did carefully them warne
Leaſt they ſhould fall, by payne which longed thereto.
But theſe fond youthes (as wayward Children) did
Deſpiſe the counſell of their carefull Nurſe,
And for the ſame they ſeeke her death (alas!)
With the confuſion of their Mother deare.
Theſe moved were for ſacred Conſcience ſake
To do theſe deedes, (a Devill ſure they were)
When they themſelves did at their ends confeſſe,
For this their facts promotion they ſhould have.
I, that's the Conſcience which hath mooved them
To ſeeke an alteration in this land.
The Pope he thinks he ſo deſerves the place,
As ne'er he ſhall it get by juſt deſarts.
The youthfull Sirs ſo well eſteeme of Fame,
As, if they may attaine unto her Court,
They'll ſpare no meanes how to obtaine that place.
The Queene of Scots deſires to rule this Realme
With ſuch whoate zeale, as that ſhe doth not care
How many ſoules unto Elizium
Are ſent, ſo ſhe the Engliſh Crowne may weare.
But marke the end which did enſue thereof.
As fooliſh Flies, which cannot reſt at night
If that they ſee a light within their ſight,
But ſtill will flie unto the flame thereof,
Untill they have themſelves conſumed therewith;
So little power have they how to reſiſt
The burning flames which do enſue therefro.
Or as a Bird, which being ſet to reſt
Within a buſh, when as he ſees the light
The which the Fowler carrieth in his hand,
Doth ſtraight approach unto the flame thereof,
Whereby he's catched in his limed buſh.
Theſe fooliſh flies, theſe fond faceted birds,
Theſe witleſſe youths, theſe thurſting paragons,
Cannot abide to ſee ſo cleere a light,
As be the beames which glide from this our Queene,
But ſtill they ſtorme, and envie at the ſame,
And never ceaſe till they conſumed are
By thoſe the fire-like burning flames thereof.
For Babbington, with all his companie, **Babbington, with his company, executed.**
Attainted were with theſe their traiterous actes,
And had the hire which is to Traitors due.
The Queene of Scots was guiltie found by lawe, **The Queene of Scots beheaded.**
And ſuffered death for this conſpiracie.

THE

1588. THE raging Panther ſo abhorres to ſee
The majeſtie the which a man preſents,
As at the ſight thereof he frets and fumes,
And tryes all meanes how to deſtroy the ſame.
Yea, which is more, if happely he ſpies
A paynted man, he ſo envyes thereat,
As ne'er he 'll leave till he defaced hath
The fained face which in the picture is.
This divelliſh Pope, a Panther borne by birth,
No leſſe abhorreth our dread Soveraigne;
Her Majeſtie doth ſo offend his ſight,
As all his thoughts are how it to diſgrace.
The King of Spayne, who, as you heard before,
Debarred was from comming hitherwards,
Hath ever ſithence enlarged that his power,
Untill this yeare wherein it complet is:
In this ſame yeare of eightie-eight, the King
Catholique hath (unto the end he may
In England heere the credit of the Pope
Renewe againe) had from his Holineſſe
Both money, men, with many of his Bulls.
In which he ſings the Coockoes ſong (all one)
Except this clauſe, “ He hath both diſpoſſed
“ Our royall Queene of this her happy ſeate,
“ And all her Nobles with grave Counſellers
“ Which ſhall alliant be unto our Queene.
“ Eke all her Subjects who ſhall her defend
“ Gainſt Spaniſh King (the King of Catholiques):
“ And alſo doth his Holineſſe give power,
“ That this our Queene, with all her ſubjects true,
“ Should every one be put unto the ſword:
“ And all their lands with livings he beſtowes
“ On vanquiſhers, which come to execute
“ His holy will,” and diveliſh purpoſes.
See theſe the works of Chriſt's Vicker on earth,
Who doth forſake his charge (the cure of ſoules),
And practiſeth how to deſtroy both ſoules
And bodies of Chriſt's deare and ſacred flocke
Through this his damned doome in that his Bull.
Through which his Bull (much like the horned Beaſt
Which ſent the ſame) the King of Spayne naught feares
But that he ſhall receive his former ſeate,
In England heere, ere end of eighty-eight,
And therefore hath imbarqued all his men

Clauſe of the Pope's laſt Bull.

Within a ſort of huge and warlike ſhips.
Seavenſcore and tenne of the beſt fighting ſhips,
Which could provided be within ſeaven yeares,
With all his men which able are to fight,
Are ready now to ſayle to England-ward.
But when the Ruler of this little Iſle,
(A famous Iſle through this her Governour),
Did underſtand of this their whole pretence,
She was not ſlacke in muſtring of her men:
For leſſe than in the ſpace of two whole moneths,
She muſtered had, out of all her Shires,
A hundred thouſand able fighting men.

The Lord High Admiral ſent to ſea.

The Lord Haward her worthy Admirall,
Sir Frauncis Drake Vice-admirall under him,
Lord Thomas Howard and the Sheffild Lord,
With divers other forward Gentlemen,
To Sea were ſent with all her royall Fleete,
To guard the Streights, and meete with that his Fleete.

BUT leaſt they ſhould perhaps eſcape their hands,
And land their forces on her aimed-at land,

A Campe on top of Tilbery-hill, in Eſſex.

A Campe of fiftie thouſand able men,
Appointed ſhould have layne on Tilbery-hill,

The names of the Officers of the Field belonging to the Campe.

Where Leiceſter's thriſe made renowned Earle
Lieutenant was unto our Royall Queene:
And Sir John Norris, honored for his deedes,
Lord Marſhall was among that companie.
Eake Devorax of Eſſex famous Earle,
Whoſe forwardneſſe hath made his houſe renowned,
Was Generall of brave five thouſand horſe,
Which ſhould have come unto that royall Campe.
Sir Thomas Laiton chiefeſt Colloner
Of all the footemen which ſhould thether come.
Sir Francis Knowles of the great Ordinance,
Was Mayſter there (a place of great accompt),
And Nicholas Dawterie (Captaine long agoe
For former deedes) her Serjant-major was.
Sir Roger Williams had the ſecond chardge
Of complet horſſe, which armed Launcers bore,
And Robert Sidney Knight had equall chardge
Of brave Light Horſſe belonging to that Campe.
There Captaine Edward Yorke obtained the place
Of Quarter-mayſter to the placed Campe;
And Captaine Criſpe, her Proviſh-merſhall now,
Did beare that office in the royall place.
The regiments which out of every Shire

Elected were, for this moſt famous Campe,
Except thoſe Shires next neighbours to the Sea,
Did dayly marche by companyes thereto.
Now mightie Mars, a ſtranger heeretofore,
In armour bright with never-yeelding ſword,
Commes bravely mounted on a foming Steede,
Whoſe trampling cauſeth ſuch a fearefull noiſe,
As all the world is ſhaked with his power.
Now might you ſee the field, late paſture greene,
Wherein the beaſts did take their foode and reſt,
Become a place for brave and worthie men.
Heere Noblemen, who ſtately houſes have,
Do leave them voide, to live within their Tents.
Heere worthy Eſquires, who lay on beds of doune,
Do cabben now upon a couch of ſtrawe:
Inſtead of houſes ſtrong, with timber built,
They cabbins make of powles, and thinne greene bowes:
And where of late their tables coſtly were,
They now do dine but at an earthie banke:
Ne do they greeve at this ſo hard a chainge,
But thinke themſelves thereby thriſe happy made:
For when there were a twentie thouſand come
Of brave footemen unto this placed Campe,
And twiſe tenne hundred well-appointed Horſſe,
To ſerve with launce, and demi-lances there,
They all on heapes do make ſo brave a ſhowe,
As it was thought that then there were ynowe,
For to encounter with their looked-for foes:
Wherefore there went commaundement from the Lords
Who of her honorable Counſell are,
That thoſe, which were as yet not thether come,
Should ſtay from thence within their ſeverall Shires,
Untill there came ſome newes of farther neede.
They thereby ſtared, do greatly greeve thereat,
And often ſay for that their hap is bad.

A regiment of a thouſand footemen of Dorſetſhire offered five hundred pounds, that they might go forward to the Campe.

Yea which is more, there was a regiment
But of one thouſand men, of Dorſetſhire,
Which offered five hundred pounds that they
Might forward goe unto the Royall Campe.
And further marke (I tell a right ſtrange tale,
I heard of one who was of great regard
In Tilbury Camp): "There ſerved with the reſt
" An Eſſex man, who was a Muſkater,
" Who being met by one which neere him dwelt,

An Eſſex man, a ſouldier, able to

" Was aſked, 'Why he ſerved with a gunne?'
" The ſouldier ſayd, 'My friend you are deceived,

keepe in pay three moneths 500 men.

“ This is no gunne, a Musket we it call:
“ The other ſaid, ‘ But, Sir, you have now
“ Of ſervants who are very able men,
“ And might have had performed this your charge
“ In better ſort than can your weakly ſelfe.’
“ ‘ It is right true,’ (replied the ſouldier then),
“ ‘ I have ſome ſtore of ſervants at my houſe,
“ And (thanks to God) I able am and will
“ (If that our Queene ſhall ſtand in any neede)
“ Provide five hundred well-appointed men,
“ To ſerve whereas her Highneſſe ſhall thinke good:
“ And they even there at mine owne coſt ſhall ſerve
“ Juſt three whole months, and yet will I myſelfe
“ There likewiſe be (as now) a Muskater.”
The fame of this her ſubjects forwardneſſe,
Did pleaſe ſo well our ſacred Soveraigne,
As ſhe deſires to ſee her placed Campe,
Therefore there was by her a downe-ſet day,
Wherein ſhe would fulfill her purpoſe meant.

The Queene came to the Campe.

NOW came the day, the happy bliſſe-full day,
Wherein Aurora putting foorth her head,
Hir curled head with wirey hanging locks
Of brighteſt ſilver, whence did newlie ſhine
Hir cleareſt ſtreames, and never-darkened lights.
The morning gray, wherein the hovering larks
(Whoſe ſweete ſhrill notes recording hermonie
Reſound within the heavenly creatures eares)
Did notiſe give to wretched Phaeton's Sire,
To harneſſe up his fierce and furious ſteeds,
To drawe him thence unto his Weſterne home.
From whoſe cleare beames once in his chariot plaſt,
Did gladſome glimps as bright as burniſht gold
Shine all diſplaied upon the waightie globe.
On this ſame day, a faire and glorious day,
Came this our Queene (a Queene moſt like herſelfe)
Unto her Campe (now made a Royall Campe),
With all her troupe (her court-like ſtately troupe),
Not like to thoſe who couch on ſtately doune,
But like to Mars, the God of fearefull Warre,
And heaving oft to ſkies her warlike hands,
Did make herſelfe Bellona-like renowned.
The Lord Lieutenant notice had thereof,
Who did forthwith prepare to entertaine
The ſacred Goddeſſe of this Engliſh ſoyle,

The order of the Queenes entertainement into the Campe.

The order how, thus preſently enſues.
On every ſide of that directeſt way
From Block-houſe where ſhe ſhould be ſet on land
Unto the outward quarter of the Campe,
There rancked were both armed men and ſhot,
With Captaines, who of them had taken charge,
To entertaine their ſacred Generall.
The other Captaines, with their companies,
Still reſident were at their *corps du guard*,
Whereas they ranked all their armed-men firſt:
Behinde them were the ſhot in ſeverall ranks,
With equall diſtance twixt the placed rowes,
Which made a paſſing brave and warlike ſhowe.
The Earle of Leiceſter, with thoſe Officers
Which choſen were to governe in the field,
At water-ſide within the Block-houſe ſtayd,
In readineſſe there to receive our Queene.
Who landed now, doth paſſe along her way;
She thence ſome-way ſtill marching king-like on,
The cannons at the Block-houſe were diſcharged:
The drums do ſound, the phiphes do yeeld their notes,
And enſignes are diſplayed throughout the Campe.
Our peereleſſe Queene doth by her Souldiers paſſe,
And ſhewes herſelfe unto her Subjects there:
She thanks them oft for their (of dutie) paines,
And they againe on knees do pray for her.
They couch their pikes, and bowe their enſignes downe,
Whenas their ſacred Royall Queene paſt by,
In token of their loyall beared hearts
To her alone, and none but only ſhe.
A troupe of brave and warre-like Horſſemen did
(Conducted by Sir Roger Williams Knight)
Meete with the Queene amid the way ſhe came,

A thouſand horſſe march behinde and before her Majeſtie.

The halfe whereof, which was five hundred Horſſe,
Moſt ſtately ſteedes, made complete for the field,
With neighing ſounds, and fomed champing bitts,
Betrampling ſore the ground whereas they ſtoode
Attended on her ſacred ſelfe. The reſt
Five hundred more (in nought to them unlike)
Before her traine in ſtately order marcht,

Two thouſand footmen guarded her perſon to her lodging.

Theſe joyntly did with twentie hundred men,
Which Footemen were, our gracious Soveraigne guard,
Unto the houſe whereas ſhe lay all night.
Whether once come, the Horſe-men turned backe;
But all the reſt, with her great Serjant, did
Watch there all night aloofe her Royall Court.

The ſouldyers which placed were farre off,
From that ſame way through which ſhe paſt along,
Did hollow oft, “ The Lord preſerve our Queene.”
He happy was that could but ſee hir Coatch,
The ſides whereof beſet with Emmerods,
And Diomonds with ſparkling Rubies red,
In checker-wiſe by ſtrange invention,
With curious knots embrodered with golde,
Caſt ſuch a glimſe as if the heavenly place
Of Phœbus were by thoſe his foming ſteedes
On foure round wheeles drawne all along that way.
Thriſe happy they who ſawe her ſtately ſelfe,
Who, Juno-like, drawne with her proudeſt birds,
Whoſe tayles do hold her heard-man’s hundred eyes,
Paſſed along through quarters of the Campe.
Thus all along her Highneſſe like herſelfe
Hath paſſed by her ſubjects (joyfull made
Through this her loving and renowned deede).
From out the Campe unto her lodging then,
Full three miles diſtant from that warlike place,
Prepared for her to Maiſter Ritche his houſe,
With purpoſe meant for to returne next day
That way againe, the better it to view.

NOW when bright Day was to her pallace gon,
And by that time had locked up her lights
Within their place ſtrong walled with cleere glaſſe,
To take their reſt untill the morning tide;
By this ſame time our ſacred Generall
Was come unto her new prepared Court.
There entred once, and in their lodgings plaſt,
The Courtiers talke is of the warlike ſhow
They ſawe that day within the Royall Campe.
Some praiſe the place whereas they camped are:
Some praiſe the diſcipline is uſed therein:
And other ſome the paſſing forwardneſſe
Of Noblemen and Gentels lying there:
But all of them do ſay, the Souldiers are
Moſt comely men, appoynted well thereto.
Thus with this talke, Time haſted faſt away,
And wiſhed-for Reſt did come among them then,
Who bids them all unto his loved houſe:
They willingly do yeeld to her requeſt,
And every one is come unto her place:
The doore whereof was called Wearines,
And Drowſines bore name of her firſt roume:

The other were termed Slumbers (paſſing ſweete);
A Sound ſleepe was the name of that her houſe.
Her ſervants who did entertaine her gueſtes
Were theſe, A mind free from all worldly care,
An earneſt will, with, A convenient place.
The gueſts thus come at this their welcome joy,
And there do finde all things they could deſire.
But Envie, who doth joy in nought but warres,
Doth helpe to end this their ſo pleaſant mirth:
For fearefull Dreames, with fooliſh Phantaſies,
The formoſt foes that quiet Reſt torments,
Come firſt to make an hurly-burly there.
Then brighteſt Day, the others Generall,
Doth baniſh Reſt quite from her late-held houſe,
And leaves her gueſts unto their day-ment deedes.

NOW, by the time that Phœbus had beyoked
His foming ſteedes within their harneſſes,
To draw his bright and never-darkned lights;
The Captaines of the Campe with all their men
Did from their quarters with their ſeverall charge
Come marching to the place prepared for armes.
When thether come was every officer,

A Battell ſet with two Battallians againſt her Majeſtie came agayne to the Campe.

A royall Battell royally was ſet
With two moſt ſtrong and brave Battallians.
The Vangard whereof by the Lord Marſhall,
The Reerward by Sir William Knowles was ſet:
And laſt the Serjant Major Generall
The Battell ſet in like moſt warlike ſort.
Twixt every fight their ſeverall troopes of horſe,
And two brave troopes, did guard the outward flankes.
The Battells ſet do march in brave aray
Both to and fro the ſtately Generall,
Who now was come unto the place of armes
With all her noble and renowned trayne;
Where glittering harneſſe gives ſuch gleaming lights,
And from thoſe lights reflecteth ſuch a heate,
As Heaven and Earth with Planets greatly feare,
Leaſt Phaeton agayne to Heaven was come,
And had obtained to guide his father's lights.
The trampling horſes with their miſt-like breath,
Do fill the ayre with ſuch a ſodaine ſmoake,
As Jupiter did feare leaſt Terra was
New ſet on fire by that fore-named heate.
The drommes, the phiphes, the trumpets paſſing ſhrill,
Do ſounded yeeld ſuch marching forward notes,

The Queene leaveth her traine to go to ſee her battell.

As Mars himſelfe with all his trained up men,
In armes are preſt, as if the Goddeſſe Peace
Were comming now to baniſh him the field.
Which warlike ſhowe with that Mars thondring noyſe,
So raviſhed our Princely Soveraigne
(Addicted only then to marſhall prowes)
As that ſhe doth (her trayne forbid therefro)
Moſt bravely mounted on a ſtately ſteede
With trunchion in her hand (nonuſed thereto)
And with her none, except her Liutenant,
Accompaned with the Lord Chamberlaine,
Come marching towards this her marching fight.
In nought unlike the Amazonian Queene,
Who beating downe amaine the bloodie Greekes,
Thereby to grapple with Achillis ſtout,
Even at the time when Troy was ſore beſieged.
He had that wight (that thriſe puiſſant wight)
Who well performed twelve labors paſſing ſtraunge,
A braver grace encountring with his foes,
Than this our Queene in that her marching pace.
Thus comes our Queene (our thriſe renowned Queene)
A Generall beſeeming ſuch a Campe:
Thus comes our guide, a princely carefull guide,
In warlike ſorte to ſee her warring men,
Who couched had their ſtrong defenſive pikes,
As if they were to fight at puſh thereof.
She nigh them come, they pitch their fore-couched pikes,
And ſhe ſtands ſtill to ſee the Battell ſet,
With joy to ſee her men to keepe their rankes.
Now Voada, once England's happie Queene,
Through Romans flight by her conſtrained to flie;
Who making way amidſt the ſlaughtered corps,
Purſued her foes with honor of the day
With Vodice her daughter (her too like,
Who urging wounds with conſtant courage died)
Are now revived; their vertues live (I ſay)
Through this our Queene, now England's happie Queene:
For they no more did in thoſe actuall deedes,
Thriſe famous deedes through Cactes fatall fall,
With loſſe which there the valiant Planch' us loſt
Their prowes ſhew, then did our ſacred Queene
Here ſignes diſplay of courage wonderfull.
For when our Queene (an Amazonian Queene)
Moſt carefully the vanward had beheld,
She thence doth go the reerward for to ſee,

And

Homage done to her Highneſs by the ſouldiers.

And takes a view of it, two ſtrong ſet rankes:
At whoſe by-paſſing, launce with pike are bowed,
And all yeeld reverence to her ſacred ſelfe.
Her Officers, with all her Souldiers there,
Do tokens ſhew of their (made-joyfull) hearts.
She gives them thankes as had ſhe done before
Who nought have done but what their duties bid.
Her ſtatelines was ſo with love ſhowed joyned,
As all there then did joyntly joy and feare.
They joyed in that they ſee their Ruler's love:
But feared leaſt that in aught they ſhould offend
Agaynſt herſelfe, the Goddeſſe of this land.
Thus cauſing joy and feare, ſhe paſſed thence
With cherefull heart for this her late viewed ſight
Unto the tent of her Liuetenant there:
Where readie were in readines each thing,
Which could be fit to entertayne a Queene.

The Battell broke up.

The Battell ſet, is ſoone agayne broke up:
Where foming ſteedes, right fearce and raging ſteedes,
Now marching raiſe the looſe and ſcattered duſt:
As Sols bright beames, ne ayre much azure-like,
Within a ſpace could be diſcernd, ſo thicke
This rayſed duſt obfuſcated the light.
The companies aſunder parted once,
Do now returne to whence they firſt were brought,
Where nought is heard among the Souldiers,
But how the Queene did lately ſhew herſelfe
The only Empreſſe that on earth hath lived.

The Queene went out of the Campe.

WHEN Phœbus' lights were in the middle part
Twixt Eaſt and Weſt faſt haſting to his home:
Our Soveraigne (our ſacred bliſfull Queene)
Was readie to depart from out her Campe.
Agaynſt whoſe comming, every Captaine was
There preſt to ſhew themſelves in readines,
To do the will of their high Generall:
There might you ſee moſt brave and gallant men,
Who lately were beclad in Mars his cloathes,
Inranked then in Court-like coſtly ſuites.
Through whom did paſſe our Queene moſt Dido-like
(Whoſe ſtately heart doth ſo abound with love,
As thouſand thanks it yeelds unto them all)
To water-ſide to take her royall Barge.
Amidſt the way (which was the outward ward
Of that her Campe) her Serjant Major ſtood

Among thoſe Squadrans which there then did ward;
Her eyes were ſet ſo earneſtly to view,
As him unſeene ſhe would not paſſe along,

The Queene called her Serjant Major unto her, and delivered a meſſage.

But calls him to her rich-built couches ſides,
And thanking him (as oft before ſhe had)
Did will him do this meſſage from her mouth,
Delivered with full of wiſedome words.
Which that it may not altogether be
(Through unfit words hewed from a ſtonie wit)
Obliterated to my utter ſhame:
Ye ſacred Dames, ye ſeaven-fold Nimphes, I meane,
(Whoſe thickie groves reſound your heavenly words,
Whence every arte had firſt their ſeverall names)
Bebathe my temples with thoſe peerl-like droppes
Which fall amaine from that your ſilver ſtreame:
That through your ayde my wit, now dulled ſore,
May quickned be with that your flowing arte.
Then ſhall I write in theſe my lines too rude
Her royall ſpeech (though nothing like her ſpeech)
Which in effect was it that here enſues:

The effect of the Queenes ſpeach.

“ We will them know, that now by proofe we ſee
“ Their loyall hearts to us their lawfull Queene.
“ For ſure we are, that none beneath the Heavens
“ Have readier Subjects to defend their right:
“ Which happines we coumpt to us as cheefe.
“ And though of love their duties crave no leſſe,
“ Yet ſay to them, that we in like regarde,
“ And eſtimate of this their deareſt zeale,
“ (If time of neede ſhall ever call them foorth
“ To dare in field their fearce and cruell foes)
“ Wil be ourſelfe their noted Generall.
“ Ne deare at all to us ſhal be our life,
“ Ne Pallaces or Caſtles huge of ſtone
“ Shall hold as then our preſence from their view:
“ But, in the midſt and very heart of them,
“ Bellona-like, we meane as then to march;
“ On common lot of gayne or loſſe to both,
“ They well ſhall ſee we recke ſhall then betide.
“ And as for honor with moſt large rewards,
“ Let them not care; they common there ſhal be:
“ The meaneſt man, who ſhall deſerve a might,
“ A mountaine ſhall for his deſart receive.
“ And this our ſpeach, and this our ſolemne vowe,
“ In fervent love to thoſe our Subjects deare,
“ Say, Serjant Major, tell them from ourſelfe,
“ On Kingly faith, we will performe it there.”

Which ſayd, ſhe bowed her princely bodie downe,
And paſſed thence unto the water ſide:
Where once imbarg'd the roring Cannons were
Diſcharged, both thoſe which were on Tilb'rie-hill,
And alſo thoſe which at the Block-houſe were:
And there even then the fore-white mant'led ayre,
From whence the Sunne ſhed foorth his brighteſt beames,
Did cloathe itſelfe with darke and duſkie hue,
And with thick clowdes bar'd Phœbus gladſome ſtreames
From lightning then the earth with glorious ſhew.
It powres foorth ſhowers in great and often droppes,
Signes of the griefe for her departure thence.
And Terra now, her Highneſſe foot-ſtoole late,
Refuſeth quite thoſe drops deſired before,
To moyſten her dried up and parched parts,
And of herſelfe even then ſhe yeelded foorth
Great ſtore of waters from her late-dried heart,
Now deeply drouned for this the parted loſſe
Of that her ſacred and renowned Queene.
But happie Thames (thriſe happie at this time)
Turnes backe with ſpeede his lately ebbing courſe:
He calmes his billowes raging ſore before,
And makes it flow with a ſwift running ſtreame.
And Æolus, to him a friendly King,
Recals his boyſterous Boreas to his den,
Sent late abroad with ſuch ſore thundring blaſts
As be the cracks which come, when angrie Jove
Throwes from his ſeate his hurtfull thunder-boults.
Him he tyes up within an hollow cave,
With three linked chaines with huge and ſtrong-made locks,
Leaſt that he ſhould annoy her ſacred ſelfe,
Who now was caried on the river Thames.

Divers troupes of horſſe ſhewed by her Noblemen at St. James her Pallace.

THESE joyntly thus convey our royall Queene
Unto her Pallace by St. James his fields:
Where reſident her forward Noblemen
Do orderly their forwardnes her ſhew.
There by her gates do every day paſſe by
Divers brave troopes of well appoynted horſe:
They thether come, triumphant triumphs make,
And bravely runne at Tilt and Turny then,
To ſhew their prowes to our Goddeſſe there.

THUS they at home, thus they in Campe who lie
With thoſe who coaſt upon the Narrow Seas,

Do daylie looke, when thoſe our looked-for foes
Will dare to tread, or looke upon her land.

The Fleete of Spayne firſt deſcried by Captaine Flemming.

Who now perchaunce by Captaine Flemming's happe
Deſcried were, faſt ſayling hether-ward
With ſuch a Fleete, as never bore the Seas
So hugh a Fleete (except this Spaniſh-fleete);
Now worthie Haward lodged in Plimmouth Sound,
Moſt of the Fleete within the Haven then,
(By his great care with much inquirie made),
Receiving notiſe by the fore-named man,
Brought out the Fleete the ſame next following night
Into the Sound by his inceſſant toyle.
Although the winde (the hurtfull Sotherne-winde)
Did blow amaine into the Haven's mouth:
A wondrous thing, and worthie right to note.
Which done (Aurora putting foorth his head
With wirie lockes, the glimpſing light whereof
Did chaſe blacke Night unto his darkſome cave),
The Generall with all his war-like power
Did hoyſt up ſayles (yea all their helping ſayles)
To meete with that the Spaniſh late-ſeene Fleete.
Thus arrow-like they ſcouring on the Seas,
Are within ſight of that long looked-for Fleete,
Now do they ſee the Spanyards Shippes on heapes,
In al things like a huge and pop'ler towne:
Their bigge-made Barkes with huge and mightie Maſtes,
Like Churches are with Steeples very high:
Their leſſer Shippes like ſtately Pallaces
Which Princes build to keepe their brave-kept traine:
Their Gallies ſmall, like ſmaller houſes ſtand,
Inhabited by thoſe which meaner are:
In briefe, they all in nothing are unlike
Unto the Trojans ſtately new-built towne,
Which nought did feare the Greekes bewronged by them.
Thus ride theſe ſhippes, the Spaniſh ſtrong-made ſhippes,
Which nothing daunt our never-yeelding men,
But makes their hearts (before halfe dead for feare,
Leaſt they would not fullfill the rumor noiſed)
To leape within their bodies new revived
By this the ſight of that diſcerned Fleete.

The pinneſſe Diſdaine went to call for the Queene of England.

THENCE ſwift Diſdayne, (diſdaining England's foes)
With worthy Jonas Captaine of her men,
By his three times made famous Generall,
To cry to them for England's Royall Queene,

Was ſent forthwith unto the Spaniſh Fleete.
Where ſtrong Diſdayne performed ſo her part
In that her charge late given to her care,
As all her foes, her now attein'd-to foes,
Were halfe ſtrooke dead at that her Captaines tale,
Although for ſhame they made no ſhow thereof,
But, in a bravery, by the brave Diſdayne,
Do offer fight unto our readie Fleete.
And marvell not why they ſo forward were,
For Æolus (a full of pitie King)
Perceiving well their diſmall comming doome,
Kept in his Winds within their dwelling cave,
The dore thereof faſt locked by himſelfe:
And quiet calme was over all the Seas
To helpe their ſtrength abated very much,
Whereby the Spanyards Gallyes ſafely might
Rowe too and fro t' indanger us by fight;
The greateſt helps they poſſibly might have
Next God of Heaven, who rules and guides both theſe.
And yet although their ſtrength is twiſe as great
As is the Fleete which muſt withſtand their blowes,
For that their ſhips with chaines together linckt
Did ſeeme much like a faire and ſtrong built towne,
But (as they ſayd) ours were but Fiſher-boats:
And laſtly though King Æolus himſelfe,
With Neptune's calme did aide their monſtrous Fleete,
Yet (thanks to thee, O ever-living God,
The God of gods, a carefull helping God
To thoſe thy Saincts, thy well-beloved flocke,
Who put their truſt in none, but only thee:)
Thy ſervant Haward through thy mightie power
(The Generall thereof, but too too bold
In forwardneſſe to finiſh dangerous actes),
With thoſe his ſhips (with them but Fiſher-boates)
Bebattered the thicke bombaſted ſides
Of their moſt ſtrong and tall at fighting ſhips,
As moſt of them did carry meſſengers
Unto King Neptune, ruler of the ſeas.
The ſmaller part, which made the greater haſte,
Did Triton meete, his thundring Trumpetter,
Who bids them welcome towards his King's Court,
And asketh them where all their fellowes are.
They like ſo well of this his court-like ſpeach,
As raviſhed they are with theſe his words,
Which make them turne to fetch their companie,

Certaine of the Spanyards ſhips ſunke.

Who ſome-what ſlowe in that their warrant meant,
Were forward ſent by Lord High Admirall
And Noblemen, made noble through their deedes.
There might you ſee the Arke by Rawley built,
With her defender, Generall of the Fleete,
Put in amaine amongſt his thickeſt foes,
And there and then performed worthily
Such enterpriſes as he tooke in hand.
And after him, for his more ſafe a-gard,
Came noble Howard, then a forward Lord,
In charging there his late triumphing foes:
Lord Sheffild eke, though but of tender yeares,
Gave place to none for forwardneſſe to fight;
Nor worthie Drake (no ſtranger to the ſhips
Which Spayne doth owe) was quailed with their ſight.
Ne Suthwell ſterne, with valiant Frobiſher,
Did there ſtand ſtill to looke upon the fight.
But joyntly theſe, with all them preſent there,
Do preaſe ſo ſore their now ſore weakened foes
(Through five hours fight) as fayne they are to reſt
The battered ſides of their bombaſted ſhips
For ſpace of one whole houre, and ſomewhat more.

The fight renewed before the Ile of Wight.

THAT time expired, they fight afreſh againe,
And joyntly meete before the Iſle of Wight,
Where then began a fierce and greater fight.
There muſket-ſhot, diſcharged of either Fleete,
Did fall like haile into the raging ſeas.
There croſſe-barres flew moſt liberally beſtowed,
Which brake the ſides of their late battered ſhips:
And there was caſt againſt each other's foe
A thouſand balles of wild-fire mercileſſe,
By which were ſent great ſtore of Spaniſh ſhips,
To follow thoſe that were to Neptune gone.
And leaſt the firſt ſhould troubled be too ſore,
In comming backe to fetch this late-ſent traine,
Theſe meete with them halfe-way (their looked-for friends)
Whence all make haſt unto King Neptune's Court,
Where they do finde ſuch pleaſant pleaſing friends,
As neare they 'l to King Phillip's pallace turne.
A world it is to ſee what meſſengers
They ſend to ſhew in what eſtate they ſtand,
For Spaniſh-felts with Spanyards deareſt bloud
Becheckereth the ſea with black and red,
As there no white could poſſibly be ſeene.

Don Pedro taken priſoner.

Don Pedro with his ſhip and company
Did like ſo ill (the cauſe I know not why)
Of that the newes theſe meſſengers did bring,
As they do better England's bondage like,
Than Neptune's Court from whence theſe lately came.
The other ſhips, in better caſe than his,
Do neither like their ſtate, ne yet his choiſe,
But thinke it beſt to truſt unto their heeles.
Wherefore they hoiſe up all their ſayles at once,
And take their way to Callice haven, whereas
They lye at rode, with often wiſhes that
They were againe in Spayne from whence they came.
Ours, not farre off, do reſt their toyled corps
Sore overcharged by too-too forwardnes
In proſequting their late quailed foes.
Where for their deedes, their well perfourmed deedes,

Certaine of our Fleete knighted.

Lord Thomas Haward, with the Sheffild Lord,
And Roger Townſend forward in thoſe warres,
With Martin Frobiſher (not a little knowne),
Moſt worthie Gentells newly entertained,
By mighty Mavors, from Bellona Queene,
Received from her the gift of Knighthood there.

WHICH deede performed, England was not ſlacke
In trying meanes which might anoy her foes.
For preſently a wondrous ſtratageme
Did then enſue, by her in practiſe put.

Engliſh ſhips ſet on fire by the Lord Charles Haward's commaundemente.

For certaine ſhips of our worſt Engliſh ſhips,
By Lord Charles Haward worthy Generall
Commanded, were forthwith then ſet on fire:
Which driven thence through a ſwift running ſtreame
Did fall among the Spanyards roding-ſhips.
At which ſtrange ſight they ſo aſtoniſhed were,
As they rejoyced that could the cables cut,
Which faſtned were unto their anchors caſt.
This ſudden maze, which nothing ſetled wits,
Were-chiefeſt cauſe of this their ſecond baine:
For then each ſhip on other's cables foule,
And runne on rocks to their enſuing loſſe:
They hoiſt up ſailes, and as they thether came
So hye they faſt unto the Northerne Seas.
Theſe thus in flight are chaſed very ſore
By Generall of this our conquering Fleete:
Who lion-like (ſufficed nere ynough
With Honors lawd) purſues his flying foes.

And Comberland, a wondrous forward Earle,
But new imbarkt, attayning to this flight
Did ſhew himſelfe, and ſhewing made them feele
His power, not felt before of Spanyards.
What ſhall I ſay, or what could that her Fleete
Performe in better ſorte than there was done?
Their Spaniſh foes with all that conquered Fleete
(Although they ſayd that Engliſh land was theirs:
And therefore when they firſt received word
That then but thirtie little Engliſh boates
Could be deſcried, cried oft “ Victoria”)
Are ſunke, are drowned, are burnt with England's fire,
And grounded lye before the French-townes haven.
The reſt (even then remayning weakly) ſayle
They know not whether, guided by their fate,
Now chaſed farre beyond this Iſland's bounds.
Our little Fleete, our famous Generall
Doth ſhame to follow them that will not fight,
And therefore turnes his courſe unto his charge,
Still ſayling with an happie Sotherne winde
Attaines unto the ſame the Narrow Seas:
Where ſetting every thing in needfull ſort,

The Lord High Admiral goeth to the Court.

Left then the Fleete, and haſted to the Court
Of his thriſe ſacred Soveraigne our Queene:
Whoſe welcome thether was as his deſarts,
And famous deedes performed, had deſerved.

OUR gracious Queene (for this God's mercie ſhewed
To her, her land, through conqueſt over them
Who came to ſeeke her death, and death of thoſe
Who ſtedfaſt are unto his holie word)
Doth yeeld him thankes devoutly on her knees,
And wills her ſubjects throughout all her land
To faſt and pray for this his Providence.

Sixtus Quintus now Pope of Rome.

But Sixtus Quintus, Pope of whoriſh Rome,
Hath loſt his Bulls, and hath his ſouldiers loſt
With credit crackt, and all in Eighty-eight.
And well I wit what was the cauſe thereof,
Belike his Saints, himſelfe, and Cardinals,
With Friers, Monks, and Seminarie Prieſts,
Were all at dice for England's peoples goodes,
And quite forgot to fall to Morning Maſſe.
Or otherwiſe, they told their beades ſo oft,
And ſaid ſo many Mattins to their gods,
(Their wodden gods,) as that they fell aſleepe,

And ſo left off to perſevere in prayers;
Whereby their Saints, at that time ſleepie too,
Did likewiſe nod, and ſued not to their Gods.
Or laſtly thus (which likeſt is of all).
His Silver ſcant, whereby his Croſſes few,
And Holy-water niggardly beſtowed,
Did ſcarſly bleſſe his Souldyers going forth:
For which hard dearth the God of Heaven (our God)
Did waſh them all within his hallowed ſeas,
Where plentie is of water like the Pope's.
By which (as by his goodneſſe ever ſhewed
To England, where his little flocke remaines,
With alwayes loſſe unto the hapleſſe Pope)
His Holyneſſe, with all deceived by him,
Or inſtruments he to that end hath ſent,
May now confeſſe, with ſore repenting heart,
That long ynough they all provoked have
Our loving God, to never-ceaſing ire.
But if his father Belzebub, that feend,
Hath bound the Pope ſo to his damned lore,
As that he cannot turne unto the Lord:
Yet Engliſhmen Recuſants (ah, I greeve
To tearme ye ſo becauſe my countrey-men),
Deſpiſe his deedes (his meere deceiptfull deedes),
And turne your hearts unto your ſacred Queene:
And with your Queene, beloved of our God,
Turne to God's word, and ſhunne the diveliſh Pope.
So God will joy in this his little flocke,
And bleſſe this Land with ſtill increaſing ſtore;
Whereas he now like to a naturall Sire
Weeps over it, as once he ſhedded teares,
When that he ſaw Jeruſalem he loved.
Which (heavenly God) with three-fold Neſtor's yeares
Given to our Queene, to England's ever joy,
Fullfill (I pray) with ſuch convenient ſpeede,
As ſhall ſeeme good unto thy holy will!

FINIS.

A SPARKE OF FRENDSHIP AND WARME GOODWILL, THAT SHEWES THE EFFECT OF TRUE AFFECTION AND UNFOLDES the fineneſſe of this World.

Whereunto is joined, the commoditie of ſundry Sciences, the benefit that Paper bringeth, with many rare matters rehearſed in the ſame: with a deſcription and commendation of a Paper Mill, now and of late ſet up (neere the Town of Darthford) by an High Germayn, called M. Spilman, Jeweller to the Qu. moſt excellent Majeſtie.

Written by THOMAS CHURCHYARD, Gent.

Nulla poteſt eſſe jucunditas, ſublata amicitia. Cic. pro Flac.

Churchuards Armes
EN DIEU ET MON ROY

Printed at London. 1588.

TO MY HONORABLE Frend Sir WALTER RALEGH, Knight, Seneſhall and Chancellor of the Duchie of CORNWAL and EXON, Lord Warden of the Stanneries, and her Majeſtie's Lieffetenant of the Countie of CORNWALL, &c.

ENFORCED by affection (that leades the mindes of men to a multitude of cauſes), I ſtood ſtudying howe to requit a good turne received, and confeſſing that no one thing is more monſtrous, in nature, than an unthankfull minde, ſaw myſelf in debt, and bound either one way or other to pay that I owe; but not in ſuch degree as I received; but in ſuch ſort as my abilitie ſerveth, and as a man might ſay to make a cunning exchange, in ſteed of due payment, to offer glaſſe for gold, and bare words for friendly deedes. In good truth (my honorable Frend) if my creditours will ſo ſtande contented, I am readier to depart from wordes, and diſcharge debt therewith, than to promiſe treaſure, and offer that I have not. For if free-harted people (fortunate in the worlde) through bountie of minde (towarde my ſutes or preferment) beſtowe manye ſpeeches to doo mee good, where grace is to bee gotten: I can but yeeld one ordinarie thanke for a thouſande benefits, except they ranſacke my ſtorehouſe of vaine invencions, and finde ſome pleaſant papers, bepainted with verſes, or polliſhed pamphlets (beblotted with barraine matter) where both verſe and proſe ſhall make but a bad reſtitution for the goodneſſe I have ſtollen by fortune, or borrowed by friendſhippe. Yet waying how little Fortune hath done for mee, and howe fewe creditors I have, that have either lent me anie porcion of preferment (or procured me but a peece of anie certaine living) I thinke myſelf ſomwhat able, with the little talent God hath given me, to repay all the debtes that ever I could bring to perfect remembrance, ſaving one, a moſt honorable perſonage, that I dedicated my booke, of choice, unto, who got me two great Seales (beſides common courteſies manie) to ſhifte withall a ſeaſon. And, furthermore, yourſelfe, ſix yeres paſt, beſtowed good ſpeachees to the Q. Majeſtie in my behalfe, by the which I got ſome comfortable recreation, to quicken my ſpirites and keep me in breath. And yet, loe, a matter to be muſed at, I have ſixteene ſeverall bookes printed, preſently to bee bought (albeit they are but trifles), dedicated, in ſundrie ſeaſons, to ſeverall men of good and great credite; but, to be plaine, not one among them all, from the firſt day of my labour and ſtudies, to this preſent yeere and hower, hath anie way preferred my ſutes, amended my ſtate, or given mee anie countenaunce; I hope I am not much indebted to thoſe, nor fallen ſo farre in their dangers, but may eaſily get out, though I yeelde them no more but a cuſtomable good will. So finding my Muſes franke and free from their ſervitude, I addreſſe this worke of unfeyned friendſhippe to your good conſideration, which worke ſhowes the value and woorth of frendes (whoſe love is neceſſary about all eſtates), the flatterie and fineneſſe of foes, and the dayly diſſimulation of a cunning worlde. And if the world mervaile why I treat of that which is ſo commonly knowen, and often put in practiſe, I anſwere not thoſe wondring wits, but ſhoot what bolts I thinke convenient, at the bad behaviour of transformed people, that beares but the ſhapes of tame men, and ſhewes the maners of wilde monſters: and if the worlde ſay (as I knowe it is talkative) I ſhowe a kinde of adulation to fawne for favour, on thoſe that are happie, I anſwere, that is a point of wiſdome, which my betters have taught me, and I have read in a great booke of Latine (printed four hundred yeres agoe), that one of your owne anceſtors, called Sir Walter Ralegh, had more fawners and followers than you have: for he was Lord Chiefe Juſtice of England, and ſo farre in credit with his prince (his learning was ſuch), that he made laws and edicts, the which the prince confirmed and allowed. I take an example from the fiſh that followes the ſtreame, the fowles that comes to the court from the windes, and the brute beaſtes that avoydes a ſturdie ſtorme, under the ſaveguard of a ſtrong and flouriſhing tree. Their craftie forecaſt, though they want reaſon, may ſuccor the ſimplenes of any reaſonable creature, and the defence and proviſion they make to eſcape open danger may ſet to ſchoole a great companie of ignorant ſchollers. But I leave to ſpeak of their examples (becauſe they are brute), and follow the graveſt ſort of ſage and wiſe perſonages, that will not bluſh, nor think ſcorne, to learne a leſſon of their forefathers, that got al their good fortune by following the flood, where we fiſh for preferment. Thus, honourable friend, as my affection (and other good cauſes moves) bade me go forward with this my device and preſent unto you: ſo beginning the ſame in health, and falling ſodainly ſicke, I feared God would have cut me ſhort from my purpoſed enterprize; but his goodneſs called me up from the bed of ſorrow (where deſpaire had almoſt diſpatched the life), and ſet me afoote to go and ende my firſt determination, and brought me in hope you wil accept my good will; which may encourage me to a further labour and ſtudie, that may purchaſe more greater favor and thanks. So reſting yours, in all that my ſmall power may ſtretch unto, I take leave, and wiſh you what goodneſs you can imagine or deſire.

London, at my lodging, the 8th of March. Moſt willing at commandement,

T. CHURCHYARD.

¶ A Sparke of Friendſhip and Warme Good Will.

Where Friendſhip findes good ground to growe upon,
It takes ſound roote, and ſpreads his braunches out:
Brings forth fayre fruite, though Spring be paſt and gon,
And blowmeth where no other grayne will ſprout;
His flow'rs are ſtill in ſeaſon all the yeere,
His leaves are freſh, and greene as is the graſſe,
His ſugred ſeedes, good, cheape, and nothing deere,
His goodly barke ſhines bright like gold or braſſe;
And yet this tree in breaſt muſt needes be ſhrinde,
And lives no where, but in a noble minde.

BEING rockt too long in the careles cradle of idleneſſe (where ſlouthful lims are ſoone lulled aſleepe), the hinderer of health, good happe, and vertue: a multitude of worldly cauſes (my honorable friend) awakened my wittes, and bad the ſenſible ſpirites ariſe from the forgetfull couch of drowſie reſt, and offer the bodie to ſome profitable exerciſes, that thereby the head, hand, and pen, might either purchaſe commendation, or publiſh to good people a matter that ſhoulde merite ſome memory. But finding myſelf unfurniſhed of learning, and barely ſeene in the artes liberall, and farre unfit to touch or treate of divinitie, I ſtood amazed and knewe not what thankfull thing I ſhould firſt goe about, and take in hand to a good end and purpoſe. And ſo while bethinking mee (minding to draw no ſtronger bowe than I could well ſhoot in), and looking into mine owne ſtrength, I ſaw me moſt ableſt and apt to be at commaundement of prince, countrie, and friends. In the honoring and ſervice of whom, I ſhould ſtudie to bring foorth ſome acceptable worke, not ſtriving to ſhewe any rare invention (that paſſeth a meane man's capacitie), but to utter and revive matter of ſome moment known and talked of long agoe, yet over-long hath bene buried, and as it ſeemeth layne dead (for any great fruite it hath ſhewed) in the memory of man. The thing that I meane that hath layne ſo long in the grave of forgetfulneſſe, is faithfull friendſhip, which *Tully* hath touched, and a number of good authors have written of; but fewe in theſe daies have obſerved, honored, and followed.

And now to proceed forward with this freindſhip (and ſhewe the degrees thereof orderly) meethinkes that the firſt braunch thereof is the affectionate love that al men in general ought to beare to their countrie. For the which *Muſius Scævola,* *Horatius Cocles*, *Marcus Curtius*, *Marcus Regulus*, and many more, hath left us moſt noble examples. Yea, you ſhall reade that ſome, although they were baniſhed from their countrie, yet they bore in their bowels and breaſtes, to the hower of their death, the love of their countrie, parents, friends, and familie. In which everlaſting love of theirs remained ſuch manly and honourable motions of the minde, that manie noble ſervices (of voluntarie good will) were brought forth by them, to the benefite of their countrie, and recoverie of their firſt credite, eſtate, and dignitie. Thus, by a naturall diſpoſition, planted in the ſoule and ſenſible ſtorehouſe of ſtayed judgement, great exploytes were brought to paſſe, and ſondrie wonders of this world hath eaſely bene taken in hand. And, ſurely, all theſe former examples (with the hazarde of our forefathers lives) bravely put in proofe, and executed, ſerves to no other ende (as their meaning was) but to teach thoſe that came after, with the like greatneſſe of minde, to followe the fore-runners of all worthy renowne and worldly reputation. So, by this, thouſands may ſee, man is not made for himſelf, created to be king of earthly delights, and placed amidſt the pleaſures of the worlde, to do what he pleaſeth; but chiefly to look, and with good adviſement to ſearch, how and in what ſort he may be duetiful and beneficiall to his countrie. Now, peradventure, in this perillous age (where many are puft up with preſumption) and ſedicious ſeaſon of proude practiſes and headſtrong people, ſome ſerpentine ſect, that carries venome in their mindes, and mortal ſtings in their tongues, will holde a bad opinion, and ſay, that the earth is made for the children of men (as the ſea is for the fiſh), and that is man's natural countrie where he findeth foode, living, and credite in. But this cankred kind of rebellious conceite is ſuch a gnawing worme in the conſcience of man (and ſo farre differs from all humaine lawes), that he that but thinkes one thought of this nature is not only unnaturall to his countrie, but likewiſe unbleſſed and unhappie in all the ſoyles and countries he happeneth to dwell in. For he that honoreth not in hart the ſoyle and ſeate of his nativitie, and deſpiſeth the place where he tooke life, ſuſtenance, nurriture, and education, beſides good fortune and preferments (the onely bleſſedneſſe here to rejoice of), he doth degenerate, and what birth and blood ſoever he be of, we may call him a bace-borne groome, or a kindly baſtard begotten out of time, living out of order, and of worſe beleefe than an infidell. The birdes of the ayre, the fiſh in the flood, and the beaſtes on the earth, loveth to haunt and behold the place of their procreation: and the greateſt conquerors that ever were (call them kings or what you pleaſe), though they went never ſo farre to obtain victories, yet they brought all the glorie home to their countrie, and triumphed onely there where they were firſt foſtered, founde favour and fortune, and had from the beginning bene trained and brought up; yea, and after their life (both kings, prophets, and other great men) deſired to have their bones buried in their countrie. And ſome of excellent judgement held opinion, that the love of their countrie did farre ſurpaſſe the love of their parents, in defence of which they offred lives, lands, and goods, and cared not what danger they ſhould thruſt themſelves into, ſo that thereby they might doe their countrie any honour or ſervice.

O then what a blemiſh and blot is this in the faces and browes of them that in a proude preſumption (perſwaded by peſtilent wittes) abandoneth their country, and would hazard on a peeviſh opinion (if it were in their power) to ſel prince, people, and patrimonie, for a colde and bare welcome, full of hollownes of hart, in a ſtrange kingdome, where cracked credite is lothſome, and long miſtruſted, and ſeeldom or never comes to a good and honorable end! I can but wiſh their payment no worſe nor better, but ſuch as *Tarpeia* found of the *Latines* and *Sabines* for ſelling unto them the capital of *Rome:* a moſt notorious example, read it who pleaſeth. So if in thoſe daies (a great while agoe) millions of men helde the love and friendſhip of their countrie ſo deere and precious, as in deede it ought to be eſteemed; now in our ripened years, when wittes are mellowed and ſeaſoned with the ſweete ſavour of long experience, the folly and foule facts that by ouer great boldnes makes many runne mad, ſhould be a generall warning, and teach all kinde of people to keepe the right and playne path of naturall affection towards their countrie and friends.

Now, all theſe things here rehearſed before are written in way of friendſhip to the wild wanderers of this worlde, who undoubtedly wants but grace and good councell. And the reſt that followes hereafter, in this little piece of proſe, is written to yourſelfe (my honorable friend) whoſe friendſhip I have felt, and ſondrie moe have taſted. Let the deede ſhewe itſelfe: not writing this to teach you (with preſuming wordes) any other courſe than your former judgement and preſent conſideration thinkes beſt to hold; but onely to keepe the blaze of good will continually burning, by feeding the flame with plying and putting in more oyle to the lampe. For I acknowledge that you knowe, that as the ſinowes is needfull for the body, the marrow for the bones, and the blood for the life; ſo friendſhip is moſt fitteſt to knit the joyntes and mindes of men together, and bindes them about with ſuch brazen bandes, that no barres of yron may brake, nor police of people may put aſunder.

He that hath travayled (as I have done) through the forreſt of affliction, where many wilde beaſtes are wandering in the woods (ſome roring and running after their prey) ſhall ſee how narrowly he hath eſcaped from the gaping and devouring monſters, and finde that if friendſhippe and good fortune had not holpen him, he had bene utterly deſtroyed. From the higheſt to the loweſt (reckon what degrees can be named) in good ſooth they are are all left alone, bare-footed and deſolate, where friendſhip hath forſaken them. But where, or into what laborinth, O Lorde, have I now brought myſelfe? for now I am forced to goe forward, and may not ſteppe backe, but ſeeke an open way to walke in, orderly to ſet downe and ſhewe the ſubſtance of friendſhip, the flatterie of the world, and the fineneſſe of our age: the circumſtance whereof craves an other manner of diſcourſe and volume than this little treatiſe can utter. What then, as by ſmall ſparkes (or kindled coales) great fire is made, and of a trifling tale true matter may bee gathered; ſo out of weake wordes ſtrong arguments may be ſifted, and through a number of ſpiced ſpeeches, a ſimple ſentence may ſhewe ſome ſavour, and yeeld ſuch taſt to the quickneſſe of underſtanding, that the hearers wittes and judgement ſhall willingly ſtand contented with all that ſhall be ſpoken. And friendſhip is ſo much deſired, ſpoken of, and neceſſarie for all kinde of people, that only the bare and naked name thereof is ſweete and moſt acceptable, though the writer thereon be but meanly learned, and of ſmall ſufficience to ſet out at the full, the fulneſſe of ſo flouriſhing a vertue.

Then forward to the purpoſe: I ſay and prove that the ſame is true friendſhip that procedes from vertue, and hath ſo noble a nature (by a divine motion of goodneſſe) that neither vice can corrupt, nor any kinde of vanitie vanquiſh: for, where it taketh roote, it buds ſo beautifully, that it bringeth foorth an everlaſting fruite, whoſe taſte is more ſweete and precious than can bee eaſely imagined.

And now, in a ſeaſon when finenes and flatterie ſo aboundeth, and ſtrives by cunning practiſes to ſupplie the place of friendſhippe (and overgrow every braunch that ſprings from loyall amitie) this true friendſhippe is moſt ſweeteſt of ſavour, and moſt higheſt of reputation, and burnes with quenchleſſe flame, like a blazing beakon, or ſparkling torche (that can abide all windes) which is ſet up on the toppe of a high mountayne. For fine or groſſe flatterie is but a baſe foyle to ſet forth a bad jewell: and the craftie curious cunning of theſe artificiall fellowes (that feedes all men's humours) makes through their manifolde trumperies a free paſſage to perfect faithfulneſſe and friendly good-will. There is covertly crept and finely conveyed, into the common ſocietie of men, a hundred ſondrie ſortes and ſhewes of amitie, which in deede are but juggling caſtes (or ledgerdemayne) to purchaſe favour, and deceive the lookers-on. If all that ſpeake faire, bowe downe knee, make trim curtchie, kiſſe fingers and handes (yea offer ſervice and friendſhip), were harty and loving friends, the world would bee ſo full of friendſhip, that there were no place left for adulation and dubble dealing. And ſurely if a man durſt decipher the deepneſſe of diſſimulation, wee ſhould finde our ordinarie manner of friendſhip ſo faint-hearted and lame, that it neither could goe out of the doore with any man, nor yet dwell ſafely with many in the houſe. It ſeemeth, and may bee well advouched, that friendſhip of itſelf is ſo ſecrete a myſterie (ſhrined in an honeſt hart) that few can deſcribe it, and tel from whence comes the privie and inwarde affection, that ſodainly breedes in breaſt, and is convayed to the hart, with ſuch a content and gladneſſe, that the whole powers of man leapes in the bowelles of the bodie for joye at that inſtant. For example, ſome that never gives cauſe (with probable matter) to bee embraced and made account of as a friend, is by a naturall inclination received into favour, placed in delight, and planted perpetually (ſo long as life laſteth) in the warme boſome of our friendly affections and favourable conceites.

Then further note, a wonder of nature, for we ſee a merveilous motion among men: for ſome, and that a great number, having neither harmed us, nor miniſtered any way occaſion of diſlike, yet no ſooner in our companie, but we finde their perſons offenſive, their preſence unpleaſant, their wordes ſharpe (ſpoken well and to the beſt meaning), yea their workes and whatſoever they will doe, are taken amiſſe and conſtrued to the worſt. But chiefly to be noted, we little deſire the acquaintaunce peradventure of a friendly companion. Thus ſo to hate without cauſe, and love earneſtly without deſert, is a matter diſputable, and argues plainly that friendſhip is (without compariſon) the only true-love-knot, that knits, in conjunction, thouſands together: and yet the myſterie and maner of the working is ſo great, that the ripeſt wittes may waxe rotten, before they yeeld reaſon, and ſhewe how the mixture is made: that two ſeverall bodies ſhall meet in one minde, and be as it were married and joyned in one maner of diſpoſition, with ſo ſmall a ſhewe of vertue, and ſo little cauſe, that may conſtrayne both parties to be bound and faſt locked in a league of love Then what may bee thought on thoſe that currie favor, followe for good turnes, turnes about like a wether-cocke, faunes where Fortune favors, and favors no where but for commoditie, countenaunce, credite, and to compaſs that they ſeek. If friends be choſen by election and privie liking, theſe open palterers may goe whiſtle: for neither they know the boundes of a good minde, nor the bleſſedneſſe that belongs to friendſhip. What then ſhould we ſay of men's behaviours in generall? For without reverence uttered by courteſie, ſuing and following for benefite, fauning and ſpeaking fayre (for entertayning of time) creeping and crouching to keepe that wee have, and winne that wee wiſh, all civill order would bee forgotten, rudeneſſe would make revell, and men ſhould ſodainly miſſe the marke they ſhoote at. But graunting now, theſe ceremonious faſhions and maners, yet the uſers thereof are no more like friends, than a maſke and mommerie (with vizars on their faces) is like a company of grave ſenators, that governs a mightie monarchie. And more than monſtrous it is, that ſuch paynted ſhadowes are commonly preferred to bee as pillers of friendſhippe, when friendſhip, without proppes, ſtands againſt all weathers and windes, and is of a more cleere complexion, than to bee patched up with compounds, or matched with corrupted maners, envie to vertue, and friend to nothing but vice. For friendſhipe is a certaine felicitie of the mind, a ſweete enſence that burns before God, a preſerver of man's renowne and life, a willing bondage that brings freedome for ever, a ſtedfaſte ſtaffe that all good people doe ſtay on, the mother and nurſe of mutuall love, the conqueror of hate, the pacifier of quarels, the glorie of kings, and the ſuretie of ſubjects. And friendſhip is ſo princely and noble of condition, it may not bee joyned with anie but ſuch as are as honorable as itſelfe. You ſhall ſee among friendes of equall calling (that are like of affection) ſuch a ſweet and common conſent of fraternall love and liking, that every thing is wreſted to the beſt conſtruction, and no one matter may be miniſtred amiſſe, the mindes and manners of men runs ſo merrily together, as it were a ſorte of pretie chickens, hopping haſtely after the cheereful chucking of a brooding hen And where ſuch amitie is (enterlarded with honeſt paſtime) there all hollownes of hart is baniſhed, all playnes is embraced, and all good things doe proſper: as a man might ſay, friendſhip is a ring-leader to all happineſſe, and the guide that ſhewes men the highway to all worldly exerciſes.

But now ſome may aſk me, how men ſhould make choyce of their friends, and knowe, by outward appearance, the inwarde diſpoſition of people, ſo many looke ſmoothly, ſo many flatter, and ſo many hath clapped on ſuch audacious countenances, that the wiſeſt may be beguiled when he leaſt lookes for deſaite? It may bee aunſwered, that choyce ought to be made of proofe, and not of fayre ſemblance, but of conſtant perfection: for ſuch as caſteth colours on cunning deviſes, and alwaies to cloke colluſion, creepes finely in favor with ſimpering and ſmiling, to leade readie wits after their ſubtill intentions, by their needles bable, fruitleſſe fauning, often chaunge of viſage, unmanerly boldnes, and daily attendance; where no deſart commaunds them, the fayned friends of this world may be found, and in the ſtate of neceſſitie all true friendſhip is tryed. And methinkes they take no great paynes, that accompanie men in their proſperitie; and they merit no great thankes, that deſire to taſte (at all times) other men's good fortunes: ſo that by thruſting and preſſing after thoſe we hope to pluck ſomewhat from, debates of itſelfe, it is no certaine ſigne of friendſhip, that ſprings from a ſimple and playne affection.

Now, many will holde queſtion, and ſay, that Fortune muſt be followed, ſought for, waited on, flattered becauſe ſhe is a deceiver, and finely entertained: for, that with rude and ruſticall behaviour both fortune and friends will fling us farre behind, that would march before our fellows. But, I pray you, is not the long proofe of craftie practiſes, the extraordinary diſſimulation of fine people, a teſtimonie that they are no true dealers that worke with worldly wickedneſſe and policie, to bee accepted as friends. Then who ſhould preſently be called a faithful follower? Thus ſome man may demaunde. Such, I ſay, as in men's meaneſt calling and credite hath begun to favour them; and, in their better eſtate, doe honeſtly, in all cauſes of reaſon, equitie, and juſtice of judgment, diſcharge their duties, and leave flatterie (that openeth the doore of dubbleneſſe), and fall flatly to the true order of playne dealing: ſuch, I ſay, that neither for favor, feare, or fortune, but dare ſpeake as they thinke (due reverence obſerved), and doe rather cut off the feſtered fleſh, than feede and nouriſh a corrupted canker. Such, whoſe love and fidelitie lookes narrowly on all the bounds and limits of friendſhippe, and are ſo jealous over the friends they honour, that they cannot ſuffer any thing to ſound out of frame, that may impeach, hinder, or appale the good name and credite of them they follow. Such, whoſe ſtudie, diligence, and waking regarde, ſtands as a watch to give warning, and advertiſe their friends of all inconveniences, daungers, ſlaunders, and eminent perils and hazards: ſuch are the members moſt meete to be about a frend, moſt worthie welcome, moſt to be liked, loved, and truſted: and ſuch are the bleſſed birds of the boſome, that ne ſings, nor ſayes, nor makes ſignes of other things than they preſent. And the reſt that loyter about crooked meaſures, ſounding, and ſearching, by deceites (like fiſhers that cloſely hides their hookes) to ſee who they may catch, take holde of, and feele for their advantage. They are the ſlee ſmellers out of fortunate flowers, that growes in happy men's gardens, the prowlers after profite and preferment, purchaſed by audacious practiſes, the buſie-bodies that never ſtands ſtill, but turnes like a toppe to betray the truſtie; the toſſed white froth of the ſea (that makes a fayre ſhowe without ſubſtance) which vaniſheth away at the touch of every man's finger: and they are the ſwelling bubbles of the troubled water, that are blowne with each little blaſt over many a land, and makes neither ſigne from whence they are come, nor to what good ende and purpoſe they ſerve. So, Sir, ſeeing the ſwarmes of fayned friends, the heapes of hollowe harts, the abuſe of infected mindes, the muſled-faces covered with counterfaite good maners, and the effect of true friendſhip utterly miſtaken, in many poynts and places of this worlde; I trouble you no further with the reading of theſe lines, hoping in your favor and friendſhippe, as your affection ſhall moove, and my merits, without preſumption, ſhall crave and require, making a further preſent unto you, of a fewe verſes (handled as well as I could) that were deviſed for the ſetting forth of a Paper-mill, which a great well-willer of yours (as good cauſe he hath ſo to bee) hath builded by *Darthford*, and brought to perfect frame and forme, I truſt to the great contentment of the Queene's Majeſtie, and benefit of her whole countrie, as knoweth God, who augment, maintaine, and bleſſedly uphold her Highneſſe long among us, and encreaſe your good credite with all vertuous diſpoſition.

A DESCRIPTION and playne Diſcourſe of PAPER, and the whole benefits that Paper brings, with rehearſall, and ſetting foorth in Verſe a Paper-Myll built near DARTHFORD, by an High Germaine, called MASTER SPILMAN, Jeweller to the Quenes Majeſtie.

WHEN ſence of man ſought out what Science was,
And found each art, through wit and ſtudy great,
Before long proofe could bring great things to paſſe,
In judging head did many a hammer beat:
But triall had, experience prooved good,
For practiſe ſkill, on certaine ſurety ſtoode:
Then ignorance blinde gave learned knowledge place,
So ſtudious minde gaynde glory, wealth, and grace.

Some ſearcht for gold, and digg'd deepe caves in ground,
And ſome ſought pearle, and precious jewels gay;
Some ſaylde the ſeas, and wand'red world full round,
To bring home goods, that ſhould the charges pay.
Some made fine ſilkes, and velvets fayre and rich,
Invention ſtill was dayly uſde ſo much,
That each device, that could be put in proofe,
Was ſet abroach, and tried for man's behoof.

But ſure ſome arts doth ſo ſurmount the reſt,
That famous were the authors of the ſame,
Whoſe noble acts, their worth ſo well expreſt,
That writer's pen ſhoulde but eclips their fame.
Looke throughly then on that our elders did,
And bring to light their ſecrete knowledge hid,
And yeelde them lawde, as their deſerts doth crave,
For I in hand another matter have.

I prayſe the man that firſt did paper make,
The only thing that ſets all virtues forth:
It ſhoes new bookes, and keepes old workes awake,
Much more of price than all the world is worth:
It witneſſe beares of frendſhip, time, and troth,
And is the tromp of vice and vertue both;
Without whoſe help, no hap nor wealth is won,
And by whoſe ayde great workes and deedes are done.

It flies from friend and foe in letter wiſe,
And ſerves a ſtate and kingdome ſundry wayes;
It makes great winde where never duſt doth riſe,
And bredes ſome ſtormes in ſmootheſt ſummer dayes.
It telles of warre, and peace, as things fall out,
And brings, by time, ten thouſand things about.
For ſchollars fit, and merchants all alike,
For plowemen good, that digs and delves the dike.

For good devines, and lawyers not amiſs,
For ſaylors too, and thoſe that travell farre,
For ſtudents beſt, that knowes what learning is,
For pleaders meet, for men of peace or warre;
For all degrees that are of manly kinde,
A right good meane, that may expreſs the minde,
A needfull thing, that no good wit may want,
A thing moſte uſde, yet never will be ſkant.

What man, or ſex, or ſhape of worthy molde,
Can paper lacke, but buies it leſs or more:
Things preſent are in paper long enrolde,
So things to come, and things long paſt before.
Though parchment duer a greater time and ſpace,
Yet can it not put paper out of place:
For paper, ſtill, from man to man doth go,
When parchment comes in few men's hands you knowe.

If paper be ſo precious and ſo pure,
So fitte for man, and ſerves ſo many wayes,
So good for uſe, and wil ſo well endure,
So rare a thing, and is ſo much in prayes:
Then he that made for us a paper-mill,
Is worthy well of love and worldes good will.
And though his name be *Spill-man* by degrée,
Yet *Help-man*, nowe, he ſhall be calde by mée.

Six hundred men are ſet a worke by him,
That elſe might ſtarve, or ſeeke abroad their bread;
Who nowe lives well, and goes full brave and trim,
And who may boaſt they are with paper fed.
Straunge is that foode, yet ſtraunger made the ſame,
Spill-man, Help-man, ſo rightly call the ſame:
For greater help, I geſſe, he cannot give,
Than by his help to make poore folke to live.

Fewe helps theſe days, to bring us any wealth,
Some ſundry wayes doe ſtill more harme then good:
So ſuch as help doe breede good blood and health,
And, in beſt part, ought well be underſtoode.
If paper-mill helps poor, and harms no riche,
The gayne is great, and the invention much,
The worke not ſmall, the labor worth the viewe,
Becauſe old Art is nowe revivde anewe.

One *Thirlby* went Embaſſador, farre from hence,
To Charles the Fiſt, an emperor of great fame,
And, at returne, did bring with him, from thence,
A learned man, *Remegius* by name;
Who *Thirlby* lovde, and made, by his deviſe,
A paper-mill, but not ſo much in price,
As this that nowe néere *Darthford* ſtandeth well,
Where *Spill-man* may himſelfe and houſhold dwell.

Well, this is he that firſt héere profit brought,
Firſt triall made of thinges not héere well knowne;
Firſt framde the forme that ſundry paper wrought,
Firſt took in hand, by charges of his owne,
A doubtfull worke, that others earſt begun,
Who ſpent thereon more wealth then well they won,
This man alone the ſubſtance ſhewes ſo right,
That all the reſt were lampes that gave no light.

The mill itſelf is ſure right rare to ſee,
The framing is ſo queint and finely done,
Built all of wood, and hollowe trunkes of tree,
That makes the ſtreames at point-device to runne,
Nowe up, nowe downe, now ſideward by a ſleight,
Nowe forward faſt, then ſpouting up on height,
As conduits colde could force ſo great a heate,
That fire ſhould flame where thumping hammers beat.

The hammers thump, and make as lowde a noyſe,
As fuller doth, that beates his wollen cloth,
In open ſhewe, then ſundry ſecrete toyes,
Makes rotten ragges to yeelde a thickned froth:
Then is it ſtampt, and waſht as white as ſnowe,
Then flong on frame, and hang'd to dry, I trow:
Thus paper ſtreight it is, to write upon,
As it were rubde and ſmoothde with ſlicking-ſtone.

Through many handes this paper paſſeth there,
Before full forme and perfect ſhape it takes,
Yet, in ſhort time, this paper yncke will beare,
Whereon, in haſte, the workeman profit makes.
A wonder ſure, to ſee ſuch ragges and ſhreds,
Paſſe dayly through ſo many hands and heads,
And water too, that paper's enemy is,
Yet paper muſt take forme and ſhape from this.

This water doth not onely drive the mill,
But gives it grace, and makes it fine and fayre,
Is cauſe and ground to give it faſhion ſtill,
For it is made with water, winde, and ayre.
And takes his forme of compounds mixed well,
Wherein there doth a ſecrete nature dwell:
A heavenly power, that earth and ayre hath knit,
By cunning art, and worke of humane wit.

For cloth and ſilke, and mettalles fine or bace,
Are wrought of thinges that have a ſubſtance great,
This findeth forme and ſtampe in a ſtraunger cace,
As water-mill made rags and ſhreds to ſweate.
Of whoſe thick froth, a cream or crudde ſhould riſe,
That ſhould take ſhape and ſtrength by breath of ſkyes:
Though ſure a meane there is to worke the ſame,
Some ſecrete cauſe brings paper firſt in frame.

As corne is ſowne, and there muſt rotte in grounde,
Before it blade, or takes good roote or ſtrength,
Then reapt and thraſht, and to the myll full rounde,
Is ſent to grinde, and made good dow at length,
Then kneaded well, then bakte and made good bread,
So paper ſure, throwgh many a hand and head,
Doth paſſe, like droſſe, that of itſelfe is nought,
Till it be tried by ſkill, and throughly wrought.

From droſſe commes gold, when fier hath ſearcht it well,
So all things have their worth from ſome great cauſe:
The pearle, ſome ſay, is fetcht from oyſter's ſhel,
Thus each thing yields to Art, and Nature's lawes.
As fier from flint, through ſtroake of ſteele we finde,
So worlde may ſee what wonders worketh kinde.
Glaſſe was at firſt as ſtraunge to make or vewe,
As paper nowe, that is deviſde of newe.

Of newe, I meane, in England, ſave one man,
  That had great wealth, and might much treaſure ſpare,
Who, with ſome charge, a paper-mill began,
  And after built a ſtately worke moſte rare,
The Royall Exchaunge, but got by that more gayne,
Than he, indeede, did loſe by former payne.
But neither he, nor none before his dayes,
Made paper-mill that merits ſo much prayſe,

As this, that nowe is not full farre from hence,
  Where water ranne in waſte and vaine away,
Nowe profit yeelds, and brings in poundes and pence,
  That quittes the coſt, and doth the charge defray.
This had not bene, if Prince had not retained
The ſtraunger here, by whom theſe giftes are gayned:
Her Highneſſe then ſawe, in her deep foreſight,
What famous worke this man coulde bringe to light.

The glory then, and honor of this deede,
  Is hers, and ours ſhall be the gayne therein;
We reape the corne, whoever ſowde the ſeede,
  Whoe'er have loſt we ſhall be ſure to winne.
This mill remaynes a ſampler to the reſt,
That after comes to ſhewe whoſe worke is beſt:
No doubt but ſome this courſe will followe on,
A ſtraunger left this worke to looke upon.

That many moe by this may builded be,
  And many heads and handes may thrive thereby,
He merits much, that firſt plants fruitful tree,
  They purchaſe prayer that firſt doth practiſe try.
They ought not reap that never meant to ſowe,
They winne great hap that can through hazards go,
They loſe no time that toyles for publike ſtate,
They glory gayne that firſt a conqueſt gate.

Nowe gallant witts, that joyes in doing well,
  Ply pen apace, whiles learning may be had,
Now ſtripplings yong, but late come out of ſhell,
  To ſchoole, good boyes, to make your parents glad.
Now printer's preſſe, that ſets foorth many a booke,
Beſturre the ſtampe, that worlde for newes may looke;
Now ſtationers, that worketh all the yeere,
Sell bookes good cheepe, for paper is not deere.

Nowe, writers grave, that ſtudies heavenly things,
  Your workes ſhall ſhine, by meane of paper's grace:
Now, merchant wiſe, that home great profit brings,
  Send letters out abroad to every place.
For paper doth preſent itſelf to thoſe,
In commonweale, that writeth verſe and proſe:
The merry myll nowe grindes, and goes ſo brave,
That worlde at will ſhall alwayes paper have.

When paper was not throwly knowne of men,
  They wrote in ſtones, and barks of trees, for ſhift;
But, loe, long ſince, the paper, and the pen,
  By deepe device, found out a finer drift.
And moſt to prayſe, becauſe of trifling toyes,
So great a wealth our worthy world enjoys;
Of droſſe and rags, that ſerves no other meane,
And fowle bad ſhreds, comes paper white and cleane.

And even ſo, the baddeſt people may
  Become good folke, if they will bide the ſtamp,
Which people firſt, with many a worthy way,
  Muſt be well wrought, like oyle that burnes in lampe.
For oyle is tried, and pur'd, ere it be ſolde,
And ſearcht throwout, as fyre tries out the golde;
And when the oyle is fit to blaze or burne,
It is applied, at neede, to ſerve our turne.

So man is meete to ſerve his native ſoyle,
  When thumping world, abroad, hath tried him throwe,
Or heere, at home, his life hath 'ſcaped foyle,
  And he, thereby, may ſhew a blotleſſe browe.
But, this muſt be, as paper paſſeth mill,
Man's doubtfull dayes muſt paſſe through perilles ſtill,
And though great blowes do beat him backe a ſpace,
He bides the brunt, to get the greater grace.

And yeeldes to thumps and thwartes as yce to thawe,
  As froſt to fier will ſoft and gentle waxe;
Or, as ſtiffe neckes will ſtoupe and yeelde to lawe,
  Compelde, by flame, to yeelde to fire like flaxe.
For nothing more becomes a noble minde,
Than bide the blaſtes and puffe of every winde,
Whoſe bellowes blowes to hinder well-wonne fame,
When doe-well ſhall in ſpight poſſeſs good name.

If ſhip paſſe ſtorme, and tries the ſurging ſeas,
  Comes quiet home to harber in a roade,
Man muſt of force through torment purchaſe eaſe,
  And muſt beleeve great burthen is no load.
And ſo bace raggs, whereof is no account,
Through ſtraining hard, paſt tenter-hookes may mount,
And bodie toſt and tumbled up and downe,
May come to reſt, and reap right rare renowne.

Man's ſecrete faults, and foule defects of minde,
  Muſt be reformde, like raggs in paper-mill,
When hammers help hath changde his cankered kinde,
  And clenſde the heart from ſpots and former ill.
A ſecond ſhape, and forme full freſh and new,
He doth receive, in nature, grace, and hiew;
When water-ſtreams hath waſht him over quite,
Then man becomes, like paper, faire and white.

If water were as ſcant as deereſt wine,
  How ſhould this world mainteine each ſcience heere?
In water thin, there dwels a power divine,
  Where face is ſeene, as in a chriſtall cleere.
An element that every creature needes,
Wherein, full oft, both fowle and fiſhes breedes:
Whereby a world of peaple daily live,
And God to man doth manie a bleſſing give.

What earth or ſoyle can flouriſh where it wants?
  Colde water ſweete doth coole the ſcalded breſt,
The drops whereof doth comfort herbs and plants,
  And graces great by water is poſſeſt.
Then muſe not, man, if water thee reforme,
That art but earth, and foode for ſcraling worme,
A bladder pufte with winde and ayer full thinne,
That cannot bide the puſh of baggage pinne.

Our fineſt coyne of ſilver or of golde
  In groſſeſt ſort is handled as ye knowe,
And beaten long, and thumped treble folde,
  Before it doth for current money goe.
The wollen-cloth, that from the walke-mill comes,
At firſt muſt paſſe through manie hands and thums:
Yea waſht and walkt with water where it goth,
Ere it do take his breadth and thickneſs both.

What linnen, lawne, or cambricke, can be white,
  If water do not throughly waſh the ſame?
It ſcours that cleane that is as dunne as kyte,
  And brings ſowle cloth in perfect forme and frame.
All ſlubbred things muſt needes be waſht anue,
Fowle things are nought, if proverbe old be true.
Thus prove I plaine, by courſe of water-mill,
And hammering world, men's manners changeth ſtill.

Though ſome do ſay, in *France*, and other place,
  Are paper-mills, as fayre and ſtraunge as this;
What's that to us? this gives our country grace,
  And to all *Kent* a double honor is.
That in the ſoyle, was borne our worthy Queene,
By ſtraunger's meane, ſo ſtraunge a work is ſeene:
And ſtraungers are ſo glad, with ſtraunge device,
To ſerve and pleaſe our Prince of peereleſſe price.

In other realmes, their milles are not in woorth
  Scarce half ſo good, the proofe may well be founde:
This is ſo fine with workmanſhip ſet foorth,
  So ſurely built, and planted in the ground.
That it doth ſeeme a houſe of ſome eſtate,
A mill moſt rare, a worke deviſde of late,
Whoſe goodneſſe great excedes the outward ſhowe,
And from whoſe ſtampe ſhall publicke profite flowe.

And, troth to tell, the mill is blacke and white,
  And water doth worke all the paper there,
The ſight thereof ſhall breede more rare delight,
  Than man, with eye, beholdes in many a where.
This ſomewhat more may move a marvell heére,
No profite may be reapt in many a yéere;
The author then of this newe paper-mill,
Beſtowes great charge, and gaynes but worldes good-will.

Death may prevent his hope and purpoſe too,
  Death cuts off all from him, if ſo it hap,
If loſs ſo fall, what then ſhall *Spillman* doe?
  But ſo receive the loſſes in his lap.
This daunger great deſerveth ſome regard,
Or of the worlde doth merit ſome reward,
Give him good ſpeech (as reaſon doth require),
Yeelde duety, ſo the labror hath his hire.

An High *Germaine* he is, as may be proovde,
  In *Lyndoam Bodenze* borne and bred:
And, for this mille, may héere be truly lovde,
  And prayſed too, for deep device of head.
But, if the hope of gayne quit not the coſt,
The world will judge his labour is but loſt.
To hazard's hap he doth commit the ſame,
And ſeemes, as yet, to care for naught but fame.

Wealth, wit, and time, with toyle and travaile great,
  He plyes apace, and ſpareth for no charge,
The mill goes round, the workmen moyle and ſweate,
  The ſtreame goes ſtraight, that earſt ranne all at large
The wheeles conveyes the water divers ways,
The hammers thump, the ſtamp but ſeldome ſtayes:
The ragges and clowts becomes as white as ſnowe,
And all theſe knackes the maſter néedes muſt knowe;

Whoſe purſe, whoſe paynes, and purpoſe is not ſmall,
  Whoſe plot points out a peece of worke right fayre,
To hinder none, but made to pleaſe us all,
  To which brave mill do thouſandes ſtill repayre.
So ſee what things are wrought, by cunning ſkill,
To God's great prayſe, and Princes' honor ſtill,
And to the place and ſoyle where it doth ſtand,
A goodly grace, and paper neere at hand.

Loe, heere how man to paper is comparde,
  That readie is to take both ſtampe and print,
Through triall great, and manie a paſſage hard,
  More ſtiffe than ſteele that ſtrikes out fire from flint:
But, though moſt hard the path and paſſage be,
In the right way it ſets man frank and free:
That hath been brought in bondage from his birth,
And makes him ſeeme a little God on earth.

Full fraught with wit, with art, and ſcience great,
  With learned lore, with ſkill and knowledge déepe,
With gifts divine, that feares not Fortune's threat,
  With quick device, that can both get and keepe,
With reaſon ſuch as rules each other thing,
Of beaſt and fowle, the onely Lord and King,
A Prince of all the earthly pleaſures héere,
Found out with paine, and bought with travayle déere.

A REBUKE TO REBELLION.

By THOMAS CHURCHYARD.

1588.

To the QUEEN'S Moſt Excellent Majeſtie,

MOST mighty, gratious, and redoubted Queen, (whoes royall dignitie and princely eſtat the Lord prezarvs) I have preſumed to pen a work (under the protection of your Highnes) proffitable for good people, and a pinching rebuke to badd ſubjects. The only meanyng thereof is to God's glory, and contries honor. And for that the lyfe of a juſt peceable Prince is a rebuke to unjuſt rebellion (that wold deſtroye both peace, Prince, and publique eſtate) I have entitled this work, "A Rebuke to Rebellion;" not that I fynd any ſuch monſter noriſhed in a commonweall, but becauſe many rebellious natures (and people) are ſparkled and ſpread abroad the world. Who ſeeing the ſtable raigne and ſtrong maintenance of a juſt Prince, muſt of force wax feeble and faint, in executing of pretended treſons. So with ten millions of treble bleſſings to your Majeſtie, I wiſhe your Highnes fyftene-fold of good fortunes; with many deſired and happie new-yeres.

Your Highnes' humble and
loyall ſubject and ſervant,

THOMAS CHURCHYARD.

A REBUKE TO REBELLION.

MYNE eyes they wepe, my hart it bledes in breſt,
My ſoule doth ſobbe, my bodie quakes for feare ;
My witts they rowle, my mynde can take no reſt,
My ſences bluſhe, as ſpritts amazed weare ;
My knowledge ſhruggs, at rumors in myne eare.
My head doth muſe, my reaſon ſore doth rue
Theis quarrells old, that ryſe on brablings newe ;
Theis bold attempts, that rebells ſet abroche,
To God's diſlyke, and Countries great reproache.

The rotten ſeames, that in fayre garments are,
Be not eſpide by ſodaine viewe of eye ;
The ſpoyling moth, that eats gay ſcarlet bare
In foulds of cloth doth long full cloſely lye :
Tyme is the touche that trecherous traſhe doth trye.
Fowle cankred fleſhe by ſurgion's art is founde,
And heald ſometymes by ſearching of the wounde :
World's ſicknes muſt with wiſdome well be uſde,
That doctors maye ſee how was health abuſde.

For tainted fruite, that is not ſounde at core,
Smooth ſkynne doth ſhewe, lyke aple rype and good :
A plaiſter faire may hyde a filthie ſore ;
A painted face ſetts fourth no perfect blood.
By proofe the beſt from worſt is underſtood.
Faire ſhewes but bleares the judgement for a while,
Yet cullers cannot knowledge longe beguyle.
Though ſault be white, the ſugar's taſte is ſweete ;
And gall doth byte, when honey comforts ſpreete.

Moſte bitter ſowre doth fowle Rebellion taſte ;
It breedes on Hate, that hart hath barbred longe,
And Wicked Will, that wiſheth woe and waſte,
Whoſe raging myndes delight in open wronge.
Stout Stomake firſt, with ſnakiſhe ſtinging tongue,
Stoors up the ſtryſe, and blowes the blaſt abrode :
Then Malace comes, and looks lyke ſwellinge tode ;
And venom caſts wheare miſchief may be wrought
From mother Spight, ſo Monſter fourth is brought.

Rebellion is the Monſter that I meane,
A ſerpent vile, that livs in ſtinking den;
A grieſly goaſt, a graceles ſpreet unclean,
That lurketh cloſe in ſhapes of vaineſt men:
When it is bredd, beholde what does it then?
It ſowes diſcorde, and foſtreth up diſlyke;
Maks ſharp the ſworde that ready is to ſtryke;
Lyes liſt'ning ſtill for newes and change of ſtate,
And cares not how it bringeth in debate.

A Turke, or Jewe, a Pagan, or a dogge,
(A feend of hell, or els a ſpreet of th' ayre,
A vent'rous ladd, that all can ſett agogge;
A prating boy, that fawnes and ſpeakes full faire,
When Rebell falls in rage or rude diſpaire),
Rebellion brings; ſo he revenge may take,
The Devill himſelf it will a captaine make:
Rebellion lookes but howe may blood be ſhedd,
And ſo vile myndes in miſchief runs on head.

Rebellion ſprings of too much head and will,
That ryot runs, without rebuke, to farr.
In ſuffering harmes great wrongs are offred ſtill:
On little broyls begyns a blooddy warr.
The wilfull man doth either make or marr.
The hare-brain head a witles courſe holds on,
Tyll feare of God, and wordlie care be gon;
All hope is paſt, run dogge or devill, than
No reaſon ſerves to rule the rechles man.

But what fowle ſhame brings men to this lewd mynde?
What bold abuſe is this that breeds ſuche bale?
What vile device draws nature out of kynde?
What man's good witts? what makes men pull and hale
To ſeeke for death, and ſett the lyfe to ſale?
Is 't will alone? fye on that wayward hart
That for a toye makes all the body ſmart!
Fye on that tryck that turns all out of frame;
Runs farre afield, and brings home open ſhame.

We ſee, ſo long as howſe togeather ſtands,
  From rayn and ſtorms both man and wyfe do ſytt:
So long as hors remains in rydar's hands,
  He keeps his pace, and playes upon the bitt:
  So long as men be rulde by temp'rate witt,
Drawe all one yoke; taks parte as brethren ought;
So long you know they nede not take no thought;
But when they jarr, and ſeverall waies doe goe,
They drawe to farr, and break true friendſhip's boe.

Come home, wilde heads, then gad no more abrode
  To breed debate, that works your contries wrack;
Lay up your ſhipps and barks in quiet rode;
  Caſt anker there where cable cannot crack;
  Run not to Roome to learn a combrous knack,
That ſmells of ſmoke, and ſavours of diſcorde;
Obey your Prince, and ſoe ye ſerve the Lorde:
To duties bownds reclayme yourſelves againe;
Againſt the ſtream who ſtryves doth loſe their paine.

Make Pope your head, the Prince ye do forſake;
  Obedience bydds a ſubject leave diſpute;
Indeed you do the Scripture clean miſtake,
  Yf that your tree do ſhew no better frute;
  (But brings forth brawlls, and rayſeth ſclaunders brute):
Say what you pleaſe, your conſcience is not clean,
What dutie wants, men do ſome miſchiefe mean.
And ſuche as ſpeaks againſt the Princes lawe,
Intends no good, but flyngeth fyer in ſtrawe.

And when howſe burns, and flame begins to gloe,
  Your fyngers ends ſhall ſurely ſinged be;
You ſmell on ſmoke as you the bellows blowe;
  Than put not fyre where rotten wood you ſee,
  Cleer ſight cannot with ſmothering ſmoke agree.
Good men are harm'd by wicked bad device;
Of naughty ware you know full well the price;
Make dark your ſhopps, to blear the buyar's eye;
When all is ſeen, the light eache thing ſhall trye.

Iff you do wrong to Prince and Publique State,
Your conſcience ſhall accuſe you in the end:
Iff leggs and feet begin the head to hate,
Syck are the lymes that ſhould the head defend;
The body weake by medſon may amend.
Wherefore do fall to phiſick for your greefe;
From candle cleer be ſure to take the theefe:
For yf in ſnuff be crept a little cole,
Through week and all, is worne a cureles hole.

And ſo the light that glads the lookers-on,
God wot, is ſpoiled before his kyndely howre;
When oyle or waxe, or tallowe cleane is gon,
The lamp or light to burne hath little powre;
You wold plant weeds whear grows a goodly flowre.
Let practice goe, and plaie a ſubject's parte;
Plaine trueth you know bydds fye on cunnynge arte.
One God, one lawe, one mynde and manner nowe,
In doble worlde ſhews ſubjects duetie throwe.

All other dryfts do drawe the wyer awrye,
And backward bends the bowe that ſhould be ſtraight;
Com neer no clowds, the reache is over hye;
Lyve ſafelie than no ſuretie coms by ſleight;
Content belowe doth hate to clyme on height.
Who knows his own, hath wealth and witt enough;
He ſoundly ſleeps that onely looks to plough;
And ſuch as waks to overlooke this age,
May ſinge adue when foote is faſt in cage.

O contrie ſweet, perſwade obedience here,
Reforme the fond, and ſtill preſerve the wiſe;
No plott of earth more precious, nor more deer,
Than native ſoile; that for her children cryes,
And calls her chicks, whear kytes and puttocks flyes.
O babes well born, yf you will baſtards prove,
Byd welcom Hate, and farewell Contries love:
And this be ſure, my frends, go whear you pleaſe,
No goodnes grows by gadding ore the ſeas.

Note whear you take both breath, warme blood, and lyfe,
Your parents care, and contries right do waie:
Regarde what broylls and brawells begins on ſtryfe;
Mark how ſtowt harts ſtands all on tickle ſtaie;
And byrds of th'air your folly doth bewraie:
And mark how God hath opened all your dryfts,
And in your pride hath put you to your ſhyfts:
And chiefly note, how God and man doth knowe,
For want of grace wilde heads a-gadding goe.

Religion, Lorde, perhapps, ſhalbe your ſteeld,
Nay, there a ſtrawe, you mean another thing;
You are ſo great you would faine marche in feeld,
That world ſhould judge you fethers of one wing:
So buzie birds togeather all would ſing.
Well waking cocks ye crow for day to ſoone,
Ye neither looke on ſtarrs, ne ſonn, nor moone;
But, clapping wings, ye thruſt owt neck and throte,
And cares not who doth here your midnight note.

That ſounds not right; of no religion ſure
Rebellion is, the ſtring you playe upon;
O God forbid that hawke forſoke the lure,
To feed on frogg that ſits on every ſtone;
I ſay not muche, wolde God abuſe weare gon,
Rebellion dead, and all her branches bare;
Faithles wear fledd, and contrie void of care:
But ſince ſtrange toyes breeds humming-bees in brain,
I mean to touch Rebellion once again.

When mother Spight to world this Monſter brings,
A naughty nurce, vile Nature then prepares
Who cradle rocks, and lulla-by ſhe ſings
Till retchles ſence be brought a-ſleep unwares;
Than, as in corne, doth creep wilde weeds and tares,
So cockle-ſeed in Commonweale is ſown,
Whearby good grain is quickly over-thrown:
The cawſe thereof is cunnyng craftie witts,
That ſtill works woe, and never ydle ſitts.

O wretched rage, that ryvs and rents a realme
In peeces ſmall, and gains no thing therby!
O labor loſt, that ſtrives with floodd and ſtreame,
And daily hopes to dtink great rivers drye!
O cruell plague, that doth for vengeance crye!
O prive hate, that open miſcheef breeds!
O ſhameles ſleight, that honeſt people dreeds!
Acurſt I hold Rebellion is of kynd;
That never dyes, but lyvs in cankred mynd!

The Contries weale and Prince's honor both
It clean forgetts; and ſpoyle and havok cryes;
Taks no regarde to duety, fayth, nor oth,
But clapps on wood whear fyre and flame may ryſe;
Tells tratling tales, ſhoes furious angry eyes;
Maks braggs and boaſts that all ſhall ly in duſt;
And hath no hope; but treaſon is his truſt.
The wyfe, the chylde, the frend, and neighbor to,
Rebellion hates, for he will miſcheef do!

It fyndeth fawlt with peace and civill lawes;
Abores good men, and ſuch as governs well;
Taks toy in head, bolts owt when is no caws;
Frames dyvlyſh dryfts to make this world a hell:
And, at the length, would King and Contry ſell.
To wreak his wrath, O vile revenge, moſt vain!
When all is loſt, what doth Rebellion gain?
Joyes it to ſee the rewn of native land?
Suche fowle offence is whipt with his own wand.

Their goods, their rent, their honor, and their lyves,
Shall under-foote be trodden ev'ry day;
Their kyn deflowrd, their children, and their wyves,
Made captyve ſlaves, in bondage many a way.
And when the land is made a ſtranger's pray,
Lyke Iſralitts, poor Jacob's howſe ſhall morn;
Draw in the yoke, and ſee their heires born,
Beare burthens ſtill, and bend their backs to toyll;
Whiles enemies laugh, and trinmphs of the ſpoyll.

What can procure a man to ſell his lyfe?
Forſake his Prince? becom a ſervill ſlave?
What cauſe can be in fate to ſtur a ſtryfe?
What joy or blys by thraldom can we have?
When men are well, what devell wold they crave?
What maks men madd? Why dote they in this age,
To forrayn foes to run in ſuch a rage?
Their language ſure, I troe, is not ſo fyne;
Their love is groſſe, and taſts lyke troubled wine.

Want thou but guilt, whear they are maſters ſtill;
There ſhalt thou ſtarve, for all their goodly ſhoes;
With mocks and ſcorns, and many another yll,
Poore howletts ſtands among a many croes:
The wandring wight, that long a-gadding goes,
Coms home at laſt (by beggars weeping croſſe)
Lyke rowling ſtone that never gathers moſſe.
A ſtranger doth but ſtare in travlars face,
And ſmils in ſleeve at ſilly fowls diſgrace.

Rebellion lykes the man he never ſawe,
Yf bloody warrs upon that league may lynk;
As to the ſick doth evill humors drawe,
And from fowll pitts coms ſmoke and noyſom ſtink:
So filthy floodds flows from Rebellion's brink:
A trobled ſtreame, of puddle mixt with myer,
Doth quench the thirſt of Rebells hoat deſyer.
The water cleer but ſcalds a Rebell's breſt;
For revell, rage, and riott, takes no reſt.

Diſſention works to ſow but Satan's ſeeds;
And plucks up flowers and plants in ſtinking weeds.
It runs with hate, and hunts with bloddy hownd;
It ſtands with ſtrong, and leaves the weak at worſt:
In commonwealth it maks a mortall wound;
It braggs to fight, and yet retyreth furſt:
It is a plague that God himſelf hath curſt:
For it devyds in littell peces ſmall
Both kingdoms great and mighty monarks all.

It creeps in holes and corners cloſe by rybbs;
Provids for frends to band it out for need:
It banketts ſtill, and freely quaffs and bybbs,
And with lewd words their wicked humor feeds;
Prate much of Prince, make boſt of doughty deeds.
When feeble harts lyes quaking in their hoſe,
Much lyke bold cocks that loud on midding crocs;
But yet cryes creak when that in ſhape they com:
For Rebells cannot byde the ſound of drom.

At May-pole myrth, or at ſome mariage feaſt,
Or in a fayre, where people ſwarm lyke bees,
Theis ſtinging waſps, but new com owt of neſt,
Do fly for lyfe, and ſo tegeather grees
Lyke lyttle mytes, or maggotts in a chees.
The hummyng then that theſe wood-waſps do make,
Doth ſeeme at firſt as it would mountains ſhake.
But lo, alas! thoſe lawles loytring ſoles
Are hyd in haſt, or crept in connye-holes.

The privie theef that ſteels awaie our wealth,
Is ſore afrayd a true man's ſtepps to ſee:
The fearfull wight that doth miſdowt his health,
Will bluſhe to com whear that ſound people bee.
The faithfull ſtands, the fawltie man will flee:
The Rebell ſhrinks whear rule and order ſwaies:
Trueth bydes the brunt, the traytor runs his waies:
Bold Practize quakes when power ſupplants his pride:
Whear byles break owt, there is Rebellion ſpide.

Among good ewes beware of ſcabbed ſheep;
The woolf with lambe may not be matcht aright:
The flock is ſpoyld whear fox the geeſe doth keep:
The ſick with ſound is ſure to comty to ſight.
What needs more terms? who dare not byde the light
In darknes dwells: a blynd rebellious mynde
Is more corrupt than any thing we fynde;
Than either heall, the member that doth ſmell,
Or cut him of before he further ſwell.

But far more fitt that fleſh ſhold be reform'd,
  And ſav'd from harm, that ells corrupt wold gooe:
The ytching hand of force muſt needs be worm'd,
  Leaſt ſkyn wax rough, and pymples ryſe, ye knoe:
  If knyfe pare well a corn upon the toe,
The foot is eas'd, and man ſhall march upright;
Take ſlyme from eyes, the blynd receyve his ſight;
So clenſing clean each part and member well,
The ſtate of man in ſafety long ſhall dwell.

So all things ment that heer doth pas the pen,
  Wounds to be heal'd, and ſerched as they ought
All to be don, for health and wealth of men;
  And naught amys, in word, in deed, nor thought;
  Yea, when my vers ſo great a work hath wrought,
To lynk in love good ſubjects all in one;
(To ſtand as fyrm as rock, or marble ſtone)
Then ſhall my mouth, my mynd, my pen, and all,
Be preſt to ſerve at each good ſubject's call,

*** In 1593 John Wolf printed a quarto volume called, "Churchyard's Challenge:" containing 21 pieces. Herbert's Ames, II. 1180.

PUBLIC THANKSGIVINGS,
after the Defeat of the SPANIARDS, 1588.

UPON the firſt news of this wonderful deliverance and victory, the kingdom was filled with joy, and a ſenſe of gratitude to God; and that expreſt by ſpecial offices to be uſed in all the churches of the nation. The firſt notice given of it in publick was on the 20th of Auguſt, when Dr. Nowel, dean of St. Paul's, preached at the Croſs a ſermon of thankſgiving, the lord-maior and aldermen preſent, and the companies in their beſt liveries: moving them and all the auditory to give praiſe and thanks to God for the great mercy.

The 4th of September, deceaſed Robert Dudley earle of Leiceſter, lord ſteward of her Majeſties houſhold, lieutenant generall, and marſhall of all England, at Cornebury, in Oxfordſhire; from whence hee was conveyed to his caſtle of Kenelworth; and from thence to Warwike, where hee was honorably enterred. In which towne of Warwike hee had in his life-time of an old guild (given him by the towneſmen for that purpoſe) founded an hoſpitall for 12 poore men, indowing the ſame with lands to the yeerely value of two hundred pound and better, and 52 loade of wood ready cut and made out of Kenelworth wood, &c.

September 8, being another and chief day of thankſgiving, the preacher at St. Paul's Croſs moved the people to give God thanks for the late wonderful overthrow of their enemies, the Spaniards. There was then openly ſhewed eleven enſigns, being the banners taken in the Spaniſh navy; and particularly one ſtreamer, wherein was an image of our Lady, with her ſon in her arms: which was held in a man's hand over the pulpit. The ſame banners the next day were hanged on London-Bridge towards Southwark.

Again, November 17, was another day of joy celebrated, as well for the Queen's acceſſion to the throne, as alſo for the ſaid victory: when Cooper, a very learned and worthy biſhop of Wincheſter, was appointed then the preacher at the Croſs. At which aſſembly her Majeſty was to have been preſent; but upon ſome occaſion ſhe came not; and ſo her coming was deferred till the Sunday following.

The 19th day, being Tueſday, was kept holyday throughout the realm, with ſermons, ſinging of pſalms, bonfires, &c. for joy, and thankſgiving unto God for the overthrow of the Spaniards. And the citizens of London then appearing in their liveries, had another ſermon at St. Paul's Croſs.

The foure and twentieth of November, being Sunday, her Majeſtie having attendant upon her the privie councell and nobilitie, and other honourable perſons, as well ſpirituall as temporall, in great number, the French ambaſſador, the judges of the realme, the heraults, trumpetters, and all on horſebacke, did come in a chariot-throne made with foure pillars behind to have a canopie, on the toppe whereof was made a crowne imperiall, and two lower pillars before, whereon ſtood a lyon and a dragon, ſupporters of the armes of England, drawne by two white horſes from Sommerſet-houſe to the cathedrall church of St. Paul *, her footemen and penſioners about her: next after rode the earle of Eſſex, maſter of the horſe, leading her Majeſties horſe of eſtate richly furniſhed: after him a great number of ladies of honor; on each ſide of them the guarde on foote in their rich coats, and halbards in their hands. At what time before ſhee came at the Temple Bar, Edward Schets Corvinus, an officer of her privie chamber, gave her Majeſtie a jewell, contayning a crapon or loade-ſtone ſet in golde, which ſhe, graciouſly accepting, ſayd it

---

* See the particulars of the cavalcade, p. 69—71.

was the firſt gift ſhe had received that day. The ſame day alſo her Highneſſe received a booke entituled, "The Light of Britaine," by the gift of Henry Lite, of Liteſcarie, gentleman, the author thereof. Over the gate of the Temple Bar were placed the waites of the cittie. And at the ſame Barre the lord-maior, and his brethren the aldermen in ſcarlet, received and welcommed her Majeſtie to her cittie and chamber, delivering to her hands the ſcepter, which, after certaine ſpeeches had, her Highneſſe re-delivered to the maior, and he againe, taking his horſe, bare the ſame before her. The companies of the cittie in their liveries ſtoode in their rayles of tymber, covered with blue cloth, all of them ſaluting her Highneſſe as ſhee proceeded along to Paules church, where, at the great weſt door, ſhee, diſmounting from her chariot-throne betweene the houres of twelve and one, was received by the biſhop of London, the deane of Paul's, and other of the clergie, to the number of more than fiftie, all in rich coapes, where her Highneſſe on her knees made her heartie prayers unto God; which prayers being finiſhed, ſhee was, under a rich canapie, brought through the long weſt iſle to her travers in the quire, the clergie ſinging the Letanie: which being ended, ſhe was brought to a cloſet of purpoſe made out of the north wall of the church, towards the pulpit croſſe, where ſhe heard a ſermon made by doctor Pierce, biſhop of Saliſbury, and then returned through the church to the biſhop's palace, where ſhee dined; and returned in like manner as afore, but with great light of torches.

There was a prayer and pſalm appointed to be uſed duly in the pariſh churches on this joyful occaſion. And as there was a prayer to be ſaid for God's aſſiſtance of the Queen's forces, and their good ſucceſs, when they went out, and to be continued, while they were abroad, which was ſet down before; ſo the prayer and thankſgiving for the happy iſſue may deſerve to be

repeated

repeated and preſerved here; as an eternal record of God's goodneſs and England's gratitude. It was as follows:

"We cannot but confeſs, O Lord God, that the late terrible intended invaſion of moſt cruel enemies was ſent from thee, to the puniſhment of our ſins, our pride, our covetouſneſs, our exceſs in meat and drink, our ſecurity, our ingratitude, and our unthankfulneſs towards thee, for ſo long peace and other thine infinite bleſſings, continually poured upon us; and to the puniſhment of other our innumerable and moſt grievous offences, continually committed againſt thy Divine Majeſty: and indeed our guilty conſciences looked for, even at that time, the execution of that terrible juſtice upon us, ſo by us deſerved. But thou, O Lord God, who knoweſt all things, knowing that our enemies came not of juſtice to puniſh us for our ſins committed againſt thy Divine Majeſty (whom they by their exceſſive wickedneſs have offended, and continually do offend, as much or more than we); but that they came with moſt cruel intent and purpoſe to deſtroy us, our cities, towns, countries, and people; and utterly to root out the memory of our nation from off the earth for ever; and withal wholly to ſuppreſs thy Holy Word, and bleſſed Goſpel of thy dear Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt; which they, being drowned in idolatry and ſuperſtition, do hate moſt deadly; and as likely only for the profeſſion of the ſame, and not for any offences againſt thy Divine Majeſty, or injuries done to themſelves. Wherefore it hath pleaſed thee, O Heavenly Father, in thy juſtice to remember thy mercy towards us; turning our enemies from us, and that dreadful execution which they intended towards us, into a fatherly and moſt merciful admonition of us, to the amendment of our lives, and to execute juſtice upon our cruel enemies; turning the deſtruction that they intended againſt us upon their own heads. For the which the ſame thy moſt gracious protection, and all other thy graces, without our deſerts, continually and moſt plentifully poured upon our Church, our Queen and realm, and people of the whole land; we beſeech thee, add and pour alſo the grace of gratitude and thankfulneſs into our hearts: that we never forgetting, but bearing in perpetual memory this thy merciful protection and deliverance of us from the malice, force, fraud, and cruelty of our enemies," &c.

The 30th of January, 1588-9, the Queenes Majeſtie came from Richmond to Chelſey, and ſo to Weſtminſter; and was received by the maior, aldermen, and commoners of her cittie of London, in crates of velvet and chaines of golde, all on horſebacke, with the captaines of the cittie, to the number of fortie, betwixt five and ſix of the clock, by torch-light.

The Order of the Queenes royal Proceedinge from Somerſett-Place to Paules Church, anno 1588, and how all Eſtates were then marſhalled.

(From the Harleian MSS. 894. fol. 3. b.)

MESSENGERS of the Chamber.
Gentlemen Harbingers.
Servants to ambaſſadors.
Gentlemen, } her Majeſties ſervants.
Eſquiers, }
Trumpetters.
Sewers of the Chamber.
Gentlemen Uſhers.
The Six Clerks of the Chauncerie.
Clerks of the Starr Chamber.
Clerks of the Signet.
Clerks of the Privie Seale.
Clerks of the Councell.
The Queen's Chaplains having Dignities, as Deans, &c.
Mauſters of Chancery.
Aldermen of London.
Knights Batchillors.
Knights Officers of the Admiralty.
The Deane of the Arches.
The Solicitor and Attorney General *(ſed quære an hoc ſit de jure.)*
Serjeants at the Law, } *(quære de hoc.)*
The Queenes Serjeants, }
Barons of the Exchequer, } two purſuivaunts of armes.
Judges of the Common Pleas, }
Judges of the Kings Bench.

Tho

The Lord Chief Baron and Lord Chief Juſtice of the Com-Pleas.

The Maſter of the Roles and Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench.

The Queenes Doctors of Phyſic.

The Maſter of the Tents and the Maſter of the Revels.

The Lieutenant of the Ordnance.

The Lieutenant of the Tower.

The Maſter of the Armorie.

Knights that had been Ambaſſadors.

Knights that had been Deputies of Ireland.

Two Purſuevaunts of Armes.

The Maſter of the Great Wardrobe.

The Maſter of the Juell Houſe.

Eſquiers of the Bodie.

Gentlemen of the Privie Chamber.

Trumpetts.

The Queenes Cloake and Hat borne by a Knight.

Barons Younger Sonnes.

Knights of the Bath.

Knights Bannerets.

Lancaſter and Yeorke Heralds.

Viſcounts Younger Sonnes.

Barons Eldeſt Sonnes.

Earls Younger Sonnes.

Viſcounts Eldeſt Sonnes.

Secretaries to her Majeſtie.

Somerſett and Richmond Heralds.

Knights of the Privy Councell.

Knights of the Garter.

Principall Secretarie.

Vice Chamberline.
Comptroller and Treaſurer of the Houſhold.
Cheſter and Windſor Heralds.
Barons of the Parliament.
Biſhops.
The Lord Chamberline of the Houſe, } being Barons.
The Lord Admiral of England, }
Marqueſſes Younger Sonnes.
Earls Eldeſt Sonnes,
Vicounts.
Dukes Younger Sonnes.
Marquiſſes Eldeſt Sonnes.
Norroy King of Armes.
Earls.
Dukes Eldeſt Sonnes.
Marqueſſes.
Dukes.
Clarentieux King of Armes.
The Almoner.
The Maſter of Requeſts.
The Lord High Treaſurer of England.
The Archbiſhop of Yeorke.
The Lord Chancellor of England.
The Archbiſhop of Canterbury.
The French Ambaſſador.
Garter Kinge of Armes, and Gentleman Uſher of the Privy Chamber.
The Lord Mayor of London, bearing a Sceptre.
Lord Greate Chamberline of England.
Earl Marſhall of England.
Sergeants at Armes.

In 1589, ſays Stow, "Certain of thoſe furious undaunted ſpirits" (the ſailors and ſoldiers who had been employed by Drake and Norris), "after they had performed many unrulie prankes, in divers ſhires, began to plot how they might atchieve ſome ſpeciall act, to relieve their preſent want, and in the end concluded to ſurpriſe Bartholomew fayre*, and to that purpoſe five hundred of them were aſſembled about Weſtminſter; the lord-maior having knowledge thereof, uppon the ſudden rayſed almoſt two thouſand men very well appoynted, and about tenne a clocke at night they marched as farre as Temple-barre, to repulſe that rowt; and then the lord treaſurer ſent word by the chamberlaine of London, that the rabble was diſpearſt and gone, and then the citizens returned."

* "It is worthy of obſervation, that every year upon St. Bartholomew's day, when the fair is held, it is uſual for the mayor, attended by the 12 principal aldermen, to walk in a neighbouring field, dreſſed in his ſcarlet gown, and about his neck a chain, to which is hung a Golden Fleece †, and beſides, that particular ‡ ornament which diſtinguiſhes the moſt noble order of the Garter. During the year of his magiſtracy, he is obliged to live ſo magnificently, that foreigner or native, without any expence, is free, if he can find a chair empty, to dine at his table, where there is always the greateſt plenty. When the mayor goes out of the precincts of the city, a ſcepter, a ſword, and a cap, are borne before him; and he is followed by the principal aldermen in ſcarlet gowns, with gold chains, himſelf and they on horſeback: upon their arrival at a place appointed for that purpoſe, where a tent is pitched, the mob begin to wreſtle before them, two at a time; the conquerors receive rewards from the magiſtrates. After this is over, a parcel of live rabbits are turned looſe among the crowd, which are purſued by a number of boys, who endeavour to catch them, with all the noiſe they can make. While we were at this ſhew, one of our company, Tobias Salander, doctor of phyſic, had his pocket picked of his purſe, with nine crowns *du ſoleil*, which without doubt was ſo cleverly taken from him, by an Engliſhman who always kept very cloſe to him, that the Doctor did not in the leaſt perceive it." HENTZNER, in 1598.

† This probably alluded to the woollen manufacture; Stow mentions his riding through the Cloth Fair, on the Eve of St. Bartholomew, p. 651.

‡ The collar of SS.

The QUEEN's PROGRESS, 1591.

ON the 10th of May, 1591, "the Queen came from Hackney to Theobald's [1];" and on the 16th, "dined abroad, in the chamber called the Queen's chamber, in company with the French ambaſſador and L. [2]."

On this occaſion, a curious piece of court flattery [3] was played off, characteriſtical both of the Stateſman and the Queen, as well as of the times. But it ſeems to have been the compliment rather of Mr. Secretary Cecill the ſon (afterwards earl of Saliſbury) than of the father (the great lord Burghley), who was by far the leaſt flatterer and Machiavellian of the two. The ſon, we find, was in conſequence honoured with knighthood [4] on the Queen's removing, May 20. "I ſuppoſe you have heard," ſays Sir Thomas Wylkes, in a letter to Sir Robert Sydney [5], "of her "Majeſty's great entertainment at *Tibbuls*; of his knighting Sir "Robert Cecill, and of the expectation of his advancement to "the ſecretaryſhip. But ſo it is (as we ſaid in court) that the "knighthood muſt ſerve for both."

On the 19th of July, the Queen was at the Treaſurer's houſe "to ſee the earl of Eſſex's houſe in Covent Garden [6];" and on the 2d of Auguſt Sir Robert Cecill was ſworn of the privy council at Nonſuch [7]. [We ſhall meet with Sir Robert again in the year 1594.]

---

[1] Burghley Papers, II. 796. See more of this houſe under the year 1572, p. 15; and again under the year 1594. The Queen was at Theobald's, July 22, 1572; May 24, 1575; May 14, 1577; May 27—30, 1583; June . . . 1587; and again in 1594, and 1596.

[2] Ibid. Q. who is L.? [3] See hereafter, p. 5—7.

[4] Burghley Papers, II. 796.

[5] Dated June 8, 1591, and printed in the Sydney Papers.

[6] Burghley Papers, II. 797. [7] Ibid.

From the 11th to the 21ſt of Auguſt her Majeſty was at Cowdrey[8]; whence ſhe departed towards Chicheſter[9] and Sutton[10].

Burghley writes from *Tichfield* Sept. 2[11]; from the court at Sir Harry Wallop's near *Baſyng*[12], Sept. 13, to the Engliſh Ambaſſador;

---

[8] See the particulars of her viſit in the tract which immediately follows this. Burghley writes from the court at Cowdra*in*, Auguſt 18, 1591 *.

[9] The court was at Chicheſter, Auguſt 22, 1591, whence William Burghley writes, mentioning the death of a monſieur Nocie †.

[10] Sutton Place, built on a riſing ground, by Sir Richard Weſton, 1529 or 30, of brick, furniſhed with a double ſculptured platband of a yellowiſh brick earth running round it, with coins and window-caſes of the ſame, is a quadrangle encompaſſing an acre 80 feet ſquare, entered by a gate adorned with devices of R. W. and a tun. The hall on the S. W. ſide 50 feet 9. by 25 feet 5, and 31 feet 6 high. The gallery in S. E. front 141¼ feet by 20¾, and 14 feet 4. high. Elizabeth in her way to Chicheſter was entertained here, Sept. 1591, on the 26th of which month her letter to Sir Henry Unton, embaſſador in France, is dated hence (Rymer XVI. 122); and ſhortly after her departure the gallery was burnt, and ſo remained till 1721, when the wall which had fallen down was rebuilt, and the whole put into proper repair, by John Weſton eſquire; but the 4 rooms under it not fitted up. The hall contains many family pictures, and the windows are full of arms, &c. brought from different parts. Among the reſt, three camels, the arms of *Camel.* Holland ſays, the eſtate was bettered by an heir of T. Camel. The heireſs of the Weſton family, Mariana Weſton, lived to a great age, and at her death, 178 . . ., left it to Mr. Webb, of Sams-court, Herefordſhire, who has taken down the gate ſide, and half the other two ſides, and much improved the whole, making it his reſidence.

[11] Rymer XVI. 119. from Bib. Cot. Calig. E. VIII. f. 20. miſprinted Lichfield, but in the MS. Tychfeld.

[12] This was *Farley Wallop,* the ſeat of the Wallops from the reign of Henry VI. when Thomas Wallop acquired it by marriage with Margaret daughter and coheir of Nicholas de Valoines, whoſe grandfather Sir William de Valoines lived there temp. Henry III. This noble large ſtructure was the chief reſidence of the Wallops, till bnrnt 1667, and re-built 1733 by the late earl of Portſmouth. It was made a garriſon for the parliament in the civil wars, the family monuments plundered, and the church ſo ruined that it was obliged to be re-built by the late earl. Sir Henry Wallop herein was knighted by the Queen at Baſyng, 1569, and repreſented Southampton, a leading member in the Houſe of Commons. On the Iriſh rebellion breaking out, he raiſed a company of 100 men, and carried them over; in 1580 he was conſtituted vice-treaſurer and treaſurer of war in that kingdom, and acted in the government on the reſignation of lord Grey of Wilton, till the earl of Deſmond's

* Rymer, XVI. 116. † Ibid. 117.

rebellion

baſſador [13]; from *Odyham* Sept. 20 [14], from *Farnham* Sept. 24 [15]; and from the court at Richmond, Oct. 12 [16].

In the beginning of November the Queen was at Southwyk [17] with De Beavoir [18] and monſ. de Reaux [19]; and from the 20th to the 23d of that month was entertained at Elvetham [20]. On the 11th of November ſhe went to Ely Place [21].

---

rebellion was cruſhed in 1582. Upon his return to England, the Queen honoured him with a viſit at this his ſeat in 1591, and was ſumptuouſly entertained with her ſuite ſeveral days. He retired to Ireland, and died at Dublin, April 14, 1599, and was buried in St. Patrick's church there, having made conſiderable purchaſes in that kingdom. His lineal deſcendant John was created baron Wallop of Farley Wallop, Viſcount Lymington, by George I. 1720, and earl of Portſmouth by George II. 1742. He died 1762, and was ſucceeded by his grandſon John the ſecond earl *.

[13] Rymer, XVI. 120. [14] Ibid. 121. [15] Ibid. 123. [16] Ibid. 127.

[17] Burghley Papers, II. 797. At Southwick was a houſe of Auguſtine canons, founded by Henry I. granted at the diſſolution to John White, as Tanner: but Magna Britannia II. 892. ſays, Henry VIII. exchanged it with the lord chamberlain Sir Thomas Wrotteſley; but, query if not a miſtake. It was afterwards the ſeat of the Nortons, and hither Charles I. accompanied the duke of Buckingham on his way to Portſmouth.

[18] His full name was *Beauvoir la Nocie*, and he was an ambaſſador from Henry IV. of France. See a letter from him to the Engliſh ambaſſador, from Hackney, Sept. 27, 1594; Rymer, XVI. 124.

[19] An envoy from the French king.

[20] Of a which full account is given in a ſucceeding tract.

[21] This London reſidence of the biſbop of Ely from 1290, was much reduced by biſhop Cox, at the preſſing inſtance of Queen Elizabeth, in favour of Chriſtopher Hatton, afterwards chancellor and lord Hatton, for whom ſhe in a manner obliged the biſhop to mortgage it to her for 1800l. which different circumſtances of the ſucceeding times prevented his ſucceſſors from redeeming, and the ground ſo leaſed was covered with ſtreets. The remaining part, a dark incommodious habitation, entered by a large gateway, or porter's lodge, conſiſted of a ſmall paved court. On the right hand were ſome offices ſupported by a colonnade. On the left, a ſmall garden incloſed by a brick wall. In the front was the venerable old hall, 72 feet by 32, and about 30 feet high, lighted by 6 Gothic windows, roofed with oak, leaded. At the weſt end were the chief lodging rooms, and other apartments; and on the north weſt a ſquare cloiſter, 95 feet by 73 feet, round a garden, and over it rooms and galleries. On the north ſide of the cloiſter, in a field containing

* Collins, Peerage.

about an acre of ground, walled and planted with trees, ſtood the chapel, 91 by 39 feet; the eaſt window large and handſome, and the floor about 10 or 12 feet above the level of the ground, ſupported by eight ſtrong cheſnut poſts, and forming a crypt or vault. This palace, after remaining in the ſee of Ely near 486 years, in the occupation of 41 biſhops (6 of whom died there), being much decayed, and deemed incapable of further repair, was diſpoſed of to the crown, by act of parliament, 1772, for 6500l. and an annuity of 200l. per annum ſettled on the biſhop and his ſucceſſors for ever. The chapel, repaired and fitted up for divine ſervice, remains for the uſe of the inhabitants of Ely Place; the houſes of which occupy the ſite of the old palace.

A CONFERENCE

BETWENE

A GENT. HUISHER AND A POST,

Before the QUENE, at Mr. SECRETARYES Houſe.

By *JOHN DAVIES.*

(From the Britiſh Muſeum, Harl. MSS. 286. folio 248.)

P. IS Mr. Secretary Cecill heare?—did you ſee Mr. Secretary?—Gentlemen, can you bring me to Mr. Secretary?

U. Mr. Secretary Cecill is not heare—what buſineſs have you with him?

P. Marry, Sir, I have letters that ymport her Majeſties ſervice.

U. Then you weare beſt ſtaye till he come; he was here even nowe; and will be againe by and by, if you have the patience to ſtaye awhile.

P. Staye? The matter requires ſuch poſt-haſt, as I dare not for my lyef ſtaye any where till I have delivered the letters; therefore I praye direct mee where I may fynd him, for without doubt it is buſines that eſpetially concernes the Quenes ſervice.

7

U. What a buſines is here with you?—Yf the letters concerne the Quene, why ſhould you not deliver them to the Quene? You ſee ſhe is preaſant, and you can not have a better opportunity—yf the inteligence be ſoe important, and concerne herſelf, as you ſaye.

P. I cannot tell what I ſhould doe; they concerne the Quenes ſervice indeed; but they tell me they ought to be delivered to one of them to whoſe place yt is proper to receave them.

U. Quenes ſervice, Poſt!—what talk you? I know not what you thynke, but I am ſure the world thynkes ſhee dooth herſelf beſt ſervice when all is done, for all her moroſe ſervaunts, though I confeſs (for honor's ſake) all great Princes muſt have attendants for their buſineſſes.

P. Is it ſoe? Why then, I praye thee, tell me what uſe dooth ſhe make of her ſervants?

U. She makes the ſame uſe of them as the mynde makes of the ſences. Many things ſhe ſees and heares through them; but the judgment and election is her owne.

P. Yf then the uſe of their ſervice be ſoe ſmaule, how comes it that the reward of theire ſervice is ſoe greate?

U. Oh, therein ſhe reſpecteth her owne greatnes and goodneſs, which muſt needs be ſuch as it is, though it fynde noe objecte that is proportionable; as for example, the ſun dooth caſt his beames upon darke and groſſe boodies that are not alike capable of his light, as well as upon cleare and tranſparent boodies which do more multiplie his beames; or, if thou dooſt not underſtand this demonſtration, I will gyve thee one that is more familiar.

She dooth in this reſemble ſome gentle miſtreſs of children, whoe, when they gyde the handes of their ſchollers with their owne handes, and therby doe make them to wryte faire letters, doe yet, to encourage them, give them as much praiſe as if themſelves had done it without direction.

P. Well, I am half perſwaded to deliver the letters to her oune hand; but, Sir, they come from the Emperor of China, in a language that ſhe underſtands not.

U. Why then you are verye ſymple, Poſt: though it be ſoe, yet theiſe Princes (as the Great Turke and the reſt) doe alwaiſe ſend a tranſlation in Italian, French, Spainiſhe, or Latyn; and then all is one to her.

P. Doth ſhee underſtand theiſe languages, and never croſt the ſeas?

U. Art thou a Poſt, and haſt ridden ſo manie myles, and met with ſo many men; and haſt thou not hard that which all the world knowes, that ſhee ſpeakes and underſtands all the languages in the world which are worthy to be ſpoken or underſtood?

P. It may bee ſhee underſtands them in a ſort well for a Ladye, but not ſoe well as Secretaries ſhould doe, that have been greate travaylers; and it is the parte of every Secretarye's poſſeſſion to underſtand ſo mane languages.

U. Tuſh, what talkeſt thou of Secretaryes? As for one of them whome thou moſt aſkeſt for, if he have any thinge that is worth talknge off, the world knowes well enough where he had it, for he kneles every daye where he learnes a newe leſſon: goe on, therefore, deliver thy letters; I warrant thee, ſhee will read them if they be in any Chriſtiaan language.

P. But is it poſſible, that a Lady borne and bred in her owne iſland, havinge but ſeene the confynes of her owne kingdomes, ſhould be able without interpreters to gyve audience, and anſweare ſtill to all Forraigne Embaſſadors?

U. Yea, Poſt, we have ſene that ſoe often tryed, that it is here no wonder. But, to make an end, looke upon her. How thinkeſt thou; doeſt thou ſee her? Saye truly, ſaweſt thou ever more majeſtie, or more perfection, met together in one boodye? Believe me, Poſt, for Wiſdome and Pollicie, ſhe is as inwardly ſutable as externally admirable.

P. Oh—Sir, why nowe I ſtand back the rather, you have ſoe daunted my ſperitts with that worde; for firſte, you ſaye, ſhee hath Majeſtie, and that you knowe never likes audacitie. Next, you ſaye, ſhe is full of Pollicie: now, what do I know, if Pollicie maye not thinke fytt to hange up a Poſt if he be too ſawcye? Noe, I have learned a better leſſon at a grammer-ſchole: *Non eſt bonum ludere cum ſanctis.* Farewell, good Sir; I will goe to one of the Secretaryes, come what will of yt.

U. Ah, ſymple Poſt, thou art the wilfulleſt creature that lyveth. Doſt thou not knowe that, beſides all her perfections, all the earth hath not ſuch a Prince for affability; for all is one; come gentleman, come ſervingeman, come plowman, come beggar, the hower is yet to come that ever ſhee refuſed petition. Will ſhe then refuſe a letter when that comes from ſoe greate an Emperor and for her ſervice? Noe, noe: doe as I bid thee; I ſhould knowe ſome thinge, that have been a quarter wayter theſe 15 yeares; draw nere her, knele downe before her, kiſſe thy letters, and deliver them, and uſe noe pratling, while ſhe is readinge; and if ever thou have worſe wordes than "God have mercy fellowe!" and "Give him a rewarde!" never truſt me while thou lyveſt.

P. Well, God bleſſe me, and God ſave her. Even God's will be done. I am half of thy belef, and I will prove my deſteny.

Faire Queene, here are letters from the Emperor of Chyna, who doth ſalute you; and I your vaſſale am joyful to ſee you, whoe never ſawe your Majeſtie, neither in the Eaſt Indies nor in the Weſt, nor any country where there is neither man or beaſt.

THE Honorable ENTERTAINMENT given to the QUEENES MAJESTIE, in Progreſſe, at Cowdrey in Suſſex, by the Right Honorable the Lord MONTECUTE. 1591.

Printed by Thomas Scarlet, and are to bee ſolde by William Wright,
dwelling in Paules Churchyard, neere to the French Schoole.
1591.

The Honorable ENTERTAINMENT given to her MAJESTIE, in Progreſſe, at Cowdray in Suſſex, by the Lord MONTECUTE, Anno 1591. Auguſt 18.

THE Queene having dyned at Farnham, came with a great traine to the right honorable the lord Mountagues, on Saterdaie, being the 15 daie of Auguſt, about eight of the clocke at night. Where upon ſight of her Majeſtie, loud muſicke ſounded, which at her enteraunce on the bridge ſuddenly ceaſed. Then was a ſpeech delivered by a perſonage in armour, ſtanding betweene two porters, carved out of wood, he reſembling the third; holding his club in one hand, and a key of golde in the other; as followeth:

Saterday.

The Porters Speech.

The walles of Thebes were raiſed by muſicke: by muſick theſe are kept from falling. It was a propheſie ſince the firſt ſtone was layde, that theſe walles ſhould ſhake, and the roofe totter, till the wiſeſt, the faireſt, and moſt fortunate of all creatures, ſhould by her firſt ſteppe make the foundation ſtaid, and by the glaunce of her eyes make the turret ſteddie. I have beene here a porter manie yeeres; many ladies have entred paſſing amiable, many verie wiſe, none ſo happie. Theſe, my fellow porters, thinking there could be none ſo noble, fell on ſleepe, and ſo incurde the ſeconde curſe of the propheſie; which is, never againe to awake. Marke how they looke, more like poſtes then porters, retaining onlie their ſhapes, but deprived of their ſences. I thought rather to cut off my eie liddes, then to winke till I ſaw the ende. And now it is: for the muſick is at an end, this houſe immoveable, your vertue immortall. O miracle of Time, Natures glorie, Fortunes-Empreſſe, the worlds wonder! Soft, this is the poets part, and not the porters. I have nothing to preſent but the creſt of mine office, this keie: Enter, poſſeſſe all, to whom the heavens have vouchſafed all. As for the owner of this houſe, mine honourable Lord, his tongue is the keie of his heart: and his heart the locke of his ſoule. Therefore what he ſpeakes you may conſtantly beleeve; which is, that in duetie and ſervice to your Majeſtie he would be ſecond to none: in praieng for your happineſſe equall to anie.

Tuus, O Regina, quod optas explorare favor: huic juſſa capeſcere fas eſt.

Wherewithall her Highnes tooke the keye, and ſaid, ſhe would ſweare for him, there was none more faithfull: then being alighted, ſhe embraced the ladie Montecute, and the ladie Dormir her daughter. The Miſtreſſe of the houſe (as it were weeping in her boſome) ſaid, "O happie time, O joyfull daie!"

That night her Majeſtie tooke her reſt; and ſo in like manner the next day, which was *Sunday*, being moſt royallie feaſted. The proportion of breakefaſt was three oxen, and one hundred and fourtie geeſe.

Mundaie.

On Munday, at eight of the clock in the morning, her Highnes took horſe, with all her traine, and rode into the parke: where was a delicate bowre prepared, under the which were her Highneſſe muſicians placed, and a croſſebowe by a Nymph, with a ſweet ſong, delivered to her hands, to ſhoote at the deere, about ſome thirtie in number, put into a paddock, of which number ſhe killed three or four, and the Counteſſe of Kildare one.

Then rode hir Grace to Cowdrey to dinner, and aboute ſixe of the clocke in the evening, from a turret, ſawe ſixteene buckes (all having fayre lawe) pulled downe with greyhoundes, in a laund. All the huntinge ordered by Maiſter Henrie Browne, the lorde Montagues thirde ſonne, raunger of Windſore forreſt.

Tueſdaie.

On Tewſday hir Majeſtie wente to dinner to the Priory, where my Lorde himſelfe kept houſe; and there was ſhee and hir lordes moſt bountifully feaſted.

After dinner ſhe came to viewe my Lordes walkes, where ſhee was mette by a Pilgrime, clad in a coat of ruſſet velvet, faſhioned to his calling; his hatte being of the ſame, with ſkallop ſhelles of cloth of ſilver, who delivered hir a ſpeach in this ſort following:

Pilgrime.

Faireſt of all Creatures, vouchſafe to heare a prayer of a Pilgrime, which ſhall be ſhort, and the petition which is but reaſonable. God graunt the worlde maie ende with your life, and your life more happie then anie in the world: that is my praier. I have travelled manie countries, and in all countries deſire antiquities. In this iland (but a ſpanne in reſpect of the world) and in this ſhire (but a finger in regard of your realme) I have heard great cauſe of wonder, ſome of complaint. Harde by, and ſo neere as your Majeſtie ſhall almoſt paſſe by, I ſawe an oke, whoſe ſtatelines nayled mine eies to the branches, and the ornamentes beguiled my thoughtes with aſtoniſhment. I thought it free, being in the fielde, but I found it not ſo. For at the verie entrie I mette I know not with what rough-hewed ruffian, whoſe armes were carved out of knotty box, for I could receive nothing of him but boxes; ſo haſtie was he to ſtrike, he had no leyſure to ſpeake. I thought there were more waies to the wood than one; and finding another paſſage, I found alſo a ladie verie faire, but paſſing frowarde, whoſe words ſet mee in a greater heate then the blowes. I aſked her name? ſhe ſaid it was Peace. I wondred that Peace could never holde her peace. I cannot perſwade myſelfe, ſince that time, but that there is a waſpes neſt in mine eares. I returned diſcontent. But if it will pleaſe your Highneſſe to view it, that rude champion at your faire feete will laie downe his foule head: and at your becke that ladie will make her mouth her tongues mue. Happelie your Majeſtie ſhall finde ſome content; I more antiquities.

Then did the Pilgrime conduct her Highnes to an oke not farre off, whereon her Majeſties arms, and all the armes of the noblemen and gentlemen of that Shire, were hanged in eſcutchions moſt beutifull. And a wilde man, cladde in ivie, at the ſight of her Highneſſe, ſpake as foloweth:

The wilde mans ſpeech at the tree.

MIGHTIE Princeſſe, whoſe happines is attended by the Heavens, and whoſe government is wondered at upon the earth, vouchſafe to heare why this paſſage is kept, and this oke honoured. The whole world is drawen in a mappe; the heavens in a globe; and this ſhire ſhrunke in a tree; that what your Majeſtie hath often heard off with ſome comfort, you may now beholde with full content. This oke, from whoſe bodie ſo many armes doe ſpread; and out of whoſe armes ſo many fingers ſpring; reſembles in parte your ſtrength and happineſſe: ſtrength, in the number and the honour: happineſſe, in the trueth and conſent. All heartes of oke, then which nothing ſurer, nothing ſounder. All woven in one roote, then which nothing more conſtant, nothing more naturall. The wall of this ſhire is the ſea, ſtrong, but rampired with true hearts, invincible; where every private mans eie is a beacon to diſcover, everie noble mans power a bulwarke to defende. Here they are all differing ſomewhat in degrees, not duetie: the greatnes of the branches, not the greeneſſe. Your Majeſty they account the oke, the tree of Jupiter, whoſe root is ſo deeplie faſtened, that Treacherie, though ſhee undermine to the centre, cannot finde the windings; and whoſe toppe is ſo highlie reared, that Envie, though ſhe ſhoote on copheigth, cannot reach her, under whoſe armes they have both ſhade and ſhelter. Well wot they that your enemies lightnings are but flaſhes, and their thunder, which fills the whole world with a noiſe of conqueſt, ſhall end with a ſofte ſhower of retreate. Be then as confident in your ſteppes, as Cæſar was in his fortune: his proceedings but of conceit; yours of vertue. Abroad courage hath made you feared, at home honoured clemencie: clemencie which the owner of this grove hath taſted; in ſuch ſort, that his thoughts are become his hearts laberinth, ſurprized with joie and loialtie; joy without meaſure, loyaltie without end, living in no other ayer, then that which breathes your Majeſties ſafetie.

For himſelfe, and all theſe honourable lords and gentlemen, whoſe ſhieldes your Majeſtie doeth here beholde, I can ſay this, that as the veines are diſperſed through all the bodie, yet, when the heart feeleth any extreame paſſion, ſende all their bloud to the heart for comfort: ſo they being in divers places, when your Majeſtie ſhall but ſtande in feare of any daunger, will bring their bodies, their purſes, their ſoules, to your Highneſſe, being their Heart, their Head, and their Soveraigne. This paſſage is kept ſtraight, and the Pilgrime I feare hath complained: but ſuch a diſguiſed worlde it is, that one can ſcarce know a pilgrime from a prieſt, a tayler from a gentleman, nor a man from a woman; everie man ſeeming to be that which they are not, onelie doe practiſe what they ſhould not. The Heavens guyde you, your Majeſtie governes us: though our peace be envied by them, yet we hope it ſhall be eternall.

Elizabetha Deus nobis hæc otia fecit.

Then, upon the winding of a cornette, was a moſt excellent crie of hounds, and three buckes kilde by the bucke hounds, and ſo went all backe to Cowdrey to ſupper.

Wedneſdaie.

On Wedneſdaie the lordes and ladies dined in the walkes, feaſted moſt ſumptuouſly at a table foure and twentie yards long.

In the beginning, her Majeſtie comming to take the pleaſure of the walks, was delighted with moſt delicate muſicke, and brought to a goodlie fiſh-pond, where was an Angler, that, taking no notice of her Majeſtie, ſpake as followeth:

The Anglers Speech.

NEXT rowing in a weſterne barge well fare angling. I have bin here this two houres and cannot catch an oyſter. It may be for lacke of a bait, and that were hard in this nibling world, where everie man laies bait for another. In the citie, merchants bait their tongues with a lie and an oath, and ſo make ſimple men ſwallow deceitfull wares: and fiſhing for commoditie is growen ſo farre, that men are become fiſhes, for landelords put ſuch ſweete baits on rackt rents, that as good it were to be a perch in a pikes belly, as a tenant in theyr farmes. All our trade is growen to trecherie, for now fiſh are caught with medicins; which are as unwholſom as love procured by witchcraft unfortunate. We Anglers make our lines of divers colours, according to the kindes of waters: ſo doe men their loves, aiming at the complexion of the faces. Thus merchandize, love, and lordſhips, ſucke venom out of vertue. I thinke I ſhall fiſh all daie and catch a frog: the cauſe is neither in the line, the hooke, nor the bait, but ſome thing there is over beautifull, which ſtayeth the verie minow (of all fiſh the moſt eager) from biting. For this we Anglers obſerve, that the ſhadow of a man turneth backe the fiſh. What will then the ſight of a Goddeſſe? Tis beſt angling in a lowring daie, for here the ſunne ſo gliſters, that the fiſh ſee my hooke through my bait. But ſoft, here be the Netters; theſe be they that cannot content them with a diſh of fiſh for their ſupper, but will drawe a whole pond for a market.

This ſaide, he eſpied a fiſherman drawing his nettes towarde where hir Majeſtie was. And calling alowde to him,

Hoe Sirra, (quoth the *Angler*) What ſhall I give thee for thy draughte?
If there be never a whale in it, take it for a noble, quoth the *Netter*.

Ang. Be there any maydes there?

Net. Maydes, foole! they be ſea fiſh.

Ang. Why?

Net. Venus was borne of the ſea, and tis reaſon ſhe ſhould have maydes to attend hir.

Then turned he to the Queene; and after a ſmall pawſe, ſpake as followeth:

MADAME, it is an olde ſaying, There is no fiſhing to the ſea, nor ſervice to the king: but it holdes when the ſea is calme, and the king vertuous. Your vertue maketh envie bluſh and ſtand amazed at your happines. I come not to tell the art of fiſhing, nor the natures of fiſh, nor their daintines; but with a poor fiſhermans wiſh, that all the hollow hearts to your Majeſtie were in my net, and if there be more then it will hold, I woulde they were in the ſea till I went thether a fiſhing. There be ſome ſo muddie minded, that they cannot live in a cleere river but a ſtanding poole: as camells will not drinke till they have troubled the water with their feet; ſo can they never ſtanch their thirſt, till they have diſturbed the ſtate with their trecheries. Soft, theſe are no fancies for fiſhermen. Yes, true hearts are as good as full purſes, the one the ſinues of warre, the other the armes. A diſh of fiſh is an unworthy preſent for a Prince to accept: there be ſome carpes amongſt them, no carpers of ſtate; if there be, I would they might bee handled lyke carpes, their tongues pulled out. Some pearches there are, I am ſure; and if anie pearch higher than in dutie they ought, I would they might ſodenly picke over the pearch for me. Whatſoever there is, if it be good it is all yours, moſt vertuous Ladie, that are beſt worthie of all.

Then was the net drawen.

The Netter having preſented all the fiſhe of the ponde, and laying it at hir feete, departed.

That evening ſhe hunted.

Thurſday.

On Thurſday ſhe dined in the privie walkes in the garden, and the Lordes and Ladies at a table of fortie-eight yardes long. In the evening the countrie people preſented themſelves to hir Majeſtie in a pleaſant daunce, with taber and pipe; and the Lorde Montague and his Lady among them, to the great pleaſure of all the beholders, and gentle applauſe of hir Majeſtie.

Fryday.

On Friday ſhe departed towards Chicheſter. Going through the arbour to take horſe, ſtoode ſixe gentlemen, whom hir Majeſtie knighted; the Lorde Admirall laying the ſworde on their ſhoulders.

The names of the ſixe knights then made were theſe; viz.

Sir George Browne, my Lordes ſecond ſonne.
Sir Robert Dormir, his ſonne in lawe.
Sir Henry Goaring.
Sir Henry Glemham.
Sir John Carrell.
Sir Nicholas Parker.

So departed hir Majeſtie to the dining place, whether the Lord Montague and his ſonnes, and the ſheriffe of the ſhire, attended with a goodly companie of gentlemen, brought hir Highnes.

The eſcutchions on the oke remaine, and there ſhall hange till they can hang together one peece by another.

Valete.

THE HONORABLE ENTERTAINEMENT gieven to the QUENES MAJESTIE, in Progreſſe, at ELVETHAM in Hampſhire, by the Right Honourable the Earle of HERTFORD. 1591.

London. Printed by John Wolfe, and are to bee ſold at the
Little Shop over againſt the Great South Dore of Paules.
1591.

ALAMY
FIDELE POVR
JAMAIS

THE PROEME.

BEFORE I declare the juſt time or manner of her Majeſties arrivall and entertainment at Elvetham, it is needful (for the readers better underſtanding of everie part and proceſſe in my diſcourſe) that I ſet downe as well the conveniencie of the place, as alſo the ſuffiſing, by art and labour, of what the place in itſelfe could not affoord on the ſodaine, for receipt of ſo great a Majeſtie, and ſo honourable a traine.

Elvetham houſe beeing ſcituate in a parke but of two miles in compaſſe or thereabouts, and of no great receipt, as beeing none of the earles chiefe manſion houſes, yet for the deſire he had to ſhew his unfained love, and loyall duetie to her moſt gratious Highneſſe, purpoſing to viſite him in this her late progreſſe, whereof he had to underſtand by the ordinarie geſſe, as alſo by his honorable good frendes in court neare to her Majeſtie; his Honor with all expedition ſet artificers a work, to the number of three hundred, many daies before her Majeſties arrivall, to inlarge his houſe with newe roomes and offices. Whereof I omit to ſpeake how manie were deſtined to the offices of the Quenes houſhold, and will onlie make mention of other ſuch buildings as were raiſed on the ſodaine, fourteene ſcore off from the houſe on a hill ſide, within the ſaid parke, for entertainement of nobles, gentlemen, and others whatſoever.

Firſt there was made a roome of eſtate for the nobles, and at the end thereof a withdrawing place for her Majeſtie. The outſides of the walles were all covered with boughs, and cluſters of ripe haſell nuttes, the inſides with arras, the roofe of the place with works of ivy leaves, the floore with ſweet herbes and greene ruſhes.

Neare adjoining unto this, were many offices new builded, as namely, Spicerie, Larderie, Chaundrie, Wine-ſeller, Ewery, and Panterie: all which were tyled.

Not farre off was erected a large hall, for entertainment of knights, ladies, and gentlemen of chiefe account.

There was alſo a ſeverall place for her Majeſties footemen, and their friends.

Then was there a long bowre for her Majeſties guard.

An other for other officers of her Majeſties houſe.

An other to entertaine all commers, ſuiters, and ſuch like.

An other for my lord's ſteward, to keep his table in.

An other for his gentlemen that waited.

Moſt of theſe foreſaid roomes were furniſhed with tables, and the tables carried twenty-three yards in length.

Moreover on the ſame hill, there was raiſed a great common buttrey.

A pitcher-houſe.

A large paſtery, with five ovens new built, ſome of them foureteene foote deepe.

A great kitchin, with four ranges, and a boyling place for ſmall boild meates.

An other kitchin, with a very long range, for the waſte, to ſerve all commers.

A boiling-houſe, for the great boiler.

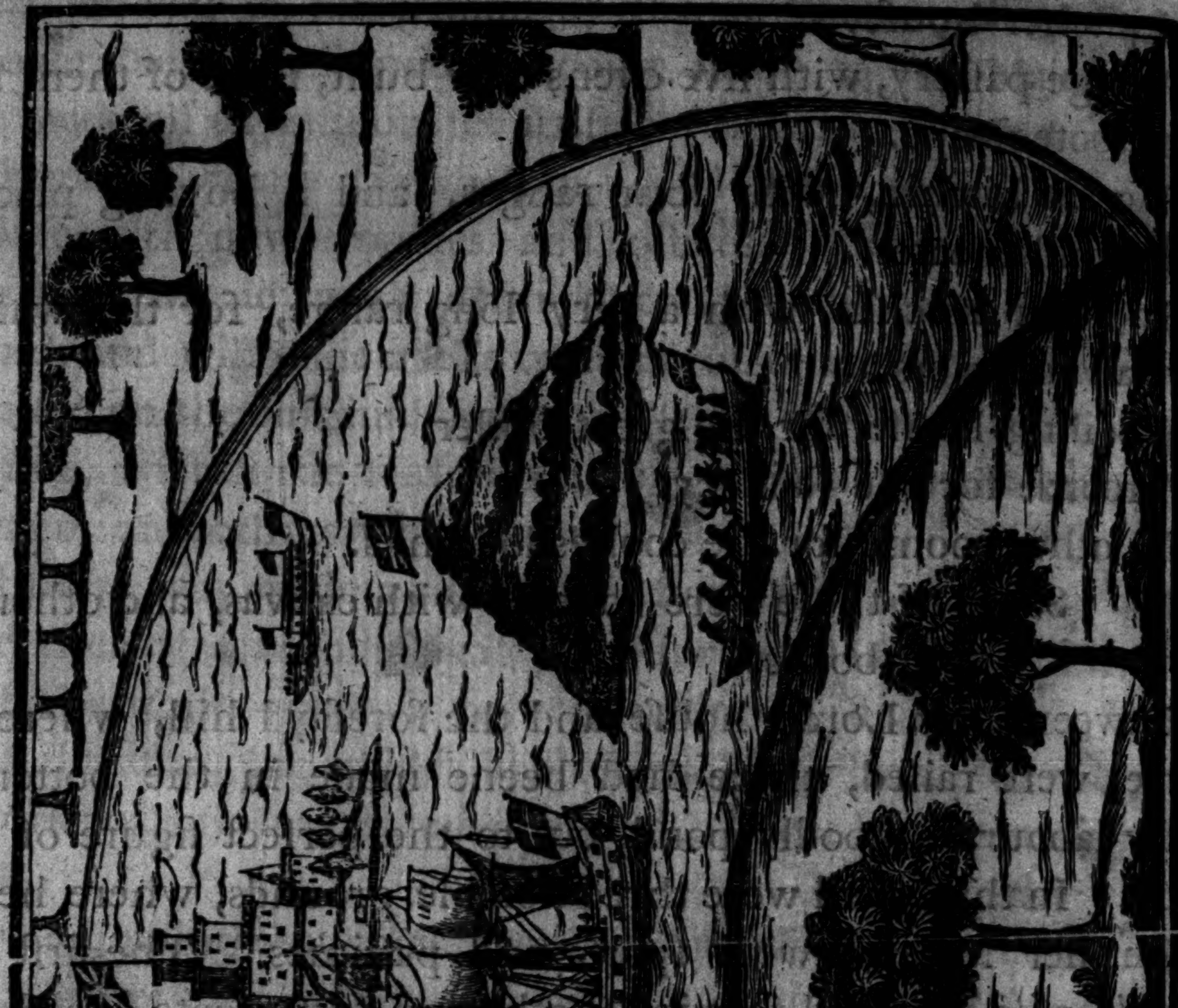
A roome for the ſcullery.

An other roome for the cookes lodgings.

Some of theſe were covered with canvas, and other ſome with bordes.

Betweene my Lord's houſe and the foreſayd hill, where theſe roomes were raiſed, there had beene made in the bottom, by handy labour, a goodly pond, cut to the perfect figure of a half moon. In this pond were three notable grounds, where hence to preſent her Majeſtie with ſports and paſtimes. The firſt was a *Ship Ile*, of a hundred foot in length, and forty foote broad, bearing three trees orderly ſet for three maſts. The ſecond was a *Fort* twenty foot ſquare every way, and overgrown with willows. The third and laſt was a *Snayl Mount*, riſing to foure circles of greene privie hedges, the whole in height twentie foot, and fortie foote broad at the bottom. Theſe three places were equally diſtant from the ſides of the ponde, and everie one, by a juſt meaſured proportion, diſtant from the other. In the ſaid water were divers boates prepared for muſicke; but eſpecially there was a pinnace, ful furniſht with maſts, yards, ſailes, anchors, cables, and all other ordinarie tackling, and with iron peeces; and laſtly, with flagges, ſtreamers, and pendants, to the number of twelve, all painted with divers colours, and ſundry deviſes.

A Deſcription of the Great Pond in Elvetham, and of the Properties which it containeth.



To what uſe theſe particulars ſerved, it ſhall evidently appeare by that which followeth. And therefore I am to requeſt the gentle reader, that when any of theſe places are briefly ſpecified in the ſequele of this diſcourſe, it will pleaſe him to have reference to this fore-deſcription; that, in avoiding reiterations, I may not ſeeme to them obſcure, whom I ſtudie to pleaſe with my plainneſſe. For proeme theſe may ſuffiſe: nowe to the matter itſelfe: that it may be *ultimum in executione* (to uſe the old phraſe) *quod primum fuit in intentione*, as is uſuall to good carpenters; who intending to build a houſe, yet firſt lay their foundation, and ſquare many a poſt, and faſten manie a rafter, before the houſe be ſet up: what they firſt purpoſed is laſt done. And thus much for excuſe of a long foundation to a ſhort building.

The Firſt Daies Entertainement.

ON the twentieth day of September, being Munday, my Lord of Hertford joyfully expecting her Majeſties comming to Elvetham to ſupper, as her Highnes had promiſed: after dinner, when every other needful place or point of ſervice was eſtabliſhed and ſet in order for ſo great an entertainment, about three of the clocke his Honor ſeeing all his retinew well mounted and ready to attend his pleaſure, hee drew them ſecretly into a chief thicket of the parke; where, in few words, but well couched to the purpoſe, hee put them in mind what quietnes, and what diligence, or other duetie, they were to uſe at that preſent: that their ſervice might firſt work her Majeſties content, and thereby his honor, and laſtlie their own credite, with increſe of his love and favour towards them. This done, my Lord with his traine (amounting to the number of three hundred, and moſt of them wearing chains of gold about their necks, and in their hats yellow and black feathers),

thers) met with her Majeſtie two miles off, then comming to Elvetham from her owne houſe of Odiham, four miles from thence. As my Lorde in this firſt action ſhewed himſelfe dutiful, ſo her Majeſty was to him and his moſt gracious; as alſo in the ſequel, between five and ſixe of the clock, when her Highnes, being moſt honorably attended, entred into Elvetham parke, and was more than halfe way between the park gate and the houſe, a poet ſaluted her with a Latine oration, in heroicall verſe; I mean *veridicus vates*, a ſooth-ſaying poet, nothing inferior for truth, and little for delivery of his mind, to an ordinarie orator. This poet was clad in greene, to ſignify the joy of his thoughts at her entrance; a laurel garland on his head, to expreſſe that Apollo was patrone of his ſtudies; an olive branch in his hand, to declare what continual peace and plentie he did both wiſh and aboade her Majeſtie; and laſtly booted, to betoken that hee was *vates cothurnatus*, and not a looſe or lowe creeping prophet, as poets are interpreted by ſome idle or envious ignorants.

This poets boy offered him a cuſhion at his firſt kneeling to her Majeſtie; but he refuſed it, ſaying as followeth:

The Poet to his boy offering him a cuſhion.

Non jam pulvillis opus eſt, ſed corde ſereno:
Nam pluſquam ſolitis iſtic advolvimur aris.

The Poets Speach to her Majeſtie.

Nuper ad Aonium flexo dum poplite fontem
Indulſi placido, Phœbi ſub pectine, ſomno,
Veridicos inter vates, quos Entheus ardor
Poſſidet, et virtus nullis offuſa lituris,
Talia ſecuro cantabant carmina Muſæ.
Aſpicis inſueto tingentem lumine cœlum
Anglorum noſtro majorem nomine Nympham
Os, humeroſque Deæ ſimilem, dum tuta Semeri
Tecta petit, qualis dilecta Philæmonis olim
Cannea Cœlicolum ſubiit magalia Rector?
Olli tu blandas humili dic ore ſalutes:

Nos dabimus numeros, numeros dabit ipſus Apollo.
Sed metues tantæ ſummas attingere laudes:
Nam ſpecie ſolem, ſuperos virtutibus æquans,
Majeſtate locum, ſacriſque timoribus implet.
Doctior eſt nobis, et nobis præſidet una:
Ditior eſt Ponto, Pontum quoque temperat una:
Pulchrior eſt nymphis, et nymphis imperat una:
Dignior eſt divis, et divos allicit una.
En ſupplex adſum, Muſarum numine ductus,
Et meritis (Auguſta) tuis, ô dulcis Eliſa,
Fronte ſerenata modicum dignare poetam,
Ne mea vernantem deponant tempora laurum,
Et miſer in cantu moriar. Se namque Semeri
Obſequioſa meis condit perſona ſub umbris:
Qui fert ore preces, oculo fœcundat olivam;
Officium precibus, pacem deſignat oliva;
Affectum docet officiis, et pace quietem;
Mentes affectu mulcebit, membra quiete.
Hi mores, hæc vera tui perſona Semeri,
Cui lætum ſine te nihil, illætabile tecum
Eſt nihil. En rident ad veſtros omnia vultus
Suaviter, immenſum donec fulgoribus orbem
Eliſabetha novis imples: nox invidet una:
Aſtra ſed invidiæ tollunt mala ſigna tenebras.
Cætera, qua poſſunt, ſacræ gratantur Eliſæ
Lætitia, promptoſque ferunt in gaudia vultus.
Limulus inſultat per pictos hœdus agellos
Paſſibus obtortis; et torvum bucula taurum
Blanda petit; tremulus turgeſcit frondibus arbos;
Graminibus pratum, generoſa pampinus uva:
Et tenui latices in arena dulce ſuſurrant,
Inſuetumque melos: Te, te, dulciſſima princeps,
Terra, polus, fluvii, plantæ, pecudeſque ſalutant:
Dumque tuam cupidè mirantur ſingula formam,
Infixis hærent oculis, nequeuntque tuendo
Expleri; ſolitis ſed nunc liberrima curis,
In placidos abeunt animos: non ſemina vermes,
Non cervi metuunt caſſem, non herba calorem,
Non viſcum volucres, non fruges grandinis ictum.
O iſtos (Auguſta) dies, o profer in annos;
Et luſtrum ex annis, e luſtris ſæcula ſurgant;
E ſeclis ævum, nullo numerabile motu:
Ut noſtros dudum quotquot riſere dolores,
Gaudia jam numerent, intabeſcantque videndo.
En, iter objecto qua clauſerat obice livor,
Virtutis famulæ charites, caſtrique ſuperni

Cuſtodes horæ, blandiſſima numina, junctim
Jam tollunt remoras, ut arenam floribus ornent.
  Ergo age, ſupplicibus ſuccede penatibus hoſpes,
Et nutu moderare tuo: tibi ſingula parent,
Et niſi parerent tibi ſingula, tota perirent.
  Dicite Io Pæan, et Io ter dicite Pæan,
Spargite flore vias, et mollem cantibus auram.

Becauſe all our countrey-men are not Latiniſts, I thinke it not amiſſe to ſet this downe in Engliſh, that all may bee indifferently partakers of the poets meaning.

The poets ſpeech to his boy offering him a cuſhion.

Now let us uſe no cuſhions, but faire hearts:
For now we kneel to more than uſuall Saints.

The Poets ſpeech to her Majeſtie.

  While, at the fountaine of the ſacred hill,
Under Apollos lute I ſweetly ſlept,
Mongſt prophets full poſſeſt with holy fury,
And with true vertue, void of all diſdaine;
The Muſes ſung, and waked me with theſe wordes:
  Seeſt thou that Engliſh Nimph, in face and ſhape
Reſembling ſome great Goddeſſe, and whoſe beames
Doe ſprinkle Heaven with unacquainted light,
While ſhee doth viſite Semers fraudleſſe houſe,
As Jupiter did honour with his preſence
The poore thatcht cottage, where Philæmon dwelt?
See thou ſalute her with an humble voice;
Phœbus and we will let thee lack no verſes.
But dare not once aſpire to touch her praiſe,
Who, like the Sunne for ſhew, to Gods for vertue,
Fills all with Majeſty, and holy feare.
More learned then ourſelves, ſhee ruleth us:
More rich then ſeas, ſhee doth commaund the ſeas:
More fair then Nimphs, ſhe governs all the Nimphs:
More worthy then the Gods, ſhee wins the Gods.
  Behold (Auguſta) thy poore ſuppliant
Is here, at their deſire, but thy deſert.
O ſweete Eliſa, grace me with a looke,
Or from my browes this laurell wreath will fall,
And I, unhappy, die amidſt my ſong.

Under my perſon Semer hides himſelfe,
His mouth yeelds prayers, his eie the olive branch;
His praiers betoken duety, th' olive peace;
His duety argues love, his peace faire reſt;
His love will ſmooth your minde, faire reſt your body.
This is your Semers heart and quality:
To whom all things are joyes, while thou art preſent,
To whom nothing is pleaſing, in thine abſence.
Behold, on thee how each thing ſweetly ſmiles,
To ſee thy brightnes glad our hemiſpheare:
Night only envies: whome faire ſtars doe croſſe:
All other creatures ſtrive to ſhew their joyes.
The crooked-winding kid trips ore the lawnes;
The milke-white heafer wantons with the bull;
The trees ſhew pleaſure with their quivering leaves,
The meddow with new graſſe, the vine with grapes,
The running brookes with ſweet and ſilver ſound.
Thee, thee (Sweet Princes), heav'n, and earth, and fluds,
And plants, and beaſts, ſalute with one accord:
And while they gaze on thy perfections,
Their eyes deſire is never ſatisfied.
Thy preſence frees each thing, that liv'd in doubt:
No ſeedes now feare the biting of the woorme;
Nor deere the toyles; nor graſſe the parching heat;
Nor birds the ſnare; nor corne the ſtorme of haile.
O Empreſſe, O draw foorth theſe dayes to yeares,
Yeeres to an age, ages to eternitie:
That ſuch as lately joyd to ſee our ſorrowes,
May ſorrow now, to ſee our perfect joyes.
  Behold where all the Graces, vertues maydes,
And lightfoote Howrs, the guardians of Heav'ns gate,
With joyned forces doe remove thoſe blocks,
Which Envie layd in Majeſties highway.
  Come, therefore, come under our humble roofe,
And with a becke commaund what it containes:
For all is thine; each part obeys thy will;
Did not each part obey, the wholl ſhould periſh.
  Sing ſongs, faire Nymphs, ſing ſweet triumphal ſongs,
Fill ways with flowrs, and th'ayr with harmony.

While the poet was pronouncing this oration, ſix virgins were behind him, buſily remooving blockes out of her Majeſties way; which blocks were ſuppoſed to bee layde there by the perſon of Envie, whoſe condition is to envie at every good thing, but eſpecially to malice the proceedings of Vertue, and the glory of true Majeſtie. Three of theſe virgins repreſented the three Graces, and the other three the Howres, which by the poets are fained to be the guardians of Heaven gates. They were all attired in gowns of taffata ſcarcenet of divers colours, with flowrie garlands on their heads, and baſkets full of ſweet hearbs and flowers uppon their armes. When the poets ſpeach was happily ended, and in a ſcroule delivered to her Majeſtie (for ſuch was her gracious acceptance, that ſhe deined to receive it with her owne hande); then theſe ſixe virgins, after performance of their humble reverence to her Highneſſe, walked on before her towards the houſe, ſtrewing the way with flowers, and ſinging a ſweete ſong of ſix parts, to this dittie which followeth:

The Dittie of the Six Virgins Song.

WITH fragrant flowers we ſtrew the way,
And make this our chiefe holliday:
For though this clime were bleſt of yore,
Yet was it never proud before.
  O beauteous Quene of ſecond Troy,
  Accept of our unfained joy.

Now th'ayre is ſweeter than ſweet balme,
And Satyrs daunce about the palme:
Now earth, with verdure newly dight,
Gives perfect ſigne of her delight.
  O beauteous Quene of ſecond Troy,
  Accept of our unfained joy.

Now birds record new harmonie,
And trees doe whiſtle melodie:
Now everie thing that nature breeds,
Doth clad itſelfe in pleaſant weeds.
  O beauteous Quene of ſecond Troy,
  Accept of our unfained joy.

This ſong ended with her Majeſties entrance into the houſe: where ſhee had not reſted her a quarter of an houre, but from the Snail-mount and the Ship-Ile in the pond (both being neare under the proſpect of her gallerie windowe) there was a long volley of chambers diſcharged. After this, ſupper was ſerved in, firſt to her Majeſtie, and then to the nobles and others. Were it not that I would not ſeem to flatter the honorable minded Earle; or, but that I feare to diſpleaſe him, who rather deſired to expreſſe his loyall dutie in his liberall bountie, then to heare of it againe, I could heere willingly particulate the ſtore of his cheare and proviſion, as likewiſe the carefull and kind diligence of his ſervantes, expreſſed in their quiet ſervice to her Majeſtie and the nobility, and by their loving entertainment to all other, frends or ſtrangers. But I leave the bountie of the one, and the induſtrie of the others, to the juſt report of ſuch as beheld or taſted the plentifull abundance of that time and place.

After ſupper was ended, her Majeſtie graciouſly admitted unto her preſence a notable conſort of ſix muſitions, which my Lord of Hertford had provided to entertaine her Majeſtie withall, at her will and pleaſure, and when it ſhould ſeeme good to her Highneſſe. Their muſicke ſo highly pleaſed her, that in grace and favour thereof, ſhe gave a newe name unto one of their Pavans, made long ſince by maſter Thomas Morley, then organiſt of Paules church.

Theſe are the chiefe pointes which I noted in the firſt daies entertainment. Now therefore it followeth, that I proceed to the ſecond.

The Second Daies Entertainment.

ON the next day following, being Tueſday, and Saint Mathewes feſtivall, the forenoone was ſo wet and ſtormie, that nothing of pleaſure could bee preſented her Majeſtie. Yet it helde up a little before dinner time, and all the day after: where otherwiſe faire ſports would have beene buried in foule weather.

This day her Majeſtie dined, with her nobles about her, in the roome of eſtate, new builded on the hil ſide, above the ponds head. There ſate below her many lords, ladies, and knights. The manner of ſervice, and abundance of dainties, I omit upon juſt conſideration; as alſo the ordinance diſcharged in the beginning of dinner.

Preſently after dinner, my Lord of Hertford cauſed a large canapie of eſtate to bee ſet at the ponds head, for her Majeſtie to ſit under, and to view ſome ſportes prepared in the water. The canapie was of greene ſatten, lined with greene taffeta ſarcenet; everie ſeame covered with a broad ſilver lace; valenced about, and fringed with greene ſilke and ſilver, more then a hand-bredth in depth; ſupported with four ſilver pillers moveable; and dekt above head with four white plumes, ſpangled with ſilver. This canapie being upheld by foure of my Lordes chiefe gentlemen, and tapeſtry ſpread all about the pondes head, her Majeſtie, about foure of the clocke, came and ſate under it, to expect the iſſue of ſome deviſe, being advertiſed that there was ſome ſuch thing towards.

At the further end of the ponde, there was a bower, cloſe built to the brinke thereof; out of which there went a pompous array of ſea-perſons, which waded breſt-high or ſwam till they approched neare the ſeat of her Majeſtie. Nereus, the prophet of the ſea, attired in redde ſilke, and having a cornerd-cappe on his curlde heade, did ſwimme before the reſt, as their paſtor and guide. After him came five Tritons breſt-high in the water, all with griſlie heades, and beardes of divers colours and faſhions, and all five cheerefully ſounding their trumpets. After them went two other gods of the ſea, Neptune and Oceanus, leading betweene them that pinnace whereof I ſpake in the beginning of this treatiſe.

In the pinnace were three virgins, which, with their cornets, played Scottiſh gigs, made three parts in one. There was alſo in the ſaide pinnace an other nymph of the ſea, named Neæra, the old ſuppoſed love of Sylvanus, a god of the woodes. Neare to her were placed three excellent voices, to ſing to one lute, and in two other boats hard by, other lutes and voices, to anſwer by manner of eccho. After the pinnace, and two other boats which were drawne after it by other ſea-gods, the reſt of the traine followed breſt-high in the water, all attired in ouglie marine ſuites, and everie one armed with a huge woodden ſquirt in his hand; to what end it ſhall appear hereafter. In their marching towards the pond, all along the middle of the current, the Tritons ſounded one halfe of the way; and then they ceaſing, the cornets plaid their Scottiſh gigs. The melody was ſweet, and the ſhew ſtately.

By the way, it is needful to touch here many thinges abruptly, for the better underſtanding of that which followeth.

Firſt, that in the pinnace are two jewels to be preſented her Majeſtie: the one by Nereus, the other by Neæra.

Secondly, that the Fort in the Pond is round environed with armed men.

Thirdly, that the Snayl-Mount nowe reſembleth a monſter, having hornes full of wild-fire, continually burning.

And laſtly, that the god Silvanus lieth with his traine not farre off in the woodes, and will ſhortly ſalute her Majeſtie, and preſent her with a holly ſcutchion, wherein Apollo had long ſince written her praiſes.

All this remembred and conſidered, I nowe returne to the ſea-gods; who having, under the conduct of Nereus, brought the pinnace neare before her Majeſty, Nereus made his oration, as followeth; but before he began, hee made a privie ſigne unto one of his traine which was gotten up into the Shippe-Ile, directly before her Majeſtie; and hee preſently did caſt himſelfe downe, dooing a ſummerſet from the Ile into the water, and then ſwam to his companie.

The Oration of Nereus to her Majeſty.

FAIRE Cinthia the wide Oceans Empreſſe,
I watry Nereus hovered on the coaſt,
To greete your Majeſty with this my traine
Of dauncing Tritons, and ſhrill ſinging Nimphs.
But all in vaine: Eliſa was not there;
For which our Neptune grievd, and blamd the ſtar,
Whoſe thwarting influence daſht our longing hope.
Therefore impatient, that this worthles earth
Should beare your Highnes weight, and we Sea-gods,
(Whoſe jealous waves have ſwallowd up your foes,
And to your realme are walles impregnable)
With ſuch large favour ſeldome time are grac't:
I from the deepes have drawen this winding flud,
Whoſe creſcent forme figures the rich increaſe
Of all that ſweet Eliſa holdeth deare.
And with me came gould breaſted India,
Who, daunted at your ſight, leapt to the ſhoare,
And ſprinkling endleſſe treaſure on this ile,
Left me this jewell to preſent your Grace,
For hym, that under you doth hold this place.
See where her ſhip remaines, whoſe ſilke-woven takling
Is turnde to twigs, and threefold maſt to trees,
Receiving life from verdure of your lookes;
(For what cannot your gracious looks effect?)
Yon ugly monſter creeping from the South
To ſpoyle theſe bleſſed fields of Albion,
By ſelfe ſame beams is chang'd into a ſnaile,
Whoſe bullruſh hornes are not of force to hurt.
As this ſnaile is, ſo be thine enemies!
And never yet did Nereus wiſhe in vaine.
That Fort did Neptune raiſe, for your defence;
And in this barke, which gods hale neare the ſhore,
White-footed Thetis ſends her muſicke maydes,
To pleaſe Eliſaes eares with harmony.
Hear them, fair Quene: and when their muſick ends,
My Triton ſhall awake the Sylvane gods,
To doe their hommage to your Majeſty.

This oration being delivered, and withall the preſent whereof he ſpake, which was hidden in a purſe of greene ruſhes, cunningly woaven together: immediately the three voices in the pinnace ſung a ſong to the lute, with excellent diviſions, and the end of every verſe was replied by lutes and voices in the other boate ſomwhat afarre off, as if they had beene ecchoes.

The Sea Nymphes Dittie.

HOW haps that now, when prime is don,
  An other ſpring time is begun?
Our hemiſphere is overrunne,
  With beauty of a ſecond ſunne.

Eccho. A ſecond ſun.

What ſecond ſun hath raies ſo bright,
  To cauſe this unacquainted light?
'Tis faire Eliſaes matchleſſe grace,
  Who with her beames doth bleſſe the place.

Eccho. Doth bleſſe the place.

This ſong being ended, Nereus commanded the five Tritons to ſound. Then came Sylvanus, with his attendants, from the wood: himſelfe attired, from the middle downewarde to the knee, in kiddes ſkinnes with the haire on; his legges, bodie, and face, naked, but died over with ſaffron, and his head hooded with a goates ſkin, and two little hornes over his forehead, bearing in his right hand an olive tree, and in his left a ſcutchion, whereof I ſpake ſomewhat before. His followers were all covered with ivy-leaves, and bare in their handes bowes made like darts. At their approche neare her Majeſty, Sylvanus ſpake as followeth, and delivered up his ſcutchion, ingraven with goulden characters, Nereus and his traine ſtill continuing near her Highneſſe.

The Oration of Sylvanus.

SYLVANUS comes from out the leavy groaves,
To honor her whom all the world adores,
Faire Cinthia, whom no ſooner Nature fram'd,
And deckt with Fortunes and with Vertues dower,
But ſtraight admiring what her ſkill had wrought,
Shee broake the mould; that never ſunne might ſee
The like to Albions Quene for excellence.
Twas not the Tritons ayr-enforcing ſhell,
As they perhaps would proudly make theyr vaunt,
But thoſe faire beames that ſhoote from Majeſty,
Which drew our eyes to wonder at thy worth.
That worth breeds wonder; wonder holy feare;
And holy feare unfayned reverence.
Amongſt the wanton dayes of goulden age,
Apollo playing in our pleaſant ſhades,
And printing oracles in every leafe,
Let fall this ſacred ſcutchion from his breſt;
Wherein is writ, "Detur digniſſimæ."
O therefore hold what Heaven hath made thy right,
I but in duety yeeld deſert her due.

Nereus. But ſee, Sylvanus, where thy love doth ſit.

Sylvanus. My ſweet Neæra, was her eare ſo neare?
O ſet my hearts delight upon this banke,
That, in compaſſion of old ſufferance,
Shee may relent in ſight of Beauties Quene.

Nereus. On this condition ſhall ſhee come on ſhoare,
That with thy hand thou plight a ſolemne vow,
Not to prophane her undefiled ſtate.

Sylvanus. Here, take my hand, and therewithall I vowe,

Nereus. That water will extinguiſh wanton fire.

Nereus, in pronouncing this laſt line, did plucke Sylvanus over head and eares into the water, where all the ſea-gods, laughing, did inſult over him. In the meane while her Majeſty peruſed the verſes written in the ſcutchion, which were theſe:

Aöniis prior, et Divis es pulchrior alti
Æquoris, ac Nymphis es prior Idaliis.
Idaliis prior es Nymphis, ac æquoris alti.
Pulchrior et Divis, ac prior Aöniis.

Over theſe verſes was this poeſy written:

Detur digniſſimæ.

After that the ſea-gods had ſufficiently duckt Sylvanus, they ſuffered him to creep to land, where he no ſooner ſet footing, but crying "Revenge, Revenge," he and his begunne a ſkirmiſh with thoſe of the water; the one ſide throwing their darts, and the other uſing their ſquirtes, and the Tritons ſounding a pointe of warre. At the laſt, Nereus parted the fray with a line or two, grounded on the excellence of her Majeſtyes preſence, as being alwaies friend to peace, and ennemy to warre. Then Sylvanus, with his followers, retired to the woods; and Neæra his faire love, in the pinnace, preſenting her Majeſtie a ſea-jewell, bearing the forme of a fanne, ſpake unto her as followeth:

The Oration of faire Neæra.

WHEN Neptune late beſtowed on me this barke,
And ſent by me this preſent to your Grace:
Thus Nereus ſung, who never ſings but truth.
Thine eyes (Neæra) ſhall in time behold
A ſea borne Quene, worthy to governe kings:
On her depends the fortune of thy boate,
If ſhee but name it with a bliſfull word,
And view it with her life-inſpiring beames.
Her beames yeeld gentle influence, like fayre ſtarres;
Her ſilver ſounding word is propheſie.
Speake, ſacred Sibyll, give ſome proſperous name,
That it may dare attempt a golden fleece,
Or dive for pearles, and lay them in thy lap.
For winde and waves, and all the worlde beſides,
Will make her way, whom thou ſhalt doome to bliſſe,
For what is Sibyls ſpeech but oracle?

Here her Majeſty named the pinnace, The Bonadventure; and Neæra went on with her ſpeech, as followeth:

I, now Neæraes barke is fortunate,
And in thy ſervice ſhall imploy her ſaile,

And often make returne to thy availe.
O live in endleſſe joy, with glorious fame,
Sound trumpets, ſound, in honor of her name.

Then did Nereus retire backe to his bower, with all his traine following him, in ſelfe ſame order as they came forth before, the Tritons ſounding their trumpets one halfe of the way, and the cornets playing the other halfe.

And here ended the ſecond daies paſtime, to the ſo great liking of her Maieſtie, that her gracious approbation thereof, was to the actors more than a double reward; and yet withall, her Highnes beſtowed a largeſſe uppon them the next daie after, before ſhee departed.

The Thirde Daies Entertainment.

ON Wedneſday morning, about nine of the clock, as her Majeſty opened a caſement of her gallerie window, there were three excellent muſicians, who, being diſguiſed in auncient countrey attire, did greet her with a pleaſant ſong of Coridon and Phyllida, made in three parts of purpoſe. The ſong, as well for the worth of the dittie, as for the aptnes of the note thereto applied, it pleaſed her Highneſſe, after it had beene once ſung, to command it againe, and highly to grace it with her chearefull acceptance and commendation.

The Plowmans Song.

IN the merrie moneth of May,
In a morne, by breake of day,
Forth I walked by the wood ſide,
Where as May was in his pride.
There I ſpied, all alone,
Phyllida and Corydon.
Much adoe there was, God wot,
He would love, and ſhe would not.

She ſaid, never man was true:
He ſaid, none was falſe to you.
He ſaid, he had loved her long:
She ſaid, love ſhould have no wrong.
Coridon would kiſſe her then:
She ſaid, maides muſt kiſſe no men,
Till they did for good and all.
Then ſhe made the ſhepheard call
All the heavens to witneſſe truth,
Never lov'd a truer youth.
Thus with many a pretie oath,
Yea and nay, and faith and troth,
Such as ſilly ſhepheards uſe,
When they will not love abuſe;
Love, which had beene long deluded,
Was with kiſſes ſweet concluded:
And Phyllida, with garlands gay,
Was made the Lady of the May.

The ſame day after dinner, about three of the clocke, ten of my Lord of Hertfords ſervants, all Somerſetſhire men, in a ſquare greene court, before her Majeſties windowe, did hang up lines, ſquaring out the forme of a tennis-court, and making a croſſe line in the middle. In this ſquare they (beeing ſtript out of their dublets) played, five to five, with the hand-ball, at bord and cord (as they tearme it) to ſo great liking of her Highnes, that ſhe graciouſly deyned to beholde their paſtime more then an houre and a halfe.

After ſupper there were two delights preſented unto her Majeſtie: curious fire-works, and a ſumptuous banket. The firſt from the three ilands in the pond; the ſecond in a lowe gallerie in her Majeſties privie garden. But I will firſt briefly ſpeake of the fire-works.

Firſt, there was a peale of a hundred chambers diſcharged from the Snail-mount; in counter whereof, a like peale was diſcharged from the Ship-ile, and ſome great ordinance withal. Then was there a caſtle of fire-works of all ſorts, which played in the fort. Anſwerable to that, there was in the Snail-mount, a globe of all manner of fire-works, as big as a barrel. When theſe were ſpent on either ſide, there were many running rockets uppon lines, which paſt betweene the Snayle-mount, and the caſtle in the fort. On either ſide were many fire-wheeles, pikes of pleaſure, and balles of wilde fire, which burned in the water.

During the time of theſe fire-workes in the water, there was a banket ſerved, all in glaſſe and ſilver, into the lowe gallerie in the garden, from a hill ſide foureteene ſcore off, by two hundred of my Lord of Hertfordes gentlemen, everie one carrying ſo many diſhes, that the whole number amounted to a thouſand: and there were to light them in their way a hundred torch-bearers. To ſatisfie the curious, I will here ſet downe ſome particulars in the banket:-

Her Majeſties armes in ſugar-worke.
The ſeverall armes of all our nobilitie in ſugar-worke.
Many men and women in ſugar-worke, and ſome inforſt by hand.
Caſtles, forts, ordinance, drummers, trumpeters, and ſoldiors of all ſorts, in ſugar-worke.
Lions, unicorns, beares, horſes, camels, buls, rams, dogges, tygers, elephants, antelops, dromedaries, apes, and all other beaſts, in ſugar-worke.
Egles, falcons, cranes, buſtardes, heronſhawes, bytters, pheaſants, partridges, quailes, larkes, ſparrowes, pigeons, cockes, oules, and all that flie, in ſugar-worke.
Snakes, adders, vipers, frogs, toades, and all kind of wormes, in ſugar worke.
Mermaides, whales, dolphins, cungars, ſturgions, pikes, carps, breams, and all ſortes of fiſhes, in ſugar-worke.

All theſe were ſtanding diſhes of ſugar-work. The ſelfe ſame deviſes were alſo there all in flat-worke. Moreover, theſe particulars following, and many ſuch like, were in flat ſugar-worke and ſinamond.

March-panes, grapes, oiſters, muſcles, cockles, periwinckles, crabs, lobſters.
Apples, peares, and plums, of all ſorts.
Preſerves, ſuckats, jellies, leaches, marmelats, paſts, comfits, of all ſorts.

The Fourth Daies Entertainment.

ON Thurſday morning, her Majeſtie was no ſooner readie, and at her gallerie window looking into the garden, but there began three cornets to play certaine fantaſtike dances, at the meaſure whereof the Fayery Quene came into the garden, dauncing with her maides about her. Shee brought with her a garland, made in fourme of an imperiall crowne; within the ſight of her Majeſtie ſhee fixed upon a ſilver ſtaffe, and ſticking the ſtaffe into the ground, ſpake as followeth:

The Speech of the Fairy Quene to her Majeſtie.

I that abide in places under-ground,
Aureola, the Quene of Fairy land,
That every night in rings of painted flowers
Turne round, and carrell out Eliſaes name:
Hearing, that Nereus and the Sylvane gods
Have lately welcomde your Imperiall Grace,
Oapend the earth with this enchanting wand,
To doe my duety to your Majeſtie,
And humbly to ſalute you with this chaplet,
Given me by Auberon, the Fairy King.
Bright ſhining Phœbe, that in humaine ſhape,
Hid'ſt Heavens perfection, vouchſafe t'accept it:
And I Aureola, belov'd in heaven,
(For amorous ſtarres fall nightly in my lap)
Will cauſe that Heavens enlarge thy goulden dayes,
And cut them ſhort, that envy at thy praiſe.

After this ſpeech, the Fairy Quene and her maides daunced about the garland, ſinging a ſong of ſixe parts, with the muſicke of an exquiſite conſort; wherein was the lute, bandora, baſe-violl, citterne, treble-violl, and flute. And this was the Fairies ſong:

ELISA is the faireſt Quene,
That ever trod upon this greene.
Eliſaes eyes are bleſſed ſtarres,
Inducing peace, ſubduing warres.

Eliſaes hand is chriſtall bright,
Her wordes are balme, her lookes are light.
Eliſaes breſt is that faire hill,
Where vertue dwels, and ſacred ſkill,
O bleſſed bee each day and houre,
Where ſweete Eliſa builds her bowre.

This ſpectacle and muſicke ſo delighted her Majeſty, that ſhee deſired to ſee and hear it twiſe over: and then diſmiſt the actors with thankes, and with a gracious larges, which of her exceeding goodneſſe ſhee beſtowed uppon them.

Within an howre after her Majeſty departed, with her nobles, from Elvetham. On the one ſide of her way, as ſhee paſt through the parke, there was placed, ſitting on the pond ſide, Nereus and all the ſea-gods, in their former attire: on her left hand Sylvanus and his company: in the way before her, the three Graces, and the three Howres: all of them on everie ſide wringing their hands, and ſhewing ſigne of ſorrow for her departure. While ſhe beheld this dum ſhew, the poet made her a ſhort oration, as followeth:

The Poets Speech at her Majeſties departure.

O ſee, ſweet Cynthia, how the watry gods,
Which joyd of late to view thy glorious beames,
At this retire doe waile and wring their hands,
Diſtilling from their eyes ſalt ſhowrs of teares,
To bring in winter with their wet lament:
For how can Sommer ſtay, when Sunne departs?
See where Sylvanus ſits, and ſadly mournes,
To thinke that Autumn, with his withered wings,
Will bring in tempeſt, when thy beames are hence:
For how can Sommer ſtay, when Sunne departs?
See where thoſe Graces, and thoſe Howrs of heav'n,
Which at thy comming ſung triumphall ſongs,
And ſmoothd the way, and ſtrewd it with ſweet flowrs,
Now, if they durſt, would ſtop it with greene bowes,
Leaſt by thine abſence the yeeres pride decay:
For how can Sommer ſtay, when Sunne departs?
Leaves fal, graſſe dies, beaſts of the wood hang head,
Birds ceaſe to ſing, and everie creature wailes,

To ſee the ſeaſon alter with this change:
For how can Sommer ſtay, when Sunne departs?
O, either ſtay, or ſoone returne againe,
For Sommers parting is the countries paine.

After this, as her Majeſtie paſſed through the parke gate, there was a conſort of muſicions hidden in a bower; to whoſe playing this dittie of "Come againe" was ſung, with excellent diviſion, by two that were cunning.

O come againe, faire Natures treaſure,
Whoſe lookes yeeld joyes exceeding meaſure.

O come egaina, heavens chiefe delight,
Thine abſence makes eternall night.

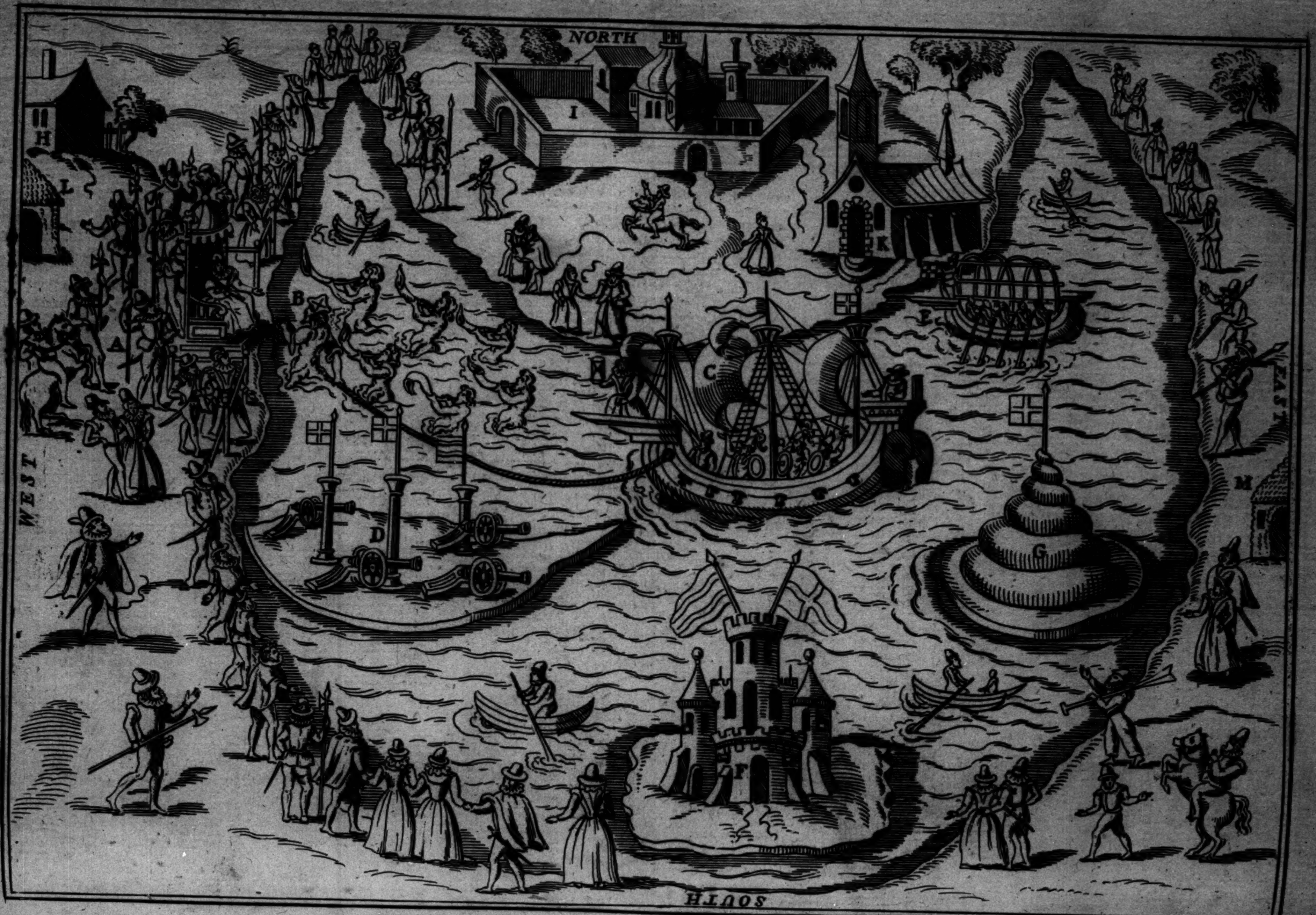
O come againe, worlds ſtarbright eye,
Whoſe preſence doth adorne the ſkie.

O come againe, ſweet beauties ſunne:
When thou art gone, our joyes are done.

Her Majeſtie was ſo highly pleaſed with this and the reſt, that ſhee openly proteſted to my Lord of Hertford, that the beginning, proceſſe, and end of this his entertainment, was ſo honorable, as hereafter hee ſhould finde the rewarde thereof in her eſpeciall favour.

And manie and moſt happie yeares may her gratious
Majeſtie continue, to favour and foſter
him, and all others which do
truly love and honor her.

FINIS.


NORTH
H
I
K
L
B
A
C
E
EAST
WEST
D
M
G
F
SOUTH

Since the preceding Tract was printed off, the Editor has met with another copy of it, printed in the ſame year, 1591, *and profeſſing to be* "Newlie corrected and amended." *As a matter of curioſity, he has taken the trouble to collate the two copies; and will here point out the variations. The orthography is ſo looſe and ſo various, that it would be endleſs to mention the inſtances in which it is changed, ſometimes for the worſe, but very frequently for the better, or at leaſt much nearer to the preſent ſtandard. The Family Arms in the Title-page, and the picture of the Pond, are coloured in both editions.*

P. 2. l. 27. The word "officers" is changed to "ſervants;" and the following line, "An other to entertaine all commers, ſuiters, and ſuch like," is omitted.

P. 3. l. 20. for "my Lords," *r.* "the Earl's."

l. 24. for "fortie foote," *r.* "fourſcore foote."

P. 4. A better drawing of the plate is given (which is here exactly copied); and the following explanation:

"A deſcription of the Great Pond in Elvetham, and of the properties which it contained, at ſuch time as her Majeſtie was there preſented with faire ſhewes and paſtimes.

A. Her Majeſties preſence-ſeate, and traine.
B. Nereus, and his followers.
C. The pinnace of Neæra, and her muſicke.
D. The Ship-ile.
E. A boate with muſicke, attending on the pinnace of Neæra.
F. The Fort-mount.
G. The Snaile-mount.
H. The Roome of Eſtate.
I. Her Majeſties Court.
K. Her Majeſties wardrop.
L. The place whence Silvanus and his companie iſſued."

P. 5. The laſt paragraph is thus new written: "On the twentie day of September, being Mundaie, the Earle of Hertford joyfullie expecting her Majeſties comming to Elvetham, to ſupper, as her Highneſſe had promiſed: the ſame morning, about nine of the clock, when everie other needful place or point of ſervice was eſtabliſhed and ſet in order for ſo great an entertainment, called for, and drewe all his ſervants into the chiefe thicket of the parke: where in fewe wordes he put them in minde what quietnes, and what diligence, or other duetie, they were to uſe at that preſent: that their ſervice might firſt work her Majeſties content, and therby his honor; and laſtly, their own credit; with the increaſe of his love and favour toward them. This done, after dinner, with his traine well mounted, to the number of two hundred and upwardes, and moſt of them wearing chaines of golde about their neckes, he rode toward Odeham, and leaving his traine and companie orderlie placed, to attende her Majeſties comming out of Odeham Parke, three miles diſtant from Elvetham: himſelfe wayting on her Majeſtie from Odeham houſe.

As the Earle in this firſt action," &c.

P. 10. l. 5. *r.* "ſarcenet."

The title of the dittie is changed to, "The ſong ſung by the Graces and the Howres at her Majeſties firſt arrivall."

After the ſong, the paragraph begins, "This ſong ended with hir Majeſties entrance into the houſe: and hir Majeſty alighted from horſebacke at the hall dore, the Counteſſe of Hertford, accompanied with divers honourable ladies and gentlewomen, moſte humbly on hir knees welcomed hir Highneſſe to that place: who moſt graciouſly imbracing hir, tooke hir up, and kiſſed hir, uſing manie comfortable and princely ſpeeches, as wel to hir, as to the Earle of Hertford ſtanding hard by, to the great rejoyſing of manie beholders. And after hir Majeſties entrance," &c.

P. 11. l. 1, 2. *r.* "a long volley of chambers, and two braſſe peeces diſcharged."

l. 13. For "my Lord," *r.* "the Earl."

l. 27. After "feſtivall," add "there was in the morning preſented to hir Majeſty a faire and rich gift from the Counteſſe of Hertforde, which greatly pleaſed and contented hir Highneſſe. The forenoone," &c.

P. 12. l. 6. After "dinner," add, "a variety of conſorted muſic at dinner time."

l. 7. For "my Lord," *r.* "the Earl."

l. 14. *r.* "This canapie being upheld by foure worthie knightes (Sir Henrie Greie, Sir Walter Hungerford, Sir James Maruin, and Lord George Caro); and tapeſtry ſpred," &c.

l. 29. After "Oceanus," add, "Phorcus and Glaucus."

P. 14. l. 1. *r.* "a ſummer-ſawt."

P. 15. The "Dittie" is thus changed:

"The Song preſented by Nereus on the water, ſung dialogue-wiſe, everie fourth verſe anſwered with two Ecchoes.

Dem. How haps it now when prime is done,
Another ſpring-time is begun?

Reſp. Our happie ſoile is overrunne,
With beautie of a ſecond ſunne.

Eccho. A ſecond ſunne.

Dem. What heavenlie lampe, with holie light,
Doeth ſo increaſe our climes delight?

Reſp. A lampe whoſe beames are ever bright,
And never feares approching night.

Eccho. Approching night.

Dem. Why ſing we not eternall praiſe,
To that faire ſhine of laſting daies?

Reſp. He ſhames himſelfe that once aſſaies
To fould ſuch wonder in ſweete laies.
Eccho. In ſweet laies.

Dem. O yet devoid of envious blame,
Thou maiſt unfold hir ſacred name.

Reſp. Tis dread Eliza that faire dame,
Who filles the golden trump of fame.

Eccho. Trump of fame.

Dem. O never may ſo ſweete a Quene,
See diſmall daies or deadly teene.

Reſp. Graunt Heavens hir daies may ſtil be greene,
For like to hir was never ſeene.

Eccho. Was never ſeene.

P. 17. l. 10. *r.* "Then Silvanus, being ſo ugly, and running toward the bower at the ende of the pond, affrighted a number of the countrey people, that they ran from him for feare, and thereby moved great laughter. His followers retired," &c.

l. 33. *r.* "Now Neæraes barke is fortunate,"

P. 18. "The Plowman's Song," is changed to, "The Three Mens Song, ſung the third morning, under hir Majeſties gallerie window."

P. 19. l. 20. For "my Lord," *r.* "the Earle."

P. 20. "To ſatisfie the curious," &c. to the end of the page, is entirely omitted in the "amended" edition. It does not appear why.

P. 21. l. 8. For "a ſilver ſtaff," *r.* "a ſilvered ſtaff."

P. 21. "daunced about the garland," is changed to "danced about the garden."

P. 22. l. 7. After "Majeſty," *r.* "that ſhe commanded to heare it ſung and to be danced three times over, and called for divers lords and ladies to behold it: and then diſmiſt the actors with thankes," &c.

l. 12. This note is added, "It was a moſt extreame rain, and yet it pleaſed hir Majeſtie with great patience to behold and heare the whole action."

l. 20. After "departure," add, "he being attired as at the firſt, ſaving that his cloake was now black, and his garland mixed with ugh branches, to ſignifie ſorrow."

P. 23. after l. 4. add, "Then Nereus, approching from the ende of the pond, to hir Majeſties coach, on his knees thanked hir Highneſſe for hir late largeſſe, ſaying as followeth:

Thankes, gracious Goddeſſe, for thy bounteous largeſſe,
Whoſe worth, although it yeelds us ſweet Content,
Yet thy depart gives us a greater ſorrow."

After l. 8. add, "The Song ſung at the gate, when hir Majeſtie departed.
(As this ſong was ſung, hir Majeſtie, notwithſtanding the great raine, ſtaied hir coach, and pulled off hir maſk, giving great thanks.)

Come againe, faire Natures treaſure,
Whoſe lookes yeeld joyes exceeding meaſure.

Come againe, worlds ſtarre-bright eye,
Whoſe preſence bewtifies the ſkie.

Come againe, worlds chiefe Delight,
Whoſe abſence makes eternall Night.

Come againe, ſweete lively Sunne,
When thou art gone our joyes are done.

P. 23. l. 18. *r.* "She openly ſaid to the Earle of Hertford,"

lines 20, 21. the words "as hereafter hee ſhould finde the rewarde thereof in her eſpeciall favour," are changed to "ſhee would not forget the ſame."

SPEECHES
DELIVERED TO
HER MAJESTIE

This Laſt Progreſſe, at the Right Honourable the Lady RUSSELS,
at Biſſam; the Right Honourable the Lorde CHANDOS, at
Sudley; at the Right Honourable the Lord NORRIS, at Ricorte.

At Oxforde, Printed by Joſeph Barnes. 1592.

TO THE READER.

I gathered theſe copies in looſe papers I know not how imperfect, therefore muſt I crave a double pardon; of him that penned them, and thoſe that reade them. The matter of ſmall moment, and therefore the offence of no great danger.

I. B.

At the top of the Hill going to Biſſam, the Cornets ſounding in the Woods, a wilde man came forth and uttered this ſpeech:

I Followed this ſounde, as enchanted; neither knowing the reaſon why, nor how to bee ridde of it: unuſuall to theſe Woods, and (I feare) to our gods prodigious. *Sylvanus*, whom I honour, is runne into a Cave: *Pan*, whom I envye, courting of the ſhepheardeſſe: Envye I thee, *Pan?* No, pitty thee, an eie-ſore to chaſt Nymphes; yet ſtill importunate. Honour thee, *Sylvanus?* No, contemne thee: fearefull of Muſicke in the Woods, yet counted the god of the Woods. I, it may bee, more ſtout than wiſe, aſked, who paſſed that way? what he or ſhee? None durſt anſwere, or would vouchſafe, but paſſionate Eccho, who ſaid Shee. And Shee it is, and you are Shee, whom in our dreames many yeares wee Satyres have ſeene, but waking could never finde any ſuch. Every one hath tolde his dreame, and deſcribed your perſon; all agree in one, and ſet downe your vertues: in this onely did wee differ, that ſome ſaide your Pourtraiture might be drawen, other ſaide impoſſible: ſome thought your vertues might be numbred, moſt ſaide they were infinite: Infinite, and impoſſible, of that ſide was I: and firſt in humility to ſalute you moſt happy I: my untamed thoughts waxe gentle, and I feele in myſelfe civility; a thing hated, becauſe not knowen; and unknowen, becauſe I knew not you. Thus Vertue tameth fierceneſſe; Beauty, madneſſe. Your Majeſty on my knees will I followe, bearing this Club, not as a Salvage, but to beate downe thoſe that are.

At the middle of the Hill ſate Pan, and two Virgins keeping ſheepe, and ſowing in their ſamplers, where her Majeſtye ſtayed and heard this:

Pan. Prety ſoules and bodies too, faire Shephardiſſe, or ſweete Miſtreſſe, you know my ſuite, Love; my vertue, Muſicke; my power, a Godhead. I cannot tickle the ſheepes gutts of a Lute, *bydd, bydd, bydd*, like the calling of Chickins; but for a Pipe that ſqueeketh like a Pigg, I am he. How doe you burne time, and owne beauty, in pricking of clouts, when you ſhould be penning of Sonnets? u are more ſimple than the ſheepe you keepe, but not ſo gentle. I love you h, I know not which beſt; and you both ſcorne me, I know not which moſt. e I am, that you are not ſo young as not to underſtand love, nor ſo wiſe as to hſtand it, unleſſe you think yourſelves greater then gods, whereof I am one. v often have I brought you cheſtnuts for a love token, and deſired but acance for a favour. Little did you knowe the miſterye, that as the huſke was nye and tough, yet the meate ſweete, ſo though my hyde were rough and mpt, yet my heart was ſmooth and loving: you are but the Farmers daugh- of the Dale, I the God of the flocks that feede upon the hils. Though I can- oice love, I may obedience, or elſe ſende your ſheepe a wandring with my fancies.

fancies Coyneſſe muſt be revenged with curſtneſſe; but be not agaſte, ſweet mice: my Godhead cometh ſo faſt upon me, that Majeſtye had almoſt overrun affection, Can you love? Will you?

Syb. Alas, poor *Pan!* Looke how he looketh, Siſter, fitter to drawe in a harveſt wayne, then talke of love to chaſte Virgins Would you have us both?

Pan. I, for oft I have hearde, that two Pigeons may bee caught with one beane.

Iſab. And two Woodcocks with one ſprindge.

Syb. And many Dotterels with one dance.

Iſab. And all fooles with one faire worde.

Nay, this is his meaning; as he hath two ſhapes, ſo hath he two harts; the one of a man wherewith his tongue is tipped, diſſembling; the other of a beaſt, wherewith his thoughts are poyſoned, luſt. Men muſt have as manie loves, as they have hart-ſtrings, and ſtudie to make an Alphabet of miſtreſſes, from A. to Y, which maketh them in the end crie *Ay*. Againſt this, experience hath provided us a remedy, to laugh at them when they know not what to ſaie; and when they ſpeake, not to beleeve them.

Pan. Not for want of matter, but to knowe the meaning, what is wrought in this ſampler?

Syb. The follies of the Gods, who became beaſtes, for their affections.

Pan. What in this?

Iſab. The honour of Virgins, who became Goddeſſes, for their chaſtity.

Pan. But what be theſe?

Syb. Mens tongues, wrought all with double ſtitch, but not one true.

Pan. What theſe?

Iſab. Roſes, egletine, harts-eaſe, wrought with Queenes ſtitch, and all right.

Pan. I never hard the odds betweene mens tongues and weomens; therefore they may be both double, unleſſe you tell mee how they differ.

Syb. Thus, weomens tongues are made of the ſame fleſh that their harts are, and ſpeake as they thinke: mens harts of the fleſh that their tongues, and both diſſemble. But prythy, *Pan*, be packing; thy words are as odious as thy ſight, and we attend a ſight which is more glorious then the ſunne riſing.

Pan. What, does *Jupiter* come this waies?

Syb. No, but one that will make *Jupiter* bluſh, as guilty of his unchaſt jugglings; and *Juno* diſmaide, as wounded at her Majeſty. What our mother hath often told us, and fame the whole world, cannot be concealed from thee; if it be, we wil tell thee; which may hereafter make thee ſurceaſe thy ſuite, for feare of her diſpleaſure; and honour virginitye, by wondering at her vertues.

Pan. Say on, ſweete ſoule?

Syb. This way commeth the Queene of this Iſlande, the wonder of the world, and Natures glory, leading affections in fetters, Virginities ſlaves: embracing mildnes with juſtice, Majeſties twinns. In whom Nature hath imprinted beauty, not art paynted it; in whome Wit hath bred learning, but not without labour; Labour brought forth wiſedome, but not without wonder. By her it is *(Pan)* that all our carttes that thou ſeeſt are laden with corne, when in other countries they are filled with harneys; that our horſes are ledde with a whip, theirs with a launce; that our rivers flow with fiſh, theirs with bloode; our cattel feede on paſtures, they feed on paſtures like cattel. One hande ſhe ſtretcheth to *Fraunce*, to weaken Rebels; the other to *Flaunders*, to ſtrengthen Religion; her heart to both Countries, her vertues to all. This is ſhee at whom *Envie* hath ſhott all her arrowes, and now for anger broke her bow; on whom God hath laide all his bleſſinges, and we for joy clappe our hands. Heedleſſe Treaſon goeth hedleſſe; and cloſe Trechery reſtleſſe: Daunger looketh pale, to beholde her Majeſty; and Tyranny bluſheth, to heare of her mercy. *Jupiter* came into the houſe of poore *Baucis*, and ſhe vouchſafeth to viſite the bare farmes of her ſubjects. We, upon our knees, wil entreat her to come into the valley, that our houſes may be bleſſed with her preſence, whoſe hartes are filled with quietnes by her governement. To her wee wiſh as many yeares as our fieldes have ears of corne, both infinite: and to her enemies, as many troubles as the wood hath leaves, all intolerable. But whilſt here ſhee is, run downe, *Pan*, the hill in all haſt; and though thou breake thy necke to give our mother warning, it is no matter.

Pan. No, give me leave to die with wondring, and trippe you to your mother. Here I yeelde all the flockes of theſe fields to your Highnes: greene be the graſſe where you treade: calme the water where you rowe: ſweete the aire, where you breathe: long the life that you live, happy the people that you love: this is all I can wiſh. During your abode, no theft ſhall be in the woods; in the fields no noiſe, in the vallies no ſpies; myſelfe will keepe all ſafe: that is all I can offer. And heare I breake my Pipe, which *Apollo* could never make me doe; and follow that ſounde which followes you.

At the bottome of the hill, entring into the houſe, Ceres with her Nymphes, in an harveſt cart, meet her Majeſty, having a crown of wheat-ears with a jewell; and after this ſong, uttered the ſpeech following:

Swel *Ceres* now, for other Gods are ſhrinking,
Pomona pineth,
Fruitleſſe her tree;
Faire *Phœbus* ſhineth
Onely on mee.
Conceite doth make me ſmile whilſt I am thinking,
How every one doth read my ſtory,
How every bough on *Ceres* lowreth,
Cauſe heavens plenty on me powreth,
And they in leaves doe onely glory,
All other Gods of power bereven,
Ceres only Queene of heaven.

With robes and flowers let me be dreſſed,
Cynthia that ſhineth
Is not ſo cleare;
Cynthia declineth
When I appeere,
Yet in this Ile ſhee raignes as bleſſed,
And every one at her doth wonder,
And in my ears ſtill fonde Fame whiſpers,
Cynthia ſhalbe *Ceres* Miſtres,
But firſt my carre ſhall rive aſunder.
Helpe, *Phœbus*, helpe; my fall is ſuddaine;
Cynthia, Cynthia, muſt be Sovereigne.

Greater then *Ceres*, receive *Ceres* crowne, the ornament of my plenty, the honour of your peace. Heere at your Highnes feete, I lay down my feined deity, which Poets have honoured, Truth contemned. To your Majeſty, whome the heavens have crowned with happines, the world with wonder, birth with dignitie, nature with perfection, we doe all homage, accounting nothing ours but what comes from you. And this muche dare we promiſe for the Lady of the Farme *, that your preſence hath added many daies to her life, by the infinite joies ſhee conceyves in her heart, who preſents your Highneſſe with this toye and this ſhort praier, poured from her hart, that your daies may increaſe in happines, your happines have no end till there be no more daies.

At her Majeſties entrance into the Caſtle, an olde Shepheard ſpake this ſaying:

Vouchſafe to heare a ſimple ſhephard: ſhephards and ſimplicity cannot part. Your Highnes is come into Cotſhold, an uneven country, but a people that carry their thoughtes levell with their fortunes; lowe ſpirites, but true harts; uſing plaine dealinge, once counted a jewell, nowe beggery. Theſe hills afoorde nothing but cottages, and nothing can we preſent to your Highnes but ſhephards The country healthy, and harmeles; a freſh aier, where there are noe dampes, and where a black ſheepe is a perilous beaſt; no monſters; we carry our harts at our tongues ends, being as far from diſſembling as our ſheepe from fiereeneſſe; and if in any thing we ſhall chance to diſcover our lewdnes, it will be in over boldneſſe, in gazinge at you, who fils our harts with joye, and our eies with wonder. As for the honoreble Lord and Lady of the Caſtle †, what happines they conceive, I would it were poſſible for themſelves to expreſſe; then ſhould your Majeſtie ſee, that al outwarde enterteinment were but a ſmoake riſing from their inward affections, which as they cannot be ſeene, being in the hart, ſo can they not be ſmoothred, appearing in their countenance. This lock of wooll, Cotſholdes beſt fruite, and my poore gifte, I offer to your Highnes; in which nothing is to be eſteemed, but the whitenes, virginities colour; nor to be expected but duetye, ſhephards religion.

---

* The Lady Ruſſel.

† The Lord and Lady Chandos.

Sunday, Apollo running after Daphne, a Shepheard following uttering this:

Neſcis temeraria; neſcis
Quem fugias; ideoque fugis.

A ſhort tale, but a ſorrowfull; a juſt complaint, but remedeleſſe. I loved (for ſhephardes have their Saints), long I loved (for Beauty bindeth prentices), a Nymph moſt faire, and as chaſt as faire, yet not more faire then I unhappy. *Apollo*, who calleth himſelfe a God (a title among men, when they will commit injuries tearme themſelves Gods), purſued my *Daphne* with booteleſſe love, and me with endleſſe hate; her he woed, with faire wordes, the flatteries of men; with great gifts, the forceries of Gods; with cruell threates, the terrefiing of weake damoſels. *Nec prece nec pretio nec movet ille minis.* Me he terrified with a monſtrous word metamorphoſing, ſaying that he would turne me into a woolfe, and of a ſhepheard make me a ſheepe-biter; or into a cockatrice; and cauſe mine eies, which gazed on her, to blind hers, which made mine dazell; or to a molde, that I ſhould heare his flattering ſpeech, but never behold her faire face: *Tantæne animis cœleſtibus iræ?* Sometimes would he allure her with ſweete muſicke, but harmony is harſh when it is luſts broaker; often with promiſe of immortality, but chaſtetye is of itſelfe immortall; ever purſuing her with ſwiftnes, but Vertue tying wings to the thoughts of virgins, ſwiftnes becommeth ſurbated. Thus lived he twixt love and jelouſy; I twixt love and danger; ſhe twixt feare and vertue. At laſt and alas, this day, I feare of all my joyes the laſt, I cannot as a Poet (who deſcribing the morning, and before he tell what it is make it night) ſtandon the time; Love coyneth no circumloquutions; but by the ſunne, a Shepheardes diall, which goeth as true as our harts, it was four of the clocke, when ſhe, flying from his treaſon, was turned into a tree; which made me ſtand as though I had bene turned into a ſtone, and *Apollo* ſo enchanted as wounded with her loſſe, or his owne crueltye: the fingers, which were wonte to play on the lute, found no other inſtrument then his owne face; the goulden haire, the pride of his heade, pulde off in lockes, and ſtampt at his feete; his ſweete voice, turned to howling; and there ſitteth he (long may he ſorrowe) wondring and weeping, and kiſſing the lawrell, his late love, and mine ever. Pleaſeth your Majeſtye to viewe the melancholy of *Apollo*, my diſtreſſe, and *Daphnes* miſchance; it may be the ſight of ſo rare perfection will make him die for griefe, which I wiſh; or *Daphne* returne to her olde ſhape, which muſt be your wounder; if neither, it ſhal content me that I have revealed my griefes, and that you may beholde his.

This ſpeech ended, her Majeſty ſawe Apollo with the tree, having on the one ſide one that ſung, on the other one that plaide:

Sing you, plaie you; but ſing and play my truth;
This tree my Lute, theſe ſighes my notes of ruth:
The lawrell leafe for ever ſhall bee greene,
And Chaſtety ſhal be *Apolloes* Queene.

If Gods maye dye, here ſhall my tombe be plaſte,
And this engraven, " Fonde *Phœbus, Daphne* chaſte."

After theſe verſes, the ſong:

My hart and tongue were twinnes, at once conceaved;
 The eldeſt was my hart, borne dumbe by deſtenie;
The laſt my tongue, of all ſweete thoughts bereaved,
 Yet ſtrung and tunde to play harts harmonie.
Both knit in one, and yet aſunder placed,
 What hart would ſpeake, the tongue doeth ſtill diſcover;
What tongue doth ſpeake, is of the hart embraced,
 And both are one to make a new found lover:
New founde, and onely founde in Gods and Kings,
 Whoſe words are deedes, but deedes nor words regarded:
Chaſte thoughts doe mount, and ſhe with ſwifteſt wings,
 My love with paine, my paine with loſſe rewarded:
Engrave upon this tree, *Daphnes* perfection,
" That neither men nor gods, can force affection."

The ſong ended, the tree rived, and Daphne iſſued out, Apollo ranne after, with theſe words:

Nimpha mane, per me concordant carmina nervis.

Faire Daphne, ſtaye, too chaſte becauſe too faire,
 Yet fairer in mine eies, becauſe ſo chaſte;
And yet becauſe ſo chaſte, muſt I deſpaire?
 And to deſpaire I yeelded have at laſt.
Shepheard, poſſeſſe thy love, for me too cruell,
 Poſſeſſe thy love, thou knoweſt not how to meaſure;
A dunghill cock doeth often find a jewell,
 Enjoying that, he knowes not be treaſure.
When broomy bearde to ſweepe thy lips preſume,
 When on thy necke his rough hewen armes ſhall move,
And gloate on thee with eies that drizel reume,
 When that his toothleſſe mouth ſhall call thee love;
Nought will I ſay of him, but pittie thee,
That beauty might, but would no wiſer bee.

Daphne, running to her Majeſtie, uttered this:

I ſtay, for whether ſhould Chaſtety fly for ſuccour, but to the Queene of Chaſtety. By thee was I enterred in a tree, that by craſte, way might be made to luſt; by your Highnes reſtored, that by vertue there might be aſſurance in honor. Theſe tables, to ſet downe your prayſes long ſince, *Sibillas* propheſies, I humbly preſent to your Majeſty; not thinking, that your vertues can be deciphered in ſo ſlight a volume, but noted. The whole world is drawen in a ſmall mappe, *Homers Illiades* in a nutſhel, and the riches of a Monarch in a few cyphers; and ſo much ods, betwext explaining of your perfections and the touching, as is betwixt painting and thinking; the one, running over a little table in a whole day, the other over the whole world in a minute. With this vouchſafe a poore virgins wiſh, that often wiſh for good huſbands; mine, only for the endleſſe proſperity of my Soveraigne.

The verſes, written in the tables which were given to her Majeſty:

Let Fame deſcribe your rare perfection,
  Let Nature paint your beauties glory,
Let Love engrave your true affection,
  Let Wonder write your vertues ſtory:
By them and Gods muſt you be blazed,
Sufficeth men they ſtand amazed.

The thirde day ſhould have beene preſented to her Majeſtie the High Conſtable of Cotſholde, but the weather ſo unfit, that it was not. But this it ſhould have beene; one clothed all in ſheepes-ſkins, face and all, ſpake this by his interpreter:

May it pleaſe your Highnes, this is the great Conſtable and Commandadore of Cotſholde: he ſpeaks no language but the Rammiſh tongue; ſuch ſheepiſhe governours there are, that can ſay no more to a meſſenger then he *(Bea)*. This therfore, as ſignifying his duety to your Majeſtye, and al our deſires, I am commanded to be his interpreter, or ſhepheards ſtarre, pointing directly to Cotſhold, and in Cotſhold to Sudley, made us expect ſome wonder, and of the eldeſt aſke ſome counſel: it was reſolved by the ancientſt, that ſuch a one ſhould come, by whome all the ſhepheards ſhould have their flocks in ſafety, and their own lives, all the country quietnes, and the whole world aſtoniſhment. Our Conſtable commaunds this day to be kept holliday; all our ſhepheards are aſſembled; and if ſhepheards paſtimes may pleaſe, how joyful would they be if it would pleaſe you to ſee them; which if you vouchſafe not, as paſtimes too meane for your Majeſtie, they meane to call this day the ſhepherds blacke day. In all humilitie we entreat, that you would caſt an eie to their rude devices, and an eare to their harſhe wordes; and if nothing happen to be pleaſing, the amends is, nothing ſhal be tedious.

After this ſpeech, her Majeſty was to be brought amonge the Shepheards, amonge whome was a King and a Queene to be choſen, and thus they beganne.

Melibœus. Niſa. Cutter of Cootſholde.

Mel. Cut the cake: who hath the beane, ſhal be King; and where the peaze is, ſhee ſhal be Queene.

Niſ. I have the peaze, and muſt be Queene.

Mel. I the beane, and King; I muſt commaunde.

Niſa.

Niſ. Not ſo; the Queene ſhall and muſt commaunde: for I have often heard of a King that coulde not commaunde his ſubjects; and of a Queene that hath commaunded Kings.

Mel. I yeeld; yet is it within compaſſe of my authoritie to aſke queſtions; and firſt I will beginne with you in love, I meane ſhepheardes love; for I will not meddle with Gentlefolkes love: which is moſt conſtant, the man or the woman?

Niſ. It is no queſtion, no more then if you ſhould aſke, whether on a ſteepe hill, a ſquare ſtone or a globe ſtoode moſt ſteddye.

Mel. Both loving, which is moſt loving?

Niſ. The woman, if ſhe have her right; the man, if he be his own judge.

Mel. Why doth the man ever woe the woman, the woman never the man?

Niſ. Becauſe men are moſt amorous and leaſt chaſte; women careleſs of fonde affections, and, when they embrace them, fearfull. But, unleſſe your queſtions were wiſer, I commaunde you to ſilence. You, ſirra, that ſit as though your wits were a woole-gathering, will you have a queſtion, or a commaundement?

Cut. No queſtion of a Queene, for they are harde to be anſwered; but anie commaundement, for that muſt be obeyed.

Niſ. Then ſing. And you, ſir, a queſtion, or commaundement?

Do. A commaundement I; and glad that I am!

Niſ. Then play.

Do. I have plaide ſo long with my fingers, that I have beaten out of play al my good fortunes.

The Song.

Hearbes, wordes, and ſtones, all maladies have cured;
Hearbes, wordes, and ſtones, I uſed when I loved;
Hearbes ſmels, words, winde, ſtones hardnes have procured;
By ſtones, nor wordes, nor hearbes her minde was moved.
I aſkt the cauſe: this was a womans reaſon,
Mongſt hearbes are weedes, and thereby are refuſed;
Deceite, as well as Truth, ſpeakes wordes in ſeaſon,
Falſe ſtones by foiles have many one abuſed.
I ſight, and then ſhee ſaide my fancie ſmoaked;
I gaz'd, ſhee ſaide my lookes were follies glauncing;
I ſounded deade, ſhee ſaide my love was choaked;
I ſtarted up, ſhee ſaide my thoughtes were dauncing.
O, ſacred Love! if thou have any Godhead,
Teach other rules to winne a maidenheade.

Mel. Well ſong, and wel plaide; ſeldome ſo well amonge ſhepheards. But call me the Cutter of Cotſholde, that lookes as though he only knew his leripoope; amorous he is, and wiſe; carying a ſheepes eie in a calfs heade.

Niſ. Will you 3 queſtions, or 3 commaundments?

Cut. Halfe a dozen of eache. My wits worke like new beare; and they will breake my head, unleſſe it vent at the mouthe.

Niſ. Sing.

C *Cut.*

Cut. I have forſworne that ſince cuckow-time; for I heard one ſing all the ſommer, and in the winter was all balde.

Niſ. Play on the lute.

Cut. Taylers crafte: a knocke on the knuckles will make one faſte a fortnight; my belly and back ſhall not be retainers to my fingers.

Niſ. What queſtion ſhall I aſke?

Cut. Any, ſo it be of love.

Niſ. Are youe amorous?

Cut. No; but fantaſticall.

Niſ. But what is love?

Cut. A ſingle Accidens. In love there are eight partes.

Joy Hope Truth Conſtancy	all tolerable.	Sorrow Anger Jelouſie Diſpaire	all intolerable.

Theſe containe all till you come to the rules; and then in love there are three concords.

1. The firſt, betwixt a bacheler and a maide.
2. The ſeconde, betwixt a man and his wife.
3. The thirde, betwixt any he and ſhe that loveth ſtragling.

Niſ. The foole bleeds; it is time to ſtopp his vaine; for, having wet his foote, he careth not how deepe he wades. Let us attend that which we moſt expect. The ſtarr that directs us hither, who hath in Almanacke?

Cut. What meane you, a ſtarmonger, the quipper of the firmament? Here is one. I ever carrie it, to knowe the hye waies to everie good towne, the faires, and the faire weather.

Mel. Let me ſee it. The ſeventh of September happines was borne into the world; it may be the eleventh is ſome wonder. The moone at the ful, tis true, for *Cynthia* never ſhined ſo bright; the twelfth, the weather inclined to moiſture, and ſhepheards deviſes to dryenes: the thirteenth, ſommer goeth from hence; the ſigne in *Virgo*; *Vivat clariſſima Virgo.* The diſeaſes ſhalbe melancholies: ſome proceeding of neceſſitie, ſome of ſuperfluity; many ſhalbe ſtudying how to ſpend what they have; more beating their brains to get what they want. Malice ſhalbe more infectious then the peſtilence; and drones more favoured then ants; as for bees, they ſhal have but their laboure for their paines; and when their combes be ful, they ſhalbe ſtilde; the warre ſhalbe twixt hemlocke and honie. At foure of the clocke this day, ſhal appeare the worldes wonder, that leades England into every land, and brings all lands into England.

Then eſpying her Majeſty, he and al the Shepheards kneeling, concluded thus:

This is the day, this the houre, this the ſtarre; pardon, dread Sovereigne, poore ſhepheards paſtimes, and bolde ſhepheards preſumptions. We call ourſelves Kings and Queenes, to make mirth; but when we ſee a King or Queene, we ſtand amazed. The ſunne warmes the earth, yet looſeth no brightnes, but ſheweth more force; and Kings names that fall upon ſhepheards, looſe no dignity, but breede more feare. The pictures are drawen in colours; and in braſſe their portraytures engraven. At cheſts, there are Kings and Queenes, and they of wood. Shepheards are no more, nor no leſſe, wooden. In theatres, artificers have plaide Emperours; yet the next day forgotten neither their dueties nor occupations. For our boldenes in borrowing their names, and in not ſeeing your Majeſty for our blindnes, we offer theſe ſhepheards weeds; which if your Majeſtye vouchſafe at any time to weare, it ſhall bring to our hearts comfort, and happines to our labours.

The 28th of September her Majeſty went from Oxforde to Ricort, where an olde gentleman, ſometimes a ſouldier, delivered this ſpeech:

Vouchſafe, dread Soveraigne, after ſo many ſmooth ſpeeches of Muſes, to heare a rough hewen tale of a ſouldier: wee uſe not with wordes to amplifie our conceites, and to pleade faith by figures, but by deedes to ſhew the loyalty of our harts, and to make it good with our lives. I meane not to recount any ſervice, all proceeding of duety; but to tell your Majeſty, that I am paſt al ſervice, ſave only devotion. My horſe, mine armour, my ſhielde, my ſworde, the riches of a young ſouldier, and an olde ſouldiers reliques, I ſhould here offer to your Highneſſe; but my foure boies have ſtollen them from me, vowing themſelves to armes, and leaving mee to my prayers: fortune giveth ſucceſſe; fidelitye courage; chance cannot blemiſh faith; nor trueth prevent deſtinye, whatever happen. This is their reſolution, and my deſire, that their lives maye be imployed wholy in your ſervice, and their deathes bee their vowes ſacrifice. Their deathes, the rumour of which hath ſo often affrighted the Crowe my wife, that her hart hath bene as blacke as her feathers. I know not whether it be affection or fondnes; but the Crowe thinketh her owne birds the faireſt, becauſe to her they are deareſt. What joies we both conceive, neither can expreſſe; ſufficeth they be, as your vertues, infinite. And although nothing be more unfit to lodge your Majeſtye then a Crowes neſte, yet ſhall it be moſt happy to us, that it is by your Highneſſe made a Phœnix neſte. *Qui color ater erat, nunc eſt contrarius atro.* Vouchſafe this trifle [a faire gowne]; and with this my heart, the greateſt gift I can offer, and the chiefeſt that I ought.

On Sunday, her Majeſty going to the garden, received with ſweete Muſicke of ſundry ſorts; the olde Gentleman, meeting her, ſaide this:

Pardon, dread Soveraigne, the greatnes of my preſumption, who, having nothing to ſay, muſt follow ſtill to wonder; but ſaft, ſome newes out of Irelande.

A letter delivered by an Iriſh lacque, in which was incloſed a Darte of Gold, ſet with Diamonds; and, after the letter read, delivered to her Majeſtye, with this motto in Iriſh, *I flye onely for my Soveraigne.*

My deuty humbly remembred. It is ſaide, the winde is unconſtant: I am gladde it is; otherwiſe had not I heard that which I moſt wiſhed, and leaſt looked for. The winde blowing ſtifly in the weſte, on the ſuddaine turned eaſterly, by which meanes I received letters, that her Majeſtie woulde bee at Rycort; nothing could happen to me more happy, unleſſe it were myſelfe to be there to doe my duety. But I am a ſtranger in mine owne countrye, and almoſt unknowen to my beſt frends, onely remembred by her Majeſtie, whoſe late favours have made me more than fortunate. I ſhould account my ten years abſence a flatt baniſhment, were I not honoured in her Majeſties ſervice, which hath bound all my affections prentiſes to patience. In all humility I deſire this Dart to be delivered, an Iriſh weapon; and this wiſh of an Engliſh hearte, that in whoſe hart faith is not faſtened, a Darte may. I can ſcarce write for joy; and it is likely this lacque cannot ſpeak for wondring. If he doe not, this is all that I ſhould ſay, that my life is my dueties bondman; dutie my faiths ſoveraigne.

The Dart delivered, a ſkipper coming from Flanders delivered another letter, with a Key of Golde ſet with Diamonds, with this motto in Dutch, *I onelie open to you.*

My duety remembred. The enemy of late hath made many braveadoes, even to the gates of Oſtend; but the ſucceſſe was onely a floriſh. Myſelfe walking on the Ramparts to overſee the ſentenels, deſcryed a pink, of whom I enquired where the Court was: he ſaide, hee knew not; but that the 28th of September her Majeſty would be at Ricort. I was over-joyed; and in making haſte to remember my duety, I had almoſt forgot it; for I was ſhipping myſelfe for England with this ſkipper; but to come without leave, might be to returne without welcome. To ſignifie that my hart is there, I moſt humbly entreat, that this Key may be preſented; the Key of Oſtende, and Oſtend the Key of Flaunders. The wards are made of true harts; Treachery cannot counterfeit the Key; nor Treaſon herſelfe picke the locke. None ſhal turne it: but whom her Majeſty commands none can. For myſelfe, I can but wiſh all happines to her Highnes; and any occaſion, that what my toung delivers, my bloud may ſeal, the end of my ſervice, that in her ſervice my life may end.

The Key delivered, a French page came with three other letters; the one written to the Lady Squemiſh, which, being miſtaken by a wrong ſuperſcription, was read before her Majeſtie. In the ſecond was incloſed a Sword of Golde, ſet with Diamonds and Rubyes, with this motto in French, *Drawen onelie in your defence.* In the thirde was incloſed a Truncheon ſet with Diamonds, with this motto in Spaniſh, *I do not commaunde but under you.*

A letter written by a Souldier to his Miſtris the Lady Squemiſh.

Faire Lady and ſweete Miſtris, I ſeldom write, becauſe I write not well; if I ſpeake, you ſay I chatter, becauſe I ſpeake ſo faſt; and when I am ſilent, you thinke me careleſſe. You ſay, love cannot be in ſoldiers. I ſweare it is: only this the difference, that we prove it by the ſword; others by their ſonets; theirs inke, blacke for colde; ours bloud, redde for heate. Often have you tolde me, that I know not what love is; and often have I tolde you, that this it is, that which makes the head ake, and the hart to; the eies jelous, and the eares to; the liver blacke, and the ſplen to; the vaines ſhrinke, and the purſe to. Wit is but loves wierdrawer, making of a ſhort paſſion an endleſſe perſwaſion, yet no more mettall. You object, that I have many Miſtriſſes: I anſwere, you have ten times as many ſervants; and if you ſhould picke a quarrel, why ſhould not I bring my Miſtreſſes into the field againſt your ſervants? But inconſtancy is a ſoldiers ſcarre, it is true; but the wound came by conſtancie. What a patient vertue is ſtaidnes! like a nail in a dore, ruſty, becauſe never removed. I cannot be ſo ſuperſtitious as theſe nice lovers, who make the pax of their miſtris hands: tis flat Popery. I would not purchaſe love in fee-ſimple; a leaſe of two years to me were tedious; I mean not to have my tongue ringed at my Miſtris eare like a jewel, alwais whiſpering of love; I am no earewigg; nor can I endure ſtill to gaze on her face, as though my eies were bodkins to ſticke in her haire. Let me have my love anſwered, and you ſhall finde me faithfull; in which if you make delaies, I cannot be patient. The winde calls me away, and with the winde awaie ſhall my affections.

The ſecond Letter.

My duetie to your Ladyſhip remembred, &c. Being readie to take ſhipping, I heard that her Majeſty would honor Ricort with her preſence, which wrought no ſmall content; but to have made it full, I wiſhed I might have ſeene it. In this place is no choiſe of anie thing whereby I might ſignifie my dutifull affection, but that which a ſouldier maketh his chiefeſt choiſe, a Sworde, which moſt humblie I deſire to have preſented to her Highnes; with this proteſtation pourde from my hart, that in her ſervice I will ſpende the bloud of my hart. Eloquence and I am vowde enemies; loialty and I ſworne brothers: what my words cannot effect, my ſworde ſhall.

The

The thirde Letter from the Sea coaſt.

My duetie humbly remembred. The ſame time that I received letters that her Majeſty would be at Ricort, the winde ſerved for Britaigne: I was overjoied with both; yet ſtoode in a mammering whether I ſhould take the opportunity of the winde, which I long expected; or ride poſte to do my duetie, which I moſt deſired. Neceſſitye controled affection; that bid me, unleſſe I could keepe the winde in a bagge, to uſe the windes where they blew. I obaide; yet wiſhing that they would turne for a while, to ſerve my turne. Being unfurniſhed of al fit preſents, I would have this my excuſe, that Cheapſide is not in my ſhippe; and therefore have nothing to offer but my Trunchion, the honour which I received of her Majeſtie, by whom I am only to be commaunded; and ever elſe let me be only miſerable and ever.

These Letters read, and the preſents delivered, the olde man, kneeling downe, ended thus:

That my ſonnes have remembered their dueties, it is my harts comfort; that your Majeſtie accepteth them, their harts heaven. If fortune and fidelitie had bin twinnes, they might have beene as rich, as faithfull; but this is the jubyle of my life, that their fathers are without ſpot; and your Majeſty, I hope, confident, without ſuſpition. Among my joies there is one grief, that my daughter, the Miſtris of a Moole-hil, hath ſo much forgotten, that moſt ſhe ſhould remember, duetie. I doubt not her excuſe, becauſe ſhee is a woman; but feare the truth of it, becauſe it muſt be to her Soveraigne. For myſelfe, my Crow, and all our birds, this I promiſe, that they are all as faithfull in their feathers, as they were in their ſhels.

This being done, there was ſweete muſicke, and two ſonnets; which ended, her Majeſty went in.

On Munday morning, as her Majeſty was to take horſe, a meſſenger, comming out of Jerſey, and bringing a Dayſie of golde ſet with Rubies, delivered it to her Majeſty, with this ſpeech:

At length, though very late, I am come from the Lady of the Moold-hill, ſent long ſince, but the paſſage troubleſome; at every miles end a lover; at every ſentence end a lie. I ſtaide to heare the concluſions, and found nut browne gyrles to be cheapned; but none to be bought but the amyable. Thus much for my excuſe: now for my Miſtris; who, hearing that your Majeſty would enter this cabbine, was aſtoniſhed with joie and doubt: joye, for ſo great honour done to her father; doubt, by what means ſhee might ſhew her duety to your Majeſty. At the laſt, ſitting upon the top of a Moole-hill, ſhe eſpied a red Dayſie, the faireſt flower that barren place doth yeeld, which, with all humilitie, ſhe preſents to your Majeſtie; it hath no ſweetenes, yet manie vertues; her hart no tongue, but infinite affections: in you, ſhe ſaith, are all vertues, and towards you all her affections.

FINIS.

THE QUEEN'S PROGRESS, 1592.

*VICESIMO ſecundo Septembris, Woodſtochia, comitatu, ut par erat, illuſtri ſtipata, excedens, iter Oxoniam ingreſſa eſt Elizabetha, cui extremis juris academici limitibus obviam de more facti ſunt, præter Vicecancellarium & Bedellos ſuperiores, plerique ædium Præfecti purpura ſplendentes; Procuratoribus etiam & Magiſtris haud paucis, Muneris & Gradus inſignia geſtantibus, una progreſſis. Peracta, ut fit, Oratione ſolenni, & Regina munuſculis quibuſdam, quod fieri aſſolet, donata (quæ quidem illa gratiis idiomate Latino habitis abunde penſavit) verſus Urbem perrexere omnes; in parochiæ vero S. Ægidii finibus obviam ſe dedere Prætor urbanus, Aldermanni ac Ballivi, cum oppidanis aliis ſuorum quoque veſtitu ornatis; cumque eorum alter, quem Syndicum ſeu Recordatorem appellant, Elizabetham oratiuncula aliquandiu detinuiſſet, calicem ei argenteum deauratum, cum nummis quos Angelos nuncupamus ſexaginta, Municipii nomine obtulit Prætor. Urbem ingreſſa Elizabetha ingenti omnium clamore ac plauſu excipitur, togatis plateam utrinque a porta boreali ad Ædem uſque Chriſti ornantibus, quorum primi erant inferiores Collegiorum Scholares, Commenſales, Generoſi ac Aularii, atque eorum de numero alter oratione, carminibus alter, lætitiam & obſequium academicum teſtabatur; quod idem dein præſtitit Baccalaureus quidam, cui gratias Latine habuit Regina.

Ventum inde ad Quadrivium cum eſſet, Græce peroravit publicus linguæ ejus Profeſſor, gratiaſque regias eadem lingua reportavit; quod & de Magiſtris binis referendum, quorum alter oratione, carminibus alter, Elizabetham aliquandiu detinuit, quam poſtmodo ad Ædem Chriſti pertingentem in magno illo Quadrangulo ſolenniter excepit Orator Academicus, exundantem Togatorum lætitiam explicans. Poſt paulo in Eccleſiam Cathedralem, ſub conopæo a Doctoribus quatuor ſuſtentato, deducitur, ibique Hymno *Te Deum* dicto, ſacriſque nonnullis ob ſalvum ejus adventum celebratis, cum pluribus pii animi indiciis adfuit. Integrum in excipiendis hoſpitibus tantis apparatum quoad nobiſcum verſarentur, hoc eſt ad 28 Septembris, enarrare non attinet; ſiquidem a priſtino illo anno 1566 uſurpato parum admodum diſcrepabat. Conciones die dominico obibant dictæ ſæpius Ædis Decanus, & vel Doctor Martinus Heton †, vel Magiſter Johannes Purefoy, ejuſdem Canonici. Diebus reliquis, tempore autem matutino, Prælectiones tum ſolennes tum ordinariæ habebantur, munere illo viris quibuſdam e facultatibus ſingulis ob eruditionem electis demandato. Hora porro decima matutina Diſputationibus quotidie quodlibeticis fungebantur Magiſtri decem totidemque Baccalaurei, quibus etiam ob rei philoſophicæ peritiam partes illæ concredebantur; diebus autem pleriſque, poſt meridiem, Commiſſiones in Jure Civili, Medicina, & Theologia, ad Beatam Virginem celebrabantur. Appetente nocte ludi nonnunquam ſcenici in Ædis Chriſti

---

* From Wood's "Hiſtoria & Antiquitates Univerſitatis Oxonienſis."

† Promoted to the ſee of Ely 1599.

Refectorio ab Academicis agebantur; quanquam de iiſdem quinam fuerint aut quo plauſu excepti minus mihi conſtat. Ad Collegia quælibet in promptu erant orationes, ſiquando eorum quodvis inviſeret Regina pronuntiandæ; quæ quidem earum nonnullis interfuit, miraque urbanitate ac verborum ſuavitate ad ſingulas reſpondebat.

Septembris viceſimo quinto ſanctiori Reginæ Elizabethæ Concilio, necnon Magnatibus reliquis & Generoſis (haud pauciores enim lx. vocati ad prandium comparent) epulæ quam lautiſſimæ apud Mertonenſes * inſtituuntur, quibus apparatu ſplendidiſſimo in Refectorio publico exceptis, viſum eſt dapes quoque literatas percipere, tanquam ſi abſque cupediis philoſophicis abſolutum omnibus numeris non eſſet convivium. Diſputabant autem ſociorum aliqui ſuper quæſtione illa,

“ An diſſenſiones Civium ſint utiles Reipublicæ ?”

Reſpondentis perſonam ſuſtinebat Magiſter Henricus Cuffe, Linguæ Græcæ Profeſſor publicus; opponentibus Magiſtro Thoma French, Magiſtro Richardo Trafford, Mag. Henrico Wilkynſon, & Mag. Henr. Maſon; Moderatoris vero munia obeunte Mag. Tho. Savile, Procuratorum Academicorum altero. Finitis non ſine maxima dictorum virorum laude, atque adeo ipſius ſodalitii gloria ingenti, diſputationibus, ad cameram Magiſtri Gaſpari Colmer profecti ſunt Conſiliarii Regii, cum Regis Gallicani Legato de arduis Regni negotiis deliberaturi. Diei proximi geſta prætermitto; viceſimo autem ſeptimo præfati menſis, tempore matutino, Optimates haud pauci aliique potioris notæ Aulici Magiſterio donantur, a meridie vero Legatus mox ante dictus (cui nomen Dominus Beuvoys la Noude) eodem gradu ornatur; atque inde velitationes Theologicæ in Eccleſia Divæ Mariæ coram Elizabetha celebrantur, quibus finem eleganti & copioſa oratione impoſuit Doctor Weſtphaling, Epiſcopus Herefordienſis; qui quæſtionem, “ An liceat in rebus divinis diſſimulare,” erudite admodum & ſecundum veræ pietatis normam dilucidavit, licere quidem viro Chriſtiano perhibens veritatem evangelicam ſilentio nonnunquam premere, minime vero eandem deſerere, aut contrarii quippiam profiteri. Qui Opponentis partes ſuſtinuit, ſic argumentabatur, “ Licet de rebus divinis diſputare, ergo licet diſſimulare.” Porro diſputatione procedente ſic rem confecit; “ Id quod nunc ago, de rebus divinis diſputans, eſt diſſimulare; ſed quod nunc ago, de rebus divinis diſputans, eſt licitum, ergo diſſimulare eſt licitum.” Quod argumentum ad captum aulicum compoſitum, non leviter illis placuiſſe dicitur. Orationem autem illam Præſulis Herefordienſis quod attinet, prolixior aliquanto videbatur, quam neque reſecavit, bis licet Reginæ (quoniam & ipſa ad Academicos perorare eodem tempore decreverat) juſſu admonitus; a quo ſtatim contumaciæ ſuſpicionem amoliri nitebantur Aulici quidam, Elizabethæ ſignificantes, ſi contrahere ſermonem laboraret turbandam adeo iri Præſulis memoriam ut ſenſus verbis haudquaquam conſtaret.

Diſtulit vero in proximum diem Orationem ſuam Regina; tunc enim accerſitis Ædium Præfectis aliiſque nonnullis eoſdem Latino idiomate compellavit, maxime autem Doctorem Johannem Rainolds, in Catharorum partes, quod omnibus innotuit, aperte declinantem, ob curioſam nimis & meticuloſam circa cultum divinum conſcientiam corripuit, quem & monitorum dein iſtorum immemorem ad Curiam

---

* Reg. 2. Coll. Mert. p. 158.

Hamptonenſem verbis acerbius caſtigavit. His vero peractis, Orationem quam prædixi auſpicata eſt Elizabetha, cumque in Cecyllum Baronem de *Burleigh*, ſupremum Angliæ Theſaurarium, annis jam gravem, pedibuſque vietis ſtantem, oculos forte conjiceret, ſubſtitit repente, & ſedile viro accommodari juſſit, animoque quam maxime præſenti ſuſcepto deinceps munere fungebatur. Ea poſtmodo de re verba cum Regina faciens aulicorum aliquis, gratiaque qua apud ipſam pollebat fretus, id eam feciſſe aſſerebat, ut oſtenderet ſermonem ſe pro libitu abrumpere poſſe, quod tamen pridie aggredi non auſus eſſet Epiſcopus. Ne vero literatæ principis monumentum memoria apud poſteros digniſſimum pereat, En tibi Orationem * ipſam, nullibi, quod ſciam, hucuſque propalatam:

" Merita & gratitudo ſic meam rationem captivam duxerunt, ut facere cogant quæ ratio ipſa negat: curæ enim regnorum tam magnum pondus habent, ut potius ingenium obtundere, quam memoriam acuere ſoleant. Addatur etiam hujus linguæ deſuetudo, quæ talis & tam diuturna fuit, ut in triginta ſex annis, credo vix trigeſies me uſam fuiſſe meminerim. Sed fracta nunc eſt glacies; aut inhærere, aut evadere oportet. Merita veſtra, non ſunt laudes eximiæ & inſignes, ſed immerita mea: non doctrinarum in multis generibus exercitia, quæ declaraſſe vos cum laude ſentio: non orationes multis & variis modis erudite & inſigniter expreſſæ: ſed aliud quiddam eſt multo pretioſius atque præſtantius, amor ſcilicet veſter, qualis nec unquam auribus, nec ſcripto nec memoria hominum notus fuit: cujus exemplo parentes carent, nec inter familiares cadit: immo nec inter amantes, in quorum ſortem non ſemper fides incidit, experientia ipſa docente, qualem nec perſuaſiones, nec minæ, nec execrationes delere potuerunt; imo in quem tempus poteſtatem non habet, quod ferrum conſumit; quod ſcopulos minuit id ipſum ſeparare non potuit. Iſta ſunt ejuſmodi quæ æterna futura putarem, ſi & ego æterna eſſem. Ob quæ ſi mille pro una linguas haberem, gratias debitas exprimere non valerem: tantum animus concipere poteſt, quæ exprimere nequit. In cujus gratitudinem ab initio regni mei, ſumma & precipua mea ſolicitudo, cura & vigilia fuit; ut Reſpublica tam externis inimicis, quam internis tumultibus immunis ſervaretur, ut quod diu & multis ſæculis floruiſſet, ſub meis manibus non debilitaretur.

Poſt enim animæ meæ tutelam in hoc ſolo meam perpetuam ſolicitudinem collocavi, quod ſi pro totius ſalute tam ſemper fuerim vigilans, cum & ipſa Academia pars ejus non minima putetur, quomodo non & in illam extenditur iſta cautio, pro qua tanta diligentia uſura ſemper ſum, ut nullo ſtimulo opus ſit ad eam excitandam, quæ ex ſeipſa prompta eſt ad promovendam, ſervandam, & decorandam, illam. Nunc quod ad concilium attinet, tale accipite, quod ſi ſequamini haud dubito quin erit in Dei gloriam, veſtram utilitatem, & meum ſingulare gaudium. Ut diuturna ſit hæc Academia, habeatur imprimis cura ut Deus colatur, non more omnium opinionum, non ſecundum ingenia nimis inquieta & exquiſita: ſed ut lex divina jubet & noſtra præcipit; non enim talem principem habetis, quæ vobis quicquam præcipiat quod contra conſcientiam vere Chriſtianam eſſe deberet. Scitote me prius morituram quam tale aliquid acturam, aut quicquam juſſuram quod in ſacris literis vetatur. Si cum corporum veſtrorum ſemper curam ſuſcepi, deſeramne animarum?

---

* In Reg. Coll. Mert. p. 160.

Vetet Deus. Animarum ego curam negligam, pro quarum neglectu anima mea judicabitur? longè abſit. Moneo ergo ut non præcatis leges ſed ſequamini, nec diſputetis num meliora poſſint præſcribi, ſed obſervetis quæ lex divina jubet, & noſtra cogit. Deinde memineritis ut unuſquiſque in gradu ſuo ſuperiori obediat, non præſcribendo quæ eſſe deberent, ſed ſequendo quod præſcriptum eſt; hoc cogitantes, quod ſi ſuperiores agere cœperint quæ non decet, alium ſuperiorem habebunt a quo regantur, qui illos punire & debeat & velit. Poſtremo ut ſitis unanimes: cum intelligatis unita robuſtiora, ſeparata infirmiora, & cito in ruinam caſura."

His ita prolatis, colloquia cum Doctoribus aliquandiu miſcebat, ac diſceſſum poſtea adornabat Elizabetha; a meridie enim Oxonio receſſit, dumque per Urbem iter faceret Beatæ Virginis, & Collegiorum Univerſitatis & Magdalenenſis parietes poeticis Academicorum lucubrationibus onuſtos conſpiciens, indiciis tum aliis, tum nutu præſertim perbenigno & frequenti teſtabatur quanti faceret Togatorum, precibus eam & lachrymis proſequentium, amorem & obſervantiam. Ad collem dein Shotoverenſem, extremos utique ditionis Academicæ limites, a Doctoribus & Magiſtris qui adventantem exceperant deducta eſt; ibi autem oratione, ut fit, valedictoria tantiſper detenta, officia noſtra gratiis innumeris ac regiæ denique dextræ oſculo abunde penſavit; oculiſque in urbem poſtremo conjectis, his verbis utebatur, "Vale, Vale, chariſſima Oxonia, Deus tibi benedicat, filioſque tuos numero, ſanctimonia & virtute adaugeat." Hinc vero iter ſtatim Ricotam carpebat.

The Grand Reception and Entertainment of Queen ELIZABETH at Oxford, in 1592 (*a*).

[From a MS. Account, originally written by Mr. PHILIP STRINGER, one of the two Cambridge Gentlemen (*b*) who attended Sir William Cecil Lord Burghley (Chancellor of the Univerſity of Cambridge), upon that Occaſion, to Oxford (*c*). Communicated to Mr. Peck (*d*) by the Reverend Samuel Knight, S.T.P. Archdeacon of Berks (*e*).

Containing,

I. A Relation of what paſſed there, on Friday 22 Sept. 1592.

1. ON Friday, 22 Sept. 1592, about three of the clock in the afternoon, the Queen's moſt excellent Majeſtie entred into the bounds or precincts of the Univerſity of

---

(*a*) This was the ſecond time of Queen Elizabeth's going to Oxford. She went thither firſt in 1566. And a full account of her then reception and entertainment there may be found in this Collection, under that year.

(*b*) Mr. Henry Mowtlowe, of King's College, Cambridge, was the other Cambridge gentleman who attended Sir William Cecil to Oxford. This Mr. Mowtlowe was Senior Proctor of the Univerſity of Cambridge, annis 1589 and 1593. The reaſon of theſe gentlemen their going to Oxford was to ſee and obſerve what was done there, that (in caſe of the Queen or any of her ſucceſſors coming afterwards to Cambridge) that Univerſity might know the better how to amend and improve upon what had been done at Oxford. And the Univerſity of Oxford, upon the like occaſions, obſerved the ſame courſe, for the ſame reaſon. Thus, when Queen Elizabeth was at Cambridge in 1564, we find the two Proctors of the Univerſity of Oxford there. See the tract above referred to, under that year. I muſt add here, that, as this account of Queen Elizabeth's ſecond reception and entertainment at Oxford was written by a Cambridge man, ſome allowances muſt be made (where he ſlurs Oxford, and prefers the conduct of the like matters at Cambridge) to his being a member of that Univerſity. And the ſame rule, or caution, ſhould always be remembred, on ſuch occaſions, when the account of any ſuch paſſages at Cambridge is written by thoſe of Oxford. This Mr. Henry Mowtloe, or Mountlowe, was afterwards LL. D. and elected the First Profeſſor of Civil Law in Greſham College.

(*c*) The reaſon of Queen Elizabeth's thus going to Oxford a ſecond time, was, "That [Thomas "Sackvile] Lord Buckhurſt, coming to the government of that Univerſity, on the death of [Sir "Chriſt.] Hatton [Lord Chancellor] he thought himſelf obliged, and truly with great induſtry endeavoured, to correct whatever had eſcaped the knowledge of his predeceſſor, during his ſhort "Chancellorſhip. And for this end he invited her Majeſty again this year to Oxford, as the Earl of "Leiceſter had done before in 1566." Ayloffe, p. 192.

(*d*) By whom it was annexed to his "Memoirs of Cromwell," N°. IV. p. 15.

(*e*) Though Queen Elizabeth was at Oxford in 1592, yet this account of her then entertainment there was not drawn up till after her death (24 March, 1602), when King James I. being expected of Oxford, at a place called Godſtow Bridge, much about a mile from the City of Oxford; where hir Highneſs was attended for by the Vicechancellor [Nicholas Bond, S. T. P. Preſident of St. Mary Magdalen's College] and the reſt of the Doctors (Heads of Colleges) with the Proctors and Beadles of the Univerſity, being all then on foot in gownes; the Doctors in ſcarlet; the reſt otherwiſe, as was anſwerable to their degrees and place.

2. Upon intelligence of the Vicechancellor's being ready, with the reſt, to preſent their dutyes unto hir Highneſs, hir Majeſtie was pleaſed to have the coach ſtayed wherein ſhe was (*f*); notwithſtanding the foulneſs of the weather. Whereupon the Vicechancellor delivered up unto hir Highneſs the Beadles ſtaves, which were immediately re-delivered unto him by hirſelf, with the ſignification of hir gracious pleaſure to ſtay the hearing of a ſpeech wherewithall they were provided (as hir Highneſs underſtood) ſo that it were not too longe. Which being knowne, Mr. [Thomas] Savill, the Senior Proctor (*g*), being then upon his knees (with the reſt of the company) did preſently enter into a ſhort ſpeech. Wherein he firſt ſignified, " what great joy the Univerſity had conceived by hir Majeſtie's approach-
" ing ſo near unto them. And then that, in the name of the whole body, for the
" better manifeſtinge of their dutifulneſs, he was to yeld up unto hir Majeſtie the
" liberties, privileges, howſes, colleges, temples, goods, with themſelves alſo, and
" whatſoever they were by hir Majeſtie's goodneſs poſſeſſed of, with their moſt
" inſtant and dutiful prayers for the longe and bleſſed preſervation of hir Highnes."

3. This done, hir Majeſtie, with the Nobility, and the reſt of hir royal traine, going towards the city, was, within half a mile, received by the Maior of Oxford and his brethren, with a ſhort ſpeech delivered by their Recorder.

4. Thence, paſſing by S. John's College, ſhe was there preſented with a private ſpeech in the behalfe of that colledge (as unto me it ſeemed.)

5. From whence, entring into the city, ſhe paſſed thorow the ſtreets (the ſcholers ſtanding in order on both ſides of the ſame) 'till her Highneſs came to the place which is called Carfax, or Cator Foyſe [rectius, *quatre voyes* or *voies*] where ſhe was pleaſed to hear an oration in the Greek tonge, which was offered unto hir by Mr. [Henry Cuffe (*h*)] then the Greek Reader.

---

expected (ſoon after his acceſſion) to make a viſit to the Univerſity of Cambridge, it was (for the reaſon abovementioned) called for by Dr. John Cowell (LL.D. Maſter of Trinity Hall, and) Vicechancellor of the Univerſity in 1603. See Mr. Tho. Stringer's Letter to Mr. Dr. Moutloe, dated 3 May, 1603, at the end of this tract.

(*f*) " In 1564, William Boonen, a Dutchman (the firſt who brought the uſe of coaches into
" England), became the Queen's coachman; and, after a while, divers great ladies (with as great
" jealouſie of the Queen's diſpleaſure) made them coaches, and rid in them up and down the coun-
" tries, to the great admiration of all the beholders." Contin. of Stow's Chron. by Edm. Howes, p. 867, b.

(*g*) " This Thomas Savile was brother of Sir Henry, and Fellow of Merton; an accompliſhed
" gentleman, and a great philologer. He wrote " Epiſtolæ variæ ad illuſtres Viros," (publiſhed
" in 4to, Oxon. 1691, by Dr. Thomas Smith), and died in this his Proctorſhip 22 Jan. 1592, at
" London, and was after conveyed thence to Oxon. and buried with great ſolemnity in the choir of
" Merton College." Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 257, 258.

(*h*) This learned, but unfortunate, gentleman, was hanged at Tyburn, 30 March, 1601, for being concerned in the treaſon of Robert Earl of Eſſex, to whom he was then ſecretary. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 307, 308. Little John Owen (lib. v. num. 107), has this epigram upon him:

" Doctus eras Græce, felixque tibi fuit Alpha,
" At fuit infelix Omega, *Cuffe*, tuum."

6. Thence ſhe paſſed along to her lodging (which was provided for her in Chriſt's Church) the ſcholars ſtanding on both ſydes of the ſtreet (as is already ſaid) in their gownes, hoods, and caps, anſwerable to their ſeveral degrees.

7. In Chriſt's-Church, going in here in [at] the end of the minſter (before hir Highnes went up to the roomes provided for her) ſhe was received with an oration by Mr. Smith (in the behalf of that colledge, as I then conceived of it); [William James, S. T. P.] the Dean thereof, and the company attending there, for the performance of that dutye.

II. An Account of what paſſed there, on Saturday 23 Sept. 1592.

1. On Satterday then next followinge, hir Majeſtie went to the church of S. Maryes, betwixt two and three of the clock; being attended upon by hir nobility; hirſelfe being in a rich carradge, and the nobility [riding] upon their foot-clothes.

2. Hir Majeſtie being there placed under hir cloth of eſtate, upon a very fayre ſtage (which was purpoſely erected for hir in the eaſt end of the church, nere unto the quire) there was a philoſophy act provided for hir Highnes; which was begun upon the ſignification of hir Highnes pleaſure therein, by this only word, “Incipiatis” being uttered by hirſelf. Whereupon the Proctors [Mr. Savile, and Mr. (afterwards Sir) Ralph Winwood (*i*), of Magdalen] both of them together, did, after their uſual, brief and plain manner, ſpeak unto the firſt Replier, “ad incipiendum.” Who, after three conges unto hir Majeſtie, in ſuch ſort as is uſual, did preſently propound the queſtions unto the Anſwerer, without any ſpeech at all unto her Highnes. Hereupon the Anſwerer, Mr. Thomas Smith (*k*), then Orator of the Univerſity (after his like three conges to hir Highnes) repeated the queſtions formerly propounded; which were theſe:

i. “An anima [cujuſvis] ſit in ſe præſtantior anima alterius?”

ii. “An, ob mundi ſenectam, homines minus ſunt heroici nunc quam olim?” and ſo entred into his poſition, which continued almoſt half an hower, hir Majeſtie thinking it ſomewhat longe (as it ſeemed) for that (when hir ſpeech was ended) the Proctors uttering their accuſtomed words unto the Replier, viz. “Procede, Magiſter,” hir Majeſtie, ſuppoſing it had been ſpoken to the Anſwerer, ſaid, that “He had bene already too longe.”

3. Upon theſe words of the Proctors, one Mr. [Matthew] Gwin (*l*), the firſt Replier (after his like conges) uttered a premeditate oration unto hir Highnes; the

---

(*i*) This memorable perſon (ſon of Richard, ſon of Lewis Winwood, ſome time ſecretary to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk) was born at Ainho, in Northamptonſhire, Proctor of this Univerſity in 1589; traveled, and returned an accompliſhed gentleman. He was knighted 28 June, 1607, made Secretary of State in 1614, and died in Oct. 1617. Faſti Oxon vol. I. col. 133. 139.

(*k*) This Smith was a Chriſt's Church man; afterwards Secretary to Robert Earl of Eſſex, Clerk of the Parliament and Council, and knighted in 1603; Latin Secretary, and one of the Maſters of the Requeſts, to King James. He died 28 Nov. 1609. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 352.

(*l*) This Matthew Gwin was Fellow of St. John's College, ſtudied phyſic, poetry, chemiſtry, &c. and made a great figure in almoſt every part of learning. He was choſen Muſic Profeſſor of this Univerſity the firſt [part] being directed unto hirſelf by way of excuſe or ſupplication concerning his diſability [to ſpeak] in that honorable preſence, and the reſt concerning the queſtions: wherein his wittie handlinge of the matter, and diſcreete behavior, ſeemed much to pleaſe hir Majeſtie.

4. His ſpeech continued much about a quarter of an hour; after which he approved an argument in the firſt cauſe; and was then cut off by the Proctors.

5. This done, then ſtood up one Mr. ——— Sydney (who was placed in the loweſt forme) being thereunto required by the Proctors. He forgat his congés, uſed no ſpeech at all to hir Majeſtie, but dealt with the Anſwerer as though hir Majeſtie had not bin there. In which ſpeech he was neither longe nor curiouſe, nether for matter nor maner; who [after he had] propounded one argument in the firſt cauſe, was cut off by the Proctors, *ut ante*.

6. This ſo paſſed over, the Proctors calling for the third Replier (whoſe name was Mr. ————) willed him to oppoſe in the ſecond queſtion, which he undertooke (after he had made his congés) beginning with a ſpeach directed to hir Majeſtie firſt, and came after to the handlinge of the queſtion, with a ſpeach noteing the predictions of the death and advancement of divers princes: and ſo ended, with one only argument in the ſecond queſtion.

7. The laſt Replier (whoſe name was Mr. [John] Buckridge (*m*)) was willed to diſpute only in the ſecond queſtion; [and thereupon] did, without any ſpeach by way of preface, frame himſelf thereunto, and did perform at the beſt purpoſe (as was ſuppoſed) with beſt likinge unto hir Majeſtie, as it ſeemed by hir Highnes gracious countenance, and requiring of him to proſecute his argument (after the Proctors had cut him off) with theſe hir gracious words, "Imo probeat, ſi po-"teſt, &c."

8. This argument ended by the laſt Replyer, Mr. [Henry] Savile, the Maſter of Martine Colledge, was willed by the Proctors to determine the queſtions, which he preſently did, with a very good ſpeach, though ſomewhat longe; endinge that act with thanks unto hir Majeſtie, "for hir great patience in hearinge, and with a longe "diſcourſe concerning ſuch benefit as God, by hir Highnes, had beſtowed upon us, "and upon many forraine nations and princes, by hir Highnes means." Which done, hir Majeſtie returned to hir Courte, or lodging, ſo attended as at hir coming out.

Univerſity of Oxford in 1582 (a circumſtance unknown to Mr. Wood), though he underſtood not a tittle either of the theory or practice of that ſcience (as he himſelf moſt frankly owns in his inauguration ſpeech); but he made good amends for his deficiencies in that ſcience by the elegancies of his Latin oration in praiſe of it. It was at the requeſt of one of the Proctors in 1582, that he undertook that lecture. The greateſt wound, which muſic ever received in England, was (as I think Mr. Ant. Wood ſomewhere obſerves) from the ſuppreſſion of monaſteries; after which the Puritans often made it their buſineſs to run it down as a relique of popery. For both theſe reaſons, very few Engliſhmen regarded it in Queen Elizabeth's time. (Her own band of muſicians were many of them foreigners; (Venecians). See "Deſiderata Curioſa," vol. I. lib. ii p. 12. b.) And hence, there being no body of any great learning who then minded it in Oxford, Mr. Gwyn was deſired and prevailed on to read upon it. F. P. "At length being deſigned for an employment of conſiderable truſt, he was "created Dr. of Phyſic [17 July, 1593. Faſti Ox. vol. I. fol. 147.], and ſoon after went in quality "of Phyſician to Sir Henry Unton, ambaſſador to France. After his return, he was deſigned phy-"ſician to the Tower, elected [the firſt] Medicine Profeſſor of Greſham College, and made one of "the College of Phyſicians." Ath. Ox. vol. I. col. 513.

(*m*) John Buckridge, now Fellow, and afterwards Maſter, of St. John's College, and at length Biſhop of Rocheſter. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 557, a.

III. Certain General Paſſages, not relating to one, but ſeveral Days.

1. It is to be remembred, that, beſydes this act, there was alſo an Engliſh ſermon eſpecially provided for and preached in another church in the town (not far from St. Mary's) by a lerned man of ſpecial note amongſt them. Which was, in like ſort, continued every morning at the ſame hower and place, by men of like quality, during the time of hir Majeſtie's remaining there with them.

2. At thes ſermons we [the Cambridge men] could not be [preſent], by reaſon of [our] ordinary attendance every morning upon the Lord Treaſurer, then our moſt worthy chancellor.

3. It is alſo to be remembered, that the three Eſquire Beadles did give their attendance upon hir Majeſtie's perſon as oft as ſhe went abroad in ſtate, and had place next before the ſerjeants at arms, beinge in chaines of gold, and in fayre gownes, with the reſt of their apparell thereunto according.

4. The entrance into St. Mary's church was kept by the guard only, ſtandinge without the doors of the church, with their halberts in their hands, thereby to avoyde the noyſe and the knocking at the dores, wherewith hir Majeſtie was ſomewhat troubled at the firſt.

5. Beſyds that part of the ſtage which was new built for hir Majeſtie, there was a part of their ordinary ſtage ſet up on both ſyds of the church; but none at all in the weſt end: thereby to give, as I thinke, the better paſſage of the air unto hir Majeſtie, and to avoyde the faceing of hir, as it were by an oppoſition, in reſpect of the place.

6. The Anſwerers had their ſeats and places (as we uſually have) in the midſt of the church beneath. And the Diſputers in every faculty had their ſeats in the ſyde of the church, ſomewhat lower than hir Majeſtie, [who] ſat under hir cloth of eſtate.

7. There was none in the end of the ſtage nere hir Majeſtie, but ſuch as were neceſſarily attendant upon hir Highnes, viz. the Lord Chamberlayne, the Lady Marqueſſe [of Winton] and ſome two or three others of the great honorable ladies.

8. The going to hir Highnes ſeat was an eaſie half paced ſtayre, which was of good bredth, and caſt on the north ſide of that ende, beginning ſomewhat without the middle iſle of the church.

IV. An Account of what paſſed there, on Sunday 24 Sept. 1592.

1. On Sunday there was a ſermon preached before hir Majeſtie, by Mr. Dr. [William] James, then Dean of Chriſt's Church, in the minſter church of that colledge.

2. At night there was a comedy acted before hir Highnes in the hall of that colledge; and one other on Tueſday at night, being both of them but meanely performed (as we thought), and yet moſt graciouſlye, and with great patience, heard by hir Majeſtie. The one being called "Bellum Grammaticale," and the other intituled "Rivales."

V. An Account of what paſſed there, on Monday 25 Sept. 1592.

1. On Monday, at eight of the clock in the morning, there was an Engliſh ſermon, as is alreadie ſaid. And, at the ſame hower, their ordinary Lectures of Art were read in the Common Schooles. And, at nine, in the Divinity School was read a Divinity Lecture by Mr. [Dr. Thomas] Holland (*n*) (her Majeſtie's Reader in Divinity there), at which were preſent but a few of the nobility, and many ſcholars.

2. This day, the Lords of the Council dined with Mr. [Henry] Savile, at Martine Colledge, in the common hall of that houſe. Where, after they had dined, they heard a Diſputation in Philoſophy; the Anſweringe being performed by Mr. [Henry] Cuffe [abovementioned] of that houſe; four other of the ſame houſe replying unto him.

3. There was but one argument propounded by every one of them. Which being done, the queſtions were determined by Mr. [Thomas] Savile, (then the Senior Proctor) who, in the end of his determination, by reaſon of one of the queſtions, viz.

"An Diſſentiones Civium ſint Reipublicæ utiles?"

took thereby occaſion by name to commend [Sir William Cecil] the Lord Treſurer, (who was preſent) in reſpect of his greate care in the government of this Commonwealth. And after him the Lord Chamberlain. And after him the Lord Admiral, his great worth and valiant ſervice by ſea. And, laſtly, fell into commendation of the Earl of Eſſex, his honorable, valiant ſervice in the Low Countryes, in Portugall, and in Fraunce: and ſo concluded.

4. This done, the lords went to ſit in counſell. After which there was nothing ſhewed that day, eyther before hir Majeſtie publiquely, or privately before the lords of the counſell.

VI. An Account of what paſſed there, on Tueſday 26 Sept. 1592.

1. On Tueſday, at eight of the clock in the morning, the ordinary Lectures in Art were read as before. At nine of the clock, Mr. Dr. [John] Reignolds (*o*) did read a Lecture in Divinity, at the which the lords of the counſell and the moſt of the nobility were preſent. At the ſame hower alſo there were, in other Common Schooles, diſputations called "Quodlibets," by Maſters of Arts and Bachelors in Art, according to their accuſtomed manner.

(*n*) Thomas Holland, Fellow of Baliol College (which he left in 1583), Divinity Profeſſor in 1589, and Rector of Exeter College in 1592, eſteemed by the preciſe men of his time as another Apollos, ſo familiar with the Fathers, as if he himſelf had been a Father; with the Schoolmen, as if he himſelf had been another Seraphical Doctor. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 377.

(*o*) John Rainolds, D. D. Fellow, and afterwards Preſident, of Corpus Chriſti College. See the life of this great man in Wood's Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 339; and his funeral oration, at the end of Sir Iſaac Wake's "Rex Platonicus."

2. About thre of the clock in the afternone of the ſame day, hir Majeſtie went again to St. Maryes, accompanyed as on Saturday before; where it pleaſed hir Highnes to heare a Diſputation in Natural Philoſophy, which was anſwered by one Mr. [John] Spencer (*p*), of Corpus Chriſti Colledge; who was replyed upon by four Maſters of Arts, *viz.* Mr. [John] Williams (*q*), of All Souls, Mr. [Humphrey] Pritchard (*r*), of Chriſt's Church, Mr. [Edward] Brearewood (*s*), of Braſen Noſe, and Mr. ——— Buckhurſt, of Magdalen.

3. This act was determined by one Mr. [Giles] Thompſon (*t*), of All Soules, with a very learned and diſcreet ſpeach, (as it was conceived by all that heard him, and the rather in reſpect of the Lord Treaſurer's great commending thereof). He handled the queſtions principally, and ſpent no time at all in the commendation of hir Majeſtie, or of the nobility, "For that (as he ſayd) their vertues were greater "then that they could be ſufficiently commended by him." His ſpeach not being above a quarter of an hower in length.

4. The Replyers were required to put forth each of them one argument without any preface; which they did accordingly: with hir Majeſtie's very good liking.

5. This done, and the act concluded by Mr. Thompſon, (as is already ſayd) there preſently ſucceeded a Diſputation in Phyſicke, which was anſwered by one Mr. Dr. [Thomas] Dochin (*u*); who (after his congés, as afore, and a ſhort preface concerning himſelf) greatly magnified hir Majeſtie "for hir gratious favor, in "vouchſafing hir preſence at this exerciſe, being ſo excellent a Prince, and ſo ſin-"gularly well ſeene even in this very faculty, amongſt many other hir virtues "and great excellency of knowledge and learning, which he wiſhed ſhe might have "*in* (*w*) uſe of hirſelf." And ſo entred into a ſhort expoſition of one of the queſtions; *viz.*

"Quod Aere magis mutantur Corpora humana quam Cibo & Potu."

wherein he was ſoon cut off by the Proctors, and the Replyers called for; who

---

(*p*) John Spencer (Preſident of Corpus Chriſti after John Rainolds). He died 3 Apr. 1614. Le Neve.

(*q*) John Williams, afterwards Margaret Profeſſor, Dean of Bangor, and Principal of Jeſus College. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 387.

(*r*) Humphrey Pritchard, of Bangor, in North Wales, ſometime an Oxford Scholar, wrote a large preface before "Cambro-Britannicæ Cymeræcæve Linguæ Inſtitutiones, &c. by John David Rheie. Lond. 1592," fol. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 355.

(*s*) Edward Brerewood, of Braſen Noſe. Afterwards the Firſt Aſtronomy Profeſſor in Greſham College. A learned man, and a great Anti-Sabbatarian. He wrote (ſaith my author) the ſmalleſt, neateſt character which mine eyes ever yet beheld. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 390, 391.

(*t*) Giles Thompſon. He had a rare gift extempore in all ſchool exerciſes, and ſuch a happy wit to make uſe of all occurrences to his purpoſe, as if he had not taken the occaſion as they fell out by accident, but rather had beſpoke ſuch pretty accidents to fall out to give him the occaſions. He was afterwards Dean of Windſor, Biſhop of Glouceſter, and one of the tranſlators of the Bible temp. Jacobi I. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 721.

(*u*) Thomas Dochyn, of Magdalen College, took his M. D. degree 19 Aug. 1592 [Faſti Oxon. vol. I. col. 143.] He was elected the ſecond Lynacre Lecturer of Phyſic in Merton College, 4 Nov. 1604, and died 29 Jan. following. Athenæ Oxon, vol. I. col. 21.

(*w*) *in*. ſic; ſed forte, *no*; i. e. *no occaſion for the uſe of it.*

were ſix in number, *viz.* Dr. [Anthony] Aileſworth (*x*), ——— Dalliber, [Henry] Buſt (*y*), [Edward] Ratcliff (*z*), ——— Bently, and [John] Caſe (*a*).

6. Dr. Ayleworth began with a little preface, ſomewhat concerning hir Majeſtie's gratiouſneſs in hearing, and hir other virtues; and the reſt concerning the queſtions: but was put to an argument ere he had done. And, the four next uſing only one argument apeece, Dr. Caſe would have concluded the buſines with a ſhort ſpeach, (wherein he began to call upon the ſpirits of certain honorable perſons not long ſince of this Commonwealth) but was very ſoon cut off, and put to an argument in the ſecond cauſe, *viz.*

"An Morbi curantur per Faſcinationem & per Dæmones?"

Whereupon the Determination being called for by the Proctors, it was preſently entred into and performed by Mr. Dr. ——— Jeffs, one of hir Majeſtie's phyſicians.

7. It muſt not be forgotten, that this day, betwene the howers of ten and eleven of the clocke in the forenone, it pleaſed hir Majeſtie to heare an oration made by the Vicechancellor, in the Chamber of Preſence, preſenting hir Highnes with two Bibles (the one in Greek, and the other in Latine) in the name of the whole Univerſity.

VII. An Account of what paſſed there, on Wedneſday 27 Sept. 1592.

1. On Wedneſday, the Publique Lectures were read as before, at eight of the clock; and the Queen's Reader in Divinity [Thomas Holland, S. T. P.] abovementioned, read in Divinity at nine.

2. There was alſo, at the ſame time, a Lecture in Muſick, with the practice thereof by inſtrument, in the Common Schooles (*b*).

3. At

(*x*) Anthony Aileſworth, alias Aylworth, of New College, M. D. made Regius Profeſſor of Phyſic 29 June, 1582. [Le Neve]. He was phyſician to Queen Elizabeth, and died 18 April, 1619. Faſti Oxon. vol. I. col. 124.

(*y*) Henry Buſt, M. D. of Magdalen College 1578, afterwards Superior Reader of Lynacre's Phyſic Lecture; he practiſed in Oxford for many years, with great repute, and died there 17 Feb. 1616. Faſti Oxon. vol. I. col. 117.

(*z*) Edward Ratcliff, M. D. of Cambridge, was incorporated M. D. of Oxford 4 July, 1600. Faſti Oxon. vol. I. col. 159.

(*a*) John Caſe, a choriſter firſt of New College, and then of Chriſt's Church, Scholar of St. John's in 1564, Fellow, M. A. and the moſt noted Diſputant and Philoſopher which ever before ſet foot in that college; but, being popiſhly affected, left his Fellowſhip, married, and read lectures in logic and philoſophy to young men (moſtly Romaniſts) in a private houſe in Oxford; where he had diſputations, declamations, and other exerciſes, as in Colleges. He became M. D. in 1589, and Prebend of North Aulton, in the church of Sarum; and by his practice and reading to ſcholars, obtained a fair eſtate; moſt whereof he beſtowed on pious uſes. He died 29 Jan. 1599, and was buried in the chapel of St. John's College. He was a man of an innocent, meek, religious, and ſtudious life; a lover of ſcholars, and beloved by them. Ath. Oxon. vol. I. col. 299, 300.

(*b*) The muſic lecture at this time was read, I preſume, by Dr. Matthew Gwinne, abovementioned. Be that as it will, two famous muſicians of Cambridge were now incorporated (the one Edward Gibbons, B. Muſic, and the other John Bull, D. Muſic) to the ſame degrees in that ſcience

3. At three of the clock in the afternoone, hir Majeſtie being again come to St. Marye's (attended, as already ſayd), Mr. Dr. ——— B——— anſwered in Law, and four other Doctors replied.

4. The queſtion which they moſt ſtood upon was this; *viz.*

"An Judex debet judicare ſecundum allegata & probata, contra Conſcientiam?" which (after the Diſputation) was concluded in the affirmative by Mr. Dr. (Francis Bevans, LL. D.) Maſter of Jeſus Colledge there, and then Chancellor of Hereford.

5. After this act, there followed immediately a Diſputation in Divinity, which was anſwered by the Queen's Reader (Dr. Tho. Holland), and oppoſed againſt him by the Vicechancellor (Dr. Nicholas Bond), and the Dean of Chriſt's Church, (Dr. William James). Ten other Doctors being there [alſo] ready to undertake the ſame (in their ſcarlet gowns and ſilk hoods turned) which they could not do for want of time.

6. This act was concluded by Mr. Dr. [Herbert] Weſt[phaling], then Biſhop of Hereford, determining this queſtion [in the] negative; *viz.*

"An licet in Chriſtiana Republica diſſimulare in Cauſa Religionis?" (*c*)

7. His ſpeech was ſpent, "Firſt, in thanks to hir Majeſtie for hir moſt gratious "favor unto himſelf in particular. Then in proofs, whereby he inferred his con"cluſion of the queſtion. Next, in petition unto hir Highnes for hir gratious "pardon if any thing had unadviſedly paſſed, wherein they or any of the Univer"ſity had offended. And laſtly, in thanks unto hir Highnes, in the name of their "Honorable Chancellor, of himſelf, and the reſt of the Doctors, and whole com-

at Oxford; and one, or both of them, it is like, performed ſome exerciſe upon this occaſion there. The firſt of theſe (Gibbons) "was now, or about this time, the admired organiſt of Briſtol. Faſti "Oxon. vol. I. col. 143. The other was that famous Dr. Bull, admitted Bachelor of Muſic in Ox"ford in 1586, and would have proceeded in the ſame place, had he not there met with clowns and "rigid puritans, who could not endure church muſic," id. ib. col. 144. "This Dr. Bull, having "a moſt prodigious hand on the organ, and hearing of a famous muſician belonging to a cer"tain cathedral (St. Omer's, as I have heard) he applied himſelf as a novice to him to learn ſome"thing of his faculty, and to ſee and admire his works. Which muſician, after ſome diſcourſe, "conducted him to a veſtry or muſic-ſchool adjoyning to the cathedral, and there ſhewed him a "leſſon or ſong of fourty parts, and then made a vaunting challenge to any perſon in the world, to "add only one more part to them. Bull thereupon deſired the uſe of pen and ink, and muſic paper, "and prayed the gentleman to lock him up in the ſaid ſchool for two or three hours; which being "done (but not without great diſdain by him), Bull, in that time or leſs, added fourty more parts "to the ſaid leſſon or ſong. The other, returning at the appointed time, viewed it, tried it, and "re-tried it, with great amazement. At length he fell into a downright extaſie, and ſwore by the "great God, that he who had added thoſe other fourty parts muſt either be the Devil or Dr. Bull. "Whereupon Bull making himſelf known, the other fell down and adored him. Dr. Bull continu"ing afterwards there for ſome time, he became ſo admired in thoſe parts, that he was courted to "accept of any preferment ſuitable to his profeſſion within the dominions of the Emperor, France, "or Spain. But tidings thereof coming to Queen Elizabeth, ſhe commanded him home." id. ib. col. 131. "After her death, he became Chief Organiſt to King James I. but then went beyond "the ſeas again, and died; ſome ſay at Hamborough, others at Lubec." id. ib. col. 144. He was the firſt muſic profeſſor of Greſham College.

(*c*) Sir John Harington (who was preſent at this entertainment of Queen Elizabeth at Oxford) tells us, "That one argument, more witty than pithy, produced by an opponent on this queſtion, "was this:—It is lawful to diſpute in religion; therefore it is lawful to diſſemble in religion. And "urging it farther, he ſaid thus:—I myſelf now do that which is lawful; but I do now diſſemble. "*Ergo*, it is lawful to diſſemble. At which her Majeſty and all the auditory were very merry." Brief View, p. 134.

“ pany of ſtudents, for hir moſt gratious favor in vouchſafing them again hir Highnes preſence, after ſix and twenty years [ſpace,] in that place, and at thoſe exerciſes, &c.”

8. His oration was ſo longe that hir Majeſtie was ſomewhat wearied therewith, (as it was thought) and did therefore, without any ſpeech of hir owne, returne to hir lodginge (*d*).

VIII. (*d*) The Nobles and others created M. A. on Wedneſday 27 Sept. 1592.

1. In the Morning.

1. Edward Earl of Worceſter. 2. George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland. 3. Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke. 4. Sir John Wingfield, Knight. 5. Sir Thomas Coningſby, Knight. 6. Sir William Knollys, Knight; afterwards Earl of Banbury. 7. Michael Stanhop, Eſquire; brother to John Lord Stanhop of Harrington. 8. Thomas Knevet, Eſquire; afterwards, as it ſeems, Lord Knevet of Eſcrick. 9. Edward Darcy, Eſquire. 10. John Stanhope, Eſquire. 11. William Pointz, Eſquire. 12. Richard Brakenbury, Eſquire. 13. Thomas Lake, Eſquire. 14. Anthony Aſhley, Eſquire. 15 Henry Noel, Eſquire (*e*).

2. In the Afternoon.

1. Mounſieur Beauvoys la Noude, the French Ambaſſador. 2. Mounſieur Mauditor, or Manditor. 3. Sir Edward Stafford, Knight.

(*d*) “ Dr. Weſtphaling, (ſaith the ſame witty knight) a learned and famous Doctor indeed, after he had been a biſhop divers years (to ſhew that good biſhops do not quite diſcontinue their ſtudies, but rather increaſe their knowledge with their dignity) came to Oxford at her Majeſtie's laſt being there, and made an eloquent and copious oration before her, for concluſion of the divinity diſputations. Among which one ſpecial queſtion, which bred much attention, was, ‘ Whether it be lawful to diſſemble in cauſes of Religion ?’ I could make a rehearſal of ſome of the Biſhop's oration concerning this queſtion, as how he allowed a ſecrecy, but without diſſimulation; a policy, but not without Piety; leſt men, taking too much of the ſerpent, ſhould have too little of the dove. But, I am ſure, in all his ſpeech, he allowed no equivocation. Howbeit, if I ſhould inſiſt long hereon, I might commit the ſame fault to your Highneſs [his diſcourſe is addreſſed to Prince Henry, ſon of King James I.] as the Queen at that time found in him, which was, that ſhe thought him too tedious. For ſhe had ſent twice to him to cut ſhort his oration; becauſe ſhe herſelf meant to make a public ſpeech that evening. But he either would not, or (as ſome told her) could not put himſelf out of a ſet methodical ſpeech, for fear he ſhould have marred it all, and perhaps confounded his memory. Wherefore ſhe forbare her ſpeech that day.” Id. ib.

(*e*) This whole eighth article is added from Wood's Faſti Oxon. vol. II. col. 144, 145.

IX. An Account of the Queen's Speech to the Heads of the Univerſity, and of her Departure thence, on Thurſday 28 Sept. 1592.

1. On Thurſday, about ten of the clock in the forenoon, hir Majeſtie made an oration to the Vicechancellor, the Doctors, &c. in hir Highnes Chamber of Preſence, in moſt gracious manner, delivering hir acceptance of that which they had done, &c. as appeareth by the oration (*f*). At which we were not, beinge then in attendance upon our honorable Chancellor, at his lodging, in another part of the court (*g*).

2. Hir Highnes departed from the Univerſity this day, about eleven of the clock in the forenoon, in hir open and princely carriadge. And heard, laſtly, a long tedious oration made unto hir by the Junior Proctor of the Univerſity, about a mile from the city, in the very edge of their bounds or liberties towards Shotover.

(*f*) "Sending for the Heads of the Houſes, and a few others, ſhe ſpoke to them in Latin; and, "among others, ſhe ſchooled Dr. Reynolds for his preciſeneſs, willing him to follow her laws, and "not to run before them." Sir John Harington, p. 135.

(*g*) Here my author ſays, that Sir William Cecil, Chancellor of the Univerſity of Cambridge, was not preſent when Queen Elizabeth made this ſpeech to the Heads of the Univerſity of Oxford; and that he and his companion were then attending upon him at his lodging, in another part of the court. But how ſhall we reconcile all this with the following paſſage of Sir John Harington, p. 135, 136? "I may not forget how the Queen, in the midſt of her oration, caſting her eye aſide, and "ſeeing the old Lord Treaſurer Burghley, ſtanding on his lame feet for want of a ſtool, ſhe called "in all haſte for a ſtool for him: nor would ſhe proceed in her ſpeech till ſhe ſaw him provided of "one. Then ſhe fell to it again as if there had been no interruption. Upon which one (who might "be ſo bold with her) told her afterwards, that ſhe did it of purpoſe, to ſhew that ſhe could interrupt her ſpeech and not be put out, although the Biſhop [of Hereford] durſt not adventure to do "ſo for a leſs matter the day before."

The OLD RENTS of every COLLEGE in OXFORD, according to which they were taxed for the Entertainment of Queen ELIZABETH, in the 34th Year of hir Reign, were reckoned as followeth:*

	£.			£.
1. Chriſt Church	2000	10. Exon College		200
2. Magdalen College	1200	11. Oriel College		200
3. New College	1000	12. Trinity College		200
4. All Souls	500	13. Lincoln College		130
5. Corpus Chriſti College	500	14. Univerſity College		100
6. Merton College	400	15. Baliol College		100
7. St. John's College	400	16. Jeſus College		70
8. Brazen Noſe College	300	17. Wadham Col.	at that time not founded.	100
9. Queen's College	260	18. Pembroke Coll.		100

* From Gutch's "Collectanea Curioſa."

PHILIP STRINGER to Dr. HENRY MOUTLOE; ſent with the Copy of his Account of the Reception and Entertainment of Queen ELIZABETH, at OXON, in 1592; and praying him to correct it, if he ſees any Thing amiſs in it.

Dated 3 May, 1603.

From Dr. Knight's MS. p. 1.

To the Right Worſhipful Mr. Dr. Moutloe.

Sir, I do aſſure myſelf that you did take ſome notes of the manner of the entertainment of hir late Majeſtie at hir laſt being in the Univerſity of Oxford, and the ſum and ſubſtance alſo of that which was then done or ſhewed by them; and may conceive that you have alſo ſet it downe in ſome order of writing for the uſe of the Univerſity here, if happily it ſhould be required of us that were ſent thither. Nevertheleſs, for that I know not how your leiſure and late health hath ſuffered yow ſo to do, I have preſumed ſomewhat haſtily to put together ſuch notes as I then took thereof, in ſuch meane ſort as here appeareth; very inſtantly intreating yow to run over it, and ſo to alter it, as yow ſhall finde cauſe, both for the matter and manner.

2. My deſire was cheefly to ſet it down truly, according as it was done. Which if it have your allowance (my notes being ſomewhat worn out of my book of tables) I ſhall the better ſatisfy myſelf in the reſt; whoſe manner is not to be over curiouſe in the contenting of thoſe that be curious. And ſo preſuming upon your love and kindneſs (ar ever I have done) I do for the preſent leave yow, with my true affectionate love recommended unto yourſelfe; houlding ſtill a purpoſe that I have longe had to ſe yow myſelfe as ſoone as well I may, mine occaſions and troubleſome infirmities conſidered. This third of May, 1603.

Yours in all duty and true affection,
PHI. STRINGER.

I will cauſe it to be written out ſomewhat more hanſomely, after yow have peruſed and corrected it; and will ſo, either deliver it to Mr. Vicechancellor, or keep it in readineſs for him.

The

The following Deſcription of this famous Univerſity by PAUL HENTZNER, in 1598, ſix years only after the royal viſit we have juſt deſcribed, will be no unſuitable appendage to it.

OXONIUM, Oxford, the famed Athens of England; that glorious Seminary of Learning and Wiſdom, whence religion, politeneſs, and letters, are abundantly diſperſed into all parts of the kingdom: the town is remarkably fine, whether you conſider the elegance of its private buildings, the magnificence of its public ones, or the beauty and wholeſomeneſs of its ſituation; which is on a plain, encompaſſed in ſuch a manner with hills ſhaded with wood, as to be ſheltered on the one hand from the ſickly ſouth, and on the other from the bluſtering weſt, but open to the eaſt that blows ſerene weather, and to the north the preventer of corruption; from which, in the opinion of ſome, it formerly obtained the appellation of Belloſitum. This town is watered by two rivers, the Cherwell, and the Iſis, vulgarly called the Ouſe; and though theſe ſtreams join in the ſame channel, yet the Iſis runs more entire, and with more rapidity towards the ſouth, retaining its name till it meets the Thame, which it ſeems long to have ſought, at Wallingford; thence, called by the compound name of Thames, it flows the Prince of all Britiſh rivers; of whom we may juſtly ſay, as the antients did of the Euphrates, that it both ſows and waters England.

The colleges in this famous Univerſity are as follow:

In the reign of Henry III. Walter Merton, Biſhop of Rocheſter, removed the college he had founded in Surrey, 1274, to Oxford, enriched it, and named it Merton College; and ſoon after William, archdeacon of Durham, reſtored with additions that building of Alfred's now called Univerſity College; in the reign of Edward I. John Baliol, king of Scotland, or, as ſome will have it, his parents, founded Baliol College; in the reign of Edward II. Walter Stapleton, Biſhop of Exeter, founded Exeter College, and Hart-Hall; and, in imitation of him, the King, King's College, commonly called Oriel, and St. Mary's-Hall; next Philippa, wife of Edward III. built Queen's College; and Simon Iſlip, archbiſhop of Canterbury, Canterbury College; William Wickham, biſhop of Wincheſter, raiſed that magnificent ſtructure, called New College; Magdalen College was built by William Wainflet, biſhop of Wincheſter, a noble edifice, finely ſituated, and delightful for its walks. At the ſame time Humphrey duke of Glouceſter, that great encourager of learning, built the Divinity School very ſplendidly, and over it a library, to which he gave an hundred and twenty-nine choice books, purchaſed at a great price from Italy, but the public has long ſince been robbed of the uſe of them by the avarice of particulars: Lincoln College; All-Souls College; St. Bernard's College; Brazen-Noſe College; founded by William Smith, biſhop of Lincoln, in the reign of Henry VII. its revenues were augmented by Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, London; upon the gate of this college is fixed a noſe of braſs: Corpus Chriſti College built that by Richard Fox, biſhop of Wincheſter; under his picture in the college chapel are lines importing that it is the exact repreſentation of his perſon and dreſs.

Chriſt's Church, the largeſt and moſt elegant of them all, was begun on the ground of St. Frideſwide's monaſtery by Thomas Wolſey, cardinal of York; to which Henry VIII. joined Canterbury College, ſettled great revenues upon it, and named it Chriſt's Church: the ſame great prince, out of his own treaſury, to the dignity of the town, and ornament of the univerſity, made the one a biſhoprick, and inſtituted profeſſorſhips in the other.

Jeſus College, built by Hugh Price, doctor of law.

That fine edifice, the Public Schools, was entirely raiſed by Queen Mary, and adorned with various inſcriptions.

Thus far of the colleges and halls, which, for the beauty of their buildings, their rich endowments, and copious libraries, excell all the academies in the Chriſtian world. We ſhall add a little of the academies themſelves, and thoſe that inhabit them.

Theſe ſtudents lead a life almoſt monaſtic; for as the monks had nothing in the world to do, but, when they had ſaid their prayers at ſtated hours, to employ themſelves in inſtructive ſtudies, no more have theſe. They are divided into three tables: The firſt is called the Fellows Table, to which are admitted earls, barons, gentlemen, doctors, and maſters of arts, but very few of the latter; this is more plentifully and expenſively ſerved than the others: the ſecond is for maſters of arts, bachelors, ſome gentlemen, and eminent citizens: the third for people of low condition. While the reſt are at dinner or ſupper in a great hall, where they are all aſſembled, one of the ſtudents reads aloud the Bible, which is placed on a deſk in the middle of the hall; and this office every one of them takes upon himſelf in his turn; as ſoon as grace is ſaid after each meal, every one is at liberty either to retire to his own chambers, or to walk in the college garden, there being none that has not a delightful one. Their habit is almoſt the ſame as that of the Jeſuits, their gowns reaching down to their ancles, ſometimes lined with fur: they wear ſquare caps; the doctors, maſters of arts, and profeſſors, have another kind of gown that diſtinguiſhes them: every ſtudent of any conſiderable ſtanding has a key to the college library, for no college is without one.

In an out part of the town are the remains of a pretty large fortification, but quite in ruins. We were entertained at ſupper with an excellent concert, compoſed of variety of inſtruments.

The next day we went as far as the royal palace of Woodſtock, where king Ethelred formerly held a parliament, and enacted certain laws. This palace abounding in magnificence was built by Henry I. to which he joined a very large park, encloſed with a wall, according to John Roſſe the firſt park in England. In this very palace the preſent reigning Queen Elizabeth, before ſhe was confined to the Tower, was kept priſoner by her ſiſter Mary; while ſhe was detained here in the utmoſt peril of her life, ſhe wrote with a piece of charcoal the following verſes, compoſed by herſelf, upon a window-ſhutter:

"O Fortune!" &c.*

---

* Theſe verſes are already printed in the account of her being at Woodſtock, at the beginning of this collection, p. 9.

Ad Sereniſſimam ELIZABETHAM Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, Reginam. Carmen panegyricum *.

[From Reg. MSS. 12. A. XLIII.]

NYMPHA ſeneſcentis rariſſima gloria mundi:
Reſpice ſiderea florentes pace Britannos,
Et populi ſtudia, et cælo pendentia ſceptra.
Aurea fælici redeunt ſub principe ſæcla:
Jam redit & virgo. Redeunt quæ tempora priſci
In votis habuere patres. Leo mitior herbas
Libat, & objectas ſocio partitur avenas
Cum bove: jam cicures veniunt ad pocula pardi.
Blandior & poſita feritate levaculus agno
Securo comes ire ſolet; porrectaque poſcit
Pabula: nec tenero lupus inſidiatur ovili.
Scilicet hæc ſacri cecinerunt ſæcula vates.
Hæc tibi rex pacis dedit exornata trophæis
Regna novis. Bellis alii, tu pace triumphas,
O ſola infando concurrere Virgo tyranno
Auſa animis, ultroque in prælia poſcere ſacro
Marte laceſſendum qui voce laceſſit Olympum.
O ſola imperio ſummi famulata tonantis:
Chriſtiadum miſerata cruces, miſerata labores
Non fandos, Dominique tui miſerata dolores
Suſcipis ingentem fælix nutricula Chriſtum.
Ille, velut fuerat Judæo crimine paſſum
Non ſatis: ecce iterum deſertus, nudus, inopſque,
Sedibus expulſus, ferro flammiſque petitus,
Heu nimis ingrato peregrinus oberrat in orbe.
Nympha tuis (toto depulſus ab orbe) receptus
Hoſpitiis, ingens populis comitantibus exul.
Quam juvat ad regni communia commoda ferre
Quas tibi regnandi regum rex tradidit artes?
Pectore ſollicito quanto ſtant numine ſceptra
Quærere: ſincerum populi rapuiſſe favorem;
Imperio tenuiſſe modum: regnique ſaluti
Invigilare tui: tum, quo fælicia ſurgunt
Sceptra modo, magni monitis parere tonantis.

---

* Of George Carleton, the Author of this Poem. See hereafter, p. 38.

Nec piget eſſe piam. Magno ſub judice tantæ
Mercedem pietatis habes. En horrida bellis
Sæcula concuſſum rapiunt ardentibus orbem.
In furias & in arma ruunt: ultricia paſſim
Fata ſuo domitas volvunt in ſanguine gentes.
Una mali ſecura manes, regumque ruinas
Inconcuſſa vides. Medios tranquilla furores
Inter & armorum veſana incendia: nullo,
(ELIZABETHA,) regis nutantia turbine ſceptra.
Sola ſedes intacta malis, quia celſa potenti
Subjicias tua ſceptra deo. Sic otia læta
Et rediviva tuo ſurgit gens aurea ſæclo.
  Eſt tamen, eſt ſacram qui conturbare quietem
Regni nympha tui, populoque avertere pacem
Molitur. Quis tantum animis tentare nefanda
Concilia: inferna Stygii genitoris ab aula
Quis ferat in lucem tenebrarum edicta referre
Triſtia? ſanguineaſque agitare atrocius artes
Sacroſancta quibus regnorum fœdera rumpat;
Et conturbatis bellorum incendia rebus
Miſceat, et ſceptris domino proturbet avitis?
  Eſt quæ Romanis horrendum ſibilat antris
Bellua: non illa polluti ſpiritus oris
Tartarea quiſquam de ſede nocentior exit,
Quam Babyloniaci velant myſteria ſcorti.
Celſa ſedet meretrix, ſubjecto vecta dracone;
Cui ſeptemgemino ſurgunt de vertice criſtæ,
Septem orbes verſat, ſeptena volumina torquet.
Ebria purpureo ſanctorum in ſanguine lapſat:
Nec rabies expleta malis: magis effera latrat
Ingluvies, nullis hominum ſatianda ruinis.
Ebria delitiis, regum quibus illa venenis
Pocula plena ſuis exhauſta fæce propinat
Sed faciem mentita viri mirabile fallit,
Mobilis ancipiti ludit ſub imagine forma:
Agnum fronte ferens horrenda voce Draconem.
Stat generis pudor humani, creſcitque ſubactis
Principibus populiſque tremor: domitoque minatur
Terribilem mundo monſtrum fatale ruinam.
Bellua deluſum heu quantum bacchata per orbem,
Exitiis regum regnorum aſſueta rapinis:
Ecquis io regum qui contra audentior ire?
Ecquis io tantos animos, ac robora dextræ
Pugnacis tentare ferox? trahit una venenis
Tartareis domitos meretrix Babilonia reges?

Totque ſimul proceres inter ſua pocula merſos:
Captivoſque duces regnum & ſervilia ſceptra
Una rapit Circe? tanto damnata veterno
Secula degeneres animos, & inertia regum
Corda dabant? veteris virtus oblita decoris
Torpuit: occultis velut incantata venenis.
Eluitur tandem miſeris infamia ſæclis.
Egregia auſuros terris dedit Anglia reges:
Anglia magnanimum genetrix fœcunda virorum.
Hæc te, nympha potens, hæredem gloria tangit:
Nam tuus eluſi vindex fortiſſimus orbis
Graſſantis rabiem monſtri furiamque vagantem
Armipotens genitor primo compreſſerat auſo.
Inde venenati ſoboles Lernæa Draconis
Fatalem, perculſa, domum, fatalia ſceptra
Exhorret, velut in Babylonis nata ruinam.
Perpetuis igitur ſtimulis agitata furoris,
Innumeras ſcelerum facies Acheronte petitas
Intentat, verſatque nefandæ conſcia fraudis
Pectora, deformes ſceptris meditata ruinas.
Sed fraudum conſulta ruunt, dominoque minantur
(In proprium ruitura caput) converſa ruinam.
Obruit artificem ſceleris ſcelus. Ergo ubi tantas
Jam venti rapuere minas: ubi languida feſſus
Viribus abſumptis jactaret fulmina papa:
(Nam dixere ſuo mortales nomine papam
Quem ſacris velat Babylonis adultera chartis.)
Ille ubi tot ſcelerum ſenſit ſine numine cæpta
Ingenio ruitura ſuo: ſua vulnera ſpectans:
Indignantem animam furibundo in pectore verſat,
Conciliumque vocat divum pudor, atque hominum fæx.
Carnales glomerant circum ſubſellia fratres.
Ille dolos recoquens ſolitos, regumque ruinas
Obvolvens animis, tumido ſic pectore fatur.
Quo collapſa loco res ſit Romana, videtis,
Romulidæ juvenes, genuivi matris alumni.
Occiduum Romana fides credenda per orbem
Regibus, ac populis fuit unica regula recti.
Et quæ credendi regnandi ea forma reperta eſt.
Una quibus placuit terras dat Roma regendas.
Nec quenquam fas eſt veneranda capeſcere ſceptra
Quem non celſa ſibi famulantem Roma probarit.
Roma fidem populis, & ſceptra regentibus offert.
In terris numen, gentes didicere, ſupremum
Romanum dominum, Romanam agnoſcere matrem.
En tamen hæretici quantum valuere furores:

Anglia Romanas audax contemnere leges,
Pontificum tumidas ridet ſecurior iras:
Excuſſitque jugum Romæ, proh fata! quid hoc eſt
Quod ſuperi voluere neſas? miſeranda videbit
Roma triumphatos Angla ſub virgine Papas?
Quem gentes timuere feræ: qui ſumma ſolebam
Arbitrio rapuiſſe meo, vel ponere ſceptra:
Cujus ab imperio quondam conterritus orbis
Intremuit: vix nunc imbellis virginis iras
Suſtineo; jam cuncta meis cedentia votis
Sperabam: ſed fata retro converſa tulerunt,
Auſaque noſtra leves rapuerunt irrita venti.
Dii quibus auſpicibus Romana potentia ſurgit,
Tuque adeo qui tergemino diademate cinctam
Non tibi ſed Romæ meruiſti Petre coronam:
Et vos, o ſanctæ, meriti ſatis indiga veſtri
Quas colit innumera ſub imagine Roma, ſorores:
Teſtor ad ornandas ſacris inſignibus aras
Divorum quos Roma colit; ne laudis honores
Corruerent veſtræ. Ne veſtras rarus ad aras
Accedat cultor: noſtras diſcrimina nulla
Impediiſſe manus: Romanis artibus Anglæ
Principis exitium, regni tentaſſe ruinam.
Nec veriti regum ſtabilita reſolvere jura,
Reginam imperio excuſſam, gentemque domandam
Hiſpano dedimus domino: Didacique novelli
Numinis auſpiciis rapiendos vovimus Anglos.
Excitos & in arma duces, populumque rebellem
Traximus in furias media inter viſcera regni.
Nobile par quondum Borealis gloria plagæ
Alter in exilium, ac ludibria raptus Iberum
Alter in exitium præceps: tam perdita fata
Ingenio ſubiere meo. Reparanda ruina eſt
Transfugiis tentanda fides. Sanctiſſima mater
Roma ſaginandos alit in certiſſima ſervos
Funera, qui tentent Anglorum pectora furtim.
Sed quibus occultis eſt ſeditionibus Anglos
Sollicitare labor famulos jam Roma probatos
Agnoſcit, quamvis miſeranda in morte relictos,
Oppreſſoſque omnes rapuerunt invida fata.
Et rapiant, ſatis eſt famulos ſi Roma fideles
Laudet & hæc habeant miſeræ ſolatia mortis.
Quis pudor eſt, Anglis mactandos enſibus Anglos
In ſe præcipites per mutua fata ruentes
Tradere? dum Romam non hæc diſcrimina tangant.
Si ſcelus eſt Angli ſceleris dant ſanguine pœnas.

Heu quibus obruimur fatis? nullis cadet Angla
Obruta virgo dolis? pudet & conamine nullo
Eſſe nocens potui. Sedet imperterita princeps
Omnibus indejecta malis, & celſior omni
Invidia, majorem animum, majoraque verſans
Pectora, ſub noſtras ſurgit fælicior iras.
Quid juvat Hiſpanas toties cumulare ruinas?
Impulimus miſeras adverſa in prælia gentes,
Traximus armatos populos & in unius omnem
Virginis exitium victum ſtimulavimus orbem.
Seditio, dolus, ira, ſcelus, fraus, arma furorque,
Omnia jam tentata ruunt. Adamantina fata
Circundant noſtris majorem viribus Anglam.
Heu pudet, & domitus teneræ ſub virginis armis
Dicor, et innocuum videor manſueſcere numen.
At non ſic quondam mea virtus viluit orbe
Cum mea tum primum tentans ſua robora dextra
Abſtulit imperii titulis & jure Leonem.
Ille quidem ſacras auſus divellere templis
Divorum ſtatuas; magnis documenta daturus
Principibus: diſcant moniti non temnere divos.
Quid memorem ſummo dejectos vertice rerum
Henricum? quid Mamphredum, Fredericon, Othonem?
Imperio quos Papa ſuo pro numina pulſos
Impulit; et toto dederat ſpectacula mundo.
Chilpricum ſceptris excuſſum Gallia vidit:
Vidit et ingemuit ſubitoque exterrita caſu
Extimuit ſimili rueret ne fraude Philippus,
Aragonum tibi Petre: Georgi ſceptra Boema
Pontificum ſunt rapta manu. Sic arbiter orbis
Mutatos rerum dominos dare Papa ſolebam.
Cumque meis domitum rapiam ſub viribus orbem:
Sceptra revulſa feram: diſrumpam fœdera pacis:
Cum poſſem miſcere polo freta: Tartara terris:
Nil mortale manu ſtet inexpugnibile noſtra:
Hei mihi quod noſtris non excindenda ſub armis
Angla manet victrix: noſtros putat una furores
Innocuos: uni deſpecta potentia noſtra eſt.
Quodque magis doleat: meretrix Babylonia dicar
Virginea cecidiſſe manu: ſic fabula fiam.
Omnia ſunt tentanda prius, licet omnia retro
Lapſa cadant, longique ruant impenſa laboris.
Si ſuperos in vota nefas ſperare ſecundos:
Quod reſtat Stygiis tentabitur artibus Angla.
Hæc fatus Stygios horrendo carmine manes
Sollicitat demens, cæciſque furoribus ardens

Devovet exitio populos, & devovet agros.
Et magico triſtes revocat ſub murmure diras.
At tibi Nympha magis per tot felicia diras
Cuncta fluunt, ceduntque deo crudelia vota.
Ut Balaamiticas diras, inverſaque vota
Grata deo quondam ſoboles Judæa ferebat
Sic tua qui magno propugnat numine ſceptra,
In caput artificis deus impia vota retorquet.
Eſt deus: & nutu reges ac regna coercet.
Ille tibi populos domat, ordinat ille triumphos,
Regia nympha tuos: bellorumque arbiter ingens
Obruit innumeris domitos tibi cladibus hoſtes.
Ille jubet preſtent uni tibi regna tenenti
Tranquillam bellis ardentia ſæcula pacem.
Ille (viden' quo laus ſe regia cardine vertit)
Virgo tuis meritis ornatum ſuſtinet orbem.
Regna quot horriſono jam corruitura tumultu
Stant armis innixa tuis? in Scotica regna
Cum ruerent Galli, Guiſio ſtimulante, furores:
Reddita libertas populis: lux aurea regno:
Regibus antiquus rediit, (te vindice) ſplendor.
Cum jam barbarico ſuper omnia regna tumultu
Hiſpani inſultent, Papa ſtimulante, furores;
Vulneribuſque ſuis, nimio & confecta dolore
Belgia fortunis timuiſſet, Gallia ſceptris:
Vulneribus medicata ſuis lenita dolores
Belgia fortunas debet tibi, Gallia ſceptra.
Plurima Chriſtiadum per viſcera Turcicus enſis
Triſtior ire parat: tanti tu ſola furores
Expugnare ducis: manibus tu ſola cruentos
Extorquere potes gladios: nutuque retenta eſt
Barbara dextra tuo; tum libera turba tuliſſe
Fortunas, vitamque tuo de munere gaudet.
Ebria Romano dum gens Hiſpana veneno
Impia & in cælos atque in tua ſceptra movere
Arma parat: mox infælicibus omnia fatis
Corruitura videt: confuſaque ſanguine regna.
Illa ſuo fidat gladio: tu numine vincis.
At tu dum populos, tua ſacra, ac regna tueris;
Arma volente deo victrix victricia tractas.
Straverat innumeris tua Celtiber æquora velis,
Ille tibi populiſque tuis horrenda minatus:
(Scilicet) extorquere manu tua ſceptra potenti:
Aris atque focis Anglas extrudere gentes:
Cuncta armis miſcere ſuis: in ſanguine matrum.

Commaculata nurus: natorum in cæde natantes
Accumulare patres: confundere ſacra profanis:
Angliadum nomen ſcelerato excindere ferro:
Quaſque ſolet jactare minas armata libido.
In fumos abiere minæ? Quia juſta tuetur
Arma Deus, ſacrumque caput ſceptrumque verendum
Agminis ætherei ſuperis defenditur armis.
Illa igitur moles Hiſpanæ incondita claſſis
Quæ mare, quæ terras, quæ ſydera terruit auſu,
Ridiculæ tandem, tenuiſſima fragmina, turbæ
Reliquſas laceras propriis vix intulit oris.
Pars armis oppreſſa tuis: pars hauſta frementis
Fluctibus oceani: rapidis pars perdita flammis.
Terrificis alii circum tua littora rapti
Turbinibus, magnæ redeunt ludibria famæ.
Viribus æquoreis in prælia viribus aucta
Ætheris, o ſummo princeps dilecta tonanti;
En agit excubias miſſus tibi miles ab alto,
Et tua vallatis cingit tentoria caſtris.
  Diſcite qui regitis populos, quibus orbis habænæ
Sorte ſua cedunt, quos celſo ab vertice rerum
Ancipiti oſtentat ſublimes gloria curru:
Diſcite, de cælo moniti, pendentia cælo
In leges cogenda Dei diademata regum.
Sic regit Elizabetha: ſuis ſic jura Britannis
Dividit: inviolata ſubit ſic jura tonantis.
Quamne magis ſalvam populus velit Anglicus: anne
Illa magis regni cupiat populique ſalutem:
Semper in ambiguo ſtudium mirabile ſervat.
Impune ergo licet ſolidæ tibi carpere fructum
Laudis, et exemplum cunctis memorabile ſæclis,
Elizabetha, manes. Inter tot ferrea ſæcla
Antiquum ſoli tibi regna feruntur in aurum.
Celtiber en quantis domitus jam cladibus hoſtis
Exitio tua regna ſuo tentata fatetur;
En Tarteſſiaco merſas in pulvere Gades:
Nuper & Hiſpani quæ propugnacula regni
Nunc armis effracta tuis en fulmen in armis,
Nympha, tuis miſſum manibus, quo bella gerente
Preſſa tuis fatis, animis ducis, omnia cedunt.
Ante tuas acies illum tua bella gerentem
Pone vel Arctoo, vel Phæbo pone ſub Indo,
Victor ubique tibi bello eſt rediturus ab omni.
Auſpiciis, regina, tuis Devoraxius enſis
Terrarum commune decus, nova gloria ſæcli,

Regia nympha, tui: noſtro lux addita cælo:
Salve ſanguineo pacis ſpes unica ſæclo,
Salve ſancta parens patriæ. Salvete propago
Inclyta, nobilum gens o veneranda virorum:
Heroum genus omne, quibus vel in arma cruenta
Martiæ flagrantes animos ſtimulavit Enyo,
Vel qui pacatis magnarum pondera rerum
Conſiliis trahitis; fælices vivite longum;
Et quo ſe vertunt populi communia vota,
Principis in ſacram longum vigilate ſalutem.

GEORGIUS CARLETON *.

---

* Son of Guy, ſecond ſon of Thomas Carleton of Carleton Hall in Cumberland, was born (*a*) at Norham in Northumberland, at what time his father was keeper of the caſtle there, educated in grammar learning by the care of the Northern Apoſtle Bernard Gilpin, who alſo (when he was for the Univerſity) ſent him to St Edmund's Hall in the beginning of the year 1576, being then 17 years of age, and exhibited to his ſtudies, and took care that nothing ſhould be wanting to advance his pregnant parts. In the latter end of 1579, he took a Degree in Arts, and forthwith compleated it by Determination, his diſputes being then noted to exceed any of his Fellows that did their exerciſe in the ſame Lent. In 1580 he was elected Probationer Fellow of Merton College, wherein he ſpent almoſt five years before he proceeded in his faculty. While he remained in that College he was eſteemed a good orator and poet; but, as years came on, a better diſputant in divinity, than he had before been in philoſophy. He was alſo well verſed in the Fathers and Schoolmen, and wanted nothing that might make him a compleat theologiſt. "I have loved him," ſaith a learned (*b*) author, "in regard of his ſingular knowledge in divinity, which he profeſſeth, and in other more delightful "literature, and am loved again by him." What were his preferments ſucceſſively after he had left that College I cannot tell, becauſe the regiſter of the acts of that houſe is altogether ſilent as to them. Sure I am, that after he had continued many years there, and had taken the Degrees in Divinity, he was promoted to the See of Landaff, upon the tranſlation of Dr. Godwin to Hereford, in the year 1618; and the ſame year was one of the learned Engliſh Divines that were, by his Majeſty's command, ſent to the Synod of Dort, where he behaved himſelf ſo admirably well, to the credit of our nation, (as ſome church hiſtorians will tell you) that after his return, he was, upon the tranſlation of Dr. Harſnet to Norwich, elected to the See of Chicheſter, confirmed by his Majeſty 20 Sept. 1619. He was a perſon of a ſolid judgment, and of various reading, a bitter enemy to the papiſts, and a ſevere Calviniſt. At length, having lived to a good old age, he concluded his laſt day in the month of May, in 1628, and was buried in the choir, near to the altar, of his cathedral church at Chicheſter, on the 27th of the ſame month.

WOOD, Ath. Ox. I. 517: where ſee a liſt of his writings.

(*a*) Camden, Britan. in Northumb. (*b*) Idem ibid.

The QUEEN in her Progreſs to Oxford in 1592 was at Sudley *. From thence Sir THOMAS HENEAGE, her Vicechancellor, writes to the Lord Keeper PUCKERING, relating the Queen's kind Expreſſions concerning him:

"My good Lord,

"Upon the receipt of your letters, I acquainted her Majeſty with your joy of "her ſo well paſſing ſo long a progreſs, and your great deſire to know how her "Highneſs did, now at the furtheſt of her journey, the good news whereof (being "ſo far divided from her Majeſty) did give you life, and moſt contentment. I alſo "ſhewed her Majeſty (as this gentleman, the bearer hereof, told me) how your "Lordſhip had been in Waltham Foreſt, and was not pleaſed to take your ſport "alone, but would have the company of the ambaſſador, whom you invited to "dinner, and made partner of your paſtime.

"Touching the firſt, her Majeſty willed me to tell you, that ſhe found, by your "often ſending, your love and great care of her. And for the next, ſhe bad me "ſay, that ſhe found you could not only ſpeak well, but alſo do well, and per-"form things with judgment and honour: praiſing you to me exceedingly. For I "could not uſe any one word of juſt-commendation of your lordſhip, that ſhe gave "not allowance of, and adding too of her own gracious conceiving. Whereof I "(that will never be found to deceive you) can aſſure your lordſhip, you have "great cauſe to take comfort. This is the beſt news that I can either now, or at "any time, ſend to your lordſhip. But as ſoon as any come out of France or Italy, "worthy the writing, I ſhall ſend your lordſhip a brief of them. And ſo, with my "humble commendations, reſt,

"Aſſuredly at your lordſhip's commandment, T. HENEAGE.

"At the Court at Sudely, the 12th of September, 1592."

THE family of the Higfords have long been in poſſeſſion of the greateſt part of the pariſh of Alderton, in Glouceſterſhire, and it is at preſent held by the Rev. Mr. Henry Higford, who has at Dixton there a large handſome houſe built of ſtone, with many coats of arms in the hall-windows, and near the houſe a ruined chapel. John Higford, eſq. one of this family, was knighted there by Queen Elizabeth, in her progreſs to Sudley Caſtle; and William Higford, eſq. who was a juſtice of the peace, and a very ingenious poet, was much honoured throughout the county. He died 1657, leaving a large MS of "Inſtitutions" to his grandſon; which were epitomized and publiſhed by Clement Barkſdale. The family are all buried in Alderton church, but without monuments or inſcriptions.

RUDDER's Hiſt. of Gloceſterſhire, p. 220, 221.

---

* See the ſpeeches in the following tract.

In the ſame Progreſs, 1592, the QUEEN was alſo at BISHAM; as appears, among other evidences*, by the following Extracts from the Church-Wardens' Book for the Pariſh of MARLOW, Bucks, beginning 1593.

" 1593. Item, payd Jn̄ Black for mendynge the bells, when the Queene came to Biſham, 1*s.* 6*d.*

Item, payd for naylls and drȳke the ſame tyme, 1*s.*

Item, recēd of players for playinge in the churche-loſte, 2*s.*

Item, payde to one for the carryinge of the morrys-coats to Maydenhed, 4*d.*"

In this pariſh, in the fields called The Moors, is a well that ſtill bears the name of Queen Elizabeth's Well, and ſeems to be the only remembrance left of her frequent viſits to this ſpot.

---

* And ſee the following tract.

A

PLEASANT CONCEITE

PENNED IN VERSE.

Collourably ſette out, and humblie preſented, on
New-yeeres-day laſt, to the QUEENES MAJESTIE,
at Hampton Court.

Anno Domini 1593.

AT LONDON,

¶ Printed by Roger Warde, dwelling in Holburne,
at the Signe of the Caſtle.

To the QUEENES moſt Excellent MAJESTIE.

MAY it pleaſe your Majeſtie, ſo long as breath is in my breaſt, life in the hart, and ſpirit in the heade, I cannot hold the hand from penning of ſome acceptable device to your Majeſtie, not to compare (in mine own over weening) with the rare poets of our floriſhing age, but rather counterfeyting to ſette foorth the workes of an extraordinarie Painter, that hath drawne in a Pleaſant Conceite, divers Flowers, Fruites, and famous Townes: which Pleaſant Conceite I have preſumed (this Newe-yeeres-day) to preſent to your Majeſtie, in ſigne and token that your gracious goodneſſe towardes me oftentimes (and cheefely now for my pencyon) ſhal never goe ous of my remembrance, with all dutifull ſervices belonging to a loyall ſubject. So under your Princely favour and protection, praying for your proſperous preſervation and Royall Eſtate, I proceede to my purpoſed matter.

Your Majeſties humble ſervaunt,

THOMAS CHURCHYARD.

A Pleaſant Conceite.

THE Painter thought, to pleaſe his owne delite,
With pictures faire, as poore Pigmalion did:
But ſtaring long, on kindly Red and White,
He found therein a ſecrete nature hid.
Afrayde to fall, like Flie in flaming fire,
He finely caſt, cold water on deſire,
So ſhaping grapes, and graine another while,
At his owne workes, the Painter gan to ſmile.

Becauſe with grapes, the byrds were once begield,
And men might dote, on goodly corne and graine:
At more conceits, this merry man he ſmield,
As though he had, poſſeſt ſome Poets vaine.
As Petrarch had, who did his tryumphs make,
In ſweeteſt ſorte, for Lady Lawraes ſake.
Thys Painter tooke, in penſell ſuch a joy,
As hee could make, much matter of a toy.

A ruſh a reede, a feeble feather light,
Was ground enough, for him to worke upon:
Whatever came, to mind, to view, or ſight,
Stoode for good cloth, to clap hys collours on.
But his moſt ſkill, was how to ſette forth flowers,
And ſhowe at full, trym Townes and ſtately Towers.
Not ev'ry Towne, he meant not now to tuch,
For that their names, cannot availe him much.

NORTH-HAMPTON firſt, the Painter tooke in hand,
As cheefeſt work, his penſel lately drew:
Becauſe the plot, did come from forraine land,
In that faire forme, as doth appeare to you.
Not roughly heaw'd, as timber is in haeſt:
But ſmoothed well, and with great honor graeſt.
A woorthy peece, of workmanſhip ſo rare:
With golden Fleece, *North-hampton* may compare.

WARWICKE he drewe, in collours ſad and grave,
In elders dayes, a noble name it bore:
It builded was, on vertues rare and brave,
As auncient ſeates, and citties were of yore.

The walles were reard, on conſtant rock ful faſt,
That durſt abide, the brunt of Envies blaſt.
The ſtreetes were pavde, with plainnes mixt with grace,
Where good report, fild up each empty place.

The houſes hie, ſhone bright againſt the ſun,
And all the walkes, and ſteps were ſmooth and cleere:
This famous Towne, great love and laud hath wun,
As by the brute, of world doth well appeare.
It ſtands and ſtaies, on Honors pillers large,
Sure props that can, beare up a greater charge.
When *Warwicke* thus, the Painter ſette in frame.
He turnd his hand, to Townes of ſtranger name.

BEDFORD he made, in goodly ſumptuous ſort,
With collours ritch, bedeckt and cleere ſet out:
Like Towne of ſtate, as ſtrong as warlike Fort,
With wiſe advice, well fenced round about.
Not to be won, the watch and ward was ſuch,
Ne fraude nor force, durſt not attempt it much.
Bedford is bleſt, for from that houſe and ſoyle,
Sprunge many a branch, that never yet tooke foyle.

Olde LYNCOLNE now, that ſtands on mighty Mount,
Yet lowe in earth, the firſt foundation lyes:
He drew for that, it was of great account,
And lifted up, in favour to the ſkyes.
The beſt we know, did love olde *Lincolne* well
In former age, her beautie did excell.
Of latter tyme, her credite was not ſmall:
For ſome doe ſay, that *Lyncolne* paſt them all.

KYLDARE came now, to minde among the reſt,
A right fayre ſeate, and ſo ſette foorth it was:
As Gods above, and Nature had her bleſt,
Which ſeem'd to ſight, as cleere as chriſtall-glas.
From Hawthorne bough, whoſe bloſſoms brings in May
Kyldare did come, and joyes therein this day.
Kyldare commaunds, more men than thouſands do,
Yet dutie bids, it be commaunded to.

HARTFORD he calld, unto remembraunce than,
A Towne where Tearme, is kept as cauſe doth crave:
It favourd is, and likt of each good man,
It dooth in world, itſelfe ſo well behave.

Gallant and gay, and gladſome to the ſight:
Framde from the ſtock, that ſtill grows bolt upright.
Moſt meeke of minde, and plaine in ev'ry part:
Where dutie ought, ſhow love and loyall hart.

Nowe HUNTINGTON, was drawne in order due,
As did become, the value of that ſeate:
The honour olde, the name is nothing new,
The worth not ſmall, the ſoyle and place is great.
The buildings fayre, and ſtately too withall,
Stands ſtrong and ſure, as doth a braſen wall.
Full glad to pleaſe, both God and man indeede,
And preſt to ſerve, the Prince in time of neede.

WOSTER that once, like Huntington did looke,
Stoode ſtill farre off, as it would not be knowne:
Yet ſoft and fayre, in ranke her place ſhe tooke,
She worthy was, of right to have her owne.
In fame and praiſe, and worldly honour both,
In noble name, in vertue, grace, and troth.
If Painter had, not toucht this Towne no way,
God knowes thereof, what might good people ſay.

SOUTH-HAMPTON came, in view and judgement now,
A Haven towne, of great eſteeme and praiſe:
Of nature good, and well diſpoſed throw,
And nobly hath, beſtowd both yeeres and daies.
A princely Porte, where ſhyp ſhall ſafely ryde,
Againſt all ſtormes, how ever turnes the tyde.
From *Mountague*, whoſe trueth no time might ſtaine,
South-hampton tooke, her forme and manner plaine.

PEMBROKE a pearle, that orient is of kind,
A *Sidney* right, ſhall not in ſilence ſit:
A gemme more worth, then all the gold of Ind,
For ſhe enjoyes, the wiſe Minervaes wit,
And ſets to ſchoole, our poets ev'ry where:
That doth preſume, the lawrell crowne to weare.
The Muſes nine, and all the Graces three:
In *Pembrokes* bookes, and verſes ſhall you ſee.

Nowe SHREWSBRIE ſhal, be honourd as it ought,
The ſeate deſerves, a right great honour heere;
That walled Towne, is ſure ſo finely wrought,
It glads itſelfe, and beautifies the ſheere.

Her beautie ſtands, on bounty many waies,
That never dyes, but gaines immortall praiſe.
Her honor growes, on wiſhed well-won fame:
That people ſounds, of *Shrewſbries* noble name.

OXFORD came laſt, like ſober Sibbill ſage,
Whoſe modeſt face, like faire Lucyna ſhone:
Whoſe ſtayed lookes, decors her youthfull age,
That gliſters like, the alablaſter ſtone.
Her blotleſſe life, much laude and glorie gate,
And calld her up, to be a great eſtate.
The diamond, dooth loſe his daintie light,
And waxeth dim, when *Oxford* comes in ſight.

THESE Townes and all, the people dwelling there,
And all the reſt, that loves theyr country well:
And all true harts, and ſubjects ev'ry where,
That feareth God, and doe in England dwell,
Salutes with joy, and gladnes this new yeere,
Our gracious Queene, and Soveraigne Lady deere.
All wiſhed haps, and welcome fortunes to,
Still waites on her, as handmaides ought to doe.
With long good life, with peace and perfect reſt,
And all good gifts, that ever Prince poſſeſt.

The Painter ſtayed ſo, yet riſing from the floore,
To Courte then did he goe, to Preſence Chamber doore:
And peeping throw the ſame, he ſaw in evening late,
Full many a noble Dame, ſitte neere the cloth of ſtate.
Where then ſtood five faire flowers, whoſe beauty bred diſdaine,
Who came at certain houres, as Nymphs of Dians traine.
Thoſe goodly Nimphes moſt gay, like Goddeſſes divine,
In darkeſt night or day, made all the chamber ſhine.

Dame kinde with collours new, gave them ſuch lively grace,
As they had tooke theyr hue, from faire bright Phœbus face,
If ſuch faire flowrs quoth he, in Preſence men may find,
In Privey-chamber ſure, ſome faire ſweet ſaints are ſhrind.
The Painter as he might, with that did him content,
And wondring at the ſight, amazed he homeward went.
Where he is drawing ſtill, ſome works of ſtranger kind,
If this may gaine good will, for plaine true meaning mind.

THEYR names are heere, that honour much our ſtate,
Who dwels in Court, or Courtiars were of late:
Who ſendes to Court, theyr New-yeeres gifts to ſhow,
Our gracious Prince, the homage that they owe.

FINIS.

To the Generall Readers.

READE with good will, and judge it as ye ought,
And ſpare ſuch ſpeech, as favour can beſtow:
So ſhall you find, the meaning of his thought,
That did this work, in clowd and collours ſhow.
Wreſt things aright, but doe no further goe.
In ballance thus, wey words with equall weight,
So wiſdoms ſkill, ſhall ſcanne the matter ſtreight.

The booke I calld, of late *My deere adiew*,
Is now become, my welcome home moſt kinde:
For old miſhaps, are heald with fortune new,
That brings a balme, to cure a wounded mind.
From God and Prince, I now ſuch favour find,
That full a floate, in flood my ſhyp it rydes,
At anchor-hold, againſt all checking tydes.

The houre is come, the ſeas doth ſwell againe,
And weltring waves, comes rowling in a pace:
The ſtormes are calmd, with one ſweete ſhower of raine,
That brought my Barke, unto the Porte of Grace,
Where clowdes did frowne, now Phœbus ſhewes his face;
And where warme ſunne, ſhines throwly cleere and faire,
There no foule miſts, nor fogs infects the ayre.

The Sayler ſtayes, at anchor in good roade,
Till winde blowes ore, ill weather from the ſeas:
The Pilot wiſe, will not put out a broade,
Till winde ſerves well, and men may ſayle with eaſe.
The Writer firſt will his owne fancie pleaſe,
Than to the reſt, that will no word miſtake,
He ſends thoſe ſcrowles, that ſtudious man did make.

The learned ſort, ſcannes every labour well,
But beetle-braines, cannot conceive things right:
And if good works, comes where diſdaine doth dwell,
Deſpight in haſt, blots out cleere candles light.
I hope this Booke, comes not in Envies ſight.
Whoſe ſtaring lookes, may make my betters bluſh,
Yet all his chat, nor babble worth a ruſh.

If he miſlike, a babe but newly borne,
It is condemnde, for no offence at all:
Ne wit nor ſkill, can ſcape the ſcowling ſcorne,
Of bold male bouſh, that like ban-dog doth ball.
The ſugar ſweet, he turnes to bitter gall.
The vargis ſower, hath not ſo ſharpe a taſt,
As hath his words, that ſpyte will ſpend in waſt.

No Writer now, dare ſay the Crowe is blacke,
For cruell Kytes, will crave the cauſe and why?
A faire white Gooſe, bears feathers on her backe,
That gaggles ſtill, much like a chattring Pye.
The Angell bright, that Gabrill is in ſky,
Shall know that Naſhe, I love and will doe ſtill,
When Gabrils words, ſcarce winnes our worlds good will.

No force, my hope, lyes not in hatefull men,
That cannot helpe, themſelves in time of neede:
So I pleaſe thoſe, that have the gyft of pen,
Or ſuch as can, thinke well of that they reede,
The bargaine is, well made and wonne indeede.
That dogge ſcarce bites, that daily lowde doth barke:
Each winde beates not, true Archers from theyr marke.

In roving ſort, my feeble ſhafts ſo flies,
Drawne to the head, yet from my head doth goe:
I wiſh but that, my ſhooting pleaſe the wiſe,
That lookes upon, or dooth a marke man knoe,
The reſt God mende, let him be friende or foe.
Thus now no more, but as I turne about,
This worke I end, till greater Bookes comes out.

* * *

Extracts from the Memoirs of ROBERT CARY Earl of MONMOUTH; publiſhed by JOHN Earl of CORKE and ORRERY.

IN 1581 Monſieur*, the King of France's brother, came and remained in our court a good time. All the time of his being here, God ſo bleſſed mee with meanes and abilities as I was ever one in every action that our court triumphes then produced: and they were ſuch as the beſt wittes and inventions in thoſe dayes could deviſe, to make the court glorious, and to entertaine ſo great a gueſt. This Duke's ſtay here, was from Michaelmaſſe to Chriſtmaſſe; then he went from hence to Fluſhing, and from thence to Antwerpe, where he was created, by the States, Duke of Brabant with great ſolemnitie.

In 1586 I lived in court, had ſmall meanes of my friends: yet God ſo bleſſed mee, that I was ever able to keep company with the beſt: in all triumphes I was one; either at tilt, tourney, or barriers in maſke or balles: I kept men and horſes farre above my ranke, and ſo continued a long time.

In 1588 after ſerving as a volunteer in the fleet which oppoſed the Spaniſh Armada; on coming on ſhore I found the Queen in her army at Tilbury camp.

In 1592 I married a gentlewoman † more for her worth than her wealth, for her eſtate was but five hundred pounds a yeare jointure, and ſhe had betweene five and ſix hundred pounds in her purſe. Neither did ſhe marry me for any great wealth, for I had, in all the world, but one hundred pounds a yeare penſion out of the Exchequer, and that was but during pleaſure, and I was neere a thouſand pounds in debt; beſides, the Queene was mightily offended with me for marrying, and moſt of my beſt friends; only my father was no ways diſpleaſed at it, which gave great content. After I was married, I brought my wife to Carliſle, where we were ſo nobly uſed by my Lord ‡, that myſelf, my wife, and all my ſervants, were lodged in the caſtle, where wee lived with him, and had our diet for ourſelves, our ſervants and horſes, provided for as his owne were. Wee had not long lived thus, but a ſodaine occaſion called mee up to the terme, which then was at St. Alban's [1593], by reaſon of a great plague that yeare at London, the Queen lying then at Windſor.

Having ended my buſineſſe, I meant to retourne to Carleil againe. My father wrote to me from Windſor, that the Queene meant to have a great triumph there on her coronation day, and that there was great preparation making for the courſe of the field and tourney §. Hee gave mee notice of the Queen's anger for my marriage, and ſaid it may bee, I being ſo neere, and to retourne without honouring her day, as I ever before had done, might be a cauſe of her further diſlike, but left it to myſelfe to do what I thought beſt. My buſineſſe of law therefore being ended, I came to court, and lodged there very privately; only I made myſelfe known to my father and ſome few friends beſides. I here tooke order and ſent to London to provide mee things neceſſary for the triumph: I prepared a preſent for her Majeſtie, which, with my capariſons, coſt me above four hundred pounds. I came into the triumph unknown of any. I was the forſaken knight that had vowed ſolitarineſſe; but hearing of this great triumph, thought to honour my Miſtreſſe with my beſt ſervice, and then to retourne to pay my wonted mourning. The triumph ended, and all things well paſſed over to the Queene's [*] liking, I then made myſelfe knowne in court, and for the time I ſtayed there was daily converſant with my old companions and friends; but I made no long ſtay.

---

* The ſcenes of courtſhip, by letters, viſits, and mediators which paſſed between the Duke d'Alençon, afterwards d'Anjou, and Queen Elizabeth, are ſufficiently known and recorded.

† Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Trevannion. She was a widow when Mr. Cary married her, but the name of her firſt huſband is no where mentioned.

‡ Thomas Lord Scroop, who ſucceeded his father in the government of the caſtle at Carliſle.

§ Plays, maſks, triumphs, and tournaments, which the author calls Tourneys, were ſmall branches of thoſe many ſpreading allurements which Elizabeth made uſe of to draw to herſelf the affections and the admiration of her ſubjects. She appeared at them with dignity, eaſe, grace, and affability. We have no particulars of this in 1593.

My brother Sir John Cary, that was then marſhall of Berwick, was ſent to by the King of Scottes, to deſire him that he would meet his Majeſtie at the bound rode at a day appointed; for that he had a matter of great importance to acquaint his ſiſter the Queene of England withall, but he would not truſt the Queene's embaſſadour with it, nor any other, unleſs it were my father, or ſome of his children. My brother ſent him word he would gladly wait on his Majeſtie, but durſt not untill he had acquainted the Queene therewith, and when he had received her anſwer, hee would acquaint him with it. My brother ſent notice to my father of the King's deſire. My father ſhewed the letter to the Queene. She was not willing that my brother ſhould ſtir out of the towne [†]; but knowing (though ſhe would not know) that I was in court, ſhe ſaid, "I heare your fine " ſonne, that has lately married ſo worthily, is hereabouts; ſend him if you will " to know the King's pleaſure." My father anſwered, hee knew I would be glad to obey her commaundes. "No (ſaid ſhe) do you bid him go, for I have nothing to do with him [‡]." My father came and told me what had paſſed betweene them. I thought it hard to be ſent, and not to ſee her; but my father told mee plainly, that ſhe would neither ſpeak with mee nor ſee me. "Sir, ſaid I, if " ſhe be on ſuch hard termes with mee, I had need be wary what I do. If I go " to the King without her licenſe, it were in her power to hang [‖] me at my retorne, and that, for any thing I ſee, it were ill truſting her." My father merrily went to the Queene, and told her what I ſaid. She anſwered, "If the gentleman " be ſo miſtruſtfull, let the ſecretary make a ſafe-conduct to go and come, and I " will ſign it." Upon theſe termes I parted from court, and made all the haſte for Scotland. I ſtayed but one night with my wife at Carleil, and then to Barwick, and ſo to Edenborough, where it pleaſed the King to uſe mee very graciouſly; and after three or foure dayes ſpent in ſport and merriment, he acquainted mee with what he deſired the Queene ſhould know; which when I underſtood, I ſaid to his Majeſtie, "Sir, betweene ſubject and ſubject, a meſſage may be ſent "and delivered without any danger; between two ſo great Monarches as your "Majeſtie and my Miſtreſſe, I dare not truſt my memory to be a relatour, but "muſt deſire you would be pleaſed to write your minde to her. If you ſhall think "fitt to truſt mee with it, I ſhall faithfully diſcharge the truſt repoſed in me." He liked the motion, and ſaid it ſhould be ſo, and accordingly I had my diſpatch within foure dayes*.

---

[*] The Queen was undoubtedly advertiſed that her forſaken Knight (for ſuch indeed he was) had iſſued forth from his ſolitarineſs to baſk himſelf in the ſunſhine of her luminous countenance, and to gather courage and proweſs from the beams of her bright eyes. Nothing, not even trifles, paſſed abroad or at home, with which ſhe was not acquainted. But as ſhe had no immediate occaſion for the ſervice of Sir Robert Cary, her Majeſty was determined ſtill to continue the outward ſhew of her reſentment till ſhe wanted him.

[†] The town of Berwick, from whence the Queen would not have him ſtir, becauſe ſhe did not deem him to be a proper meſſenger, knowing there was a better within call.

[‡] Still maintaining her dignity, yet impatient to have him go.

[‖] By this expreſſion may be ſeen the terror in which this mighty Princeſs governed her ſubjects. By the unrelaxed tightneſs with which ſhe graſped the reins of government, ſhe was at once beloved and feared.

I made all the haſte I could to court, which was then at Hampton Court. I arrived there on St. Steven's Day in the afternoone. Dirty as I was, I came into the preſence, where I found the lords and ladies † dancing. The Queene was not there. My father went to the Queene, to let her know that I was retourned. She willed him to take my meſſage or letters, and bring them to her. Hee came for them; but I deſired him to excuſe mee, for that which I had to ſay, either by word or by writing, I muſt deliver myſelfe. I could neither truſt him, nor much leſs any other therewith. He acquainted her Majeſtie with my reſolution. With much adoe I was called for in: and I was left alone with her. Our firſt encounter was ſtormy and terrible, which I paſſed over with ſilence. After ſhee had ſpoken her pleaſure of mee and my wife, I told her, that, "Shee herſelfe was the fault "of my marriage, and that if ſhe had but graced mee with the leaſt of her fa"vours, I had never left her nor her court; and ſeeing ſhee was the chief cauſe "of my miſfortune, I would never off my knees till I had kiſſed her hand, and "obtained my pardon." She was not diſpleaſed with my excuſe, and before wee parted wee grew good friends. Then I delivered my meſſage and my papers, which ſhee tooke very well, and at laſt gave me thankes for the pains I had taken. So having her princely word that ſhe had pardoned and forgotten all faults, I kiſſed her hand, and came forth to the preſence, and was in the court as I was ever before ‡. This God did for mee to bring mee in favour with my ſoveraigne; for if this occaſion had been ſlipt, it may be I ſhould never, never, have ſeene her face more. After I had ſtayed all Chriſtmaſſe 'till almoſt Shrovetide, I tooke leave of her Majeſtie and all the reſt of my friends, and made ſtraight for Carleil.

Preſently after this my father died: and I had letters ſent downe from ſecretary Cecill, that it was her Majeſtie's pleaſure I ſhould continue as abſolute warden in my father's place, untill her further pleaſure were knowne. I continued ſo about a twelvemonth, and lived at my own charge, which impaired by poor eſtate very

---

[*] The purport of this interview with James VI. does not appear. Mr. Cary has been in the right to let it remain buried with him. He was a moſt faithful counſellor, endued with proper reſerve and taciturnity. Perhaps, as the motion came from the King of Scots, it might be as trifling, as, by our ignorance of the ſecret, it now appears important. King James's mountains frequently brought forth mice.

[†] The court of Queen Elizabeth was at once gay, decent, and ſuperb.

[‡] The firmneſs with which Mr. Cary weathered out this ſtorm, evidently ſhews in what a ſchool, and under what a Miſtreſs, he had been bred. He well knew that the curious deſire of the Queen, to be fully informed of every particular relating to the King of Scots, muſt after a certain degree of aſſumed paſſion turn into a proper calm, proper, at leaſt for hearing his ſentiments, if not for expreſſing ſome of her own. The effects of his judgement never appeared more conſpicuous, than from the beginning to the end of the ſcene which he has here exhibited.

much. In this time God ſent me another ſon, which was borne and chriſtened at Barwick. I did often ſollicite Mr. Secretary for ſome allowance to ſupport me in my place, but could gett no direct anſwer. I ſued for leave to come up myſelfe, but could get none. The March was very quiet, and all things in good order, and I adventured without leave to come up.

The Queen lay at Theobalds, and early in a morning I came thither. I firſt went to Mr. Secretary, who was much troubled when he ſaw mee, and by no meanes could I gett him to lett the Queene know that I was there, but counſailed mee to retourne, that ſhe might never know what I had done. When I could do no good with him, I went to my brother, who then was chamberlaine, after my Lord Cobham's death. I found him farre worſe than the other; and I had no way to ſave myſelfe from ſome great diſgrace, but to retorne without her knowledge of my being there; for by no intreaty could I gett him to acquaint her with it. I was much troubled, and knew not well what to do. The Queene went that day to dinner to Enfield Houſe, and had toiles ſet up in the parke to ſhoot at buckes after dinner. I durſt not be ſeene by her, theſe two counſaillers had ſo terrified mee. But after dinner I went to Enfield, and walking ſolitary in a very private place, exceeding melancholy, it pleaſed God to ſend Mr. William Killigrew, one of the privy chamber, to paſs by where I was walking, who ſaluted mee very kindly, and bade mee welcome. I anſwered him very kindly, and he perceiving mee very ſad, and ſomething troubled, aſked mee why I was ſo? I told him the reaſon. Hee made little reckoning of what they had ſaid to mee, but bade me comfort myſelfe, for hee would go preſently to the Queene, and tell her of my coming up, on ſuch a faſhion, as hee did warrant me ſhe would take it well, and bid mee welcome. Away he went, and I ſtayed for his retourne. Hee told the Queene, that ſhe was more beholden to one man, than to many other that made greater ſhewe of their love and ſervice. She was deſireous to know who it was. Hee told her it was myſelfe; who not having ſeene her for a twelvemonth and more, could no longer endure to be deprived of ſo great a happineſſe; but tooke poſt with all ſpeede to come up to ſee your Majeſtie, and to kiſſe your hand, and ſo to retourne inſtantly againe. Shee preſently ſent him backe for mee, and received mee with more grace and favour than ever ſhe had done before[*]; and after I had beene with her a pretty while, ſhe was called for to go to her ſports. She aroſe, I tooke her by the arme, and led her to her ſtanding. My brother and Mr. Secretary ſeeing this, thought it more than a miracle. Shee continued her favour to mee the time I ſtayed, which was not long; for ſhee tooke order I ſhould have five hundred pounds out of the Exchequer for the time I had ſerved; and I had a patent given mee under the great ſeale to be her warden of the Eaſt March. And thus was I preſerved by a pretty jeaſt, when wiſe men[†] thought I had wrought my own wracke. For out of weakneſſe God can ſhew ſtrength, and his goodneſſe was never wanting to me in any extremity.

With grace and favour I retourned to my charge againe: yet before my retourne the Queene was pleaſed to renew my grant of Norham[‡], with the life of both my ſonnes, and the longer liver of us.

[*] She had certainly a ſincere regard for ſo uſeful and loyal a ſervant.

[†] The men here hinted at had more wiſdom than ſincerity.

[‡] One of the caſtles in Northumberland, built to defend the marches againſt the invaders from Scotland. Some crown lands were granted with it.

The HERMIT's ORATION at THEOBALDS[1], 1594,

Penned by SIR ROBERT CECILL.

(From MSS. Rawlinson, at Oxford, vol. 1340, N° 55. fol. 19.)

Most gracious Sovereign!

I HUMBLY beſeech you not to impute this my approching ſoe neere to your ſacred preſence, ſoe rudelie at your coming to this howſe, to be a preſumption of a beggar; for I hope when your Majeſtie ſhall be remembred by me, who I am, and how graciouſly you have heretofore on the like occaſion relieved my neceſſity, your Majeſtie will be pleaſed to receive my thanks uppon my knees, with all humility.

I am the poor Hermit your Majeſties Beadman, who at your laſt coming hither[2] (where God graunt yow may come many yeares), uppon my compleynt, by your

---

[1] The contents of the volume which furniſhes this Oration are,

1	A Letter of Lord Digby to the King, 1626	fol. 1
2	Earl of Briſtol's Petition to the Lords	6
3	———————— to the Lord Keeper	7
4	Letter of Sir Francis Bacon to the Judges, 1616	9
5	Letter of King James to the Judges	10
6	King James's Speech 1623, touching the Palatinate, &c.	12
7	Petition of Lord Viſcount Falkland to the King	17
8	King Charles's Letter to Parliament, firſt year of his reign	18
9	Hermit's Oration to Queen Elizabeth at Theobald's (here printed.)	19
10	Letter of Sir Rob. Carr, after Earl of Somerſet, to Hen. Howard Earl of Northampton, 1612	22
11	Babington's Letter from priſon to the Queen (ſee it in p. 4.)	23

The volume is ſtyled on the back "Miſcellanea Curioſa Hen. Spelman et aliorum;" and on the leaf which follows the Contents is written, in a different hand, "William Howard, 1637."

[2] See under the years 1572 and 1591.—"In 1596 the Queen lay at *Theobalds*, and early in morn-"ing I came thither." Mem. of Cary earl of Monmouth, p. 100. "The Queen went that day to "dinner at Enfield-houſe, and had tents ſet up in the park to ſhoot at bucks after dinner." Ibid. p. 101. He was introduced to the Queen by Mr. William Killegrew, one of her privy chamber; and after he had "been a pretty while, ſhe was called for, to go to her ſports."

pryncely favor, was reſtored to my hermitage, by an injunction, when my founder, uppon a ſtrange conceite, to feed his owne humor, had placed me, contrary to my profeſſion, in his houſe, ~~amongſt a number of~~ worldlings, and retyred himſelfe in my poore cell, where I have ever ſince by your only goodnes (moſt peerleſſe and powerful Queen) lived in all happines, ſpending three partes of the day in repentance, the fourth in praying for your Majeſtie, that as your vertues have been the world's wonder, ſo your daies may ſee the world's end.

And ſurely I am of opinion I ſhall not flatter myſelfe, yf I thinke my prayers have not been fruitleſſe (though millions have joyned in the like); in that, ſince my reſtitution, not only all your actions have miraculouſly proſpered, and all your enemies been defeated; but that which moſt amazeth me, to whoſe long experience nothing can ſeem ſtrange, with theis ſame eyes doe I behold you the ſelf-ſame Queene, in the ſame eſteate of perſon, ſtrength, and beautie, in which ſoe many yeares paſt I beheld yow, finding noe alteration but in admiration, in ſoe much as I am perſwaded, when I looke about me on your trayne, that Time, which catcheth everye body, leaves only you untouched.

And now, moſt gratious Lady, as I have moſt humbly thanked yow for that which is paſt, ſoe being conſtraeined to trouble your Majeſtie with another petition, not much differing from the former, I have preſumed to prepare for you an offering, only as a token of my devotion, though meter for an Hermitt to preſent, as a badge of his ſolitarie life, than for ſoe great a Monarch to receive; but my povertie cannot amend it.

I am (as your Majeſtie ſeeth) an old aged man, apt to be full of doubts; and experience hath taught me that many mens promiſes are no charters: yett is not my founder to be miſtruſted, whoſe worde is a ſeale to others; and I heare it comonly reported he had no diſpoſition to putt out tennants, ſo am I moſt ſure, he will never remove me whome your Majeſtie hath placed. Onlie this perplexeth my ſoule, and cauſeth cold blood in everie vayne, to ſee the life of my founder ſo often in peril; nay, his deſire as haſtie as his age to inherit his tombe, being nature's tenant.

But this I heare (which is his greateſt comfort, and none of your leaſt vertues) that when his body being laden with yeares, oppreſſed with ſicknes, having ſpent his ſtrength for public ſervice, deſireth to be ridd of worldly cares, by ending his dayes; your Majeſtie, with a band of princelie kindneſs, even when he is moſt greviouſly ſicke, and loweſt brought, holdes him back and ranſometh him. In this my anxiety have I addreſſed myſelfe to your ſacred perſon, whom I beſeech to conſider (it is not rare) that ſonnes are not ever of their fathers conditions; and it may be, that when my young Maſter ſhall poſſeſſe this, which now under my founder I enjoy (whereof I hope there ſhall be no haſt), he may be catched with ſuch liking of my dwelling, as he will rather uſe it for a place of recreation than of meditation; and then of a beadman ſhall I become a pilgrime.

And therefore, ſeeing I heare it of all the countrey folke I meet with, that your Majeſtie doth uſe him in your ſervice, as in former tyme you have done his father my founder; and that although his expence and judgment be noe way comparable;

yett, as the report goeth, he hath ſomething in him like the child of ſuch a parent.

I beſeech your Majeſtie to take order, that heis gray haires may be aſſurances for my aboade, that, howſoever I live obſcure, I may be quiet and ſecure, not to be driven to ſeeke my grave, which though it may be every where, yet I deſire it to be here.

This may be done, if you will enjoyne him for your pleaſure, whoſe will is to him a law, not to denye me the favor formerlie procured of his father at the motion of that Goddeſſe of whom he holdes himſelf a ſecond creature.

And now a little further to acquainte your Majeſtie with my happ (though I muſt arme myſelf with patience); my founder, to leave all free for yow and your trayne, hath comitted to my neſt all his unfledged birds, being the comfort of his age, and his pretious jewells, being to ſome of them grandfather, to others more, all derived from his good opinion of me. But ſuch a wanton chardge for a poor old man, as now they heare, of the arryvall of ſuch an admirable worke of nature, a man muſt pluck their quilles, or els the will daylie fly out to ſee your Majeſtie, ſuch is the working of the grandfather's affection in them, and your vertue and beautie.

To this chardge I will hye me, ſeeing it is my deſtiny. And for all your Majeſties favor, I can but continue my vowed prayers for you, and, in token of my poor affection, preſent you on my knees theis poore trifles, agreeable to my profeſſion, by uſe whereof and by conſtant faith I live free from all temptation. The firſt is a bell, not bigg, but of gold; the ſecond is a booke of good prayers, garniſhed with the ſame mettall; the third is a candle of virgins wax, meete for a Virgin Queene. With this booke, bell, and candle, being hallowed in my cell with good prayers, I aſſure myſelf, by whomſoever they ſhall be kept, endued with a conſtant fayth, there ſhall never come ſoe much as an imagination of any ſpiritt to offend them: The like whereof I will ſtill reteyne in my cell, for my daiely uſe, in ringing the bell, in ſinging of my prayers, and giving me light in the night for the increaſe of my devotion, whereby I may be free to my meditation and prayers for your Majeſties contynuance in your proſperity, in health and princely comfort.

A LETTER

A LETTER written from Mr. ANTHONY BABINGTON to the QUEENE.

"Moſt dread Sovereigne, yf either bitter tears, or a contrite heart, and doleful ſigh of a wretched ſinner might worke any pittie in your royal breſt, I would wring out of my drayned eyes as much blood in bewayling of my driery, as ſhould ſufficiently, noe doubt, move you to compaſſion. But ſith there is noe proportion betwixt the quality of my crime and your humane comiſeration, ſhew, ſweet Queene, ſome miracle, on a wight that lieth proſtrate in your priſon, imploring ſuch helpe at your hands annoynted, as my wive's misfortune doth begg, my children's innocency doth crave, my guiltleſſe family doth moſt deſire, and my heynous treachery doth leaſt deſerve; ſoe ſhall your glory make you ſhine as farr above all other Princes, as my moſt heynous treachery is deteſtable among all your goodly ſubjects.

Your Majeſties infortunate becauſe diſloyall ſubject.

ANTH, BABINGTON."

Roomes and Lodgyngs in the Two Courts at Theobalds, 27 May, 1583.

Roomes and Lodgyngs in the Firſt Court, beinge the Baſe Court.

The South Side beneathe.

THE Brewhouſe.
The Backhouſe.
The Laundrie.
A Chamber for Joynores from the Steare-foot Eaſtward.

A Chamber next to that Weſtward from the Steare-foot Weſtward, an other Chamber next thereto Weſtward.	For the Groomes of the Privie Chamber.

The ſame Syde above at one Steares-head.

One Chamber over the Backhouſe towards the Brewhouſe.	For the Officers of the Sellor and Pantrye.
One other Chamber next to that Weſtward.	For the Queene's Cookes.

The ſame Syde above at an other Steares-head on the Left-hand.

One Chamber at the Eaſt End of the Entrie above the Steare.	For Mr. Howard and Mr. Edward Norrice.
One other next to it Weſtward.	For the Clerk of the Kitchine.
One other next to the Steare-head.	For the Squires for the Bodie.

And on the Right-hand of the ſame Steare.

One at the Steare-head.	For the Gentlemen Uſhers.
One other with a Chimney.	For my Lady of Lincoln.

The North Syde beneath.

A long Rooffe that ſerved for the Joyners.	For a common Hall and a Buttery.
A little Roome that ſerveth the Paynter.	For the Groome Porter.
Another lardge longe Roome that ſerved for a Stoarehouſe.	One Part for the Wardrobe, another Part for Palletts for the Lord's Servants that lack Lodginge.

The ſame Syde above.

Four Servants Chambers to be diſtributed by the Uſher.	For Mr. Farnham, Mr. Novell, Mr. Bowes, Mr. Bronkard, Mr. Goringe, &c.

Roomes and Lodginges in the Inner Court.

Beneath Southward.

At the Entry of the Gate.	The Porter's Lodge.
In the Corner, a Chamber with a Baye Windowe towardes the Baſe Court, with an inner Roome openinge towards the greate Garden.	The Robes.
Twoe Roomes Weſtward.	
One Chamber at the Eaſt End of the Chappell.	
The Chappell under the Withdrawinge-Chamber.	
The greate Parlor under the Privie Chamber, with a Wyne Cellor under it.	The Preſence Chamber.

On the Weſt Syde.

The Hall.	The Queen's great Chamber.
The Pantrye.	
The Buttery, with a Buttery for Beare under the Hall.	
A Winter Parlor over the Surveying Place, openinge Eaſte and Weſt.	

Under the Grounde Northwarde.

The Kitchin, with Bylinge Houſe, Scullery, Paſtry, and Larders.	
Another Kitchin and Larder under the Ground.	
The Steward's Chamber at the Eaſt End of the Court.	A Plateshouſe.

The Second Stage in the Inner Court.

Over the Gate, a Gallery painted with the Armes of the Noblemen and Gentlemen of England in Trees.	

Southward.

A Chamber, named the Lord Admirall's Chamber, with an inner Chamber openinge towards the Garden.	The Lord Admirall.
Another Chamber, named the Earle of Warwick's Chamber, with a Pallett-Chamber.	The Erle of Warwick.
Another Chamber, named the Lord Keper's Chamber, under the Queen's Bed-Chamber.	The Ladie Stafforde.
Another Roome, beinge the Cloſett over the Chapell, and under the Withdrawinge-Chamber.	

Upon the ſame Stage, retorninge to the Lord Admirall's Chamber, there are,

One Chamber, with a Pallett-Chamber, named the having a Steare downeward towards the Eaſt into a Garden.	The Ladie Marques.

One Chamber, with a Pallett-Chamber, named the havinge a Steare downewards the Eaſt into a Garden.	For the Lord Howard.
One Chamber in a Tower next under the Erle of Leiceſter's Chamber, with two Pallett-Chamber.	The Lord Hunſdon.
And one other Chamber, called the Still Houſe Chamber.	The Erle of Leiceſter's Servants.

The South Syde, a Third Stage.

A Gallery for the Queen's Majeſtie.	
At the South End in a Tower one Chamber, with two Pallett-Chambers.	The Erle of Leiceſter.
At the Eaſt Syde of the ſame Gallery, towards the Baſe Court, in a Garrett two Roomes.	1. The Gentlewomen of the Privie Chamber. 2. Theire Servants.

At the North Weſt End of the Gallery.

Two Chambers, whereof one with a Chymney.	The Gentlewomen of the Bed-Chamber.
A Bed-Chamber in a Turrett.	The Queen's Majeſtie.
An inner Dyneinge-Chamber over the Cloſett.	The Queen's Withdrawinge-Chamber.
A Dyneinge-Chamber.	The Queen's Privie Chamber.

A Fourth Stage.

A Chamber in the uppermoſt Part of the South Eaſt Turrett.	Mrs. Blanche. [P – Y]
A Chamber in the Turrett, over the Queen's Bed-Chamber.	Sir Chriſtopher Hatton, Vice-Chamberlaine.
A Chamber, with a Pallett-Chamber over the Privie Chamber.	
A Gallery over the Hall, with a Cloſett vawted with Stone for Evidences.	

The North Syde of the ſaid Inner Court.

In the Second Stage, beginninge at the North End of the Painted Gallery.

A Chamber over the Steward's Chamber, with an inner Chamber towards the Privie Garden, both with Chymnyes, and one Pallett-Chamber.	Mr. Grevell, Mr. Rawley, Mr. Gordge, Mr. Cooke, &c.
A ſecond Chamber Weſtward, with a Pallett-Chamber over the Privie Kitchin.	Sir Thomas Henneage.
A third Chamber Weſtward, named the Erle of Rutland's Chamber, with a Pallett-Chamber.	Mr. Secretarie Walſingham.

A.

A Fourth Chamber, named the Ladie Veare's Chamber, with a Pallett-Chamber and a Labbye.	The Ladie Cobhame.

For the Third Stage.

A Gallerie, named the Suitors Gallerie, with a Roome like a Square.	The Lord Treaſurer's Table.
A Chamber at the Weſt End of the Gallery.	
A Chamber at the Weſt End thereof, with a Pallett-Chamber.	The Lord Treaſurer's Bed-Chamber.
At the Weſt End, and terninge Southward towards the Hall, Two Lodgings.	The Lady Burghley.

For the Fourth Stage.

A ſingle Chamber in the Turrett, over the Eaſt End of the Suitor's Gallery.	
Another ſingle Chamber in the Tower, at the Weſt End of the Gallery.	An Evidence Houſe.

GESTA GRAYORUM;

OR,

The HISTORY of the High and Mighty Prince

HENRY,

Prince of PURPOOLE, Arch Duke of STAPULIA and BERNARDIA,
Duke of HIGH and NETHER HOLBORN, Marquis of ST. GILES
and TOTTENHAM, Count Palatine of BLOOMSBURY and
CLERKENWELL, Great Lord of the Cantons of
ISLINGTON, KENTISH TOWN, PADDINGTON,
and KNIGHTS-BRIDGE, Knight of the
Moſt Heroical Order of the HELMET,
and Sovereign of the ſame:

Who reigned and died A. D. 1594.

Together with

A MASQUE,

As it was preſented (by His HIGHNESS's Command) for the
Entertainment of Q. ELIZABETH, who, with
the Nobles of both Courts, was preſent thereat.

In TWO PARTS.

⁂ The FIRST PART of this Tract was printed in 1688, for W. CANNING, at his Shop in the
Temple Cloyſters. The Publiſher was Mr. HENRY KEEPE, who publiſhed the
Monuments of Weſtminſter.

The SECOND PART is now firſt publiſhed.

GESTA GRAYORUM:

OR,

The HISTORY of the PRINCE of PURPOOLE.

Anno Domini 1594.

THE great number of gallant Gentlemen that Gray's Inn afforded at Ordinary Revels, betwixt All Hollantide and Chriſtmas, exceeding therein the reſt of the Houſes of Court, gave occaſion to ſome well-willers of our ſports, and favourers of our credit, to wiſh an Head anſwerable to ſo noble a Body, and a Leader to ſo gallant a Company: which motion was more willingly hearkened unto, in regard that ſuch paſs-times had been intermitted by the ſpace of three or four years, by reaſon of ſickneſs and diſcontinuances.

Aſter many conſultations had hereupon by the youths and others that were moſt forward herein, at length, about the 12th of December, with the conſent and aſſiſtance of the Readers and Ancients, it was determined, that there ſhould be elected a Prince of Purpoole, to govern our ſtate for the time; which was intended to be for the credit of Gray's Inn, and rather to be performed by witty inventions than chargeable expences.

Whereupon, they preſently made choice of one Mr. Henry Holmes, a Norfolk gentleman, who was thought to be accompliſhed with all good parts, fit for ſo great a dignity; and was alſo a very proper man of perſonage, and very active in dancing and revelling.

Then was his Privy Council aſſigned him, to adviſe of State Matters, and the Government of his Dominions: his Lodging alſo was provided according to ſtate; as the Preſence Chamber, and the Council Chamber. Alſo all Officers of State, of the Law, and of the Houſehold. There were alſo appointed Gentlemen Penſioners to attend on his perſon, and a Guard, with their Captain, for his defence.

The next thing thought upon, as moſt neceſſary, was, proviſion of Treaſure, for the ſupport of his ſtate and dignity. To this purpoſe, there was granted a Benevolence by thoſe that were then in his Court abiding; and for thoſe that were not in the Houſe, there were Letters directed to them, in nature of Privy Seals, to enjoin them, not only to be preſent, and give their attendance at his Court; but alſo that they ſhould contribute to the defraying of ſo great a charge, as was gueſſed to be requiſite for the performance of ſo great intendments.

The Form of the Privy Seals directed to the foreigners, upon occaſion as is aforeſaid:

“Your friends of the Society of Gray's Inn now reſiding there, have thought good to elect a Prince, to govern the ſtate of the Signiory, now by diſ-continuance much impaired in the ancient honour wherein heretofore it hath excelled all other of like dignity. Theſe are therefore, in the name of the ſaid Prince, to require you forthwith to reſort to the Court there holden, to aſſiſt the proceedings with your perſon; and withal, upon the receipt hereof, to make contribution of ſuch benevolence as may expreſs your good affection to the State, and be anſwerable to your quality. We have appointed our well-beloved Edward Jones our foreign collector, who ſhall attend you by himſelf, or by his deputy.

“Dated at our Court at Graya, “Your loving friend,
“the 13th of December, 1594. “Gray's-Inn.”

If, upon the receipt of theſe letters, they returned anſwer again, that they would be preſent in perſon at our Sports, as divers did, not taking notice of the further meaning therein expreſſed, they were ſerved with an *alias*, as followeth:

“To our Truſty and Well Beloved W. B. at L. give theſe.

“Whereas, upon our former letters to you, which required your perſonal appearance and contribution, you have returned us anſwer that you will be preſent, without ſatisfying the reſidue of the contents for the benevolence: Theſe are therefore to will and require you, forthwith, upon the receipt hereof, to ſend, for your part, ſuch ſupply by this bearer, as to you, for the defraying ſo great a charge, ſhall ſeem convenient: and herein you ſhall perform a duty to the Houſe, and avoid that ill opinion which ſome ungentlemanly ſpirits have purchaſed by their uncivil anſwers to our letters directed to them, whoſe demeanor ſhall be laid to their charge when time ſerveth; and in the mean time, order ſhall be taken, that their names and defaults ſhall be proclaimed in our publick aſſemblies, to their great diſcredit, &c.

“Your loving friend, Gray's-Inn.”

By this means the Prince's treaſure was well increaſed; as alſo by the great bounty of divers honourable favourers of our ſtate, that imparted their liberality, to the ſetting forward of our intended paſs-times. Amongſt the reſt, the Right Honourable Sir William Cecill, Knight, Lord Treaſurer of England, being of our Society, deſerved honourable remembrance, for his liberal and noble mindfulneſs of us, and our State; who, undeſired, ſent to the Prince, as a token of his Lordſhip's favour, 10*l.* and a purſe of fine rich needle-work.

When all theſe things ſorted ſo well to our deſires, and that there was good hope of effecting that that was taken in hand, there was diſpatched from our State a meſſenger to our ancient allied friend the Inner Temple, that they might be acquainted with our proceedings, and alſo to be invited to participate of our honour; which to them was moſt acceptable, as by the proceſs of their letters and ours, mutually ſent, may appear.

The Copies of the Letters that paſſed betwixt the two moſt flouriſhing Eſtates of the *Grayans* and *Templarians*.

“ To the moſt Honourable and Prudent, the Governors, Aſſiſtants,
“ and Society of the *Inner Temple*.

“ Moſt Grave and Noble,

“ We have, upon good conſideration, made choice of a Prince, to be predominant in our State of *Purpoole*, for ſome important cauſes that require an Head, or Leader: And as we have ever had great cauſe, by the warrant of experience, to aſſure ourſelves of your unfeigned love and amity, ſo we are, upon this occaſion, and in the name of our Prince elect, to pray you, that it may be continued; and in demonſtration thereof, that you will be pleaſed to aſſiſt us with your counſel, in the perſon of an Ambaſſador, that may be reſident here amongſt us, and be a miniſter of correſpondence between us, and to adviſe of ſuch affairs, as the effects whereof, we hope, ſhall ſort to the benefit of both our Eſtates. And ſo, being ready to requite you with all good offices, we leave you to the protection of the Almighty.

“ Dated at our Court of Graya, Your moſt loving friend and ally,
“ this 14th of December, 1594. GRAY'S-INN.”

“ To the moſt Honourable State of the *Grayans*.

“ Right Honourable, and moſt firmly United,

“ If our deſerts were any way anſwerable to the great expectation of your good proceedings, we might with more boldneſs accompliſh the requeſt of your kind letters, whereby it pleaſeth you to intereſt us in the honour of your actions; which we cannot but acknowledge for a great courteſie and kindneſs (a thing proper to you, in all your courſes and endeavours) and repute it a great honour intended towards ourſelves: in reſpect whereof, we yield with all good will, to that which your honourable letters import; as your kindneſs, and the bond of our ancient amity and league, requireth and deſerveth.

“ From *Templaria*, the 18th “ Your aſſured friend,
“ of December, 1594. “ *The State of Templaria*.”

The Order of the Prince of *Purpoole's* Proceedings, with his Officers and Attendants, at his honourable Inthrónization; which was likewiſe obſerved in all his Solemn Marches on Grand Days, and like Occaſions: which Place every Officer did duly attend, during the Reign of His Highneſs's Government.

A Marſhal. A Marſhal.
Trumpets. Trumpets.
Purſuevant at Arms, *Lanye.*
Towns-men in the Prince's Livery, with halberts. Yeomen of the Guard, three couples.
Captain of the Guard, *Grimes.*
Baron of the Grand Port, *Dudley.* Baron of the Petty Port, *Williams.*
Baron of the Baſe Port, *Grante.* Baron of the New Port, *Lovel.*
Gentlemen for Entertainment, three couples, *Binge*, &c. Gentlemen for Entertainment, three couples, *Wentworth, Zukendeu, Forreſt.*
Lieutenant of the Penſioners, *Tonſtal.*
Gentlemen Penſioners, twelve couples, *viz.*
Lawſon. *Devereux.* *Stapleton.* *Daniel.*
Rotts. *Anderſon.* *Glaſcott.* *Elken.*
Daviſon, *cum reliquis.*
Chief Ranger, and Maſter of the Game, *Forreſt.*

Maſter of the Revels, *Lambert.*
Maſter of the Revellers, *Tevery.*
Captain of the Penſioners, *Cooke.*
Sewer, *Archer.*
Carver, *Moſeley.*
Another Sewer, *Drewry.*
Cup-bearer, *Painter.*
Groom Porter, *Bennet.*
Sheriff, *Leach.*
Clerk of the Council, *Jones.*
Clerk of the Parliament.
Clerk of the Crown, *Downes.*
Orator, *Heke.*
Recorder, *Starkey.*
Solicitor, *Dunne.*
Serjeant, *Goldſmith.*
Speaker of the Parliament, *Bellen.*
Commiſſary, *Greenwood.*
Attorney, *Holt.*
Serjeant, *Hitchcombe.*
Maſter of the Requeſts, *Faldo.*

Chancellor of the Exchequer, *Kitts.*
Maſter of the Wards and Idiots, *Ellis.*
Reader, *Cobb.*
Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, *Briggs.*
Maſter of the Rolls, *Hetlen.*
Lord Chief Baron of the Common Pleas, *Damporte.*
Lord Chief Juſtice of the Prince's Bench, *Crew.*
Maſter of the Ordnance, *Fitz-Williams.*
Lieutenant of the Tower, *Lloyd.*
Maſter of the Jewel-houſe, *Darlen.*
Treaſurer of the Houſehold, *Smith.*
Knight Marſhal, *Bell.*
Maſter of the Wardrobe, *Conney.*
Comptroller of the Houſehold, *Bouthe.*
Biſhop of St. Giles in the Fields, *Dandye.*
Steward of the Houſehold, *Smith.*
Lord Warden of the Four Ports, *Damporte.*

Secretary of State, *Jones*.
Lord Admiral, *Cecill* (*Richard*).
Lord Treaſurer, *Morrey*.
Lord Great Chamberlain, *Southworth*.
Lord High Conſtable,
Lord Marſhal, *Knaplock*.
Lord Privy Seal, *Lamphew*.
Lord Chamberlain of the Houſehold, *Markham*.
Lord High Steward, *Kempe*.
Lord Chancellor, *Johnſon*.
Archbiſhop of St. Andrew's in Holborn, *Buſh*.
Serjeant at Arms with the Mace, *Flemming*.
Gentleman Uſher, *Chevett*.
The Shield of Pegaſus, for the Inner Temple, *Scevington*.
Serjeant at Arms with the Sword, *Glaſcott*.
Gentleman Uſher, *Paylor*.
The Shield of the Griffin, for Gray's-Inn, *Wickliffe*.
The King at Arms, *Perkinſon*.
The Great Shield of the Prince's Arms, *Cobley*.
The Prince of *Purpoole*, *Helmes*.
A Page of Honour, *Wandforde*.
Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, ſix couples.
A Page of Honour, *Butler* (*Roger*).
Vice Chamberlain, *Butler* (*Thomas*).
Maſter of the Horſe, *Fitz-Hugh*.
Yeomen of the Guards, three couples.
Townſmen in Liveries.

The Family, and Followers.

Upon the 20th day of December, being St. Thomas's Eve, the Prince, with all his train in order, as above ſet down, marched from his lodging to the Great Hall; and there took his place in his throne, under a rich cloth of ſtate: his Counſellors and great Lords were placed about him, and before him; below the half-pace, at a table, ſate his learned Council and Lawyers; the reſt of the officers and attendants took their proper places, as belonged to their condition.

Then the Trumpets were commanded to ſound thrice; which being done, the King at Arms, in his rich ſurcoat of arms, ſtood forth before the Prince, and proclaimed his ſtyle, as followeth:

"By the ſacred laws of arms, and authorized ceremonies of the ſame (maugre "the conceit of any malecontent) I do pronounce my Sovereign Liege "Lord, Sir HENRY, rightfully to be the High and mighty Prince of *Purpoole*, "Archduke of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, Duke of the *High and Nether Holborn*, Marquis of *St. Giles's* and *Tottenham*, Count Palatine of *Bloomſbury* "and *Clerkenwell*, Great Lord of the Cantons of *Iſlington*, &c. Knight of "the moſt honourable Order of the *Helmet*, and Sovereign of the ſame."

After that the King at Arms had thus proclaimed his ſtyle, the trumpets ſounded again; and then entred the Prince's Champion, all in compleat armour, on horſeback, and ſo came riding round about the fire; and in the midſt of the hall ſtayed, and made his challenge, in theſe words following:

"If there be any man, of high degree or low, that will ſay that my Sovereign "is not rightly Prince of *Purpoole*, as by his King at Arms right-now hath "been proclaimed, I am ready here to maintain, that he lieth as a falſe "traitor; and I do challenge, in combat, to fight with him, either now, "or at any time or place appointed: and in token hereof I gage my "gauntlet, as the Prince's true Knight, and his Champion."

When the Champion had thus made his challenge, he departed. Then the trumpets were commanded to ſound, and the King at Arms blazoned the Prince his Highneſs's arms, as followeth:

“The moſt mighty Prince of *Purpoole*, &c. beareth his ſhield of the higheſt *Jupiter*. In point, a ſacred imperial diadem, ſafely guarded by the helmet of the great goddeſs *Pallas*, from the violence of darts, bullets, and bolts of *Saturn*, *Momus*, and the *Idiot*; all environed with the ribband of loyalty, having a pendant of the moſt heroical Order of Knighthood of the *Helmet*; the word hereunto, *Sic virtus honorem*. For his Highneſs's creſt the glorious planet *Sol*, courſing through the twelve ſigns of the Zodiack, on a celeſtial globe, moved upon the two poles *Artick* and *Antartick*; with this motto, *Dum totum peragraverit orbem*. All ſet upon a *chaphew*: *Mars* turned up, *Luna* mantelled, *Sapphire* doubted pearl, ſupported by two anciently renowned and glorious *Griffyns*, which have been always in league with the honourable *Pegaſus*.”

The conceit hereof was to ſhew, that the Prince, whoſe private arms were three helmets, ſhould defend his honour by virtue, from reprehenſions of male-contents, carpers, and fools. The ribband of blue, with an helmet pendant, in imitation of St. George. In his creſt, his government for the twelve days of Chriſtmas was reſembled to the Sun's paſſing the twelve Signs, though the Prince's courſe had ſome odd degrees beyond that time: but he was wholly ſupported by the *Griffyns*; for *Gray's Inn* Gentlemen, and not the Treaſure of the Houſe, was charged. The words, *Sic virtus honorem*, that his virtue ſhould defend his honour, whilſt he had run his whole courſe of dominion, without any either eclipſe or retrogradation.

After theſe things thus done, the Attorney ſtood up, and made a ſpeech of gratulation to the Prince; and therein ſhewed what great happineſs was like to enſue, by the election of ſo noble and vertuous a Prince as then reigned over them; rightly extolling the nobility, vertue, puiſſance, and the ſingular perfections of his Sovereign; whereby he took occaſion alſo to move the ſubjects to be forward to perform all obedience and ſervice to his Excellency; as alſo to furniſh his wants, if ſo be that it were requiſite; and, in a word, perſwaded the people, that they were happy in having ſuch a Prince to rule over them; and likewiſe aſſured the Prince, that he alſo was moſt happy, in having rule over ſo dutiful and loving ſubjects, that would not think any thing, were it lands, goods, or life, too dear to be at his Highneſs's command and ſervice.

The Prince's Highneſs made again this anſwer: “That he did acknowledge himſelf to be deeply bound to their merits; and in that regard did promiſe, that he would be a gracious and loving Prince to ſo well deſerving ſubjects.” And concluded with good liking and commendations of their proceedings.

Then the Sollicitor, having certain great old books and records lying before him, made this ſpeech to his Honour; as followeth:

“Moſt Excellent Prince,

“High ſuperiority and dominion is illuſtrated and adorned by the humble ſervices of noble and mighty perſonages: and therefore, amidſt the garland of your royalties of your Crown, this is a principal flower, that in your provinces and

“ territories, divers mighty and puiſſant potentates are your homagers and vaſſals; and, although infinite are your feodaries, which by their tenures do perform royal ſervice to your ſacred perſon, pay huge ſums into your treaſury and exchequer, and maintain whole legions for the defence of your country; yet ſome ſpecial perſons there are, charged by their tenures, to do ſpecial ſervice at this your glorious inthronization; whoſe tenures, for their ſtrangeneſs, are admirable; for their value, ineſtimable; and for their worthineſs, incomparable: the particulars whereof do here appear in your Excellency's records, in the book of *Dooms-day*, remaining in your Exchequer, in the 50th and 500th cheſt there.”

The Names of ſuch Homagers and Tributaries as hold any Signiories, Lordſhips, Lands, Privileges, or Liberties, under his Honour, and the Tenures and Services belonging to the ſame; as followeth:

Alfonſo de Stapulia, and *Davillo de Bernardia*, hold the arch-dukedoms of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, of the Prince of *Purpoole*, by grand ſerjeantry, and caſtle-guard of the caſtles of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, and to right and relieve all wants and wrongs of all ladies, matrons, and maids, within the ſaid arch-dutchy; and rendring, on the day of his Excellency's coronation, a coronet of gold, and yearly five hundred millions ſterling.

Marotto Marquarillo de Holborn holdeth the manors of *High* and *Nether Holborn* by cornage in *capite*, of the Prince of *Purpoole*, and rendring on the day of his Honour's coronation, for every of the Prince's penſioners, one milk-white doe, to be beſtowed on them by the Prince, for a favour, or New-year's-night-gift; and rendring yearly two hundred millions ſterling.

Lucy Negro, abbeſs *de Clerkenwell*, holdeth the nunnery of *Clerkenwell*, with the lands and privileges thereunto belonging, of the Prince of *Purpoole* by night-ſervice in *Cauda*, and to find a choir of nuns, with burning lamps, to chaunt *Placebo* to the gentlemen of the Prince's privy-chamber, on the day of his Excellency's coronation.

Ruffiano de St. Giles's holdeth the town of *St. Giles's* by cornage in *Cauda*, of the Prince of *Purpoole*, and rendring on the day of his Excellency's coronation, two ambling, eaſie-paced gennets, for the Prince's two pages of honour; and rendring yearly two hundred millions ſterling.

Cornelius Combaldus, de Tottenham, holdeth the grange of *Tottenham* of the Prince of *Purpoole*, in free and common ſoccage, by the twenty-fourth part of a night's fee, and by rendring to the maſter of the wardrobe ſo much cunny furr as will ſerve to line his night-cap, and face a pair of mittins; and yielding yearly four quarters of rye, and threeſcore double duckets on the feaſt of St. Pancras.

Bartholomeus de Bloomſbury holdeth a thouſand hides in *Bloomſbury*, of the Prince of *Purpoole*, by eſcuage incertain, and rendring on the day of his Excellency's coronation one Amazon, with a ring, to be run at by the knights of the Prince's band, and the mark to be his trophy that ſhall be adjudged the braveſt courſer; and rendring yearly fifty million ſterling.

Amarillo de Paddington holdeth an hundred ox-gangs of land in *Paddington*, of the Prince of *Purpoole*, by petty-ſerjeantry, that when the Prince maketh a voyage royal againſt the *Amazons*, to ſubdue and bring them under, he do find, at his own charges, a thouſand men, well furniſhed with long and ſtrong morris-pikes, black bills, or halberts, with morians on their heads; and rendring yearly four hundred millions ſterling.

Bawdwine de Iſlington holdeth the town of *Iſlington* of the Prince of *Purpoole*, by grand-ſerjeantry; and rendring, at the coronation of his Honour, for every maid in *Iſlington*, continuing a virgin after the age of fourteen years, one hundred thouſand millions ſterling.

Jordano Sartano de Kentiſh Town holdeth the Canton of *Kentiſh Town* of the Prince of *Purpoole*, in tail-general, at the will of the ſaid Prince, as of his mannor of *Deep-Inn*, in his province of *Iſlington* by the Veirge, according to the cuſtom of the ſaid mannor; that when any of the Prince's officers or family do reſort thither, for change of air, or elſe variety of diet, as weary of court life, and ſuch proviſion, he do provide for a meſs of the yeomen of the guard, or any of the black-guard, or ſuch like inferior officers ſo coming, eight loins of mutton, which are ſound, well-fed, and not infectious; and for every gentleman-penſioner, or other of good quality, coneys, pidgeons, chickens, or ſuch dainty morſels. But the ſaid *Jordano* is not bound by his tenure, to boil, roaſt, or bake the ſame, or meddle further than the bare delivery of the ſaid cates, and ſo to leave them to the handling, dreſſing, and breaking up of themſelves; and rendring for a fine to the Prince one thouſand five hundred marks.

Markaſius Ruſticanus, and *Hieronymus Paludenſis de Knights-bridge*, do hold the village of *Knights-bridge*, with the appurtenances in *Knights-bridge*, of the Prince of *Purpoole*, by villenage in baſe tenure, that they two ſhall jointly find three hundred able and ſufficient labouring men, with inſtruments and tools neceſſary for the making clean of all channels, ſinks, creeks, aud gutters, within all the cities of his Highneſs's dominions; and alſo ſhall cleanſe and keep clean all and all manner of ponds, puddles, dams, ſprings, locks, runlets, becks, water-gates, ſluces, paſſages, ſtrait entrances, and dangerous quagmires; and alſo ſhall repair and mend all common high and low-ways, by laying ſtones in the pits and naughty places thereof; and alſo that they do not ſuffer the aforeſaid places to go to decay through their default, and lack of looking unto, or neglect of doing their parts and duties therein.

The tenures being thus read by the Solicitor, then were called by their names thoſe homagers that were to perform their ſervices, according to their tenures.

Upon the ſummons given, *Alphonſo de Stapulia*, and *Davillo de Bernardia*, came to the Prince's foot-ſtool, and offered a coronet, according to their ſervice, and did homage to his Highneſs in ſolemn manner, kneeling, according to the order in ſuch caſes accuſtomed. The reſt that appeared were deferred to better leiſure; and they that made default were fined at great ſums, and their defaults recorded.

There was a parliament intended, and ſummoned; but by reaſon that ſome ſpecial officers that were by neceſſary occaſions urged to be abſent, without whoſe preſence it could not be performed, it was daſhed. And in that point our purpoſe was fruſtrate, ſaving only in two branches of it: the one was, a ſubſidy granted by the Commons of his dominions, towards the ſupport of his Highneſs's port and ſports. The other was, by his gracious, general, and free pardon.

HENRY Prince of *Purpoole*, Arch-Duke of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, Duke of
High and *Nether Holborn*, Marquis of *St. Giles's* and *Tottenham*, Count
Palatine of *Bloomſbury* and *Clerkenwell*, Great Lord of the Canton
of *Iſlington, Kentiſh Town, Paddington,* and *Knights-bridge*,
Knight of the moſt heroical Order of the *Helmet*,
and Sovereign of the ſame; to all and all
manner of Perſons to whom theſe
Preſents ſhall appertain; *Greeting*.

"IN tender regard, and gracious conſideration of the humble affection of our loyal Lords and Subjects; and by underſtanding that by often violating of laudable cuſtoms, preſcriptions, and laws, divers have incurred inevitable and incurable dangers of lands, goods, life, and members, if it be not by our clemency redreſſed, reſpected, and pardoned: We therefore, hoping for better obedience and obſervation of our ſaid laws and cuſtoms, do grant and publiſh this our General and Free Pardon of all dangers, pains, penalties, forfeitures, or offences, whereunto and wherewith they are not charged, or chargeable, by reaſon of miſ-government, miſ-demeanour, miſ-behaviour, or fault, either of commiſſion, or omiſſion, or otherwiſe howſoever or whatſoever.

"It is therefore Our will and pleaſure, that all and every public perſon and perſons, whether they be ſtrangers or naturals, within Our dominions, be by virtue hereof excuſed, ſuſpended, and diſcharged from all and all manner of treaſons, contempts, offences, treſpaſſes, forcible entries, intruſions, diſſeiſins, torts, wrongs, injuries, over-throws, over-thwartings, croſs-bitings, coney-catchings, frauds, concluſions, fictions, fractions, faſhions, fancies, or oſtentations: alſo all and all manner of errors, miſpriſions, miſtakings, overtakings, double-dealings, combinations, confederacies, conjunctions, oppoſitions, interpoſitions, ſuppoſitions, and ſuppoſitaries: alſo all and all manner of intermedlance or medlance, privy-ſearches, routs and riots, incumbrances, pluralities, formalities, deformalities, diſturbances, duplicities, jeofails in inſufficiencies or defects: alſo all and all manner of ſorceries, inchantments, conjurations, ſpells, or charms: all deſtructions, obſtructions, and conſtructions: all evaſions, invaſions, charges, ſurcharges, diſcharges, commands, countermands, checks, counterchecks, and counter-buffs: alſo all and all manner of inhibitions, prohibitions, inſurrections, corrections, conſpiracies, concavities, coinings, ſuperfluities, waſhings, clippings, and ſhavings: all and all manner of multiplications, inanities, inſtallations, deſtillations, conſtillations, necromancies, and incantations: all and all manner of miſ-feaſance, non-feaſance, or too much feaſance: all attempts or adventures, ſkirmages, aſſaults, grapplings, cloſings, or encounters: all miſ-priſonments, or reſtraints of body or member: and all and all manner of pains and penalties perſonal or pecuniary whatſoever, committed, made, or done, againſt our crown and dignity, peace, prerogatives, laws, and cuſtoms, which ſhall not herein hereafter be in ſome ſort expreſſed, mentioned, intended, or excepted.

"*Except, and always fore-prized out of this General and Free Pardon*, all and every ſuch perſon and perſons as ſhall imagine, think, ſuppoſe, or ſpeak and utter any falſe, ſeditious, ignominious, or ſlanderous words, reports, rumours, or opinions,

“ againſt the dignity, or his Excellency's honourable actions, counſels, conſultations, or ſtate of the Prince, his court, counſellors, nobles, knights, and officers.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as now or hereafter ſhall be advanced, admitted, or induced to any corporal or perſonal benefice, adminiſtration, charge, or cure, of any manner of perſonage, and ſhall not be perſonally reſident, commorant, or incumbent in, at, or upon the whole, or ſome part or parcel of the ſaid benefice, adminiſtration, or cure; but abſent himſelf wilfully or negligently, by the ſpace of fourſcore days, nights, or hours, and not having any ſpecial ſubſtituted, inſtituted, or inducted Vicar, incumbent, or concumbent, daily, or any other time, duly to expreſs, enjoy, and ſupply his abſence, room, or vacation.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as have, or ſhall have any charge, occaſion, chance, opportunity, or poſſible means to entertain, ſerve, recreate, delight, or diſcourſe, with any vertuous or honourable lady, or gentlewoman, matron, or maid, publicly, privately, or familiarly, and ſhall faint, fail, or be deemed to faint or fail in courage, or countenance, ſemblance, geſture, voice, ſpeech, or attempt, or in act or adventure, or in any other matter, thing, manner, myſtery, or accompliſhment, due, decent, or appertinent to her or their honour, dignity, deſert, expectation, deſire, affection, inclination, allowance, or acceptance; to be daunted, diſmayed, or to ſtand mute, idle, frivolous, or defective, or otherwiſe dull, contrary, ſullen, mal-content, melancholy, or different from the prefeſſion, practice, and perfection, of a compleat and conſummate gentleman or courtier.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as by any force, or fraud, and diſſimulation, ſhall procure, be it by letters, promiſes, meſſages, contracts, and other inveaglings, any lady or gentlewoman, woman or maid, ſole or covert, into his poſſeſſion or convoy, and ſhall convey her into any place where ſhe is or ſhall be of full power and opportunity to bargain, give, take, buy, ſell, or change; and ſhall ſuffer her to eſcape and return at large, without any ſuch bargain, ſale, gift, or exchange performed and made, contrary to former expected, expreſſed, employed contract or conſent.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as by any ſlander, libel, word, or note, bewray, betray, defame, or ſuffer to be defamed, any woman, wife, widow, or maid, in whoſe affairs, ſecrets, ſuits, ſervices, cauſes, actions, or other occupations, he hath been at any time converſant, employed, or trained in, or admitted unto, contrary to his plighted promiſe, duty, and allegiance; and to the utter diſparagement of others hereafter to be received, retained, embraced, or liked in like ſervices, performances, or advancements.

“ *Except*, all intruſions and forcible entries had, made, or done, into or upon any the Prince's widows, or wards female, without ſpecial licence; and all fines paſſed for the ſame.

“ *Except*, all concealed fools, idiots, and mad-men, that have not to this preſent ſued forth any livery of their wits, nor *ouſter le mayne* of their ſenſes, until the Prince have had primer ſeiſin thereof.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as, for their lucre and gain of living, do keep or maintain, or elſe frequent and reſort unto, any common houſe, alley, open or privy place of unlawful exerciſes; as of vaulting, bowling, or any forbidden manner of

“ ſhooting; as at pricks in common highways, ways of ſufferance or eaſe to market-towns or fairs, or at ſhort butts, not being of ſufficient length and diſtance, or at any roving or unconſtant mark, or that ſhoot any ſhafts, arrows, or bolts, of unſeaſonable wood or ſubſtances, or without an head, or of too ſhort and ſmall a ſize, contrary to the cuſtoms, laws, and ſtatutes, in ſuch caſes made and provided.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as ſhall put or caſt into any waters, ſalt or freſh, or any brooks, brinks, chinks, pits, pools, or ponds, any ſnare, or other engine, to danger or deſtroy the fry or breed of any young lampreys, boads, loaches, bull-heads, cods, whitings, pikes, ruffs, or pearches, or any other young ſtore of ſpawns or fries, in any flood-gate, ſluice, pipe, or tail of a mill, or any other ſtreight ſtream, brook, or river, ſalt or freſh; the ſame fiſh being then of inſufficiency in age and quantity, or at that time not in convenient ſeaſon to be uſed and taken.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as ſhall hunt in the night, or purſue any bucks or does; or with painted faces, vizards, or other diſguiſings, in the day-time; or any ſuch as do wrongfully and unlawfully, without conſent or leave given or granted, by day or by night, break or enter into any park impailed, or other ſeveral cloſe, incloſure, chace, or purliew, incloſed or compaſſed with wall, pale, grove, hedge, or buſhes, uſed ſtill and occupied for the keeping, breeding, or cheriſhing of young deer, prickets, or any other game, fit to be preſerved and nouriſhed; or ſuch as do hunt, chaſe, or drive out any ſuch deer, to the prejudice and decay of ſuch game and paſs-times within our dominions.

“ *Except*, all ſuch perſons as ſhall ſhoot in any hand-gun, demy-hag, or hag butt, either half-ſhot, or bullet, at any fowl, bird, or beaſt; either at any deer, red or fallow, or any other thing or things, except it be a butt ſet, laid, or raiſed in ſome convenient place, fit for the ſame purpoſe.

“ *Except*, all and every artificer, crafts-man, labourer, houſeholder, or ſervant, being a layman, which hath not lands to the yearly value of forty ſhillings; or any clerk, not admitted or advanced to the benefice of the value of ten pounds *per annum*, that with any grey-hound, mongrel, maſtiff, ſpaniel, or other dogs, doth hunt in other men's parks, warrens, and coney-grees; or uſe any ferrets, hare-pipes, ſnarles, ginns, or other knacks or devices, to take or deſtroy does, hares, or coneys, or other gentlemens game, contrary to the form and meaning of a ſtatute in that caſe provided.

“ *Except*, all merchant-adventurers, that ſhip or lade any wares or merchandize, into any port or creek, in any Flemiſh, French, or Dutch, or other outlandiſh hoy, ſhip, or bottom, whereof the Prince, nor ſome of his ſubjects, be not poſſeſſioners and proprietaries; and the maſters and mariners of the ſame veſſels and bottoms to be the Prince's ſubjects; whereby our own ſhipping is many times unfraught, contrary unto divers ſtatutes in that caſe provided.

“ *Except*, all owners, maſters, and purſers of our ſhips, as, for the tranſportation of freight from one port to another, have received and taken any ſums of money above the ſtatute-allowance in that behalf, *viz.* for every dry fatt, 6 *d.* for every bale, one foot long, 1 *s.* for every hogſhead, pipe, or tierce of wine, 5 *s.*

“ *Except*, all decayed houſes of huſbandry, and houſewifery, and incloſures, and ſeveralties, converting of any lands uſed and occupied to tillage and ſowing, into "paſture and feeding; whereby idleneſs increaſeth, huſbandry and houſewifery is "decayed, and towns are diſ-peopled, contrary to the ſtatute in that caſe made and "provided.

"*Except*, all ſuch perſons as ſhall maliciouſly and willingly burn or cut, or cauſe "to be burned or cut, any conduit, or trough, pipe, or any other inſtrument uſed "as means of conveyance of any liquor, water, or other kind of moiſture.

"*Except*, all commoners within any foreſt, chace, moor, marſh, heath, or other "waſte ground, which hath put to paſture into, or upon the ſame, any ſtoned "horſes, not being of the altitude and heighth contained in the ſtatute in that caſe "made and provided for the good breed of ſtrong and large horſes, which is much "decayed; little ſtoned horſes, nags, and hobbies, being put to paſture there, and "in ſuch commons.

"*Except*, all fugitives, failers, and flinchers, that with ſhame and diſcredit are "fled and vaniſhed out of the Prince's dominions of *Purpoole*, and eſpecially from "his Court at *Graya*, this time of *Chriſtmas*, to withdraw themſelves from his "Honour's ſervice and attendance, contrary to their duty and allegiance, and to "their perpetual ignominy, and incurable loſs of credit and good opinion, which "belongeth to ingenuous and well-minded gentlemen.

"*Except*, all concealments, and wrongful detainments of any ſubſidies and reve-"nues, benevolences, and receipts upon privy ſeals, &c.

"*Except*, all, and all manner of offences, pains, penalties, mulcts, fines, amercia-"ments, and puniſhments, corporal and pecuniary, whatſoever."

The Pardon being thus read by the Solicitor, the Prince made a ſhort ſpeech to his ſubjects, wherein he gave them to underſtand, that although in clemency he pardoned all offences, to that preſent time; yet, notwithſtanding, his meaning thereby was not to give any the leaſt occaſion of preſumption in breaking his laws, and the cuſtoms laudably uſed through his dominions and government. Neither did he now ſo graciouſly forgive all errors and miſdemeanours as he would hereafter ſeverely and ſtrictly reform the ſame. His will was, that juſtice ſhould be adminiſtred to every ſubject, without any partiality; and that the wronged ſhould make their cauſes known to himſelf, by petition to the Maſter of the Requeſts: and further excuſed the cauſes of the great taxes, and ſums of money, that were levied, by reaſon that his predeceſſors had not left his coffers full of treaſure, nor his crown ſo furniſhed, as became the dignity of ſo great a Prince.

Then his Highneſs called for the Maſter of the Revels, and willed him to paſs the time in dancing: So his gentlemen-penſioners and attendants, very gallantly appointed, in thirty couples, danced the old meaſures, and their galliards, and other kind of dances, revelling until it was very late; and ſo ſpent the reſt of their performance in thoſe exerciſes, until it pleaſed his Honour to take his way to his lodging, with ſound of trumpets, and his attendants in order, as is above ſet down.

There was the concluſion of the firſt grand night, the performance whereof increaſed the expectation of thoſe things that were to enſue; inſomuch that the common report amongſt all ſtrangers was ſo great, and the expectation of our proceedings ſo extraordinary, that it urged us to take upon us a greater ſtate than was at the firſt intended: and therefore, beſides all the ſtately and ſumptuous ſervice that was continually done the Prince, in very princely manner; and beſides the daily revels, and ſuch like ſports, which were uſual, there was intended divers grand nights, for the entertainment of ſtrangers to our paſs-times and ſports.

The next grand night was intended to be upon Innocents-day at night; at which time there was a great preſence of lords, ladies, and worſhipful perſonages, that did expect ſome notable performance at that time; which, indeed, had been effected, if the multitude of beholders had not been ſo exceeding great, that thereby there was no convenient room for thoſe that were actors; by reaſon whereof, very good inventions and conceipts could not have opportunity to be applauded, which otherwiſe would have been great contentation to the beholders. Againſt which time, our friend, the *Inner Temple*, determined to ſend their ambaſſador to our Prince of State, as ſent from *Frederick Templarius*, their Emperor, who was then buſied in his wars againſt the Turk. The ambaſſador came very gallantly appointed, and attended by a great number of brave gentlemen, which arrived at our Court about nine of the clock at night. Upon their coming thither, the King at Arms gave notice to the Prince, then ſitting in his chair of ſtate in the hall, that there was come to his court an ambaſſador from his ancient friend the *State of Templaria*, which deſired to have preſent acceſs unto his Highneſs; and ſhewed his Honour further, that he ſeemed to be of very good ſort, becauſe he was ſo well attended; and therefore deſired that it would pleaſe his Honour that ſome of his Nobles and Lords might conduct him to his Highneſs's preſence; which was done. So he was brought in very ſolemnly, with ſound of trumpets, the King at Arms and Lords of *Purpoole* making to his company, which marched before him in order. He was received very kindly of the Prince, and placed in a chair beſides his Highneſs, to the end that he might be partaker of the ſports intended. But firſt he made a ſpeech to the Prince, wherein he declared how his excellent renown and fame was known throughout all the whole world; and that the report of his greatneſs was not contained within the bounds of the ocean, but had come to the ears of his noble Sovereign, *Frederick Templarius*, where he is now warring againſt the Turks, the known enemies to all Chriſtendom; who, having heard that his Excellency kept his Court at *Graya* this Chriſtmas, thought it to ſtand with his ancient league of amity and near kindneſs, that ſo long hath been continued and increaſed by their noble anceſtors, of famous memory and deſert, to gratulate his happineſs, and flouriſhing eſtate; and in that regard, had ſent him his Ambaſſador, to be reſiding at his Excellency's Court, in honour of his greatneſs, and token of his tender love and good-will he beareth to his Highneſs; the confirmation whereof he eſpecially required, and by all means poſſible would ſtudy to increaſe and eternize: which function he was the more willing to accompliſh, becauſe our State of *Graya* did grace *Templaria* with the preſence of an Ambaſſador about thirty years ſince, upon like occaſion.

Our Prince made him this anſwer: That he did acknowledge that the great kindneſs of his Lord, whereby he doth invite to further degrees in firm and loyal friendſhip, did deſerve all honourable commendations, and effectual accompliſhment, that by any means might be deviſed; and that he accounted himſelf happy, by having the ſincere and ſtedfaſt love of ſo gracious and renowned a Prince, as his Lord and

Maſter deſerved to be eſteemed; and that nothing in the world ſhould hinder the due obſervation of ſo inviolable a band as he eſteemed his favour and good-will. Withal, he entred into commendations of his noble and courageous enterprizes, in that he chuſeth out an adverſary fit for his greatneſs to encounter with, his Honour to be illuſtrated by, and ſuch an enemy to all Chriſtendom, as that the glory of his actions tend to the ſafety and liberty of all civility and humanity: yet, notwithſtanding that he was thus employed in this action of honouring us, he ſhewed both his honourable mindfulneſs of our love and friendſhip, and alſo his own puiſſance, that can afford ſo great a number of brave gentlemen, and ſo gallantly furniſhed and accompliſhed: and ſo concluded, with a welcome both to the Ambaſſador himſelf and his favourites, for their Lord and Maſter's ſake, and ſo for their own good deſerts and condition.

When the Ambaſſador was placed, as aforeſaid, and that there was ſomething to be performed for the delight of the beholders, there aroſe ſuch a diſordered tumult and crowd upon the ſtage, that there was no opportunity to effect that which was intended: there came ſo great a number of worſhipful perſonages upon the ſtage that might not be diſplaced, and gentlewomen whoſe ſex did privilege them from violence, that when the Prince and his officers had in vain, a good while, expected and endeavoured a reformation, at length there was no hope of redreſs for that preſent. The Lord Ambaſſador and his train thought that they were not ſo kindly entertained as was before expected, and thereupon would not ſtay any longer at that time, but, in a ſort, diſcontented and diſpleaſed. After their departure, the throngs and tumults did ſomewhat ceaſe, although ſo much of them continued as was able to diſorder and confound any good inventions whatſoever. In regard whereof, as alſo for that the ſports intended were eſpecially for the gracing of the *Templarians*, it was thought good not to offer any thing of account, ſaving dancing and revelling with gentlewomen; and after ſuch ſports, a Comedy of Errors (like to Plautus his Menechmus) was played by the players. So that night war begun and continued to the end in nothing but confuſion and errors; whereupon, it was ever afterwards called, "The Night of Errors."

This miſchanceful accident ſorting ſo ill, to the great prejudice of the reſt of our proceedings, was a great diſcouragement and diſparagement to our whole ſtate; yet it gave occaſion to the lawyers of the Prince's council, the next night, after revels, to read a commiſſion of Oyer and Terminer, directed to certain noblemen and lords of his Highneſs's council, and others, that they ſhould enquire, or cauſe enquiry to be made, of ſome great diſorders and abuſes lately done and committed within his Highneſs's dominions of *Purpoole*, eſpecially by ſorceries and inchantments; and namely, of a great witchcraft uſed the night before, whereby there were great diſorders and miſdemeanours, by hurly-burlies, crowds, errors, confuſions, vain repreſentations and ſhews, to the utter diſcredit of our ſtate and policy.

The next night upon this occaſion, we preferred judgments thick and threefold, which were read publickly by the Clerk of the Crown, being all againſt a ſorcerer or conjurer that was ſuppoſed to be the cauſe of that confuſed inconvenience. Therein was contained, How he had cauſed the ſtage to be built, and ſcaffolds to be reared to the top of the houſe, to increaſe expectation. Alſo how he had cauſed divers ladies and gentlemen, and others of good condition, to be invited to our ſports; alſo our deareſt friend the *State of Templaria*, to be diſgraced, and diſappointed of their kind entertainment, deſerved and intended. Alſo that he cauſed throngs and tumults, crowds and outrages, to diſturb our whole proceedings. And laſtly, that he had foiſted a company of baſe and common fellows, to make up our diſorders with a play of Errors and Confuſions; and that that night had gained to us diſcredit, and itſelf a nickname of Errors. All which were againſt the crown and dignity of our Sovereign Lord the Prince of *Purpoole*.

Under colour of theſe proceedings, were laid open to the view all the cauſes of note that were committed by our chiefeſt ſtateſmen in the government of our principality; and every officer in any great place, that had not performed his duty in that ſervice, was taxed hereby, from the higheſt to the loweſt, not ſparing the guard and porters, that ſuffered ſo many diſordered perſons to enter in at the court-gates: upon whoſe aforeſaid indictments the priſoner was arraigned at the bar, being brought thither by the Lieutenant of the Tower (for at that time the ſtocks were graced with that name); and the ſheriff impannelled a jury of twenty-four gentlemen, that were to give their verdict upon the evidence given. The priſoner appealed to the Prince his Excellency for juſtice; and humbly deſired, that it would pleaſe his Highneſs to underſtand the truth of the matter by his ſupplication, which he had ready to be offered to the Maſter of the Requeſts. The Prince gave leave to the Maſter of the Requeſts, that he ſhould read the petition; wherein was a diſcloſure of all the knavery and juggling of the Attorney and Solicitor, which had brought all this law-ſtuff on purpoſe to blind the eyes of his Excellency and all the honourable Court there, going about to make them think that thoſe things which they all ſaw and perceived ſenſibly to be in very deed done, and actually performed, were nothing elſe but vain illuſions, fancies, dreams, and enchantments, and to be wrought and compaſſed by the means of a poor harmleſs wretch, that never had heard of ſuch great matters in all his life: whereas the very fault was in the negligence of the Prince's Council, Lords, and Officers of his State, that had the rule of the roaſt, and by whoſe advice the Commonwealth was ſo ſoundly miſgoverned. To prove theſe things to be true, he brought divers inſtances of great abſurdities committed by the greateſt; and made ſuch allegations as could not be denied. Theſe were done by ſome that were touched by the Attorney and Solicitor in their former proceedings, and they uſed the priſoners names for means of quittance with them in that behalf. But the Prince and States-men (being pinched on both ſides by both the parties) were not a little offended at the great liberty that they had taken in cenſuring ſo far of his Highneſs's government; and thereupon the priſoner was freed and pardoned, the Attorney, Solicitor, Maſter of the Requeſts, and thoſe that were acquainted with the draught of the petition, were all of them commanded to the Tower; ſo the Lieutenant took charge of them. And this was the end of our law-ſports, concerning the Night of Errors.

When we were wearied with mocking thus at our own follies, at length there was a great conſultation had for the recovery of our loſt honour. It was then concluded, that firſt the Prince's Council ſhould be reformed, and ſome graver conceipts ſhould have their places, to adviſe upon thoſe things that were propounded to be done afterward. Therefore, upon better conſideration, there were divers plots and devices intended againſt the Friday after the New-year's-day, being the 3d of January: and, to prevent all unruly tumults, and former inconveniences, there was provided a watch of armed men, to ward at the four ports; and whifflers to make good order under the four barons; and the Lord Warden to over-ſee them all; that none but thoſe that were of good condition might be ſuffered to be let into the Court. And the like officers were every where appointed.

On the 3d of January at night, there was a moſt honourable preſence of great and noble perſonages, that came as invited to our Prince; as namely, the Right Honourable the Lord Keeper, the Earls of Shrewſbury, Cumberland, Northumberland, Southampton, and Eſſex; the Lords Buckhurſt, Windſor, Mountjoy, Sheffield, Compton, Rich, Burleygh, Mounteagle, and the Lord Thomas Howard; Sir Thomas Henneage, Sir Robert Cecill; with a great number of knights, ladies, and very worſhipful perſonages: all which had convenient places, and very good entertainment, to their good liking and contentment.

When they were all thus placed and ſettled in very good order, the Prince came into the hall with his wonted ſtate, and aſcended his throne at the high end of the hall, under his Highneſs's arms; and after him came the Ambaſſador of *Templaria*, with his train likewiſe, and was placed by the Prince as he was before; his train alſo had places reſerved for them, and were provided for them particularly. Then, after a variety of muſick, they were preſented with this device.

At the ſide of the hall, behind a curtain, was erected an altar to the Goddeſs of Amity; her arch-flamen ready to attend the ſacrifice and incenſe that ſhould, by her ſervants, be offered unto her: round about the ſame ſate Nymphs and Fairies, with inſtruments of muſick, and made very pleaſant melody with viols and voices, and ſang hymns and praiſes to her deity.

Then iſſued forth of another room the firſt pair of friends, which were Theſeus and Perithous; they came in arm in arm, and offered incenſe upon the altar to their Goddeſs, which ſhined and burned very clear, without blemiſh; which being done, they departed.

Then likewiſe came Achilles and Patroclus; after them, Pylades and Oreſtes; then Scipio and Lelius: and all theſe did, in all things, as the former; and ſo departed.

Laſtly, were preſented *Graius* and *Templarius*; and they two came lovingly, arm in arm, to the altar, and offered their incenſe as the reſt, but the Goddeſs did not accept of their ſervice; which appeared by the troubled ſmoak, and dark vapour, that choaked the flame, and ſmothered the clear burning thereof. Hereat, the arch-flamen, willing to pacifie the angry Goddeſs, preferred certain myſtical ceremonies and invocations, and commanded the nymphs to ſing ſome hymns of pacification to her deity, and cauſed them to make proffer of their devotion again; which they did, and then the flame burnt more clear than at any time before, and continued longer in brightneſs and ſhining to them than to any of thoſe pairs of friends that had gone before them; and ſo they departed.

Then the arch-flamen did pronounce *Grayus* and *Templarius* to be as true and perfect friends, and ſo familiarly united and linked with the bond and league of ſincere friendſhip and amity, as ever were Theſeus and Perithous, Achilles and Patroclus, Pylades and Oreſtes, or Scipio and Lælius; and therewithal did further divine, that this love ſhould be perpetual. And, laſtly, denounced an heavy curſe on them that ſhall any way go about to break or weaken the ſame; and an happneſs to them that ſtudy and labour to eternize it for ever. So, with ſweet and pleaſant melody, the curtain was drawn as it was at firſt.

Thus was this ſhew ended, which was deviſed to that end, that thoſe that were preſent might underſtand, that the unkindneſs which was growing betwixt the *Templarians* and us, by reaſon of the former Night of Errors and the uncivil behaviour wherewith they were entertained, as before I have partly touched, was now clean rooted out and forgotten, and that we now were more firm friends, and kind lovers, than ever before we had been, contrary to the evil reports that ſome enviers of our happineſs had ſown abroad.

The Prince then ſpake to the Ambaſſador, that the ſhew had contented him exceedingly; the rather, that it appeared thereby, that their ancient amity was ſo freſh and flouriſhing, that no friendſhip in the world hath been compared to the love and good-will of the *Grayans* and *Templarians*. And to the end that he might ſhew that the conceipt was pleaſing unto him, his Highneſs offered the Lord Ambaſſador, and ſome of his retinue, with the Knighthood of the *Helmet*, an Order of his own inſtitution.

To that end his Excellency called to him his King at Arms, and willed him to place the Ambaſſador, and ſome of his followers, and alſo ſome of his own Court, that they might receive the dignity at his hands; which being done, and the Maſter of the Jewels attending with the Collar of the Order, the Prince came down from his chair of ſtate, and took a collar, and put it about the Lord Ambaſſador's neck, he kneeling down on his left knee; and ſaid unto him, "Sois Chivaler:" and ſo was done to the reſt, to the number of twenty-four.

So the Prince and the Lord Ambaſſador took their places again in their chairs, and the reſt according to their condition.

Then *Helmet*, his Highneſs's King at Arms, ſtood forth before the Prince, in his ſurcoat of arms, and cauſed the trumpets to ſound, and made his ſpeech; as doth follow:

"The moſt mighty and puiſſant Prince, Sir Henry, my gracious Lord and Sovereign Prince of *Purpoole*, Arch-duke of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, Duke of *High and Nether Holborn*, Marquis of *St. Giles's* and *Tottenham*, Count Palatine of *Bloomſbury* and *Clerkenwell*, Great Lord of the Cantons of *Iſlington*, *Kentiſh Town*, *Paddington*, and *Knight's-bridge*, hath heretofore, for the ſpecial gracing of the nobility of his realm, and honouring the deſerts of ſtrangers, his favourites, inſtituted a moſt honourable Order of Knighthood of the *Helmet*, whereof his Honour is Sovereign, in memory of the arms he beareth, worthily given to one of his noble anceſtors, many years paſt, for ſaving the life of his then Sovereign; in regard that as the *Helmet* defendeth the chiefeſt part of the body, the head; ſo did he guard and defend the ſacred perſon of the Prince, the head of the ſtate. His Highneſs at this time had made choice of a number of vertuous and noble perſonages, to admit them into his honourable Society; whoſe good “example may be a ſpur and encouragement to the young nobility of his dominions, to cauſe them to aſpire to the heighth of all honourable deſerts.

“To the honourable Order are annexed ſtrict rules of arms, and civil government, religiouſly to be obſerved by all thoſe that are admitted to this dignity. You therefore, moſt noble Gentlemen, whom his Highneſs at this time ſo greatly honoureth with his Royal Order, you muſt every one of you kiſs your helmet, and thereby promiſe and vow to obſerve and practiſe, or otherwiſe, as the caſe ſhall require, ſhun and avoid all theſe conſtitutions and ordinances, which, out of the records of my Office of Arms, I ſhall read unto you.”

Then the King at Arms took his book, and turned to the articles of the orders; and read them, as followeth:

“Imprimis, Every knight of this honourable Order, whether he be a natural ſubject, or ſtranger born, ſhall promiſe never to bear arms againſt his Highneſs's ſacred perſon, nor his ſtate; but to aſſiſt him in all his lawful wars, and maintain all his juſt pretences and titles; eſpecially, his Highneſs's title to the land of the *Amazons*, and the *Cape of Good Hope*.

“Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall, in point of honour, reſort to any grammar-rules out of the books *De Dullo*, or ſuch like; but ſhall, out of his own brave mind, and natural courage, deliver himſelf from ſcorns, as to his own diſcretion ſhall ſeem convenient.

“Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall be inquiſitive towards any lady or gentlewoman, whether her beauty be Engliſh or Italian, or whether, with care-taking, ſhe have added half a foot to her ſtature; but ſhall take all to the beſt. Neither ſhall any Knight of the aforeſaid Order preſume to affirm, that faces were better twenty years ago than they are at this preſent time, except ſuch Knight have paſſed three climacterical years.

“Item, every Knight of this Order is bound to perform all requiſite and manly ſervice, be it night-ſervice, or otherwiſe, as the caſe requireth, to all ladies and gentlewomen, beautiful by nature or by art; ever offering his aid, without any demand thereof: and if in caſe he fail ſo to do, he ſhall be deemed a match of diſparagement to any his Highneſs's widows, or wards-female; and his Excellency ſhall in juſtice forbear to make any tender of him to any ſuch ward or widow.

“Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall procure any letters from his Highneſs to any widow or maid, for his enablement and commendation to be advanced to marriage; but all prerogative, wooing ſet apart, ſhall for ever ceaſe, as to any of theſe Knights, and ſhall be left to the common laws of this land, declared by the ſtatute, *Quia Electiones liberæ eſſe debent*.

“Item, no Knight of this honourable Order, in caſe he ſhall grow into decay, ſhall procure from his Highneſs relief and ſuſtentation, any monopolies or privileges, except only theſe kinds following: that is to ſay, Upon every tobacco-pipe, not being one foot wide; upon every lock that is worn, not being ſeven foot long; upon every health that is drunk, not being of a glaſs five foot deep; and upon every maid in his Highneſs's province of *Iſlington*, continuing a virgin after the age of fourteen years, contrary to the uſe and cuſtom in that place always had and obſerved.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall have any more than one miſtreſs, for whoſe ſake he ſhall be allowed to wear three colours: but, if he will have two miſtreſſes, then muſt he wear ſix colours; and ſo forward, after the rate of three colours to a miſtreſs.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall put out any money upon ſtrange returns or performances to be made by his own perſon; as, to hop up the ſtairs to the top of St. Paul's, without intermiſſion; or any other ſuch like agilities or endurances, except it may appear that the ſame performances or practices do enable him to ſome ſervice or employment; as, if he do undertake to go a journey backward, the ſame ſhall be thought to enable him to be an Ambaſſador into Turky.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order, that hath had any licence to travel into foreign countries, be it by map, card, ſea, or land, and hath returned from thence, ſhall preſume, upon the warrant of a traveller, to report any extraordinary varieties; as, that he hath ridden through Venice on horſe-back poſt; or that in December he ſailed by the Cape of Norway; or that he hath travelled over the moſt part of the countries of Geneva; or ſuch like hyperbolies, contrary to the ſtatute, *Propterea quod qui diverſos terrarum ambitus errant & vagantur*, &c.

“ Item, every Knight of this Order ſhall do his endeavour to be much in the books of the worſhipful citizens of the principal city, next adjoining to the territories of *Purpoole*; and none ſhall unlearnedly, or without looking, pay ready money for any wares, or other things pertaining to the gallantneſs of his Honour's Court; to the ill example of others, and utter ſubverſion of credit betwixt man and man.

“ Item, every Knight of this Order ſhall apply himſelf to ſome or other vertuous quality or ability of learning, honour, and arms; and ſhall not think it ſufficient to come into his Honour's Preſence-Chamber in good apparel only, or to be able to keep company at play and gaming: for ſuch it is already determined, that they be put and taken for implements of houſhold, and are placed in his Honour's inventory.

“ Item, every Knight of this Order ſhall endeavour to add conference and experience by reading; and therefore ſhall not only read and peruſe Guizo, the French Academy, Galiatto the Courtier, Plutarch, the Arcadia, and the Neoterical Writers, from time to time; but alſo frequent the Theatre, and ſuch like places of experience; and reſort to the better ſort of ord'naries for conference; whereby they may not only become accompliſhed with civil converſations, and able to govern a table with diſcourſe; but alſo ſufficient, if need be, to make epigrams, emblems, and other devices, appertaining to his Honour's learned revels.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall give out what gracious words the Prince hath given him, nor leave word at his chamber, in caſe any come to ſpeak with him, that he is above with his Excellency: nor cauſe his man, when he ſhall be in any public aſſembly, to call him ſuddainly to go to the Prince, nor cauſe any packet of letters to be brought at dinner or ſupper-time, nor ſay that he had the refuſal of ſome great office, nor ſatisfy ſuitors, to ſay, his Honour is not in any good diſpoſition, nor make any narrow obſervation of his Excellency's nature and faſhions, as if he were inward privately with his Honour; contrary to the late inhibition of ſelling of ſmoak.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall be armed, for the ſafeguard of his countenance,
“ with a pike in his mouth, in the nature of a tooth-picker, or with any
“ weapon in his hand, be it ſtick, plume, wand, or any ſuch like: neither ſhall
“ he draw out of his pocket any book or paper, to read for the ſame intent; neither
“ ſhall he retain any extraordinary ſhrug, nod, or other familiar motion or
“ geſture, to the ſame end; for his Highneſs, of his gracious clemency, is diſpoſed
“ to lend his countenance to all ſuch Knights as are out of countenance.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order, that weareth fuſtian, cloth, or ſuch ſtatute-
“ apparel, for neceſſity, ſhall pretend to wear the ſame for the new faſhion's ſake.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order, in walking the ſtreets, or other places of reſort,
“ ſhall bear his hands in his pockets of his great rolled hoſe, with the Spaniſh
“ wheel, if it be not either to defend his hands from the cold, or elſe to guard forty
“ ſhillings ſterling, being in the ſame pockets.

“ Item, no Knight of this Order ſhall lay to pawn his collar of Knighthood for
“ an hundred pounds; and, if he do, he ſhall be, *ipſo facto*, diſcharged; and it
“ ſhall be lawful for any man whatſoever, that will retain the ſame collar for the ſum
“ aforeſaid, forthwith to take upon him the ſaid Knighthood, by reaſon of a ſecret
“ vertue in the Collar; for in this Order, it is holden for a certain rule, that the
“ Knighthood followeth the Collar, and not the Collar the Knighthood.

“ Item, that no Knight of this Order ſhall take upon him the perſon of a malecontent,
“ in going with a more private retinue than appertaineth to his degree,
“ and uſing but certain ſpecial obſcure company, and commending none
“ but men diſgraced, and out of office; and ſmiling at good news, as if he knew
“ ſomething that were not true; and making odd notes of his Highneſs's reign, and
“ former governments; or ſaying, that his Highneſs's ſports were well ſorted with a
“ Play of Errors; and ſuch like pretty ſpeeches of jeſt, to the end that he may
“ more ſafely utter his malice againſt his Excellency's happineſs; upon pain to be
“ preſent at all his Excellency's moſt glorious triumphs.

“ Laſtly, all the Knights of this honourable Order, and the renowned Sovereign
“ of the ſame, ſhall yield all homage, loyalty, unaffected admiration, and all humble
“ ſervice, of what name or condition ſoever, to the incomparable Empreſs of
“ the Fortunate Iſland.”

When the King at Arms had read all theſe articles of the Order of the Knighthood, and finiſhed the ceremonies belonging to the ſame, and that every one had taken their places as before, there was variety of conſort-muſick; and in the mean while, the Knights of the Order, which were not ſtrangers, brought into the hall a running banquet, in very good order, and gave it to the Prince, and Lords, and other Strangers, in imitation of the feaſt that belongeth to all ſuch honourable inſtitutions.

This being done, there was a table ſet in the midſt of the ſtage, before the Prince's ſeat; and there ſat ſix of the Lords of his Privy Council, which at that time were appointed to attend, in council, the Prince's leiſure. Then the Prince ſpake to them in this manner:

" My Lords,

" We have made choice of you, as Our moſt faithful and favoured Counſellors, to " adviſe with you, not any particular action of Our State, but in general, of the " ſcope and end whereunto you think it moſt for Our honour, and the happineſs of " Our State, that Our government be rightly bent and directed: for We mean not " to do as many Princes uſe; which conclude of their Ends out of their own Ho- " nours, and take Counſel only of the Means (abuſing, for the moſt part, the " wiſdom of their Counſellors) ſet them the right way to the wrong place. But " We, deſirous to leave as little to chance or humour as may be, do now give you " liberty and warrant to ſet before Us, to what port, as it were, the ſhip of Our " government ſhould be bounden. And this We require you to do, without either " reſpect to Our affections, or your own; neither gueſſing what is moſt agreeable " with Our diſpoſition, wherein we may eaſily deceive you; for Princes' hearts are " inſcrutable: nor, on the other ſide, putting the caſe by yourſelves, as if you " would preſent Us with a robe, whereof meaſure were taken by yourſelves. Thus " you perceive Our mind, and We expect your anſwer."

The First Counſellor adviſing the Exercise of War.

" Moſt Excellent Prince,

" Except there be ſuch amongſt us, as I am fully perſwaded there is none, that " regardeth more his own greatneſs under you, than your greatneſs over others, I " think there will be little difference in the chuſing for you a goal worthy your ver- " tue and power. For he that ſhall ſet before him your magnanimity and valour, " ſupported by the youth and diſpoſition of your body; your flouriſhing Court, like " the horſe of *Troy*, full of brave commanders and leaders; your populous and " man-riſe provinces, overflowing with warlike people; your coffers, like the Indian " mines, when that they are firſt opened; your ſtore-houſes are as ſea-walls, like to " Vulcan's cave; your navy like to an huge floating city; the devotion of your " ſubjects to your crown and perſon, their good agreement amongſt themſelves, " their wealth and proviſion: and then your ſtrength and unrevocable confederation " with the noble and honourable perſonages, and the fame and reputation without " of ſo rare a concurrence, whereof all the former regards do grow: how can he " think any exerciſe worthy of your means, but that of conqueſt? for, in few " words, What is your ſtrength, if you find it not? Your fortune, if you try it " not? Your vertue, if you ſhew it not? Think, Excellent Prince, what ſenſe of " content you found in yourſelf when you were firſt inveſted in our ſtate: for " though I know your Excellency is far from vanity and lightneſs, yet it is the " nature of all things to find reſt when they come to due and proper places. But " be aſſured of this, that this delight will languiſh and vaniſh; for power will " quench appetite, and ſatiety will endure tediousneſs. But if you embrace the " wars, your trophies and triumphs will be as continual coronations, that will not " ſuffer your glory and contentment to fade and wither. Then, when you have

“ enlarged your territories, ennobled your country, diſtributed fortunes, good or
“ bad, at your pleaſure, not only to particulars, but to cities and nations; marked
“ the computations of times with your expeditions and voyages, and the memory
“ of places by your exploits and victories, in your later years you ſhall find a ſweet
“ reſpect into the adventures of your youth, you ſhall enjoy your reputation, you
“ ſhall record your travels, and after your own time you ſhall eternize your name,
“ and leave deep foot-ſteps of your power in the world. To conclude, Excellent
“ Prince, and moſt worthy to have the titles of victories added to other your high
“ and deſerved titles; remember, the Divines find nothing more glorious to reſemble
“ our ſtate unto than a warfare. All things in earneſt and jeſt do affect a kind of
“ victory, and all other victories are but ſhadows to the victories of the wars.
“ Therefore embrace the wars, for they diſparage you not; and believe, that if
“ any Prince do otherwiſe, it is either in the weakneſs of his mind or means.”

The Second Counſellor, adviſing the Study of Philoſophy.

“ It may ſeem, Moſt Excellent Prince, that my Lord, which now hath ſpoken,
“ did never read the juſt cenſures of the wiſeſt men, who compared great Conquerors
“ to great Rovers and Witches, whoſe power is in deſtruction, and not in
“ preſervation; elſe would he never have adviſed your Excellency to become as
“ ſome comet, or blazing-ſtar, which ſhould threaten and pretend nothing but
“ death and dearth, combuſtions and troubles of the world. And whereas the
“ governing faculties of men are two, force and reaſon; whereof the one is brute,
“ and the other divine, he wiſheth you, for your principal ornament and regality,
“ the talons of the eagle to catch the prey, and not the piercing ſight which ſeeth
“ into the bottom of the ſea: but I, contrary-wiſe, will wiſh unto your Highneſs
“ the exerciſe of the beſt and pureſt part of the mind, and the moſt innocent and
“ meriting requeſt, being the conqueſt of the works of nature; making his proportion,
“ that you bend the excellency of your ſpirits to the ſearching out, inventing,
“ and diſcovering of all whatſoever is hid in ſecret in the world, that your Excellency
“ be not as a lamp that ſhineth to others, and yet ſeeth not itſelf; but as
“ the eye of the world, that both carrieth and uſeth light. Antiquity, that preſenteth
“ unto us in dark viſions the wiſdom of former times, informeth us, that the
“ kingdoms have always had an affinity with the ſecrets and myſteries of learning.
“ Amongſt the Perſians, the Kings were attended on by the Magi; the Gymnaſophiſts
“ had all the government under the Princes of Aſia; and generally thoſe
“ kingdoms were accounted moſt happy, that had rulers moſt addicted to philoſophy:
“ the Ptolemies in Egypt may be for inſtance; and Solyman was a man ſo
“ ſeen in the univerſality of nature, that he wrote an herbal of all that was green
“ upon the earth. No conqueſt of Julius Cæſar made him ſo remembred as the
“ Calendar. Alexander the Great wrote to Ariſtotle upon the publiſhing of the
“ Phyſicks, that he eſteemed more of excellent men in knowledge, than in the
“ empire. And to this purpoſe I will commend to your Highneſs four principal
“ works and monuments of yourſelf: Firſt, the collecting of a moſt perfect and
“ general Library, wherein whatſoever the wit of man hath heretofore committed

“to books of worth, be they ancient or modern, printed or manuſcript, European or of the other parts, of one or other language, may be made contributary to your wiſdom. Next, a ſpacious, wonderful Garden, wherein whatſoever plant, the ſun of divers climates, out of the earth of divers moulds, either wild, or by the culture of man, brought forth, may be, with that care that appertaineth to the good proſpering thereof, ſet and cheriſhed. This Garden to be built about with rooms, to ſtable in all rare beaſts, and to cage in all rare birds; with two lakes adjoining, the one of freſh water, and the other of ſalt, for like variety of fiſhes: and ſo you may have, in a ſmall compaſs, a model of univerſal nature made private. The third, a goodly huge Cabinet, wherein whatſoever the hand of man, by exquiſite art or engine, hath made rare in ſtuff, form, or motion, whatſoever ſingularity, chance, and the ſhuffle of things hath produced, whatſoever nature hath wrought in things that want life, and may be kept, ſhall be ſorted and included. The fourth, ſuch a Still-houſe ſo furniſhed with mills, inſtruments, furnaces, and veſſels, as may be a palace fit for a philoſopher's ſtone. Thus when your Excellency ſhall have added depth of knowledge to the fineneſs of ſpirits, and greatneſs of your power, then indeed ſhall you lay a Triſmegiſtus; and then, when all other miracles and wonders ſhall ceaſe, by reaſon that you ſhall have diſcovered their natural cauſes, yourſelf ſhall be left the only miracle and wonder of the world.”

The Third Councellor, adviſing Eternizement and Fame, by Buildings and Foundations.

“My Lords that have already ſpoken, Moſt Excellent Prince, have both uſed one fallacy, in taking that for certain and granted, which was moſt uncertain and doubtful; for the one hath neither drawn in queſtion the ſucceſs and fortune of the wars; nor the other, the difficulties and errors in the concluſions of nature: but theſe immoderate hopes and promiſes do many times iſſue from thoſe of the wars, into tragedies of calamities and diſtreſſes; and thoſe of myſtical philoſophy, into comedies of ridiculous fruſtrations and diſappointments of ſuch conceipts and curioſities: but, on the other ſide, in one point my Lords have well agreed, that they both, according to their ſeveral intentions, counſelled your Excellency to win fame, and to eternize your name; though the one adviſeth it in a courſe of great peril, and the other, of little dignity and magnificence. But the plain and approved way that is ſafe, and yet proportionable to the greatneſs of a monarch, to preſent himſelf to poſterity, is not rumour and hear-ſay; but the uſual memory of himſelf, is the magnificence of goodly and royal Buildings and Foundations, and the new inſtitutions of Orders, Ordinances, and Societies: that is, that your coin be ſtamped with your own image; ſo in every part of your ſtate there may be ſomewhat new; which, by continuance, may make the founder and author remembred. It was perceived at the firſt, when men ſought to cure mortality by fame, that Buildings was the only way; and thereof proceeded the known holy antiquity of building the Tower of Babel; which, as it was a ſin in

“ the immoderate appetite of Fame, ſo was it puniſhed in the kind; for the diverſities of languages have impriſoned Fame ever ſince. As for the Pyramids, the Coloſſes, the number of Temples, Colleges, Bridges, Aquæducts, Caſtles, Theatres, Palaces, and the like, they may ſhew us, that men ever miſtruſted any other way to Fame than this only, of Works and Monuments. Yea, even they which had the beſt choice of other means. Alexander did not think his fame ſo engraven in his conqueſts, but that he thought it further ſhined in the Buildings of Alexandria. Auguſtus Cæſar thought no man had done greater things in military actions than himſelf; yet that which, at his death, ran moſt in his mind, was his Building; when he ſaid, not as ſome miſtake it, metaphorically, but literally, ‘I found the city of brick, but I leave it of marble.’ Conſtantine the Great was wont to call with envy the Emperor Trajan ‘Wall-flower,’ becauſe his name was upon ſo many buildings; which, notwithſtanding, he himſelf did embrace in the new founding of Conſtantinople, and ſundry other buildings: and yet none greater conquerors than theſe two. And ſurely they had reaſon; for the fame of great actions is like to a land flood, which hath no certain head or ſpring; but the memory and fame of Buildings and Foundations hath, as it were, a fountain in an hill, which continually feedeth and refreſheth the other waters. Neither do I, Excellent Prince, reſtrain my ſpeeches to dead buildings only, but intend it alſo to other Foundations, Inſtitutions, and Creations; wherein I preſume the more to ſpeak confidently, becauſe I am warranted herein by your own wiſdom, who have made the firſt-fruits of your actions of ſtate, to inſtitute the honourable Order of the *Helmet*: the leſs ſhall I need to ſay, leaving your Excellency not ſo much to follow my advice, as your own example.”

The Fourth Councellor, adviſing Abſoluteneſs of State and Treaſure.

“ Let it not ſeem puſillanimity for your Excellency, Mighty Prince, to deſcend a little from your high thoughts to a neceſſary Conſideration of your own Eſtate. Neither do you deny, Honourable Lords, to acknowledge Safety, Profit, and Power, to be of the ſubſtance of policy, and Fame and Honour rather to be as flowers of well-ordered actions, than as good guides. Now if you examine the courſes propounded according to theſe reſpects, it muſt be confeſſed, that the courſe of Wars may ſeem to encreaſe Power, and the courſe of Contemplations and Foundations not prejudice Safety; but if you look beyond the exterior, you ſhall find that the firſt breeds Weakneſs, and the latter note Peril: for certain it is, during Wars, your Excellency will be enforced to your ſouldiers, and generally to your people, and become leſs Abſolute and Monarchical than if you reigned in peace; and then if your ſucceſs be good, that you make new conqueſts, you ſhall be conſtrained to ſpend the ſtrength of your ancient and ſettled provinces, to aſſure you new and doubtful, and become like a ſtrong man, that by taking a great burden upon his ſhoulders, maketh himſelf weaker than he was before. Again, if you think you may not end Contemplations with Security, your Excellency will be deceived; for ſuch ſtudies will make you retired and "diſuſed with your buſineſs; whence will follow admiration of your authority; as "for the other point, of exerciſing in every part of your ſtate ſomething new, derived from yourſelf, it will acquaint your Excellency with an humor of innovation and alteration; which will make your reign very turbulent and unſettled, and "many times your change will be for worſe; as in the example laſt touched, of "Conſtantine, who, by his new tranſlation of his eſtate, ruinated the Roman empire. "As for Profit, there appeareth a direct contrariety betwixt that and all the three "courſes; for nothing cauſeth ſuch diſſipation of treaſure as Wars, Curioſities, and "Buildings; and for all this to be recompenſed in a ſuppoſed honour, a matter apt "to be much extolled in words, but not greatly to be praiſed in conceit, I do think "it a loſer's bargain. Beſides that, many politic princes have received as much "commendation for their wiſe and well ordered government, as others have done "for their conqueſts and glorious affections. And more worthy, becauſe the praiſe "of wiſdom and judgment is leſs communicated with fortune. Therefore, Excellent Prince, be not tranſported with ſhews; follow the order of nature, firſt to "make the moſt of that you poſſeſs, before you ſeek to purchaſe more. To put "the caſe by a private man, (for I cannot ſpeak high) if a man were born to an "hundred pounds by the year, and one ſhew him how with charge to purchaſe an "hundred pounds more, and another ſhould ſhew him how without charge to raiſe "that hundred pounds unto five hundred pounds, I ſhould think the latter advice "ſhould be followed. The proverb is a countrey-proverb, but ſignificative, 'Milk "the cow that ſtandeth ſtill; why follow you her that flieth away?' Do not think, "Excellent Prince, that all the conqueſts you are to make be foreign; you are to "conquer here at home the overgrowing of your grandees in factions, and too great "liberties of your people, the great reverence and formalities given to your laws "and cuſtoms, in derogation of your abſolute prerogatives; theſe and ſuch like be "conqueſts of ſtate, though not of war. You want a Joſeph, that ſhould by advice make you the only proprietor of all the lands and wealth of your ſubjects. "The means how to ſtrain up your ſovereignty, and how to accumulate treaſure and "revenue, they are the ſecrets of your ſtate: I will not enter into them at this place; "I wiſh your Excellency as ready to them, as I know the means ready to perform "them."

The Fifth Councellor, adviſing him Virtue, and a Gracious Government.

"Moſt Excellent Prince,

"I have heard ſundry plats and propoſitions offered unto you ſeverally: one, to "make you a great Prince; another, to make you a ſtrong Prince; and another, "to make you a memorable Prince; and a fourth, to make you an abſolute Prince; "but I hear of no mention to make you a good and a virtuous Prince; which ſurely my Lords have left out in diſcretion, as to ariſe of your own motion and choice; "and ſo I ſhould have thought, had they not handled their own propoſitions ſo "artificially and perſwadingly, as doth aſſure me their ſpeech was not formal. But, "moſt Worthy Prince, Fame is too light, and Profit and Surety are too low, and

“ Power is either ſuch as you have, or ought not ſo to ſeek to have; it is the meriting
“ of your Subjects, the making of Golden Times, the becoming of a Natural
“ Parent to your State: theſe are the only and worthy ends of your Grace's virtuous
“ reign. My Lords have taught you to refer all things to yourſelf, your
“ Greatneſs, Memory, and Advantage; but whereunto ſhall yourſelf be referred?
“ If you will be heavenly, you muſt have influence; will you be as a ſtanding pool,
“ that ſpendeth and choaketh his ſpring within itſelf, and hath no ſtreams nor current
“ to bleſs and make fruitful whole tracts of countreys, whereby it reneweth?
“ Wherefore, firſt of all, moſt Virtuous Prince, aſſure yourſelf of an inward Peace,
“ that the ſtorms without do not diſturb any of your repairers of ſtate within;
“ therein uſe and practiſe all honourable diverſions; that done, viſit all the parts
“ of your State, and let the balm diſtil every where from your Sovereign hands, to
“ the medicining of any part that complaineth, beginning with your Seat of State,
“ take order that the fault of your greatneſs do not rebound upon yourſelf; have
“ care that your intelligence, which is the light of your ſtate, do not go out, or
“ burn dim or obſcure; advance men of virtue, and not of mercenary minds; repreſs
“ all faction, be it either malign or violent. Then look into the ſtate of your
“ laws, and juſtice of your land; purge-out multiplicity of laws, clear the incertainty
“ of them, repeal thoſe that are ſnaring, and prize the execution of thoſe that are
“ wholeſome and neceſſary; define the juriſdiction of your courts, reprize all ſuits
“ and vexations, all cauſleſs delays and fraudulent ſhifts and devices, and reform
“ all ſuch abuſes of right and juſtice, aſſiſt the miniſters thereof, puniſh ſeverely
“ all extortions and exactions of officers, all corruptions in trials and ſentences of
“ judgment. Yet, when you have done all this, think not that the bridle and ſpur
“ will make the horſe to go alone without time and cuſtom. Truſt not to your
“ laws for correcting the times, but give all ſtrength to good education; ſee to the
“ government of your Univerſities, and all Seminaries of Youth, and of the private
“ Order of Families, maintaining due Obedience of Children towards their
“ Parents, and Reverence of the Younger Sort towards the Ancient. Then when
“ you have confirmed the noble and vital parts of your realm of ſtate, proceed to
“ take care of the blood and fleſh, and good habit of the body. Remedy all Decays
“ of Population, make Proviſion for the Poor, remove all Stops in Traffick, and all
“ Cancers and Cauſes of Conſumption in Trades and Myſteries; redreſs all: but
“ whither do I run, exceeding the bounds of that perhaps I am now demanded? But
“ pardon me, moſt Excellent Prince, for as if I ſhould commend unto your Excellency
“ the beauty of ſome excellent lady, I could not ſo well expreſs it with relation,
“ as if I ſhewed you her picture; ſo I eſteem the beſt way to commend a
“ virtuous government, to deſcribe and make appear what it is; but my pencil perhaps
“ diſgraceth it: therefore I leave it to your Excellency, to take the picture out
“ of your wiſe obſervation, and then to double it, and expreſs it in your government.”

The Sixth Councellor, perſwading Paſs-times and Sports.

"When I heard, moſt Excellent Prince, the three firſt of my Lords ſo careful to continue your Fame and Memory, methought it was as if a man ſhould come to ſome young Prince, as yourſelf is; and immediately after his coronation, be in hand with him to make himſelf a ſumptuous and ſtately tomb. And, to ſpeak out of my ſoul, I muſe how any of your ſervants can once endure to think of you as of a Prince paſt. And for my other Lords, who would engage you ſo deeply in matters of ſtate; the one perſwading you to a more abſolute, the other to a more gracious government; I aſſure your Excellency, their leſſons were ſo cumberſome, as if they would make you a King in a Play; who when one would think he ſtandeth in great majeſty and felicity, he is troubled to ſay his part. What! nothing but taſks? nothing but working-days? No feaſting, no muſic, no dancing, no triumphs, no comedies, no love, no ladies? Let other men's lives be as pilgrimages, becauſe they are tied to divers neceſſities and duties; but Princes' lives are as progreſſes, dedicated only to variety and ſolace. And if your Excellency ſhould take your barge in a ſummer-evening, or your horſe or chariot, to take the air; and if you ſhould do any the honour to viſit him; yet your pleaſure is the principal, and that is but as it falleth out. So if any of theſe matters which have been ſpoken of, fall out in the way of your pleaſure, it may be taken; but no otherwiſe. And therefore, leave your Wars to your Lieutenants, and your Works and Buildings to your Surveyors, and your Books to your Univerſities, and your State-matters to your Counſellors, and attend you that in Perſon which you cannot execute by Deputy: uſe the Advantage of your Youth, be not ſullen to your Fortune; make your Pleaſure the Diſtinction of your Honours, the Studies of your Favourites, the Talk of your People, and the Allurement of all Foreign Gallants to your Court. And, in a word, Sweet Sovereign, diſmiſs your Five Counſellors, and only take Council of your Five Senſes."

"But if a man ſhould follow your Five Senſes (ſaid the Prince) I perceive he might follow your Lordſhip, now and then, into an inconvenience. Your Lordſhip is a man of a very lively and pleaſant advice; which though one ſhould not be forward to follow, yet it fitteth the time, and what Our own humour inclined oftentimes to, Delight and Merriment. For a Prince ſhould be of a chearful and pleaſant ſpirit; not auſtere, hard-fronted, and ſtoical; but, after ſerious affairs, admitting recreation, and uſing pleaſures, as ſauces for meats of better nouriſhment."

The Prince's Anſwer and Concluſion to the Speeches of the Counſellors.

"My Lords,

"We thank you for your good opinions; which have been ſo well ſet forth, as We ſhould think Ourſelves not capable of good council, if, in ſo great variety of perſwading reaſons, we ſhould ſuddenly reſolve. Mean while, it ſhall not be amiſs to make choice of the laſt, and upon more deliberation to determine of the reſt; and what time we ſpent in long conſulting, in the end we will gain by prompt and ſpeedy executing."

The Prince, having ended his ſpeech, aroſe from his ſeat, and took that occaſion of revelling: ſo he made choice of a lady to dance withal; ſo likewiſe did the Lord Ambaſſador, the Penſioners and Courtiers attending the Prince. The reſt of that night was paſſed in thoſe paſs-times. The performance of which night's work being very carefully and orderly handled, did ſo delight and pleaſe the Nobles and the other auditory, that thereby *Gray's-Inn* did not only recover their loſt credit, and quite take away all the diſgrace that the former Night of Errors had incurred; but got, inſtead thereof, ſo great honour and applauſe, as either the good reports of our honourable friends that were preſent could yield, or we ourſelves deſire.

The next day the Prince, accompanied with the Ambaſſador of *Templaria*, and attended by both trains, took his progreſs from his Court of *Graya*, to the Lord Mayor's houſe, called *Coſby's Place*, in *Biſhopſgate-ſtreet*; as being, before that time, invited to dine with him. This ſhew was very ſtately, and orderly performed; the Prince being mounted upon a rich foot-cloth, the Ambaſſador likewiſe riding near him; the Gentlemen attending, with the Prince's Officers, and the Ambaſſador's Favourites, before; and the other coming behind the Prince; as he ſet it down in the general marſhalling in the beginning. Every one had his feather in his cap, to diſtinguiſh of whether State he was; the *Grayans* uſing a white, and the *Templarians* uſing aſh-coloured feathers; to the number of fourſcore in all, very well appointed, and provided of great horſes and foot-cloths, according to their places. Thus they rode very gallantly, from *Gray's-Inn*, through *Chancery-lane*, *Fleet-ſtreet*, ſo through *Cheapſide*, *Cornhill*, and to *Coſby's-Place*, in *Biſhopſgate-ſtreet*; where was a very ſumptuous and coſtly dinner for the Prince, and all his Attendants, with variety of muſick, and all good entertainment. Dinner being ended, the Prince and his Company having revelled a-while, returned again the ſame way, and in the ſame order as he went thither, the ſtreets being thronged and filled with people, to ſee the gentlemen as they paſſed by; who thought there had been ſome great Prince, in very deed, paſſing through the city. So this popular ſhew through the ſtreets pleaſed the Lord Mayor and his Commonalty ſo well, as the great Lords, and others of good condition and civility, were contented with our former proceedings.

Shortly after this ſhew, there came letters to our State from *Frederick Templarius*; wherein he deſired, that his Ambaſſador might be diſpatched with anſwer to thoſe things which he came to treat of. So he was very honourably diſmiſſed, and accompanied homeward with the Nobles of *Purpoole*: which departure was before the next grand day. The next grand night was upon Twelfth-day at night; at which time the wonted honourable and worſhipful company of Lords, Ladies, and Knights were, as at other times, aſſembled; and every one of them placed conveniently, according to their condition. And when the Prince was aſcended his chair of ſtate, and the trumpet ſounded, there was preſently a ſhew which concerned his Highneſs's ſtate and government: the invention was taken out of the Prince's arms, as they are blazoned in the beginning of his reign, by the King at Arms.

Firſt, there came ſix Knights of the Helmet, with three that they led as priſoners, and were attired like monſters and miſcreants. The Knights gave the Prince to underſtand, that as they were returning from their adventures out of Ruſſia, wherein they aided the Emperor of Ruſſia, againſt the Tartars, they ſurprized theſe three perſons, which were conſpiring againſt his Highneſs and dignity: and that being apprehended by them, they could not urge them to diſcloſe what they were: by which they reſting very doubtful, there entred in the two goddeſſes Arety and Amity; and they ſaid, that they would diſcloſe to the Prince who theſe ſuſpected perſons were; and thereupon ſhewed, that they were Envy, Male-content, and Folly: which three had much miſliked his Highneſs's proceedings, and had attempted many things againſt his State; and, but for them two, Virtue and United Friendſhip, all their inventions had been diſappointed. Then willed they the Knights to depart, and to carry away the offenders; and that they themſelves ſhould come in more pleaſing ſort, and better befitting the preſent. So the Knights departed, and Virtue and Amity promiſed that they two would ſupport his Excellency againſt all his foes whatſoever, and then departed with moſt pleaſant muſick. After their departure, entred the ſix knights in a very ſtately maſk, and danced a new deviſed meaſure; and after that, they took to them ladies and gentlewomen, and danced with them their *galliards*, and ſo departed with muſick. Which being done, the trumpets were commanded to ſound, and then the King at Arms came in before the Prince, and told his Honour, that there was arrived an Ambaſſador from the mighty Emperor of Ruſſia and Muſcovy, that had ſome matters of weight to make known to his Highneſs. So the Prince willed that he ſhould be admitted into his preſence; who came in attire of Ruſſia, accompanied with two of his own country in like habit. When they were come in preſence of the Prince, the Ambaſſador made his obeyſance, and took out Letters of Credence, and humbly delivered them to the Prince, who gave them to the King at Arms, to be read publicly; as followeth:

"To the moſt High and Mighty HENRY, Prince of *Purpoole*.

"*Theodore Evanwhich*, the great and mighty Emperor of all *Ruſſia*, *Valderomia*, "*Muſcovia*, and *Nevogordia*; King of *Raſan*, and of *Aſtrakan*; Lord of *Pleſcoe* "and *Sineleſcoe*; Prince of *Tnaria*, *Sogoria*, *Perma*, *Vachekey*, and *Bolgaria*; Lord "and Great Duke of *Valhadha*, *Norgordia* in the Country of *Cherenega*; and alſo "of *Reſcod*, *Polotzkoe*, *Ogdor*, and *Beleſor*; Sole Prince of *Lothekey*, *Roſtow*, *Geroſlave*, the white lake *Liſelrund*, *Owdoria*, *Condencia*, and *Fludoria*; Great Ruler "and Commander of *Siberia*, and of all the north-ſide; and Lord Governor of "many other countries and provinces: To the moſt mighty, and glorious renowned "HENRY, Prince of *Purpoole*, Archduke of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, Duke of *High* "*and Nether Holborn*, Marquis of *St. Giles's* and *Tottenham*, Count Palatine of "*Bloomſbury* and *Clerkenwell*, Great Lord of the Cantons of *Iſlington*, *Kentiſh Town*, "*Paddington*, and *Knightſbridge*, Knight of the moſt heroical Order of the *Helmet*, "and Sovereign of the ſame; all health and glorious renown. We have thought "good, moſt Invincible Prince, upon ſome accidents of importance happened to "our State, wherein the worthineſs of ſome of your ſubjects remaining here have "increaſed your fame, to diſpatch to your Highneſs our moſt faithful counſellor "*Faman Bega*, to intreat with you, in our name, of certain important affairs:

“ which, though we muſt confeſs, do concern us in policy, to have an effectual “ regard unto; yet withal, they are ſuch as may miniſter occaſion to your Highneſs “ to add beams of honour to your praiſe and glory, which hath already, in a man- “ ner, equalled the light of Heaven in brightneſs, which is ſeen throughout the “ whole world. We refer you herein for the particulars to ſuch inſtructions as We “ have, under our Own hand, delivered to this our preſent Ambaſſador: wherein, “ as alſo in any other points whereof he ſhall treat with your Highneſs, in Our “ name and affairs, We pray your Sacred Majeſty to give credit to him, as if Our- “ ſelf were preſent, and treated with you in perſon. And ſo We wiſh to your Ex- “ cellency all happineſs anſwerable to your peerleſs virtue.

“ Dated at Our Imperial City of *Moſco*.”

When the King at Arms had read this letter, the Ambaſſador made this ſpeech to the Prince:

“ Moſt Excellent Prince,

“ Fame ſeemed to the Emperor, my Sovereign, to do your Highneſs right, by “ filling the world with the renown of your Princely virtues, and valour of your “ brave Court; till of late, the gallant behaviour, and heroical proweſs of divers “ your *Knights of the Helmet*, whom the good fortune of Ruſſia, addreſſed to your “ cold climate, diſcovered that Fame to be either envious in ſuppreſſing a great part “ of your valour, or unable to ſet forth ſo admirable virtues to their full merits: for “ by theſe five Knights (whoſe greateſt vaunts were, that they were your Excellency's “ ſervants) an exceeding number of Bigarian Tartars, whoſe vagabond inroads, “ and inhumane fierceneſs infeſted his borders, captivated his people, burnt his “ cities, and ſpoiled whole provinces, was, by a moſt wonderful victory, repulſed, “ and beaten back. And withal, by their brave conduct, they ſurprized another “ army of Negro-Tartars; whoſe wretched devices ceaſed not to work the con- “ fuſion and combuſtion of our whole country, and diverted their barbarous cruelty “ where it might do us moſt damage. Theſe ſame worthy Knights, before they “ could receive that honour wherewith my Sovereign intended to adorn their virtues, “ did withdraw themſelves, and are retired, as his Majeſty is informed, to your “ Court. Whereupon, he ſent me, partly to congratulate your happineſs, who “ deſerve to command over ſuch a number of gallant gentlemen; but eſpecially, to “ conjure your Excellency (according to the ancient league and amity continued “ betwixt you) that you would ſend him theſe ſix Knights, accompanied with an “ hundred other of the ſame Order; for he doubteth not, but, by their virtues, “ accompanied and attended with his own forces, who are, in largeneſs of domi- “ nion, and number of people, and all other warlike furniture and proviſion, infe- “ rior to no earthly potentate, that theſe runagate Tartars ſhall be again confined “ to their deſerts, with their memorable ſlaughter, and your common glory and “ profit: common indeed, both to your Highneſs and him; inaſmuch as his Impe- “ rial Majeſty, contented only with ſecurity and aſſurance of his people and borders,

" will permit all thoſe large territories, and battable grounds, which now ſerve thoſe " vermine for paſturage, be ſorted into ſeveral governments, and ſtrengthened with " forts and caſtles by your direction, to be holden of your Excellency, as commen" dations by the Knights of ſpecial virtue and merit of your Order. So ſhall you, " with honourable commodity, have a perpetual exerciſe of your virtues, become a " bulwark of Chriſtendom, and, by raiſing continual trophies of ſtrengthened Tar" tars, keep the glory of your virtue in everlaſting flouriſh. My Sovereign, not " doubting but that your reſolution will be conformable to your magnanimous vir" tue, and his honourable demand, charged me only to ſolicit expedition, ſuch as " the neceſſity of his people and country doth require. In the mean time, he hath " ſent your Excellency, for a preſent, a ſhip laden with divers of the beſt and faireſt " fruits, and other richeſt commodities of our country: not ſo much, by gifts to " draw on your ſpeedy help, to which he knoweth the truth and juſtice of the caſe " will be a ſpur ſufficient; or for complement of an ordinary and ſeldom omitted " companion of great embaſſies; but rather for a ſeal and teſtimony of the exceed" ing honour that he beareth to your matchleſs vertue, and the great love he bear" eth to your incomparable perſon. The preſent is at your next haven, ready to " be offered to your ſacred hands at your convenient leiſure; together with ſome " ſmall gifts ſent to thoſe valiant Knights, whoſe highly deſerving vertues my Sove" reign meaneth, at their long expected return to his Court, to crown with a gar" land more worthy his greatneſs and their merits."

The Anſwer of the Prince to the former Speech.

" Ruſſia Lord,

" The Emperor, your Maſter, is happy in having ſo honourable a gentleman as " yourſelf to do him ſervice. He ſhall well perceive, that there is nothing in the " world more acceptable to Us, than the friendſhip of a Prince ſo mighty and illuſ" trious. We account amongſt our greateſt happineſſes this honourable embaſſage. " His preſents are ſo large and bountiful, as We have right good occaſion to hold " him the moſt free and magnificent Prince in the world. We joy to hear of his " hardy adventures, that by Our Knights in thoſe parts have been atchieved. They " may be glad that Our worthy Brother invited them to ſo high an enterprize, " wherein they may do themſelves honour, and his Greatneſs ſervice. Reſt and " refreſh your Lordſhip this preſent, for now We bid you welcome: aſſure your" ſelf your requeſt is already granted, and that in far greater meaſure than you ex" pected or deſired."

When the Prince had thus ſpoken, the Ambaſſador was placed in a chair near the Prince; and then was ſerved up a running banquet, for the Prince and the Lords preſent, and the reſt, with variety of muſic.

Whilſt theſe things were thus a-doing, there came a poſt-boy with letters of intelligence concerning the ſtate, from divers parts of his Highneſs's provinces, and delivered them to the Secretary; who made the Prince acquainted therewith, and cauſed them to be read openly and publicly.

A Letter of Advertiſement from *Knightſbridge*, to the Honourable Council.

"I beſeech your Honours to advertiſe his Highneſs, that in his Excellency's Canton of *Knightſbridge*, there do haunt certain foreigners, that ſeize upon all paſſengers, taking from them by force their goods, under a pretence that, being merchants ſtrangers, and uſing traffic into his Highneſs's territories of *Clerkenwell*, *Iſlington*, and elſewhere, they have robbed of their goods, ſpoiled of their wares; whereby they were utterly undone: and that his Honour, of his good will, hath been pleaſed to grant them Letters of Repriſal, to recover their loſs of them that come next to their hands: by colour whereof, they lay hold of all that paſs by, without reſpect. Some of their names, as I underſtand, are, *Johannes Shagbag*, *Robertus Untruſs*, *James Rapax*, alias *Capax*. There do reign likewiſe thereabouts another ſort of dangerous people, under the name of Poor Soldiers, that ſay they were maimed, and loſt their limbs in his Honour's ſervice and wars againſt the *Amazons*; and they pretend to have paſs-ports from their captains. Some of them ſay, they have ſerved under Sir *Robert Kemp*, and Sir *William Cooke*; others, under *William Knaplocks*, Lord Marſhal, Sir *Francis Marham*, Captain *Crymes*, Captain *Conny*, *Yelverton*, *Hugan*, Sir *Francis Daviſon*, and ſome other of good place. Some ſay, that they were maimed with fire-locks; others, in the trenches; others, in going with their captains to diſcover ambuſcadoes of the enemy, and to view the forts; others, in ſtanding ſentry, whilſt the captains were buſied in entering the breach; others, in the very approach at the firſt. But the number of them is great, and the ſame inclined to do much miſchief. Another ſort there is, that pretend that they have protections to beg, in regard of their loſſes by ſhipwreck upon certain rocks of hazard, barred quarter-trays, high-men and low-men, bom-cards, the ſands of bowle-allies, the ſhelf of new-cut, the gulf of myne and gill, and ſuch other like places of peril. Some of them are called by the names of *Harry Ordinary*, *Jack Moneyleſs*, *Will Cog-all*, and *Roger Spend-all*. Theſe aforeſaid people do gather together in great numbers; and his Excellency's ſubjects hereabouts ſtand in great fear of outrages by them to be committed, except his Highneſs do prevent the ſame, and that ſpeedily, by ſending ſome of the Captains aforeſaid to diſperſe them.

"Your Honour's at command,

"From *Knightſbridge*, Jan. 5, 1594. "HENRY BROWNBILL."

Another Letter from Sea, directed to the Lord Admiral.

"By my letters given at *Pont-Holborn*, the laſt of December, I gave your Honour to underſtand, that his Excellency's merchants of *Purpoole* began to ſurceaſe their traffick to *Clerkenwell*, *Newington*, and *Bank-ſide*, and ſuch like roads of charge and diſcharge, becauſe they feared leſt certain rovers, which lay hovering about the Narrow Seas, ſhould intercept them in their voyages; ſince which time, may it pleaſe your Honour, I have diſcovered an huge Armado of French

“ Amazons, to the number of ſeven hundred caracts, galeaſſes, great galeaſſes, and “ tall ſhips; beſides pinnaces, frigots, carvels, ſhallops, and ſuch ſmall veſſels innumerable; which, being diſperſed into ſundry creeks, work daily much damage “ to all ſorts of people, and adventurers hold in durance; not ſuffering one man “ to eſcape, till he have turned *French*. Divers enſigns, ſtandards, pendants, tilting-ſtaves, ſhort trunchions for the principal officers, and ſuch like proviſions for “ his Excellency's triumphs, they have caſt over-board; for no other cauſe, ſave “ that his ſubjects were bound inward from *Gelderland*, a nation that they have “ always hated: beſides that, they exact ſo unreaſonably of thoſe that trade into “ *Netherland*, that they leave them neither lands, goods, nor good wares. Alſo “ they ſink all thoſe that uſe any dealings with the people of *Cleive*, without reſpect, “ whether he be merchant or man of war. To conclude, they burn all thoſe “ veſſels that tranſport any dry wares into the *Low Countries*. Moreover, I am to “ advertiſe your Honour, that, on the 9th day of January, in the Straits of the “ Gulf of *Clerkenwell*, there was an hot ſkirmiſh between a merchant of *St. Giles's*, “ called Amarpſo, and the admiral of the Amazons, called the Rowſe-flower; “ wherein the merchant having gained the wind, came up with her in ſuch cloſe “ manner, that he brake his bolt-ſprite in her hinder quarter: yet notwithſtanding, “ the fight continued fiercely on either part two long hours and more; in which “ time our gunner, being a very expert ſoldier, ſhot her four or five times under “ water: then the merchant, perceiving his powder to be ſpent, was inforced to “ grapple; and ſo, with great reſolution, laid her a-board on the waſte, which he “ found ſtoutly defended by the *French*; yet, at length, being driven from their “ cloſe fight, they were conſtrained to keep under hatches, where one of the ſoldiers “ entring, ſpied fire in the gun-room; notwithſtanding, he deſcended very deſperately. Then the admiral, ſeeing no hope to eſcape, fired her powder, and “ burnt herſelf, the ſoldiers, and the ſhip, which, as I after learned, was of an “ incomparable burden; inſomuch, that ſhe had been known to have born nine “ hundred fighting men in her poop. Her chief lading was cochenella, muſk, “ guaiacum, tabaco, and *Le grand Vezolle*. The chief of account that were blown “ up, were Catharina Dardana, Pecta de Lee, and Maria de Rotulis. The rich “ Carrick of *Newington*, coming to reſcue their admiral, were ſo cloſe at fight when “ ſhe was fired, that the flame of the wild-fire caught hold of their captain's inner “ cabbin; and had not one Barbara de Chirurgia been ready with his ſyringe, to “ have caſt on water, milk, lotium, and ſuch like cooling liquors, and there “ quenched the wild-fire betimes, they had been both, doubtleſs, conſumed to aſhes: “ but, by his care and coming, they are both eſcaped alive, though ſhrewdly “ ſcorched, and are taken priſoners. The whole number of them that periſhed in “ this hot conflict, is five hundred fifty-five; and priſoners ninety-nine. Our ſhip “ had no other hurt, ſave that ſhe ſprang her main-maſt in ſuch ſort, as that ſhe is “ not able to bear any high ſail. Thus having advertiſed your Honour of every “ particular accident which I could learn, I am humbly to deſire your Lordſhip to “ acquaint his Excellency and his Privy Council therewith; that ſuch ſpeedy order “ may be taken therein, as ſeemeth to their wiſdoms moſt convenient. And ſo, “ with all duty, I kiſs your hands.

“ From the Harbour of *Bridewell*,
“ the 10th of January, 1594.

“ Your Honour's ſervant,
“ JOHN PUTTANEMICO.

There were alſo read like letters from *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, of intelligences, and alſo from *Low Holborn*; wherein were ſet forth the plots of rebellion and inſurrection, that thoſe his Excellency's ſubjects had deviſed againſt his Highneſs and State, and of ſome other occurrences in thoſe parts of his Highneſs's Dominions. And when they were all read, the Prince made this ſpeech ſollowing;

"These ſuddain accidents (Lords) would make a Prince of little ſpirit ſuſpect himſelf to be unfortunate. The *Stapulian* fallen away; the *Bernardian* holds out! News of tumults, treaſons, conſpiracies, commotions, treacheries, inſurrections! Say our lands were ſacked, our wealth ſpoiled, our friends ſlain, Ourſelf forſaken, vanquiſhed, captivated, and all the evils that might be were fallen upon Us; yet could there be nothing ſo adverſe, but that Our fortitude and heighth of courage were able to over-work. Theſe events are not matters of moment, or of ſubſtance of our government: theſe are not misfortunes, but Fortune's jeſts, that gives them ſhe loves not ſhews of good luck, that in the end ſhe may do them greater ſpight: but, when ſhe meaneth good, ſhe prepares men with ſome little bitterneſs, that her good turns, when they come, may ſeem more pleaſant and delightful. Theſe events proceed of error in our former government, who ſhould not have put great men, well loved, or popular, into ſo great places of ſovereignty; nor one man ſhould poſſeſs ſo great a place, of ſo great command; by too much authority and greatneſs, a right good mind is oftentimes corrupted: in this late, we rather allow a ſevere man, ſomewhat hated: for better were a little profitable civil diſſention, than a league and love that were likely to prove dangerous. Lords, you ſhall find it an harder matter to keep things once gotten, than at the firſt to obtain it. Hitherto no Prince in this world hath had better ſucceſs than Ourſelf. Men ſay, that ſovereignty is uncertain, and an ill ſecurity; ſubject to cares, troubles, envy, treacheries, hate, fear, diſtruſt: We have hitherto found none of thoſe. That a Prince hath no ſure friend, no faithful ſervant, no ſafe place, no quiet hour, no ſecure pleaſure: all theſe have We, and more, in great abundance; and theſe things, which to other Princes have been the occaſions of miſhap, have been to Us the very inſtruments of pleaſure, and much ſervice. What Prince ever found in his ſubjects, in matters of weight, more love, more loyalty, more readineſs, more ſervice? When We have been inclined to ſolace, what livelineſs, what alacrity, what ingenious devices, ſports, jollities, what variety of pleaſure! How have We been honoured with the preſents of divers Princes, Lords, and men of great worth; who, confident in Our love, without fear or diſtruſt, have come to viſit us; by whoſe honourable kindneſs, We are to them for ever devinct, and moſt firmly bounden! How hath the favourable regard, and bright eyes of brave ladies ſhined upon Our endeavours, which to their honours and ſervice have been ever intended! How have We been gratulated with divers Ambaſſadors from divers nations! What concourſe of all people hath been continually at Our Court, to behold Our magnificence! Shall ſmall matters therefore daunt Us? Shall a few tumultuary diſorders diſmay Us? Shall ill-guided inſurrections trouble Us, that are, like muſhrooms, ſprung up in a night, and rotten before the

“ morning? We are loath to believe that there be ſuch ſparks of diſſention and
“ miſchief: but, if there be, We will make haſte to quench them, before they
“ grow into violent flames; for it is no longer conſulting, where a man cannot
“ commend the counſel before he hath ſeen the effect. Nor ſhall it require the
“ preſence of a Prince to ſettle theſe ſmall commotions. Lords, we ſend you to
“ theſe places where need is; and, as occaſion ſerveth, We will take order that garriſons
“ be planted, citadels erected, and whatſoever elſe be performed, that ſhall
“ be convenient to ſub-act and bring under theſe unſettled provinces. Ourſelf,
“ with Our choſen Knights, with an army royal, will make towards Our brother
“ of *Ruſſia*, with my Lord here, his Ambaſſador, preſently to join with him againſt
“ his enemies, the *Negarian Tartars*; more dreadful, the *Barbarian Tartars*: And
“ if *Fortune* will not grace Our good attempt, as I am rightful Prince, and true
“ Sovereign of the honourable Order of the *Helmet*, and by all thoſe Ladies
“ whom, in Knightly Honour, I love and ſerve, I will make the name of a *Grayan*
“ *Knight* more dreadful to the *Barbarian Tartars*, than the *Macedonian* to the wearied
“ *Perſians*, the *Roman* to the diſperſed *Britains*, or the *Caſtalian* to the weakened
“ *Indians*. Gentle Ladies, be now benign and gracious to your Knights, that never
“ pleaſed themſelves but when their ſervice pleaſed you; that for your ſakes ſhall
“ undertake hard adventures, that will make your names and beauties moſt famous,
“ even in foreign regions. Let your favour kindle the vigour of their ſpirits, wherewith
“ they abound; for they are the men by whom your fame, your honour, your
“ virtue, ſhall be forever advanced, protected, and admired.”

When the Prince had concluded, for his farewell he took a lady to dance withal, and ſo did the reſt of the Knights and Courtiers; and after ſome time ſpent in revelling, the Prince took his way to his lodging, and ſo the company diſſolved, and made an end of this night's work.

On the next morning his Highneſs took his journey towards *Ruſſia*, with the Ambaſſador, and there he remained until Candlemas; at which time, after his glorious conqueſts abroad, his Excellency returned home again; in which the purpoſe of the gentlemen was much diſappointed by the Readers and Ancients of the Houſe, by reaſon of the term: ſo that very good inventions, which were to be performed in public at his entertainment into the houſe again, and two grand nights which were intended at his triumphal return, wherewith his reign had been conceitedly determined, were by the aforeſaid Readers and Governors made fruſtrate, for the want of room in the hall, the ſcaffolds being taken away, and forbidden to be built up again (as would have been neceſſary for the good diſcharge of ſuch a matter) thought convenient; but it ſhewed rather what was performed, than intended. Briefly, it was as followeth:

Upon the 28th of January, the hall being ſate at dinner, with Readers, and all the reſt of the Houſe, ſuddainly ſounded a trumpet; which being thrice done, there entered the King at Arms, and, in the midſt of them, ſaid as followeth:

"On the behalf of my Sovereign Lord, Sir Henry, the Right Excellent and All-conquering Prince of *Purpoole*, Arch-Duke of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, Duke of *High* and *Nether Holborn*, Marquis of *St. Giles's* and *Tottenham*, Count Palatine of *Bloomſbury* and *Clerkenwell*, Great Lord of the Cantons of *Iſlington*, *Kentiſh Town*, *Paddington*, and *Knightſbridge*, Knight of the moſt heroical Order of the Helmet, and Sovereign of the ſame; I, his Excellency's King at Arms, diſpatched from his royal navy, triumphantly returning from his glorious conqueſts of the *Negarian Tartars*, do, in his Highneſs's name, command all his officers, Knights and Penſioners, to give their attendance on his Highneſs's perſon, at his port of *Black-wallia*, on the 1ſt of February. And his Highneſs hath further commanded me to give notice to all his ſervants within his Dominions, of whatſoever condition, that they be ready to perform all offices of obedience and ſubjection, as well becometh their loyalty to ſo gracious a Sovereign."

When this news of the Prince's return out of Ruſſia was thus ſent abroad, and that it was known that his Highneſs was to come by Greenwich, where the Court then lay, it was given the gentlemen to underſtand, that her Majeſty did expect, that in paſſing by, our Prince ſhould land, and do his homage; the rather becauſe, in Chriſtmas, there was great expectation of his coming thither, to preſent her Majeſty with ſome paſs-time, and none performed. Whereupon it was determined, that, in paſſing by, there ſhould be a letter directed to Sir Thomas Heneage, our honourable good friend, that he ſhould excuſe us for that time; which letter is hereafter ſet down.

Upon the 1ſt of February, the Prince and his train were met at Blackwall; from whence they came upon the river of Thames, in a very gallant ſhew. Being come ſo near his own country, he left his navy of ſhips, as not fit for ſo ſhort a cut, and the matter not being very great or dangerous; and he and his retinue took to them fifteen barges, bravely furniſhed with ſtandards, pendants, flags, and ſtreamers: there was alſo in every barge muſic and trumpets; and in ſome ordnance and ſhot. Being thus gallantly appointed, we came on our way by the Stairs at Greenwich, where the ordnance was ſhot off, and the whole navy made a ſail round about; and the ſecond time, when the Admiral, in which the Prince was, came directly before the court ſtairs, his Highneſs diſpatched two gentlemen with letters to the Right Honourable Sir *Thomas Heneage*. The copy whereof followeth:

"*Henry* Prince of *Purpoole* to the Right Honourable Sir *Thomas Heneage*.

"Moſt Honourable Knight,

"I have now accompliſhed a moſt tedious and hazardous journey, though very honourable, into *Ruſſia*; and returning within the view of the Court of your renowned Queen, my gracious Sovereign, to whom I acknowledge homage and ſervice, I thought good, in paſſing by, to kiſs her ſacred hands, as a tender of the zeal and duty I owe unto her Majeſty; but, in making the offer, I found, my deſire was greater than the ability of my body; which, by length of my journey, and my ſickneſs at ſea, is ſo weakened, as it were very dangerous for me to

“ adventure it. Therefore, moſt Honourable Friend, let me intreat you to make
“ my humble excuſe to her Majeſty for this preſent: and to certifie her Highneſs,
“ that I do hope, by the aſſiſtance of the Divine Providence, to recover my former
“ ſtrength about Shrovetide; at which time I intend to repair to her Majeſty's Court
“ (if it may ſtand with her gracious pleaſure) to offer my ſervice, and relate the
“ ſucceſs of my journey. And ſo praying your Honour to return me her Majeſty's
“ anſwer, I wiſh you all honour and happineſs.

“ Dated from ſhip-board, at our *Ark of Vanity*,
“ the 1ſt of February, 1594.”

The letter being delivered, and her Majeſty made acquainted with the contents; her gracious anſwer was: “ That if the letter had not excuſed his paſſing by, he
“ ſhould have done homage before he had gone away, although he had been a
“ greater Prince than he was: yet,” ſhe ſaid, “ ſhe liked well his gallant ſhews,
“ that were made at his triumphant return.” And her Highneſs added further,
“ That if he ſhould come at Shrovetide, he and his followers ſhould have entertainment
“ according to his dignity.” And the meſſenger returned anſwer.

The Prince and his company continued their courſe until they came to the Tower; where, by her Majeſty's commandment, he was welcomed with a volley of great ordnance, by the Lieutenant of the Tower. At the Tower-hill there waited for the Prince's landing, men attending with horſes, very gallantly appointed, for all the company, to the number of one hundred; the moſt of them being great horſes, and the reſt very choice geldings; and all very bravely furniſhed with all things neceſſary. So the Prince being mounted, and his company in order, as before ſet down, every man according to his office, with the enſign thereof, they rode very gallantly through Tower-ſtreet, Fenchurch-ſtreet, Gracechurch-ſtreet, Cornhill, Cheapſide, and ſo through St. Paul's Church Yard; where, at St. Paul's School, his Highneſs was entertained with an oration, made by one of the ſcholars of that ſchool; the copy whereof followeth:

“ Henrico, Illuſtriſſimo & Potentiſſimo *Purpoolæ* Principi, Archi-duci *Stapuliæ*
“ & *Bernardiæ*, Superioris & Inferioris *Holborn* Duci, Sancti *Ægidii* &
“ *Tottenham* Marchioni, de *Clerkenwell* & *Bloomſbury* Comiti Palatino,
“ Domino magno Cantonum de *Iſlington*, *Kentiſhtown*,
“ *Paddington*, & *Knightſbridge*, Heroici Ordinis *Galcotæ*
“ Equiti Aurato, & ejuſdem Domino Sereniſſimo.

“ Importunum fortaſſe fuerit (*Purpoolienſis* Princeps Sereniſſime) apud tantam
“ Majeſtatem tuam tam intempeſtivo tempore perorare. Vix enim ſperare auſus
“ ſum, velle te, qui tantam perſonam ſuſtines tuumque hunc comitatum vere Aulicum,
“ poſt victorias partas terra marique maximas, ad vocem puerilem in media
“ inſtructiſſimi triumphi ſolemnitate conſiſtere. Verum per affibilitatem in ſummis
“ principibus ſemper laudatiſſimam, liceat mihi prætereunti celſitudini tuæ muſarum
“ noſtrarum benevolentiam offerre, & gratulationem hanc meam qualemcunque poſt

“ tam illuſtrem tuum & triumphantem, ac per totum orbem divulgatum e *Ruſſia* reditum, hac mea oratione Generoſis omnibus teſtatum relinquere. Quamvis enim ſubito nobis excidat, & ad tantam Majeſtatem quaſi obſtupeſcat oratio, gratulatio tamen quæ magis ſit offerri, quæque ſit officii & amoris erga virtutes Generoſas plenior afferri certe quidem non poteſt. Nonne vides civitatem ipſam quaſi ſedibus ſuis convulſam ad congratulandum tanto Principi procedere? Quid exiſtimas totum hunc concurſum cogitare? In cujus ora vultuſque horum omnium oculos conjectos putas? Quem ſenſum reddis amicorum noſtrorum? Quid cupimus? Quid optamus? Quid agimus? Nonne ut tam voluntates noſtras teſtemur, quam victoriis gratulemur tuis? Quid igitur mirum ſi ſchola, etiam noſtra virtutum Generoſarum emula, victoriis & triumphis illuſtriſſimis gratulari geſtiat? Perge igitur, & optimis auſpiciis perge, Clariſſime Princeps, ad *Purpoolienſe* palatium tuum redito, *Grayorum* oraculum, quo tanquam *Delphici Apollinis* voce fatidica omnes controverſiæ dirimuntur. De *Hiſpano* hoſte omnium Principum communi invadendo, conſulito. Quam facile tuus jam ſanguine madens *Tartarorum* gladius, præſertim ſi *Templarios* tibi antiquo fœdere conjunctos in belli novi ſocietatem aſciſcas, aliorum omnium & ſtrictos gladios retundet, & clypeos excutiet? *Hiſpani invidia rumpantur ut Ilia Codro.* Interim vero Muſæ noſtræ & præteritis tuis applaudent victoriis, & *Palladem* ſuam exorabunt antiquam *Grayorum*, ut te alterum jam *Agamemnonem*, qui multos habes *Achilles* & *Ulyſſes* Comites tuos, galea ſua induat, clypeo protegat, & haſta (hoſtibus tuis omnibus fuſis profligatiſque) in perpetuum conſervat.”

The oration being ended, the Prince rewarded the boy very bountifully, and thanked them for their good wills, and forwardneſs to ſhew the ſame. Then we marched on our way, as before, by Ludgate, and through Fleet-ſtreet; where, as all the way elſe, the ſtreets were ſo thronged and filled with people, that there was left but room for the horſemen that were to paſs. In this ſtate the Prince was conducted to *Gray's Inn*, where his Excellency was received by a peal of ordnance, and ſound of trumpets, and all the good entertainment that all his loving ſubjects could make, to ſhew their love and loyalty to his Highneſs.

The Prince, being thus received, came, after ſupper, into the hall, and there he danced and revelled among the Nobles, and others of his own Court; and in like manner they ſpent the day following: but there was no other performance, by reaſon of want of the ſtage and ſcaffolds, till Shrovetide, that they went to the Court: and the things that were then performed before her Majeſty, were rather to diſcharge our own promiſe, than to ſatisfie the expectation of others. In that regard, the plot of thoſe ſports were but ſmall; the rather, that tediouſneſs might be avoided, and confuſed diſorder, a thing which might eaſily happen in a multitude of actions; the ſports therefore conſiſted of a maſk, and ſome ſpeeches that were as introductions to it; as followeth:

The Speakers.

An Eſquire of the Prince's company, attended by a Tartarian page.
Proteus the Sea-god, attended by two Tritons.
Thameſis and Amphitrite, who likewiſe were attended by their Sea-nymphs.

Theſe five were muſicians, which ſung on the firſt coming on the ſtage.

At the firſt coming on the ſtage the Nymphs and Tritons ſung this hymn following, in praiſe of Neptune. Which being ended, the Speakers made their ſpeeches in order as followeth:

OF Neptune's empire let us ſing,
At whoſe command the waves obey,
To whom Rivers tribute pay,
Down the high mountains ſliding:
To whom the ſcaly nation yields
Homage for their chryſtal fields,
Wherein they dwell.
And every Sea-god praiſe again,
Yearly out of his wat'ry cell,
To deck great Neptune's diadem.

The Tritons dancing in a ring,
Before his palace-gates, do make
The waters with their trumpets quake,
Like the great thunder ſounding.
The Sea-nymphs chaunt their accents ſhrill,
And the Syrens taught to kill
With their ſweet voice,
Make every echoing voice reply
Unto their gentle mourning noiſe,
In praiſe of Neptune's empery.

Eſquire. Proteus, it ſeems you lead a merry life;
Your muſic follows you where-e'er you go.
I thought you Sea-gods, as in your abode,
So in your nature, had not been unlike
To fiſhes; the which, as ſay philoſophers,
Have ſo ſmall ſenſe of muſic's delight,
As 'tis a doubt not fully yet reſolv'd,
Whether of hearing they have ſenſe or no.

Proteus. 'Twas great diſcourſe of reaſon, to regard
The dreaming gueſs of a philoſopher,

That

That never held his idle buzzing head
Under the water half an hour's ſpace,
More than that famous old received hiſtory
Of good Arion, by a dolphin ſaved.

Eſquire. Well, let that paſs, and to the purpoſe now:
I thought that you, that are a demy-god,
Would not have fail'd my expectation thus.

Proteus. Why ſo, fair 'Squire? Is not my promiſe kept,
And duly the appointed time obſerv'd?

Eſquire. Yes; and 'tis that in which I reſt deceiv'd:
I rather deem'd, and not without good cauſe,
That thoſe ſtill floating regions where you hide,
And th' ever changing nature that you have,
Nought elſe but breach of promiſe, promiſed.

Proteus. 'Twere ſtrange if that my word, which credit keeps,
In future things, and hidden ſecrecies,
Should fondly fail in keeping promiſe made:
Fondly indeed, when 'tis for my avail.
Here are the rocks; your perſon, or your prize.
But tell me, 'Squire; where's th' appointed place,
In which we ſhall theſe vaunted wonders ſee?

Eſquire. Well may you wonders term them, Proteus:
For theſe are wonders that paſs human wit:
Theſe ſhall ſurpaſs thy wit, though half divine.
But, for to put you out of further doubt,
This is the place, where all thoſe promiſes,
Agreed upon betwixt the Prince and you,
Shall be perform'd; and ſhall be ſo perform'd,
So far beyond your doubting expectation,
So far beyond his modeſt declaration.
And you ſhall ſay, thrice happy Proteus;
Whoſe ears unbleſſed were to bleſs mine eyes.

Amphitrite. Your fair ſet ſpeeches make us two amazed.
But tell us, 'Squire, what be thoſe promiſes,
And thoſe agreed covenants? And whereon
Did they ariſe 'twixt Proteus and your Prince?

Eſquire. Fair Amphitrite, I will tell you all.
After the victory at Auſtrican

Had made an end of the Tartarian war,
And quite diſpers'd our vanquiſh'd enemies
Unto their hords, and huge vaſt wilderneſs;
Our noble Prince, and his couragious Knights,
Whoſe untry'd valour, in the battle fought,
Was rather warm'd, than fully exercis'd,
Finding no enterpriſe that did deſerve
Th' employment of their brave united force,
After aſſignment of a day and place,
Where both himſelf and all his Knights ſhould meet,
Diſpers'd themſelves into many ſundry queſts,
To ſeek adventures as they ſhould befal.
The Prince himſelf, who only was attended
By me his 'Squire, had many ſtrange exploits;
Which, ſince they ſhortly ſhall be put in print,
Join'd with Prince Arthur's famous chronicle,
I ſhall not now need to repeat at large.
Amongſt the reſt, when as the time approach'd,
That, as it was aſſign'd, we ſhould all meet,
It thus fell out: the Prince, one ſun-ſhine day,
Reſting himſelf within a goodly tuft
Of tall ſtreight fir-trees that adorn'd the ſhore,
Reading a letter, lately ſent to him
From one of his brave Knights, that did import,
How he, in token of his duteous love,
And for a trophy of his victories,
Had lately ſent him a commodity
Of pigmies, taken in a private conqueſt,
Reſting and reſiding: ſuddainly he eſpy'd
Of porpoiſes a great unuſual flock,
Playing and ſpringing in the climbing waves.
Drawn with this ſight ſtill nearer to the ſhore,
Mounting a little cliff, he ſoon diſcern'd
A cave, whoſe frame ſeem'd more than natural;
And viewing near with wary heedful eyes,
At length he ſpy'd this fiſh hard there aſleep;
Whom by his head and haviour he ſuſpected
To be this Proteus; as it was indeed.
Our Prince ſtreight, ready at his Fortune's call,
With eaſie ſtealing ſteps, drew near to him:
And being near, with great agility,
Siezed ſuddainly upon this demy-god.
He thus ſurpris'd, reſorted preſently
To his familiar arts, and turning tricks.
My Lord, like to a ſkilful Falconer,
Continu'd ſtill to keep his faſt'ned hold.

Thameſis. The ſtory of thoſe oft transformed ſhapes,
I long to hear from you that preſent were,
And an eye-witneſs of that ſtrange conflict.

Eſquire. And ſhall fair Thameſis know then, that Proteus,
Viewing the gallant ſhape and budding youth
Of my brave Lord, the form that firſt he took,
Was of a goodly lady, paſſing fair;
Hoping, belike, that whilſt he us'd reſpect
Due to her matchleſs beauty, and her ſex,
Himſelf being now unloos'd, might ſlide away:
But finding him, that knew his wily ſhifts,
Embrace him ſtraiter in that feigned ſhape,
Next, to a ſerpent he transform'd himſelf,
With fiery eyes, and dreadful blackiſh ſcales,
And three-fork'd hiſſing tongue, that might affright
Th' undaunted Maſter of dread Cerberus;
Preſſing with doubled ſtrength his ſcaled creſt;
Wherewith the Prince, rather enrag'd than fear'd,
Made him betake him to another form;
Which was, a ſumptuous casket, richly wrought;
Whereout, when it open'd, many diadems,
And rubies of ineſtimable worth,
Seemed by chance to drop into the ſea.
This working nought but ſcorn, and high diſdain,
He laſtly ſhew'd him a ſad ſpectacle,
Which was, the north-eaſt of his valiant Knights.
And beſt beloved of my Lord, the Prince,
Mangled and prick'd with many a griſly wound,
Welt'ring their valiant limbs in purple goar,
Gaſping, and cloſing their faint dying eyes.
This with the Prince, now us'd to his deluſions,
Prevail'd no more, than did the reſt before.
When Proteus then had chang'd his changing weed,
And fix'd himſelf in his own wonted ſhape,
Seeing no other means could ought prevail,
He ranſom profer'd for his liberty.
And firſt of all, he offer'd to aread
To him, and unto all his Knights, Fortune's ſpell.
But when my Lord reply'd, that that was fit
For unreſolved cowards to obtain;
And how his Fortune's often changing play,
Would loſe the pleaſure of his chief delight,
If the cataſtrophe ſhould be before known:
Then offer'd he huge treaſures, Ladies Loves,

Honour and Fame, and famous Victories.
My Lord made anſwer, "That he never would
Offer his Honour ſo great wrong, to take,
By gift or magic, without ſweat or pain,
Labour or danger, Virtue's trueſt prize,
That which by mortal hand might be atchiev'd;
And therefore willed him, as demy-god,
To offer ſomewhat that might be above
The lowly compaſs of an humane power."
When Proteus ſaw the Prince could make his match,
He told him then, that under th' Artic Pole
The Adamantine Rock, the Sea's true Star
Was ſituate; which, by his power divine,
He, for his ranſom, would remove, and plant
Whereas he ſhould appoint: aſſuring him,
That the wild empire of the ocean
(If his fore-telling ſpirit fail'd him not)
Should follow that, where e'er it ſhould be ſet.
But then again, he added this condition,
Which, as he thought, would no way be perform'd;
That firſt the Prince ſhould bring him to a Power,
Which in attractive virtue ſhould ſurpaſs
The wondrous force of his Iron-drawing rocks.
My Lord, that knew himſelf as well aſſured,
As Proteus thought his own match ſurely made,
Eaſily yielded to his covenant;
And promis'd further, on his Princely word,
That he himſelf, and ſeven of his Knights,
Wou'd enter hoſtages into the rock,
Which ſhould be brought to the appointed place,
Till this great Covenant ſhould be perform'd,
Which now reſts to be done. Now, Proteus,
Since 'tis a Queſtion of compariſon,
Blazon you forth the virtue of your rock.

Proteus. What needeth words, when great effects proclaim
Th' attractive virtue of th' Adamantine Rocks,
Which forceth iron, which all things elſe commands.
Iron, of metals Prince by ancient right;
Though factious men in vain conſpire to ſeat
Rebellious Gold in his uſurped throne.
This, ſundry metals, of ſuch ſtrength and uſe
(Diſjoin'd by diſtance o' th' whole hemiſphere)
Continually, with trembling aſpect,
True ſubject-like, eyes his dread Sovereign.

Thus hath this Load-ſtone, by his powerful Touch,
Made the Iron-needle, Load ſtar of the World;
A Mercury, to paint the gaineſt way
In Wat'ry Wilderneſs, and Deſert Sands;
In confidence whereof, the aſſured Mariner
Doth not importune Jove, Sun, or Star.
By his attractive force, was drawn to light,
From depth of ignorance, that new found world,
Whoſe golden mines Iron found out and conquer'd.
Theſe be the virtues, and extend ſo far,
Which you do undertake to counterpraiſe.

Eſquire. Proteus, the ſeas have taught your ſpeech to ſwell,
Where work of mind doth wat'ry caſtles make.
But calm awhile your over-weening vaunts:
Prepare belief, and do not uſe your eyes.

Excellent Queen, true Adamant of Hearts;
Out of that ſacred garland ever grew
Garlands of Virtues, Beauties, and Perfections,
That crowns your Crown, and dims your Fortune's beams,
Vouchſafe ſome branch, ſome precious flower, or leaf,
Which, though it wither in my barren verſe,
May yet ſuffice to over-ſhade and drown
The rocks admired of this demy-god.
Proteus, ſtout Iron-homager to your rock,
In praiſe of Force, and Inſtruments of Wars,
Hath praiſe ended: yet place your praiſes right;
For Force to Will, and Wars to Peace do yield.
But that I'll give you. This I would fain know,
What can your Iron do without Arms of Men?
And Arms of Men from Hearts of Men do move:
That Hearts of Men hath it, their motion ſprings.
Lo, Proteus, then, the attractive Rock of Hearts:
Hearts, which once truly touched with her Beams,
Inſpiring pureſt zeal and reverence
As well unto the Perſon, as the Power,
Do ſtreight put off all temper that is falſe,
All hollow fear, and ſchooled flattery,
Turn Fortune's wheel, they ever keep their point,
And ſtand direct upon the Loyal Line.
Your Rock claims kindred of the Polar Star,
Becauſe it draws the Needle to the North;
Yet even that Star gives place to Cynthia's rays,
Whoſe drawing virtues govern and direct
The flots and re-flots of the ocean.

But Cynthia, praiſed be your wat'ry reign,
Your Influence in Spirits have no place.
This Cynthia high doth rule thoſe heavenly tides,
Whoſe ſovereign grace, as it doth wax or wain,
Affections ſo, and Fortune's ebb and flow:
Sometimes their waves applauding on the ſhore,
Sometimes retiring to their narrow depths,
The holy Syrians draw pilgrims from all parts,
To paſs the mountains, ſeas, and deſert ſands.
Unto this living Saint have Princes high,
Of Foreign lands, made vowed pilgrimage.
What excellencies are there in this frame,
Of all things, which her virtue doth not draw?
The Quinteſſence of Wits, the Fire of Loves,
The Art of Fame, Metals of Courages,
And by her Virtue long may fixed be
The Wheel of Fortune, and the Carr of Time.
In the Protection of this mighty Rock,
In *Britain* land, whilſt tempeſts beat abroad,
The lordly and the lowly ſhepherd both,
In plenteous peace have fed their happy flocks.
Upon the force of this inviolate Rock,
The giant-like attempts of Power unjuſt
Have ſuffer'd wreck. And, Proteus, for the Seas,
Whoſe empire large your praiſed Rock aſſures:
Your gift is void, it is already here;
As *Ruſſia*, *China*, and *Negellan's* Strait
Can witneſs here, well may your preſence be
Impreſſa apt thereof; but ſure, not cauſe.
Fiſher divine, congratulate yourſelf,
Your eyes hath won more than your State hath loſt;
Yield Victory, and Liberty, and Thanks.

Proteus. Againſt the Truth, that's lands and ſeas above,
It fits no Proteus make a vain reply.
The ſhallop may not with ſmall ſhips contend,
Nor windy bubble with a billow ſtrive,
Nor earthly things compare with greateſt Queen
That hath and ſhall a regal ſceptre ſway.
Bleſs'd be that Prince that forc'd me ſee this Grace,
Which worldly Monarchies, and Sea-Powers adore.
Take Thanks of Gift, and Liberty of Due.

When theſe ſpeeches were thus delivered, Proteus, with his bident ſtriking of adamant, which was mentioned in the ſpeeches, made utterance for the Prince, and his ſeven Knights, who had given themſelves as hoſtages for the performance of the covenants between the Prince and Proteus, as is declared in the ſpeeches. Hereat Proteus, Amphitrite, and Thameſis, with their attendants, the Nymphs and Tritons, went unto the rock, and then the Prince and the ſeven Knights iſſued forth of the rock, in a very ſtately maſk, very richly attired, and gallantly provided of all things meet for the performance of ſo great an enterprize. They come forth of the rock in couples, and before every couple came two pigmies with torches. At their firſt coming on the ſtage, they danced a new-deviſed meaſure, &c. After which, they took unto them ladies; and with them they danced their galliards, courants, &c. And they danced another new meaſure; after the end whereof, the pigmies brought eight eſcutcheons, with the maſkers devices thereupon, and delivered them to the Eſquire, who offered them to her Majeſty; which being done, they took their order again, and, with a new ſtrain, went all into the rock; at which time there was ſung another new hymn within the rock.

The ſecond Hymn, which was ſung at the Departure of the Maſkers into the Rock.

Shadows before the ſhining Sun do vaniſh:
Th' iron-forcing Adamant doth reſign
His virtues, where the Diamond doth ſhine.
Pure Holineſs doth all Inchantments blemiſh;
And Councellors of falſe Principality
Do fade in preſence of true Majeſty.

Shepherds ſometimes in Lions-ſkins were cloath'd;
But when the Royal Lion doth appear,
What wonder if the ſilly ſwains, for fear,
Their bravery, and Princely pall have loath'd?
The Lion's-ſkin, that grac'd our vanity,
Falls down in preſence of her Majeſty.

The Impreſſes which the Maſkers uſed upon their Eſcutcheons, for their Devices.

H. Helmes, Prince.	In a bark of a cedar-tree, the character E engraven.	*Creſcetis.*
W. Cooke.	In a plain ſhield, as it were Abraſa tabula.	*Quid ipſa velis.*
Jarvis Tevery.	A tortoiſe, with his head out of the ſhell.	*Obnoxia.*
Job. Lambert.	A torch by the ſun.	*Quis furor.*
Molineux.	A river with many turnings, running into the ſea.	*Semper ad mare.*
Crimes.	A flag ſtreaming in the wind.	*Famamque fovemus inanem.*
Paylor.	A ſail and an oar together.	*Fors & virtus miſcentur in unum.*
Campnies.	A flag of fire wavering upwards.	*Tremet & ardet.*

For the preſent her Majeſty graced every one; particularly, ſhe thanked his Highneſs for the good performance of all that was done; and wiſhed that their ſports had continued longer, for the pleaſure ſhe took therein: which may well appear from her anſwer to the Courtiers, who danced a meaſure immediately after the maſk was ended; ſaying, "What! ſhall we have bread and cheeſe after a banquet?" Her Majeſty willed the Lord Chamberlain, that the gentlemen ſhould be invited on the next day, and that he ſhould preſent them unto her. Which was done, and her Majeſty gave them her hand to kiſs, with moſt gracious words of commendations to them particularly, and in general of *Gray's-Inn*, as an Houſe ſhe was much beholden unto, for that it did always ſtudy for ſome ſports to preſent unto her.

The ſame night there was fighting at barriers; the Earl of Eſſex and others challengers, and the Earl of Cumberland and his company defendants: into which number, our Prince was taken, and behaved himſelf ſo valiantly and ſkilfully therein, that he had the prize adjudged due unto him, which it pleaſed her Majeſty to deliver him with her own hands; telling him, "That it was not her gift; for if "it had, it ſhould have been better; but ſhe gave it to him as that prize which was "due to his deſert and good behaviour in thoſe exerciſes; and that hereafter he "ſhould be remembred with a better reward from herſelf." The prize was a jewel ſet with ſeventeen diamonds and four rubies, in value accounted worth an hundred marks.

Thus, on Shrove Tueſday, at the Court, were our ſports and revels ended: ſo that our Chriſtmas would not leave us, till ſuch time as Lent was ready to entertain us, which hath always been accounted a time moſt apt, and wholly dedicated to repentance. But now our Principality is determined; which although it ſhined very bright in ours, and others' darkneſs; yet, at the Royal Preſence of her Majeſty, it appeared as an obſcured ſhadow: in this, not unlike unto the Morning-ſtar, which looketh very chearfully in the World, ſo long as the Sun looketh not on it: or, as the Great Rivers, that triumph in the Multitude of their Waters, until they come unto the Sea. *Sic vinci, ſic mori pulchrum!*

GESTA GRAIORUM.

PART II.

From an Original MS. in the Editor's Poſſeſſion.

The Prince of *Purpoole* his title.

"THE Right High and Mighty HENRY the Second *, by the free election and conſent of the Empire, Prince of the illuſtrious and potent dominions of *Graia* and *Purpulia*, Archduke of *Stapulia* and *Bernardia*, Duke of the *Superior* and *Inferior Holburnia*, and *Leatherlania*, and *Futulania*, Marques of the new-inhabited Province of *St. George*, *Knightſbridge*, *Blomeſbury*, and all the adjacent Ilands and Creeks, County Pallantyne of *Pancras*, County of *St. Giles*, Vicount of the pleſant and fertile Countryes of the greater and leſſer *Cunnilania* and *Midlerowe*, Baron of *Mount Jerome*, and the Cantons of *Iſlington*, *Kentiſhtown*, *Totnam*, and *Paddington*, Great Guardian of the *Amazonian* Foreſt of *Clarkenwell*, *Turnbolia*, and *St. John's of Jeruſalem*, and of all thoſe ſpatious Parks, Free-warrens, Chaſes, and Purlieus towards the *North-Eaſt Paſſage*, Generall of the invincible Forces againſt the ſavage and barbarous incurſions of the Vulturine Ballives, and trecherous ambuſhments of the Harpian Catchpoles, Mampernor and Grand Protector of the diſtreſſed Chriſtians, againſt the Jewiſh Inquiſition of uſurious, corrupt Cheviſance, and Sovraigne Founder of the moſt noble Order of the Creſſent."

Heare you this, my Lords, and all true Knights and Gentlemen bearing of arms. That if any ſhalbe ſoe hardy as to deny any of thoſe dominions, ſeigniories, territories, or provinces, to be lawfully ſubjected to the glorious government of the gracious Prince, or ſhall impeach the true and loyall right of his Excellency to any of his dignityes, royaltyes, and titles; his valiant Champion is heare ready to make them good, uppon his perſon, in ſingle combatte, at the utterance, at the utmoſt, and doth challinge him to the fight, here proferringe his gauntlet, the gage of his knightly performance thereof, according to the inviolable ordinances of the High Court of Chivalry and the Law of Arms.

[A flouriſh after the ceremony.]

---

* "Henry the Second, Prince of Graya and Purpulia," occurs in the Liſt of Subſcribers to "Minſhew's Dictionary, 1617."

Articles to be obſerved by the Knights of the moſt noble Order of the Creſſent, which his Highneſs Soveraigne Founder of the ſame, in his ſpeciall wiſdome, and for the preſervation of the honour thereof, hath thought fit to annex to the charter of creation, and publiſh at his ſolempne inſtallation.

1. Imprimis, You ſhalbe and continue loyall and truſty to his Excellency your Soveraigne, and Soveraigne of this your Order, haveing your ſwords and wills ſtill ready at command, without being pencõners or intelligencers of any his neighbour ſtates or provinces, to diſcover, or undermyne, his counſells or diſſigns.

2. You ſhall not undertake any ſingle combatt within his Highnes domynions at the ſharpe, nor croſſe the ſeas with intent to fight, and return without any performance.

3. If any of you borrow money, it muſt be done honorably, by great ſomes, and that upon your worde, repaying it, without fayle, according to the Empire, *Ad Græcas Calendas.*

4. If any of you have vowed ſervice to ſome great and worthy lady, then doe it honorably, not kiſſinge her glove when you may kiſſe her bare hand, nor her bare hand when you may reach her lipp, nor her lipp when you may doe her more knightly ſervice.

5. Although the Amazons of *Turnbolle*, *Clarkenwell*, and *Cunnelanea*, confederate with the brave and roaringe boyes, have latly rebelled in the vacancy of thempire, and done much hurt to the *Natwagi*, his Highnes deer ſubjects, by burninge, ſpoylinge, and other outragious courſes; let none of you be too hardy, in hoſtile manner, to enter her by day or by night, or dare the attempt of her ſubduing; for his Highneſs is not yet reſolved of that great expedition.

6. Noe Knight of this honorable Order ſhall holde himſelfe accompliſate in the attchivemente of his anceſtors.

7. No Knight of this Order ſhall calculate his nativity for the findinge out of his miſtreſs, nor wooe by conſtallation; neither ſhall he think to meritt her favour becauſe her friends have made up the matter.

8. You ſhall not on purpoſe be out in any meaſure, to tread uppon a ladyes toe; for thereby you ſhalbe put to enquire out her lodginge, rather otherwiſe ſhe would find out yours.

9. You ſhall not ſweare to any lady, but by the enſigne of your honourable Order; ſoe ſhall you have like liberty of inconſtancy as ſhe hath.

10. You ſhall not preſume to whiſper his Highneſs in the eare, walkinge or ſittinge in ſtate, to make his ſubjects believe you are gracious with him, therby to abuſe his loyall ſubjects in preferringe of ſuite.

11. It is his Highnes pleaſure, that younger brethren only be capable of this Order; for his Highnes's intention is to advance brave and undertakinge ſpiritts, to the intent they may be ſtill creſſent in performance.

12. Noe Knight ſhalbe ſeen in publique without his Creſeent, nor be found in his chamber unfurniſhed with one ſufficient launce, a ſhort ſword, and piſtole charged with two bulletts, to be ready for any ſudden ſervice.

13. Every one of you ſhalbe handſomly quallifyed with one miſtreſs, and no more; for love is the whetſtone of valour.

14. You ſhall take heed you forgett not your reſpect to the ladie, though her gentlewoman be the handſomer.

15. You ſhall not be tradinge with ſittezens wives, nor pawne your fleſhe for your clothes.

16. None of you ſhall undertake to right a lady cladd in ſteele, for ſhe takes uppon her to rectefy her owne cauſe.

17. You ſhall weare bootes and ſpurs, more to ſhew your knighthood, than to ſave ſilk ſtockings, garters, and roſes.

18. You ſhall call no lady Cozen to avoyd ſuſpicion in acceſſe, nor ſuffer millityes to increſe, as far as in you lyeth to prevent them.

19. You ſhall make no ſlight inquiſition about falſe or ſophiſticate haire, teeth, breſte, or compleccōns, but beleive each one in her owne arte..

20. You ſhall not ſoe much as ſuſpecte a lady's breath; but, if you finde any thinge faulty, rather in charity attribute it your owne.

21. You ſhall not, on any feſtivall or other day, weare any favours raviſhed from ladyes, nor father any uppon her bowntyes which come by your owne purchaſe.

22. You ſhall keepe no lady in awe with any ſcape you knowe by her; nor miſtake a bluſh for a fault, a ſmile for a conſent, or a frowne for a denyall.

23. You ſhall beſtowe playes, coach-hire, ſuppers, and banquets, freely, without expectance of rewards, for thoſe acquitalls will prove your downefall.

24. You ſhall judge charitable of a jury of boxes, vialls, and gallipotts, in a ladyes chamber, geſſinge them to be phiſicall rather for the body than for the face, and a bed towſed rather not made that day than ſpoyled in the afternoone.

25. You ſhall hold noe correſponcy with noe fooliſh knight becauſe he hath a handſome lady; for you cannot hope to better him, but you may make her worſe.

26. You ſhall not make an inventory of your good parte to any lady, nor of any ladyes good parte to herſelfe; but leave that taſk to both your executors.

27. Let none of you be ſoe abſurde in his diſcourſe with any ſublunary bewty, to trouble her with outlandiſh ſyllables, or to tell her of Tonningalees, and buſhell of leakes, or that an old wife firſt invented virginall keyes, by ſtrikinge her tounge in her ſinginge againſt her looſe teeth; but rather let him imploy his mother's language in ſome particular ſubject in verſe, wherin may be required more performance than proteſtation.

28. You ſhall carry yourſelves courtiouſly and knightly to all that ſhall viſite this his Highnes's palace of *Purpoole*, and eſpecially to ladyes and gentlewomen, givinge that ſoft ſex noe cauſe of diſtaſt, but ſhewinge yourſelves as forward and able to lead a meaſure in peace, as a march in wars.

This heare you, right valiant and worthy knights, you in whome for your undoubted proweſſes it hath pleaſed his Excellency, in his eſpecial favour, to conferr the honour of his reſplendent Order. Theſe ar the articles and obſervances wherunto you ar eſpecially obliged. You are therfore to demeane yourſelves right wiſly and worthely, obſervinge each particle of them moſt inviolably; for if you ſhall degenerat from your noble originall, and violate your faith towards your Soveraigne, you are with ſhame and diſhonour to be degraded from this illuſtrious Order, to have your coate-armor reverſed, your ſpurs hewen from your heeles, and an utter diſability of bearinge arms ſhall lye reamediles on you and your poſterity for ever.

Claimes of his Highnes Officers.

1. John Lorde Admirall claimes to holde the manor of Parbreat of his Highnes, *in capite*, rendringe at every corronation a ſilver baſon and a towell, and holdinge his Highnes's head if he ſhall chance to fall ſea-ſick.

2. The ſaid Lorde Admirall claimes to have all egvies of barnacles, breedinge uppon old thickes, the carkaſes for the menialls of his houſhold, and the quiles for the clarks of the admiralty to make pens of.

3. His Highnes Maſter of the Rolles claimes the office of keepinge all records, as well cloſe as patent, and allſoe by a ſmale charter the cuſtody of the pipe-roles, with this proviſo, that all faire ladyes and gentlewomen may make ſearch therin without any pecuniary fees.

4. His Highnes Maſter of Requeſte claimes the antient allowance of 20 lī, weight of quicke ſilver, for the anſweringe of peticions before they be delivered; and that none be admitted to peticion his Highnes in dogge-dayes.

5. His Highnes Maſter of the Ordinance claimes to have all peece guld in the touch-hole, or broken within the ringe, togeather with all burnt and unſufficient charges and ſcowringe-ſticks, as fees and avayles appendant to his office, and to place the ordinance himſelfe againſt the intended place of battery, but not to enter the breach in perſon unles it be faire and free from fyer.

6. His Highnes honourable Knights of the Creſſent clayme the utter circules, the circuler reſolution of a day and a night, when their meaſures they may change, and then enter into the firſt quarter of their new meaſures, and then into the middle, and ſoe ſtill creſſent till there meaſures come to the full.

7. His Highnes Maſter of the Ceremonyes claimes the privilige of one complement to ſevrall companyes, and the allowance of a congee when the tounge is not at leiſure.

8. His Highnes Maſter of the Revells claimes to daunce with the handſomeſt ladye, though ſhe have not her beſt clothes on; to kiſſe her firſt though his betters be in preſence, and to take her downe though ſhe be never ſo high.

9. The Gentlemen Uſhers claime that none may come into his Highnes preſence that have eaten any clathms or windy meate, uppon forfeiture of her pompe to his Highnes Revill Admirall.

10. The Gentleman Porter of his Highnes Tower claymes to have the outmoſt garment of every man committed, and the inmoſt of every woman, and to take with his owne hand, provided allwayes it have not the marke of the cloth in it.

11. The Vice Admirall claymes, that if any cittizen's wife conſent uppon the Narrow Seas to cuckold her huſband uppon the land, that her ſmocke may be forfeited, to make ſayles for his Highnes ſhips, for his Highnes voyage againſt the Great Turk.

Claimes of Common Perſons.

1. Peter Strike-dye claimes the manor of Game-parke, with the liberty of cheatinge, to hold ymeadiatly uppon his perſon, by the ſervice of a quicke eye and a ready hand, and rendringe a foole to the ſtocks as often as he ſhall fayle in his ſervice; and averreth his tennure to be but common, *ſtockningo in calce*, and not *in capite*.

2. Paxnell Lotrix of Purpulia claimes the manor of Waſh-cleane, to hold by the ſervice of quotidian bed-makinge, rendringe a cleane ſhirte on Satterday, and travellinge at his owne charge *quoties opus fuerit*, and for his ſervice claymeth to be pumpe-free within his Highnes dominions.

3. Rawbone Diſhwaſh claymes the manor of Scullion Denn, as parcell of the manor of Cookinge, to hold in Mutton Fee Farme, and to be quitt of all ſervices, except ſuit of dreſſer and delivery of potage, as ſervice in groſſe by preſcription.

4. Phillipe Sluggutt, a common ſewer of his Highnes meat and drinke, claimes a large and eaſy ſeat in Port Eſquilym, after his table ſervice theron, to make dropeſhote for his Highnes fowle-taker.

5. Thomas Joynter, of his Highnes pallace of Purpoole, claymes liberty and uſage of ſettinge riding-ſnares in Cunelania, Rently, Rucette, and Fullwoods Rents loope holes, with licence to preoccupate any man's ſervall gaines in any of the places aforeſaid.

6. Willfull Deſire, knowne bayly of the Honour of Ladyes, claimes ſuite ſervice of all the Knights of the Creſſent, as of common right, that every one of them may beare a man in her moone, and by the ſwelliug of her gown be knowne to be a creſſent lady.

7. Jeffrye Wiſacres claimes a hide of arable land in Cunelania, by teachinge a gooſe to ſinge *ſalve, ſalve*, to the maior of Letherlania, when he rides to take his oath.

8. Captaine Dangerfull claymes to be captaine of his Highnes artillery yarde, by haveinge in a readines ten thouſand cittizens well diſciplined, all able and ſufficient men to fight in feaſt.

9. Symon Armſtronge claimes the waſte in Horſlydowne, by helpinge his Grace's miſtreſs on horſeback when ſhe rydeth a huntinge, provided his hande ſlipes not.

10. Peter Pricipian, regarder of the ſorreſt of Amazonia, claimes nightly a white doe, and to be free from all tolle except pawninge, for which he is to furniſh dayly the hall of his Highnes pallace of Purpoole with a ſufficient number of buckhornes, for the yeomen of the garde to hange their hatts.

11. Capringe Kate, of Clarkenwell, claymes to hold of his Highnes five cunyborowes of his manor of Tornwell, by night-ſervice, to hold play for five gentlemen uſhers, each of them with a ferret and two tumblers, weekly.

12. Winifride Wagtayle, of Wappinge, claimes to hold of his Highnes a meſſuage called the Purfleet, in Breech-lane, in ſmokinge, in cheife, by frayilty *tantum*.

13. Richard Seacole claimes to hold of the Prince, in ſoccage, the burrowe of New Caſtle, of the Sincke Port, for the tranſportinge of complexions to the Great Turk's ſeraglio, in advancement of his Highnes revenues.

14. Peter Pinchpoole claymes to hold the manor of Knaveſbury *in Petti Serjanti*, by two marks rent, and by beinge his Highnes bayly errant.

15. Ferdinando Fartwell claimes to hold by the demeaſnes of Troppington, by one whole ſervice, *viz.* to blow his recorder backwards in conſort at his Highnes corronation.

16. Megg Martiall claimes to hold the free maner of Pickthatch, as of the forreſt of Tinnekolia, rendringe two couples of rich conyes, and one milke white, and one of her ſeiſen.

17. John Chapton claimes the vicaridge of Pancras, to preach out in a Platonicall yeare.

18. Thomas Taſtwell claimes to hold the manor of Totnam Court, as of the Barrony of Mount Jerome, by beinge ale-caller to his Highnes houſhold.

19. Gregory Partihood claims to hold the manor of Ferringdon infra, London, as of the manor of Cockinge, by ringinge Bow-bell at his Highnes corronation.

20. Farhell Leſtlege claimes to hold the piſcary of Clarkenwell, as of the Middle-row, rendringe ten dozen of maids and flounders for his Highnes tent proviſion.

21. Truſton Slovenbancke claimes to hold the bayliwicke of Fullilanen, by bearinge a ſtander in thexpedition againſt the Amazons of Clarkenwell.

22. Humphry Alechops claimes to hold the townſhipe of Hogſdon, as of the manor of Pimlico, rendringe a meſſe of creaime, and a cowdy of cake, and all for his Highnes cittizens on Sundayes and Hollidayes.

23. Lawrence Stronger claimes to hold the towne of Hockly in the Hole, as of the manor of Robbinge, by ſervice of repairinge the bridge betwixt the two gulfes, as often as it ſhalbe broken or decayed by travellinge.

24. Abraham Silliman claimes to hold the Aſſart of Goathood, by breakinge a ſpeech of noneſence to his Highnes on New-Year's-day, and for that to be exempt, and put out of the juriſdiction of the Court of Wards.

25. Simion the Salter claimes to hold the manor of Stradlinge and Crincleham, by dancinge of a French ſyncopate at his Highnes coronation.

26. The inhabitants of the Upper and Neither Holbornia clayme to hold their houſes *in capite*, by ellectinge diſcreet and wiſe officers; but they humbly pray to be diſcharged of that tenure, as of impoſſibility.

27. The inhabitants of Cunilania holdinge of your Highnes, by rendringe 24 virgins at thinſtallation of your Highnes Knights, humbly pray, that becauſe the Savage of Saremia (*vi et armis*) have entred and fyred their freholde, they may be diſcharged of that tenure for 21 yeares, and ever hereafter to render 24 knowne and tryed women.

28. The inhabitants of Middle-rowe claime to hold the capitall meſſuage of Scalepelane in cheife, as of his Highnes manor of Calvaria, rendringe yearly xii Gregorians.

29. The auntient famile of the Woolſacke claimeth to have a victuallinge-houſe within his Highnes territoryes, rendringe 100 puddings dayly for the victuallinge of his Highnes guard.

30. The priories of Cunnington claime to hold as of the burrow of Greter Cunilania, in Borough Engliſh, to finde a ringe for his Highnes Knights to runn, at every corronation.

31. John the Pandar claimes to hold of his Highnes, as of the burrough of Mount Jerrome, two tenements called the Cunyborowes, lyinge in Stinke-Court, by townage *in capite*, to finde 3 Flanders mares yearly, for ſix of his Highnes blacke guard, to ride uppon any Requiem.

32. Nager the Indian claimes to hold a meſſuage in Smock-rowe, called the Pipps, by petty ſerjanty, to have ready at all times in the meſſuage ſix pipps of ſovraigne tobaccoe, well conditioned, and allſoe tenn ſtanders of ale, and two feminine drawers for his Highnes meniall ſervants to repoſe themſelves in the ſaid meſſuage 24 howers in one day, and noe more.

33. Symon the Rorer claims to hold of his Highnes, in free and common ſoccage, and without fealty, one antient rowe of houſes lyinge in Punck-allye, to provide yearly ſix reclaimed cheſſs to trimme, and to furniſh his Highnes carrs, uppon an expedition to be made from his Honour of Juſtice-hall to his Highnes office of Tiburnia, and allſo to ſerve himſelfe in the ſame expedition if occaſion ſerve.

34. The Scribe claimes the manor of Nonerinte, by providing ſheepe-ſkins and calves-ſkynes to wrape his Highnes wards and idiotts in.

35. Corſive Shippinglaſſe claimes to hold as of his Highnes, as of the Middle-rowe, by the verge, a ſhipe ther, called the Lawritt, to have alwayes in readines a valley of water-ſquirts, if thoſe parts ſhall be in danger of ſyringe.

36. Ananias Netherſole claimes to hold of his Highnes dutchy of Letherlanea, a meſſuage called the Briſtle, rendringe ten paire of upright ſhoes for the ſheriffs men, and as many turne-overs for the landreſſes of the houſhold.

Certaine incertentyes which have latly ariſen concerninge his Highnes Prerogative in his Wards, Ideotts, Widowes, Lunaticks, &c. wherin the Maſter of the Court of Wards deſireth the Reſolution of the Lords of his Highnes moſt honorable Privy Councell, and of his Highnes Judge and Councell at Law, for the direction of his Judgement in his Decrees, and the Reſolutions theruppon;

Queſtio. Whether any of his Highnes Wards ought to be adjudged of full age duringe the non-age of his diſcreſſion, though he hath numbred 21 yeres?

Reſponſio. The infancie of the nobler part denominats the whole matter, and none ought to be ſoe fooll hardy to take upon him the performance of Knight-ſervice without an head-peece. 'Tis therfor reſolved, that all ſuch wards ſhalbe ſent to travaile in purſuite of their bewtifull mother Experience, with whome Pallas hath left an old ruſty helmett; and thoſe that by their ſervice to this great Lady can atteyne that priſe, ar to be deemed of full age. 'Tis allſoe reſolved, that a ward of 21 yeres, haveinge maryed a widdow lady, ought to be adjudged of full age, for though he want diſcretion, ſhe can teach him to doe Knight-ſervice; but if he marry a virago, or on wiſer than himſelf, his Highnes may ſtill keepe him as his warde, to prevent his wife from makinge him her foole.

Queſ. 2. Whether his Highnes ought by his prerogative to have primer ſeiſin of the heires female of all his tennants in cheiſe?

Reſ. All heires female which be either marryed or marred in the life of the anceſtor, his Highnes can have no primer ſeiſin; but of ſuch as be nether marryed nor marred at the death of thanceſtor, if he hold by eſcuage, if it pleaſe his Highnes he may have eſculage: if it may not pleaſe his Highnes, he may leave it to his Lord Chamberlain when he receiveth their homage, or to the Taſtor for his Highnes mouth. But primer ſeiſin *capiendo exitus* (as the ſtatute ſpeaketh) he ought not to have; for his Excellency might ſoone over-charge his coffers, and ſoe an heire female beinge granedated, if ſhe take huſband uppon it, his Highnes ſhould, againſt lawe, intitle him to be tennante by curteſy, only uppon a poſſeſſion in lawe.

Queſ. 3. Whether any of his Highnes wards, which hold by Knight-ſervice, ſhalbe admitted to ſue livery before his valour be found by a faire tryal of ladyes?

Reſ. For one warde to prove his valour to many ladyes, is an Herculean labor; therfor the tryall by one lady only ſhall ſuffice: if ſhe approve his manhood, he may ſue his livery; if ſhe finde it not, ſhe ſhall have only an *Outer le maine*.

Queſ. 4. Whether his Highnes wards, notwithſtanding the Statute of Merton, *De villanis ſicut burgenſibus*, may be marryed to the heires of ſuch cittizens as be lined with fox, and will warrant them double guilt, and that the foreman never leade them to the Stillyard to drinke Reniſh, nor to the ſuburbs to therrectinge of a May-pole, to eate caks at Pimlico, or to ſee how the pips lye in the new water-works?

Reſ. If the father be lined with black fox, it is no diſparagement; for it is a rich furr, and may patch a lion's ſkin; and tho the father be lined with any other fox, be it Reynarde fox, Canary, Muſcadine, or Mamſy fox, yet if the daughters be faced with white lambe, well ſilvered, and hath noe guilt, it is noe diſparagement. But if the wief of ſuch cittizen hath ben fured with white baſtard, it is a diſparagement. Allſoe if the foreman hath lead the daughters to the places in the caſe mentioned, and it be perceived that like thould fox ſhe hath preyed for herſelfe, it is a diſparagement, unles it be holpen by the ſtatute *Circumſpectè agatis*.

Queſ. 5. If, uppon ſurvey of his Highnes widdowes, it be found that any of them be marryed to cover the familiarity of her ſervant or coſey, which her vertingale could noe longer obſcure; whether ſhe ſhall pay a fine for doeing it without licence, becauſe it was in caſe of neceſſity?

Reſ. She, notwithſtanding ſuch neceſſity, *caſu proviſo*, ought to pay a double fine, for that without licence ſhe hath had th'uſe of two of his Highnes ſubjects; and the huſband ought to be puniſhed uppon the ſtatute of maintenance, for medlinge with a pretenſed and broken title.

Queſ. 6. If any man playing at Gleeke, in whoſe hand the knave is an honour, ſhall make him out into ſtocke, leaſt that five knaves be found in the packe, whether he ought to be adjudged in the cuſtody of the Court of Wards?

Reſ. He ought to be adjudged in the protection of that court, for that in his choice he hath preferred the foole before the knave.

Queſ. 7. Whether the covetous ſhall ſtarve in plenty, and the prodigall that brings himſelfe to penury, ought to be adjudged within the ſurvey and governance of his Highnes Court of Wards, as well as ideotts, ſince they all agree in naturall foolery?

Reſ. Theiſe ben formerly imbarked in the ſhipps of fooles; and if his Highnes admirall hath not ſeiſed them as wrecke by ſea, the Maſter of the Wards is to provide for them as ideotts by land.

Queſ. 8. The feodary of the ſuperior and inferior Honylania hath certefyed, that wheras the Committee of Dulcebella, one of his Highnes female wards, hath placed them with Libidinoſa, an Italian ſchoolemaſter, to learne the languages, he, findinge her capable of ſoled inſtruction, taught her rules of gramar, *viz.* the Engliſh Syntaxis, and *Propria quæ maribus, &c.* and proceedeth ſoe farr as *Impliciti laqueis nudus uterque jacet*; whether the Committee ſhall looſe his intereſt, in regard this diſparagement grew *per accedens?*

Reſ. The Committee in this caſe ſhall looſe his intereſt, for, uppon the whole matter, this diſparagement grew *per inſidias,* and the ſchoolemaſter ought to be ſchooled by thordinary, uppon the canon *de Clerico venatore.*

Queſ. 9. If any offend uppon purpoſe to be committed to the Tower, whether he ought not rather to be committed to the tuition of the Court of Wards, with power to be delivered to his Highnes phiſicians, untill the mallignity of that humor be purged?

Reſ. His Highnes is pleaſed, in comiſeration, rather to receive them into his protection of ideotts, than comitte them to the Tower as traytors; yet ſoe that, if his phiſick will not worke, they ſhalbe admitted to fellowſhips in the colledge of Bedlam.

Queſ. 10. If any of his Highnes ſubjects ſhall ſell his land, by takinge up comodityes by rattules and hobbi-horſes, or to purchaſe monopolies; whether he ſhall pay a fine for ſuch alienation, becauſe that his folly hath procured his Highnes a wiſer tenante?

Reſ. His Highnes Lord Treſurer will ſee that his Excellency in this caſe ſhall have a good fine, becauſe he is not like to have any more fines for ſuch alienation untill the buyer's heire come to fooll age; and his Highnes is pleſed, for this exchange, that the ſeller ſhalbe Poſt-maiſter between Conylania and Foolania.

Queſ. 11. A burgomaſter that hath placed his clymatericall yeare maryeth a young inheritrix that holds *per ſervicium ſocæ*; whether this inter-mariage alter the tenure into cornage *in capite,* to give the wardſhip of his heire; or into dotage, to give the cuſtody of himſelfe?

Reſ. The tenure is exchanged, and he muſt now hold *pro particula* in cornage *in capite,* and the reſt at will, not by the rodd, but by coppy only; yet in his owne land the cuſtome of burgage is not yet altered, but he may deviſe all to his wife, to make her the better marriage for another of his Highnes more able ſubjects.

Queſ. 12. It is found by office, that one of his Highnes widdowes maryed without licenſe, and afterwards divorſed *Cauſa ſine qua non*; whether his Highnes may ſeize for a fine notwithſtandinge?

Reſ. The nullity *Cauſa ſine qua non* doth not purge the contracting, but that theſcheator may ſeize for a poſt-fine, *Cauſa qua ſupra.*

Queſ. 13. A comitteo maryeth his ward to a maide borne dumbe; whether this (though a defecte in nature) be any diſparagement within the Statute of Merton, becauſe it rendereth much to the peace of the commonwealth, *ſi partus ſequatur ventrem?*

Reſ. To be marryed to a maide borne dumbe, it cannot be paſſed *ſub ſilencio* without diſparagement; but if ſhe be but tounge-tyed, and in due time may turne from a mute to a conſonante, it is noe diſparagement, but a rare advancement.

The Firſt Antimaſk of Mountebanks.

Mountebank's Speech.

The greateſt maſter of medicine Æſculapius preſerve and prolonge the ſaivty of the royall and princly ſpectators; and if any heare preſent happen to be valetudinary, the bleſſed finger of the grand maſter Paracelſus be at hand, for their ſpeedy reparation. I have heard of a mad fellow, who ſtiles himſelfe a merry Greeke, and goes abroad by the name of Paradox, who, with friſking and dauncing, and new-broached doctrine, hath ſtollen himſelfe this feſtivall time of Chriſmas into favour at the Court of *Purpoole*, and, haveinge there gotten ſome approbation for his ſmale performance, is growne ſoe audatious as to intrude himſelfe into this honored preſence.

To prevent whoſe further growinge fame, I have, with theſe my fellow artiſts of ſeverall nations, all famous for the bante, hither made repair, to preſent unto your view more wholeſome, more pleaſinge, and more novil delights, which, to avoyde prolixity, I diſtribute into theſe followinge common-places."

Names of diſeaſes cured by us; which, being infinite, purpoſely we omitt; muſicall charmes, familiar receipts; ſinge theſe ſongs; *viz.*

CHORUS.

Chorus. WHAT is 't you lacke, what would you buy,
What is it that you need;
Come to me, gallants, taſte and buy,
Heer's that will doe the deed.

1 Songe.

1. Heer's waters to quench maidens fyres,
Heer's ſpiritts for old occupiers,
Heer's powder to preſerve youth longe,
Heer's oyle to make weake ſinewes ſtronge.
What is 't, &c.

2. This powder doth preſerve from fate,
This cures the maleficiate;
Loſt maidenhead this doth reſtore,
And make them virgins as before.
What is 't, &c.

3. Heer's cure for tooth-ach, feaver lurdens,
Unlawfull and untimely burthens,
Diſeaſes of all ſex, all ages,
This medicine cures, or els aſſwages.
What is 't, &c.

4. I have receipts to cure the gout,
To keep pox in, or thruſt them out,
To coole hote bloode, cold bloode to warme,
Shall doe you, if noe good, no harme.
What is 't, &c.

The Second Mountebank's Songe.

1. Is any deafe? is any blinde?
Is any bounde or looſe behinde?
Is any foule that would be faire?
Would any lady change her haire?
Does any dreame? does any walke?
Or in his ſleep affrighted talke?
I come to cure whatere you feele,
Within, without, from head to heele.

2. Bee drumes or rattles in thy head?
Are not thy braines well tempered?
Does Eolus thy ſtomacke gnawe?
Or breeds there vermine in thy mawe?
Doeſt thou deſier, and cannot pleaſe?
Loe heere's the beſt cantharides.
I come, &c.

3. From all diſeaſes that ariſe
From ill-diſpoſed crudityes,
From too much ſtudy, too much paine,
From laſines, or from a ſtraine,
From any humors doeinge harme,
Be it dry, or moyſt, or colde, or warme,
I come, &c.

4. Of laſy goute I cure the rich,
I rid the beggar of his itch,
I flegme avoyde both thicke and thinne,
I diſlocated joynts put in,
I can old Eſon's youth reſtore,
And doe a thouſand wonders more:
Then come to me whatere you feele, &c.

The

The Third Mountebank's Songe.

1. Is any ſoe ſpente, that his wiefe keeps Lent?
Does any waſte in his marrowe?
Is any a lugge? let him taſt of my drugg,
'Twill make him as quicke as a ſparrowe.
My powder and oyle, extracted with toyle,
By rare ſublimde infuſions,
Have proofe they ar good, by my owne deere blood,
In many ſtrange concluſions.

2. Does any conſume with ſalte French rhewme?
Doth the goute or palſy ſhake him?
Or hath he the ſtone, ar a moneth begone
As ſound as a bell I'le make him.
My powder, &c.

3. The greife of the ſpleene, and maids that be greene,
Or the heate in ladyes faces,
The grips of the ſtitch, or the ſchollers itch,
In my cures deſerve no places.
My powder, &c.

4. The webb or the pinn, or the morphew of ſkine,
Or the riſinge of the mother,
I can cure in a trice: oh! then be not nice,
Nor ought that greeves you ſmother.
My powder and, &c.

CHORUS.

Yet let us not to much lyccor delight,
But roundly ſinge to all, Goodnight, Goodnight.

We muſt away, yet our ſlacke pace may ſhowe,
'Tis by conſtraint wee this faire orbe forgoe;
Our longer ſtay may forfeite what but nowe
Love hath obteinde for us: to him we bow;
And to his gentler power, who ſoe contrived,
That we from ſullen ſhades ar now reprived:
And hither brought, wher favour, love, and light,
Soe glorioufly ſhine, they baniſh night.
More would we ſay, but Fate forbids us more:
Our clue is out; Goodnight is gone before.

The

The Fourth Mountebank's Songe.

1. Maids of the chamber or the kitchin,
If you be troubled with an itchin,
Come give me but a kiſſe or two,
I'le give you that ſhall ſoone cure you.
Noe Galen or Hypocrites
Did ever doe ſuch cures as theſe.

2. Crackt maids, that cannot hold your water,
Or uſe to breake winde in your laughter;
Or be you vext or with kibes or cornes,
I'le cure; or cuckolds of their hornes.
Noe Galen, or, &c.

3. If luſty Doll, mayde of the dary,
Chance to be blewe-nipte by the Fayry,
For makinge butter with her tayle;
I'le give her that did never fayle.
Noe Galen, &c.

4. Or if ſome worſe miſchance betyde her,
Or that the night-mare over-ride her;
Or if ſhe tell all in a dreame;
I'le cure her for a meſſe of creame.
Noe Galen, nor, &c.

FAMILIER RECEIPTS.

An approved Medicine againſt Melancholicke Feminine.

If any lady be ſicke of the ſullens ſhe knows not where, let her take a handfull of ſcimples I know not what, and uſe them I know not how, applyinge them to the party greeved, I know not who, and ſhe ſhalbe well I knowe not when.

Againſt the Scurvy.

If any ſcholler be trobled with an itch, or breakinge out, which in time may prove the ſcurvy, let him firſt forbeare clawinge and frettinge meate, and then purge choller, but by noe means upwards.

For reſtoringe Gentleman Uſher's Legge.

If any gentleman uſher hath the conſcumption in his legge, let him feed luſtely of veale two moneths in the ſpringe time, and forbeare all manner of mutton, and he ſhall increaſe his calfe.

For the Tentigo.

If any be trobled with the tentigo, let him travaile to Japan; or becauſe the ſorreſt of Turnbolia is of the ſame altitude or elevation of the Pole, and at hand, let him hunte ther for his recreation, and it ſhalbe done in an inſtante.

For the Angina.

If any ſcholer labor of the angina, a dangerous diſeaſe in the throat, ſoe that he cannot ſpeake an hower togeather once in a quarter of an yeare; let him forbeare all violent exerſiſes, as trottinge to Weſtminſter-hall every tearme, and all hote liquors and vapours, let him abſteine from company, retiringe himſelfe, warme clad in his ſtudy, foure dayes in a weeke (at firſt).

For a Fellon.

If any be trobled with a fellon on his finger, wherby he hath loſt the lawfull uſe of his hand, let him but once uſe thexerciſe of ſwinginge, and ſtretchinge himſelfe uppon a ſoveraigne tree of Tiburnia, and it will preſently kill the fellon. *Probatum.*

For a Timpanie.

If any virgine be ſoe ſicke of Cupid, that the diſeaſe is growne to a timpany, let her with all ſpeed poſſible remove herſelfe, changinge ayre fourty weeks at leaſt, keepinge a ſpare dyet as ſhe travailes, allwayes after uſinge lawfull exerciſes till ſhe be marryed, and then ſhe is paſt danger.

For Barrenes.

If any be longe marryed yet childles, let her firſt deſire to be a mother, and to her breakefaſt take a new-layde egg in a ſpoonefull of goat's milk, with a ſcruple of ambergreece, and at ſupper feede on a henn trodden but by one cocke; but, above all, let her avoyde hurringe on a carroach on the ſtones, and aſſuminge a finer mould then nature ment her; noe doubte ſhe ſhall fructifye.

For the Fallinge Sicknes.

If any woman be trobled with fallinge-ſicknes, let her not travayle Weſtwardhoe, becauſe ſhe muſt avoyde the Iſle of Man; and for that it is an evill only outward into her, let her for a charme allwayes have her leggs acroſſe when ſhe is not walkinge, and this will healpe her.

Now, princely ſpectators, to lett you ſee we ar men qualified from head to foote, wee will ſhew you a peece of our footemanſhipe. **Daniell.**

For a Rupture.

If any tradſman be trobled within his bowells of his eſtate, that he cannot goe abroade, let him decocte gould from a pound to a noble, taking the broath therof from ſix moneths to ſix moneths, and he ſhalbe as able a man as ever he was.

Daunce Antemaſke. *Exeunt.*

Enter Paradox.

Health and joviſaunce to this faire aſſembly, now the thrice-three-leaved ſiſters forſake mee, if ever I beheld ſuch bewtyes in Athens! You aſke, perhaps, whence I am, that thus conceitedly ſalute you? I am a meere Greeke, and a Sophiſter of Athens, who, by fame and certaine novill and rare performance undertaken and premiſed by the gallant ſprite of *Graia* drawne hither, have intruded myſelfe, ſophiſter-like, in at the backe-dore, to be a ſpectator, or rather a cenſor, of ther undertakings. Oh, the ſhewes, and the ſongs, and the ſpeeches, and the playes, and the comedyes, and the actings, I have ſeen at Athens!

Ther was another ende of my cominge; and that was, to gett ſome of theſe bewtyes to be my diſciples, for I teach them rare doctrine, but delightfull; and if you be true Athenians (that is, true lovers of novaltyes, as I hope you ar all) you will give my hops ther looked-for expectation. Know then, my name is Parradox; a ſtrange name, but purpoſed to my views; for, I bluſh not to tell you truth, I am a ſhipp of darknes, my father a Jeſuite, my mother an Annabaptiſt, and my name is ſtrange, ſoe is my perfection, and the art which I teach, myſelfe beinge the firſt that reduced it to rules.

And Methode breeds my name Parradox. I pray you what is a parradox? it is a *quodlibet*, or ſtraine of witt and invention, ſcrued above the vulger conceipt, to begett admiration. And becauſe Methode is the mother of Diſcipline, I divide my Parradox into theſe three heads, Maſculine, Feminine, and Neuter. And firſt of the firſt, for the maſculine is mor worthy than the feminine, and the feminine mor worthy than the neuter.

Drawes his booke, and reads:

Maſculine.

1. 'Tis better to be a coward than a captaine, for a gooſe lives longer than a cocke of the game.

2. A knight of the longe roabe is more honourable than a knight made in the field; for furrs ar dearer than ſpurrs.

3. Hee cannot be a cuckold that weares a gregorian; for a perriwige will never fitt ſuch a head.

4. A canniball is the loveingeſt man to his enemy; for willingly noe man eats that he loves not.

5. A bachelor is but halfe a man, and beinge wedd he may prove more than halfe a monſter; for Aries and Taurus rule the head and ſhoulders, and Capricorne reach as low as the knees.

6. A wittall cannot be a cookold, for a cuckold is wronged by his wiſe; which a wittall cannot be, for *volenti non ſit injuria*.

7. A ſhoe-maker is the fitteſt man in the pariſh to make a conſtable of; for he, *virtute officii*, may put a man into the ſtocks, and inlarge him at laſte.

8. A priſoner is the beſt fencer; for he ever lyes at a cloſe warde.

9. An elder brother may be a wiſe man; for he hath wherewithall to purchaſe experience at any rate.

10. An under-ſherife thrice may be noe knave; for he doth naught without warrant.

11. A falconer is a better woman's man than a huntſman; for he is buſied about caſtinge of ſtones, while thother is takinge up in catchinge a fox.

12. A muſician will never make a good vintner; for he deales too much with flatts and ſharps.

13. A drunckard is a good philoſopher; for he thinks aright, that the world goeth rounde.

14. The devill cannot take tobacco through his noſe; for Sainte Dunſtone hath ſeared that up with his tonges.

15. 'Prentiſes ar the nimbleſt ſcavengers; for they can clenſe the citty ſtones in one day.

16. A citty heire cannot be a prodigall; for *eſt in juvencis patrum virtus*.

17. Noe native phiſician can be excellent; for all excellent ſimples ar forreiners.

18. A maſter of fence is more honourable than a maſter of arte; for good fightinge was before good wrightinge.

19. A courte-foole muſt needs be learned; for he goes to ſchoole in a porter's lodge.

20. Burgomaſters ought not to weare ther fured gownes at Midſomer; for ſoe they may bringe in the ſweatinge-ſicknes againe.

21. Widdowes ar the moſt contented women; for liberty taſteth ſweteſt after a reſtrainte.

22. A cut-purſe is the ſureſt trade; for his work is no ſoner done, but he hath his money in his hands.

Feminine.

1. 'Tis better to marry a widdow than a maide; *cauſa patet*.

2. A blinde man makes the beſt huſband; for what he comes ſhort of in ſeeinge, he reaches in feelinge, and that is a woman's beſt ſence.

3. A nimble page is more uſuall for a lady than a longe gentleman; for a ſparrow is more active than a bald buſſard.

4. Downeright language is the beſt rhetoricke to wine a woman; for plaine dealinge is a jewell, and ther is noe lady but deſireth to have her lape full of them.

5. Women are to be commended for loveinge ſtage-players; for they ar men of knowen actions.

6. If a woman with childe longe to lye with another man, her huſband muſt conſent; for if he will not, ſhe will doe it without him.

7. Rich widdowes were ordeined for younger brothers; for they, beinge borne to noe land, muſt plough in another man's ſoyle.

8. A maide ſhould marry before the years of diſcretion; for *malicia ſupplet ætatem.*

9. 'Tis dangerous to wed a widdowe; for ſhe hath caſt her rider.

10. An Engliſh virgine ſings ſweeter heere than at Bruſſells; for a voluntary is ſweeter than a forced noate.

11. A great lady may with her honour weare her ſervant's picture; for a ſhadow yet never made a cuckold.

12. A painted lady beſt fitts a captaine; for ſoe both may fight under ther cullers.

13. 'Tis good for a younge poapiſh wench to marry an old man; for ſoe ſhe ſhalbe ſure to keepe all-faſten night.

14. A dangerous ſecreat is ſafly placed in a woman's boſome; for noe wiſe man will ſearch for it there.

15. A woman of learninge and toungles is an admirable creature; for a ſtarling that can ſpeak is a preſent for an emperor.

16. Ther were never ſoe many chaſte wives as in this age; for now 'tis out of faſhion to lye with ther huſbands.

17. A great lady ſhould not weare her owne haire; for that's as meane as a coate of her owne ſpininge.

18. A faire woman's necke ſhould ſtande awrye; for ſoe ſhe looks as if ſhe were lookinge for a kiſſe.

19. Women love fiſh better than fleſh; for they will have plaice whatſoever they pay for it.

Newters.

1. Partriges ar harde of digeſton; for they are harde to be gotten.

2. Old things ar the beſte things; for ther is nothinge new but diſeaſes.

3. The beſt bodyes ſhould weare the plaineſt habit; for painted clothes were made to hide bare walls.

4. Diſſemblers may ſafly be truſted; for ther meaninge is ever contrary to their words.

5. Uſurers ar neceſſarye members in a commonwealth; for they binde men to good dealinge.

6. Muſitions cannot be but healthful; for they live by good ayre.

7. An uſurere is the beſt Chriſtian; for *quantum nummum ſervat in arca tantum habet et fidei.*

8. A flatterer deſerves to be loved better than a true frende; for oyle cures better than vineger.

9. None ſhould have licence to marry but rich folke; for *vacuum* is a monſter *in rerum natura.*

10. Every lover's ayme is vertuous; for *virtus eſt in medio.*

11. 'Tis better to ſeeme than to be honeſt; for the jay is more bewtifull than the dove.

12. A hare is more ſubtill than a fox; for ſhe maks more doubles than an old Reynarde.

Epicene.

1. 'Tis better to be a beggar than a marchante; for all the world lies open to his traffique, and yet he payes noe cuſtome.

2. 'Tis more ſafe to be drunk with the hope than with the grape: for a man ſhould be more inwarde with the countryman than with the ſtranger.

3. 'Tis better to buy honour than to deſire it; for what is far and deare bought is goode for my ladie.

4. A man deepe in dett ſhould be deepe in drinke; for Bacchus cancells all manner of obligations.

5. Clay-houſes are more neceſſarie in a well-governed commonwealth than publicke ſcholes; for men are better taught by example than precept.

6. 'Tis better to feed on vulgar and groſſe meats than on dayntie and highe diſhes; for they that eate onlie partrige and quaile, hatch noe other broode than woodcocke or gooſe.

7. Taverners are more requiſite in a citie than academies; for 'tis better the multitude weare lovinge than learned.

8. A bullion hoſe is beſt to goe a woeinge in; for 'tis full of promiſinge promontories.

9. 'Tis better to be a theefe than a ſerving-man; for they, like dice, if they runne not as their maſters would have them, are preſently caſt away.

10. A tobacco-ſhope and a bawdy-houſe ar coincident; for a ſmoake is not without a fyer.

11. An almanacke is a booke more worthy to be ſtudyed than the hiſtory of the world; for a man to know himſelfe is the moſt worthy knowledge, and there he hath 12 ſignes to know it by.

12. Wealth is better than witt; for fewe poets have had the fortune to be choſen aldermen.

13. Marryinge frees a man from care; for then the wife taks all uppon her.

14. 'Tis better to be idle than induſtrious; for the graſs-hopper lives merryer than the ante.

15. A kennell of hounds is the beſt conſorte; for they need noe tuninge from morninge to night.

16. The Court maks better ſchollers than the Univerſity; for when a King vouchſafeth to be a teacher, every man bluſhes to be a non-proficient.

Muſicke ſounds.

Enter Pages.

Ther Songe, Dialogue-wiſe.

When ſhall wee finde releiſe?
Is ther noe end of greiſe?
Is ther noe comfort lefte?
What cruell chaines berefte?
The patrons of our youthe
Wee muſt now begge for truth.

Enter Pages.

Kinde pitty is the moſt
Poore boyes can hope for,
When ther joyes are loſte.

Obſcuritie.

Light, I ſallute thee, I Obſcurity,
The ſone of Darknes, and forgetfull (Lethe):
I that envie thy brightneſs, greet thee now:
Enforc'd by Fate, Fate maks the ſtrongeſt bowe;
The over youthfull knight, by ſpells inchainde,
And longe within my ſtudy-nooke reſtrainde,
Muſt be inlarged: and I then uſher bee
To ther night-glories; ſoe the Fates agree.
Then put on life, Obſcurity, and prove
As light as Light, for awe if not for love.
Soe hear ther tender yeares kinde-harted ſquires,
Mourninge there miſtreſs loſſe: no new deſires
Can traine them from their walks; but heare they wend
From ſhade to ſhade, and gives ther toyle no end.
But now will I releife ther ſufferinge care:
Heare me, faire youth, ſince you ſoe conſtant are:
In faith, to your lov'd knights goe haſt apace,
And with your bright lighte guide them to their place:
For if you fall, directly that diſcente,
Ther wiſht approach will further ſearch prevent.
Haſt by the vertu of a charminge ſonge;
While I retrive them, leaſt they lagg too longe.

The Call, or Songe of Obſcurity.

Appeare, appeare, you happy knights;
Heare ar ſeverall ſorts of lights;
Fire and bewty ſhine togeather,
Your ſlow ſteps invitinge hether.

Come away, and from your eies
The old ſhade remove;
For now the Deſtenies
Releaſe you, at the ſuite of Love.

Soe, ſoe, 'tis well! march, march apace:
Two by two, fill up the place:
And then, with voyce and meaſure,
Greet the Kinge of Love and Pleaſure.

Now, Muſicke, change thy noate, and meete
Aptly with the dancers feete;
For 'tis the pleaſure of Delight,
That they ſhall triumph all this night.

The Songe and Dance togeather.

1. Frolicke meaſures now become you,
Over-longe obſcured knights;
What if Lethe did benume you,
Love now waks you to delights.

Love is like a goulden flower,
Your comly youth adorninge;
Pleaſure is a gentle ſhower,
Shed in ſome Aprill morninge.

2. Lightly riſe and lightly fall, in the motion of your feete;
Move not till our noats doe call you, muſicke maks the action ſweet.
Muſicke breathinge blowes the fyer, which Cupid feeds with fuell;
Kindlinge honour and deſire, and turning harts moſt cruell.
Quickly, quickly, move your paces,
Nimbly changing meaſure-graces;
Lively mounted, high aſpire,
For joy is only found in fyer.

3. Muſicke is the ſoule of meaſure, ſpeeding both in equall grace;
Twines ar they begot of pleaſure, when ſhe wiſhly numbred ſpace.
Nothinge is more olde or newer than number all advancinge,
And noe number can be truer, than muſick wynd with dancinge.

4. Every kinge electe a bewty, ſuch as may thy hart inflame;
Thinke that her bright eie doth vew thee, and to her thy action frame.
Soe ſhall none be fainte or weary, though treadinge endles paces,
For they all ar light and merry, whoſe hopes are fed with graces.
Sprightly, ſprightly, mend your paces;
Nimbly changinge meaſure-graces:
Lively mounted, high aſpire,
For joy is only found in fyer.

Obſcurity.

Servants of Love, for ſoe its fitt you bee,
Since he alone hath wrought your liberty;
His ceremonies now, and courtly wrights,
Performe with rare and free reſolved ſprights:
To ſullen darknes my dull ſtepps reflete,
All covet that which nature doth affeete.

The Second Meaſure, with Dancers Songe to take out the Ladyes.

Come on, brave kings, you have well ſhewed
Each his due part in nimble daunces:
Theſe bewties to whoſe hands ar owed
You wonder why
You ſpare to try.
Marke how invitinge ar there glances!
Such, ſuch a charme; ſuch faces, ſuch a call,
Would make old Eſon ſkipp about the hall.

See, ſee, faire choyce, a ſtarry ſpheare,
Might dime bright day, chaſe here a pleaſure,
Pleaſe your owne eye; approve you heare,
Right gentle knights,
To theſe ſofte wrights.
None talke and teach, but all in meaſure.
Far, far from hence be roughnes, far a frowne;
Your faire department this faire night ſhall crowne.

After they have daunced with the ladies, and ſet them in their places, fall to their laſt daunce.

Enter Paradox, *and to him his Diſciples.*

Silence.

Lordings, ladies, and fiddlers, let my tounge twange a while. I have ſene what hath ben ſhewed: and now give me leave to ſhew what hath not ben ſene, for the honour of Athens. By vertue of this muſicall, whilſt I will ſummon my diſciples, ſee obedience; heare they ar already: put forward, my paradoxicall pupills, methodically and arethmetically, one by one.

1. Behold this principall artiſt that firſt incounters me, whoſe head is honoured by his heeles, for dauncinge in a chorus of tragedy preſented at Athens, where he produced ſuch learned variety of foolinge, and diſgeſted it ſoe orderly and cloſe to the grownd, that he was rewarded with his relique (the Cothurne or Buſkine of Sophocles) which, for more eminence, he weares on his head. The paradoxicall vertue therof is, that, beinge dipt into the river or ſpring, it alters the nature of the liquor, and returneth full of wine of Chaos, Palermo, or Zante.

2. The ſecond maſter of the ſcience of footmanſhipe (for he never came on horſebacke in all his life) was framed at the Feaſt of Pallas; when, in dauncinge, he came off with ſuch lofty tricks and twines above grownd, caps, croſſe capers, horſe-capers, ſoe high and ſoe lofty performed, that he for prize bore away the helmet of Pallas. The paradoxicall vertue of the caſke is, that in our travells, if wee fall amonge enemies, ſhew but this, and they ſuddenly vaniſh all like fearfull ſhadowes.

3. Now vewe this third peece of excellency; that is he that put all ther bakes at the Feaſt of Ceres, and ſoe daunced ther as if he kneeded dough with his feet: wherwith the Goddeſs was ſoe tickled, that ſhe in regard ſett this goodly loafe on his head, and indued it with this paradoxicall influence, that cutt of it, and eate as often as you pleaſe, it ſtraight fills up againe, and is in the inſtant heald of any wounde hunger can inflicte on it.

4. Approach now thou that courſe in the reare of my diſciples; but many martch in the vantgarde, for the vallidity; for at the celebration of the Feaſt of Venus Citherea this amaroſe did expreſſe ſuch paſſion with his eyes, ſuch winks, ſuch glaunces, and with his whole body ſuch delightfull geſtures, ſuch cringes, ſuch pretty wanton mimicks, that he was the applauſe of all; and as it was neceſſary at the feaſt of the goddeſſe, he had then a moſt ample and inflaminge cod-peece, which, with his other graces, purchaſed him his prize, the ſmocke of Venus, wrapt turbant-like on his head, the ſame ſhe had on when ſhe went to bed with Mars, and was taken nappinge by Vulcan. The paradox of it is, that it be hanged on the tope of our may-pole, it drawes to us all the younge ladds and laſſes neere adjoyninge, without powder to put to, till we ſtricke ſayle ourſelves. And now I have named our May-pole, goe, bringe it forth, though it be more trobleſome or cumberſome than the Trojan horſe, bringe it by force of armes; and ſee you fix it faſt in the midſt of this place; leaſt when you circle it with your caprians daunces it falls from the foundation, lights uppon ſome ladyes head, and cuffe off her periwige. But now for the glory of Athens.

Muſicke plaies the Antimaſke.

The Diſciples dance the firſt ſtreigne.

We have given you a taſte of thexcellency of our Athenian revells, which I will now dignify with my owne perſon bye ther impediment, wherof beinge freed, I will diſcend: you author of great wonders, what aſſent is this? what ſupernaturall paradox? a wodden May-pole finds thuſe of voluntary motion! aſſuredly, this tree was formerly the habitation of ſome wood-nymphe. For the Druides (as the poets ſay) live in trees; and perhaps, to honour my dauncinge, the nymphe hath crept into this tree againe; ſoe I apprehend it, and will entertain her curteſye.

Paradox, his Diſciples, and the May-pole, all dance.

Did ever eye ſee the like foolinge of a tree? or could any tree but an Athenian tree doe this? or could any nimphe move it but an Athenian nimphe? Faire nimphe, though I cannot arrive at thie lips, yet will I kiſſe thy wooden maſke, that hides thy, noe doubte, amiable face.

Paradox offers to kiſſe, and a Nimph's head meets him out of the May-pole.

Wonder of wonders! ſweet nimph, forbeare! my whole ſtructure tombles! mortallity cannot ſtand the brightnes of thie countenance: purſue me not, I beſeech thee: put up thy face for love's ſake: helpe, helpe, Diſciples; take away the diſmall pole from mee; reſcue me, reſcue me, with all your violence: ſee, the devill is gone, and I will not ſtay longe after. Lordings, or ladies, if ther be any heer deſirous to be inſtructed in the miſtery of paradoxing, you ſhall have mee at my lodginge in the Blacke and White Courte, at the ſigne of the Naked Boy: and ſoe to you all the beſt wiſhes of the night.

Enter Mountebancke.

Stay, preſumtious Paradox, I have vewed thy antickes, and thy puppet; which have kindled in mee the fyer of emulation. Looke, am I not in habit as fantaſticke as thyſelfe? doeſt thou hope for grace with ladies by thy revell doctrines? am I a man of arte? Wittneſſe this my charminge rod, wherewith I worke miracles. And wheras thou, like a fabulous Greeke, haſt made monſters of thie diſciples; ſoe I will oppoſe ſquadron againſt ſquadron, and plain truth againſt painted fiction; now for thy meneinge all ſinge, but for frightinge the devill out of it.

I could incounter thee with Totnam High-croſe, or Cheap-croſſe (though it be new guilte) but I ſcorne odds; and therfore I will affront thee pole to pole.

Soe, Diſciples, uſher in our luſty inchaunted motion; and, Paradox, now betake you to your tacklinge, for you deale with men that have agew and fyer in them.

Paradox.

Aſſiſt me, O thou active Nimph, and you my glorious aſſociates: victory, victory for Athens.

Mountebancke.

Accompliſhed Greeke, now as wee ar true Mountebancks; this was bravely performed on both parts: and nothinge now remaines but to make theſe two May-poles better acquainted; but we muſt give place to the knights appeare.

Enter Obſcurity.

Enough of theſe night-ſports; part, faire knights,
And leave an edge on pleaſure; leaſt theſe lights
I ſodainly dime all; and pray how then
Will theſe gay ladies ſhift amonge you men?
In ſuch confuſion, ſome ther honours may miſſe;
Obſcurity knowes tricks as bad as this.
But make your partinge inocent for mee;
I will noe auther now of error bee:
Myſelfe ſhall paſſe with you a frende of light,
Givinge to all this rounde a King's good-night.

Laſt Songe.

The howers of ſleepy night decayes apace;
And now warme beds are fitter than this place.
All time is longe that is unwillingly ſpent;
But howers ar minitts when they yeld content.
The gathered flowers wee love, that breathe ſweet ſent;
But loath them, there ſweet odours beinge ſpente.
It is a life is never ill,
To lye and ſleep in roſes ſtill.

The rarer pleaſure is, it is more ſweet;
And frends ar kindeſt when they ſeldome meet.
Who would not heare the nightingale ſtill ſinge;
Or who grew ever weary of the ſpringe?
The day muſt have her night, the ſpringe her fall;
All is devided, none is lorde of all.
It were a moſt delightfull thinge,
To live in a perpetuall ſpringe.

DEVICE

EXHIBITED BY

The EARL of ESSEX

Before QUEEN ELIZABETH,

On the Anniverſary of her Acceſſion to the Throne, November 17, 1595.

THE only particulars we have been able to recover relative to this entertainment given by the Earl of Eſſex to his Sovereign, are preſerved in the "Letters and Memorials of "State of the Sydney Family;" where Mr. Rowland White, in a Letter to Sir Robert Sidney, Nov. 16, 1595, ſays, "There is "great preparation for theſe triumphs, and ſuch deviſes promiſed "as our age hath not ſeen the like." And on the 22d of November he adds, "My Lord of Eſſex's deviſe is much comended "in theſe late triumphs. Some pretty while before he came in "himſelf to the tilt, he ſent his page with ſome ſpeech to the "Queen, who returned with her Majeſties glove. And when he "came himſelf, he was met with an old Hermitt, a Secretary of "State, a brave Soldier, and an Eſquire. The firſt preſented "him with a Booke of Meditations; the ſecond with political "Diſcourſes; the third with Oracions of brave fought battles; "the fourth was but his own follower, to whom the other three "imparted much of their purpoſe before his coming in. Another deviſed with him, perſuading him to this and that courſe "of life, according to their inclinations. Comes into the Tilt-

“ yard, unthought upon, thordinary Poſt-boy of London, a
“ ragged villain, all bemired, upon a poor leane jade, gallaping
“ and blowing for liff, and delivered the Secretary a packet of
“ lettres, which he preſently offred my Lord of Eſſex. And
“ with this dumb ſhew our eyes were fed for that time. In
“ thafter-ſupper, before the Queen, they firſt delivered a well-pend
“ ſpeach to move this worthy Knight to leave his vaine
“ following of love, and to betake him to hevenly Meditacion;
“ the Secretarie's all tending to have him follow matters of State;
“ the Soldier's perſuading him to the War: But the Squier anſwered
“ them all; and concluded with an excellent, but to
“ plaine Engliſh, that this Knight would never forſake his miſtreſſe's
“ love, whoſe vertue made all his thoughts devine; whoſe
“ wiſdom tought him all true pollicy; whoſe beauty and worth
“ were at all times able to make him fit to comand armies. He
“ ſhewed all the defects and imperfections of all their times;
“ and therefore thought his courſe of life to be beſt in ſerving
“ his miſtres. Thold man was he that in Cambridge plaied
“ *Giraldy*; Morley plaied the Secretary; and he that plaied *Pedantiq*
“ was the Soldier; and Toby Matthew * acted the Squire's
“ part. The world makes many untrue conſtructions of theſe
“ Speaches, comparing the Hermit and the Secretary to two of
“ the Lords; and the Soldier to Sir Roger Williams. But the
“ Queen ſaid, that if ſhe had thought there had bene ſo moch
“ ſaid of her, ſhe would not have bene their that night; and ſoe
“ went to bed.”

---

* Eldeſt ſon of Dr. Tobie Mathew, archbiſhop of York. “ At his return from
“ his travels, he was eſteemed a well-qualified gentleman, and to be one well
“ verſed in the affairs of other nations, and therefore was taken into the acquaint-
“ ance of that noted ſcholar Sir Francis Bacon, of Gray's-Inn; who having an
“ eſteem for him, and Mathew for Bacon, there paſſed between them divers letters.”
He afterwards turned Jeſuit, and died at Ghent 1655. Ath. Ox. II. 194.

SPEECHES delivered upon the Occaſion of the Earl of Eſſex's Device, drawn up by Mr. FRANCIS BACON.

(From Biſhop Gibſon's Papers in the MS. Library at Lambeth, Vol. V. N° 118. as publiſhed by Dr. Birch, in "Letters, Speeches, &c. of Francis Bacon Lord "Viſcount St. Alban, &c. 1763," 8vo.)

The Squire's ſpeech.

Moſt excellent and moſt glorious Queen, give me leave, I beſeech your Majeſty, to offer my Maſter's complaint and petition; complaint, that coming hither to your Majeſty's moſt happy day, he is tormented with the importunity of a melancholy dreaming Hermit, a mutinous brain-ſick Soldier, and a buſy tedious Secretary. His petition is, that he may be as free as the reſt; and, at leaſt while he is here, troubled with nothing but with care how to pleaſe and honour you.

The Hermit's ſpeech in the preſence.

Though our ends be diverſe, and therefore may be one more juſt than another; yet the complaint of this Squire is general, and therefore alike unjuſt againſt us all. Albeit he is angry that we offer ourſelves to his Maſter uncalled, and forgets we come not of ourſelves but as the meſſengers of ſelf-love, from whom all that comes ſhould be well taken. He ſaith, when we come, we are importunate. If he mean, that we err in form, we have that of his Maſter, who, being a Lover, uſeth no other form of ſoliciting. If he will charge us to err in matter, I for my part will preſently prove, that I perſuade him to nothing but for his own good. For I wiſh him to leave turning over the book of Fortune, which is but a play for children; when there be ſo many books of Truth and Knowledge, better worthy the revolving; and not to fix his view only upon a picture in a little table, when there be ſo many tables of hiſtories, yea to life, excellent to behold and admire. Whether he believe me or no, there is no priſon to the priſon of the thoughts, which are free under the greateſt tyrants. Shall any man make his conceit, as an anchor, mured up with the compaſs of one beauty or perſon, that may have the liberty of all contemplation? Shall he exchange the ſweet travelling through the univerſal variety, for one weariſome and endleſs round or labyrinth? Let thy maſter, Squire, offer his ſervice to the *Muſes*. It is long ſince they received any into their court. They give alms continually at their gate, that many come to live upon; but few they have ever admitted into their palace. There ſhall he find ſecrets not dangerous to know; ſides and parties not factious to hold; precepts and commandments not penal to diſobey. The gardens of Love, wherein he now placeth himſelf, are freſh to-day, and fading to-morrow, as the ſun comforts them, or is turned from them. But the gardens of the Muſes keep the privilege of the golden age; they ever flouriſh, and are in league with Time. The monuments of wit ſurvive the monuments of power. The verſes of a Poet endure without a ſyllable loſt, while States and Empires paſs many periods. Let him not think he ſhall deſcend; for he is now upon a hill, as a ſhip is mounted upon the ridge of a wave: but that hill of the Muſes is above tempeſts, always clear and calm; a hill of the goodlieſt diſcovery that man can have, being a proſpect upon all the errors and wanderings of the preſent and former times. Yea, in ſome cliff it leadeth the eye beyond the horizon of time, and giveth no obſcure divinations of times to come. So that if he will indeed lead *vitam vitalem*, a life that unites ſafety and dignity, pleaſure and merit; if he will win admiration without envy; if he will be in the feaſt, and not in the throng; in the light, and not in the heat; let him embrace the life of ſtudy and contemplation. And if he will accept of no other reaſon, yet, becauſe the gift of the Muſes will enworthy him in love, and where he now looks on his Miſtreſs's outſide with the eyes of ſenſe, which are dazzled and amazed, he ſhall then behold her high perfections and heavenly mind with the eyes of judgement, which grow ſtronger by more nearly and more directly viewing ſuch an object.

The Soldier's ſpeech.

Squire, the good old man hath ſaid well to you; but, I dare ſay, thou wouldſt be ſorry to leave to carry thy Maſter's ſhield, and to carry his books: and I am ſure thy maſter had rather be a falcon, a bird of prey, than a ſinging-bird in a cage. The Muſes are to ſerve martial man, to ſing their famous actions; and not to be ſerved by them. Then hearken to me.

It is the war that giveth all ſpirits of valour, not only honour, but contentment. For mark, whether ever you did ſee a man grown to any honourable commandment in the wars, but whenſoever he gave it over, he was ready to die with melancholy? Such a ſweet felicity is in that noble exerciſe, that he that hath taſted it thoroughly, is diſtaſted for all other. And no marvell; for if the hunter takes ſuch ſolace in his chace; if the matches and wagers of ſport paſs away with ſuch ſatisfaction and delight; if the looker-on be affected with pleaſure in the repreſentation of a feigned tragedy; think what contentment a man receiveth, when they, that are equal to him in nature, from the hight of inſolency and fury are brought to the condition of a chaced prey; when a victory is obtained, whereof the victories of games are but counterfeits and ſhadows; and when, in a lively tragedy, a man's enemies are ſacrificed before his eyes to his fortune.

Then for the dignity of military profeſſion, is it not the trueſt and perfecteſt practice of all virtues? of wiſdom, in diſpoſing thoſe things which are moſt ſubject to confuſion and accident: of juſtice, in continual diſtributing rewards: of temperance, in exerciſing of the ſtraiteſt diſcipline: of fortitude, in toleration of all labours and abſtinence from effeminate delights: of conſtancy, in bearing and digeſting the greateſt variety of fortune. So that when all other places and profeſſions require but their ſeveral virtues, a brave Leader in the wars muſt be accompliſhed with all. It is the wars, that are the tribunal-ſeat, where the higheſt rights and poſſeſſions are decided; the occupation of Kings, the root of Nobility, the protection of all eſtates. And laſtly, Lovers never thought their profeſſion ſufficiently graced, till they have compared it to a Warfare. All, that in any other profeſſion can be wiſhed for, is but to live happily: but to be a brave Commander in the field, death itſelf doth crown the head with glory. Therefore, Squire, let thy Maſter go with me; and though he be reſolved in the purſuit of his Love, let him aſpire to it by the nobleſt means. For Ladies count it no honour to ſubdue them with their faireſt eyes, which will be daunted with the fierce encounter of an enemy. And they will quickly diſcern a Champion fit to wear their glove from a Page not worthy to carry their pantofle. Therefore I ſay again, let him ſeek his fortune in the field, where he may either loſe his love, or find new argument to advance it.

The Stateſman's ſpeech.

Squire, my advice to thy Maſter ſhall be as a token wrapped up in words; but then will it ſhew itſelf fair, when it is unfolded in his actions. To wiſh him to change from one humour to another, were but as if, for the cure of a man in pain, one ſhould adviſe him to lie upon the other ſide, but not enable him to ſtand on his feet. If, from a ſanguine delightful humour of love, he turn to a melancholy retired humour of contemplation, or a turbulent boiling humour of the wars; what doth he but change tyrants? Contemplation is a dream; love a trance; and the humour of war is raving. Theſe be ſhifts of humour, but no reclaiming to reaſon. I debar him not ſtudies nor books, to give him ſtay and variety of conceit, to refreſh his mind, to cover ſloth and indiſpoſition, and to draw to him, from thoſe that are ſtudious, reſpect and commendation. But let him beware, leſt they poſſeſs not too much of his time; that they abſtract not his judgement from preſent experience, nor make him preſume upon knowing much, to apply the leſs. For the wars, I deny him no enterpriſe, that ſhall be worthy in greatneſs, likely in ſucceſs, or neceſſary in duty; not mixed with any circumſtance of jealouſy, but duly laid upon him. But I would not have him take the alarm from his own humour, but from the occaſion; and I would again he ſhould know an employment from a diſcourting. And for his love, let it not diſarm his heart within, as it make him too credulous to favours, nor too tender to unkindneſſes, nor too apt to depend upon the heart he knows not. Nay, in his demonſtration of love, let him not go too far; for theſe ſeely Lovers, when they profeſs ſuch infinite affection and obligation, they tax themſelves at ſo high a rate, that they are ever under arreſt. It makes their ſervice ſeem nothing, and every cavil or imputation very great. But what, Squire, is thy maſter's end? If to make the Prince happy he ſerves, let the inſtructions to employ men, the relations of ambaſſadors, the treaties between princes, and actions of the preſent time, be the books he reads: let the orations of wiſe princes, or experimented counſellors in council or parliament, and the final ſentences of grave and learned judges in weighty and doubtful cauſes, be the lecturers he frequents. Let the holding of affection with confederates without charge, the fruſtrating of the attempts of enemies without battles, the intitling of the crown to new poſſeſſions without ſhew of wrong, the filling of the prince's coffers without violence, the keeping of men in appetite without impatience, be the inventions he ſeeks out. Let policy and matters of ſtate be the chief, and almoſt the only thing, he intends. But, if he will believe *Philautia*, and ſeek moſt his own happineſs, he muſt not of them embrace all kinds, but make choice, and avoid all matter of peril, diſpleaſure, and charge, and turn them over to ſome novices, that know not manacles from bracelets, nor burdens from robes. For himſelf, let him ſet for matters of commodity and ſtrength, though they be joined with envy. Let him not trouble himſelf too laboriouſly to ſound into any matter deeply, or to execute any thing exactly; but let himſelf make himſelf cunning rather in the humours and drifts of perſons, than in the nature of buſineſs and affairs. Of that it ſufficeth to know only ſo much, as may make him able to make uſe of other men's wits, and to make again a ſmooth and pleaſing report. Let him entertain the propoſition of others; and ever rather let him have an eye to the circumſtances, than to the matter itſelf; for then ſhall he ever ſeem to add ſomewhat of his own: and beſides, when a man doth not forget ſo much as a circumſtance, men do think his wit doth ſuperabound for the ſubſtance. In his counſels, let him not be confident; for that will rather make him obnoxious to the ſucceſs; but let him follow the wiſdom of oracles, which uttered that which might ever be applied to the event. And ever rather let him take the ſide which is likelieſt to be followed, than that which is ſoundeſt and beſt, that every thing may ſeem to be carried by his direction. To conclude, let him be true to himſelf, and avoid all tedious reaches of ſtate, that are not merely pertinent to his particular. And if he will needs purſue his affection, and go on his courſe, what can ſo much advance him in his own way? The merit of war is too outwardly glorious to be inwardly grateful: and it is the exile of his eyes, which, looking with ſuch affection upon the picture, cannot but with infinite contentment behold the life. But when his Miſtreſs ſhall perceive, that his endeavours are become a true ſupport of her, a diſcharge of her care, a watchman of her perſon, a ſcholar of her wiſdom, an inſtrument of her operation, and a conduit of her virtue; this, with his diligences, acceſſes, humility, and patience, may move him to give her further degrees and approaches to her favour. So that I conclude, I have traced him the way to that which hath been granted to ſome few, *amare et ſapere*, to love and be wiſe.

The reply of the Squire.

Wandering Hermit, ſtorming Soldier, and hollow Stateſman, the inchanting orators of *Philautia*, which have attempted by your high charms to turn reſolved *Erophilus* into a ſtatue deprived of action, or into a vulture attending about dead bodies, or into a monſter with a double heart; with infinite aſſurance, but with juſt indignation, and forced patience, I have ſuffered you to bring in play your whole forces. For I would not vouchſafe to combat you one by one, as if I truſted to the goodneſs of my breath, and not the goodneſs of my ſtrength, which little needeth the advantage of your ſevering, and much leſs of your diſagreeing. Therefore, firſt, I would know of you all, what aſſurance you have of the fruit whereto you aſpire.

You, Father, that pretend to truth and knowledge, how are you aſſured, that you adore not vain chimæras and imaginations? that in your high proſpect, when you think men wander up and down, that they ſtand not indeed ſtill in their place? and it is ſome ſmoke or cloud between you and them, which moveth, or elſe the dazzling of your own eyes? Have not many, which take themſelves to be inward counſellors with Nature, proved but idle believers, which told us tales, which were no ſuch matter? And, Soldier, what ſecurity have you for theſe victories and garlands, which you promiſe to yourſelf? Know you not of many, which have made proviſion of laurel for the victory, and have been fain to exchange it with cypreſs for the funeral? of many, which have beſpoken Fame to ſound their triumphs, and have been glad to pray her to ſay nothing of them, and not to diſcover them in their ſlights?

Corrupt Stateſman, you that think by your engines and motions to govern the wheel of Fortune; do you not mark, that clocks cannot be long in temper? that jugglers are no longer in requeſt, when their tricks and ſlights are once perceived? Nay, do you not ſee, that never any man made his own cunning and practice (without religion and moral honeſty) his foundation, but he overbuilt himſelf, and in the end made his houſe a windfall? But give ear now to the compariſon of my Maſter's condition, and acknowledge ſuch a difference as is betwixt the melting hail-ſtone and the ſolid pearl. Indeed it ſeemeth to depend, as the globe of the earth ſeemeth to hang, in the air; but yet it is firm and ſtable in itſelf. It is like a cube, or a die-form, which toſs it or throw it any way, it ever lighteth upon a ſquare. Is he denied the hopes of favours to come? He can reſort to the remembrance of contentments paſt. Deſtiny cannot repeal that which is paſt. Doth he find the acknowledgement of his affection ſmall? He may find the merit of his affection the greater. Fortune cannot have power over that which is within. Nay, his falls are like the falls of Antæus; they renew his ſtrength. His clouds are like the clouds of harveſt, which make the ſun break forth with greater force. His wanes are changes like the moon's, whoſe globe is all light towards the ſun, when it is all dark towards the world; ſuch is the excellency of her nature, and of his eſtate. Attend, you Beadſman of the Muſes: you take your pleaſure in a wilderneſs of variety; but it is but of ſhadows. You are as a man rich in pictures, medals, and cryſtals. Your mind is of the water, which taketh all forms and impreſſions, but is weak of ſubſtance. Will you compare ſhadows with bodies, picture with life, variety of many beauties with the peerleſs excellency of one? the element of water with the element of fire? And ſuch is the compariſon between Knowledge and Love.

Come out, Man of War; you muſt be ever in noiſe. You will give laws, and advance force, and trouble nations, and remove land-marks of kingdoms, and hunt men, and pen tragedies in blood: and, that which is worſt of all, make all the virtues acceſſary to bloodſhed. Hath the practice of force ſo deprived you of the uſe of reaſon, as that you will compare the interruption of ſociety with the perfection of ſociety? the conqueſt of bodies with the conqueſt of ſpirits? the terreſtrial fire, which deſtroyeth and diſſolveth, with the celeſtial fire, which quickeneth and giveth life? And ſuch is the compariſon between the Soldier and the Lover.

And as for you, untrue Politique, but trueſt bondman to *Philautia*, you, that preſume to bind Occaſion, and to overlook Fortune, I would aſk you but one queſtion. Did ever any Lady, hard to pleaſe, or diſpoſed to exerciſe her Lover, injoin him ſo good taſks and commandments, as *Philautia* exacteth of you? While your life is nothing but a continual acting upon a ſtage; and that your mind muſt ſerve your humour, and yet your outward perſon muſt ſerve your end; ſo as you carry in one perſon two ſeveral ſervitudes to contrary maſters. But I will leave you to the ſcorn of that miſtreſs whom you undertake to govern; that is, to Fortune, to whom *Philautia* hath bound you. And yet, you Commiſſioner of *Philautia*, I will proceed one degree farther: if I allowed both of your aſſurance, and of your values, as you have ſet them, may not my Maſter enjoy his own felicity, and have all yours for advantage? I do not mean, that he ſhould divide himſelf in both purſuits, as in your feigning tales towards the concluſion you did yield him; but becauſe all theſe are in the hands of his Miſtreſs more fully to beſtow, than they can be attained by your addreſſes, knowledge, fame, fortune. For the *Muſes*, they are tributary to her Majeſty for the great liberties they have enjoyed in her kingdom during her moſt flouriſhing reign; in thankfulneſs whereof, they have adorned and accompliſhed her Majeſty with the gifts of all the ſiſters. What library can preſent ſuch a ſtory of great actions, as her Majeſty carrieth in her royal breaſt by the often return of this happy day? What worthy author, or favourite of the Muſes, is not familiar with her? Or what language, wherein the Muſes have uſed to ſpeak, is unknown to her? Therefore, the hearing of her, the obſerving of her, the receiving inſtructions from her, may be to *Erophilus* a lecture exceeding all dead monuments of the Muſes. For *Fame*, can all the exploits of the war win him ſuch a title, as to have the name of favoured and ſelected ſervant of ſuch a Queen? For *Fortune*, can any inſolent Politique promiſe to himſelf ſuch a fortune, by making his own way, as the excellency of her nature cannot deny to a careful, obſequious, and dutiful ſervant? And if he could, were it equal honour to obtain it by a ſhop of cunning, as by the gift of ſuch a hand?

Therefore *Erophilus's* reſolution is fixed: he renounceth *Philautia*, and all her inchantments. For her recreation, he will confer with his Muſe: for her defence and honour, he will ſacrifice his life in the wars, hoping to be embalmed in the ſweet odours of her remembrance. To her ſervice will he conſecrate all his watchful endeavours, and will ever bear in his heart the picture of her beauty; in his actions, of her will; and in his fortune, of her grace and favour.

[1] The LANDGRAVE of HESSEN his princelie receiving of her Majeſties Embaſſador [2].

To the Right Honorable Ladie the Ladie MARIE [3], Counteſſe of WARWICKE.

RIGHT Honorable, geſſing at your ladyſhip's acquaintance with the Princeſſe, and this (blaſt) being a matter of pleaſure, fit for a ſpare hower in an afternoone, yet for the manner of it, worth the writing done in ſo good order, and greatlie to hir Majeſties honour by the Landgrave, I have preſumed (under correction) to put out and preſent your Honour the relation of our entertainement in Germanie. Hoping by your ladyſhip's protective, favourable acceptation of it (to walke betweene theſe two hils whoſe perfections and excellencies I cannot highthen, but diſcover, in the vale of my lowneſſe and obſcuritie, if without thankes for my labour, yet, for my good meaning without blame. Readie to be ſacrificed for her ſervice, to whom of duetie we owe ourſelves and all our endeavors. Deſirous to honour him to whom of love it is due, having honoured her Highneſſe her embaſſador and his company ſo much, and to performe all good offices to your ladyſhip. Your Honour's ever to command,

EDWARD MONINGS [4].

---

[1] From a copy "Imprinted at London by Robert Robinſon, 1596."

[2] HENRY CLINTON ſecond earl of Lincoln of that name, who ſucceeded his father 1585, and was one of the commiſſioners for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, which was the only thing memorable that Sir William Dugdale found of him. He married Catharine daughter of Francis earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had Thomas his ſucceſſor, and Sir Edward, knt. mentioned in p. 8, and three daughters. Dugdale's Bar. vol. I. p. 533.

[3] There was no Mary Counteſs of Warwick at this time; it is probably a miſtake for Anne Counteſs of Warwick, eldeſt daughter of Francis Ruſſell ſecond earl of Bedford, and wife of Ambroſe Dudley earl of Warwick, who was much a favourite and companion of Queen Elizabeth. She died without iſſue Feb. 9, 1603, and is buried in the Bedford chapel at Cheneys, in Bucks, under a fine altar tomb, with her effigy cumbent in coronation robes.

[4] Sir Edward Monyns, of Walderſhare, in Kent, knt. ſon of Richard Monyns, of Sallwood. He married Elizabeth Lovelace of Kent, and had iſſue Sir William Monyns, of Walderſhare, knt. Sir Edward was buried at Walderſhare Nov. 17, 1601. (See the Monyns pedigree in book marked Howard, in Coll. Armor.)

1. Res.
2. Perſona.
3. Actiones. Ordo.

HIS lordſhippe came to Brunſwick the 16th of Auguſt, where the next day in the morning met us a gentleman called Johan von der Bruck ſent from the Landgrave to attend and entertaine him. This ſhewed good intelligence, and care had of his comming; for the 17th day he was with us betimes, commanded, if he mette not the Lo. embaſſadour there, to go to Breme. We gave him entertainement, and when his lordſhip was readie and called for him, he came and delivered his meſſage in French to this effect. That the Landgrave (his maſter) giving him his titles*, had ſent him to meet, and in his name to welcome his Honour into this country, declaring how long deſired, and therefore verie acceptable his coming was, and therein howe deepely he ſtoode bounde unto her excellent Majeſtie, that it pleaſed her Highneſs ſo gratiouſly to ſend unto him, and greatlie beholding to my lord embaſſadour, and in regard of the length and danger of the journey, had paſſed ſo greate a travaile for his ſake, with many other ceremonious and gratulatory ſpeaches, till he came to the pointe, that upon very urgent and neceſſarie occaſion, the childe was chriſtened, telling the time of her birth, the 7th of April, and baptiſme the 27th of Julie, with the giving hir the name of Elizabeth, by the Landgrave Ludowicke of Marpurg, the princes unckle, and eldeſt of his houſe, who was appointed Debuty at the Chriſtening, but that the ſolemnitie was reſerved till his Honours comming, and therfore divers princes, lordes, ladies, and gentlemen, invited and commaunded to attend at the court, and waite upon him.

And becauſe the Prince his maſter had beene given to underſtande, of his lordſhippes haſtening (as he did, and that with the venture of his health in the ſervice) he beſought him, to take ſuch eaſie and convenient journeys as might be beſt for his Honours proviſions by the way, and to that ende had ſent him, to doe his lordſhippe all ſervice and attendance. To which my Lo. making a regratulatory anſwere, after having given him good wordes, made him good cheere, and the next day we went five leagues to Heldeſhem, the 19th five leagues to Hamel through the mountainous and pleaſant woodie parte of the Duke of Brunſwicks, and the Biſhoppe of Padenborge their lands, and ſo we came to Hixtunne in the Stift of Corui.

---

* Mauritius Dei gratia Langrave Haſſiæ, Co. Cattzænelaenbogend Dieſts, Sigenhau Nidda.

At Hixtunne met us another ancient grave gentleman called Rauen von Ama luxen, a dweller in thoſe parts, and who came with no meſſage, but was ſent to bring my lorde to a caſtle of the princes called Zappenburch.

This caſtle is ſeated out of common paſſage, built upon a hill, in a greate forreſt, whither by a craggie and unbeaten way we came late by mooneſhine. My lord embaſſador was received with all honor and expectation, who, through the ſoldiers ranked on both ſides (as they be very ceremonious) went in with his coaches to the inner court, where he alighted. Maſter Mezenburgh, ſteward of the Princes houſe, and before ſent embaſſador into England, with a troupe of gentlemen of the Landgraves, met him at the ſtaire foote, carried him up by torchlight to his lodging, and in the great chamber made a long ſaluting, welcomming, excuſing, rejoycing, and thankfull oration in the Princes behalfe, which in few words was fully anſwered, and ſo we went to ſupper. The Princes officers and gentlemen were appointed to waite; onlie Maſter Mezenburgh ſat with my lord and his companie to governe the table. His lordſhip was ſerved with three courſes after our faſhion very plentifully, and ſo were all his ſervants to the meaneſt, with diſtinction of diet, and great regard was had. And this action was in all things as honorably, as wiſely, orderlie and exactly well performed, as was poſſible; for what the country did

afford

afford his lordſhip had, or they could deviſe by art, and order diſcreetlie was donne to honour him, inſomuch that his entertainment as honorably paſſed meaſure, as his bountie wiſely kept proportion.

Heere his lordſhip ſtaied three daies, which was ſo appointed for his better diſpoſition and refreſhing; the firſt day he reſted, and the ſecond was the day of reſt, and a Latine ſermon was made him; in the morning upon Monday the weather brake up, and for after dinner a hunting was appointed.

From the caſtle we paſſed a league downe the forreſt into an open vallie, where, the length of half an Engliſh mile, the toyles were ſet up on both ſides to keepe in the game: the pleaſure of the place was as much as the ſport; for we were in ſight of divers towns and villages, as Quiddelburge, Rottam, Kellam, &c. and from the hill Schoneberg (a faire hill) out of the wood, fell the game downe into the vallie, where in the middeſt was a greene tent of cloth, ſet up for my lord embaſſador with a rewe of bowes, to ſhaddowe the companie, hide their dogges, and loſen them at the deere as they paſſed by; the country was up on both ſides of toyles upon waggens, with their broade bore ſpeares and dogges: in halfe an howre ſix ſtags and two wild ſwine, which were the more ſpared for being out of ſeaſon, were cruelly murdered, and ſo the ſlaughter ceaſed, and Maſter Mezenburgh, taking his leave, went to provide at Caſſel. Thus love and bounty ſtill went before us in preparation, and the next day we followed.

The Prince's own coach covered over with a large carpet of blacke velvet, and laid with long cuiſhions drawen with ſix horſes, driven by two coachers ſuted in greene, after the manner of the Princes of Germanie, was prepared for my lord, and his own Engliſh coach to follow with ſix horſes empty, except his lordſhip appointed any to go in it; ſix beſides were made ready for his companie; and thus provided with waggans for our carriadges, readie ſet forward, the Princes gentlemen tooke their horſe, being gallantlie mounted, and with convoy of the ſouldiers in the caſtell, whome my lord had rewarded, we were carried through a park adjoining, a league out of the forreſt, where with a volly of ſhotte they tooke their leaves, and ſo went back to Zappenburch.

We had three leagues to Caſſell, and within one the way was ſtrowed at our comming with horſemen, that put forward to meete my lord embaſſador; and ſtill our companie increaſed, who went the neereſt way over meadowes, the ditches levelled and cut downe for the purpoſe. Great expectation there was on both ſides, and we were not fruſtrated, for within an Engliſh mile off the towne, upon a riſing ground piked out, going up the hill, we diſcovered firſt a ſtraunge fellow mounted upon a cammell, with the manner of a herald before him; this was a blackmoore of the Prince's, ſent a little on the one ſide before, to diſcover our comming, and appointed to looke backe for a watchwoord, which when he had done, and kneeled downe afarre off to my lord embaſſador with his beaſt, like to a cloud riſing above the ſunne after her ſet, betweene the light and us, appeared a troupe of horſemen comming up the hill, who in a ſtatelie manner trotted toward us.

They were thus marſhaled, threeſcore ſwarte Ritters, three and three, in a ranke ſternely came before; there followed ſixe trumpets in the Prince's colours white and red; after came a gallant ſort of gentlemen, every way well and richlie appointed with jewels, and moſt of them chains of gold; there followed his emptie horſes of honour and maintenance, belonging to his feudatorie Graffchafftes, capariſonned with white and red tafetie, with plumes and all their furniture ſutable; after theſe ſix hincſhmen, two and two, ſuted alike with chaines, helmets and javelins in their handes: then came the Princes and the nobles, and Maſter Dorſtetell (going before the dukes of Holſtein and Luneberg, who were ſent to meete the lorde embaſſador) ſtaied the troupes, which had paſſed along ſidewiſe of us, till theſe Princes met; who alighting, my lord went out of his coach, and this Maſter Dorſtetell came and made his ſpeach in Latin, full of receit, love, and curteſie, ſhewing that theſe dukes were ſent to meete and entertaine his lordſhip by the way, and to accompany him to the Prince's houſe, which his Excellency deſired him to uſe for his beeing there as his owne; for which my lord thanked he Prince very kindlie: and after having embraced the yoong dukes, he was intreated to take horſe, and they ſet forward, the great ordinaunce diſcharged, &c. and with all pettie complements and ceremonies, ſuch as Princes uſe for ornament, and to make, as their perſons are, ſo their actions to be more eſtimable to the common world, we entered with as manie Ritters behinde as before, the whole being neere 300 horſe, into the towne of Caſſell.

They were up in armes, the captaines and companies of the town ſtanding in order on both ſides of the ſtreets, ſtoutelie picke and gunne, even to the Prince's caſtell; this his troup diſmounted and gon in, my lord was brought to a ſtatelie upper hall, where at the doore the Landgrave Maurice met and embraced my lord embaſſador. And in this honorable aſſemblie he delivered his embaſſage and his letters; to whome the Prince ſpake Latin, and after gratious entertainmentes given, carried him to his lodgings, putting my lord before him, where, after all behaviour becomming ſo great a perſon, and wherein he had verie extraordinarie grace and facilitate, he left his lordſhippe.

His lodgings were five rowmes, which tooke up one ende of his houſe, being a goodlie quadrangle, ſomewhat more in length then in breadth, and, like the Lover at Paris, hie and ſtatelie; he had two dining chambers, two drawing, and betweene theſe two his bed chamber, for his more quiet and private being. His lordſhippes owne dining chamber was a very curious roome, made no doubt of purpoſe to entertaine ſtrange Princes, all of marble, the doores, the flower, the ſides, windowes, roofe, and all things pertinent, being of carved gray marble; and, for the rareneſſe, I will more particularly deſcribe it.

The doores are bordered about with timber to keepe the ſtone together, and comming in the flower even and ſmoothly paved, the chamber juſt ſquare, the ſides made like a wenſcot, with creſtings, indentments, and Italian piller woorke, and heereby devided into 27 panes of carved imagerie, to the halfe proportion of a man, bearing upon their ſhoulder points eſcouchons with the blaſoned armes of his ſignories, the Electors Count of Palatine, Duke of Saxonie, Mararquiſh of Brandenburgh, and other houſes of his friends and allies of the Proteſtant part; over theſe an other courſe of indented doors and carved hollow woorkes diſtinct with pillers; and in this compaſſe next the roofe, on the fower ſides, fower ſtories carved, of the Creation, the Paſſion, the Reſurrection, and Judgement, verie cunningly done, in length about two yardes, compaſſed in with a frame of marble, as though they hung looſe; the roofe is wrought with knot worke, and thus to ſee to being in the chamber nothing but marble, whereof he hath the mine in his country: the trouble of his rowme is great in winter, when, to keep the ſtone from cracking and looſening, the ſtone is continually kept hotte.

The next rowme to this was a faire ſquare chambre hung with tapeſtery, where the gentlemen dined for commonly at the marble table, where the dukes of Holſtein and Luneburgh, or the Graves of Naſſaw and of Zolmes, with Sir Richard Fines, Maſter Brackenburie, and others, as it pleaſed his lordſhippe to appoint.

The third was a faire drawing chamber, ſeated round about, and covered with ſcarlet; above the ſeates hung round with a rich ſmale wrought tapeſterie of an elle broad, of embleme worke, and verſes written underneath; over this, upon a ledge of wentſcot were divers large tables of ſundrie deviſes well painted with their poſies to garniſh the chamber, and, among all, that was the beſt which had this motto, "Major autem horum eſt charitas," for it waxed cold. The roofe was likewiſe flouriſhed with painting and met; who alighting, my lord went out of his coach, and this Maſter Dorſtetell came and made his ſpeach in Latin, full of receit, love, and curteſie, ſhewing that theſe dukes were ſent to meete and entertaine his lordſhip by the way, and to accompany him to the Prince's houſe, which his Excellency deſired him to uſe for his beeing there as his owne; for which my lord thanked he Prince very kindlie: and after having embraced the yoong dukes, he was intreated to take horſe, and they ſet forward, the great ordinaunce diſcharged, &c. and with all pettie complements and ceremonies, ſuch as Princes uſe for ornament, and to make, as their perſons are, ſo their actions to be more eſtimable to the common world, we entered with as manie Ritters behinde as before, the whole being neere 300 horſe, into the towne of Caſſell.

They were up in armes, the captaines and companies of the town ſtanding in order on both ſides of the ſtreets, ſtoutelie picke and gunne, even to the Prince's caſtell; this his troup diſmounted and gon in, my lord was brought to a ſtatelie upper hall, where at the doore the Landgrave Maurice met and embraced my lord embaſſador. And in this honorable aſſemblie he delivered his embaſſage and his letters; to whome the Prince ſpake Latin, and after gratious entertainmentes given, carried him to his lodgings, putting my lord before him, where, after all behaviour becomming ſo great a perſon, and wherein he had verie extraordinarie grace and facilitate, he left his lordſhippe.

His lodgings were five rowmes, which tooke up one ende of his houſe, being a goodlie quadrangle, ſomewhat more in length then in breadth, and, like the Lover at Paris, hie and ſtatelie; he had two dining chambers, two drawing, and betweene theſe two his bed chamber, for his more quiet and private being. His lordſhippes owne dining chamber was a very curious roome, made no doubt of purpoſe to entertaine ſtrange Princes, all of marble, the doores, the flower, the ſides, windowes, roofe, and all things pertinent, being of carved gray marble; and, for the rareneſſe, I will more particularly deſcribe it.

The doores are bordered about with timber to keepe the ſtone together, and comming in the flower even and ſmoothly paved, the chamber juſt ſquare, the ſides made like a wenſcot, with creſtings, indentments, and Italian piller woorke, and heereby devided into 27 panes of carved imagerie, to the halfe proportion of a man, bearing upon their ſhoulder points eſcouchons with the blaſoned armes of his ſignories, the Electors Count of Palatine, Duke of Saxonie, Mararquiſh of Brandenburgh, and other houſes of his friends and allies of the Proteſtant part; over theſe an other courſe of indented doors and carved hollow woorkes diſtinct with pillers; and in this compaſſe next the roofe, on the fower ſides, fower ſtories carved, of the Creation, the Paſſion, the Reſurrection, and Judgement, verie cunningly done, in length about two yardes, compaſſed in with a frame of marble, as though they hung looſe; the roofe is wrought with knot worke, and thus to ſee to being in the chamber nothing but marble, whereof he hath the mine in his country: the trouble of his rowme is great in winter, when, to keep the ſtone from cracking and looſening, the ſtone is continually kept hotte.

The next rowme to this was a faire ſquare chambre hung with tapeſtery, where the gentlemen dined for commonly at the marble table, where the dukes of Holſtein and Luneburgh, or the Graves of Naſſaw and of Zolmes, with Sir Richard Fines, Maſter Brackenburie, and others, as it pleaſed his lordſhippe to appoint.

The third was a faire drawing chamber, ſeated round about, and covered with ſcarlet; above the ſeates hung round with a rich ſmale wrought tapeſterie of an elle broad, of embleme worke, and verſes written underneath; over this, upon a ledge of wentſcot were divers large tables of ſundrie deviſes well painted with their poſies to garniſh the chamber, and, among all, that was the beſt which had this motto, "Major autem horum eſt charitas," for it waxed cold. The roofe was likewiſe flouriſhed with painting and deviſes. Theſe rowmes had the through light of fower fair windowes; and in this chamber were two ſquare tables, one richlie covered with a carpet of cloath of gold, and the ſeate laide rounde with fower long cuſhions of the ſame, which was extraordinarelie covered morning and evening for breakfaſt and banquet; two of the Prince's groomes appointed alwaies to be heere and waite, and heere they ſat ſometimes in conference and counſell.

Next to this was my lord's bedchamber, with two fair damaſke field beds, prepared for my lorde and maſter Edwarde Clinton* his ſonne; the pariture of this rowme was a painted tree that grewe up at the doore, the bodie bulking out very naturally of ſtone painted barkelike, and the braunches ſpreading all over the ſeeling of the chamber, full of fruite, and hanging downe upon the walles, with other pictures to fill up emptie places. The ſtorie taken out of Daniell. There his lordſhippe had, at a little ſide table, delicate preſerves and conſerves, ſet and covered over with a vaile of laune wrought with gold and ſilke, and all thinges for his chamber very fitlie.

Beyond theſe fowre was there a faire drawing chamber hung with arras, which parted his Honour's lodging from the other ſide of the houſe, that ſo he might not any way be diſturbed. And now I ſpeake of lodgings, I will diſcribe the manner, the ſtrength, and convenience of the Prince's whole lodging, being a thing worthe noting, and then returne unto his entertainment.

His caſtell ſtanding upon the river of Fuld, betwene the two ſides of Caſſe, joyned with a bridge of ſtone, generally commaundeth the towne and countrie, and is particularly fortified for his owne dwellinge, for the firſt. A parcell of grounde of ſome 100 yardes broad he hath incloſed on both ſides, which compaſſeth the towne, and yet is impropriat to any pleaſure or uſe of his owne, as for his walks, orchards, laying in his proviſions of wood, &c. upon the countrie. This is ſtrongly fortified, moated, counter-mured, mounted, bulwarkt, flankered, and with all poſſible fortification made ſo ſtrong, as he is thereby eaſily able to prevaile againſt the ſeige of any outward enimie, and beat them from the fielde, upon the towne, onlie ſhut up with a ſingle wall, to keepe it private from the townes-men, that they may entende their ſtreetes, houſes, and trades, ſtanding more upon the credit of their good ſervice, then their libertie. Within this place, he hath a goodly armorie, not much inferiour to the duke of Saxonie, where his ordinance, armor, weapons, and munition, are kept in greate good order and readineſſe upon any occaſion, all ſtratagemical engines and deviſes which belong to offenſive or defenſive exploits. Such a kinde of fortereſſe as this hath the duke of Saxonie at Dreſden, the duke of Brunſwicke at Wollfenbuttel, and the duke of Werkenberg at Stugord above his caſtle; for theſe I have ſeen; and divers other Princes of Germanie which will be abſolute; for they have greate reaſon, as the Grave of Embden knows by late experience, to be diffident of their ſubjects that dwell in their great townes.

---

* Sir Edward Clinton, knt. who married Mary daughter of Thomas Dighton, of Stourton, in the county of Lincoln. Dugdale, ubi ſup.

For his private dwelling, his caſtle is deepe and broade moated, to countergarde his houſe within the towne, where upon the rampers twentie and fower are appointed to keepe continual ſentinel in order; his gates are kept with a double garde, and two bridges, drawne up every night and garded; the inward part, as I ſaide a ſquare long court, paved and vated rounde aboute with a large greate vaute under grounde, which is uſed for his ſellerage, full of veſſell, twentie, fortie, and ſome of an hundred tunne. The lower rowmes are the offices; on the right hand a common large great hall, and other common roemes and lodgings. On the left, the middle ſtorie was upon our ſide the upper hall where his Excellencie met my lord Embaſſador; on the right ſide a verie goodly greate chamber; and on the left, a gallerie anſwerable, which William the Landgrave's father addorned

with

with the pictures of all the Princes of Chriſtendome, from anno 60, unto 88, the number of 140.

The third ſtorie are faire lodging chambers rounde about the upper end from the top to the bottom, being the Prince's owne private lodgings, joyning upon the chappell. The fourth and fifth ſtories for gentlemen ſervants, &c.

On the backe ſide he hath faire tilt yards, places for the quintine, the running at the ring, rideing, and other exerciſes; for his pleaſure, gardens, with banqueting houſes, artificiall fountains, and water-works, fiſh-ponds, &c. With his houſed gardens of orange-trees, lemons, pomgranets, and divers outlandiſh fruites and ſimples, after the cuſtome of the Germane Princes, who in all outward things are very glorious and apparent.

But to his entertainment, where I left my Lord. After an hour reſting in his chamber, the Prince ſent two principall of his counſell, to ſalute him, and to know his Lordſhip's pleaſure where hee would ſuppe, wiſhing rather, if it pleaſed him, to keepe his chamber, after his travaile, then otherwiſe, and to appoint what hower he would for ſermon the next day, which he did at nine.

In the morning maſter Brackenburie appointed the ordering of the chappell for the ſolemnitie; and Doctor Gregorius Schonfelt, *Concionator aulicus Caſſellanus*, who ſucceeds maſter Bartholomæus Meyer in his ſupreme perintendencie, preached; his ſermon was brought over.

At the ſolemnitie my Lord was very richlie and well appointed, as became him, to her Majeſties honour and his owne, and their admiration, ſitting alone on the right ſide of the chappell, in a place prepared for him within a traveſſe of the Queenes; the rowme hung with crimoſin tafetie, with chaires and cuſhions of crimoſin velvet; over againſt him ſat the Prince, with the Dukes of Holſtein, Luneburg, and the Graves of Zolmes, Naſſaw, and others, who did him all the ſermon-time great reverence by much ſtanding. His Lordſhip performed it gratiouſly, and maſter

Brackenburie, her Majeſties gentelman uſher, ſtood all the ſermon time at the turning up of the traveſſe, and, with a lowe reverence, gave him firſt his praier-book, which maſter Cotton of the warderobe had readie. After ſermon they proceeded to the ſolemnitie; and firſt came maſter Edward Clinton, taught by the gentleman uſher what to doe, with a goodlie rich cup of gold ſet with ſtone, wherein were comfits; and, with three reverences, they went both and preſented it unto her Majeſties Deputie, who took a taſt; after they preſented it unto the Landgrave and the Dukes, who did the like. Then came Sir Richard Fines, in the ſame manner, with a cuppe of wine; and laſt they went both; one held the baſon, while the other gave water, and the third the towel. When this was performed in the middeſt of the chappell, upon a little pauſe, my Lord Embaſſador, accompanied with his honourable traine, went towardes the Princeſſe her chamber, to preſent the gift; whither before we came, we firſt paſſed through (in an utter chamber) a garden of faire yoong ladies and gentlewomen, clad in colours, who ſtood like the rainebow, and they compaſſed the one halfe of the roume by which we paſſed into the Princeſs her bedchamber, where were none but ladies, and a ſolemn preſence. Firſt ſtood three of the Landgrave's ſiſters, the Ladie Anna Maria holding the Prince's little ſonne Otto by the finger; the Ladie Hedwig and the Ladie Sophia, the other ſiſters, Elizabeth her Majeſties god-daughter; Chriſtina and Sabina being dead. There was the Ladie Anna counteſſe of Naſſaw, and manie of the Graves wives, of the Landgraves countrie, that waited on the Princeſſe. And ſhe herſelfe, as Horace ſaith of Julium Sidus, ſtood by her bedſide, *velut inter ignes luna minores*, with her Majeſties god-daughter, ſet uppon the middeſt of a feeld-bed of greene cloath of tiſſue, with white and greene plumes all verie richlie embrodered. The Prince went with my Lord Embaſſador toward this fayre Ladie, and by maſter Wroth had ſpeech with her, touching her Majeſties good will towards her, and the gratifying her with a preſent, &c. which maſter Mezenburge anſwered; and while this was doing, the preſent was brought in, and ſet upon the cubbart. This doone, the Prince and my Lord Embaſſador tooke their leaves, and left this ſober companie of ladies and gentlewomen, as they found them, in their chambers; he brought my Lord to his lodging, and ſo they parted. Within halfe an hower after he ſent him word, it was his pleaſure and deſire, that his Lordſhip ſhould dine with him in his great chamber, and ſit in ſtate; which my Lord, with ſome ſtraitning of curteſie, took upon him. He was ſet alone at the bordes end, the Landgrave and his Ladie ſitting beneath him about two yardes, with the young Dukes of Hollun, and the Graves of Naſſaw, John, Phillipe, Willelm, and Ludowick, the Grave Phillip of Zolmes of Whittenſtein, and others, at the bordes ende. There waited on my Lord, Sir Richard Fines as cup-bearer, who, in this journey, did her Majeſtie great honour and ſervice at the Paltz-grave's, as he went to Venice. He gave the cup with three curſies and eſſay; there waited with him maiſter Brackenburie; and thus was there a royal feaſt continued, in great ſolemnitie, and varietie of excellent muſike; and in the middeſt of dinner, the Prince began a health unto her Majeſtie, whom he often reverently termed Mother. This health went round, and while it was a drinking, there was a deviſe of a caſtell, ſerved upon the table in a charger, which had a water running about it, with fiſh ſwimming in it, verie artificially donne, which ſhotte of, of itſelfe, its blowes as big as petronell, and all beſmoked the roome with gunpowder, which, with ſweet perfumes, burnte, was ſoon avoided. After this royall dinner, the ladies firſt withdrewe; and then the Prince brought my Lord again unto his chamber, giving him place, and honoring the Perſon whom he repreſented, the moſt effectually and affectionately he could.

He ſtaid not there an hower but barriers were in hand; which being ſet croſſe the courte, all theſe ſtates were at windows to ſee them above; and when the judges were ſet below, there came in two enſignes of pikes and ſhotte, that compaſſed them round, to keepe the peace. Then came 15 to 15 knights, the one ſide in gilt armour, the other in ſilver; who taking up their ends, the herauld red their orders, and they went to their ſporte, firſt with the ſpeare, then the ſworde, after pele-mele, and brake a marvelous deale of iron-worke; and while theſe hot knights were ſwetting in their harneſſe, iſſues ſuch a furious ambuſcado of crackers, that flewe out of the barre, painted over greene to hide the treaſon, that it parted them. This quarrel ended without bloudſhed, and judgements given, the herauld proclamed triumphs for the day following; and the companie, full of the pleaſure, love, and honour of this ſolemne meeting, diſſolved; the Prince withdrew, and my Lord was private.

The next day the Prince ſent my Lord, by the high-marſhall M. Benneberge, his good morowe, as hee did alwayes, ſometimes by one, ſometimes by another, greete him with honourable ſalutations twice or thrice a day; and the Grave of Zip was appoynted to accompany my Lord, who, being a fat corpulent man, had little to doe at their activities. After dinner his Lordſhip was carried to the Tiltyard, but without the Prince, hee was ſo buſie about his ſports, marſhaling other men, and putting himſelfe in order, beeing an actor in them, the more to honor her Majeſtie and the day. The firſt triumphes were the running at the ring, wherein they had extraordinarie deviſe of three circles wrought the one within the other, with a croſſe parting them, and making differences of hitting, above or below, on the right ſide or on the left; that in the middeſt being the compaſſe of a French crowne, which was the beſt for wagers; no man might runne for under ten, nor for above a hundred dolors, marie they might run atruſt, ther were judges appoynted to decide theſe great matters, who diſpoſed of priſes: and the lords and ladies being placed in an open place built for the purpoſe, the triumphes began. There came in firſt, with ſix ſtaffers and ſix trumpets, maſked, with their deviſe, the two chalengers, maſter Donet, a verie proper horſeman, and maſter Dorſtetell, a counſellour, who ranne with all the reſt, and laſt one with another, for the priſe; then came there ſeaven companies, which made ſeveral entrances, firſt with muſicke, then with deviſes, their launce-bearers and themſelves following; and laſt their ſervants, and their emptie trapped and capariſoned horſe.

The Duke of Luneburgh brought in the *Seaven deadlie Sinnes*, and he placed Pride (indeed he uſed us ſomewhat ſtrangely). Then came in another companie with the *Sciences*, and another with the *Nine Muſes*; one came in *Poſt*, two maſked like the *Sunne* and the *Moone*, whoſe deviſe was the *Seaſons* of the *Yeare*; but of all, the *Vnbekent riter* came in like a Prince, with his muſicke of ſackbotes and cornets clade in greene tafetie to the ground, ſix before and ſix behind, with the moſt harmonious noyſe that could be, anſwering one another like an eccho. This kind of muſike had a princely ayre; his deviſe was, or might be fitlie, the Fowre Cardinall Vertues, carrying the globe of the earth and ſphere of heaven among them, and conſulting, who after came himſelf, maſked like Jove, riding all in white crowned, and with a tripertite ſworde in his hand under a crimſon canopie born over him, whereon was written, at the two ends, *Præmia bonis*, and *Pœna bona malis*; on the one ſide *Virtute et Conſilio*, and on the other the embleme of a fagotte, with *Concordia ſimul manet.* After the lanciers came, and his emptie horſe; this unknowen knight, after having runne ſix courſes, whereof he miſſed but one, came up to the Princeſſe, and kept my Lord Embaſſadour companie.

The Landgrave in his triumphes, as in all thinges elſe, kept ſo good decorum, that the beſt was reſerved for the laſt, wherein the Princeſs her brother, repreſenting Cæſar, came in for his deviſe, with the fower Kings of America, Africa, Aſia, Europa, ſo naturally ſette out, everie countrie in his kinde, for muſike, attires of going carried before him in their ſeverall faſhions of coches and ſtate as coulde be deviſed. The credit of the Prince's triumphs was, that they were coſtly, all things being made new for this meeting, that they were manie, full of varietie, performed in ſeaſon, and good order.

After ſupper, as the manner is upon a triumph-day, there was a daunſe, in the gallerie I ſpake of. The Prince and my Lord Embaſſadour being ſet at the upper end, the Duke of Holſtein began with the Princeſſe, and the Duke of Luneburgh with the Ladie Anna Maria; and ſo the reſt of the lordes and ladies in their order, with drum and trumpet for their muſick.

After the firſt ſetting in, there was a ſummonning of knights that were to receive favours of their ladies, either for their good runninge or their deviſes that day. And when they had firſt been thanked, with commendations of their doing, and exhortation with injoynment given them, that as they had donne that by way of exerciſe and paſtimes, to honour the Prince and Ladies, ſo they ſhould be ready indeed, upon juſt occaſion, to ſhewe their manhoode in the defence of them both and of their countrie. After they received ſome reward, and with a cranſe with their ladies gave daunſes with them. When theſe honours were donne the well-deſervers this day, the triumphs for the next day were publiſhed; but, to avoide ſatietie, they were diſcreetely referred to the day after; a day of pauſe was put in between both, wherein they mett in counſell. Thus entergreabley the time was paſſed;

and upon Saterday the twentie ſeaven of Auguſt the principall deviſe and triumph was performed.

There came in the morning an Embaſſadoure from the Countie Palatine, Dercon Sehenberg, who came to invite the Landgrave to be godfather to the Paltzgrave ſonne and heire. There came in the afternoone, in the middeſt of their ſportes, the Paltzgrave of Zueienburch, with his ladie and his little ſonne; but their comming was onelie to ſee the Lord Embaſſadour.

Without the towne there was a caſtell builte, and the water drawne from the river to moate it about ſo broade that it bore a boat to and fro; the place for ſtandings and perfourming of this ſporte was railed in and made convenient; and the ſubſtance of the matter was, of an enchaunter, that had forſooth dwelt there long, and, by two or three giants in his caſtell, taken divers priſoners knights and ladies, and by his doings much endammaged his countrie; whereupon the knights of Heſſen put themſelves in armes, and appointed a day for the incountering of the giants and the raiſing of the caſtell, and the giving libertie to a faire ladie that was priſoner there. Now, for their defence, they kept open tent, and hunge out the flagge of defiance to all knights that paſſed, who, if diſpoſed, might, by the ſounding of a horn, firſt come in and trie their valours and their fortunes, for by both theſe this ladie was to be delivered, and not otherwiſe. For triall of their dexteritie and valour, there were fower thinges to doe; firſt, to runne at the quintin, next the turney, then the tilte without a pale, and laſt the ſword and target, wherein if the knight were at any overcome, he was priſoner: and for their triall there were judges; if he went through, yet had he a point of deſtine to prove, whether it were his fate forſooth to draw the enchaunted ſword out of a pillar that ſtood by the caſtell.

The knights of Heſſe came at their daie appointed, not to make deviſes, but to ſhewe their manhood: they were many, and verie gallantlie armed, and kepte in ſuch order as (which graced the triumph) there was alwaies a continued ſporte, without intermiſſion or loſſe of time, and three or fower actions to be ſene at once. The places were divided with railes; and as one thing was donne, there were wilde fellowes that loſened the chaine of the outer gate, and let them by degrees unto the but caſtel; the fats had appointed it for the Dukes of Luneburgh, who drewe out the ſworde, delivered the ladie, and brought out a ſtraunge ugly companie from the caſtell: which being gone, the fire-workes began, for ſtraungeneſſe and admirable device exceeding all the reſt, ſome for mounting, ſome burning in the water, ſome for their ſtraunge tearing of the aire upright, ſome turning here and there after an hundred faſhions, bruſtinge out into ſuch noyſes and ſpectacles, as though heaven and earth had gone together. Theſe and the reſt were ſurely princely vanities, but betwixt jeſt and earneſt; there were two coronets of horſemen ſet to keepe the feelde, while theſe things were a doing, for it was late and night before they ended.

Thus full of entertainment it was time for my Lord (as he did wiſelie) to ſpeake of parting, and not to put this royally-minded Prince to too great trouble, who was within fewe daies to goe to Amberg, and to meete the Paltzgrave. There ſhould have been a daunſe this night as before; but, being late, it was performed in like manner as I tolde. The next day being Sunday, when the Prince, my Lord, the other Embaſſador, the Paltzgrave of Zueinburch and his ladie, dined together in the Landgrave's great chamber, after a private and domeſtical manner, for by this time the extraordinary company was retired, the Landgrave ſupped with him in the marble chamber, where he told him, as it was given out before, that the next day morning he ment to ride abroade a-hunting with his Lordſhippe.

Before they ſet out, the Landgrave rode with him about his fortreſſe, ſhewed him the ſecret places of it, with his armorie, appointing dinner to be ſerved in the garden at the banquettinge houſe; after, in a barge, we croſſed the water, where were coches ready, and the Prince went that night two leagues to Milſungen, wher he rejoyced and was exceeding merrie, full of ſtate and grace in ſpeach and beheaviour. His anſwere unto my Lord I noted; who ſaying to him upon occaſion, "that the Prince of Heſſen was not there, and therefore woulde he be the bolder." "No, my Lord," quoth the Landgrave (in Engliſh); "the prince of Heſſen is not heere, but the greate hunts-maſter." The next day he carried us to his towne of Rotenberg, which is ſo called of the red moulde of the hills; yet betwene them runs a verie rich vale, where this towne is ſituated. Heere we ſtayed two dais, and had a freſhe fitte of entertainment, with huntings greater then the firſt, but in that kinde.

The Prince hath heere a goodlie houſe, where are one of the five choice things of Germanie; which are, the armorie and ſtabell at Dreſden, the banquettinge houſe at Stutgart, the hunts kammer of Munchen, and the hall of Rottenberg. Heere called he to his councells his lieftenaunt Baltazar Gedel, a worthy grave wiſe gentelman, and whom he imployed upon the borders of the Abbacye of Fuld, which is the Emperour's. But to ſpeake at length, after a timely obſervation of this noble Prince, whoſe rare giftes and vertues, and diſcretion in the cariadge of himſelfe, and mannaging affaires, ſufficiently diſcover him, he is a perfect man (in my opinion) and a moſt perfect Prince.

Firſt, a goodly perſonage, of ſtature tall and ſtraght for his proportion, of a good preſence and a gallant countenance, manly viſaged, with a faire big blacke eie, deepe aburne haire, comlie in behaviour, gratious and perſuaſive in ſpeach. And this bodie hath a minde ſutable unto yt.

For his giftes of nature are great, ſharpe to apprehend, and ſound in judgment, mingling his gravitie with pleaſure, his courteſie with ſtate and honour, love with ſtoutnes, thereby winning the affection of ſtraungers, and keeping his ſubjectes in a lovely feare, maſter of his affections, temperat, bounded, not to change, in whom the upper partes commaund the neather.

His education prince-like; generally knowen in all things, and excellent in many, ſeaſoning his grave and more important ſtudies for ability in judgment, with ſtudies of paſtime for retiring, as in poetrie, muſike, and the mathemitikes; and for ornament in diſcourſe in the languages, French, Italian, and Engliſh, wherein he is expert, reading much, conferring and writting much. He is a full man, a readie man, an exact man, and ſo excellent a Prince, that a man may ſay of him without flatterie, as Tullie did of Pompey, *unus in quo ſumma ſunt omnia*; and for my private opinion, I think there are but fewe ſuch men in the world.

His experience in all good courſes, greater then his yeares, though for the inconſtancies, advantages, and courſes of the bad world, it increaſe with time in all men; for art doth perfect nature, and is perfected by experience. In his government wiſe, in himſelf abſolutely ruling, vehement, yet loving and beloved of his ſubjects, void of crueltie or exaction, gentell, gratious, not governed by one, nor diſtracted by many, but adviſed. And as Trajane the Emperor was called *Pater patriæ* by the Romanes, ſo hath this Prince a terme among his people of their "Goodneſſe without end." For his exerciſe, given much to horſmanſhip, and to his lawfull pleaſures; in the vaine of his age, more given to ſpend then to gether. And whereas his grandfather advanced his Houſe by matching with Sophia Ducheſſe of Saxonie, and his father with Sabina Ducheſſe of Wirtemberg, he hath married Vertue and Beautie, following rather the contentment of his mind like a great Prince, then the filling of his purſe, or his greater advancement, chuſing ſo vertuous and ſo beautifull as his Counteſſe, by whom he had firſt a ſonne named Otto, and nowe her Majeſties god-daughter Elizabeth. His waies may proſper, for they are right; and his counſels take effect, for they tend to pietie.

After his entertainments here at Rotenberg, he would gladly have carried my Lord Embaſſador to his beſt houſe at Smalecole, for as he is Goodnes without end unto his ſubjectes, ſo ſhewed he Love without end to her Majeſtie; but his journey of Amberg would not permit it, therefore we returned back by Spauengberg, from whence he ſuddainly went from us before, whereat we marvailed; but coming to Caſſel, he met my Lord Embaſſador extraordinarily gallant, and received him ſo freſhly, as though he had but now begun his entertainment. This judgment and diſcretion he uſed to the laſt, embracing this favoure of her Majeſtie in the moſt eſtimable and kinde manner that was poſſible, and ſhewing greater parts then of a Duchman. Upon parting, he preſented my Lord with princely giftes, as cuppes of ivory, amber, and chriſtal, and, to fit his humor, with turkes and ginnets, furniſhed verie richly. What other ſecret giftes were given between them, I knowe not: but, after mutuall preſents and gratuities, diſpatching of letters, and preparing for our journey to Breme, the Prince ſent one maſter Branch for Fruce, who went with us, dined with the Embaſſador, he, and the dukes of Luneberg and Holſteine, who, after dinner, in all termes of honour and of courtiſie, bad my Lord farewell. And ſo theſe Princes parted.

His Lordſhippes Entertainment in the LOW COUNTRIES.

I CANNOT but in gratitude inſert to this diſcourſe a word or two of my Lordes bountifull and loving entertainment going and coming through the Lowe Countries.

Wherein this good people ſhewed their gratefull minds unto her Majeſtie, as by whoſe ſoveraigne counſel and aſſiſtance (to ſay truly) they live in that peaceable libertie, wealthie, and very flouriſhing eſtate that now they are in, which is no little honour to her ſacred perſonne, throughout the world. That this kingdom, which was wont to ſuffer, and be ledde by others, is in her time become active, ſo far forth, as through Chriſtendome to be principal, for the ſetting uppe and maintenance of the truth, not onelie in her Majeſties owne dominions, but abroade, in ſpite of the world and the devil, *etiam rumpantur ut ilia Codro*. God continue her, for his Chriſtes ſake!

The laſt of July my Lord embarqued from Yearmouth in a ſhippe of the Queenes, and landed at the Brill, where by the honourable the lord Burroughs appointment, captaine Turner, his Honoures deputies governour in the garriſon, prevented the burghmaiſters in my Lordes entertainment, who were verie ſorie for it, deſiring his Lordſhip to return that way.

We croſſed the water to Maidenſluſe, and went by Scute to Delft, where her Majeſties agent Maiſter Gilpin, with captaine

Iaxley, and ſome other gentlemen, met with my Lord, and returned with him preſently to the Hague.

The Princes were in ſervice, and at Hulſt; but five of the States generall, one for Gelderland, one for Frizeland, two for Holland Delft and Leadon, and one for Overiſſel, came and entertained my Lord, feaſting and accompanying him, defraying all manner of charges, and ſent further letters of commendations unto other townes to doe the like, taking order by one captaine Corbet, that when his lordſhip came to Delphzill, he ſhould, for his Honour's ſafe conduct, procure either a ſhippe of warre, or fiftie ſouldiers.

My Lord was at the Hague ſaluted further by the Countie Edgmont and the French Embaſſador; and, being deſirous to ſee her, went and ſaluted the Princeſſe of Orange with her young ſonne.

From thence we went to Leaden, where my lord was feaſted likewiſe; and ſo at Harle and at Amſterdam it coſt them two and three hundred guldens at a meale, for there was no ſpare, and for the moſt part they defrayed his Lordſhippes wagons and his carriages.

From Amſterdam we ſailed to Enchuſen, whither comming late, we came unlooked for, and betimes in the morning went to Harlinoen, and the ſame day to Lewarden.

His Honour's entertainment in this province paſſed all the reſt, for they can better ſkill of it, Frizeland being the more noble, though Holland be as honeſt.

At Lewarden, maiſter Docomartin, the Here Suaſenburch, and others, gave my Lord Embaſſador courtly and gratious entertainment, beſides the coſt they beſtowed of him, which for his ſupper came to twentie pounde.

From hence we went to the territorie of Grominoen, where the States keepe in continuall gariſonne eight companies, whereof the one halfe ſalied out at my Lord's comming, and caried him into the towne in greate triumph, the trumpet and a coronet of horſmen going before him to his lodging on the market place, where, above all that I have yet ſpoken of in theſe partes, he was entertained and feaſted.

In the morning the Seargeant Major caried him about the fortreſſe, and ſhewed him of the ſiege, and manner of taking it, by Grave Maurice; and after dinner, four or five of the principal accompanied him towards Delphzil, appointing captain Corbet to goe with him, where my Lord was likewiſe received at the watch-maſter's houſe.

From hence, after having ſeene the ſconce, next morning we croſſed the water to Embden, where my Lord ſtaying for anſwere from the Grave, for his convoy, he was put to coſt; and ſo at Leere, Oldenborge, and Breme, where he ſtaied not, but went to Forden Cel, and ſo to Brunſwicke, travailed at greate charge until he came to Zappenburch, and ſo likewiſe from Caſſel till he came backe to Lewarden.

At our return from Caſſel, we came down the Weſſel, by Munden, Nuneburg, Minden, Breme, where my Lord mette a man of warre of Frizeland, and with him coaſting and croſſing the iſlands, came firſt to the ſchonſe of Northmer Horne, and went from thence to Dockum.

At Lewarden againe they did him curteſie, and defrayed his charges, where he hoped to have met Grave Willelm, but he was at Groningen; we came the ſame way we went to Amſterdam, where were the States of Holland at their provincial councel, there being a generall meeting within few daies after at Lewarden.

From thence his Lordſhip went to Utretcht, where he had marveilous entertainment: it were a ſtorie alone to report it.

From Utrecht we croſſed over againe to the Hague, where Grave Maurice invited his Lordſhippe to dinner ; here were the Duke of Bullone, the Graves of Hollac Emden, Egmont, and many gallants; returning through, we came to Rotterdam, where he was entertained, and from thence to Dordred, where likewiſe he was received verie bountifullie.

At Dordrech my Lord tooke ſhippe for Middelburgh, having appointed to convoy him two men of warre ; where, through Zeland, by the townes of Der Gouſe, Zerricher, Camphire, and Arnhem, we arrived, and at the Engliſh houſe my Lordes charges was borne by the burger-maiſters. We haſtenned from the ſicknes to Fluſhing, where the lord governour Sir Robert Sidney mette and received my Lord into the towne, accompanied with manie gallante captaines and gentlemen, being by, and provided him of ſhipping and all thinges neceſſary for our paſſage, imbarked the ſixt of October, and, with a proſperous wind, the ſeaventh arived in England.

Ceremony of HENRY THE FOURTH KING of FRANCE, being inveſted with the GARTER, 1596.

THE twentie nine of Auguſt, the duke of Boloine being arrived in England, came to the court then at Greenewich, and there, by her Majeſties oath, confirmed the league of amity and peace betwixt the two realmes of England and Fraunce; and ſhortly after ſouldiers were ſent over to ayde the French in their wars againſt the Spaniards.

Preſently, uppon the departure of the duke of Builion, the right honourable Gilbert earle of Shrewſbury was ſent into France, to take the oath of Henry the Fourth French King, for the confirmation of the ſaid league; as alſo to inveſt the ſaid King with the order of the Garter: the manner whereof beeing carefully obſerved by maſter William Segar, then Sommerſet herault, I have ſet downe according unto his owne deſcription as followeth.

"We departed from Dover on Thurſday the 16th day of September, 1596, and arrived at Deepe, in France, the Thurſday ſeven night following; where both the ambaſſadours, the right honourable the earle of Shrewſbury, and ſir Anthony Myldmay, knight, were very nobly entertayned and feaſted the firſt night by the commander of Deepe, monſieur de Chaſte, who was invited the next day to dinner, and requited by the earle; and ſo, during the unſhipping of their horſe, and other their proviſions, their lordſhipps paſſed the time in hunting for two or three dayes.

Monday the 27th following, the earle ſet forwarde to Roane, the capitall towne of Normandy, and was mette on the way by monſieur Fervaques and his trayne, who conducted his lordſhip that night to the Caſtle of Cleere, where he lodged.

Tueſday his lordſhip's proceeding on was encountered within two miles of the citty of Roan, by the duke Mountpenſier, the King's lieutenant, and about 200 horſe, of nobles and gentlemen his attendants; who, bringing his lordſhip to his lodging, after ſome ceremonies of honorable entertainment, tooke his leave: his lordſhipp's lodging was in the market-place, called Le March Veux, in a very fayre houſe, furniſhed with rich hangings and tapits, three cloths of eſtate, and two ſtanding beds.

The Wedneſday ſeven-night following, being the fift of October, the King made his royall entrie into Roan; in which entring, ſundrie meſſages paſſed betweene the King and the ambaſſadours, praying them not to thinke the time long of his comming, for that hee was to attend a preparation, which the townes-men had purpoſed for his welcome, having never beene in the citty before; the manner whereof (for it was very princely and full of rare deviſes) I have thought good to inſert.

In the ſuburbe of the towne, on the farther ſide of the river, was newly erected for the King, a moſt ſtately roome, made of plaiſter of Paris; where his Highneſſe ſtood with his nobilitie to behould the companies, and ſeverall claſſes both of horſe and foote, and to receive the townes-mens ſubmiſſions as they paſſed, which was moſt humbly performed by ſix of everie company, and of his Majeſtie moſt gratiouſly accepted.

Firſt, the order of the Friers Capuchins followed their croſſe, being of wood, uppon which a crowne of thornes and three great nayles were fixed; their habit was ruſſet, all bepatched, girt with hempton cords, ſhirted with haire-cloath, and bare-footed, wearing ſandales only. This order may have but one habit for a man during his life; they feede ſtanding, and ſleepe ſitting; they live by almes, and are much eſteemed of the people.

Secondly, the Gray Friers being Cordelers followed their croſſe of ſilver. This order have a library in their houſe, contayning ſix and fiftie paces in length, with three rowes of deſkes all along, repleniſhed with many excellent bookes both of philoſophie and the fathers, the moſt part manuſcript.

Thirdly, followed the Carmelites and Celeſtines; fourthly, the Jacobins; fiftly, the Auguſtines. Then proceeded the prieſts and chauntries of the towne in their ſurplices, ſinging, bearing 42 croſſes of ſilver, which was the juſt number of the pariſhes and chappels in the towne; and every croſſe had a great banner of a ſaint richly painted thereon; beſides two tapers of white ware in aulter candleſticks borne by youths, and every taper armed with an eſcutchion of King's armes.

Then followed the mint-maſters of Normandy; the merchants of the vicountyſhippe, of the river, receivers, cuſtomers, treaſurers, advocates, procurators, and other officers of the palace.

Then came batchelers and maſters of arts, doctors of phiſicke, civill law, and divinitie. All theſe degrees were cloathed in very fayre and reverent garments of damaſke ſatten and blacke velvet, long and large, and for the moſt part riding uppon mules, diſtinguiſhed by virgers that made waye before them.

Then followed, in gownes of purple cloth, and hoods of the ſame, with ſquare cappes on their heads, the officers and counſellors of the chamber of Normandy, in which is kept their high courte of Chauncerie and parliament.

Then came riding on mules, to the number of fortie, in ſcarlet, called *De la robe rouge*, being judges and officers of eſtate belonging to the ſaid chamber.

After them tooke place the foure preſidents of Normandie in robes of ſcarlet, furred with calaber, wearing on their heads great caps of maintenance of blacke velvet.

Then proceeded the ſeverall bandes of the towne, contayning foure regiments of foote and three coronets of horſe, ſuted in greene ruſſet, and carnation ſatten, and velvet, garniſhed with ſilver lace, their hatts, plumes, ſcarfes, and ſhooes white; the furniture of their muſkets, fether ſtaves, and partiſants, ſuitable to their colours; their enſignes, cornets, and ſtandarts all white, emblaſoned with the King's armes, and inriched with his deviſe, which was a Roman H crowned, betweene two branches (as I take it), the one an olive, the other a laurell; his motto or word, "Has dedit, His dabit ultra."

After uppon great courſers rode fortie *Enfants d'Honneur* or Henchmen, the propereſt and choiſeſt young men of the towne, ſuted in greene velvet horſemens' coates, richly laced with ſilver, their capariſons and trappings anſwerable; their plumes, ſcarfes, and boots white.

Then came all the gallaunts and young gentlemen of the French court (corvetting and fetching up their great horſe), accompanied with divers of the nobilitie, as barons, vicounts, and earles; the knights of the *Saint Eſprite* were knowne by their blue ribandes, and white croſſes hanging thereat.

The chauncellor, monſieur Cheverny, rode alone after his mace.

The archbyſhop of Rhemes did ride betweene the byſhops of Anjow and Cureur.

Then marched the Kinges three guardes after their drummes and fifes; the Swiſſers with ſhotte and pikes; the Scots and French with halbards; the King's trumpets in horſemens' coats of greene velvet, and very well mounted; then tooke they place, and ſounded oftentimes as they paſſed.

Monſieur Suraine maſter of the ceremonies, and one of the captaynes of the guarde, rode together; after whom followed three heraultes, Anjow, Picardie, and Brytaine, inveſted in rich coates of purple velvet, embroidered with the armes of France, each bearing his name in capitall letters of gold upon the left manch.

Then followed two ſerjeants of armes, carrying maces before the perſon of the King, who that day was mounted on a white courſer; his owne apparell, plumes, and horſes white; wearing the order of the St. Eſprite at a broade blue ribande about his necke.

About his perſon were his guarde of Scots, and certayne footemen in white; and after him followed the duke de Nevers, duke de Namours, duke Joyeuſe, and others.

Leave wee the King going to the cittie; and let us, by the way of preparation, knowe how the ſame was ordered for his entertaynement.

Some five or ſixe dayes before the King made his entrie, the bailiffes of Roane commaunded by ſound of trumpet, that all the ſtreetes through which his Majeſtie ſhoulde paſſe, ſhoulde bee cleanſed, ſanded, and their ſignes taken downe, hanging forth their faireſt coverings, and tapits at their windowes; and to crie "Vive le Roy," as hee paſſed. All which beeing in a readineſſe, the windowes full of people of all degrees, the ſtreetes guarded with certaine enſignes of muſkets, and infinite numbers of common people in every quarter.

His Majeſty by this time was come to an utter gate, betweene the bridge and the ſuburbs, which in the late warre had beene more than halfe ruined. This gate in two or three dayes with plaiſter of Paris they had halfe repayred, and the other halfe remained in ruine, for explication of a deviſe which was thus: On the toppe of the gate were certayne perſonages made of plaiſter; ſome carrying of ſtones, ſome morter, ſome heaving, ſome leveling, and all ſo lively, that they ſeemed to want nothing but very motion. Uppon the arch of the part repayred ſat Apollo with his lyre; under whom in goulden letters was written this propheſie;

Henrico totum reparabitur auſpice regnum.

And over the portall,

Gallicarum urbium reſtitutorem.

The King beeing paſt this gate, hee came to the firſt gate of the bridge, which was made of twelve columnes about fourteene foote of height; the baſe bodie, capitoll, freeze, and corniſh, after the order *Ionica*. Over the arch whereof, in a table of emboſſed worke, ſat a perſonage repreſenting Normandy, reſting her backe againſt two leopardes (the armes of the dutchie); in her left hand ſhe held a hart; her right hand ſhe put forth to a figure reſembling the King, who ſeemed to raiſe her uppe: under her was written, "Da miſeræ Dextram;" and over her certayne drops diſtilling from the heavens; then in golden letters, under the King's armes (which was embraſed with low palmes) were theſe verſes in French, thus Engliſhed:

O doubled branches, for conquerors ordain'd,
If Henries name for crownes hath you not gain'd,
Bowing downe your topps for to be wreathed,
You cannot give him your honours triumphant,
No more than this ſtreame can yeeld water currant,
Unleſſe from higher ſpring it be received.

The King, having viewed the device and read the verſes, paſſing further, under the roofe or vault, or gate, over his heade certayne cloudes opened; and there deſcended upon him the ſimilitude of the Holy Ghoſt, and an angell preſented unto him a ſworde, called "The Sworde of Peace;" before the opening of which cloude a voyce was heard, as from God, ſaying,

Heavenly mooving ſpirits! ſtable intelligences!
Cleave through, make way for this ſpirit's deſcent;
Preſenting from one Heaven of thouſand influences
To one ſpeciall Monarke, one ſpeciall preſent.

Henrie's mine annoynted: he fears me; I him love;
Yeeld him due honour, the honour ſhall be mine:
All Kings are Gods; and, as myſelfe above,
Diſpoſe both good and bad on earthly line.

The angell deſcending ſaith:

Stay, mighty Monarch, ſtay; the heavenly Monarch ſends
To thee this ſworde of peace, with good and happy day;
Take it; but in thy bliſſe a modeſt heart entends;
Himſelfe who raiſeth, falls, and God's love looſeth aye.

He hath given thee the ſword in fields victorious,
And that which to no other could be given ſo:
One more of peace did reſt for thy hand glorious,
Receive it from above for to command below.

Threefold great by theſe, thou maiſt thrice happy make
France under thee to yeeld; thy ſcepter greatneſſe bring:
Purſue this good (therefore) the price for gratious take,
The which about thy browes makes thouſand laurels ſpring.

The angell aſcending ſaith:

Rejoyce, ye Heavens, ſince peace which Yore hath left
Returned is on earth, to dwell with Henry,
Who for his neighbours good, of joy bereft,
Merits for his that men one day be ſory.

Earth doe as much; tapet thyſelfe with flowers,
And ſundry fruits, that henceforth may increaſe;
All things without man's art are handy labours,
For golden age is where there raigneth peace.

Then live thrice happy, and content this Prince,
Who, chiefe of World and peace is made this day;
Of all the world heele make but one province,
If there be Kings, theſe Kings ſhall him obey.

After theſe words delivered by the angell, the King proceeded over the bridge of Roane, which was guarded by five or ſix hundred Swiſſers, all in bright armour and Spaniſh pikes, untill hee came to the other gate of the bridge, which entred into the towne; the building of which gate was after the order ruſtique, riſing three degrees, having uppon the one corner of the firſt degree a hound, with a Cupid riding on his backe, under which was written, "Dux Amor eſt Fidei." And on the other corner, an ox, with another Cupid, ſubſcribed, “ Vires frænantur Amore.” Upon the corners of the ſecond degree ſtood four Tritons, or mare-men, with tridents in their hands; and above them, on the third degree, was erected a perſonage repreſenting Roane, with a lambe ſtanding, and laying one foote uppon the knee of the figure, over which was written, “ Nowe.” It is to bee underſtood, the lambe is the armes of the city, which, in an epigram made unto the King, was thus deſcribed:

O, King! your Lambe, before our wretched broile,
Was wont to beare uppon her humble backe
The golden fleece, like that of Colchos Iſle;
But certaine new-come, Argonauts (alacke!)
Have her oft-times ſo barely cut and ſhorne,
That on her body poore and all forlorne,
You ſcarce with paine can find at all to pull,
One ſimple fleece, or little lock of wooll.

The King paſſing through this gate, the towne had prepared for him a canapie of purple velvet, richly embrodered with his armes and device, and flower de luces ſtrewed all over; which canapie was carried over him by ſix henchmen apparelled in one ſuite. From thence hee went up the ſtreete called La Rue du Pont; where was ſet up a very ſtately pyramid, about a hundred foote of height, on which was ſet forth in painting of copper colours the labours of Hercules; on the toppe whereof was a great ſunne of golde, bearing the Kinge crowned H. uppon the points of his beames; the ſpire of this pyramid was carried from the baſe, or pedeſtall, by foure ſphinxes gilt; and on the one ſide of the ſaid baſe was written “ Hercules Gallicus;” and on the other ſide in letters of gold uppon ſable, French verſes, thus Engliſhed:

Hercules and Henry are ſemblance
In vertues, words, and acts,
But that Hercules is in the fable,
And Henry in the facts.

Here the Kinge turned downe the ſtreete called Ozon, where were ſet uppe two ſtatues of plaiſter uppon antique baſes, both under named in Greeke characters. The firſt, called Stable Victory, helde in her one hand a palme; and in the other an imperiall crowne and ſcepter, treading upon armour and other martiall engines; the other figure was quick-ſighted Juſtice, holding a ſword and ballance, and treading under her feete a number of viſors or maſkes, ſignifying falſehoods; betweene them both was written in golden letters uppon azure, certayne French verſes to this effect:

Kings which for honour beare name of Auguſt
    (Or happy Cæſars) preſerv'd by hiſtory,
Acknowledge Henry more valiant and juſt,
    Would beare no other but the name of Henry.

So the King's Majeſtie, riding through the ſtreete named Le Rue de la Viſcount, at the ſtreetes end oppoſite his comming forth into the High-ſtreete, there was raiſed a Doricke piller about twentie foote of height; on the toppe whereof ſtood Fame treading downe Death, holding a crowned H. in one hand, and a trumpet with a banneroll of France in the other; which, when the King's trumpets in paſſing by ſounded, Fame raiſed her trumpet to her mouth, and ſeemed to ſound alſo, turning herſelfe rounde about, which motion was moſt cunningly wrought by an engine below within the baſe. And uppon the outſide of the baſe, leaning againſt the pedeſtall, ſate Pallas and Peace, treading uppon Envie, who was ſet forth like a furie, with haires of Snakes, and a murthering knife in her hand. Over theſe figures ſat Hiſtorie writing, and looking up to Fame, under whome were written theſe Latin verſes:

Delicium hiſtoriæ, & famæ ſed vera canentis.
Henricum reges exemplar habete futuri:
Ut forte populos, & bello, & pace regatis.

O, future Kings, example take by Henry,
Hiſtorie's delight, and Fame's moſt true reporte;
That you may rule and govern proſperouſly
Your people both in warre and peacefull ſort.

Under theſe verſes was painted a lyon breathing forth bees, but without either motto or alluſion.

The King paſſing on through the Diall gate, there was an arbor reſembling Apolloes temple, curiouſly wrought of herbage, and faſhioned like wreathed pillers; adjoyning to which was a little wood, where on a wall was painted in proſpect divers metamorphoſes, as, Daphne purſued by Apollo, and turned to a laurell; Pan embracing Siringa as ſhe became reedes; Europa and Jupiter; and ſuch like. In which arbor was excellent muſique heard, both for voice and inſtruments. All which being a while liſtened unto by his Majeſty, hee proceeded to the ſtreetes end, turning to our ladie church (called Noſterdame), where was erected a moſt magnificent arch triumphall of plaiſter, after the order Corinthique; on the top whereof, uppon a great globe of the worlde, ſtood the figure of the King in his royall robes, ſupported by two perſonages; the one Prudentia, who crowned him with a crowne of ſtars; the other Fortitude, who offered him a ſceptre wreathed about with laurell: before him ſat Occaſion; behinde him Clemencie; and round about him lay armours, enſignes, drummes, trumpets, and other martiall inſtruments: at eyther corner ſat a huge lyon of gold, ſupporting the armes of France and Navarre; and on the one ſide of the gate ſtood Envy, bound in chaines, feeding of her owne heart; and on the other ſide a man of armes ſitting aſleepe on a drumme's head, by whome was written Securitie.

Over the portall gate, under the globe, were written in Latin theſe verſes, thus tranſlated:

To ſome for feare, to ſome for clemencie,
Are prizes given; but fourth King Henrie,

Excelling other Kings in both, and both conjoyned
In him by wiſedome hath alſo adjoyned,
Unto theſe three, a fourth occaſion
Which, if it ſtand with lawes probation,
Hath ſworne herſelfe to be companion,
Yoking worlds to France by King Borbonion.

Oppoſite to this arch triumphall, uppon two ruſtique pillers (diſtinguiſhed above 20 foote aſunder), ſtood two figures of plaiſter; the one of St. Lewis in his kingly robes, holding a ſcepter in one hand, and a verge in another; on the top whereof was a hand pointing to the King, which ſtood on the globe, with this verſe under written,

Macte tua virtute mea maxima ſtirps.

The perſonage on the other piller was Sambetha, one of the Sibils, who likewiſe pointed to the King's proportion, and preſented to the beholders a table with this propheſie in Latin, Engliſhed thus:

Sambetha, I of ſibils chiefe, an Hebrew by offſpring,
Glad oracles bring to the French; and unto thee, O King.
The earth did never boaſt herſelfe of any childe ſo much
As France (O Henry!) ſhall rejoyce that thou their King art ſuch.
Peace being to the people brought, a thouſand armies ſtrong
Dreadleſſe ſhall march, and follow farre thy battailes all along;
Where Tagus and Durias ſwell with goodly golden ſand,
And where Idumea for thyſelfe holdes worthy palmes in hand;
Thou being captayne, ſoldiers ſhall returne with laden ſpoiles
Of Eaſterne and the Weſterne wealths, and ſhall bring to their ſoiles
Triumphant ſignes and trophies backe; O King, their countrie wonne,
Fame ſhall eternall crownes thee give for that which thou haſt done.
Live thou therefore now all our yeers, and Neſtor's longeſt date,
World's love, to people giving lawes, made quiet by thy ſtate.

The King goeing through this arch triumphall, hee preſently entred the cathedrall church of Noſtredame, with all the eccleſiaſticall pompe that might bee; from whence, after certayne ceremonies, which entertayned him for a time, he returned more privately in his coach to his court, being ſometimes a cardinal's houſe, adjoyning to Saint Owin's church; and thus the King's entrie ended with the day, being performed with great honour, charge, and applaudements of all ſortes of people.

Thurſday the ſeaventh of October, the right honourable Lords London ambaſſadours had audience of the King; who moſt princely received, embraced, and welcomed them both, as alſo all other the lords, knights, and gentlemen, their attendants.

Satterday the ninth of October, the fidelitie or oath of confederation betweene the King and the Queenes Majeſty of England was very ſolemnly taken in the church of Saint Owen, in the preſence of the French nobilitie, lords ſpirituall and temporall, who that day tooke the right hand of the quire.

Sunday beeing the morrow after, the order of the Garter was moſt royally performed in the ſaide church, where both the princes had their eſtates and armes erected. The Queenes Majeſty, being Soveraigne of the order, had that day the right hand of the quire; and ſo had the right honourable earle, her Majeſties ambaſſador, his armes, ſtile, and ſtall accordingly. Before her Majeſties eſtate ſat maſter William Dethicke, Garter principall king of armes, in his robe of the order; before the earle ſtoode William Segar, Somerſet herault; next unto the earle ſat the lord ambaſſadour Lieger; then the lord Cromwell, the lord Rich, and all other knights and gentlemen, according to their qualitie; on the left hand ſat the King betweene the two biſhops of Anjow and Cureur; before the King's eſtate ſate his chancellor monſieur Cheverney alone; and before him ſtoode Anjow, Picardy, and Britany, heraulds of armes; in the ſtalls ſat the knights of the Saint Eſprite, who (as far as I doe remember) were theſe, duke Montpenſiere, duke de Nevers, duke de Namours, the Prince de Vandemont, duke Montmerancie, conſtable, and his brother the admirall, duke Joyeuſe, duke de Builion, the marſhall de Rotz, and the marſhall Matignon.

All things being accompliſhed with much honor, the King's Majeſtie inveſted and ſworne, the veſpers ended, and the benediction given by a biſhoppe in his *pontificalibus*, the King taking the earle by the hand, they returned as they came, attended uppon by the nobilitie, who, two and two, proceeded before them. That night the King and the earle ſupped together under one eſtate in the houſe of duke Montpenſier, where alſo was a general feaſt for all the Engliſh.

Thurſday the 14th of October, the King took the earle into his coach, and went to the bridge of Roane to ſee a ſea fight, uppon the river, which was performed by two French ſhippes, againſt two ſuppoſed Spaniſh and one Braſilian (large boates armed and prepared for that purpoſe, with muſkets, pikes, and hargubur a crooke) where, after one houres fight, the Braſilian was ſunke, and the Spaniards forced to flie, by the French. This paſtime was done by the townſmen for the King's more delight.

On Friday the right honourable earle, with his attendants, tooke leave of the King's Majeſty, and kiſſed his hand, departed with great love, honour and reputation.

Saterday the ſixteenth of October his lordſhippe ſet forth of Roan, and came that night to Deepe, beeing accompanied with the commaunder thereof, mounſieur de Chaſte, where he remained for convenient paſſage ten days after.

The 29th of October, the Queenes Majeſties ſhipps being come, his lordſhip embarked himſelfe in the admirall, and arrived at the Downes neere Dover the day next following.

Rewards given by the right honourable Gilbert earle of Shrewſbury, in his ambaſſage of France.

To Monſieur Suraine, a chaine of gold of 100 pound.

To the chiefe comptroller, a chaine of 80 pound.

To the ſecond comptroller, a chaine of 62 pound.

To the third comptroller, a chaine of 58 pound.

To madam Matrigna, a martiall woman, a jewell of 20 pound.

To mounſieur Civille, one hundred crownes.

To the cookes and other officers of the King, 300 crownes.

To the muſitians 20 pound.

To ſir Henry Palmer, admirall of the Queenes ſhippe in which his lordſhip went, a jewell of the Queenes picture, and a ring ſent to his lady.

To the mariners of the Queenes ſhippes, in the way of largeſſe, amongſt them a hundred and fiftie pound.

Rewards given by the King.

To the earle Her Majeſties ambaſſador, a jewell with a rich diamond therein.

To maſter Garter principal of armes, 100 crownes.

To Somerſet herault 200 crownes.

The Order of receyveing Queen ELIZABETH in the Colledge Churche of Weſtminſter, the firſte Daie of the Parliament, October 13, 1597.

(From the Britiſh Muſeum, Donation MS., 4712.)

IMPRIMIS. The Queen's Majeſtie to be receyved at the northe dore of the ſaid churche. But before her entrie into the porche of the ſaid dore a fourme with carpetts and cuſhions to be laid, where her Majeſtie is to kneele, and to receyve a ſcepter of gould, having the image of a dove in the toppe, and to pronounce a praier. The deane of the ſaid churche is to delyver the ſaid ſcepter, and to ſhewe the ſaid praier.

At her Majeſtie's entry into the churche, the deane of her Majeſties chappell, with all the company of the chappell, and the deane of Weſtminſter with his brethren, and company in copes, to meete her Majeſtie at the north dore of the churche.

The whole quire then to ſinge a ſolempne pſalme, going before her Majeſtie.

The Queen's Majeſtie to come to the bodie of the churche, and ſoe to enter in at the weſte dore of the quier, and ſo uppe to her travaſe by the communion table.

Uppon her entrie into her travaſe *Te Deum* to be ſounge; after that the Letanie.

Then the ſermon.

After the ſermon a ſolemne ſonge with a collecte for the Queene.

That beinge ended, the whole quier to goe before her Majeſtie ſinginge to the ſoutheaſt dore, wheare the deane kneelinge, with twoe of his bretheren, is to receyve of her Majeſtie the goulden ſtaffe with the dove in the toppe.

* * *

EMBASSADOR from the King of POLAND, 1597.

THIS ſummer arrived at London an Orator from the King of Polonia, Sigiſmond, the third ſonne to duke John of Finland, that after was Kinge of Sweden, and was a longe while here in England. This embaſſador was named Paulus de Jaline, a gentleman of that countrie; he brought letters of credence from the King, dated the 19th of May laſt paſt, and had audience the 25th of July, at the court then at *Greenwich*; whoſe oration in Latin beginning, "Sereniſſima Princeps, Domina Clementiſſima, Sacra Regia Majeſtas, Poloniæ Dominus meus Clementiſſimus," &c. The effect of his ſpeech, after princely congratulations, "what good entertainment her Majeſties ſubjects had in his dominions, as his owne ſubjects, and contrary to which, his ſubjects were in England deprived of all their former olde privileges and liberties of trade, graunted them by her Majeſties predeceſſors, and conſequently were deprived of all trade and traffique in her kingdome. And notwithſtanding his ſubjects have made ſeverall complaints, of the which he muſt have a care, he coulde not bee mooved to diminiſh any part of his good-will toward her Majeſtie and her ſubjects; but there was of late ſet foorth certayne Edicts and Proclamations, by the which, contrary to the law of nature, his ſubjects were forbidden the navigation and trade into Spayne; and under colour thereof, divers ſhips of his ſubjects had bene taken at ſea, and their goods made prize, and confiſcated, with more the like injuries; all the which were ſuch, that it touched not only his marchantes, of whom he muſt have a care, but likewiſe all the univerſall nobilitie of his kingdomes and dominions, for that by the trade doth conſiſt all their livings and revenues, ſo that no greater injurie can be done to the King his maſter and the ſtates of his kingdoms: yet, for his brotherly love to her Majeſtie, he hath ſuſpended thoſe meanes of dooing the like to her Majeſties ſubjects, which means her Majeſtie doth know he doth not want: he thought good to proceed with patience, and to advertiſe the Queens Majeſtie thereof, as a good neighboure and prince's dutie doth require. And for that letters hitherto have not beene regarded, hee had now ſent him to require her Majeſtie, according to equitie, to make reparation and reſtitution, and that the trade weſtward to Spayne might be free, as it ought to be to all menne, by the law of nations; otherwiſe the Kinge his maiſter woulde no longer neglect his ſubjects loſſes, but to take in hand ſuch neceſſary meanes as might bee required. As for the Queenes warres with Spayne, that ought not to hinder his ſubjects navigation, by the common law of nature; and there was very olde and good friendſhippe beetwixt the Kinge his maſter and the Kinge of Spayne, and betwixt the houſe of Auſtria and the Kinge his maſter, having now renued the olde amitie by marriage with a daughter of Auſtria, ſo that hee is bounde to maintayne the friendſhip with the Kinge of Spayne, as well as with her Majeſtie, ever. His requeſt bearing ſuch equitie, he doth truſt that her Majeſtie will take regard of his proteſtations, and commaunde ſatisfaction, &c." commending withal ſome particular ſutors and cauſes.

The Polonian ambaſſador, being of a blunt and harſh behaviour, delivered his mind accordingly, contrary to all expectation: whereat the Queene, being much amazed, was driven into admiration, and unawares and unprovided on the ſodaine what to ſay, with a ſharp look and earneſt mind, very learnedly and eloquently ſpake theſe words following:

"Oh, quam decepta fui; expectavi legationem, tu vero querelam mihi adduxiſti. Per literas accepi te eſſe legatum, inveni vero heraldum; numquam in vita mea audivi talem orationem: miror ſane, miror talem, et tam inſolentem in pub-

lico audaciam : neque poſſum credere ſi Rex tuus adeſſet quod ipſe talia verba protuliſſet ; ſin vero tale aliquid tibi fortaſſe in mandatis commiſit (quod quidem valde dubito) eo tribuendum : quod cum Rex tuus ſit juvenis, et non tam jure ſanguinis, quam jure electionis, et noviter electus, non tam perfecte intelligat rationem tractandi iſtiuſmodi negotia cum aliis principibus, quam vel majores illius nobiſcum obſervarunt, vel fortaſſe obſervabunt alii qui locum ejus poſthac tenebunt. Quod ad te attinet, videris mihi libros multos perlegiſſe, libros tamen principum ne attigiſſe, ſed prorſus ignorare quid inter Reges conveniat. Nam quod juris naturæ et gentium tantopere mentionem facis ; hoc ſcito, juris naturæ gentiumque, ut cum bellum inter Reges intercedit, liceat alteri alterius bellica ſubſidia undicunque allata intercipere, et ne in damnum ſuum convertantur percavere : hoc (inquam) eſt jus naturæ & gentium.. Quod novam affinitatem cum domo Auſtriaca commemores, quam tanti jam fieri velis ; non te fugiat ex eadem domo non defuiſſe ; qui Regi tuo Poloniæ regnum præripuiſſe voluerunt. De cæteris vero, quæ non ſunt hujus loci & temporis cum plura ſint, et ſingulatim conſideranda ; illud expecta quod ex quibuſdam meis conſiliariis huic Rei deſignandis, intelliges. Interea vero valeas, et quieſcas."

The effect whereof in Engliſh followeth :

"Oh, how was I deceived ! I looked for an ambaſſage, but thou haſt brought a complaint unto me. I underſtood by thy letters that thou wert a legate, but I finde thee a herault. Never in my life heard I ſuch an oration : truly I marvell at ſo great and ſuch unaccuſtomed bouldneſſe in a publique aſſembly. Neither doe I thinke, if the Kinge were preſent, that hee would ſay ſo much ; but if peradventure hee hath committed any ſuch thing to thy charge (which ſurely I much doubt) this is the cauſe : That where the Kinge is young, and not by bloude, but by election, and newly elected, doth not ſo perfectly underſtand the cauſe of dhnaling theſe buſineſſes with other Princes, which eyther his aunceſtors have obſerved with us, or perhappes others will obſerve, that afterward ſhall ſucceede in his place. For thy part, thou ſeemeſt to mee to have read many bookes, but not to have come unto the bookes of princes, but altogether to bee ignorant what is convenient amongſt Kings. For thou that makeſt often mention of the lawe of nature and nations, that when warre doth happen amongſt princes, it is lawfull for the one of them to intercept the warlike helpes of the others, brought from any place, and to beeware leaſt they fall to the loſſe. This, I ſay, is the law of nature and nations. Whereas thou doeſt rehearſe a new affinitie with the houſe of Auſtria, which nowe thou makeſt ſo famous ; forget not that there have beene of the ſame houſe, that woulde have bereft the kingdome of Polonia from thy King. But for the reſt, which bee not to bee ſpoken of at this place and time, becauſe they are manie, and to be conſidered of one after another : thou ſhall expect that which thou ſhalt underſtande of ſome of my councell, to whom I will aſſign this matter. In the meane time farewell, and be quiet."

Shortly after the ſayde orator, or Poland embaſſadour, was called before certayne of her Highneſſe honorable privie counſell, to witte, the lord Burghley then high treaſurer, the lorde high admirall, ſir John Forteſcue, and ſir Robert Cecill principall ſecretary: to whome, after the ſayd Polande embaſſadour hadde delivered his ſpeech which hee made before the Queene in writing, and excuſed his rough kinde of ſpeaking, ſhewing that by his commiſſion ſigned and ſealed by the King in the aſſembly of the States of Polonia, hee was thereunto enjoyned: hee received a large anſwere in the name of her Majeſtie; which properly pertayning to the matter of the Hanſes, and aunſwering fully and very pertinently the queſtion made by them about their olde priviledges, is ſett downe to the full in a booke, intituled, "A Treatiſe of Commerce."

EMBASSADOR from the King of DENMARK, 1597.

THIS yeere alſo, Arnald Whitfield, chancellor of the realme of Denmarke, embaſſadour, and Chriſtian Barnikan, his aſſiſtant, from the King of Denmarke, arrived here, and were lodged in Fanchurch Streete; theſe had audience at the court then at *Tibals*, in Eſſex. On the ſeventh of September, they made certayne requeſts, which her Majeſtie preſently anſwered without pauſe to every point of their embaſſage.

The firſt, he required, "that whereas there hadd remayned a long league of amitie betweene the two crownes of England and Denmarke, both in the life of the late deceaſed King and his predeceſſors; that it might pleaſe her Majeſtie to confirme and continue the ſame to the King his maiſter, nowe newly adopted and crowned."

Her Majeſty granted thereunto, on condition the King his maſter would prove no worſe then his progenitors had done; and in all Chriſtian love accepted thereof.

His requeſt was, "that whereas there was great and continuall warres betweene her Majeſtie and the King of Spayne, whereby much Chriſtian bloude was ſhedde, to the Kinge his maſter and all other Chriſtian Kinges great griefe, and to the great domage and daunger of Chriſtendome; that it would pleaſe her Majeſtie, if in her wiſedome ſhee did ſee it convenient, to give her conſent that the Kinge his maſter might make a motion of peace; and if hee founde both parties thereto adicted, to proceede further for the effecting thereof."

Her Majeſtie replying, ſaid, "ſhe thought the Kinge his maſter was too young to knowe the cauſe of the breach of the league betweene her Majeſty and Spayne; and as it was not broken by her royall conſent, nor by any of hers, ſo it ſhoulde not bee ſued nor ſought for by her Majeſtie, nor any in her behalfe; for, ſayde ſhe, know now, and bee it knowne to the Kinge your maſter, and all princes chriſtned, or heathen, that the Queene of England hath no neede to crave peace; for I aſſure you, ſaid ſhee, that I never endured one houre of feare, ſince my firſt comminge to my kingdome and ſubjects."

He was to deſire, "if it might ſtand to her Majeſties good liking, open traffique with Spaine; and that the goods might not be ſtayed on the Narrow Seas, as it hath beene heretofore."

Her Majeſty ſaid, "if any his maiſter's or ſubjects' goods were ſo ſtayed, it was to her unknowne; but if he had any ſuch juſt complaint, he ſhould (the matter being made to her counſell knowne) have ſuch redreſſe as ſhould well content his maſter and ſubjects."

He was to returne the Garter, that her Majeſty had beſtowed upon the King lately deceaſed, as the manner of all foraine princes is to do. Her Majeſtie accepted thereof; but told him, "ſhe was ſorie to receive it of him; for thereby ſhee was put in minde of the loſſe of a moſt honorable brother and loving friend; and ſo that ſhee were aſſured of his King's love and friendſhip in the like ſorte, ſhe would hereafter to the Kinge his maſter do the like favour."

The ambaſſadour having his audience the day that her Majeſty was born, tooke thereby occaſion to ſay, "that ſithen it had pleaſed God on that day (which he was informed was her Majeſties birthday) to glorifie the worlde with ſo gratious a creature, who had brought ſo great happineſs to the realme, and the neighbour kingdomes, hee doubted not but that the Kinge his maiſter ſhoulde in that happy day have an happy anſwere of his requeſt," &c.

"I blame you not to expect a reaſonable anſwere and a ſufficient; but you may thinke it a great miracle, that a childe borne at foure of the clock this morning ſhould bee able to aunſwere ſo learned and wiſe a man as you are, ſent from ſo great a prince as you bee, aboute ſo great and waighty affayres you ſpeake of, and in an unknowne tongue, by three of the clocke in the afternoone."

And after uſing with him more prudent and gratious wordes, ſhee ended, and gave him leave to depart.

The 14th of November, the Queenes Majeſty came to Weſtminſter, and was there, by commandement from her counſell, moſt royally received by the maior of London, aldermen, and ſherifs in ſcarlet, and a great number of the wealthy citizens in velvet coates, and chaines of gold, all on horſebacke, in the evening by torch-light.

The

The QUEEN at GREENWICH, 1598.

(From HENTZNER'S TRAVELS.)

WE arrived next at the Royal Palace of Greenwich, reported to have been originally built by Humphrey duke of Glouceſter, and to have received very magnificent additions from Henry VII. It was here Elizabeth, the preſent Queen, was born, and here ſhe generally reſides, particularly in ſummer, for the delightfulneſs of its ſituation. We were admitted, by an order Mr. Rogers procured from the lord chamberlain, into the preſence chamber, hung with rich tapeſtry, and the floor, after the Engliſh faſhion, ſtrewed with hay *, through which the Queen commonly paſſes in her way to chapel: at the door ſtood a gentleman dreſſed in velvet, with a gold chain, whoſe office was to introduce to the Queen any perſon of diſtinction that came to wait on her: it was Sunday, when there is uſually the greateſt attendance of nobility. In the ſame hall were the archbiſhop of Canterbury, the biſhop of London, a great number of counſellors of ſtate, officers of the crown, and gentlemen, who waited the Queen's coming out; which ſhe did from her own apartment when it was time to go to prayers, attended in the following manner: Firſt went gentlemen, barons, earls, knights of the Garter, all richly dreſſed and bare-headed; next came the chancellor, bearing the ſeals in a red-ſilk purſe, between two: one of which carried the royal ſcepter, the other the ſword of ſtate, in a red ſcabbard, ſtudded with golden Fleurs de Lis, the point upwards: next came the Queen, in the ſixty-fifth † year of her age, as we were told, very majeſtic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; her eyes ſmall,

---

* He probably means Ruſhes.

† This fixes the period of Hentzner's viſit to the year 1598. She was born Sept. 7, 1533.

yet black and pleaſant; her noſe a little hooked; her lips narrow, and her teeth black (a defect the Engliſh ſeem ſubject to, from their too great uſe of ſugar); ſhe had in her ears two pearls, with very rich drops; ſhe wore falſe hair, and that red; upon her head ſhe had a ſmall crown, reported to be made of ſome of the gold of the celebrated Lunebourg Table *. Her boſom was uncovered, as all the Engliſh ladies have it till they marry; and ſhe had on a necklace of exceeding fine jewels; her hands were ſmall, her fingers long, and her ſtature neither tall nor low; her air was ſtately, her manner of ſpeaking mild and obliging. That day ſhe was dreſſed in white ſilk, bordered with pearls of the ſize of beans, and over it a mantle of black ſilk, ſhot with ſilver threads; her train was very long, the end of it borne by a marchioneſs; inſtead of a chain, ſhe had an oblong collar of gold and jewels. As ſhe went along in all this ſtate and magnificence, ſhe ſpoke very graciouſly, firſt to one, then to another, whether foreign miniſters, or thoſe who attended for different reaſons, in Engliſh, French, and Italian; for, beſides being well ſkilled in Greek, Latin, and the languages I have mentioned, ſhe is miſtreſs of Spaniſh, Scotch, and Dutch: whoever ſpeaks to her, it is kneeling †; now and then ſhe raiſes ſome with her hand. While we were there, W. Slawata, a Bohemian baron, had letters to preſent to her; and ſhe, after pulling off her glove, gave him her right hand to kiſs, ſparkling with rings and jewels, a mark of particular favour; whereever ſhe turned her face, as ſhe was going along, every body fell down on their

---

* At this diſtance of time, it is difficult to ſay what this was.

† Her father had been treated with the ſame deference. It is mentioned by Fox in his Acts and Monuments, that when the lord chancellor went to apprehend Queen Catharine Parr, he ſpoke to the King on his knees. King James I. ſuffered his courtiers to omit it. BACON's Papers, vol. II. p. 516.

knees. The ladies of the court followed next to her, very handſome and well-ſhaped, and for the moſt part dreſſed in white; ſhe was guarded on each ſide by the gentlemen penſioners, fifty in number, with gilt battle-axes. In the anti-chapel next the hall, where we were, petitions were preſented to her, and ſhe received them moſt graciouſly, which occaſioned the acclamation of, LONG LIVE QUEEN ELIZABETH! She anſwered it with, I THANK YOU, MY GOOD PEOPLE. In the chapel was excellent muſic; as ſoon as it and the ſervice was over, which ſcarce exceeded half an hour, the Queen returned in the ſame ſtate and order, and prepared to go to dinner. But while ſhe was ſtill at prayers, we ſaw her table ſet out with the following ſolemnity*: A gentleman entered the room bearing a rod, and along with him another who had a table cloth, which, after they had both kneeled three times with the utmoſt veneration, he ſpread upon the table, and after kneeling again, they both retired. Then came two others, one with the rod again, the other with a ſalt-ſeller, a plate and bread; when they had kneeled, as the others had done, and placed what was brought upon the table, they too retired with the ſame ceremonies performed by the firſt. At laſt came an unmarried lady (we were told ſhe was a counteſs) and along with her a married one, bearing a taſting-knife; the former was dreſſed in white ſilk, who, when ſhe had proſtrated herſelf three times in the moſt graceful manner, approached the table, and rubbed the plates with bread and ſalt, with as much awe as if the Queen had been preſent: when they had waited there a little while, the yeomen of the guard entered, bare-headed, cloathed in ſcarlet, with a golden roſe upon their backs, bringing in at each turn a courſe of twenty-four diſhes, ſerved in plate moſt of it gilt; theſe diſhes were received by a gentleman in the ſame order they were brought, and placed upon the table, while the lady-taſter gave to each of the guards a mouthful to eat, at the particular diſh he had brought, for fear of any poiſon. During the time that this guard, which conſiſts of the talleſt and ſtouteſt men that can be found in all England, being carefully ſelected for this ſervice, were bringing dinner, twelve trumpets and two kettle-drums made the hall ring for half an hour together. At the end of this ceremonial, a number of unmarried ladies appeared, who, with particular ſolemnity, lifted the meat off the table, and conveyed it into the Queen's inner and more private chamber, where, after ſhe had choſen for herſelf, the reſt goes to the ladies of the court. The Queen dines and ſups alone, with very few attendants; and it is very ſeldom that any body, foreigner or native, is admitted at that time, and then only at the interceſſion of ſomebody in power.

---

* "The exceſs of reſpectful ceremonial uſed at decking her Majeſty's table, though not in her preſence, and the kind of adoration and genuflection paid to her perſon, approach to Eaſtern homage. When we obſerve ſuch worſhip offered to an old woman, with bare neck, black teeth, and falſe red hair, it makes one ſmile; but makes one reflect what maſculine ſenſe was couched under thoſe weakneſſes, and which could command ſuch awe from a nation like England!" WALPOLE.

Near this palace is the Queen's park ſtocked with deer: ſuch parks are common throughout England, belonging to thoſe who are diſtinguiſhed either for their rank or riches. In the middle of this is an old ſquare tower, called *Mireſleur*, ſuppoſed to be that mentioned in the Romance of Amadis de Gaul; and joining to it a plain, where knights and other gentlemen uſe to meet, at ſet times and holidays, to exerciſe on horſeback.

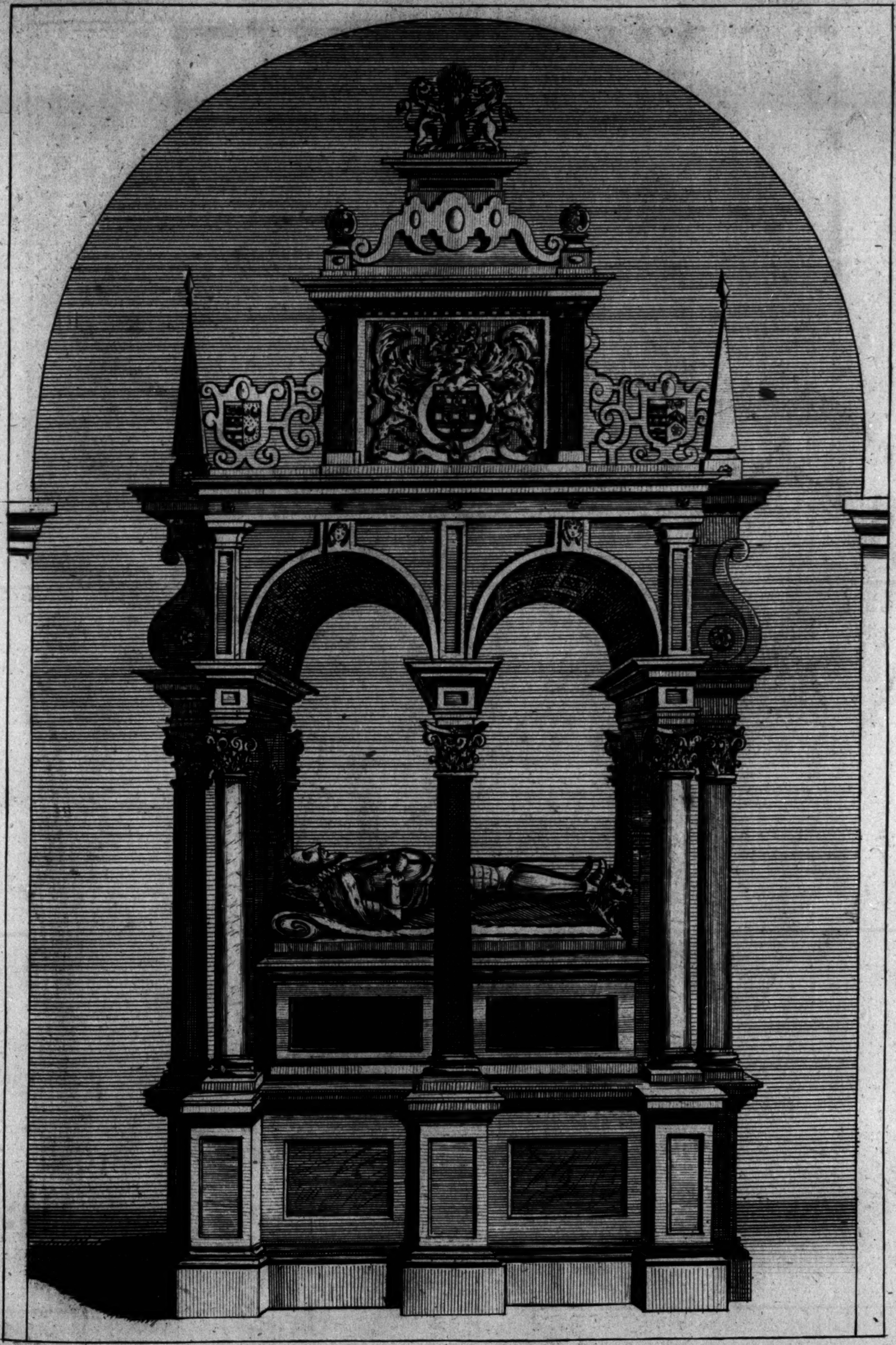
"August 4, 1598, ſir William Cecil, knight of the order, lord Burghley, maſter of the wards and liveries, high treaſurer of England, a famous counſellor to the Queenes Majeſty all her raigne, and likewiſe had beene to Edward the Sixt, who, for his ſingular wiſedome, was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortall life at his houſe by the Strande; his body was conveyed to Weſtminſter with ſolemne funerall; and from thence ſecretly to Stanford, and there buried amongſt his anceſtors *."

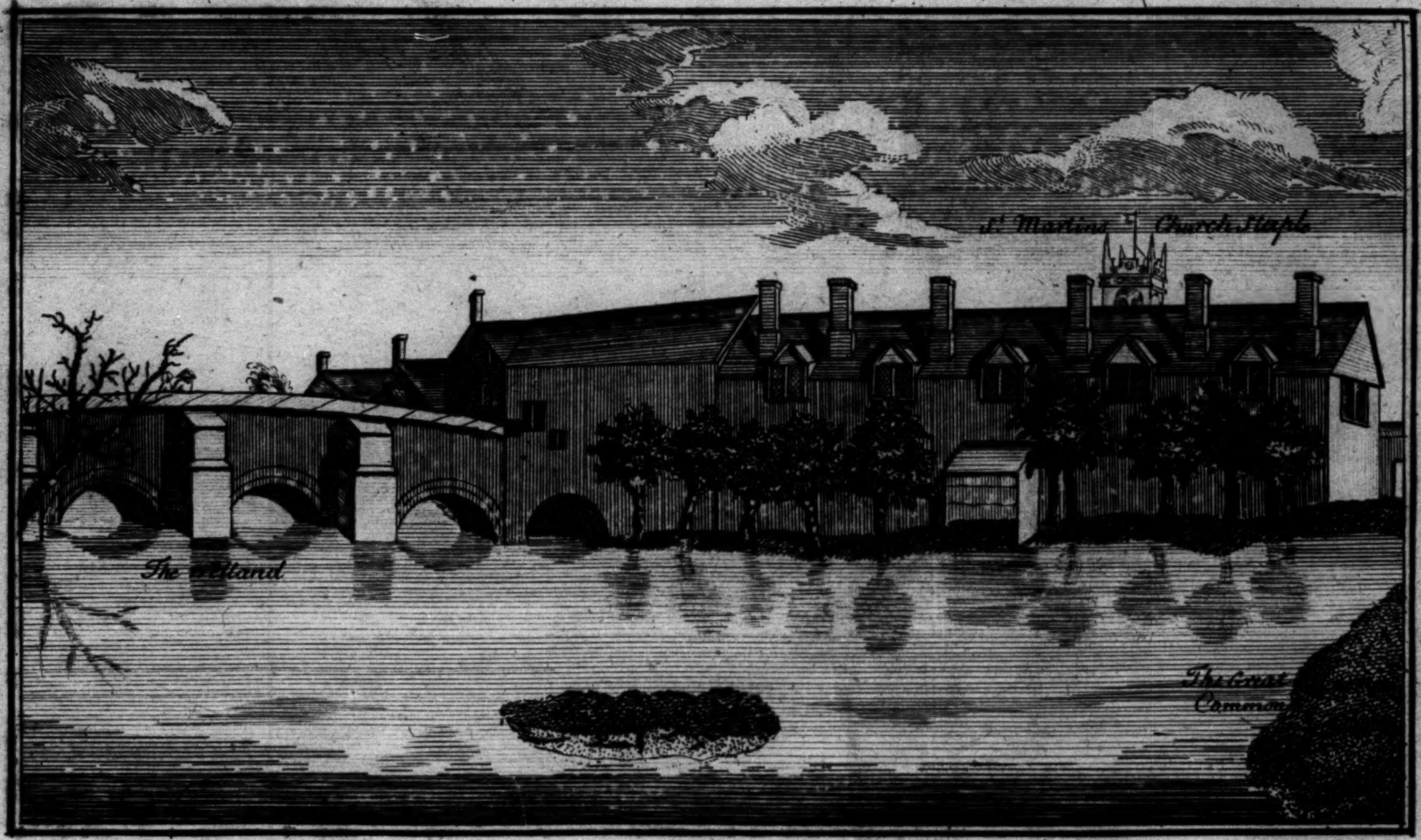
---

* Stow, p. 787.—A print of his monument is here given from "Peck's Deſiderata."

A

The Monument of The R.t Hon.ble *Will.m Lord Burghley* Lord High Treaſurer of England; in S.t Martins Church at Stanford.




S^t. Martins Church Steple
The Welland
The Great Common

The North Prospect of the Lord Burghley's Hospital in Stanford Baron

The regiſter of St. Martin's, at Stanford, ſays, "William "Cicel Lord Burleigh [was there] buried xxix Auguſt, 1598."

"In Mr. Holland's Herωologia Anglicana, (after an account of his death, &c. as above) it is ſaid, 'cujus exequiæ magno apparatu & tanto viro digniſſimæ, hic [Weſtmonaſterio] ſunt celebratæ die xxix ejuſdem menſis [Auguſti;] corpuſque quod in 'hac eccleſia ſex dies requievit, Stanfordiam in eccleſiam S. Mar'tini tranſlatum fuit.'

"So that it ſeems his funeral was celebrated on one and the ſame day, both at Weſtminſter Abby and at Stanford. Whence ariſes this queſtion. Where then was his corps on the ſaid xxix day of Auguſt? At Weſtminſter it ſeems to be, ſince Mr. Holland, after relating that his funeral was performed at Weſtminſter on the xxix of Auguſt, then ſpeaks (if I underſtand him right) of his body's being removed to Stanford. At Stanford it ſeems to be, ſince the pariſh regiſter tells us, he was there buried on the ſaid xxix. day of Auguſt. But at both it could not be at the ſame time.

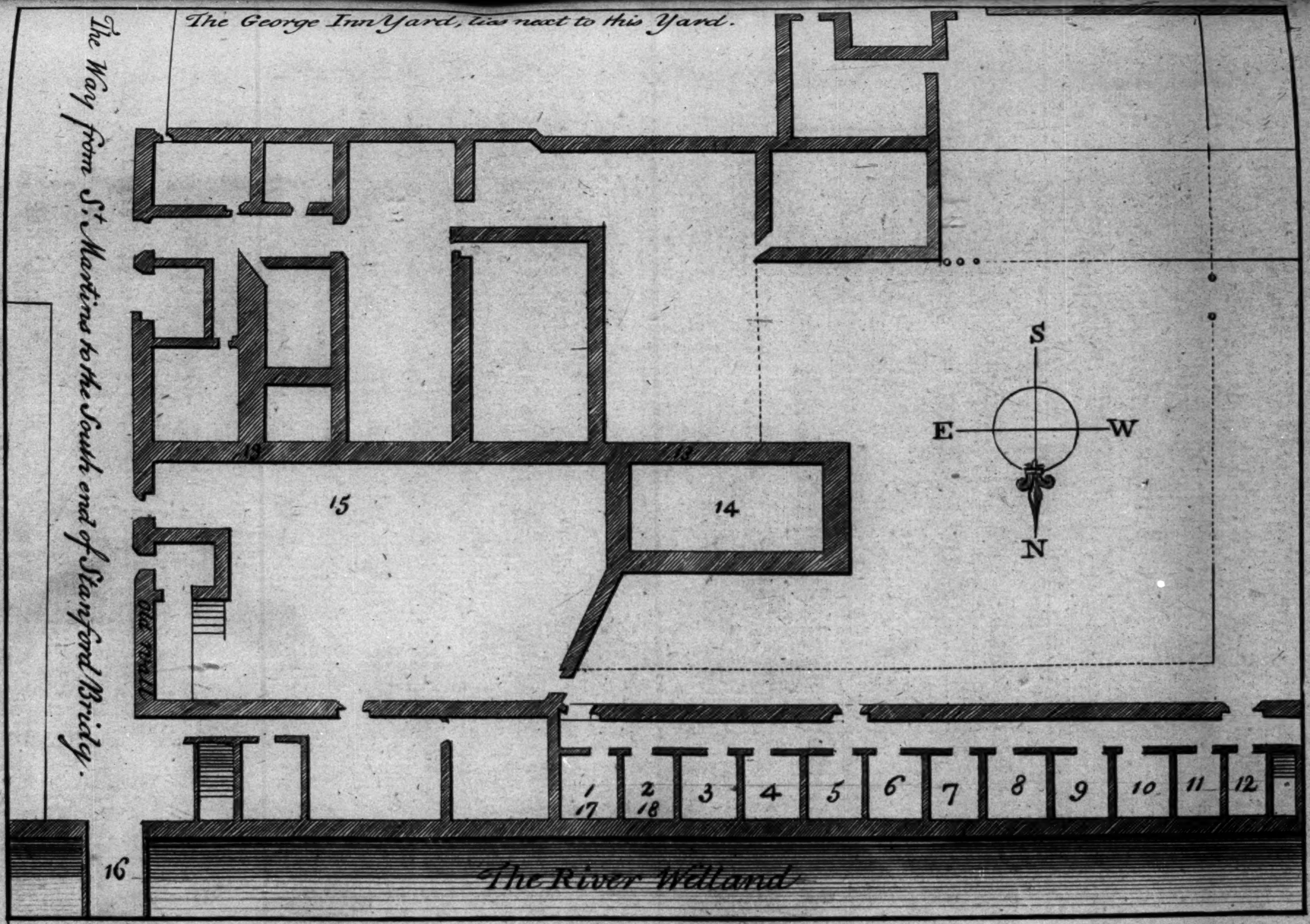
"I ſuppoſe therefore therefore there was only an empty coffin, carried in great pomp, with a ſolemn proceſſion of heralds, gentlemen and noblemen to Weſtminſter Abby, where the ſaid coffin was ſet in the midſt of the choir, under a herſe, adorned with ſcutcheons, penons and other ornaments, and there ſtood ſix days, attended by heralds and other mourners; at the end of which ſix days, a ſolemn ſervice, with the muſic of the Queen's chapel (in manner of a funeral), was there performed for the deceaſed; whoſe body (being ſome few days before conveyed privately to Stanford) was there put into the vault on the ſame day the ſaid funeral was more pompouſly ſet forth at Weſtminſter. Stow indeed ſays, 'his bodie was conveied to Weſt'minſter with ſolemn funeral, and from thence to Stanford, and

‘ there buried amongſt his anceſtours.’ p. 787.” **Peck**, Deſid. Cur. vol. I. p. 42.

Among other commendable actions of this great ſtateſman, may be recorded his building an hoſpital at Stanford, near his houſe at Burleigh, and endowing it for the maintenance of thirteen poor men for ever *.

---

* See, in the two plates annexed, a view and ground-plan of this hoſpital; and in Peck's Deſiderata, vol. I. p. 174, are printed “ Ordinances made by Sir William Cecill, Knight of the Order of the Garter, Baron of Burghley, for the “ Order and Government of xiii Poor Men, whereof one to be Warden of the “ Hoſpital of Stanford Baron, in the County of Northampton; to remain in a “ Cheſt in a Chamber in the ſaid Hoſpital, locked up with two ſeveral Locks, the “ Keys whereof to be in the Cuſtody of the Vicar of S. Martin's and the Bailiff of “ the Manor. xx Auguſti, Anno xxxix Elizabethae Reginae; & Anno Domini “ 1597.”


The George Inn Yard, lies next to this Yard.
The Way from St. Martins to the South end of Stanford Bridg.
old wall
S
E
W
N
13
13
14
15
16
1
17
2
18
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
The River Welland

The Ichnography of ye Lord Burghleys Hoſpital, as it stood Anno 1597. From an old MS.

1·2·3·4·5·6·7·8·9·10·11·12 The Poor Mens Lodgings in the Lord Burghleys Hoſpital.
13 The side Wall of St. Thomas of Canterburys Chapel.
14 A Barn at the end of St. Thomas's Chapel.
15 The Place where St. Thomas's Chapel stood.
16 The Place where St. John Baptists Chapel stood over the Bridg.
17 18 Over 1·2· is the present Chapel.

The FORTUNATE FAREWELL to the moſt forward and noble Earle of ESSEX, one of the Honorable Privie Counſel, Earle High Marſhal of England, Maſter of the Horſe, Maſter of the Ordinance, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Lieutenant General of all the Queenes Majeſties Forces in Ireland.

Dedicated to the Right Honorable the Lord HARRY SEAMER, ſecond Sonne to the laſt Duke of Sommerſet.

Written by THOMAS CHURCHYARD, Eſquire.

Printed at London by Edm. Bollifant, for William Wood, at the
Weſt Doore of Powles. 1599.

To the Right Honorable the Lord HARRY SEAMER, Thomas Churchyard wiſheth continuance of vertue, bleſſedneſſe of minde, and wiſhed felicitie.

IN all duty (my good Lord) I am bold, becauſe your moſt honorable father the Duke of Sommerſet (uncle to the renowmed impe of grace noble King *Edward* the ſixt) favoured me when I was troubled before the Lords of the Counſell, for writing ſome of my firſt verſes: in requital whereof ever ſince I have honored all his noble race; and knowing your Lordſhip in ſea ſervices forward and ready in all honourable manner (ſparing for no charges) when the Spanyards approched neere our countrie, I bethought me how I might be thankfull for good turnes found of your noble progenie, though unable; therefore finding my life unfurniſhed of all things woorthy preſentation and acceptance, I tooke occaſion of the departure of a moſt woorthy Earle towardes the ſervice in Ireland, ſo made a preſent to your Lordſhip of his happy Farewell as I hope; and truſt to live and ſee his wiſhed welcome home. This Farewell onlie deviſed to ſtirre up a threefold manly courage to the mercenarie multitude of ſoldiers that follow this marſhall-like Generall, and eſpecially to moove all degrees in generall loyally to ſerve our good Queene *Elizabeth*, and valiantly to go through with good reſolution the acceptable ſervice they take in hand. Which true ſervice ſhall redouble their renowne, and enroll their names in the memoriall booke of Fame for ever. I feare I leade your Lordſhip too farre with the flouriſh of a fruitleſſe pen, whoſe blandiſhing phraſe makes many to gaze at, and few to conſider well of and regarde. My plot is onely laide to purchaſe good will of vertuous people; what the reſt thinke, let their miſconſtruing conceites anſwere their owne idle humors. This plaine preſent winning your Lordſhips good liking, ſhall paſſe with the greater grace to his honorable hands, that the praiers and power of good men waites willingly upon towards the reformation of wicked rebellion.

Your Lordſhips in all commandement, THOMAS CHURCHYARD.

The happy Farewell to the fortunate and forward moſt noble Earle of Essex.

NOW *Scipio* ſails to Affrick far from hoem,
The Lord of Hoeſts and battels be his gied;
Now when green trees begins to bud and bloem,
On Iriſh ſeas *Elizas* ſhips ſhall ried:
A warliek band of worthy knights, I hoep,
Aer armd for fight, a bloedy brunt to bied,
With rebels ſhall boeth might and manhoed coep,
Our countreis right and quarrell to be tried:
Right makes Wrong bluſh, and Troeth bids Falſhed fly,
The ſword is drawn, *Tyroens* diſpatch draws nye.
A traitor muſt be taught to know his king;
When *Mars* ſhal march, with ſhining ſword in hand,
A craven cock cries creak, and hangs down wing,
Will run about the ſhraep and daer not ſtand.
When cocks of gaem coms in to give a bloe,
So falſe *Tyroen* may faint when he would fight,
Thogh now alowd on dunghill doth he croe,
Traitors wants hart, and often taeks the flight:
When rebels ſee they aer ſurprieſd by troeth,
Pack hence, in haeſt away the rebels goeth.
Proud trecherous traſh is curbd and knockt with bloes,
By loftie mindes with force are beaten down;
Againſt the right, though oft rued rebels roes,
Not oen ſped well that did impeach a Crown.
Read the Annaels of all the Princes paſt,
Whear treaſons ſtill are puniſht in their kinde,
Thear ſhall you ſee, when faithfull men ſtand faſt,
Falſe traytors ſtill are but a blaſt of winde:
For he that firſt formd Kings and all degrees,
The ruel of ſtaets and kingdoms overſees.

Riot and rage this rank rebellion breeds;
  Havock and ſpoyl ſets bloudſhed ſo abroetch,
Roethles attempts their filthy humor feeds;
  Raſhnes runs on all hedlong to reproetch:
Wildneſs begaet theas helhounds all a roe,
  The ſons of ſhaem, and children of Gods wraeth,
With wolviſh minds, liek breetchles beares they goe
  Throw woods and bogs, and many a crooked path;
Lying, liek dogs, in litter, dung, and ſtrawe,
Bred as bruet beaſts that knoes ne ruel nor lawe.

Foſtred from faith, and fear of God or man:
  Unlernd, or taught, of any graces good;
Nurſt up in vice, whear falſehed firſt began;
  Mercyles boern, ſtill ſheading giltles blood.
Libertiens lewd, that all good order haets;
  Murtherers viel of women great with childe;
Cruell as kiets, deſpiſing all eſtaets;
  Divliſhly bent, boeth curriſh, ſtern, and wilde:
Their whoel device is rooet of miſcheeves all,
That ſeeks a plaeg on their own heds to fall.

Will God permit ſuch monſters to beare ſway,
  His juſtice haets the ſteps of tyrants ſtill;
Their damnable deeds craves vengeance every day,
  Which God doth ſcourge by his own bleſſed will.
He planteth force to fling down feeble ſtrength;
  Men of mutch worth to weaken things of noght
Whoes cloked craft ſhall ſuer be ſeen at length,
  When unto light dark dealings ſhall be broght;
Sweet civill Lords ſhall ſawſy fellowes meet,
Who muſt aſk grace on knees at honors feet.

Ruednes may range a while in ruffling ſort,
  As witleſſe wights with wandring maeks world mues,
But when powre coms to cut prowd practiſe ſhort,
  And ſhoe by ſword how ſubjects Prince abues;
Then conſhens ſhall Peccavi cry in feeld,
  Tremble and quaek much liek an aſpin leaf;
But when on knees do conquerd captives yeeld,
  The victor turns his hed as he wear deaf:
Rueth is grown cold, revenge is hot as fier,
And mercy ſits with frowns in angry attier.

World paſt forgave great faults, and let them pas;
  Time preſent loeks on futuer time to come;
All aegis ſawe their follies in a glas,
  Yet were not taught by Time, nor ſound of drom.
This world grows blind, and neither ſees nor heers;
  Their ſenſes fail; the wits and reaſon faints;

Old world is waxt worm-eaten by long yeers;
And men becom black divels that were ſaints:
Yet Gods great grace this wretched caus reforms,
And from fayr flowrs weeds out the wicked worms.

They com that ſhall redreſſe great things amis,
Pluck up the weeds, plant roſes in their place;
No violent thing enduers long as hit is;
Falſehed flies faſt from ſight of true mens face;
Traitors do fear the plaegs for them prepard,
And hieds their heds in hoels when troeth is ſeen;
Thogh graceleſſe gives to duty ſmall regard,
Good ſubjects yeelds obedience to their Queen:
In quarrels juſt do thouſands offer lives,
They feel fowl bobs that for the bucklars ſtrives.

This Lord doth bring for ſtrength the fear of God,
The love of men, and ſword of juſtice both;
Which three is to *Tyroen* an iron rod,
A birtchin twig, that draws bloed where it goeth.
When *Joab* went to warr in *Davids* right,
He broght hoem peace in ſpite of emnies beard;
For *Jozias* the Lord above did fight
With Angels force, that maed the foes afeard;
The world doth ſhaek and tremble at his frown,
Whoes beck ſoon caſts the brags of rebels down.

Stand faſt and ſuer; falſe traitors turns their back;
True ſubjects veaw maeks haerbrain rebels bluſh;
Stout heavy bloes maeks higheſt trees to crack;
An armed piek may bravely bied a puſh;
Wheel not about, ſtand ſtiff liek brazen wall,
For thats the way to win the feeld indeed;
Charge the foer front, and ſee the emnies fall,
The cowards brag is but a rotten reed:
Victors muſt beare the brunt of evry ſhock,
A conſtant minde is liek a ſtony rock.

Farewell, ſweet Lords, Knights, Captains, and the reſt,
Who goes with you, taeks threefold thankfull pain;
Who ſets you forth, is ten times treble bleſt;
Who ſerves you well, reaps glory for their gain;
Who dies, ſhall live in faem among the beſt;
Who lives, ſhall loek and laugh theas broils to ſcorn;
All honeſt harts doth civill warr deteſt,
And curſe the time that ear *Tyroen* was born:
We hoep good hap waits on the fleet that goes,
And Gods great help ſhall clean deſtroy our foes.

FINIS.

The Earl of ESSEX goes to IRELAND*, 1599.

THE twentie ſeven of March, about two a clocke in the afternoone, Robert earle of Eſſex, vicegerent of Ireland, &c. tooke horſe in Seeding Lane, and from thence, being accompanied with divers noblemen and many others, himſelfe very plainely attired, roade through Grace-ſtreete, Cornehill, Cheapſide, and other high ſtreets; in all which places and in the fieldes the people preſſed exceedingly to beholde him, eſpecially in the high wayes for more then foure myles ſpace, crying and ſaying, "God bleſſe your lordſhip, God preſerve your honour," &c. and ſome followed him untill the evening, onely to beholde him: when hee and his companie came foorth of London, the ſkie was very calme and cleere; but before hee could get paſt Iſeldon, there aroſe a great blacke cloude in the northeaſt, and ſodainely came lightening and thunder, with a great ſhower of haile and raine; the which ſome helde as an ominous prodigie.

---

* The total reduction of Ireland being brought upon the tapis, the earl was pitched upon as the only man from whom it could be expected. This was an artful contrivance of his enemies, who hoped by this means to ruin him; nor were their expectations diſappointed. He declined this fatal preferment as long as he could; but, perceiving that he ſhould have no quiet at home, he accepted it, and his commiſſion for lord lieutenant paſſed the great ſeal in March, 1598-9. His enemies now began to inſinuate, that he had ſought this command for the ſake of greater things which he then was meditating; but there is a letter of his to the Queen, preſerved in the Harleian collections, which ſhews, that he was ſo far from entering upon it with alacrity, that he looked upon it rather as a baniſhment, and a place aſſigned him for a retreat from his Sovereign's diſpleaſure, than a potent government beſtowed upon him by her favour:

" To the Queen.

" From a mind delighting in ſorrow, from ſpirits waſted with paſſion, from a
" heart torn in pieces with care, grief, and travel, from a man that hateth himſelf,
" and all things elſe that keep him alive, what ſervice can your Majeſty expect,
" ſince any ſervice paſt deſerves no more than baniſhment and proſcription to the
" curſedeſt of all iſlands? It is your rebels pride and ſucceſſion muſt give me
" leave to ranſom myſelf out of this hateful priſon, out of my loathed body;
" which, if it happened ſo, your Majeſty ſhall have no cauſe to miſlike the faſhion
" of my death, ſince the courſe of my life could never pleaſe you.

" Happy he could finiſh forth his fate,
" In ſome unhaunted deſert moſt obſcure
" From all ſociety, from love and hate
" Of worldly folk; then ſhould he ſleep ſecure.
" Then wake again, and yield God ever praiſe,
" Content with hips, and hawes, and brambleberry;
" In contemplation paſſing out his days,
" And change of holy thoughts to make him merry.
" Who when he dies his tomb may be a buſh,
" Where harmleſs robin dwells with gentle thruſh.

" Your Majeſty's exiled ſervant, Robert Essex."

The earle of Eſſex, of whom the Queene had made ſpeciall choyce of all the nobilitie, as well for his martiall experience and general love of all ſorts of people, as otherwiſe moſt fit for that ſpeciall imployment, was as aforeſaide ſent by her Majeſty into Irelande in March, to ſuppreſſe the ſtronge rebel Hugh Tyrone, whoſe faction at that time had almoſt overrunne the whole land; and the ſaid earle of Eſſex having ſpent all that ſummer in ſuppreſſing and preventing many practiſes and attempts of the ſaid Tyrone, and being incenſed by ſome of his inward friends concerning many matters in England, whoſe inſtigations were ſtrongly ſeconded by the opinion of divers about him, beſides his owne perticular jelouſie, that during his abſence, her Majeſties wonted kindneſſe and princely graces were many wayes declined, his friendes diſcountenaunced, and his hope of further preferment fruſtrated; for redreſſe whereof hee was much perplexed, and after divers conſultations with his ſure friends, who diſſwaded him from attempting any violent courſe, becauſe the earle meant to returne into England with three thouſand choyce ſouldiers and competent leaders; making no doubt to have friends enough at his arrivall, for coroboration againſt all common encounters: but when hee well perceived it woulde prove a daungerous diſturbance of the eſtate, hee enclined to the advice of ſir Chriſtopher Blunt, and in private came to the courte at *Noneſuch*, the twentie eight of September, 1599, where hee proſtrated himſelfe before the Queene; who gave him good wordes, and ſayd he was welcome, and willed him to goe to his lodging, and reſt him after ſo wearie a journie. The ſecond of October he was committed to the cuſtodie of the lorde keeper.

The 13th of November, the maior, aldermen, and ſheriffes of London in ſcarlet, and the commons a great number in velvet coats and chaines of golde, all well mounted on horſebacke, as of late times hadde beene uſed, for honour of the Queene, by commaundement, received her at Weſtminſter by torch-light.

On the 17th of November, the day whereon ſhee had beene proclaimed Queene, and hadde now reigned 41 yeers, was great juſtings and other triumphs, which was not ended in divers dayes after.

On the twentie nine of November, the lord keeper and other lords of the counſell (by commandement of the Queene) in the ſtarre-chamber, perſwaded againſt rumorous talke of the earle of Eſſex.

The fift of June, 1600, the earle of Eſſex was called before the counſell, at the lord keeper's; where, for matters laid to his charge, hee was ſuſpended from uſe of divers offices, and till her Majeſties pleaſure to the contrary, to keep his houſe.

Sundaie the 8th of February, 1600, the earle of Eſſex, uppon adviſe of his friends, came to London about tenne a clocke, aſſiſted with the chiefe gallants of the time, viz. the earle of Southampton, ſir Charles Danvers, ſir Chriſtopher Blunt, Robert Cateſby, and many others; and as they paſſed Fleete-ſtreete, cryed, "For the Queen; for the Queene;" and in other places they ſayd, "that Cobham and Rawleigh would have murdered

the

the earle of Eſſex in his bed." The general multitude being entirely affected to the earle, ſayd, "that the Queene and the earle were made friendes, and that her Majeſty hadde appoynted him to ryde in that triumphant manner through London, unto his houſe in Seeding-lane;" and all the way he went, the people cryed, "God ſave your honor, God bleſſe your honor," &c.

The lord-maior, being at Paules Croſſe, received warning from the counſell, to looke to the citie; and by eleven of the clocke the gates were ſhut, and ſtrongly guarded.

The earle kept his courſe towardes Fanchurch, and entered into maſter Thomas Smith's houſe, ſheriffe of London, where the earle dranke; in which ſpace the ſheriffe went out at a backe doore unto the lord-maior, offering his ſervice, and requiring direction.

The earle went into an armorer's houſe, requiring munition, which was denyed him: from thence the earle went to and fro, and then came backe to Grace-church-ſtreete, by which time the lord Burghley was come thither, having there, in the Queenes name, proclaymed the earle and all his company traytors, as he had done before in Cheapeſide.

At hearing whereof, one of the earles followers ſhot a piſtoll at the lord Burghley; whereupon he well perceiving the ſtout reſolution of the earles followers, together with the peoples great unwillingneſs, eyther to apprehend the earle, or ayde him, returned to the court; aſſuring the Queene, that notwithſtanding the great love the Londoners bare unto the earle, yet they will not ayde him: the court being now fortified and double guarded, the ſtreetes in divers places ſette full of emptie carts and coaches, to ſtoppe the earles paſſage, if he ſhould attempt to come that way.

You are to underſtand, before that the earle came forth of his houſe, the Queene, upon jealouſie that the earle intended ſome practiſe, by reaſon that but the night before being by the counſell required to come to court, which in plaine tearmes he refuſed, ſent unto him the lord keeper, the lorde chiefe juſtice, ſir W. Knowles, and the earle of Worceſter, not being then a counſellor of eſtate, to confer with him whileſt ſome further courſe might bee taken concerning the earle; the which ſayd counſellors of eſtate being come to Eſſex houſe, the earle entertayned them kindly, ſaying, "He was ſorry he could not ſtay with them, being now going to take order with the lord-maior of London, but hee would preſently returne unto them;" commanding his chiefe ſervants to attend, and keepe them ſafe untill his returne, hoping to have found them there when he came backe, and by them to have made his peace with the Queene; but whileſt he was in London, they were enlarged.

About two of the clocke, the earle having paſſed to and fro through divers ſtreetes, and beeing forſaken of divers his gallant followers, he reſolved to make his neereſt way home; and coming towards Ludgate, he was ſtrongly reſiſted by divers companies of well armed men, levyed, and placed there by the lord byſhop of London; then he retyred thence, ſir Chriſtopher Blunt being taken and ſore wounded in the head; from thence the earle went into Fryday-ſtreete, and being faynt, deſired drinke, which was given him; and, at his requeſt, unto the cittizens. The great chayne which croſſeth the ſtreete was held up to give him paſſage; after that he tooke boat at Queene Hith, and ſo came to his houſe, where, miſſing the aforenamed counſellors, he fortified his houſe, with full purpoſe to die in his owne defence.

But when he beheld the great artillery, and the Queenes forces round about the houſe, being ſore vexed with the cryes of ladies, about ten of the clocke at night we yeelded himſelfe unto the lord admirall, earneſtly deſiring his tryall to be ſpeedie and honorable, which was performed.

Amongſt others his faithfull followers, captaine Owen Saliſbury, ſeeing all hopes fruſtrate, ſtood openly in a window bareheaded, of purpoſe to be ſlaine, and one in the ſtreets hyt him in the ſide of his head with a muſket bullet: "Oh," quoth Saliſbury, "that thou hadſt beene ſo much my friend to have ſhot but a little lower!" He died the next morning of that hurt.

From this time untill all arraygnments and executions were paſt, the cittizens were exceedingly troubled, and charged with double watches and warding, as well about the courte as the cittie.

The 17th of February, captaine Thomas Lee was drawne to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered; being before condemned for conſpiracy againſt the Queene, about deliverance of the earle of Eſſex out of the Tower: he tooke his death conſtantly, confeſſing he had divers wayes deſerved it; but to be innocent of that he was condemned for, &c.

The 19th of February, the earle of Eſſex and the earle of Southampton were arraygned at Weſtminſter; they were jointly and ſeverally indited. The chiefe poynts were (for holding of private counſels, conſpiring to depryve the Queene of life and government) for attempting to ſurpriſe the perſon of the Queene at Whitehall; the impryſoning of the lordes which the Queene ſent unto him as his good friends upon the day of his ryſing, and his perſwading them to ſtand for him; his warlike entrance into London, and to ſurpriſe the Tower: unto all which they pleaded Not guiltie; and very willingly ſubmitted themſelves to be tryed by their peeres. Their tryers were 24 in number, viz. 8 earles, one viſcount, and 15 barons: there were preſent divers others of right honorable ranke and quallitie, beſides the reverend judges of the law. At this arraygnment the lord Buckhurſt, lord high treaſurer of Englande, was then lord ſteward. The priſoners were found guilty, and the ſentence of death was denounced againſt them. This arraygnment began about nine a clocke in the morning, and continued untill ſixe at night; where there was a world of people preſſing to ſee the event. The priſoners demeaned themſelves very temperatly and diſcreetly, and gave the Queene and the lordes moſt humble and heartie thankes for ſo ſpeedie and honorable a tryall.

The newes of all this dayes buſineſſe was ſodainly divulged throughout London; whereat many forſooke their ſuppers, and ranne haſtily into the ſtreets to ſee the earle of Eſſex as he returned to the Tower, who went a ſwift pace, bending his face towardes the earth, and would not looke uppon any of them, though ſome ſpake directly to him; concerning which, with other paſſages, and the earles objections and anſwers, &c. I have written (ſays Stow) a more large diſcourſe, according to the general expectation, whereunto by multitudes I have beene infinitely urged, but for divers reaſons it muſt be omitted at this time; therefore let this ſuffice without tarrying.

The 25th of February, being Aſh-Wedneſday, about eight of the clocke in the morning, was the ſentence of death executed upon Robert Devereux earle of Eſſex, within the Tower of London, where a ſcaffold being ſet up in the court, and a forme neere unto the place, whereon ſat the earles of Cumberland and Hartford, the lord viſcount Bindon, the lord Thomas Howard, the lord Darcy, and the lord Compton. The lieutenant, with ſome 16 partizans of the guard, was ſent for the pryſoner, who came in a gowne of wrought velvet, a blacke ſattin ſute, a felt hat blacke, a little ruffe about his necke, accompanied from his chamber with three divines, doctor Montford, doctor Barlow, and maiſter Aſhton his chaplaine: them he had requeſted not to part from him, but obſerve him, and recall him, if eyther his eye, countenance, or ſpeech, ſhould bewray any thing which might not beſeeme him for that time. All the way he deſired the ſpectators to pray for him; and ſo arryving on the ſcaffolde, he vailed his hat, and, with obeyſance unto the lords, to this effect he ſpake, viz.

"My lords, and you my Chriſtian brethren, who are to be witneſſes of this my juſt puniſhment, I confeſſe to the glory of God, that I am a moſt wretched ſinner, and that my ſinnes are more in number than the hayres of my head. I confeſſe that I have beſtowed my youth in wantonneſſe, luſt, and uncleanneſſe; that I have been puffed up with pride, vanitie, and love of this world's pleaſures, and that notwithſtanding divers good motions inſpired into mee by the ſpirit of God; the good which I would, I have not done; and the evill which I would not, that have I done. For all which I humblie beſeech my Saviour Chriſt to be a mediator to the eternall Majeſtie for my pardon; eſpecially for this my laſt ſinne, this great, this bloudie, this crying, this infectious ſinne; whereby ſo many have, for love to mee, beene drawne to offend God, to offend their Soveraygne, to offend the world: I beſeech God to forgive it us, and to forgive it me moſt wretched of all. I beſeech her Majeſtie, and the ſtate and miniſters thereof, to forgive it us; and I beſeech God to ſend her Majeſtie a proſperous raygne, and a long, if it bee his will. O Lorde, graunte her a wiſe and underſtanding heart! O Lorde, bleſſe her, and the nobles, and the miniſters of the church and ſtate! And I beſeech you and the world to hold a charitable opinion of me, for my intention toward her Majeſtie, whoſe death I proteſt I never meant, nor violence towards her perſon: I never was, I thanke God, Atheiſt, not believing the Word and Scriptures; neyther Papiſt, truſting in mine owne merits, but hope for ſalvation from God onely by the mercie and merites of my Saviour Chriſt Jeſus. This faith was I brought up in, and herein I am now readie to die; beſeeching you all, to joyne your ſoules with me in prayer, that my ſoule may be lifted uppe by faith above all earthly thinges in my prayer; for nowe I will give myſelfe to my private prayer: yet, for that I beſeech you to joyne with me, I will ſpeake that you may heare me."

And here, as he turned himſelfe aſide to put off his gowne, doctor Montford requeſted him to remember to pray to God to forgive all his enemies, if he had any. To whom he anſwered, "I thanke you for it." And ſo turning himſelfe againe to the lords and the reſt, he ſayd, "I deſire all the world to forgive me, even as I doe freely and from my heart forgive all the world." Then, putting off his gowne and ruffe, and preſenting himſelfe before the blocke, kneeling downe, hee was by doctor Barlow encouraged againſt the feare of death. To whom he anſwered, "That having beene divers times in places of danger, where death was neyther ſo preſent, nor yet ſo certaine, hee had felt the weakeneſſe of the fleſh, and therefore nowe in this great conflict deſired God to aſſiſt and ſtrengthen him;" and ſo, with eyes fixed on heaven, after ſome paſſionate pawſes and breathings, he beganne his prayer in effect following;

"O God, Creator of all things, and Judge of all men, thou haſt let mee know by warrant out of thy Word, that Sathan is then moſt buſie when our ende is neereſt, and that Sathan being reſiſted will flee. I humbly beſeech thee to aſſiſt me in this my laſt combat; and ſeeing thou accepteſt even of our deſires as of our actes; accept, I beſeech thee, of my deſires to reſiſt him, as of true reſiſtance; and perfect by thy grace what thou ſeeſt in my fleſh to bee frayle and weake; give mee patience to beare, as becommeth me, this juſt puniſhment inflicted upon me by ſo honorable a tryall; grant me the inward comfort of the ſpirit; let thy ſpirit ſeale unto my ſoule an aſſurance of thy manifolde mercies; lift my ſoule above all earthly cogitations; and, when my life and bodie ſhall part, ſend thy bleſſed angels, which may receive my ſoule, and convey it to thy joyes in heaven."

He was wondrous patient and penitent. Then concluding his prayer for all eſtates of the realme, hee ſhut up all with the Lord's Prayer, reiterating this petition, "Lord Jeſus forgive us our treſpaſſes; Lord Jeſus receive my ſoule." Then, deſiring to be informed what was fit for him to doe for diſpoſing himſelfe fitly for the block, the executioner on his knees preſented himſelfe, aſking him forgiveneſſe: to whom the earle ſayd, "I forgive thee; thou art welcome unto me; thou art the miniſter of juſtice." At which time doctor Montford requeſted him to rehearſe the Creed, which he did, repeating every article after the divines. So opening and putting off his doublet, he was in a ſcarlet waſtecoate, and then readie to lye downe, he ſaid, "he would onely ſtretch forth his armes, and ſpread them abroad, for then he was readie:" ſo bowing towards the block, the doctors requeſted him to ſay the two firſt verſes of the 51ſt Pſalme, which he did: and then, inclining his bodie, he ſayd, "In humilitie and obedience to thy commandement, in obedience to thy ordinance, to thy good pleaſure, O God, I proſtrate myſelfe to my deſerved puniſhment: Lord, be mercifull to thy proſtrate ſervant." So lying flatte along on the bordes, and laying downe his head, and fitting it upon the blocke, ſtretched out his armes with theſe wordes, which he was requeſted to ſay, "Lord, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit." His head was ſevered from his bodie by the axe at three ſtroaks, but the firſt deadly and abſolutely depryving all ſence and motion. The hangman was beaten as hee returned thence; ſo that the ſheriffes of London were called to aſſiſt and reſcue him from ſuch as would have murthered him.

Aug. 1, 1599. The Queen removed from Greenwich the 27th of the laſt month, and dined the ſame day at Monſ. Caron's *; and ſo to the lord Burleigh's at Wimbledon, where ſhe tarried three days; and is now at Nonſuch †.

* At Stockwell, in the pariſh of Lambeth. See Bibl. Topog. Brit. Nº XXXIX.

† It appears from Archæol. VIII. 352. that ſhe had been there alſo in 1598.

The

The QUEEN at Lord HARBERT's WEDDING, 1600.

(From the Sidney Papers.)

“ THE marriage between the other Lord Harbert and Mrs.
“ Anne Ruſſel is at a ſtay till yt pleaſe her Majeſtie to appoint a
“ day. I find it wilbe honourably ſolemnized, and many take
“ care to doe her all the poſſible honor they can deviſe. The
“ feaſt wilbe in Blackfriars, my Lady Ruſſel making exceeding
“ preparation for it *.”

“ Her Majeſtie is in very good healthe, and purpoſes to honor
“ Mrs. Anne Ruſſell's marriage with her preſence. It is thought
“ ſhe will ſtay there Monday and Tueſday. My Lord Cobham †
“ prepares his houſe for her Majeſty to lye in, becauſe it is near
“ the Bride-houſe. There is to be a memorable maſke of eight
“ ladies. They have a ſtraunge dawnce newly invented: their
“ attire is this; each hath a ſkirt of cloth of ſilver, a rich waiſt-
“ coat wrought with ſilkes and gold and ſilver, a mantell of
“ carnacion taffeta caſt under the arme, and their haire looſe
“ about their ſhoulders curiouſly knotted and interlaced. Theſe
“ are the maſkers: My Lady *Doritye*, Mrs. *Fetton*, Mrs. *Carey*,
“ Mrs. *Onſlow*, Mrs. *Southwell*, Mrs. *Beſs Ruſſell*, Mrs. *Darcy*, and
“ my Lady *Blanche Somerſett*. Thoſe eight dawnce to the muſiq
“ Apollo bringes; and there is a fine ſpeach that makes men-
“ tion of a ninth, much to her honor and praiſe. The prepa-
“ ration for this feaſt is ſumptuous and great; but it is feared
“ that the houſe in Backfriars wilbe to little for ſuch a company.

---

[*] Rowland Whyte, to Sir Robert Sidney, May 16, 1600.

[†] Brooke baron Cobham, warden of the Cinque Ports.

“ The marriage is upon Monday; what els may happen in it I
“ will ſignifie when it is paſt [*].”

“ This day ſe'night her Majeſtie was at Blackfriars to grace “ the marriage of Lord Harbert and his wife. The bride met “ the Queen at the water-ſide, where my Lord Cobham had pro- “ vided a lectica, made like a litter, whereon ſhe was carried to “ my Lady Ruſſell's by ſix knights. Her Majeſty dined there, “ and at night went through Dr. Puddin's houſe (who gave the “ Queen a fanne) to my Lord Cobham's, where ſhe ſupped. “ After ſupper the maſks came in, as I writ in my laſt; and “ delicate it was to ſee eight ladies ſo pretily and richly attired. “ Mrs. Fetton leade; and after they had donne all their own “ ceremonies, theſe eight ladys maſkers choſe eight ladies more “ to dawnce the meaſures. Mrs. Fetton went to the Queen, and “ woed her to dawnce. Her Majeſty aſked what ſhe was? “ *Affection*, ſhe ſaid. *Affection*, ſaid the Queen, *is falſe*. Yet “ her Majeſtie roſe and dawnced: ſoe did my Lady Marquis [of “ Wincheſter]. The bride was lead to the church by the Lord “ Harbert of Cardiffe and my Lord Cobham; and from the “ church by the Earles of Rutland and Cumberland. The gifts “ given that day were valewed at £.1000 in plate and jewels “ at leaſt. The entertainment was great and plentifull, and “ my Lady Ruſſell much commended for it. Her Majeſty up- “ on Tueſday came backe again to the court: but the ſolemni- “ ties continued till Wedneſday night, and now the Lord Har- “ bert and his faire lady are in court [†].”

“ Upon Tueſday the Queen removes, but that ſhe will to “ *Northwiltſhire* is not knowen. It will be a long progreſs, “ which I muſt follow, and as often as I can I will find means

---

[*] Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Sidney, June 14, 1600, Vol. II. p. 201.

[†] The ſame to the ſame, June 23, 1600, p. 203.

"to ſend a letter to you of all things that hapens during this "progreſs [*]."

"Her Majeſty is in very good health, and goes abroad every "day to ride and church. This day ſhe dines at my Lady Ed-"monds', and goes to Oatland's to bed. Some feare her Majeſtie "will goe her intended progreſs to *Northwiltſhire*; but it is very "like that ſhe will goe to *Farnham* Caſtle, where ſhe lies ſeven "daies; it may be, if ſhe like the air, it will be the fartheſt place "of her progreſs [†]."

"Her Majeſty removed upon Monday to Tooting, and on "Wedneſday came to Nonſuch [‡], where ſhe ſtays till Tueſday,

---

[*] Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Sidney, 27 July, 1600. p. 208.

[†] Idem. Nonſuch, Aug. 8, 1600.

[‡] "A royal retreat, in a place formerly called Cuddington, a very healthful ſituation, choſen by King Henry VIII. for his pleaſure and retirement, and built by him with an exceſs of magnificence and elegance, even to oſtentation; one would imagine every thing that architecture can perform to have been employed in this one work; there are every where ſo many ſtatues that ſeem to breathe, ſo many miracles of conſummate art, ſo many caſts that rival even the perfection of Roman antiquity, that it may well claim and juſtify its name of Noneſuch, being without an equal; or, as the Poet ſung,

This, which no equal has in art or fame,
Britons deſervedly do Noneſuch name.

The palace itſelf is ſo encompaſſed with parks full of deer, delicious gardens, groves ornamented with trellis work, cabinets of verdure, and walks ſo embrowned by trees, that it ſeems to be a place pitched upon by Pleaſure herſelf, to dwell in along with Health. In the pleaſure and artificial gardens are many columns and pyramids of marble, two fountains that ſpout water one round the other like a pyramid, upon which are perched ſmall birds that ſtream water out of their bills: in the grove of Diana is a very agreeable fountain, with Actæon turned into a ſtag, as he was ſprinkled by the goddeſs and her nymphs, with inſcriptions. There is beſides another pyramid of marble full of concealed pipes, which ſpirt upon all who come within their reach." HENTZNER.

"We are apt to think that Sir William Temple and King William were in a manner the introducers of gardening into England: by the deſcription of lord Burleigh's gardens at Theobalds, and of thoſe at Nonſuch, we find that the magnificent, though falſe taſte, was known here as early as the reigns of Henry VIII. and his daughter. There is ſcarce an unnatural and ſumptuous impropriety at Verſailles, which we do not find in Hentzner's deſcription of the gardens abovementioned." WALPOLE.

"and then reſolves to go on her progreſs to Tittenham the Earl "of Hertford's. The lords are ſorry for it; but her Majeſty "lets the old ſtay behind, and the young and able to goe with her. "She had juſt cauſe to be offended, that at her remove to this place "ſhe was ſo poorly attended, for I never ſaw ſo ſmall a train *.

"Her Majeſty is very well, I thank God; for ſince Wed"neſday ſhe hath bene at Bedington; upon Thurſday ſhe dined "at Groidon with my Lord of Canterbury, and this day returns "to Nonſuch again †."

Auguſt 26, ſhe was at Oatlands; and Sept. 1, Mr. Whyte writes, "The Court is now given to hunting and ſports: the "lords come are gon one waye and another. Upon Thurſday "her Majeſty dines and hunts at Hanworth Parke: upon Tueſ"day ſhe dines at Mr. Drake's; and this day ſhe huntes in the "new lodge in the foreſt. God be thanked ſhe is very merry "and well. Lord Nottingham is in theſe parts, and maſter of "her ſports."

Sept. 12, 1600, he ſays, "Her Majeſty is very well, and ex"cellently diſpoſed to hunting, for every ſecond day ſhe is on "horſeback, and continues the ſport long; it is thought ſhe "will remayne in Otlands till fowle weather drives her away. "Upon Tueſday ſhe dined at Mr. Drake's; upon Wedneſday "the embaſſador of Barbary had audience at Otlands ‡."

"Mrs. Mary, upon St. Stephen's day in the afternoon, dawnced "before the Queene two gullards with one Mr. Palmer, the "admirableſt dawncer of this tyme. Both were much com"mended by her Majeſty; then ſhe dawnced with him a corante."

---

* Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Sidney, Aug. 12, 1600, p. 210.

† Idem. Aug. 16, 1600, p. 210.

‡ Idem. Sept. 12, 1600, p. 214. And ſee the following tract.

* * *

A True Diſcourſe of the whole Occurrences in the Queenes Voyage [1], *from her Departure from Florence, until her Arrivall at the Citie of Marſeilles, together with the Triumphs there made at her Entrie: whereto is adjoined her receiving and entrie into Lyons. All faithfully tranſlated out of French, by* E. A.

Imprinted at London, by Simon Stafford, for Cuthford Burby;
and are to be ſold at his Shop at the Royal Exchange, 1601.

My Lord,

ACCORDING to the promiſe which you enforced of me at my departure from Paris, namely, that I ſhould repair to his majeſtie, and upon receit of his command to haſten with all diligence to Marſeilles, where I have ſpent my time in expectation of the ſo long deſired arrivall of the Queene: I doe now write unto you theſe preſents, in full diſcharge of my ſaid promiſe: wherby you ſhall underſtand, that upon the thirteenth day of October, the Queene departed from the citie of Florence towards France, and arrived at Livorne the ſeventeenth day following, where ſhe embarked in the generall Galley of the Lord the great Duke, where ſhe was attended with five of the Popes Galleyes, five of the Galleyes of Malta, and ſixe of the ſayd Lord Dukes: in all ſeventeene Galleyes. Her firſt harbor was at Eſpetie, where the Embaſſadours of the ſtate of Genes came to ſalute her, with tender of their Galleyes on the behalfe of the ſayde ſtate, for the which ſhee returned them great thankes From that harbour ſhee arrived at Fin, where through tempeſt and foule weather ſhee was forced to ſojourne nine dayes full: but ordinarſly lay in her Galley. From Fin ſhee tooke harbour at Savonne; the next day at Antibe; thence at Saint Maryes; then at Treport; next at Tollon, where ſhee tooke land, and ſtayed two days; and from Tollon ſhee arrived at Marſeilles, the third of this moneth of November, betweene five and ſixe of the clocke at night, and landed upon a great bridge, purpoſely erected on the kay, over-againſt the lodging prepared for her: upon the which bridge wayted on the left hand the Lord Cardinalles Joyeuſe, Gondy, Giury, and Sourdy, the Archbiſhops of Arles and Aix, the Biſhops of Marſeilles, Tolon, and Paris. The Lordes Duke of Guyſe, the Conſtable and Chanceler, aſſiſted with the Councellors of his Majeſties councell. On the right hand ſtood the Ladie Dutcheſſe of Nemours and Guyſe, and Madamoyſelle her daughter: the Lady of Vantadour, the Lady Chanceler, the Marqueſſe of Guyercheuille, and other Ladies.

---

[1] This is the marriage journey of Mary de Medicis to Henry IV. of France, in the year 1600.

At the entrie unto the ſayde bridge, the foure Conſuls of the ſaid Citie of Marſeilles, in long ſcarlet gownes, holding in their handes a canapie of ruſſet violet, upon a ground of ſilver, upon their knees preſented her Majeſtie with two keyes of gold faſtened upon a chaine; which keyes her ſayd Majeſtie immediately delivered to the Lord of Luſſan, Captain of her guard; the Conſuls ryſed and withdrawne ſome three or foure ſteppes backe, the ſayd Lord Cardinalles did their obeyſance and received her; then the Lords of Guyſe, the Conſtable, and Chanceler. After them came the Ducheſſe of Nemours, and ſaluted the Queen; then the Lady of Guyſe, and Madamoyſelle her daughter; and ſo conſequently all the other Ladies.

This done, her ſayde Majeſtie returned under her canapie; before whom marched the ſayde Lord of Guyſe, Conſtable and Chaunceler, ledde by the ſayde Lord Cardinalles of Joyeuſe and Gondy; then followed the Lady Great Ducheſſe of Florence, ledde by the Lord Cardinall of Giury; then the Ladie Ducheſſe of Mantua, ledde by the Cardinall of Sourdy; after theſe marched the Ladies Ducheſſes of Nemours and Guyſe, with her daughter; the Ladies of Vantadour, Chanceler, and others, according to their degrees; and ſo aſcending a great ſtayre that was purpoſely made, they came to the door of a great chamber prepared for that purpoſe, for the ſayde Lady Queene, and ſo to the preſence, where many Ladyes wayted for her.

This done, ſhee entred her chamber, followed by the ſaid Ladies, the great Ducheſſe, the Ducheſſes of Mantua, Nemours, and Guyſe, and the yong Lady of Guyſe, with the other Ladyes; who all made but ſhort ſtay, but returned to their lodgings, ſo as there remained with her none but the Princeſſes and Ladyes that had accompanied her in her journeyes. The Lordes likewiſe that had accompanied her did depart, namely, Don Iouan, Don Virginio, and Don Antonio, who alſo had aſſiſted her in all her ſayde voyages. Neyther am I able to expreſſe the magnificent diſcent out of the ſayde Galleyes, each taking place according to their degrees, enriched with all kindes of honour, as well in regard of the multitude of the Nobilitie, as for the ſumptuouſneſſe of the furniture of the ſaid Gallyes, eſpecially of the Queene's, which was under the conduct of the Lord Marc Anthonio Colicat. Therein were two hundred knights, that bare the croſſe of Florence. The Galley-ſlaves were magnifically apparrelled. In them of Malta, under the conduct of Don Peter Mendoza, a hundred and fiftie Knights, and ſo in the reſt; ſo that in the whole, it is accounted ſhee had for her conduct at the leaſt ſeven thouſand men, all at the King's pay and expences.

The next day, the fourth of this moneth, all the Ladyes came to help up the Queene, whom they brought to the Chappell purpoſely prepared neere to the great chamber, where ſhe had the Maſſe celebrated, at what time the Princes, Princeſſes, Lords and Ladyes, had their Gentlemen, Pages, and ſervants as proudly apparrelled as may be; nothing but cloth of gold, embrodery, and ſpangles.

❧

A Diſcourſe of the receiving and triumphs upon the Queenes Entrie into the Citie of Lyons. Tranſlated out of French.

My Lord,

THIS bringer comming to Paris, I have accompanied with theſe preſents, as wiſhing in what I might, to make ſhew of the friendſhip which continually I have vowed unto you; and in regard thereof to participitate unto you the pleaſures whereof myſelf was an eye-witneſſe in this towne, where, through God's grace, hearing of the expected and long-wiſhed approach of the Queene of France, I was forced, upon a deſire as well to behold the magnificence thereof, as to write unto you of the whole proceedings, to intermit whatſoever any other affayres.

The Queene therefore upon Saturday laſt towards the twylight, arriving in the ſuburbs called La Guillotier, ſtanding at the end of Roſne bridge, was lodged at the Crowne, a verie large lodging, and of great receipt.

The next day being Sunday, ſhee returned two leagues back to a Caſtle, called La Moth, where ſhee dined, whither alſo the inhabitants of Lyons came to ſee her. After dinner the Burgeſſes troopes iſſued out of the towne, and marched to the ſayd Caſtle to meete her, being in number ſome three or foure thouſand gallant and very choyſe ſouldiers. Their chiefe captaines were all attyred alike, everie man his mandilion of blacke velvet, his white ſatten doublet, his nether-ſtocks of white ſilke, his gaſcognes and buſkins of black velvet, all garded with gold parchment lace. Their Lieutenants all in violet velvet, garded likewiſe with gold parchment lace. The Captaine Ancients all in ruſſet velvet, layd alſo with gold lace, and bevere hats of the like colour, with feathers, garniſhed with agate ſtones, ſet in gold, oval wiſe. The Coronell marched before them excellently well appoynted, and mounted upon a mightie courſer, barded and garded with gold lace, himſelf apparrelled in blacke velvet, all covered with gold parchment lace.

Then followed the ſouldiours, one third part pikes, another third part muſqueters, and another third part harquebuziers; the muſqueters their caſſocks of greene velvet, with the bandoliers of the ſame, and white doublets, all layd with ſilver lace. The harquebuziers for the moſt part white doublets, and caſſocks of violet cloth. The pikemen white doublets, with caſſocks of black ruſſet cloth, all well layde with lace, and hattes all feathers of one colour, and armed in white armour.

Then came forth the town watch, armed at all aſſayes. Next the Serjeants on horſebacke, and the Lawyers. Then the Governours of the towne, the Steward, and Sheriffes, accompanied with thirtie Burgeſſes, all attyred in violet velvet and foot-cloathes. After them the Italian nation.

The ſtreetes were hanged with tapiſtrie, from Roſne gate, to the church of Saint John, which was alſo hanged, and the ſayd ſtreetes gravelled all the way that the French Queen ſhould come.

Firſt entred the troopes that went foorth to meet the Queene in verie good order; then the Burgeſſes and Nations; then the Governours of the towne; after them the French and Italian Nobilitie mixed. Next the Queene's baſtard brother, accompanied with the chiefeſt of the Nobilitie, and with them tenne pages, apparrelled in cloth of gold. After all followed the Queene, who entred the citie in an open lictier, about foure of the clocke in the afternoone; her lictier all layde with gold parchment lace. At her entrie into the towne gate, ſhe was received under a canopy of cloth of gold, borne by foure of the chiefe Burgeſſes of the towne, under the which the ſayde Lady Queene paſſed along the towne, attired in cloth of gold, ſet with an infinite number of diamonds and ſtones that gave ſuch a reverberation as to the beholders ſeemed a number of ſunnes. Yet was all this nothing, in regard of her own moſt excellent beauty, whereat all men did much marvaile: and withall, the voyce of the people ſo ſounded forth their bleſſings and prayers, crying, *God ſave the Queene,* that the verie mountaines about returned an eccho. Her Pages marched before her, with two that guided the lictier, apparelled in cornation cloth of gold, accompanied and followed with Princes, Lords, Cardinals, Biſhops, Gentlemen, Princeſſes, and Ladies, as well French as foreyn, ſo many, that if I ſhould undertake to deſcribe the whole, it would take a quier of paper. Thus was ſhe brought to the church of Saint John.

Thus much in breefe have I written unto you, of our Ladie the French Queene's entrie into our citie of Lyons; whom I beſeech God to preſerve for us, and ſhortly to ſend her ſome iſſue, which is the thing that with my heart I doe moſt deſire.

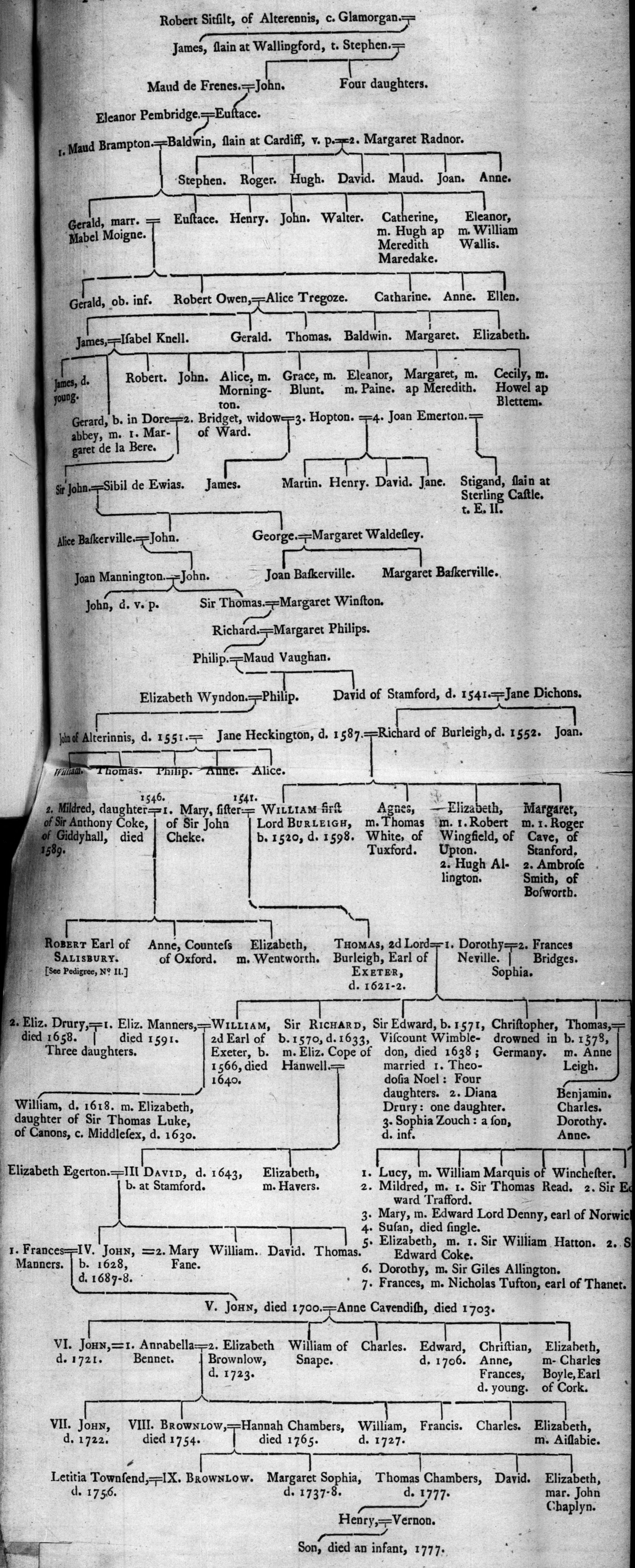
From Lyons, this fourth of December, 1600.

pages, apparrelled in cloth of gold. After all followed the Queene, who entred the citie in an open lictier, about foure of the clocke in the afternoone; her lictier all layde with gold parchment lace. At her entrie into the towne gate, ſhe was received under a canopy of cloth of gold, borne by foure of the chiefe Burgeſſes of the towne, under the which the fayde Lady Queene paſſed along the towne, attired in cloth of gold, ſet with an infinite number of diamonds and ſtones that gave ſuch a reverberation as to the beholders ſeemed a number of ſunnes. Yet was all this nothing, in regard of her own moſt excellent beauty, whereat all men did much marvaile; and withall, the voyce of the people ſo ſounded forth their bleſſings and prayers, crying, *God ſave the Queene*, that the verie mountaines about returned an eccho. Her Pages marched before her, with two that guided the lictier, apparelled in cornation cloth of gold, accompanied and followed with Princes, Lords, Cardinals, Biſhops, Gentlemen, Princeſſes, and Ladies, as well French as foreyn, ſo many, that if I ſhould undertake to deſcribe the whole, it would take a quier of paper. Thus was ſhe brought to the church of Saint John.

Thus much in breefe have I written unto you, of our Ladie the French Queene's entrie into our citie of Lyons; whom I beſeech God to preſerve for us, and ſhortly to ſend her ſome iſſue, which is the thing that with my heart I doe moſt deſire.

From Lyons, this fourth of December, 1600.

PEDIGREE OF CECIL, Nº I.



Robert Sitſilt, of Alterennis, c. Glamorgan. =

James, ſlain at Wallingford, t. Stephen. =

Maud de Frenes. = John. Four daughters.

Eleanor Pembridge. = Euſtace.

1. Maud Brampton. = Baldwin, ſlain at Cardiff, v. p. = 2. Margaret Radnor.

Stephen. Roger. Hugh. David. Maud. Joan. Anne.

Gerald, marr. Mabel Moigne. = Euſtace. Henry. John. Walter. Catherine, m. Hugh ap Meredith Maredake. Eleanor, m. William Wallis.

Gerald, ob. inf. Robert Owen, = Alice Tregoze. Catharine. Anne. Ellen.

James, = Iſabel Knell. Gerald. Thomas. Baldwin. Margaret. Elizabeth.

James, d. young. Robert. John. Alice, m. Morning-ton. Grace, m. Blunt. Eleanor, m. Paine. Margaret, m. ap Meredith. Cecily, m. Howel ap Blettem.

Gerard, b. in Dore-abbey, m. 1. Margaret de la Bere. = 2. Bridget, widow of Ward. = 3. Hopton. = 4. Joan Emerton. =

Sir John. = Sibil de Ewias. James. Martin. Henry. David. Jane. Stigand, ſlain at Sterling Caſtle. t. E. II.

Alice Baſkerville. = John. George. = Margaret Waldeſley.

Joan Mannington. = John. Joan Baſkerville. Margaret Baſkerville.

John, d. v. p. Sir Thomas. = Margaret Winſton.

Richard. = Margaret Philips.

Philip. = Maud Vaughan.

Elizabeth Wyndon. = Philip. David of Stamford, d. 1541. = Jane Dichons.

John of Alterinnis, d. 1551. = Jane Heckington, d. 1587. = Richard of Burleigh, d. 1552. Joan.

William. Thomas. Philip. Anne. Alice.

2. Mildred, daughter of Sir Anthony Coke, of Giddyhall, died 1589. = 1546. 1. Mary, ſiſter of Sir John Cheke. = 1541. William firſt Lord Burleigh, b. 1520, d. 1598. Agnes, m. Thomas White, of Tuxford. Elizabeth, m. 1. Robert Wingfield, of Upton. 2. Hugh Alington. Margaret, m. 1. Roger Cave, of Stanford, 2. Ambroſe Smith, of Boſworth.

Robert Earl of Saliſbury. [See Pedigree, Nº II.] Anne, Counteſs of Oxford. Elizabeth, m. Wentworth. Thomas, 2d Lord Burleigh, Earl of Exeter, d. 1621-2. = 1. Dorothy Neville. = 2. Frances Bridges. Sophia.

2. Eliz. Drury, died 1658. = 1. Eliz. Manners, died 1591. Three daughters. = William, 2d Earl of Exeter, b. 1566, died 1640. Sir Richard, b. 1570, d. 1633, m. Eliz. Cope of Hanwell. = Sir Edward, b. 1571, Viſcount Wimbledon, died 1638; married 1. Theodoſia Noel: Four daughters. 2. Diana Drury: one daughter. 3. Sophia Zouch: a ſon, d. inf. Chriſtopher, drowned in Germany. Thomas, = b. 1578, m. Anne Leigh.

William, d. 1618. m. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Luke, of Canons, c. Middleſex, d. 1630. Benjamin. Charles. Dorothy. Anne.

Elizabeth Egerton. = III David, d. 1643, b. at Stamford. Elizabeth, m. Havers.

1. Lucy, m. William Marquis of Wincheſter.
2. Mildred, m. 1. Sir Thomas Read. 2. Sir Ed-ward Trafford.
3. Mary, m. Edward Lord Denny, earl of Norwic
4. Suſan, died ſingle.
5. Elizabeth, m. 1. Sir William Hatton. 2. S Edward Coke.
6. Dorothy, m. Sir Giles Allington.
7. Frances, m. Nicholas Tufton, earl of Thanet.

1. Frances Manners. = IV. John, b. 1628, d. 1687-8. = 2. Mary Fane. William. David. Thomas.

V. John, died 1700. = Anne Cavendiſh, died 1703.

VI. John, d. 1721. = 1. Annabella Bennet. = 2. Elizabeth Brownlow, d. 1723. William of Snape. Charles. Edward, d. 1706. Chriſtian, Anne, Frances, d. young. Elizabeth, m. Charles Boyle, Earl of Cork.

VII. John, d. 1722. VIII. Brownlow, died 1754. = Hannah Chambers, died 1765. William, d. 1727. Francis. Charles. Elizabeth, m. Aiſlabie.

Letitia Townſend, d. 1756. = IX. Brownlow. Margaret Sophia, d. 1737-8. Thomas Chambers, d. 1777. David. Elizabeth, mar. John Chaplyn.

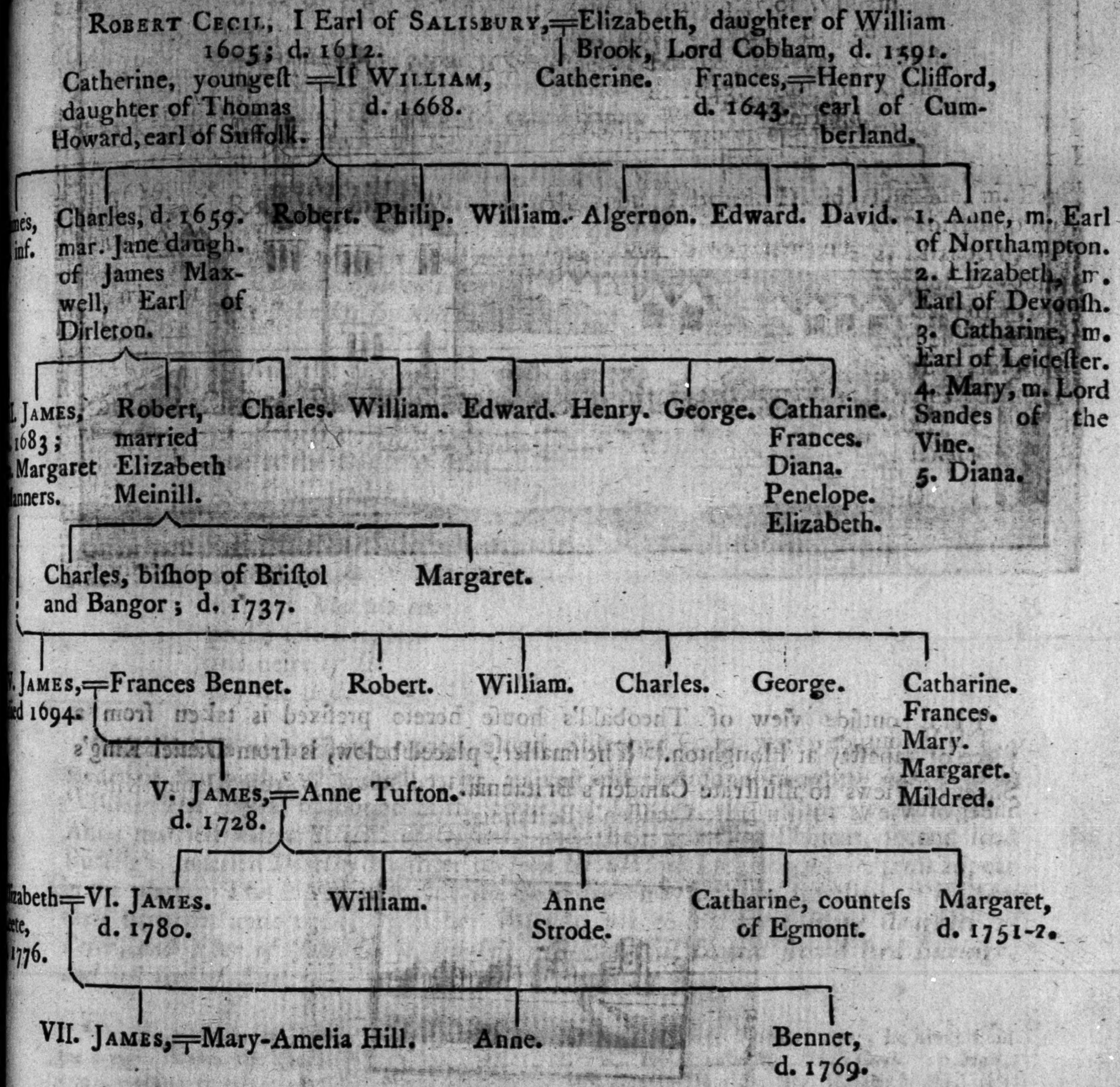
Henry, = Vernon.

Son, died an infant, 1777.

PEDIGREE of CECIL.

N° I. [See the ſeparate Sheet, marked N° I.]

II.



ROBERT CECIL, I Earl of SALISBURY, 1605; d. 1612. = Elizabeth, daughter of William Brook, Lord Cobham, d. 1591.

Catherine, youngeſt daughter of Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk. = II WILLIAM, d. 1668. Catherine. Frances, d. 1643. = Henry Clifford, earl of Cumberland.

mes, inf. Charles, d. 1659. mar. Jane daugh. of James Maxwell, Earl of Dirleton. Robert. Philip. William. Algernon. Edward. David.
1. Anne, m. Earl of Northampton.
2. Elizabeth, m. Earl of Devonſh.
3. Catharine, m. Earl of Leiceſter.
4. Mary, m. Lord Sandes of the Vine.
5. Diana.

I. JAMES, 1683; Margaret nners. Robert, married Elizabeth Meinill. Charles. William. Edward. Henry. George. Catharine. Frances. Diana. Penelope. Elizabeth.

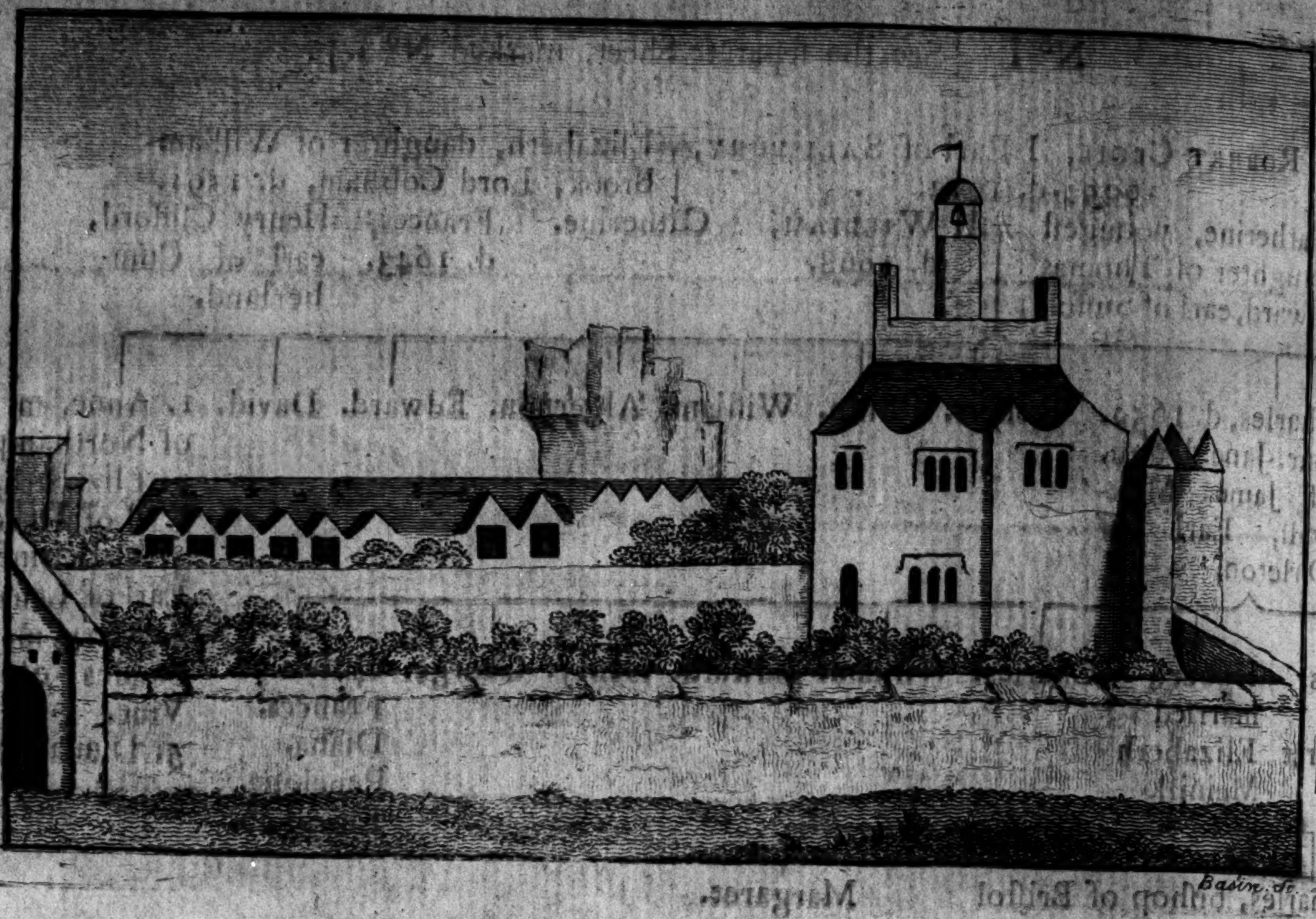
Charles, biſhop of Briſtol and Bangor; d. 1737. Margaret.

JAMES, = Frances Bennet. ed 1694. Robert. William. Charles. George. Catharine. Frances. Mary. Margaret. Mildred.

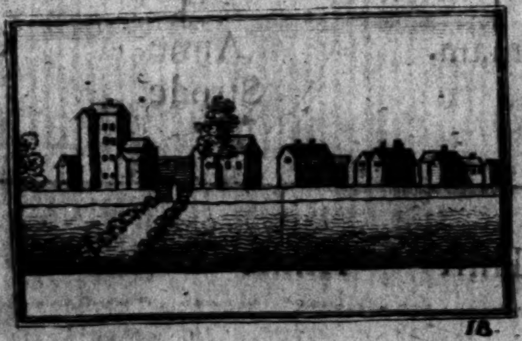
V. JAMES, = Anne Tufton. d. 1728.

izabeth ete, 1776. = VI. JAMES. d. 1780. William. Anne Strode. Catharine, counteſs of Egmont. Margaret, d. 1751-2.

VII. JAMES, = Mary-Amelia Hill. Anne. Bennet, d. 1769.



THE outſide view of Theobald's houſe hereto prefixed is taken from a piece of tapeſtry at Houghton. The ſmaller, placed below, is from Daniel King's Sheet of Views to illuſtrate Camden's Britannia.



The pedigree engraved in Pl. XXXII. ſets out with ſaying that

Robert Sitſilt
came with Robert FitzHamon
to the conqueſt of the countrie of Gla
morgan, and after wedded a lady by
whom he had   and all
the land in *Herefords*hire and *Glo-
ſtreſhire*. He had a ſon called James
de Sitſil *baron of Beauport
in Glamorganſhire, ſlain at the ſiege
of Wallingford caſtle*, 4 *Stephen,
at which time he* had on him *a veſture
wrought with his arms as on the* tombe
*of Gerald Sitſilt in Dore abbey. He left
iſſue John his ſon and heir* and fowre daughters.

And the next compartment recites,

James de Sit*ſelt ſon*
of Robert de *Sitſilt, ſla*
yne at the Ca*ſtle of Wal*
ingeford *ſerving*
under erle
for defence *of it*
againſt kinge
right of *Matilda em*
preſſe ſole *daughter*
and heire *of He*
nry the *firſt*.

The alliance with *Heckington* took place in the perſon of *Richard Cecil*, firſt owner of Burleigh, who died 1552, having married Jane daughter and heir to William *Heckington*, of Boune in the county of Lincoln, eſq. Their granddaughter Anne married *Edward earl of Oxford*; and their grandſon Thomas, ſecond lord Burleigh, married *Dorothy* daughter of *John Neville* lord Latymer, whoſe arms appear in the plate. The ſlip on each ſide the Cecil arms may be thus ſupplied, "*William Cecil* baronet, anno 1521, 13 Henry VIII.*, *took* to his wyſe *Mary daughter of Peter, and ſiſter of John Cheke, knight*; and had *iſſue Thomas ſecond lord Burleigh, and firſt earl of Exeter*.

---

* In the Calendar which was his, ſince belonging to Peter Le Neve Norroy, 1707, he himſelf, in the margin, writes theſe remarks: 13 *Sept.* 1521. 13 H. VIII. *hoc die natus ſum Will's Cecill.* 6 *Maii*, 1541, *veni in commeatum apud Greys-inne.* (Le Neve's MS. note in Dugdale, Bar. II. 401.) And with this our inſcription perfectly agrees.

The tablet under the arms may be thus read:

" Robert * Cecill, the eldeſt ſonne
and *heire* apparant to Sir William
Cecil, lord Burghley, maryed mi-
ſters *Dorothe Nevill*, ſecond dau-
ghter *and coheir* of the fower *daughters*
of John Nevill, laſt lord Latimer †.

* A miſ-copy for *Thomas*. † See Dugd. Bar. I. 313.

Pl. XXXIII. exhibits the lower part of the pedigree, painted over and among the doors and windows of the gallery at Theobalds. The compartment over the ſecond door is to be read:

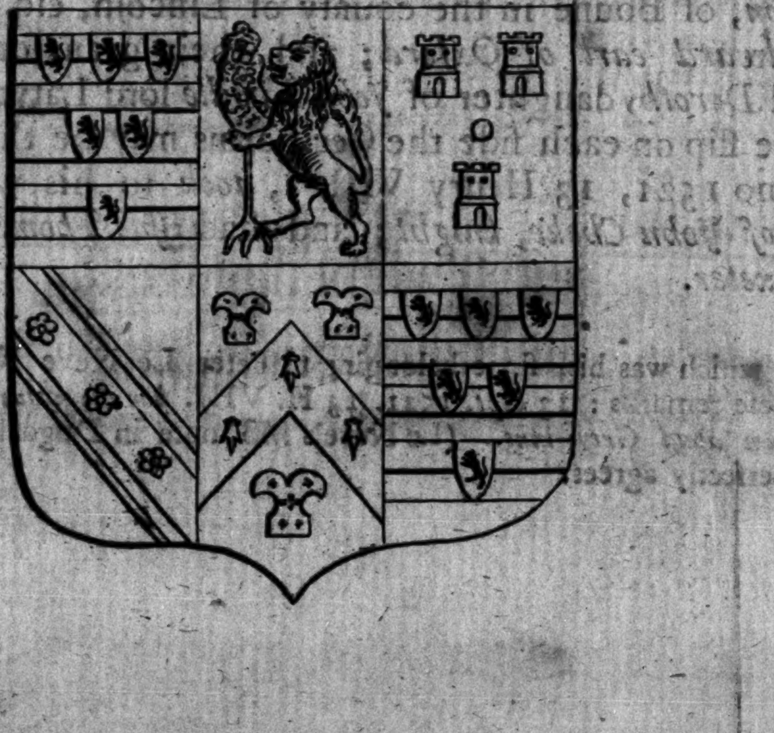
" Harold lo*rd* of Sudley
" married Mawde daugh*ter*
" of Hugh earle
" of Cheſter, had is
" ſewe John baron of
" Sudley."

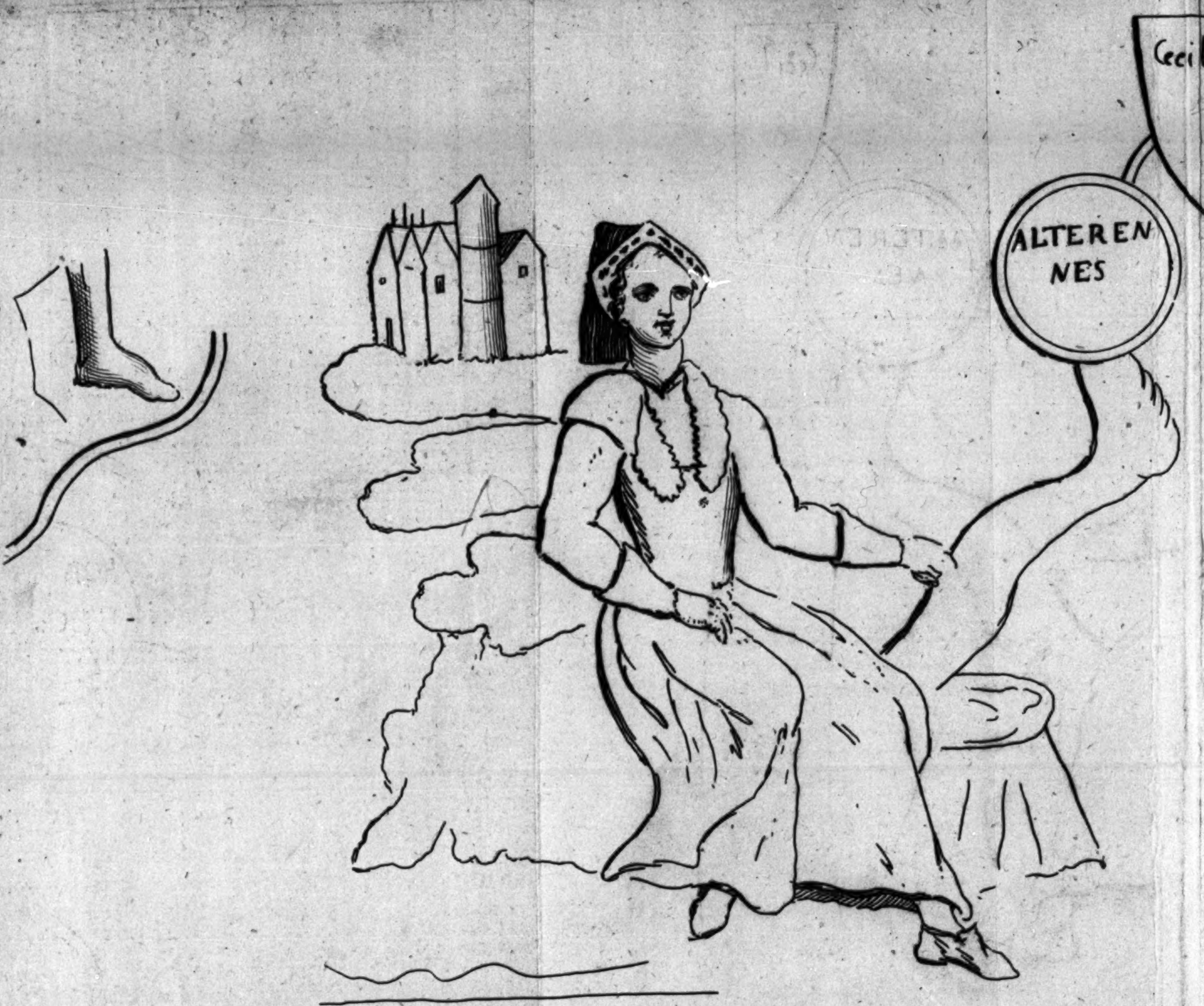
This is an alliance unnoticed by our hiſtorians; who ſay that Hugh earl of Cheſter had ſeveral ſons and daughters by his concubines, but only one legitimate ſon: ſo that *Mawd* was probably one of his natural daughters. This marriage is conſiderably prior to our pedigrees of the Cecils, and not mentioned in them.

A woman in this plate holds the " G*enealogy* of Ethelred king of England."

Mildred, youngeſt daughter of James Cecil, third earl of Saliſbury, married a Corbet; but this was above a century after the date of this pedigree.

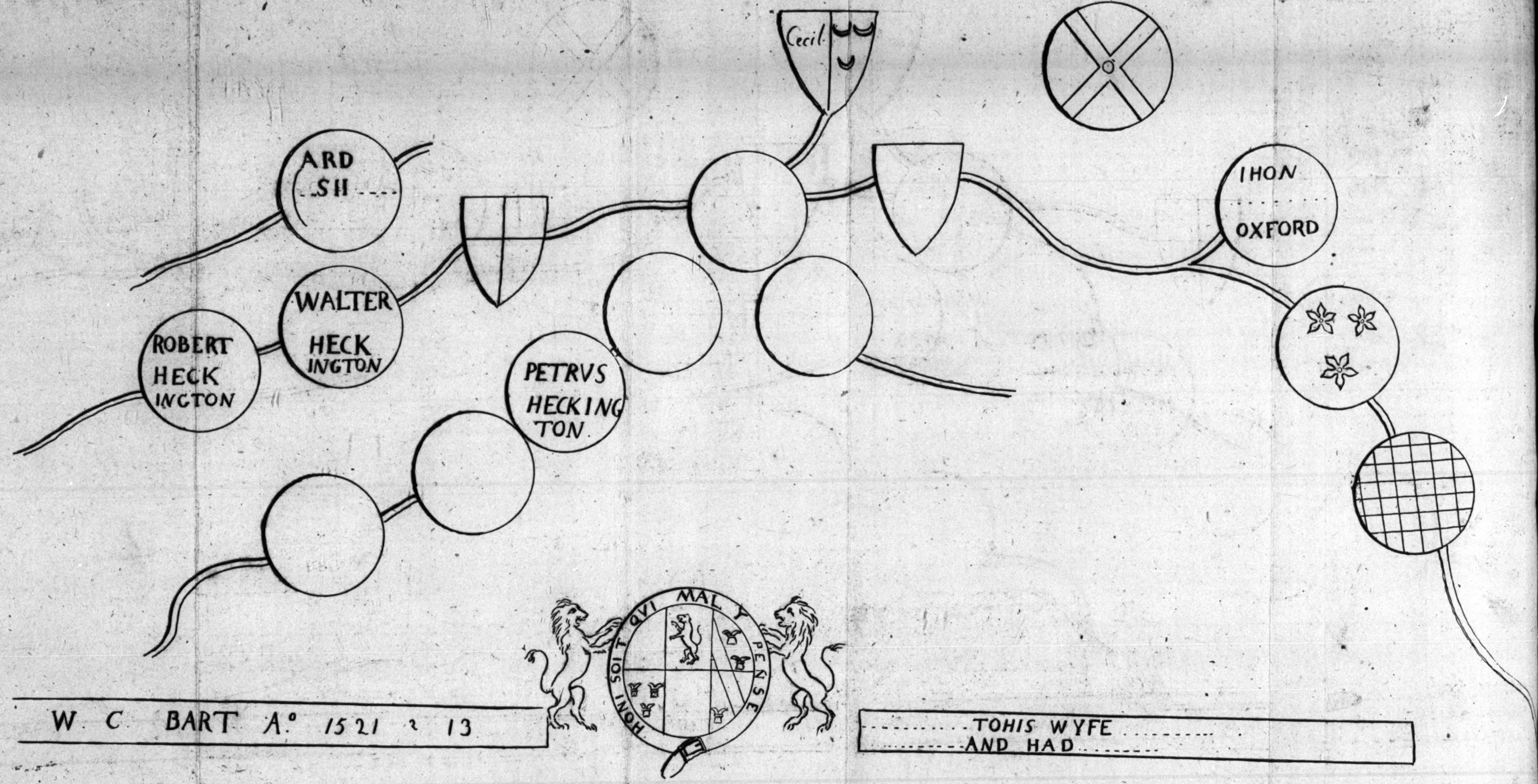
The arms in the garter, ſupported by two lions, are probably thoſe of Sir Thomas Cecil, knight of the garter, 1601, created earl of Exeter, 1603; and the ſame with theſe here copied from his monument in St. John Baptiſt's chapel, Weſtminſter abbey; but were too indiſtinct to be better drawn.




Cecil
ALTERENNES

CAME WITH ROBERT FITZHAMON
TO THE CONQVEST OF Yᴱ COVNTRIE OF GLA
MORGAN AND AFTER WEDDED A LADY BY
WHOM HE HAD........DIFORCINES AND ALL
THEA LAND IN HEREFORDSHIRE AND GLO
STRESHIRE HE HAD A SON CALLED JAMES
DE SITSIL..
..............................RO...........................
....
....
.....HATH.........HAD ON HIM.......................
....TOMBE
....
..................AND FOWRE DAVGHTER

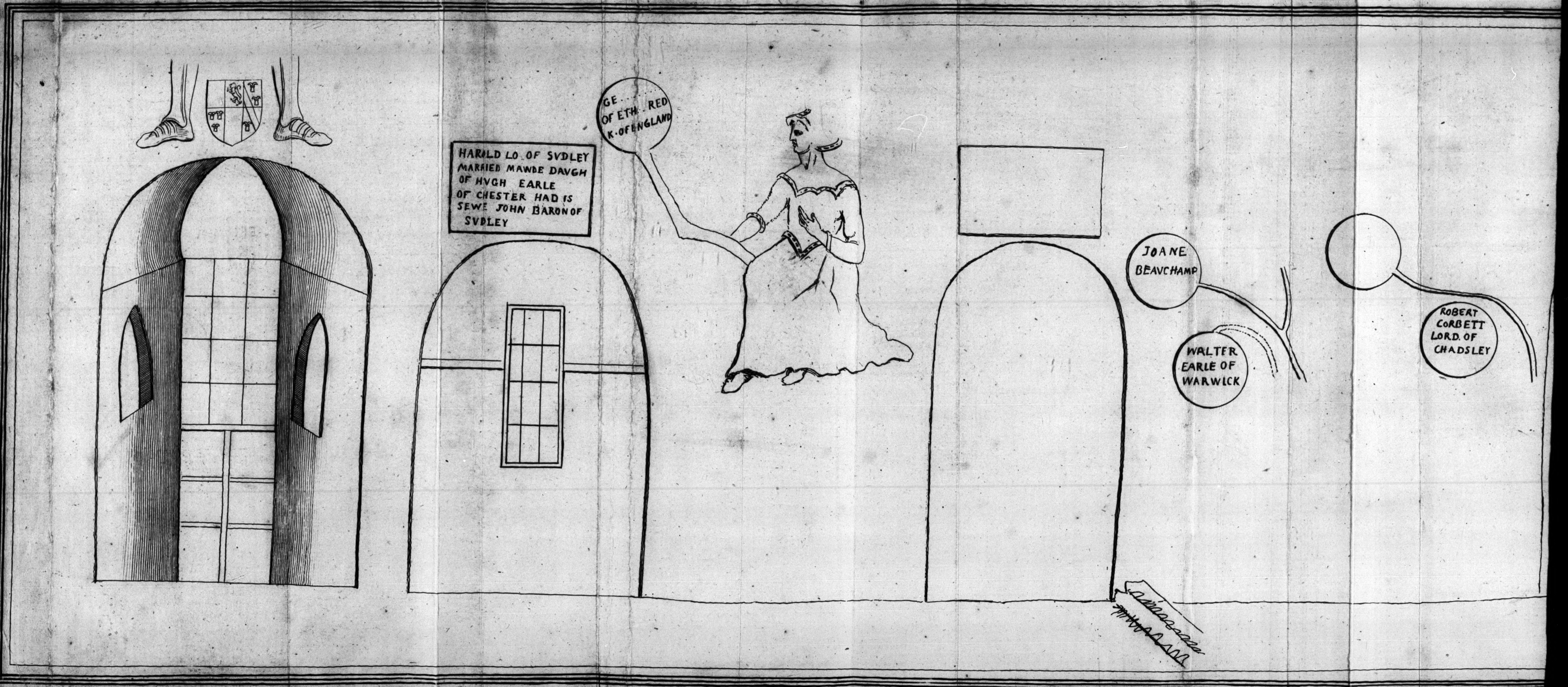
JAMES DE SITSIL
OF ROBERT DE SITSIL SLA
YNE AT Yᴱ CASTLE OF WALL
INGE FOR DESERVING
VNDER ERLE ROGER
FOR DEFENCE OF
AGAINST KING E
RIGHT OF MATILDA YEEM
PRESSE SOLE DAVGHTER
AND HERIE . OF HE
NRY Yᴱ FIRST

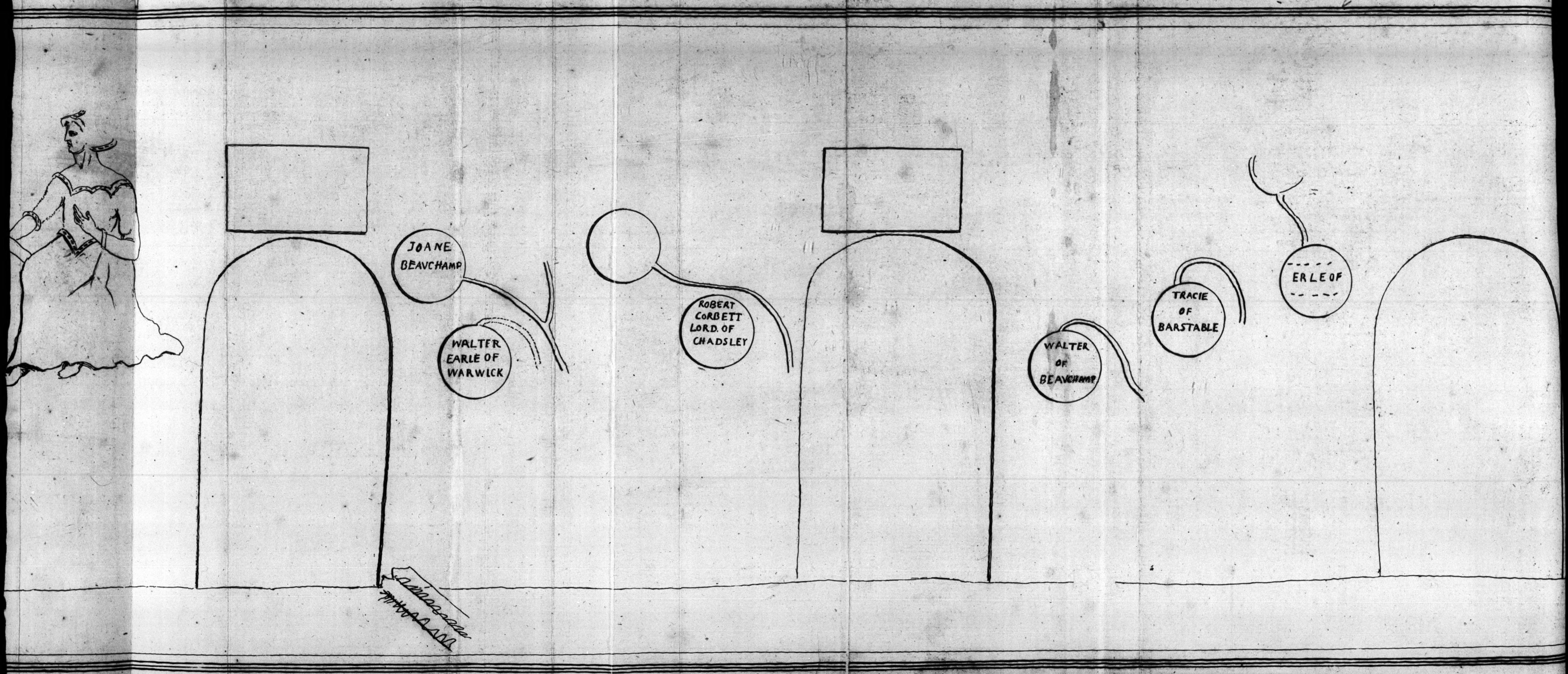

ARD SII
ROBERT HECKINGTON
WALTER HECKINGTON
PETRVS HECKINGTON
Cecil
IHON OXFORD
HONI SOIT QVI MAL Y PENSE

W. C. BART. A°. 1521 2 13

...........TOHIS WYFE..........
...........AND HAD..........

ROBERT CECILL Yᴱ ELDFST SONNE
AND.........APPARANT TO SIR WILLIAM
CECIL LORD BVRGHLEY MARYED MI
STERS DOROTHE LYILL SECOND DAV
GTHER.......OF Yᴱ FOWER............
....


HAROLD LO OF SVDLEY MARRIED MAWDE DAVGH OF HVGH EARLE OF CHESTER HAD IS SEWE JOHN BARON OF SVDLEY
GE..... OF ETH.. RED K. OF ENGLAND
JOANE BEAVCHAMP
WALTER EARLE OF WARWICK
ROBERT CORBETT LORD. OF CHADSLEY


JOANE BEAVCHAMP
WALTER EARLE OF WARWICK
ROBERT CORBETT LORD OF CHADSLEY
WALTER OF BEAVCHAMP
TRACIE OF BARSTABLE
ERLE OF

AMBASSADORS from BARBARY, 1600.

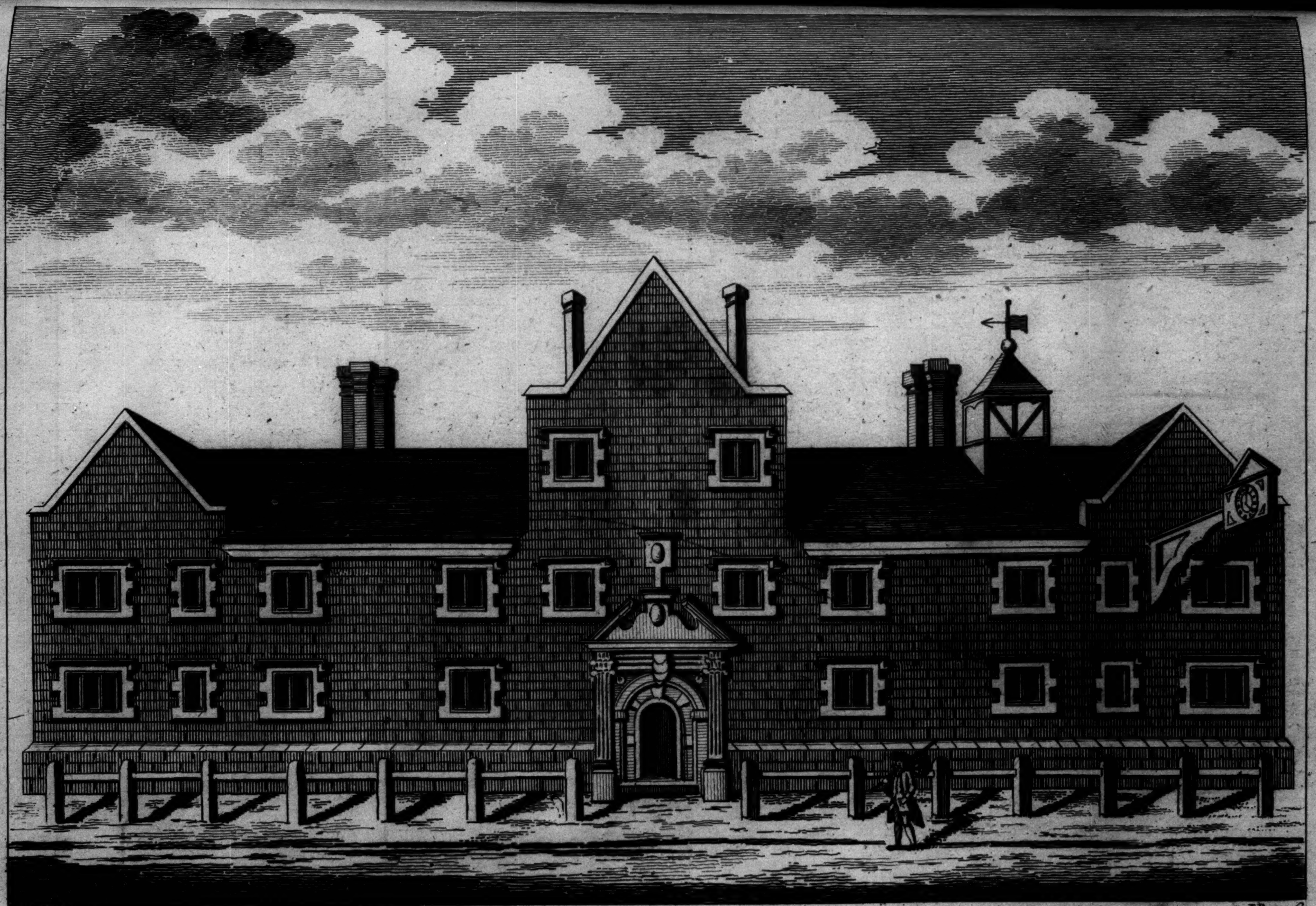
THE 8th of Auguſt, 1600, there arryved at Dover Mully Hamet Xarife, ſecretarie and principall ambaſſador from Abdola Wayhet Anowne King of Barbary, and with him in commiſſion two marchants, to wit, Arealhadgel Meſſy, and Alhadg Hamet Mimon. Theſe, with thirteene others, by ſir Thomas Gerard, knight marſhall, divers gentlemen, and the chiefe Barbary marchants, were brought to London the 15th of the ſame moneth, being carefully provided and lodged neere the Royall Exchange, in alderman Ratcliffe's houſe.

Within five dayes after that they delivered their letters, and had audience, the court being then at Nonſuch.

The tenth of September they received anſwere, the court being then at Otelands.

The 17th of November, being the Queenes day, the Queene being then at White-hall, a ſpeciall place was builded onely for them neere to the parke-doore, to beholde that dayes triumph.

Notwithſtanding all which kindneſs ſhewed them, together with their dyet, and all other proviſion for ſixe moneths ſpace wholly at the Queenes charges: yet ſuch was their inveterate hate unto our Chriſtian religion and eſtate, as they could not endure to give any manner of almes, charitie, or reliefe, either in moneie or broken meate, unto any Engliſh poore, but reſerved their fragments, and ſolde the ſame unto ſuch poore as would give moſt for them. They kild all their owne meate within their houſe, as ſheepe, lambes, poultrie, and ſuch like, and they turne their faces eaſtward when they kill any thing: they uſe beades, and pray to ſaints. And whereas the chiefe pretence of their embaſſie was to require continuance of her Majeſties favour towardes their King, with like entreatie of her navall ayde, for ſundry eſpecial uſes, chiefly to ſecure his treaſure from the parts of Guynea, &c. yet the Engliſh marchants helde it otherwiſe, by reaſon that during their halfe yeere's abode in London, they uſed all ſubtiltie and diligence to know the priſes, wayghts, meaſures, and all kindes of differences of ſuch commodities, as eyther their country ſent hither, or England tranſported thither: they carryed with them all ſortes of Engliſh wayghts, meaſures, and ſamples of commodities. And being returned, it was ſuppoſed they poyſoned their interpretor, being borne in Granado, becauſe he commended the eſtate and bountie of England: the like violence was thought to be done unto their reverend aged pilgrime, leaſt he alſo ſhould manifeſt England's honor to their diſgrace. It was generally judged by their demeanors, that they were rather eſpials then honorable ambaſſadors; for they omitted nothing that might damnifie the Engliſh marchants.



P. Perry del. 1755. J. Royce ſc.

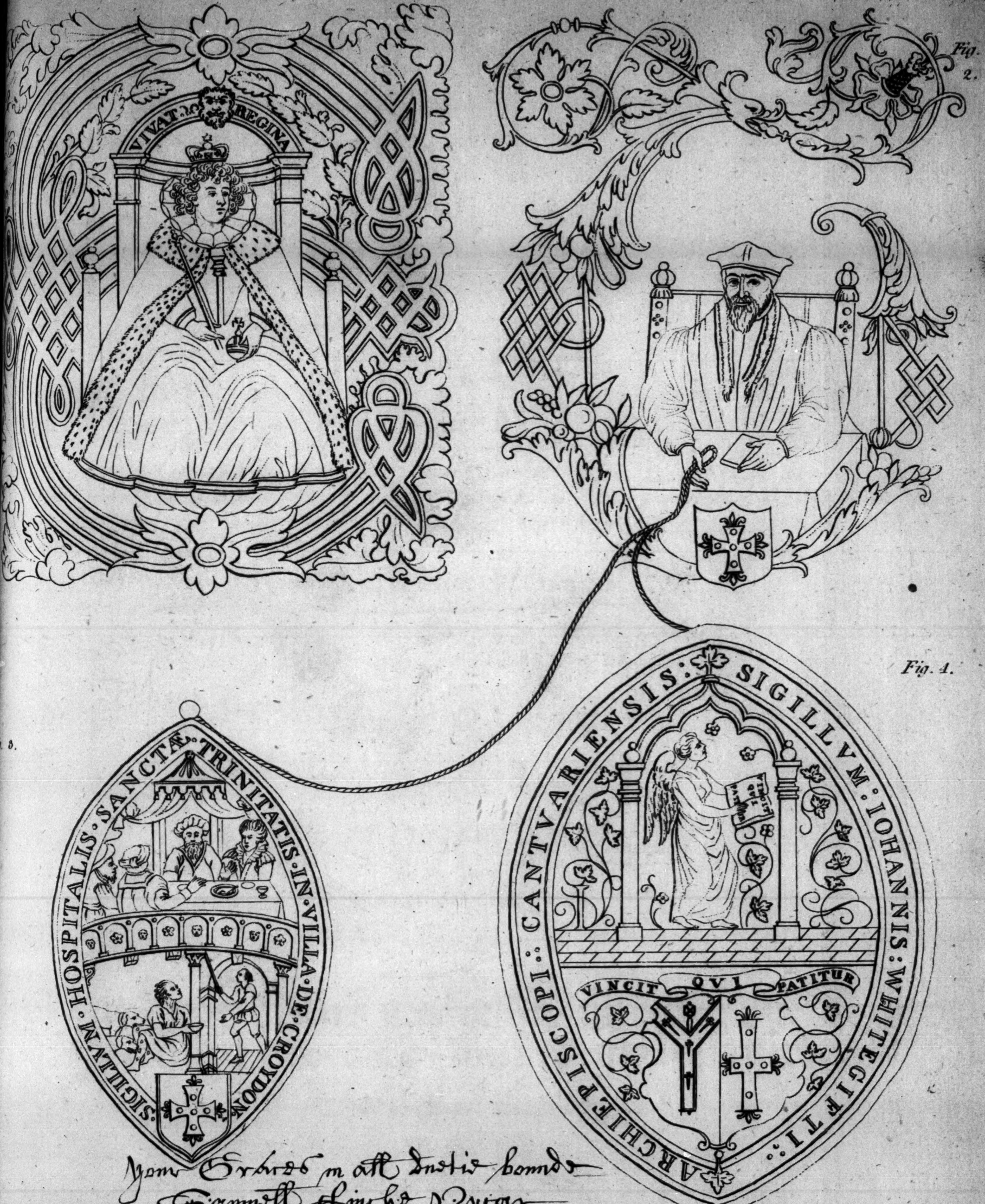
Archbishop Whitgift's Hospital at Croydon.

Publiſh'd as the Act directs by J. Nichols. Sept.^{r} 1.st 1781.

Fig. 2.

Fig. 4.

3.


VIVAT REGINA
SIGILLVM · HOSPITALIS · SANCTÆ · TRINITATIS · IN · VILLA · DE · CROYDON
SIGILLVM : IOHANNIS : WHITEGIFTI : ARCHIEPISCOPI :: CANTVARIENSIS :
VINCIT QVI PATITVR

Your Servaunt in all dutie bounde
Samuell ffinche Vycar

Jo: Cantuar:

Sealed, and Delivered in presence of us

Ric: London

Jo: Bath: Welles

Ed: Stanhope

Thomas Ridley

Jhon Boys

John Parker

Ed: Barker

Willm Breston

Hy: Aylworth

W: Barlow

George Paule

Abraham Hartwell

Francis Butler

Richard Massinger

Chr: Wormeall

Fowlke Bowghton

John: Gilpin

Willm Segar, Norroy
King of Armes

Irr in dors' claus' Cancellarie infrascr' dno Regino vicesimo sexto die Junij Anno infrascripto :
Per Johem Snelling :

AMBASSADOR from the EMPEROR of RUSSIA, 1600.

THE Lord Boris Pheodorowich, having by many devices wonne the peoples hearts, after he had, as he ſuppoſed, made away Demetrius the immediate heire upon the death of Pheodor Vaſilowich, his generall love and reputation was ſuch amongſt the common people, together with all other the principall officers of eſtate, which by his means onely obtained their preferment, who ſtrongly held together to the diſcountenancing and diſplacing the auncient nobility, was, by the vygor of his generall faction, choſen Emperor of Ruſſia; which, after a faint refuſal, he accepted. And then, with all expedition, ſent his ambaſſadors unto ſuch princes as he knew moſt imminent and propicious for his preſent fortunes.

The 18th of September, 1600, his ambaſſador, with twentie perſons, arryved at London. The 14th of October he had audience, and delivered his letters, wherein the new Emperor, otherwiſe generally and more truly tearmed the Great Duke, ſignified his ſpeciall deſire of amitie with her Majeſtie, with what favours he had done and would doe unto her ſubjectes, confirming their charter, and admitting them free paſſage under his golden ſeale, manifeſting therewithall, with what a generall conſent, or rather compulſion of the whole nobilitie and commons, beſides the earneſt deſire of the reverend cleargie, and their moſt holy patriarch, hee tooke uppon him that dignitie; arrogating unto himſelfe an hereditary intereſt unto the crowne.. Amongſt other things he deſired the Queene to ſend him ſome men of qualitie, as doctors of phyſicke, learned men, and ſkilfull artificers, unto

whome

whome hee promiſed kind entertainment and condigne reward. Concerning the reſt of this ſmooth-face uſurping tyrant (ſays Stow), looke in the third yeere of King James: his ambaſſador was very honorablie entertained, feaſted, and entreated by the Queene, and as kindly uſed and dyetted for eight moneths ſpace, at the ſole charges of the companie of the Moſcovie marchants.

On Thurſday the 13th of November, her Majeſtie being moſt honorablie attended on by the prelates, nobles, and judges of the realme, was received neere unto Chelſey, by the lord-maior of London, with his brethren the aldermen all in ſcarlet, beſides to the number of 500 citizens in coats of velvet and chaines of golde, on horſebacke, every of them having two ſtaffe-torches to attend on them; and they all waited on her to her royall palace at Weſtminſter.

The 3d of February, the ambaſſadours from the Emperour of Ruſſia, and other the Muſcovites, rode through the cittie of London to Marybone Parke, and there hunted at their pleaſure, and ſhortlie after returned homeward.

This yeere the moſt reverend father John Whitgift, archbiſhop of Canterburie, did finiſh that notable and memorable monument of our time, to wit, his hoſpital of the Holy Trinity in Croyden *, in the countie of Surrey, by him there founded and builded of ſtone and bricke, for reliefe and ſuſtentation of certayne poore people; as alſo a faire ſchool-houſe for the increaſe of litterature, together with a large dwelling-houſe for the ſchool-maſter his uſe; and theſe premiſes he, through God's favourable aſſiſtance, in his owne life-time performed and perfited, for that (as myſelfe have heard him ſay) he would not be to his executors a cauſe of their damnation. STOW.

---

* See before, under the year 1574, p. 65.

The QUEEN's PROGRESS, 1601.

ABOUT the 5th of September, certaine noblemen and others of France, to the number of 300 perſons, arryved at the Tower-wharfe*; the chiefe of them were convayed in coaches from thence through the cittie, into Biſhopſgate-ſtreete, and there the principall, namely, marſhall de Biron, was lodged in Croſby Place; the other neere adjoining in Cornehill.

The ſayd 5th of September, the Queene in her Progreſſe entered into Hampſhire, and upon Cilcheſter-heathe was received by the Shiriffe of that ſhire, Frauncis Palmes, accompanied by many gentlemen of accompt in the ſame ſhire, ſo that her Majeſtie ſaid ſhe was never ſo honourably received in any ſhire; for as Hampſhire is a countrie pleaſant of ſoile, and full of delights for princes of this land, who often make their progreſſes thither; ſo is it well inhabited by auncient gentlemen, civilly educated, and who live in great amitie together. Her Majeſtie was that night attended on to Baſing, a houſe of the lord marqueſſe, where ſhe tooke ſuch great content, as well with the ſeate of the houſe, as honorable carriage of the worthy lady Lucie marqueſſe of Wincheſter; that ſhee ſtaid there thirteene dayes, to the great charge of the ſayde lorde marqueſſe. The fourth day after the Queen's comming to Baiſing, the ſaide ſheriffe was commanded to attend the duke of Biron at his comming into that country: whereupon the next day, being the 10th of September, hee went towards Black-water, being the uttermoſt confines of that ſhire, towards London, and there met the ſaid duke, accompanied with above 20 of the nobilitie of France, and attended on with about 400 Frenchmen, who were met by George earle of Cumberland, and by him conducted from London to Hampſhire. The ſaid duke was that night brought to the Vine, a faire and large houſe of the lord Sands, which houſe was furniſhed with hangings and plate from the Tower, and Hampton-court, and with ſeven ſcore beds and furniture, which the willing and obedient people of the countrie of Southampton, upon two dayes warning, had brought in thither to lend the Queene. The duke aboade there four or five dayes, all at the Queen's charges, and ſpent her more at the Vine, than her owne court for that time ſpent at Baſen. During her aboade there, her Majeſtie went to him to the Vine, and he to her to Baſen; and one day he attended her at Baſen-parke on hunting, where the duke ſtaied her comming, and did there ſee her in ſuch royaltie, and ſo attended by the nobility, ſo coſtly furniſhed and mounted, as the like had ſeldome been ſeene: but when ſhe came to the place where the duke ſtaied, the ſaid ſhiriffe (as the manner is) being bare-headed, and riding next before her, ſtaied his horſe, thinking the Queene would then have ſaluted the duke: whereat the Queene being much offended, commanded the ſheriffe to go on. The duke followed her very humbly, bowing low towards his horſe's maine, with his cap off, about 20 yardes: her Majeſtie on the ſudden tooke off her maſke, looked backe upon him, and moſt gratiouſly and courteouſly ſaluted him, as holding it not beſeeming ſo mightie a prince as ſhe was, and who ſo well knew all kingly majeſtie, to make her ſtay directly againſt a ſubject, before he had ſhewed his obedience in following after her. She tarried at Baſen 13 dayes, as is aforeſaid, being very well contented with all things there done; affirming ſhe had done that in Hampſhire that none of her aunceſtors ever did, neither that any prince of Chrſtendome could doe: that was, ſhe had in her progreſſe, in her ſubjects' houſes, entertained a royall embaſſador, and had royally entertained him. At her departure from Baſen, being the 14th of September, ſhe made 10 knights (having never in all her raigne made at one time ſo many before), whoſe names were, ſir Edward Citſell, ſecond ſonne to the lorde Burley; ſir Edward Hungerford, next heyre to the lord Hungerford; ſir Edward Bainton, of Wiltſhire; ſir W. Kingſmil; ſir Care Rawleigh; ſir Francis Palmes, then ſheriffe of the ſhire; ſir Benjamin Tichbourne; ſir Hamden Paulet; ſir Richard Norton, of Hampſhire; ſir Francis Stoner, of Oxfordſhire; and ſir Edmond Lutlow, of Wiltſhire. That day ſhe went from Baſen toward Farnham, a caſtle belonging to the ſee of Wincheſter; and in her way to Farnham ſhe knighted ſir Richard White in his owne houſe, having feaſted her and her trayne very royally; neere unto which towne the ſheriffe of Hampſhire tooke his leave, and the ſheriffe of Surrey met her: but the ſheriffe of Hampſhire and the gentlemen of that country went to Farnham by command, and there attended the next day, where they were feaſted and kindly entertained by the learned prelate, doctor Bilſon, biſhoppe of Wincheſter; upon whoſe onely commendation, two auncient and worthy gentlemen of Hampſhire, ſir Richard Mill and ſir William Udall, received there the dignity of knighthood. And thus much for that progreſſe to be noted.

---

* The principall noblemen and gentlemen of France were theſe: Monſieur duke of Biron, marſhall of France, the King's lieutenant of the countie of Burgon and Breſt; monſieur the prince of Avergne, the King's lieutenant in Avergne and Limoſen, baſtard to Charles of Valois late King of France; monſieur duke of Aumont, knight of the order of the Holy Ghoſt, marſhall of the field, and captaine of 50 men of armes; monſieur earle of Pavabene, lieutenant of the countie of Poictou and Berie; monſieur earle of Croque, lieutenant of the countie Valentinois, captaine of 50 men of armes; monſieur earle of St. Mary, governour of Roane, and captaine of the King's guards; Monſieur earle of Vignolet, campemaſter and gentleman of the King's chamber; monſieur earle of Guerſon, marques of St. Pont, and lieutenant of the countrie of Bourbon; monſieur L. Baron of Biron, brother to the duke of Biron, camp-maſter for the King of 1500 footemen; monſieur baron of Tornes, coronell of all the horſemen in Fraunce; monſieur Baron of the ſignorie, viſcount of Peaine, captaine of 1200 men; monſieur viſcount of Sardigne, a gentleman of the King's Chamber; monſieur viſcount of Caſſaneule, governour of Ciquanteie; monſieur Baron of Ferre, captaine of 50 men; monſieur Baron of Panſack, of Ceane, upon Liere; monſieur L. Baron de la Barre, camp-maſter, and captaine of 1000 men; monſieur Baron of Rurdire, camp-maſter of 1000 men; monſieur Baron of Cueſſen, lieutenant of the towne Teullirs; monſieur Baron of Bullogne; monſieur Baron of Maralles; monſieur Baron of Delbine; monſieur de Verdon, governour of Barrean; monſieur de Fraige; monſieur de Stroſſe; monſieur de Narnes; monſieur de Padameſin; monſieur de Gattonois; monſieur de Peneſte; monſieur de Monplaiger; beſides 30 gentlemen attending the duke of Biron, 8 officers, 3 pages, and 6 laquies; 10 gentlemen for every duke and earle, 4 officers, 2 pages, and 3 laquies; 6 for every baron, 3 officers, 1 page, and 2 laquies; every one of the reſt had 3 ſervants and 3 laquies.

Further Particulars of the PROGRESS, 1601, 1602.

Extracted from Letters of John Chamberlain, Eſq; to Dudley Carleton, Eſq; (From Birch MSS. in Brit. Muſ. N° 4173.)

Sept. 19, 1601. The Queen is now in progreſs as far as Baſing-houſe, the lord marquis [Wincheſter], where ſhe entertained your Frenchmen with all favour and gracious uſage. I cannot tell you the particulars, for I was nothing near.

Our friend the ſheriff of Berkſhire * was almoſt out of heart, at the firſt news of the Queen's coming into the country, becauſe he was altogether unacquainted with courting †: but yet he performed it pretty well, and ſufficiently, being exceedingly well horſed and attended, which got him great commendations on all ſides.

The Queen's firſt remove from Windſor was to Mr. Warder's; then to Reading. During her abode there, ſhe went one day to dinner

---

* Samuel Backhouſe, Eſquire, was ſheriff of Berkſhire in 1601. His two immediate ſucceſſors were Sir John Norris and Sir Edward Fettiplace, both mentioned in the following page, as knighted by the Queen during this progreſs.

† i. e. with the duties and ſervices of a court.

dinner to Mr. Comptroller's [*], at Cauſham.—Mr. Green, ſheriff of Oxfordſhire, met her at the bridge, very well accompanied. Mr. Comptroller made great chear, and entertained her with many devices of ſinging, dancing, and playing-wenches, and ſuch like; at her going thence ſhe made three knights, your couſin Sir Francis Goodwin, Sir Edward Fettiplace, and Sir Richard Warder. But what need I trouble you with thoſe things, when your brother was there in perſon? who can relate well at large, "et quorum pars magna fuit;" for I imagine his ſmall troop was half drowned in the fear of ſuch ſhews as the Oxfordſhire men made, when Sir Anthony Cope, Sir Richard Waynman, and the reſt, ſet up all their ſails. Mr. Dormer, for his part, came with ten or twelve men well mounted.

Two or three days after, the Queen dined with Sir Edward Norris [†], at Engleſield, where I heard of no wonders, but that ſhe knighted Sir Richard Stafford and his lady's father. Some do much marvel that he would be the means to make ſuch a Sir John Norris. From thence the Queen moved to Sir Humphry Foſter's*, and ſo meant to have gone on to the Lord Chief Juſtice's†, and the earl of Hertford's‡, if theſe Frenchmen had not ſtayed her. But now I think ſhe went the fartheſt for this year; and they ſay ſhe is drawing back to Windſor, where, at her laſt being, I forgot to tell you, that ſhe made a ſtep to Mr. Attorney's,

---

[*] Q. William Knolles, who was treaſurer of the houſhold 41 Eliz. 1599; created lord Knolles, 1 James I. whoſe Queen he entertained at Caverſham, in her way to Bath, 1613.

[†] Youngeſt ſon of Henry Lord Norris of Ricott (where the Queen made a viſit in 1592, which has been already deſcribed). Sir Edward led the front at the taking of the Groyne; and fought valiantly at the ſiege of Oſtend. He was the only ſon, out of ſix, that ſurvived his parents; and died 1606, 1 James I. Dugdale's Baron. vol. II. p. 409. Fuller's Worthies, Oxfordſhire, p. 335; where ſee a fuller account of the family. To the Lady Norris, mother to this gentleman, the Queen addreſſed, September 22, 1597, the following letter, "in way of com-"fort for the loſs of her two ſonns."

"Myne owne deere Crone [‡], (although wee have deferred long to repreſent "unto you our grieved thoughts, becauſe we liked full ill to yeild you the firſt "reflections of our misfortunes, whome we have allwayes ſought to cherriſh, and "comfort; yet knowing now that neceſſitye muſt bring itt to your ears, and na-"ture conſequently muſt move many paſſionate affections in your hart:) wee have "reſolved no longer to ſmother either our care for your ſorrowe, or the ſympathy "of our griefe for his death; wherein, if ſocietye in ſorrowing worke any dimi-

[‡] On this word, after miſreading it *crow*, Fuller obſerves, "Queen Elizabeth uſed to call the Lady "Margaret, his [Sir John Norris's] mother, her *own crow*, being (as it ſeemeth) black in complexion; a colour which no whit unbecame the faces of her martial iſſue,

"nution, wee doe aſſure you by this true meſſinger of our minde, that nature "can have ſtirred noe more dolorous affection in you as a mother for a deere "ſonne, then the gratefulneſs and memorie of his ſervices paſt, hath wrought in "us his ſoveraigne apprehenſion of the miſs of ſo worthy a ſervant. But now "that nature's common worke is done, and hee that was borne to die hath payde "his tribute; let that chriſtian diſcretion ſtay the flux of your immoderate greiv-"inge, which hath inſtructed you both by example and knowledge; that no-"thing of this kinde hath happened but by God's providence, and that theſe lines, "from your loving and gratious ſoveraigne, ſerves to aſſure you, that there ſhall "ever happen the lively caracters of you and yours that are left in valewing "rightlye all their faythfull and honeſt endeavours. More att this time I will "not write of this unſilent ſubject, but have diſpatched this gentleman to viſett "both your lord, and to condole with you in the true ſence of your love; and to "pray you that the world may ſee, that what time cureth in weake minds, that "diſcretion and moderation helpe you in this accident, where there is ſo oppor-"tune occaſion to demonſtrate true patience and moderation."

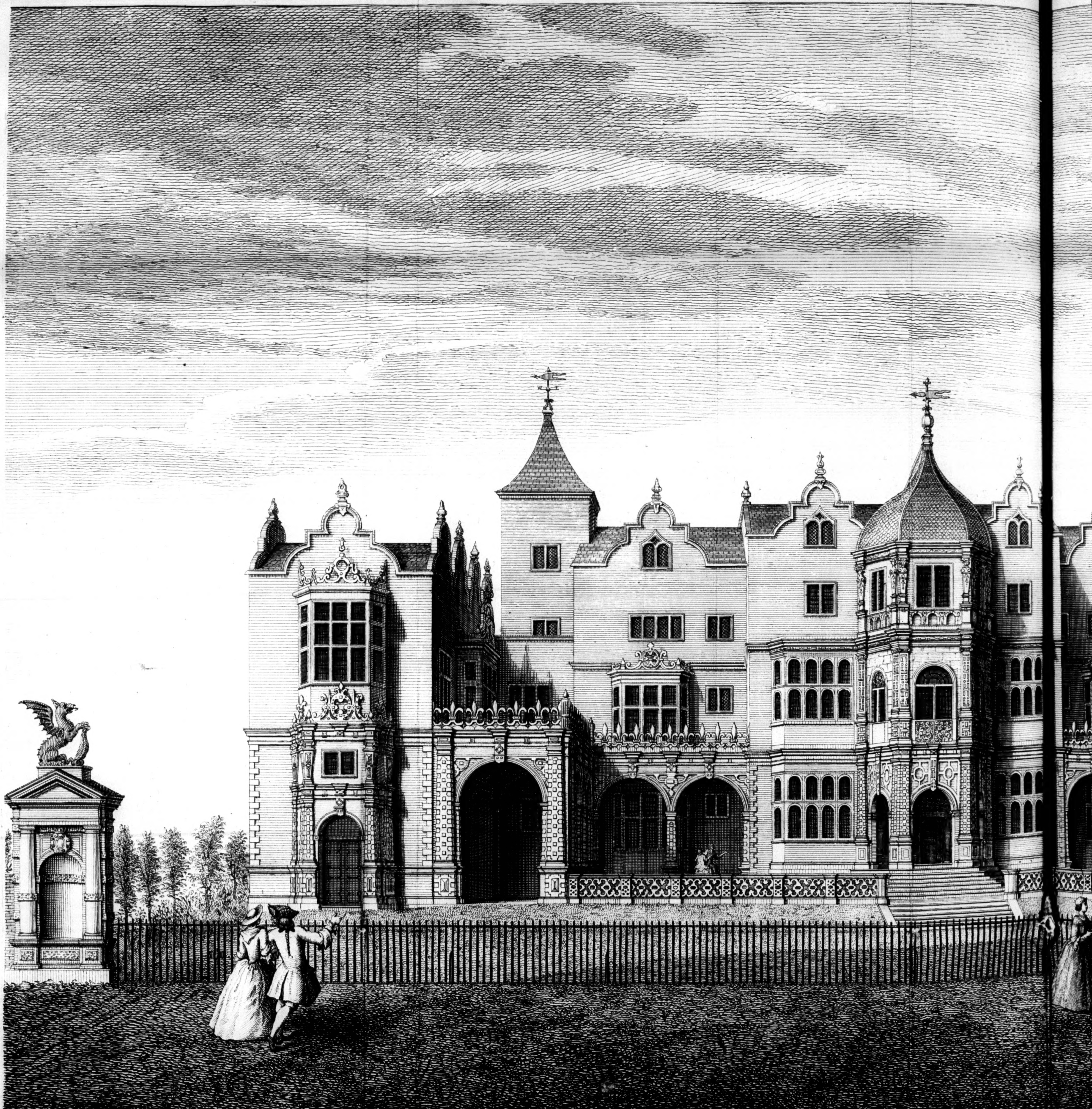
The foregoing letter, here tranſcribed from MSS. Coll. Reg. Oxon. D. 2. p. 22. has been already printed, but with ſome variations, in "Cabala," p. 229; in Fuller's Worthies of Oxfordſhire, p. 336; and imperfectly in Hearne's Tit. Liv. Foro-Julienſ. p. 226.

Englefield houſe had belonged to a family of its own name very early. The laſt of them, Sir Francis, died 1655; and was buried in the grave where Sir Edward Norris had been interred. Aſhmole, Berks, vol. I. p. 15.

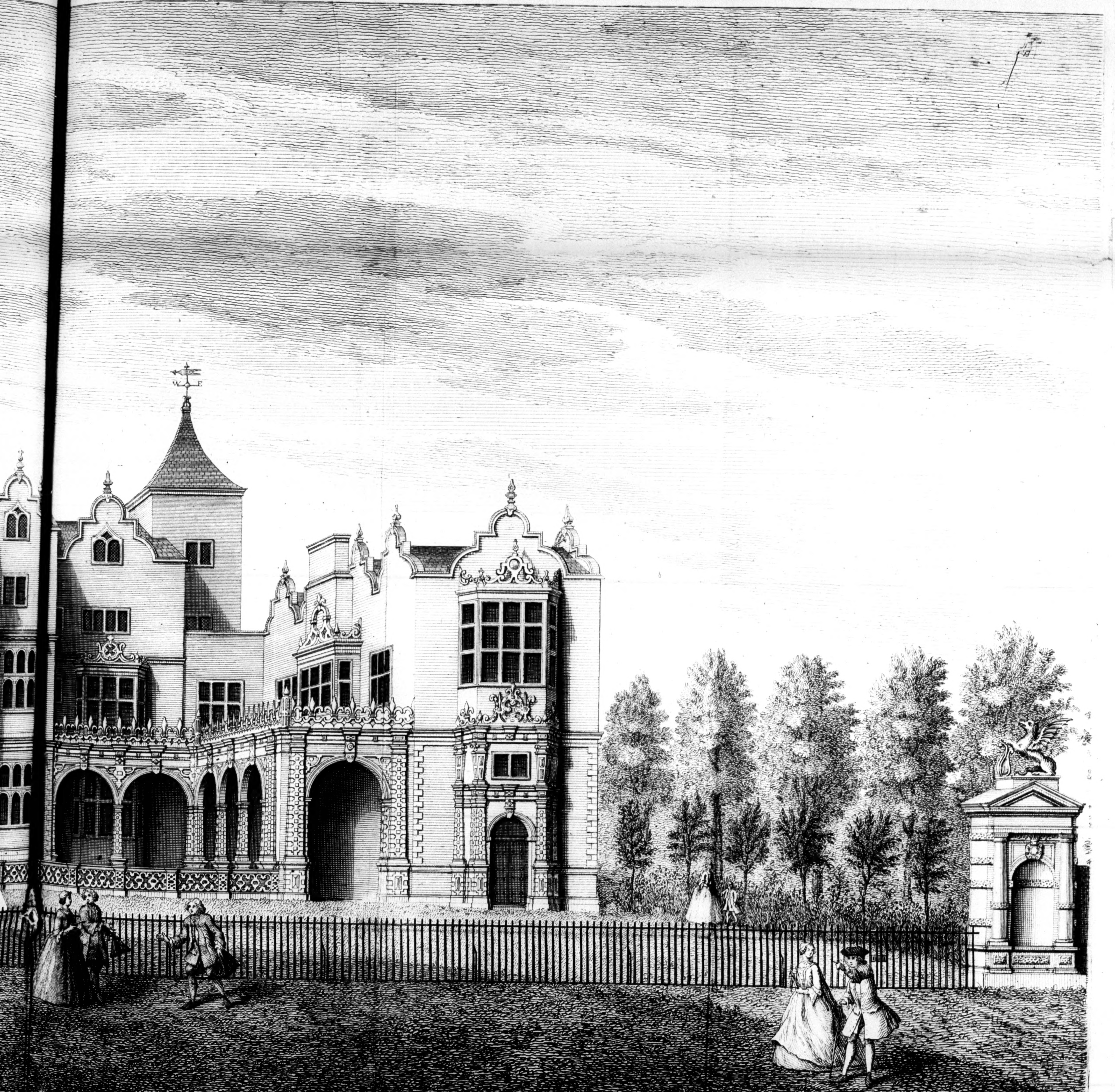
* Who had been ſheriff of Berks in 1594. His ſeat was at Padworth; but he was buried in the family chapel at Aldermaſton. Aſhmole, Ib. vol. I. p. 24.

† Sir Edmund Anderſon, knight, lord chief juſtice of the Common Pleas, had a fair houſe at Harefield, ſtanding on the edge of the hill. The river Colne paſſing near the ſame through the pleaſant meadows and ſweet paſtures, yielding both delight and profit. Norden, Middleſex. This is now the property of Mr. Cook, whoſe father, late knight of the ſhire for Middleſex, rebuilt the houſe.

‡ At Elvetham; where the Queen viſited in 1591, as deſcribed under that year.



HOLLAND HOUSE



D HOUSE.

torney's * at Stoke, where ſhe was moſt ſumptuouſly entertained, and preſented with jewels, and other gifts, to the value of a thouſand or twelve hundred pounds.

Oct. 2, 1602. The Queen's progreſs went out far, firſt to Chiſwick to Sir William Ruſſel's †; then to Ambroſe Cottinger's, who, becauſe he had been a maſter of arts, entertained her himſelf with a Latin oration; then to Harvil ‡ to the Lord Keeper's; and to Sir William Clarke's, by Burnham, who ſo behaved himſelf that he pleaſed nobody, but gave occaſion to have his miſery and vanity ſpread far and wide; then to Otuland's, where ſhe continues till the 7th of this month, that ſhe comes to Richmond. The cauſes that withheld her from the earl of Hertford's, and the Lord Chief Juſtice's, were the foul weather, and a general infection of the ſmall-pox over all the country.

May 8, 1602. On May-day the Queen went a-maying to Mr. Richard Buckley's, at Lewiſham, ſome three or four miles off Greenwich; and this week ſhe came to Sir James Par's.—She was feaſted by Mr. Comptroller.

July 8, 1602. We have ſpeech of a progreſs to begin toward end of this month: firſt to Sir John Forteſcue's, in Buckinghamſhire; then to the earl of Hertford's, and the Lord Chief Juſtice (Popham), where there were jewels and preſents provided the laſt year that would not be loſt; and ſo to Bath and Briſtol,

---

* Sir Edward Coke; whoſe reſidence was at Stoke-Poges, in Buckinghamſhire, where he died Sept. 3, 1634.

† Fourth and youngeſt ſon of Francis ſecond earl of Bedford, knighted for his ſervices in Ireland, and by James I. 1603, created baron Ruſſel of Thornhaugh; he died 1613. Dugdale Bar. vol. I. p. 380.

‡ Thus the MS. But it is perhaps a miſtake for *Hanwell*. The Lord Keeper was Sir Thomas Egerton, afterward Lord Elleſmere, whoſe ſeat was at *Aſhridge*, in Hertfordſhire.

to viſit the Lord Chamberlain (George Carey *), that lives there for help.

Oct. 2. 1602. The Queen came to Whitehall on Monday by water; and the lord-mayor, with his troops of 500 velvet coats and chains of gold, was already mounted and marching to receive her at Charing Croſs.—The ſudden alteration grew upon inkling or ſuſpicion of ſome dangerous attempt. Her day (Nov. the 17th) paſſed with the ordinary day of ſolemnity of preaching, ſinging, ſhooting, ringing and running her occaſion. The biſhop of Limerick, Doctor Thornborough †, made a dull ſermon at St. Paul's Croſs. At the Tilt there were many young runners, as you may perceive by the paper of their names. Your fool, Garrot, made as fair a ſhew as any of them, and was as well dignified, though not altogether ſo well mounted; for his horſe was no bigger than a good bandog; but he delivered his ſcutcheon with his impreſs himſelf, and had good audience of her Majeſty, and made her very merry.

Dec. 6, 1602. The Queen ſhould have come to the warming of Mr. Secretary's new houſe on Monday, but then the cold hindered it; and on Wedneſday the foul weather; and whether it held appointment this day is a queſtion.

The Queen dined this day at the Secretary's, where they ſay there is great variety of entertainment prepared for her, and many rich jewels and preſents.

Jan. 27, 160$\frac{2}{3}$. The Lord Admiral's feaſting the Queen had nothing extraordinary, neither were his preſents ſo precious as was expected, being only a whole ſuit of apparel, whereas it was

---

* Eldeſt ſon and ſucceſſor of Henry Lord Hunſdon, who died 1603, 1 James I.

† Dr. John Thornborough, made biſhop of Briſtol in 1603, and tranſlated to the ſee of Worceſter in 1617.

thought

thought he would have beſtowed his rich hangings of all the fights with the Spaniſh Armada in eighty-eight *.

The Queen chriſtened the French ambaſſador's daughter, by her deputy the lady marquiſſe; the counteſs of Worceſter and the Lord Admiral being the other aſſiſtants.

The Monday before her going, the Queen was entertained by the Lord Thomas (Howard) at the Charter Houſe †. Two days after the Lady of Effingham was brought-to-bed of a daughter, altogether unlooked-for, and almoſt before ſhe or any body elſe ſuppoſed ſhe was with child.

March 30, 1603. I make no queſtion but you have heard of our great loſs before this came at you, and no doubt but you ſhall hear her Majeſty's ſickneſs and manner of death diverſely related; for even here the Papiſts do tell ſtrange ſtories, as utterly void of truth, as of all civil honeſty or humanity. I had good means to underſtand how the world went, and find her diſeaſe to be nothing but a ſettled and unremoveable melancholy, inſomuch that ſhe could not be won or preſſed, neither by the council, divines, phyſicians, nor the women about her, once to

---

* Theſe ſeem to be the hangings of which part is now in the Houſe of Lords. More were preſerved in the Royal Wardrobe when Pine engraved the others in 1739. They were deſigned by Henry Cornelius Vroom, a famous painter of ſhipping at Haerlem, and woven by Francis Spiring.

† The Queen had reſided ſome time at this houſe on her acceſſion to the throne. See the firſt tract in this collection, p. 37.—"King James, on his acceſſion to the throne of England, was pleaſed to ſhew a very remarkable regard to the family of the Howards, as having been ſufferers for his mother the Queen of Scots. And out of an eſpecial reſpect to Lord Thomas Howard (and at the ſame time to imitate the ſteps of Queen Elizabeth), when the lord-mayor and aldermen and five hundred of the chief citizens, all in velvet gowns and gold chains, met his Majeſty on horſe-back at Stanford-Hill, on the King's approach towards London from Scotland, on the 7th of May, 1603, his Majeſty was pleaſed to be conducted in a grand proceſſion to Charter-houſe, and to keep his court there four days; and, before his departure on the 11th of May, to make more than 80 knights, to do this Lord more abundant honour, whom he ſoon after created earl of Suffolk." Bearcroft, p. 203.

ſup or touch any phyſic, though ten or twelve phyſicians that were continually about her, did aſſure her with all manner of aſſurances of perfect and eaſy recovery, if ſhe would follow their advice; ſo that it cannot be ſaid of her, as it was of the Emperor Hadrian, that *Turba Medicorum occidit regem:* for they ſay ſhe died only for lack of phyſic. Here was ſome whiſpering that her brain was ſomewhat diſtempered, but there was no ſuch matter; only ſhe held an obſtinate ſilence for the moſt part, and, becauſe ſhe had a perſuaſion that if ſhe once lay down ſhe ſhould never riſe, could not be got to go to bed in a whole week, till three days before her death; ſo that, after three weeks languiſhing, ſhe departed the 24th of this preſent, being our Lady's Eve, in September. And as one Lee was mayor of London when ſhe came to the crown; ſo is there one Lee (Robert) mayor now that ſhe left it. The archbiſhop of Canterbury, the biſhop of London, the almoner, and other her chaplains and divines, had acceſs to her in her ſickneſs divers times; when ſhe gave good teſtimony of her faith by word, but ſpecially towards her end by ſigns, when ſhe was ſpeechleſs, and would not ſuffer the archbiſhop to depart as long as ſhe had ſenſe, but held him twice or thrice when he was going, and could no longer endure, both by reaſon of his own weakneſs and compaſſion of her's.

She made no will, nor gave any thing away; ſo that they which come after, ſhall find a well-furniſhed jewel-houſe, and a rich wardrobe of more than 2000 gowns, with all things elſe anſwerable.

The nobility and council came from Richmond that morning; and before ten o'clock had proclaimed King James at Whitehall, Temple Bar, and ſo forward in Cheapſide and other places.

◆

Sir ROBERT CARY's Account of the QUEEN's Sickneſs and Death, 1602-3.

AFTER that all things were quieted, and the border in ſafety, towards the end of five years that I had been warden there, having little to do, I reſolved upon a journey to court, to ſee my friends and renew my acquaintance there. I tooke my journey about the end of the year [*]. When I came to court, I found the Queene ill-diſpoſed, and ſhee kept her inner lodging; yet ſhee, hearing of my arrivall, ſent for mee. I found her in one of her with-drawing chambers, ſitting low upon her cuſhions. Shee called mee to her, I kiſt her hand, and told her it was my chiefeſt happineſſe to ſee her in ſafety and in health, which I wiſhed might long continue. Shee tooke mee by the hand, and wrung it hard, and ſaid, "No, "Robin, I am not well;" and then diſcourſed with mee of her indiſpoſition, and that her heart had been ſad and heavy for ten or twelve dayes, and in her diſcourſe ſhe fetched not ſo few as forty or fifty great ſighes. I was grieved at the firſt to ſee her in this plight; for in all my lifetime before I never knew her fetch a ſigh, but when the Queene of Scottes was beheaded. Then [†], upon my knowledge, ſhe ſhedd many teares and ſighes [‡], manifeſting her innocence that ſhe never gave conſent to the death of that Queene.

I uſed the beſt words I could to perſuade her from this melancholy humour; but I found by her it was too deep-rooted in her heart, and hardly to be removed. This was upon a Saterday night, and ſhe gave command that the great cloſet ſhould be prepared for her to go to chappell the next morning. The next day, all things being in a readineſſe, wee long expected her coming. After eleven o'clock, one of the groomes [§] came out and bade make ready for the private cloſet, ſhe would not go to the great. There we ſtayed long for her coming, but at the laſt ſhe had cuſhions lay'd for her in the privy chamber hard-by the cloſet doore, and there ſhe heard ſervice.

From that day forwards ſhe grew worſe and worſe. She remained upon her cuſhions foure dayes and nights at the leaſt. All about her could not perſuade her either to take any ſuſtenance or go to bed.

I, hearing that neither the phyſitians nor none about her could perſuade her to take any courſe for her ſafety, feared her death would ſoone after enſue. I could not but think in what a wretched eſtate I ſhould be left, moſt of my livelyhood depending on her life. And hereupon I bethought myſelſe with what grace and favour I was ever received by the King of Scottes, whenſoever I was ſent to him. I did aſſure myſelſe it was neither unjuſt or unhoneſt for me to do for myſelſe, if God at that time ſhould call her to his mercy. Hereupon I wrote to the King of Scottes (knowing him to be the right heire to the crowne of England [‖]), and certified him in what ſtate her Majeſtie was. I deſired him not to ſtirr from Edenborough; if of that ſickneſſe ſhe ſhould die, I would be the firſt man that ſhould bring him newes of it.

---

[*] 1602.

[†] At that time—in the year 1587.

[‡] They were indeed neceſſary upon that occaſion.

[§] Of the chambers.

[‖] Proteſtants and Papiſts unanimouſly allowed his right: not a murmur aroſe againſt it.

The Queene grew worſe and worſe, becauſe ſhe would be ſo, none about her being able to go to bed. My Lord Admirall * was ſent for (who by reaſon of my ſiſter's death, that was his wife, had abſented himſelfe ſome fortnight from court); what by faire meanes, what by force, he gatt her to bed. There was no hope of her recovery, becauſe ſhe refuſed all remedies.

On Wedneſday, the twenty-third of March, ſhe grew ſpeechleſs. That afternoone, by ſignes, ſhe called for her councill, and by putting her hand to her head †, when the King of Scottes was named to ſucceed her, they all knew hee was the man ſhe deſired ſhould reign after her.

About ſix at night ſhe made ſignes for the archbiſhop and her chaplains to come to her, at which time I went in with them, and ſate upon my knees full of teares to ſee that heavy ſight. Her Majeſtie lay upon her backe, with one hand in the bed, and the other without. The biſhop kneeled downe by her, and examined her firſt of her faith; and ſhe ſo punctually anſwered all his ſeveral queſtions, by lifting up her eyes and holding up her hand, as it was a comfort to all the beholders. Then the good man told her plainly what ſhe was, and what ſhe was to come to; and though ſhe had been long a great Queene here upon earth, yet ſhortly ſhe was to yield an accompt of her ſtewardſhip to the King of Kings. After this he began to pray, and all that were by did anſwer him. After he had continued long in prayer, 'till the old man's knees were weary, hee bleſſed her, and meant to riſe and leave her. The Queene made a ſigne with her hand. My ſiſter Scroope ‡ knowing her meaning, told the biſhop the Queene deſired hee would pray ſtill. He did ſo for a long halfe houre after, and then thought to leave her. The ſecond time ſhe made ſigne to have him continue in prayer. He did ſo for halfe an houre more, with earneſt cryes to God for her ſoule's health, which he uttered with that fervency of ſpirit, as the Queene to all our ſight much rejoiced thereat, and gave teſtimony to us all of her chriſtian and comfortable end. By this time it grew late, and every one departed, all but her women that attended her.

This that I heard with my eares, and did ſee with my eyes, I thought it my duty to ſet downe, and to affirm it for a truth, upon the faith of a Chriſtian, becauſe I knowe there have beene many falſe lyes reported of the end and death of that good lady.

I went to my lodging, and left word with one in the cofferer's chamber to call mee, if that night it was thought ſhee would die, and gave the porter an angell to let me in at any time when I called. Betweene one and two of the clock on Thurſday morning, he that I left in the cofferer's chamber brought mee word the

---

* Charles Howard Earl of Nottingham, married to Catherine eldeſt daughter of Henry Lord Hunſdon.

† The ſign here mentioned is a true and indiſputable fact, otherwiſe it would not have been inſerted by the plain, ſincere, and ingenuous author of theſe Memoirs, who was preſent at the time the ſign was made. But ſtill it remains a doubt whether the Queen intended it for a ſign or not. The Lords preſent pretended to think it one.

‡ Philadelphia Lady Scroope, ſecond daughter of Henry Cary Lord Hunſdon.

Queene was dead *. I roſe and made all the haſt to the gate to gett in. There I was anſwered, "I could not enter; the Lords of the Councill having been with "him, and commanded him that none ſhould go in or out, but by warrant from "them." At the very inſtant, one of the councill (the comptroller) aſked whether I was at the gate. I ſaid "Yes." He ſaid to me, if I pleaſed, hee would let mee in. I deſired to know how the Queen did. He anſwered, "Pretty well." I bade him good night. He replied, and ſaid, "Sir, if you will come in, I will "give you my word and credit you ſhall go out againe at your owne pleaſure." Upon his word I entered the gate, and came up to the cofferer's chamber, where I found all the ladies weeping bitterly. Hee led mee from thence to the privy chamber, where all the councill was aſſembled; there I was caught hold of, and aſſured I ſhould not go for Scotland, till their pleaſures were farther knowne. I told them I came of purpoſe to that end. From thence they all went to the Secretaryes chamber; and as they went, they gave a ſpeciall command to the porters, that none ſhould go out of the gates but ſuch ſervants as they ſhould ſend to prepare their coaches and horſes for London. There was I left in the middeſt of the court to think my owne thoughtes 'till they had done counſaile. I went to my brother's † chamber, who was in bed, having been over-watched many nightes before. I gott him up with all ſpeed, and when the councill's men were going out of the gate, my brother thruſt to the gate. The porter, knowing him to be a great officer, lett him out. I preſſed after him, and was ſtayed by the porter. My brother ſaid angrily to the porter, "Let him out, I will anſwer for him." Whereupon I was ſuffered to paſſe, which I was not a little glad of.

I gott to horſe, and rode to the Knight Marſhall's lodging by Charing Croſſe, and there ſtayed 'till the Lords came to Whitehall Garden. I ſtaide there till it was nine a'clocke in the morning, and hearing that all the Lords were in the old orchard at Whitehall, I ſent the marſhall to tell them, that I had ſtaide all that while to know their pleaſures, and that I would attend them if they would command mee any ſervice. They were very glad when they heard I was not gone, and deſired the marſhall to ſend for mee, and I ſhould with all ſpeed be diſpatched for Scotland. The marſhall beleeved them, and ſent Sir Arthur Savage for mee. I made haſte to them. One of the councill (my Lord of Banbury ‡ that now is) whiſpered the marſhall in the eare, and told him, if I came they would ſtay me, and ſend ſome other in my ſtead. The marſhall gott from them, and mett me coming to them between the two gates. Hee bade mee be gone, for he had learned for certaine, that if I came to them, they would betray mee.

I retourned, and tooke horſe betweene nine and ten § a clocke, and that night rode to Doncaſter ‖. The Friday night I came to my owne houſe at Witherington, and

---

* She died March 24, ſoon after the archbiſhop had left her, about three o'clock in the morning.

† George Lord Hunſdon, a privy counſellor, captain of the band of penſioners, governor of the Iſle of Wight, and knight of the garter.

‡ William Knolles. He was treaſurer of the houſehold to Queen Elizabeth. He was raiſed to high honours by James I. was made Maſter of the Wards, and Knight of the Garter. He was created Earl of Banbury by Charles I. in the ſecond year of that King's reign, probably the year when theſe Memoirs were put together.

§ On Thurſday morning, March 24.

‖ Situated upon the river Done in Yorkſhire, 155 miles from London.

and preſently tooke order with my deputies to ſee the borders kept in quiet, which they had much to doe: and gave order the next morning the King of Scotland ſhould be proclaimed King of England, and at Morpit and Anwick. Very early on Saturday I took horſe for Edenborough, and came to Norham about twelve at noone, ſo that I might well have been with the King at ſupper time: but I gott a great fall by the way, and my horſe with one of his heels gave mee a great blow on the head that made mee ſhed much blood. It made me ſo weake that I was forced to ride a ſoft pace after, ſo that the King was newly gone to bed by the time that I knocked at the gate *. I was quickly let in, and carried up to the King's chamber. I kneeled by him, and ſaluted him by his title of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. Hee gave mee his hand to kiſſe, and bade me welcome †. After he had long diſcourſed of the manner of the Queen's ſickneſſe and of her death, he aſked what letters I had from the Councill? I told him none: and acquainted him how narrowly I eſcaped from them. And yet I had brought him a blue ring from a faire lady, that I hoped would give him aſſurance of the truth that I had reported. Hee tooke it, and looked upon it, and ſaid, "It is "enough: I know by this you are a true meſſenger." Then he committed me to the charge of my Lord Hume, and gave ſtreight command that I ſhould want "nothing. Hee ſent for his chirurgions to attend mee, and when I kiſſed his hand at my departure, he ſaid to me theſe gracious words: "I know you have "loſt a neere kinſewoman, and a loving miſtreſſe; but take here my hand, I will "be as good a maſter to you, and will requite this ſervice with honour and reward."

So I left him that night, and went with my Lord Hume to my lodging, where I had all things fitting for ſo weary a man as I was. After my head was dreſt, I tooke leave of my Lord and many others that attended mee, and went to my reſt.

The next morning by ten a clock my Lord Hume was ſent to me from the King, to know how I had reſted; and withall ſaid, that his Majeſtie commanded him to know of mee, what it was that I deſired moſt, that he ſhould do for mee; bade me aſke, and it ſhould be granted. I deſired my Lord to ſay to his Majeſtie from mee, that I had no reaſon to importune him for my ſuite, for that I had not as yet done him any ſervice: but my humble requeſt to his Majeſty was, to admitt mee a gentleman of his bed-chamber, and hereafter, I knew, if his Majeſty ſaw mee worthy, I ſhould not want to taſte of his bounty. My Lord returned this anſwer, that hee ſent me word back, "with all his heart, I ſhould have my requeſt." And the next time I came to court (which was ſome four dayes after) at night, I was called into his bed-chamber ‡, and there by my Lord of Richmond, in his preſence, I was ſworne one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber, and preſently I helped to take off his clothes, and ſtayed 'till he was in bed. After this there came daily gentlemen and noblemen from our court, and the King ſett downe a fixed day for his departure towards London §.

---

* Of Holyrood Houſe, on Saturday March 26, 1603.

† This interview is particularly mentioned by Francis Oſborne, Eſq; in his Traditional, or rather Satyrical Memorials of James I.

‡ Lodowick Stewart Duke of Richmond and Lenox, a relation to James I. by whom he much, and moſt deſervedly regarded, being a nobleman of an excellent character.

§ He left Edinburgh April 5, and was a month in his journey; hunting and feaſting the whole way.

The QUEEN'S LAST SICKNESS and DEATH.

(From Cotton MS. TITUS, C. VII. fol. 46.)

ABOUT the Friday ſe'night after Chriſtmas laſt, being about the 14th of January, 1602, in the 46th year of her reign, the late Queen about two days before ſickened with a cold (being ever forewarned of Mr. Dee to beware of Whitehall), and the ſaid 14th day removed to Richmond. But a little before her going, even the ſame morning, the earl of Nottingham, high-admiral of England, coming to her, partly to ſpeak with her concerning her removal, and partly touching other matters wherein her pleaſure and direction was to be known, ſhe fell into ſome ſpeech of the ſucceſſion; and then ſhe told him, "that her ſeat had ever been the throne of kings, "and not but her next heire of bloud and deſcent ſhould ſucceed "her." After falling into other matters, they left that ſpeeche; and ſhe departed to Richmond, where ſhe was well amended of the cold: but on Monday the 28th of Februarie ſhe began to ſikken agayne, and ſo continued till Mondaie the 7th of Marche, at which time notice was given to the lords of the counſell that ſhee was ſick of a cold, and ſoe ſhe continued ſick till Tueſdaye the 15th of March following, being Friday, ſhee began to be very ill: wherupon the lords of the counſell weare ſent for to Richmond, and there continued till Wedneſday the 24th of Marche, about three of the clock in the morning (being our Lady even), at which time ſhe died. But on the Tueſday before her death, being the 23d of March, the lord-admiral being on the right ſide of her bed, the lord-keeper on the left, and Mr. ſecretary Cecill (afterwards lord Burghley), being at the bed's feet, all ſtanding, the lord admirall put her in mynde of her ſpeeche concerning the ſucceſſion had at Whitehall; and that they, in the name of all the reſt of her counſell, came unto her to know her pleaſure who ſhould ſucceed: whereunto ſhe thus replied, "I told you my ſeat had "been the ſeat of kings, and I will have no raſcall to ſucceed "me; and who ſhould ſucced me but a king?" The lords, not underſtanding this dark ſpeech, and looking one on the other, at length Mr. Secretary boldly aſked her what ſhe meant by theiſe words, "that no raſcal ſhould ſucceed her." Whereunto ſhe replied, "that her meaning was, a king ſhould ſucceed her; "and who," quoth ſhee, "ſhould that be but our Couſin of Scot-"land?" They aſked her, whether that were her abſolute reſolution? Whereunto ſhe anſwered, "I pray you trouble me "no more: I'll have none but him." With which anſwer they departed. Notwithſtanding, after again, about four o'clock in the afternoon the next day, being Wedneſdaye, after the archbiſhop of Canterbury and other divines had been with her, and left her in a manner ſpeechleſs, the three lords aforeſaid repaired unto her again, aſking her, "If ſhe remained in her former reſolution, and who ſhould ſucceed her?" But ſhe, not being able to ſpeak, was aſked by Mr. Secretary in this ſort, "Wee beſeech your Majeſtie, if you remain in your former re-"ſolution, and that you would have the King of Scotts to ſucceed "you in your kingdom, ſhew ſome ſign unto us:" whereat, ſuddenly heaving herſelf upwards in her bed, and pulling her arms out of the bed, ſhe held both her hands jointly together over her head in manner of a crowne: whereby, as they gheſſed, ſhe ſignified that ſhe did not only wiſh him the kingdom, but deſired the continuance of his eſtate. After which they departed; and the next morning (as is aforeſaid) ſhee died. Immediately after her death, all the lords, as well of the counſell, as other noblemen that weare at court, came from Richmond to Whitehall, by ſix o'clock in the morning, where other noblemen that were at London met them. But as they began to ſitt in counſell in the Prince's Chamber at Whitehall, the lord-keeper, Sir Thomas Egerton, and the reſt of the counſell that weare no barons, offered to ſit at the lower end of the counſell-table, and not above any of the meaneſt nobility; but the noblemen (in reſpect to their former authority) called them to the higher end of the table, and wiſhed them to keep their places: whereunto the lord keeper made anſwer, viz. "If it be your lordſhips' "pleaſure, we will doe ſoe; but that is more of your courtizie "then wee can demand of dutye;" and ſo they ſat down, every man according to his degree, in counſell touching the ſucceſſion; where, after ſome ſpeeche had of divers competitions and matters of ſtate, at length the lord-admiral related all the aforeſayd premiſſes which the late Queen had ſpoken to him, and to the lord-keeper, and to Mr. Secretary, with the manner thereof; which they, being aſked, affirmed to be true upon their honour.

A further Extract from CHAMBERLAYNE'S LETTERS.

(BIRCH MSS. Nº 4173.)

Dec. 6, 1608. I come now from reading a ſhort diſcourſe of Queen Elizabeth's life, written in Latin* by Sir Francis Bacon. If you have not ſeen nor heard of it, it is worth inquiry; and yet methinks he doth *langueſcere* toward the end, and falls from his firſt pitch; neither dare I warrant that his Latin will abide teſt or touch.

---

* This is preſerved in the Britiſh Muſeum, among the Harleian MSS. Nº 6353; and is intituled, "In felicem Memoriam Elizabethæ Reginæ Angliæ Reginæ." It conſiſts of 15 cloſely written ſmall quarto pages; and ſeems to be the original of "The Felicitie of Queen Elizabeth, by Sir Francis Bacon," which will be printed in a ſubſequent ſheet, p. 17—24, from St. Martin's library.

In the ſame volume of the Harleian MSS. is another treatiſe, intituled, "Breve "Commentarium temporum ſub regno auſpicatiſſimo Reginæ Elizabethæ omnibus "numeris beatiſſimæ & memoriæ perquam ſacræ;" beginning thus:

"To the eternal honor of the Mirror of Princes Queen Elizabeth, of moſt famous
"Memorie.

"MOST INCOMPARABLE PRINCESS,

"The clemencye whearwith you were wont in your life-time to hold all ſorts,
"even of your inferior ſubjects, doth emboulden me to tender as a memorial to
"your Majeſtie (ſo dear and ſacred to all poſterity), theiſe two paſtorals, wherein
"(as in two curious riddles), importing matter and meaning far beyond the bare
"ſhew of words; the birth, the life, the death, the grave and reſurrection of our
"bleſſed Savyour (as theie have many hundreth yeers lyne wrapt up in the leaves
"of an ould Sibil's prophecye), are ſhortlie contayned."

The whole is contained in 32 quarto pages cloſely written, and ſeems to be only a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, of a tranſlation of a Life of Jeſus Chriſt; overflowing with praiſes of the Queen, and ſome of the principal occurrences of her reign. At the head of it is "Nicolaus Paget," croſſed over with a pen.

The QUEEN'S LAST SICKNESS AND DEATH, 1602*.

THE concluſion of this year, March the 24th, concluded the life and reign of the moſt incomparable Princeſs and Queen Elizabeth †. An account of the manner of whoſe ſickneſs and death, one uncertain (whether ſome one of the phyſicians about her, or ſome other, it is unknown) wrote the very day after, in a Latin epiſtle to one Edmund Lambert, in theſe words: "Regina, cum per tres fere hebdomadas morbo melancholico ſtuporem quendam non ſine læſæ phantaſiæ indiciis inferente, laborâſſet, nec per totum id tempus, ullis vel rationibus, vel precibus, vel fallaciis induci potuiſſet, ut aliquod artis medicæ auxilium experiretur, ac difficulter perſuaderi ſibi paſſa ſit ut alimentum naturæ ſuſtinendæ debitum ſumeret; ſomnum autem quam minimum, eumque non in lecto, ſed inter pulvinaria, ubi totos dies, & inſomnis & immota, ſedere conſueverat; intelligendi autem vim ad extremum uſque ſpiritum retineret; linguæ vero facultate tribus ante obitum diebus fuiſſet privata; poſtquam eſt omnibus & fæliciſſime Principis & Chriſtianiſſimæ Fœminæ officiis, functa, die heſterno, ſc. 24 Martii, hora tertia matutina, naturæ ceſſit ‡."

But I ſupply, as to her religious and chriſtian behaviour in her laſt ſickneſs, what this writer is ſilent in. She had ſeveral of her learned and pious biſhops frequently about her, performing the laſt offices of religion with her, as particularly Watſon biſhop of Chicheſter, her almoner, the biſhop of London [Bancroft], and chiefly the Archbiſhop [Whitgift]: with whom in their prayers ſhe very devoutly, in her eyes, hands, and tongue, and with very great fervency, joined. She cared not to have any other diſcourſe, but with them, about her ſpiritual eſtate. And though ſhe was impatient of any ſpeeches of others with her, yet ſhe was ever well pleaſed to hear the archbiſhop and the biſhop of London give her comfort and counſel to prepare herſelf Godward: and moſt heartily and devoutly prayed continually with them; and making ſigns and ſhews to her laſt remembrance, of the ſweet comfort ſhe took in their preſence and aſſiſtance, and of the unſpeakable joy ſhe was going unto §."

The very prayer that was made for her but the day before her death is preſerved in our archbiſhop's regiſter. Which makes it probable himſelf was the compoſer thereof. And becauſe another archbiſhop thought it worthy his own tranſcribing into a printed book of Forms of Prayer in Emanuel College, where himſelf was once the worthy maſter; I ſhall enter it here, taken thence by an exact hand ||.

"O MOST heavenly Father, and God of al Mercy, we moſt humbly beſeech thee to behold thy Servant, our Queen, with the eyes of pity and compaſſion. Give unto her the comforts of thy Holy Spirit, work in her a conſtant and lively

---

* From Strype's Life of Whitgift, p. 558.

† Thurſday the xxiiii of March, about two of the clocke in the morning, deceaſed Queene Elizabeth at her mannor of Richmond in Surry, ſhe being then aged lxx yeares, and had raigned 44 yeeres, 5 moneths, and odd dayes, whoſe corps was privily conveyed to Whitehall; and there remained till the eyght and twentieth of Aprill, and was then buryed at Weſtminſter. Stow's Annals, p. 812.

‡ MSS. D. Mich. Hickes, Eq. Aurat.

§ Cott. Librar. Julius F. 6.

|| Rev. Thomas Baker, B. D.

"Faith; grant unto her true repentance, and reſtore unto her, if it be thy will, her former health and ſtrength both of body and ſoul. Let not the enemy, nor his wicked inſtruments, have any power over her to do her harm. O Lord, puniſh her not for our offences, neither us in her. Deal not with us, O Lord, as we have deſerved; but for thy mercy's ſake, and for thy Chriſt his ſake, forgive us all our ſins; and prolong her days, that we may ſtill enjoy her, to the glory of thy Holy Name, and joy of al ſuch as truly fear thee, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen *."

Her death drawing near, the Archbiſhop exhorted her to fix her thoughts upon God, the better to draw off her mind from other ſecular things concerning her kingdom and ſucceſſor, that ſome then of her Court propounded to her. To which good advice to ſtay her at that hour, ſhe anſwered him, "She did ſo, nor did her mind wander from God." And as a ſign thereof, when ſhe could not ſpeak, ſhe was obſerved much to lift up her eyes and hands to Heaven †.

We have this farther paſſage of her religious belief, which ſhe expreſſed when her almoner waited upon her, to aſſiſt her devotions; as it was related in the Paul's Croſs ſermon, preached by John Hayward, a known, wiſe, learned, and reverend divine of the city of London, March the 27th, being the Lord's-day next enſuing her death. Whoſe text was taken out of the xxivth Pſalm, v. 1. "The earth is the Lord's, and the fulneſs thereof, &c." Perhaps taking thoſe words for the ſubject of his diſcourſe, that from thence he might comfort the people, that though they were left deſtitute of ſo excellent a Princeſs and good governor, yet the "Earth was the Lord's," and that he would provide graciouſly for his good and pious people that dwelt therein: and ſpeaking of their late departed Queen, he ſhewed his auditors, "How her almoner rehearſing to her the grounds of the Chriſtian Faith, and requiring her aſſent unto them by ſome ſign, ſhe readily gave it both with hand and ey: and that when he proceeded to tel her, that it was not enough generally to believe that thoſe articles of faith were true, but that every Chriſtian man was to believe them true to them, and that they themſelves were members of the true church, and redeemed by Jeſus Chriſt, and that their ſins were forgiven to them; ſhe did again, with great ſhew of faith, lift up her eyes and hands to heaven, and ſo ſtayed them long, as a teſtimony ſhe gave of applying the ſame unto herſelf." This remarkable circumſtance of the Queen's faith and devout behaviour on her death-bed, was repeated again ten years after, in the ſame pulpit, at St. Paul's Croſs, by Miles Moſs, D. D. Paſtor of Combes in the county of Suffolk, in a ſermon there preached about *juſtifying faith*.

As the archbiſhop had the honour thus to perform the laſt duties to Queen Elizabeth, ſo he had likewiſe to ſet the crown upon the head of King James and Queen Anne his royal conſort, at Weſtminſter, on St. James's day, July 25, 1603, with all the royal ceremonies accompanying that ſolemnity, in an auguſt preſence of the nobility, the lord mayor and aldermen, and many others of the gentry aſſembled.

---

* Regiſt. Whitgift, vol. III. p. 148.

† Camden's Elizabeth.

ELIZABETHA

ELIZABETHA QUASI VIVENS,

ELIZA'S FUNERALL.

A fewe Aprill Drops, ſhowred on the Hearſe of dead Eliza.

Or, The Funerall Tears of a true hearted Subject.

By H. P.

London, *Printed by E. Allde for M. Lawe, dwelling in Paules Church-*
yard, neere unto Saint Auſtens-gate. 1603.

To the Worthy and Curteous Gentleman Mr. RICHARD HILDERSHAM, H. P. wiſheth increaſe of Worſhip and Virtue.

I HAVE (worſhipfull and wiſe) contrary to the expectation of many, preſumed to publiſh the formall maner of my private ſorowes, for the great loſſe of your late deceaſed Lady-miſtres, and Englands Soveraigne. And knowing your Worſhip a ſad and penſive mourner for ſo great a loſſe, I have made bold to ſhrowd my teares under your ſad garment; which, if you deigne to ſhadowe from the heate of envie, there is no fire of malice can have power to partch them. Shrowd them at your pleaſure, keepe them no longer than you pleaſe to mourne, which I knowe will be of long continuance: not that you have cauſe by this late change, but that the memorial of ſo ſweet a Princes cannot be ſodainly buried in oblivion. God graunt that the auncient ſaying in this barter may be verified; which is, "We have "changed for the better." Is it poſſible a better than ſhee ſhould ſucceed? but what is impoſſible with the Almightie? What Eliza was in her life, you know, nay the world knowes her fame girdles in the earth: what her Succeſſor hath been in his kingdom of Scotland, his ſubjects they know, and we have heard, which hath been much to God's glory, his countries peace, and his Majeſties honour; therefore, ſince it hath pleaſed God to continue his wonted favour towards us in bleſſing us his unworthy ſervants with ſo gracious a Soveraigne, adding unto his royall crowne the higheſt tytle of Majeſtie and earthlie dignitie: Graunt thou Moſt of Might (Almightie King) that our dread Soveraign James, the firſt of that name of theſe three united kingdoms, England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the ſixt, maye be ſo directed and governed by thy Almightie hand, that he may rule his ſevrall kingdoms in peace, to thy glory; raigne in tranquility Neſtor's yeeres, to our comfort; and, in the end, dye in thy favour, to live againe in glory with his æternized ſiſter divine Eliza. Thus, not dreading your kinde acceptance of my love, I humblie take my leave.

Your Worſhip's moſt obſequious,

HENRY PETOWE.

The Induction.

I THAT obſcure have wept till eyes be drye,
Wil teach my pen another while to weep.
Obdurant hartes that they may mollifye,
For loſſe of her that now in peace doth ſleep.
Peace reſt with her, but ſorowe with my pen,
Till dead Eliza doth revive agen.

Amongſt high ſp'rited paragons of wit,
That mount beyond our earthlie pitch to fame,
Creepes forth my Muſe; ye great ones favour it,
Take her not up, alas ſhe is too tame.
Sheel come to hand, if you but lure her to you,
Then uſe her kindly, for ſhele kindly woe you.

And if this infant of mine art-leſſe braine,
Paſſe with your ſweet applauſe as ſome have done,
And meane good favour of the learned gaine
For ſhowring teares upon Eliza's tombe;
My Muſe ſhall hatch ſuch breed when ſhe's of yeres
Shall bring you comfort, and dry up your teares.

The laſt of many *, yet not the leaſt of all,
Sing I a heavie dirdge for our late Queene:
And ſinging, mourne Eliza's Funerall,
The *E per ſe* of all that e're have beene.
She was, ſhe is, and evermore ſhall bee,
The bleſſed Queene of ſweet eternitie.

With her in Heaven remaines her fame: on earth
Each moderne Poet that can make a verſe
Writes of Eliza, even at their Muſes birth.
Then why not I weepe on Eliza's herſe?
Som-where in England ſhall my lines go ſleep
Till England read; and (England reading) weepe.

---

* The 28 day of Aprill, being her funerall-day, at which time the cittie of Weſtminſter was ſurcharged with multitudes of all ſorts of people in their ſtreetes, houſes, windows, leads, and gutters, that came to ſee the obſequie; and when they beheld her ſtatue or picture lying uppon the coffin ſet forth in royall robes, having a crowne uppon the head thereof, and a ball and ſcepter in either hand; there was ſuch a generall ſighing, groning, and weeping, as the like hath not beene ſeene or knowne in the memorie of man, neyther doth any hiſtorie mention any people, time, or ſtate, to make like lamentation for the death of their Soveraygne. Stow's Annals, p. 815.

Eliza's

Eliza's Funerall.

THEN withered the primroſe of delight,
Hanging the head o're Sorowes garden wall:
When you might ſee all pleaſures ſhun the light,
And live obſcuer at Eliza's fall.
Her fall from life to death; oh, ſtay not there!
Though ſhe were dead, the ſhril-tong'd trump of Heaven
Ras'd her againe, think that you ſee her heere:
Even heere, oh where? not heere, ſhee's hence bereaven,
For ſweet Eliza in Elizium lives,
In joy beyond all thought. Then weepe no more,
Your ſighing weedes put off, for weeping gives
(Wayling her loſſe) as ſeeming to deplore
Our future toward fortunes, morne not then:
You ceaſe awhile, but now you weepe agen.

Why ſhould a ſoule in paſſion be deny'd
To have true feeling of her eſſence miſſe!
My ſoule hath loſt herſelfe now deified,
I needes muſt moane her loſſe, though crown'd with bliſſe.
Then give me leave, for I muſt weepe a-while,
Till ſorrowes deludge have a lower ebbe;
Let lamentation never finde a ſtile,
To paſſe this dale of woe, untill the webbe
Appointed for my lateſt mourning weed
Be ſpun and woven with a heavie hand;
Then will I ceaſe to weepe, I will indeed,
And every beating billowe will withſtand.
'Twill not be long before this web be ſpun,
Dy'd blacke, worne out, and then my teares be done.

Of April's month the eight and twentith day,
M. ſixe hundred three, by computation:
Is the prefixed time for ſorowes ſtay.
That paſt: my mourning weedes grow out of faſhion.
Shall I by prayer haſten on the time?
Faine would I ſo, becauſe mine eyes are drie,
What cannot prayers doe for ſoules divine,
Although the bodies be mortallitie?
Divine ſhe is for whome my Muſe doth morne,
Though lately mortall, now ſhe ſits on hie,
Glorious in Heaven, thither by angells borne,
To live with them in bliſſe eternally.
Then come faire day of joyfull ſmiling ſorow,
Since my teares dry, come happie day to-morow.

Yee herraldl of my heart, my heavie groanes,
  My teares, which, if they could, would ſhowre like raine;
My heavie lookes, and all my ſurdging mones,
  My mooning lamentations, that complayne,
When will you ceaſe? or ſhall paine, never-ceaſing,
  Seaze on my heart? oh, mollifie your rage,
Leaſt your aſſaults, with over-ſwift increaſing,
  Procure my death, or call on tymeles age.
She lives in peace, whome I do morne for ſo;
  She lives in heaven, and yet my ſoule laments.
Since ſhee's ſo happie, I'le convert my woe
  To preſent joy, turne all my languiſhments.
    And with my ſorrowes ſee the time doth waſt,
    The day is come, and mid-day welnigh paſt.

Gaze greedy eye: note what thou doſt beholde,
  Our horizon is of a perfect hew,
As cleere as chriſtall, and the day not olde:
  Yet thouſand blackes preſent them to thy view.
Three thouſand and od hundred clowds appere,
  Upon the earthly elament belowe,
As blacke as night, trampling the lower ſphere,
  As by degrees from place to place they goe.
They paſſe away: oh whether paſſe they then?
  Into a further climate out of ſight,
Like clowds they were, but yet like clowded men,
  Whoſe preſence turn'd the day to ſable night.
    They vaniſh thence; note what was after ſeene,
    The lively picture of a late dead Queene;

Who, like to Phœbus in his golden car,
  Was the bright eye of the obſcured day:
And though her glorious prograce was not far,
  Yet, like the ſmiling ſunne, this ſemblance lay.
Drawne in a jetty charriot vayl'd with blacke,
  By foure faire palfraies that did hang the head,
As if their Lady-miſtris they did lacke,
  And they but drew the figure of the dead.
Oh, yee ſpectators, which did view that ſight!
  Say, if you truelie ſay, could you refraine,
To ſhed a ſea of teares in deathes deſpight,
  That reft her hence, whome Art brought backe againe?
    He that knew her, and had Eliza ſeene,
    Would ſweare that figure were faire England's Queene.

7

Faire England's Queene, even to the life, though dead,
Speake if I write not true, did you not crye?
Cry foorth amaine, and ſay, her Princely head
Lay on a pillowe of a crimſon dye,
Like a ſweet beauty in a harmleſſe ſlumber:
She is not dead; no ſure it cannot be:
Thus with unlikely hopes, the vulger number
Flatter themſelves, (oh ſweet lyv'd flatterie.)
Indeed a man of judgement would have thought,
Had he not knowne her dead (but ſeene her ſo,
Tryumphant drawne in robes ſo richly wrought,
Crowne on her head, in hand her ſcepter to)
At this rare ſight, he would have ſworne and ſaid,
To Parliament rides this ſweet ſlumbring Maide.

But that my warrant's ſeald by Truthes one hand,
That in her counterfeit Art did excell:
I would not ſay, that in this little land,
Pigmalions equall doth admired dwell.
Enough of that; and now my teares are done;
Since ſhe that dy'd lives now above the ſpheres;
Luna's extinct, and now beholde the Sunne,
Whoſe beames ſoake up the moyſture of all teares.
A Phœnix from her aſhes doth ariſe,
A King at whoſe faire crowne all glory aymes.
God graunt his royall vertues ſimpathize,
Which late Eliza's, ſo God ſave King James.
He that in love to this, ſaies not Amen,
Pray God the villaine never ſpeake agen, Amen.

The true Order and formall Proceeding at the Funerall of the moſt high, renowned, famous, and mightye Princeſſe, ELIZABETH, of England, France, and Ireland, late Queene; from Whitehall to the Cathedral Church of Weſtminſter.

The 28 day of Aprill, 1603.

BEFORE thou reade, prepare thine eyes to weepe,
  If that thine eyes containe one liquid teare:
Or if thou canſt not mourne, fall dead in ſleepe,
  For naught but death ſuch ſorrow can out-weare.
    'Twill grieve heereafter ſoules as yet unborne,
    That one ſoules loſſe, did make ſo many morne.

Did make ſo many mourne? oh, heavie time,
  That brought a period to her happie life.
But, cruell Death, the fatall ſtroke was thine,
  Her loſſe is ours, heaven thereby gaines a wife.
    Yet had not ſin bin hug'd in th' armes of Pride,
    England had ſmil'd, and Heaven had loſt a bride.

But now, oh now, our mourning weedes are on,
  And many thouſand blacks for her are worne:
Which do demonſtrate that Eliza's gone;
  For whoſe untimely loſſe ſo many morne.
    What theſe ſad mourners are, good reader ſee;
    And ſeeing, reade; and reading, weepe with me.

Theſe

Theſe Perſons heerafter named came in their place and order, as was appointed. Alſo the names of ſuch Noblemen and Gentlemen as caryed the Standerds and other Ornaments at the Funerall.

First, knight marſhals men, to make roome.
Then folowed 15 poore men.
Next 260 poore women, foure and foure in a ranke.
Then ſervants of gentlemen, eſquires, and knights.
Two porters.
Four trumpeters.
Roſe purſevant at armes.
Two ſergeants at armes.
The ſtanderd of the *Dragon*, borne by the worſhipfull Sir George Boucher.
Two querries leading a horſe, covered in blacke clothe.
Meſſengers of the chamber.
Children of the almondry.
Children of the woodyard.
Children of the ſcullery.
Children and furners of the paſtry, ſcalding-houſe, and larder.

Then folowed Groomes; being,

Wheat porters.
Coopers.
Wine porters.
Conducts in the bakehouſe.
Bel-ringer.
Maker of ſpice-bags.
Cart-takers, choſen by the boord.
Long carts.
Cart-takers.
Of the almonry.
Of the ſtable.
Woodyard.
Scullery.
Paſtry.
Scalding-houſe.
Poultrye.

Caterye.
Boyling-houſe.
Larder.
Kitchin.
Lawndrie.
Ewerie.
Confectionary.
Waferie.
Chaundrye.
Pitcher-houſe.
Buttrie.
Seller.
Pantrye.
Bake-houſe.
Counting-houſe.

Then Noblemens and Embaſſadours ſervants,
And groomes of the chamber.
Foure trumpeters.

Blewemantle.

A ſergeant at armes.

The ſtanderd of the *Greyhound*, borne by Maſter Herbert *, brother to the Erle of Pembrooke.

Yeomen; being

Servitors in the hall.
Cart-takers.
Porters.
Almourye.
Herbengers.
Wood-yard.
Scullery.
Paſtrye.
Poultrye and ſcalding-houſe.
Purveyers of the poultrye.
Purveyers of the acatrie.
Stable.
Boyling-houſe.
Larder.
Kitchin.
Ewerye.
Confectionarye.

Waferye.
Purveyer of the waxe.
Tallow chandler.
Chaundrye.
Pitcher-houſe.
Brewers.
Butterye.
Purveyers.
Seller.
Pantrye.
Garneter.
Bake-houſe.
Counting-houſe.
Spicerye.
Chamber.
Robes.
Wardrobe.

Erles and Counteſſes ſervants.

Foure trumpeters.

Portcullis.

A ſergeant at armes.

Standerd of the Lyon, borne by M. Thomas Somerſet.

Two querries leading a horſe, trapped with blacke velvet.

Sergeant of the veſtrie.

Gentlemen of the chappel in copes; having the children of the chappel in the middle of their company, in ſurplices, all of them ſinging.

Clarkes.

Deputie clarke of the market.
Clarkes extraordinarye.
Cofferer.
Dyet.
M. cooke for the houſholde.
Paſtrie.
Larder.

SculLerye.
Wood-yard.
Poultrye.
Bake-houſe.
Acattie.
Stable.

---

* Sir Philip Herbert, created Earl of Montgomery, May 4, 1605; and, after the death of his brother, in 1630, Earl of Pembroke. He died Jan. 3, 1652.

Sergeants.

Gentleman Harbenger.
Wood-yard.
Scullerye.
Paſtrye.
Caterye.

Larder.
Ewerie.
Seller.
Pantrie.
Bake-houſe.

M. cooke of the kitchin.
Clarkes of the equerrie.
Second clarke of the chaundry.
Third clark of the chaundry.
Second clark of the kitchin.
Third clark of the kitchin.
Superviſors of the dreſſer.
Surveyor of the dreſſer for the chamber.
Muſitians.
Apothicaries.
Chirurgians.
Sewers of the hall.
Marſhall of the hall.
Sewers of the chamber.
Groom-porter.
Gentlemen uſhers, quarter wayters.
Clarke.
Marſhall.
Avenor.
Chiefe clark of the wardrobe.
Chiefe clark of the kitchin.
Two clarkes controllers.
Clarkes of the green-cloth.
M. of the houſholde.
Sir Henry Cocke, coſferer.

Rouge Dragon.

The banner of Cheſter, borne by the Lord Zouch, betweene two ſergeants at armes.
Clarkes of the counſell.
Clarkes of the privie ſeale.
Clarkes of the ſignet.
Clarkes of the parliament.
Doctors of phiſicke.
Queenes chaplaines.
Secretaries for the Latine and French tongues.

Rouge Croſſe.

The banner of Cornwall, borne by the Lord Herbert (eldeſt ſonne to the Earl of Worceſter) betweene two ſergeants at armes.
Cheife officers to the Lord Maior of London.
Aldermen of London.

Solicitor.
Attourney.
Sergeants at law.
M. of the revels.
M. of the tents.
Knights bachelers.
Lord cheife baron.
Lord cheife juſtice of the common plees.
M. of the jewell howſe.
Knightes which have beene embaſſadours.
Gentlemen agents.
Sewers for the Queene.
Sewers for the bodye.
Eſquires of the bodye.
Gentlemen of the privye chamber.
Gentlemen pencioners, holding their pol-axes heades downewards, covered all with blacke.

Heere, Reader, ſtay: and if thou aſke me whie,
'Tis to intreate thee beare them company.
But if th' high ſpirit cannot weepe ſo lowe,
Weepe with theſe flowers of honour that drooping goe.

Lancaſter.

The banner of Wales, borne by Viſcount Bindon.
Lord Mayor of London.
Sir John Popham.
Sir John Forteſcue.
Sir Robert Cicill, principall ſecretarie.
Controller of the houſholde.
Treaſurer of the houſholde.
Maſters of requeſts.
Agents for Venice, and for the Eſtates.

Windſor.

The banner of Ireland, borne by the Earle of Clanricard.
Barons.
Biſhops.
Erles eldeſt ſonnes.
Viſcounts.
Dukes ſecond ſonnes.
Erles.
Marqueſſes.
Biſhop of Chichiſter, Almoner, and Preacher at the funerall.
Lord Keeper.
Archbiſhop of Canterburie.
French Embaſſadour.
Foure ſergeants at armes.

The great imbrodered banner of England, borne by the Earle of Pembrooke, aſſiſted by the Lord Howard of Effingham.

Somerſet and *Richmond*.
Yorke, helme and creſt.
Cheſter, target.
Norrey, king at armes, ſwoord.
Clarenciaux king at armes, cote.

Art thou yet dry, as if thou hadſt not wept?
Reade further then, and thou wilt force a teare.
But hadſt thou ſeene her figure as ſhe ſlept,
In memorie thou would'ſt her ſemblance beare.
Whoſe deere remembrance would ſo touch thy minde,
That in thy paſſion thou no meane could'ſt finde.

The lively picture of her Majeſties whole body, in her parliament robes, with a crowne on her head, and a ſcepter in her hand, lying on the corpes inſhrined in leade, and balmed; covered with purple velvet; borne in a charriot, drawne by foure horſes, trapt in blacke velvet.

Gentlemen uſhers, with white roddes.
A canopie over the corpes, borne by ſixe knights.
Six earles, aſſiſtants unto the bodye.
On each ſide the corpes ſix banerols, caryed by twelve noblemen.
Footemen.
The Earle of Worceſter, maiſter of the horſe, leading the palfrey of honor.
Two eſquiers and a groome, to attend and leade him away.
Gentleman uſher of the privie chamber.
Garter king at armes.
The lady marques of Northampton, chiefe mourner: aſſiſted by the Lord Treaſurer and the Lord Admirall; her traine caryed up by two Counteſſes, and Sir John Stanhop, Maſter Vice Chamberlaine.
Two Earles aſſiſtants to her.
Fourteen Counteſſes aſſiſtants.
Counteſſes.
Ladies of honour.
Viſcounteſſes.
Earles daughters.
Barroneſſes.
Maides of honour of the privie chamber.
Captaine of the guard, with all the guard following, five and five in a ranke, holding their holberds downeward.

Loe heere are all that in blacke weedes do mourne,
And now methinkes I ſee thy count nance turne:
What trill thy teares? nay (Reader) then adon
The firmament containes but one cleere Sun.

And ſince that Delia is from hence bereaven,
We have another Sun ordein'd by Heaven.
God graunt his virtues may ſo glorious ſhine,
That after death he may be crown'd divine. Amen.

The twelve bannerols were caried by twelve barons; beginning at the yongeſt firſt.

The firſt banner was of King Henry the Second and Elenor of Aquitaine; caried by the Lord Norris.

The ſecond, of King John and Iſabel of Angoliſme; carried by the Lord Compton.

The third, of King Henry the Third and Elenor of Arragon; caried by the Lord Chandois.

The fourth, of King Edward the Firſt and Elenor of Caſtillia; caried by the Lord Rich.

The fift, of King Edward the Second and Iſabel of France; caried by Lord Darcy of the South.

The ſixt, of King Edward the Third and Philippa of Haynolt; caried by Lord Cromwel.

The ſeventh, of Edmond of Langley Duke of Yorke, and Iſabel of Caſtil; caried by Lord Windſor.

The eight, of Richard Erle of Cambridge and Anne Mortimer; caried by Lord Darcy of the North.

The ninth, of Richard Duke of Yorke and Cicely Nevill; caried by Lord Dudley.

The tenth, of King Edward the Fourth and Elizabeth Woodvile; caried by Lord Gray.

The eleventh, of King Henry the Seventh and Elizabeth daughter to King Edward the Fourth; caried by Lord Cobham.

The twelfe, of Henry the Eight and Anne Bulleine, father and mother to our late deceaſed Queene; caried by the Lord De la ware.

Vivat JACOBUS, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, REX.

⁂ In the Pepyſian Library, No. 2229, I am told, is a poem on the Death of Queen Elizabeth, and a long Account of her Funeral. Perhaps it may be only a duplicate of what is here printed.

DESCRIP-

DESCRIPTION OF THE QUEEN'S FUNERAL.

By Mr. ST. JOHN GUILLIM.

From a MS. in the Cathedral Library at Lichfield.

Communicated by the Rev. H. White, Sacriſt of that Church *.

Prefatory Dedication.

To his noble, worthye, generous, and moſt reſpected kinſeman, Mr. John Gwyllym, of Walthamſtowe. All health, happienes, and heartes content in this life, and eternall bleſſednes in that to come, &c.

Worthy Sir,

Haveinge founde ſome diſperſed Collections of my late induſtrious father's (who ever trewly loved and reſpected you for your manye kinde deſerts) I have taken ſome paynes in re-collectinge and digeſtinge them into this ſimple forme; and am boulde to preſente them unto you, who, both for name, alliaunce, and meritte (I make no doubte) will kindely accepte hereof, beinge an unworthye teſtimonye of my love and ſervice, which my ſowle ever ſtriveth to power forthe into the boundeles ciſterne of your boundles and matchles goodneſs, wanttinge better meanes (yet) to expreſſe the ſame. Thoughe the diſcourſe be ſolemne, treatinge of ſixe ſeverall funeralls, viz. Doctor Martyne Luther's, Hugh † a Biſhop of Lincolne, Henry the IV's late kinge of Fraunce, Phillip's kinge of Spaine, Queene Elizabethes, and Prince Henryes, beſides ſome other occurrents worthye your obſervation; yet it may ſerve to entertaine ſome leaſurable howers, and give you content in the readinge; which, with all other happines to yourſelfe and kinde bedd-followe, with all yours, I moſt wiſhe, and for which, my vowes and prayers ſhall ever attende you, ſo longe as I ſhall be thoughte worthye to be your affectionate kinſeman to comaunde,

St. John Gwyllym.

IN the ſtately, magnificent, and ſolemne proceedinge of the traine that accompanyed the corpes of our late Soverigne Ladye Elizabeth (who maye without offence be paralleled with the moſte renowned and famous Kinges of all Chriſtendome for ſacredenes of relligion, hir wiſdome, juſtice, governement, magnificence of eſtate, hir love and clemencye to hir ſubjectes, hir generall ſkill and knowledge in

---

* And Vicar of Chebſey, in Staffordſhire; whoſe general love for literature is well known; and to whoſe polite attentions the Editor of theſe tracts is happy thus to acknowledge repeated obligations.

† Probably St. Hugh, 1203.

all good letters; finally, beinge a moſt rare, ſingular, and peireleſſe patterne of all heroicall and princely virtues), it is to be obſerved, that the Knyghte Marſhalls-men ledd the traine, and made waye for the more eaſie and orderlye paſſage of the mourners without throngeinge or other diſturbaunce.

[As what follows in the MS. of Guillim has evidently been abridged from the preceding narrative, we ſhall only give his concluding paragraph.]

This was the manner of proceedinge at the Funeralls of the moſte highe and mightye Princeſſe Elizabeth, late Queene of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, &c. from the Pallace of Weſtminſter, called Whight Hall, to the Cathedrall Churche of Weſtminſter, the 28 of April, 1603.

The Contents of Guillim's MS. are here given, as matter of curioſity.

Preface, p. 1—8.

1. The pompous ſolemnizinge of the intermente of that reverende and learned Doctor of Divinitye, Martyn Luther; performed at Eyſlebium, within the Dukedome of Wyrtemberge, in Germanye, anno Domini 1546, accordinge to the relation of Balthazer Mentzic, a Saxon, as followeth. p. 9—23.

The inſcription graven upon his grave ſtone:

“Martini Lutheri, S. Theologiæ D.
Corpus H. L. S. E. Qui anno
Chriſti 1546, 12 cal. Martii,
Eyſlebii, in patria Sh. M. O. C. V.
An. LXIII. M. II. D. X.”

2. The ſolemne Funerall of Hugh Biſhoppe of Lincolne, p. 24—27

3. The Order preſcribed by Philippe, the Seconde of that name, King of Spayne, p. 28—31

4. The ſtately and ſumpteous Funerall of the late moſt mightye and puiſſant Kinge Henrye the IVth, Kinge of Fraunce and Navarre, ſolemnized in Paris, at St. Dennys, the 29th and 30th dayes of June, anno Dom. 1610, p. 32—80

5. The ſtately, magnificent, and ſolemne proceedinge of the traine that accompanyed the corpſe of our late Soverigne Ladye Elizabeth, p. 81—99

6. The magnificent Funerall of the righte high, mightie, farr renowned, and moſt relligious Prince Henrye, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, Counte Pallatine of Cheſter, Earle of Carricke, and Knighte of the moſt noble order of the Garter, p. 99—123

Ordinaunces made by Charles the Greate, who lived in the yeare of our Saviour Chriſte 700, appoyntinge in what manner the image or repreſentation of everye man of noble and valorous carriage ſhould be formed and placed upon his ſepulcher, in armes, accordinge to the worthynes of theyr actions performed in theyr lyfe-time. p. 124

FINIS.

The FELICITIE of QUEEN ELIZABETH,

written by Sir FRANCIS BACON *.

QUEEN ELIZABETH, both in regard to nature and fortune, was the patterne of princes, the wonder of her ſexe, of whoſe vertues and glories thereof monkes, that live in the ſhades of cloyſter, tarte in ſtyle, looſe in judgment, not forgetfull of themſelves, would be noe ſufficient vouchers. This teſtimonye belonges to men of note, ſuch as have ſtood at the helme of ſtate, and ben acquainted with the depth and tyde of civill affayres. In all antiquitye the rule of a woman hath been rare: in that rule, the felicitye rarer; and the continuance of that felicitye rareſt of all: yet this bodye raigned full forty-four yeares, and outlived not her felicitye; of which happineſſe I purpoſe to ſpeake a little, without runninge into prayſes, for prayſes are given by men, but happyneſſe is given of God.

I laye the firſt ſtep of her felicitie, in that ſhe was raiſed to the top of all from a private fortune, for, cuſtomarilye, ſoe runnes the opinions of men, to eſteeme that moſt happie which runnes moſt beyond hope and expectacion: but this is not all I meane; my ayme reacheth further, that princes brought up in a regal howſe, to hope of ſucceſſion not oncerteine, are often depraved with ſoft and licentious breedinge, and become moderate in their raigne: from hence we finde the beſt and moſt excellent kings were taught in ſchooles of either fortunes, ſuch as with us was Henry VII. and Lewis XII. among the French, both of which about the ſame time, as the memory yet remayneth, obtained a kingdome, not from privacye onlye, but even from adverſity, whereof the latter flouriſhed in juſtice, and the former in wiſedome: like to theirs was the condition of this Princeſs, whoſe hopes and begininge Fortune brauled, but was thenceforward conſtant to her till her endinge.

For firſt by birth, ſhe had her turne by ſucceſſion; then ſhe was diſinherited; and at laſt layd aſide and forgotten. In the raigne of her brother, her fortune was propitious, and fayre within; her ſiſter's grewe darke and dangerous: but yett ſhe was not ſuddenly taken from the priſon to the crowne, leſt that frett of remembrance might, perhaps, have made her ſwell; but beinge firſt reſtored to libertye, ſhe afterwards obtained her claime without ſtyrre or competition, of whom God intendinge to make ſo rare a Prince, yt ſeemed he prepared her mind, and made her aſcend by the ſteps of her diſcipline to the crowne of her owne inheritance; neither, indeed, ought the calamitye of her mother blaſt the dignitye of her byrth, eſpecyall it being certeine that Henry VIII. was rather led with love towardes another than indignation againſt her; the nature of which Kinge,

---

* From a MS. in the Library of St. Martin's in the Fields. N° 21. 10. This Library was left by archbiſhop Teniſon for the uſe of the clergy of four pariſhes in Weſtminſter, and the king's chaplains in waiting, and conſiſts of one very large room of books, in number about 3000, chiefly of old divinity and hiſtory. The number of the MSS. is only eighty-eight; but, from the variety of articles bound in many of the volumes, is increaſed to abont 300. A catalogue of them has been made by the Librarian the rev. C. P. Layard, and Mr. Ayſcough. To the Librarian, who wiſhes to render the Library as uſeful as poſſible, the public are obliged for the communication of this unknown piece of the great Lord Verulam. The Library, formerly a room of duſt and rubbiſh, in which the books were in a conſtant ſtate of decay, is now made commodious, and the windows ornamented with the arms of the Archbiſhop, the preſent Truſtees, and Librarian.

light in his loves, apt to ſuſpicion, and in them haſty to blood, cannot avoyde the note of poſteritie: as for thoſe accuſations made againſt her perſon, in themſelves improbable, and leaning upon ſlight conjectures, they were not onlye deteſted by the ſilent murmurers of thoſe tymes, but by Quene Anne herſelfe, in that memorable and heroical ſpeech which ſhe uſed at the inſtante of her death: wheareas, prepareinge herſelfe to leave the worlde, and having gotten, as ſhe thought, a lovinge and truſty meſſenger, ſhe bad him deliver this meſſage to the Kinge: "That well ſhee ſawe his Majeſtie would not give over his wont in heapinge newe honors upon her; firſt, from a gentlewoman, he made her a marqueſſe; from thence, his conſort, a Queene; and now, findinge noe higher pitch of honour upon earth, he was pleaſed to advance, in her, Innocencye to the crowne of martyrdom."—Which though that meſſenger durſt not relate to the Kinge, burninge in newe deſires; yet Fame, the preſerver of truth, hath kept it to after-ages.

Moreover, I put noe ſmall parte of her felicitye in a meaſure and compaſſe of her raigne, not ſoe much for beinge as becauſe it tooke up that ſpace of age which is moſt fitt to hould the raignes of publique government; for, at twenty-five yeares, when tuition juſte begineth to ceaſe, ſhe began, and raigned till ſeventy; whereby ſhe neither felt the wronges of a pupill under another arbitration, nor yett the inconvenience of an old decrepitt age: private men feele miſeries enough in old age, but uſually it bringeth to princes, beſides thoſe common griefes, ends void of glory, and diminution of eſtate, never attaineinge old and unwieldy age without ſome loſſe of reputation and ſtate. Take one example of Phylyppe II. king of Spayne, a moſt puiſant kinge, and cunning in ſwaying a kingdome, who, in his latter days, feelinge the burthen and feebleneſſe of age, helped weakneſs with wiſedome, ſubmitting himſelfe to the courſe of mortal things; thereupon, he reſtored ſuch places as had been wonne in France, there he eſtabliſhed a peace, and attempted the ſame elſewhere, that, his affayres beinge all compounded, he might leave them intire and illetigious to his heirs: the contrary in all things happened to Queen Elizabeth, to whom Fortune was ſo firme that ſhe never ſuffered, in flouriſhing and declininge yeares, any declination; and, to ſeale up her rare felicitye, ſhe departed not this world till the rebellions in Ireland were decided by the ſtroake of an haypy battell, that there might be no blemiſh nor imperfection in her glory.

That is alſoe not to be forgotten what manner of people ſhe governed; had ſhe raigned in Pallmerimis, or over the milke-ſops of Aſia, it would have ben noe marvelle that a female prince ſhould command affeminate nations; but that in England, ſoe warlike and ſtout a people ſhould ſtyrre and ſtop at the becke of a woman, cannot be without great admiration; yet, for this inclination of her people, longinge for warre, and of reſt impatient, ſhe was never hindred from lovinge and keepinge of peace, which will of hers was ſeconded with ſucceſſe, I reckon among her cheefeſt prayſes, for that not onely became her ſexe, and eaſed her age, but was certainlie a great comfort to her conſcience. Indeed, about the tenth of her raigne, ſome tumults were attempted in the North; but they were quickly quenched, and ſhee enjoyed ever after deepe peace and ſecuritye, which inward peace of her time, I judge, was moſt glorious for two reſpects.

The one, that it [ſhone] the better by the flames and combuſtions of her neighbours.

The other, that notwithſtandinge the eaſineſs of peace, armes wanted not their honor, whereby the proweſſe of the Engliſh name was not onely kept up, but encreaſed; hence many ſupplies were ſent unto Scotland, France, and the Netherlands; diverſe expeditions by ſea to the Indies, ſome whereof gave the world a girdelle; fleets were rigged, to infeſt the coaſt of Spayne and Portugall; the rebells in Ireland were often tamed and ſuppreſſed; in fine, ſhe tooke eſpeciall care that neither the courage of the people ſhould reſt, nor their fame ſuffer any diminution.

To this glory the weight of the deſert was added; for, by her ſeaſonable reliefes, neighbour princes were preſerved in the kingdome; and afflicted people, expoſed by their lords, badly councelled, to the crueltie of their miniſters, and devoted to the ſhamble, received protection in their miſeries, wherefore they feele the benefitt at this daye.

In her councell ſhe was noe leſſe kinde and helpfull than in her ſupplies, whereby ſhe adviſed the kinge of Spayne to aſſuage his anger towards his ſubjects the Netherlands, and reduce them to obedience upon tollerable tearmes, and often ſolicited the kings of France to theire fayth, by not infringinge theire edicts granted for publique peace; in the firſt whereof ſhe had regard to the ſtate of Europe in generall, leſte the boundleſſe ambition of Spayne, once broken out, ſhould efuſe ytſelf over the Chriſtian world, and endanger the common libertye.

In the ſecond ſhe had compaſſion of ſo many innocents that ſuffered fyre and ſword, with their wyves and children, amonge whom the ſcume of the people, armed and animated with publique power, were let loſe like wild beaſts to devour them whoſe blood called for vengeance and expiation upon that kingdome which had made a league to commit inhumane murthers and ſavage laniations; in both which ſhe omitted not to doe the office of a kinde, and wiſe, and conſiderate prince.

There is another cauſe which makethe the place of her raigne more admirable; namely, that it proceeded from her own wiſedome and contrivinge againſt the diſpoſitions of the tymes; for yf we conſider her kingdome either cut into factions at home, either by difference or religion, or abroad, ſtandinge as the ſtrengthe and bullworke of Chriſtendom, againſt the monſtrous deſignes and overflowinge power of Spayne, wee ſhall find there was noe fewell wantinge for a warre, but ſhe had provided for all, and gotten the reach both in force and councell; and that memorable event well declared, which, for the happines thereof, ſurpaſſed all the actions of our age; for when that navy, called Invincible, who, ſoe ſayth, ſwelled with pride, and ſecure of victory, had entered the narrow ſeas, to the feare and aſtoniſhment of Europe, it neither tooke a cock-boate at ſea, nor burnt a cottage at land, nor once touched upon the coaſt, but was miſerable, ſcattered and put to flight, and at laſt daſhed upon the rock, whilſt peace remayned in her confines, and noe commotion was ſeen in the land.

Noe leſſe happye was ſhee in eſcapinge the plotte of traytors than defeatinge the power of her enemies, for though divers conſpiracies were formed againſt her life, yet all were either diſcoverd or fayled; neither did they worke any jealouſies or diſtruſt in her minde, for ſhe kept not the more within, nor went out the leſs abroad, nor encreaſed the number of her guards; but, ſecure and confident, mindfull more of her deliverance from danger, than of the danger ytſelfe, ſhe changed nothinge from the wonted courſe of her life.

It is not allſoe unworthily to be marked, the quallitye of thoſe tymes wherein ſhe flouriſhed, for ſome ages fall out to be ſoe barbarous and ſilly, that it were noe harder matter to rule a nacion of men then to lead a flocke of ſheepe; but ſhe, eminent in learned and refined tymes, wherein it was not eaſy to excell, without ſingular parte of nature, habitation of vertue, and extraordinarye endowments of witt and temper.

Beſides, the raigne of woemen uſe to be obſcured with marriage, whoſe worth and actions are commonly ſmothered up under the names and covert of their huſbands: thoſe only which live unmarryed have no partner in their glory; ſuch was ſhee, and this prayſe ſhe deſerved, becauſe ſhee was ſupported by noe props but her owne: noe half brother, or uncle, or prince of blood, was remaininge, to whom ſhe might impart her cares, and receive aſſiſtance in her governinge; yea, thoſe ſhe advanced to higheſt honors, ſhe kept in ſuch a ballance and reſtraynt, and everye laboured moſt to pleaſe her will, while ſhe remayned miſtreſs, and herſelfe barren. Indeed ſhe has left noe child behind her, which allſoe happened to many fortunate princes, Alexander the Great, Julius Cæſar, and * * * * * the Emperour; but this may beare diverſe conſtructions, and be diſputed on either parte: ſome call it diminiſhment of happineſs, as yf thoſe men were bleſſed above the conditions of men, who as well happy in their propagation as in themſelves; others make yt the pich of happineſſe, which ſay the happineſſe then onelye compleate when it ys exempted from the wheele of fortune, and out of danger to be blemiſhed by a degenerating iſſue. She wanted not alſoe theſe outward adjuncts of happyneſſe; ſhe was talle of ſtature, of comelie limbe and excellent feature in her countenance; majeſtie ſat under the vayle of ſweetneſs; her health was ſound and proſperous; and ſoe, drawinge to her laſt, without ſenſe of age or misfortune, ſhe had that which Auguſtus ſo much deſired, a gentle and happy departure; the which is likewiſe recorded by Antoninus Pius, that good emperoure, whoſe death was like a dreame, or ſome ſweete imagination.

In all her ſickneſſe was nothinge minous or lamentable, nor uncouth to her kind; noe ſimtome was ſeene ſtrange or noyſome, but all of ſuch a frame as rather ſhewed the frailtye than the corruption of humane nature; for a fewe dayes before her death, findeinge the bodye, ſeldom moyſted with wine, or a lardger diette, to ſhrinke up with drynes and cares that attend the crowne, ſhe ſuffered ſome convullcions in her nerves, ſtill keepinge, though in a ſlowe and weaker a meaſure, her ſpeech, motion, and underſtandinge, which is not ordinarie in that diſeaſe; but this eſtate not long abideinge, ſeemeth the firſt ſteppe to death, rather than the laſt act of life; for, when the laſt powers of life are waſted, it is wretched thing to remayne in lyfe; but by the ſlumber of ſence to haſt incenſible to death, is a clement and eaſye courſe of life.

Add this to the heape of her fellicitie, that ſhe was not onely happy in her owne, but allſo in the abillities of her ſervants, for ſhee had ſuch guifted men about her, as perhaps this iſland had never brought forth before; but God, when he favoreth kings, enlardgeth the harts of their miniſters.

The felicities yet remaine which may be called poſthumes, which are, indeed, a little higher and happier than all thoſe that adorned her life; one of her ſucceſſor, the other of her memory. Such a ſucceſſor who, allbeyt, in regard of his maſculine vertue, and fayre progenye, and acceſſe of a newe kingedome, might ſomewhat ſhadowe or exceede her glorye, yet he allwayes honored her name, and gave a kinde of perpetuitie to her death, for he made ſo ſmall alterations in the orders he found eſtabliſhed, or perſons ſhe had choſen, that noe ſon could ſucceed his father with greater ſilence, or leſſe danger or diſturbance of eſtate.

And concerninge the fame and happines of her memory, that ys ſo freſhly in the minds and mouths of men, as taking life from her aſhes, wherein all envye is raked up, that ſeemeth to contend with the happines of her life; for if any factious humour raiſed from diſſent in religion, beinge buſinge abroad, though it ſeemes by this tyme conjured downe by conſent of truthe, as it is moſt foule and falſe, ſoe it cannot be longe lived; and truely I have gathered theſe notes of God's favoure and of her felicities for this eſpeciall, and that malicious men ſhould be afrayd to mingle theire curſings amonge ſoe many bleſſings of God.

After all this, if any ſhould ſay, as one did of Cæſar, "Wee heare all things, whereat wee wonder, but looke for things which wee might mend;" I verily believe that true admiration is a certein exceſſe of prayſe: and verily theſe felicities, here deſcribed, cannot befall to any which are not viſably ſuſteined with divine favoure, and in ſome ſorte have not ſet their lives in ayme of glory: nevertheleſſe, I will recount ſome fewe things concerninge her manners, and of thoſe onely which might ſeeme to lend occaſion unto baſe ſpeeches of contumelious men.

In her religion, ſhee was pious, conſtant, moderate, could not awaye with innovations; her pietye chiefely appeared in her workes and actions, but was alſoe ſeene in the ordinarie courſe and converſation of her life; ſhe was ſeldome abſent from prayers in the cloſett, at ſermons and ſolemn ſervice abroade, diligent in readinge the Scriptures, well verſed in the Fathers, and above all in St. Auguſtine. Upon diverſe occaſions, ſhe compoſed ſundry prayers; when ſhe mentioned God, though in common talke, ſhe added for the moſt part the name of Creator, caſtinge, as I often obſerved, her face and eyes into a reverend forme of humilitye: and whereas ſome have publiſhed that ſhe put off the thought of mortalitye, nor could abide to heare of old age; it is moſt untrue, for many yeares before her end, ſhe was wont often, and with much grace, to call herſelfe "old woman," and uſed to diſcourſe of her tombe, and what inſcription would beſt pleaſe her, ſayinge, "ſhe delighted not in longe titles or ſhadowes of glory; a lyne or two would be enough for her memorye, which, in few words, ſhould onely expreſſe her name, her virginitye, the time of her raigne, the reſtoring of the religion, and eſtabliſhment of peace." True it is, that beinge once importuned to declare her ſucceſſor while ſhe was yet in her full ſtrength, not unfitt to beare children, ſhe anſwered, "that in her life-time ſhe would not endure her windeinge-ſheete to be ſpread before her eyes;" and yet not longe before her death, ſitting penſive, as it were enſueinge of mortalitye, as one came and told her that diverſe places ſtood tooe longe vacant in the ſtate, ſhe roſe up, ſomewhat offended, and ſaid, "ſhe knewe well enough that her place would not ſtand an inſtant emptye." Her moderation may perchance be doubted in matters of religion, conſideringe the ſeveritye of thoſe lawes which ſhe made againſt the papiſt: but herein we will produce ſuch onely things wherein we have certeyne knowledge, and made diligent ſearch; out of all queſtion, the meaning of this Princeſs' minde was this, neither to offer violence to the conſciences of men, or ſuffer her eſtate to be diſguiſed under pretext of conſcience, out of which foundation ſhe judged firſt of all that the tolleration of religion in any hott hart-burninge people, who from difference of minde might breake out into blowes, and might be of pernitious conſequences to the ſtate; thereupon, at her entrance into the crowne, when all things were full of ſuſpicion, ſhe uſed the power of the lawe, and committed ſome of the buſieſt and moſt factious prelates; for the reſt of the other coate, ſoe far was ſhe from vexeinge them with ſevere inquiſitions, that ſhe winked at theire faults, and tooke them into her protection. This was the firſt ſtate of things: and although the interdiction of Pius might have ſtyrred up her anger, and made her reſolve of a ſharpe courſe, yet ſhe departed not from her nature, and changed little of her mildnes, for, like a moſt wiſe and heroycall ladye, ſecure of her people's love, and that the Popiſh faction could not ſtyrre at home without farre aſſiſtance, ſhe paſſed little for the clap of the Pope's thunder; but about the twenty-third yeare of her reigne things received an alteration, which change of time was not completed by deſigne, but recorded in publique acts, and cut as it were in braſs for perpetuitye: till that yeare noe greate or heavey puniſhments was layd upon her Popiſh ſubjects, by the lawes precedent; but now the vaſt projects and ambitions of Spayne, for the ſubdueinge of this kingdome, began to be detected, whereof a principall parte was, that a newe fained faction ſhould be raiſed in the bowells of this ſtate, which ſhould not onely be rich to receive a forreigne invader; but allſoe, under pretence of the Roman religion, and power of the Pope's bull, ſhould abſolve her ſubjects from theire faith and allegiance, and prepare theire ſpiritts from dangerous innovations.

About that tyme Ireland was aſſaulted with open armes, ſcandalouze libells were caſt out againſt the fame and government of the Queene, and all things ſeemed to ſwell up in preſage of greater motions. I would rather thinke that many of the prieſts were made wicked inſtruments of other men's mallice, than that all were privye to theire councells; yet it is true, and veryfied by ſundry confeſſions, that almoſt all the prieſts which were over this kingdom, from the twenty-third to the thirtieth of the Queene, in which yeares that Popiſh and Spaniſh deſigne was put in execution, had private inſtructions to divulge abroad, that this ſtate could ſtand thus noe longer; that within a while they ſhould ſee a newe face of things, and of notable alterations; that the good of England was cared for by the Pope and Popiſh princes, if they would not be wantinge to themſelves: yea, ſome of the prieſts were manifeſtly found guiltye of thoſe plottes and inclination which tended to the ſubverſe of the ſtate; and that which moſt, the carriage of theire ſecrette councells was diſcloſed by letters intercepted, importinge, that all the watchfullnes of the Queene and councell over the Papiſts would be utterly deluded; for allbeit they laboured much that no man of note or abilitie ſhould be head of the faction, yet a courſe was taken to effect the worke by men of meaner and inferior ranke, whoſe minds, though they know not one another, ſhould be linked together by ſecrette confeſſions, without neede of aſſemblye.

Such arts were then uſed, and of late in a caſe not unlike reſumed, which yt ſeemes are familiar with theſe men. Thus danger approachinge like a tearme, put a lawe of neceſſitie upon the Queene, that beinge now high time that ſuch parte of her ſubjects as was eſtrayned from her loane, ympoſtened with hope of cure, and yet grewe rich withall in a private life, which freed them from publique change, ſhould be kept and reſtrayned with lawes of a more heavye nature: the courſe of all thoſe miſeries ſtill encreaſeinge was imputed to the prieſts, whoe carried into forreigne countrys, and fed by the crums of ſtranger princes and propheſied fied enemies to this ſtate, were brought up onely in ſuch places where the name of the Queene their Sovereigne was never heard of but as an heretique and excommunicate perſon, torn with curſes and execrations. If theſe men were not enticed with treacherous deſigns, they were ſurely known to be familiar with ſuch as were, whoe with the venim of their arts had pernitiouſly depraved the minds of many papiſts, and ſowered the whole lump with a newe and malignant leven, which was ſweeter and leſs timorous before. Nowe, therefore, no ſafer remedye could be found, than to debarre theſe men from all entrance into this kingdom; which was likewiſe decreed, under penaltye of their lives, in the twenty-ſeventh of her raigne; not longe after, when the tempeſt aroſe and fell upon this land, the event well declared what love remayned in theſe men's breaſts towards their deareſt countrye, for ſoe were they blinded with hate and envye, that they reſted neither night or daye bindinge themſelves with vows and ſacraments to bring into bondage of a forregne enemie; hereupon, allbeyt the clouds of Spaine which cauſed this ſeveritye were blown over and vaniſhed, yet the remembrance of danger paſſed ſtooke depe in the minds of men: and becauſe it would have ben accounted levitye to have repealed theſe lawes, and unfaythfulneſs to neglect them, once eſtabliſhed: the Queene was ſoe drawne with the weight of her affaires, it was no more in her power to ſet them in that former eſtate wherein they were before in the twenty-third of her raigne: thereunto may be added, that allthough there was not wantinge the induſtrye of diverſe miniſters to encreaſe her exchequer by confiſcations, with the care and juſtice of others to evrye execution of the lawes, wherein they ſorely ſawe the publique ſafetye to conſiſt; yet, conſtant to her naturall clemencye, ſhe ſoe rebated the keenes of ther edge, that their prieſts who ſuffered death were very fewe in regarde of theire preceedinge number.

Theſe things I rehearſe not as points of her defence, this cauſe needeth no juſtification, whearas both the ſafetye of this kingdom required noe leſſe, and the whole courſe of this ſeveritye fell farre ſhort of thoſe bloodye examples amonge the Papiſts, which rather flowed from pride and malice then any neceſſitye: but I am not forgetfull of my firſt aſſertion, haveinge by this time ſufficiently ſhowen that this Prince was moderate in courſe of religion, and yf any ſharpneſſe happened therein, that it proceeded not from her nature, but from the iniquitye of the times.

Of her greate care and conſtancye in true religion, this may be a certeyne argument, that allbeyt Popery had ben eſtabliſhed by much power and ſtudye in her Siſter's raigne, and taken deepe roote by tyme, and was ſtyll confirmed by the witt and aſſent of all in authoritye; yet, ſince it neither agreed with the word of God, nor the primitive purenes, nor her owne conſcience, ſhe plucked it up with little helpe, and abolliſhed it with greate courage and reſolution, which was not done upon a raſh impetuous fancye, but with due maturitye and advice; whereof, among many other things, wee may take a conjecture by an anſwer ſhe made upon an occaſion in the beginninge of her raigne. When priſoners, as the manner is, were releaſed for a boone of her newe inauguration, a certeyne courtier, who by cuſtome had taken up a boldnes of ſpeech, and jeſtingly waited for her as ſhe went to chappell, where, either of himſelf, or ſet on by wiſer men, he put an humble petition, crying out aloud with yt, "that there remained four or five honeſt perſons who were unjuſtly deteyned, beſeechinge her Majeſtie to ſet them at libertye, and they were the four Evangeliſts, and St. Paull the Apoſtle, who had been longe ſhutt up in a ſtrange language, as in a priſon, and kept fro converſinge among the people:" to whom ſhe wiſely anſwered, that full enquirey ſhould be made of themſelves, wheather they would be releaſed or noe; whereby ſhe put off a ſoddaine queſtion with a ſuſpended anſwere, and ſtill referred the intirenes of things to her owne freedom; and in which buſineſs ſhe proceeded not by pieces, or with trepidation, but in a grave and ſettled order, firſt calling the ſides to conferrence, and the ſtates to parliament; and then, within the compaſſe of one yeare, ſoe reforming eccleſiaſticall affayres, that till her dyeing-day ſhe departed not a whitt from the conſtitutions then determined, yea ever after her cuſtome was to warne allmoſt everye parliament, when yt ſate, that nothing ſhould be changed in rightes and diſciplines of the church; and thus farre concerninge religion.

Now to leave theſe ſadder things, if any man ſhould think yt a lightnes that ſhe ſuffered herſelfe to be courted and woed, and refuſed not to be ſeene upon the ſceane of love beyond the condition of her age; this, if it be gently conſtrued, wanteth not alſoe a ſhare in admiration, for it ſoundeth not unlike theſe old ſtoryes of a Mayden Queene livinge *in Elizio*, from whom none was debarred that uſed faire accoſtment, and no laſciviouſneſs in love; but, if it be ſeverely ſcanned, then greater is the wonder, for allbeyt that wee often ſee that a ſtate is looſened by the looſenes of the Prince, yet thoſe delights ſhe uſed with ſuch a kirbe that they little dimned her fame, leſſe her majeſtie, and ſoftened the diſpoſition and rygour of her eſtate noething at all

But, to ſhutt up my diſcourſe, that Prince was certeinelye good and vertuous, and ſoe ſhee deſired to ſeeme; ſhee hated vices, and ſoe tooke the way to fame by that of honor. Whilſt I am upon her vertues, I cannot forgette one paſſage; when letters were written to her embaſſador in France, to deliver ſome private meſſage to the Queene's mother, then of Valois, wherein her ſecretarye, as it were to currye favoure, had incerted this clauſe: that the embaſſador ſhould ſay, "they two were two ſuch Queenes, ſoe verſed in ſoveraigne arts, and ſeene in pollitique affayres, as noe kings or men in the world went beyond them;" ſhe diſliked the aſſotiation, and cummanded yt to be blotted out, ſaying, "the arts ſhe had learned were of a better ſtampe, and the principles of a farre different nature whereby ſhe ruled her people."

She was not puffed up with length, although ſhee was longe a Queene; yf any had told her fittly, in her diſcourſe, that the world have taken notice of her admirable partes, though ſhee had lived in ſome meane eſtate, ſhee would have been well pleaſed with ſuch inſinuations, ſoe much ſhee deſired that her vertue ſhould ſtand above unbehouldinge for prayſe.

But if I ſhould enter into her morall and regall commendations, or recyte the rolle of her vertues, or ranke them in their proper place and height, befittinge ſoe rare a Prince, which ſhould ſlyde into the ſtorye of her life, which would require a greater leiſure and a larger veine. I have only ſummoned up theſe few parcells briefely and ſincerelye as I could, for it muſt be confeſſed that noe commender can be founde ſufficient for this Prince; but onely Tyme, which from the firſt beginինge never produced, in all her ſexe, any one like to her for civill government and adminiſtration of affayres.

CHARACTER OF QUEEN ELIZABETH,

BY NICHOLAS BRETON.

From Harl. MS. 6207.

To the Right Honourable RORERT Earl of SALISBURIE, Viſcount CRAMBOURNE, Lord High Treaſurer of England, Principal Secretarie of Eſtate, Maſter of his Highneſſes's Court of Wardes and Liveries, one of his Majeſties moſt honourable Privie Councell, Knight of the moſt noble Order of the Garter, and moſt worthy Chancelor of the famous Univerſitie of Cambridge.

NOBLE EARL! In that true noblenes of that true worthines, that the wiſe do admire and the honeſt do honour, vouchſafe me leave, I beſeech you, to preſent your honourable patience with a ſhort tract of a long approved truth, wherein though my unworthyneſs can hope of no favour in the weake prayſe of ſo excellent a perſon, yet out of the loyall hart of an humble ſpiritt in a few words let me ſett downe a few notes in memorie of her Majeſties worthines, who, as your Honour beſt knowes, and the world well knowes, did worthilie favour your excellent ſervice, ſo hath your Honour, not only in her lief ſhewen the loyaltie of your love in the toyle of your continual care, but, after her death, have ſhewen the noblenes of your thankfulnes in being favourable to all thoſe that in the loyalty of their ſervice ſhewed their love unto her Majeſtie; and as no doubt your grief could not be little in the loſſe of her, ſo is your joy no leſſe (but rather greater) in the enjoying of ſo gracious a King as in her ſeat hath ſucceeded her, whoſe favour (no leſs comfortable than his wiſdom admirable) may give not onlie your Honour, but all the peeres and ſubjects of his realmes, juſt cauſe as well truly to love and ſerve his Majeſty, as to pray to the Almighty for his eternal preſervation, and ſo forgetting all ſorrows for the loſſe of our late Queen Elizabeth, we may rejoice and be joyfull in enjoying our King James. Pardon, my good Lord, my unpoliſhed lines, and in a better ſervice command the dutie of my love. In which praying to the Almightie for your long lief with health, encreaſe of honours, and eternall happineſs to your noble hart's deſire and this kingdom's great comfort, I humblie reſt, Your Honour's in all humbleneſs,

NICHOLAS BRETON [*].

---

[*] I take him to have been of Norton, co. Northampton, ſecond of the family ſettled there; captain of foot in the Netherlands. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Leigh, of Ruſhall; and dying June 22, 1624, was buried at Norton. His lineal deſcendant by five removes, Eliab Breton, eſq. died lord of the manor of Forty-hill, Enfield, 1786, and was buried at Norton. R. G.

In the year of our Lord 1534, September 7, in the palace of Greenwich, to the great joy of the whole realme, was born (to our late king, of famous memory, Henry the VIIIth, by his gracious lady and our then Queene Anne Bullein) this bleſſed Ladye Elizabeth, of whoſe royall diſcent from both her parents, and their lines of princelie antiquitie, the chronicles doe make ſufficient mention; but for that my intent is to ſpeake onlie of the daughter, I will leave the royal parents, to the memory of their princely worthines, and onlie intreat a little of her worthy royaltie, that for the excellency of the ſame deſerves never to be forgotten. Firſt then, for her diſcent, that was from a famous and vertuous King and Queene, from whoſe loynes as ſhe took the royaltie of her bloud, ſo from their ſpirits did ſhe take the beſt of their perfections: for as ſhe had the magnanimitie of her father, ſo had ſhe as trulie the mildnes of her mother: her education was, from her infancy to the fulneſs of her age, in the fulneſs of perfection. Where, what was it that nature might conceive, reaſon digeſt, or grace contemplate; but ſhe learned with diligence, practized with carefulneſs, and enjoyed with bleſſedneſs? for learning, what king before her, or queene like her? for languages, few to compare with her, and for true wiſdom in her government, who came near her? for her perſon, ſhe was nature's darling; for her countenance, ſhe was true majeſtie; and for her ſpeech (in the wonder of men), ſhe was the grace of women: for her ſpirite (in being truly religious towards God) ſhe was glorious in the world: but not to run away too faſt, from her cradell to her crowne, let me a little go back agayne, and ſpeak of the yeres wherein her underſtanding ſpirit of grace in the true zeal of true religion, for her love to the word of God was perſecuted by the devils of the world: for ſuch I hold all the enemies of God's truth in the time of her ſiſter Queene Maries reign: how was ſhe handled? toſt from pillar to poſt, impriſoned, ſought to be put to death, yea, and diſgratiouſly uſed even by them that were not worthy to ſerve her? But God gave her that graceful patience, that moved even her enemies to pity her, and the world to comfort her; and that in ſuch good time as after a bitter ſtorme brought a bleſſed calme: for after the deceaſe of her ſiſter, her Majeſtie no ſooner received her royal dignity, but in the putting on of her crown, her kingdom put on comfort; God's word, that had by the devil's miniſters bene prophaned, was by her ſervants truly preached, idolatrye aboliſhed, true religion ſett up and maintayned, and the cruel cookes, that either in malice or madnes were the roaſters of men, from her court and country were all baniſhed. Thus in the beſt royaltie, in the erecting of true religion, did her Majeſtie begin her raigne, and that with ſuch care over her people, that, by the vertue of her own wiſdome, and advice of her grave counſell, ſhee ſo held the ſcepter over her kingdome, that ſhe had the harts of all her people (except ſome few Judaſes, that being curſed in their cradells were more fitt for hell than the world). But to ſpeak of true harts unto God, who could be untrue to her Majeſtie, whom God himſelf had ſent for a comfort to the whole kingdom? Let me a little by degrees ſpeake of the love of her ſubjects to her Majeſtie; her counſell loved her for her patience in giving eare to their adviſe, her peeres for her gracious affabilitie and countenance amongſt them, her ladies for her kind favours towards them, her ſervaunts for her bountie, and her ſubjects for her princely care over them, and gracious kindneſs towards them. What eie was not glad to ſee her?

what eare would not rejoice to heare her? and for her favour who would not run to attend her? did not her eie draw the virtuous to ſerve her, and amaze the ſpirits that intended ill unto her; was ſhe not, as ſhe wrote herſelf, *ſemper eadem*, always one? zealous in one religion, believing in one God, conſtant in one truth, abſolute under God, in herſelf, one Queene and but one Queene, for in her daies was no ſuch Queene, one Phœnix for her ſpirit, one Angell for her perſon, and one Goddeſs for her wiſdome, one alwayes in her word, one always of her word, and one always in one word *Elizabetha*? βασιλεθέα, a princely Goddeſſe, Elizabeth, a deliverer of God's people from their ſpiritual thraldome, and a provider for their reſt: one choſen by one God to be then the one and onlie Queen of this one kingdom of one iſle, then under heaven the hope of our comfort, and on the earth the glorie of our grace. During her lief, what peace in her countrie? what plenty in her land? what triumphs in her court? what learning in her ſcholes? what trades in her cities? what wealth in her kingdome? what wiſdome in her councell? and what grace in government? who durſt to annoy her but the enemies of God's word? who felt the hand of his wrath for ſeeking the hurt of his anointed? whom held ſhee her friends but the favourers of God's truth? and to whome was ſhe an enemye but to the enemies of the ſame? what monarche ever ſent to her, whoſe ambaſſador did not admire her? and what prince did ever heare of her, who did not worthilie honour her? was ſhe not miſtreſs of the narrow ſeas, and feared even in the ocean? did not the Heathens know her power, and Chriſtians ſue for her favour? Oh! let me ſpeak of her Majeſtie but with admiration whom God had bleſſed with ſo much perfection! was not the ſoldier rewarded? the ſcholar cheriſhed? the lawyer advanced? the merchant enriched? and the tradeſman maynteyned? yea, had not the rich their pleaſure? the poor their relief? the ſtranger pitie? and the ſubject peace? and all under the hand of God, in the eie of her grace, and care of her government? and can all this be forgotten? did not her trumpets ſound rather paſſa meaſures, than poynts of warre? and her drummes rather beat daunces, than warlike marches? and her horſes not rather ney in the pride of their furniture, than in fury againſt the enemie? was not muſique in her beſt key in her court? and what art was excellent in her kingdome that had not grace in her favour? what ſtate in more majeſtie? what court in more ſtate? what counſell in more honour? and all under the ſcepter of ſuch a queene, as under what king was the like? Oh, heavens! if there were a paradice on the earth, where was it, but here, where ſuch an angell had the guard of it, that no devill could hurt it? But if there were no paradice on earth, yet, was it a gardein of no ſmall grace, where God had planted ſuch a flower, as in the ſavour of true ſapience gave a ſweet ſcent to the whole kingdome, and a wonder to the whole world, that ſo many excellent witts ſhould be governed by one wiſdome, and ſo many ſubjects be made happie in ſo excellent a queene? what teares of joye have been ſhed at the ſight of her? and what teares of ſorrow have been ſeen for the loſs of her? and yet is all this forgotten? and can ſhe be ſo clean forgotten? No! ſhe can never be forgotten; ſhe lives in the eies of the vertuous, in the harts of the religious, in the ſpirits of the honourable, and in the minds of the honeſt: wiſdom tells honour; honour tells truth; truth tells fame; fame tells memorie: ſhe lives in the heavens beloved, in the earth entombed, and in the world renowned. Juſtice talks of her judgment; mercie, of her juſtice; virtue, of her bountye; wiſdom, of her witt; grace, of her wiſdom; religion, of her love; and admiration, of her lief; and therefore, howſoever with ingratitude ſhee may be forgotten, with the gracious ſhe will be had in a moſt honourable remembrance: Princes will ſpeak of her Majeſtie; councelors of her wiſdom; divines of her religion; ſchollers of her learning; ſtraungers of her languages; the oppreſſed of her pity; the poor of her charitie; the vertuous of her love, and the gratious of her lief; how can ſhe then be forgotten? The Netherlanders were bound to her; the French were relieved by her; the Dane was friend with her; the Powlack would not offend her; the Muſcovite did honour her; the Perſian did admire her; the Spaniard did fear her; the Germaine did love her; the Italian did reverence her; the Turk was amaſed at her; and the Devill could not hurt her; nor the Pope procure the death of her; for God himſelf did ſo love her that his angell never left her. Oh! what queen in her daies did live in more bleſſedneſs? In a fertile land, faythful people, admiration of the wiſe, honour of the great, love of the good, and ſpite of the evill, in the wonder of the world, and the fear of God! And can then her Majeſtie be forgotten? No, there are many noats of her excellencye that will eternize her memorye. What prince could be more loyally deſcended than her Majeſtie? from two ſuch fathers and mothers as are without compare? for her ſpiritt from the King of kings whoſe glory is infinite, and for her body from our late king of famous memorie, Henry the Eighth, of whome the world ſpeaks with ſuch honour, that I need not to amplifie his praiſe; for her body from a vertuous Queene, the worthy wief of ſuch a huſband, and happie mother of ſuch a daughter; and for her ſpirit the true Church of God, the bleſſed mother of all bleſſed ſouls; and can then her Majeſtie be forgotten, that is knowne in the heavens the daughter of the holie king, and on earth the daughter of the famous king? among the Saints known a Saint of the church, and on earth the daughter of ſuch a Queene? yt can never be but ſhe ſhal be remembered; God will have it ſo, and the world cannot but have it ſo. Her counſell, in comfort of her favour; her court, in grace of her countenance; her ſervants, in profitt of their penſions; her people, in the joy of their peace; all under God and her ſcepter cannot chuſe but remember her: and therefore though the Pope held her an heretique, and like a devill did curſe her, and the devills of the world ſought many wayes to annoy her, yet while the Popes were accurſed, and the Devill was dampned, ſhe ſafely lived, graciouſlie reigned, and peaceably died: and therefore, howſoever baſeneſs would write her name in oblivion, her fame will live in the eternitie of true honour; and if it were poſſible that the living could forgett her, yet the marble out of the earth will ſpeake of her Majeſtie, ſo that the toungles and ſenceles creatures, in the impreſſions in them engraved, will, in their memory of her grace, make the world aſhamed of their ingratitude, whoſe hearts are ſo damped, and tongues ſo tyed, as to bury her fame in forgetfulnes. But alas, how little is all this that I have ſaid in her due praiſe in compariſon of her deſart! her councell can tell by their knowledge, her favourites by the lack of her favour, her ſervants by the loſs of their miſtreſs, her ſubjects by the memory of her Majeſtie, her friends by the lack of her kindneſs, her foes by the ſmart of her juſt chaſtiſements: In ſumme, her court and her country can tell, yea, the earth and the ſea, if it could, would tell, that the world cannot tell more truth of honour in the deſart of wiſdom, nor proof of Majeſtie in princelie mercie, than God had planted in her hart, and the world might behold in her eies; and how is it then poſſible that ſhe can be forgotten, who ſo liveth in the tromp of fame, in the notes of vertue, in the record of wiſdome, in the rule of grace, in the glaſſe of light, and in the grace of love? Old men will weep when they ſpeak of her perſon, how godlie a preſence ſhe carried even to her latter daies; young men will weep when they think of her Majeſtie how gracious ſhe was in the advancement of vertue, where the hart that once kiſſed her hand did as it were ſwound with the ſweet joy thereof; and cannot but mourn in the lack of ſuch a comfort; ladies will weep when they remember her kindneſs, where, in the grace of her favour, they lived like princes in her court, and follow her to her grave, having loſt their grace in the world. The ſouldiers weep in memory of her bounty, who, in loſſe of their payes, live poorely on their penſions: Her ſcholers weep when they look on their bookes, and miſſe the bleſſings ſhe gave to their ſtudies: Strangers weep when they think of her pittie, who ever was ready to ſuccour the diſtreſſed: and the ſubjects weepe when they think on her grace which did glad their harts which had but a glance at her preſence: the rich weep when they think on her comfort, in the peace of whoſe care they made a paradice of their pleaſure: and the poor weep when they think on her charity, in want whereof they pine away in miſery: In ſumme, when ſo many have cauſe in tears to remember her, can it be that almoſt any can forget her? No, ſhe ys and wil be remembered; but in not forgetting her Majeſtie, leſt we do not too much forget ourſelves in forgetting our thankfulnes to God for his great mercy towards us, who having taken away our comfort, ſent us ſo great a joye; let us look towards heaven, and behold the greatneſs of God's goodneſs, who hath ſent us ſuch a ſucceſſor in her ſeat, and ſuch a poſſeſſor of her place, as, in the wonder of more worthyneſs than in wordes can be expreſſed, may make us ſee after a Star ſuch a Sunne, after a Spring ſuch a Summer; after a budd ſuch a tree; after a mirth ſuch a joy; after a kind of Paradice ſuch a world's heaven, as, if on earth ever were, in our land may it be in the eie of ſuch a majeſtie, in the hart of ſuch a wiſdom, in the ſpirit of ſuch a zeale, in the hand of ſuch a bountie, and in the grace of ſuch a government, as in our onlie King James, whom Jeſus the King of kings hath in his mercy ſent us to be ſo great a comfort unto us, that while we might grieve at the loſſe of our late Queene, in virtue as gracious, in wiſdom as divine, in learning as ſtudious, in judgment as juſt, in juſtice as merciful, in religion as zealous, in goodneſs as famous, as any king on earth may be in majeſtie deſcribed, in deſcent honoured, and in honour eternized; whoſe vertue God graceth, whoſe wiſdom God loveth, whoſe hart God directeth, whoſe perſon God defendeth, whoſe ſeed God bleſſeth, whoſe ſpirit God inſpireth, and whoſe ſeat God preſerveth; ſo that the heaven's bleſſing and the world's wonder meeting in that majeſtie, that under the heavens ys the glory of our kingdome, may make us think how much cauſe we have in this corner of the world above the whole world to glorifie the Maker of the world, and thinke that as no chronicles make mention of ſuch a Queen as we had, ſo no kingdom hath ſuch a King as we have. Let not due praiſe ſeem flattery, and conſider the worthines of his commendation by the bleſſing of his cominge, and care of his government, the uniting a divided people, friendſhip ſriendſhip with foreign enemies, peace at home and abroad, plentie of all things neceſſary, love and concord amongſt the wiſe and honeſt, and a law of juſtice upon the rebellious and irreligious. Oh! what a bleſſed ſight it is to the eie of a good ſubject, in a court of ſo much ſtate, to behold in the ſeat of majeſtie ſuch a King and Queen, with ſuch a prince and princely children, as, in the bewtie of their aſpects, in the conſideration of their ſpirits, in the excellencie of their diſpoſitions, and good fruite of their educations, may glad the eies, joy the harts, and raviſh the ſoules of the beholders: Oh heavens! what a work of God was this upon earth! our neighbours long as ſtrangers, and ſometyme enemies, now all our friends and lovers: the ſtranger, that in a King could not enter the land without fire and ſword, now in a Queene is come and lives with love and pleaſure. Bleſſed, ſaith the Lord, are the peace-makers, and bleſſed, may we ſay, are we in the making of ſuch a peace; let me ſpeak boldlie and trulie; ys there ſuch a king upon earth? ſo farre from idolatry, ſo farre from hypocriſie; ſo full of wiſdome, ſo profoundlie learned, ſo vertuouſly inclined, ſo royall in bountie, ſo gracious in kindneſs, ſo loving to his beloved, ſo loving to his friends, ſo loving to his ſervants, ſo loving to his people, ſo loving to God and man, as ſurely he is no godly man that ſees him not and loves him not as a man of God, ſent from the God of all good men, to be as a God over men. Oh! who could look into the nature of his government, and would not dearly love, trulie ſerve him, and heartily pray for his eternal preſervation? He threatens none, and yet there are that fear him; he ſues to none, and yet many are glad of him; he rewardeth all that do well deſerve of him; he hurteth none that ſeek not to trouble him; he is bountiful to thoſe that he findeth to love him; he graceth thoſe that are faythful unto hym; mayntaineth thoſe that dulie attend him, and ys mercifull to thoſe that are penitent when they offend him. In ſumme, his love to religion, his love to vertue, his love to learning, his love to all goodneſs, may give all good mindes good cauſe to love him; and though, in the conſtruction of higheſt goodneſs, there is none good but God, yet ſo much goodneſs hath man as he ſheweth in the meaſure of his grace in the fruits whereof; ſince there liveth no king more worthy of a crowne, yea, many crownes, then our gracious Soveraign King James, whoſe bleſſed Majeſtie, from the Majeſtie of the Almightie, hath brought ſo many bleſſings unto us; let us humbly thank God for him, that he will ever preſerve his royal perſon, our gracious Queene, and their bleſſed and royal Progeny, that we may ever enjoy them, faythfullie love and ſerve them, and willingly ſpend our lands and lives in honour of them: And ſo, forgetting all grief in the loſſe of our late Queene, we may ever rejoice in enjoying our bleſſed King. Amen.

Ex Perſonii Jeſuitæ maledica diſcuſſione, p. 217.

From Cotton MS. Julius, F. VI. fol. 121.

HER Majeſtie being in good health one day, a privy counſellour preſented her with a piece of gold of the bigneſs of an Angel, dimly marked with ſome ſmall characters, which he ſaid an ould woman in Walles bequethed her on her death-bed, and thereupon he diſcourſed how the ſaid ould woman, by vertue of the ſame, lived to the age of an hundred and odd years, and in that age having all her body wethered and conſumed, and wanting nature to nouriſh, ſhe ſaid, commanding the ſaid piece of gold to be carefully ſent her Majeſty, alleging further, that as long as the ſayd ould woman wore it upon her body, ſhe could not dye.

The Queene, upon the confidence ſhe had thereof, tooke the ſayd gould, and wore it upon her rufle. Now, though ſhe fell not ſuddenly ſicke, yet dayly decreaſed her reſt and feding, and within a few days fell ſick indeed, and the cauſe being wondered at by a lady with whom ſhe was very private and confidant, her Majeſty tould her (commanding her to conceal the ſame) that ſhe ſaw one night in her bed her body exceeding leane and fearful, in a light of fire; this ſight was at Wighthall, a little before ſhe departed from thence to Richmond, and may be teſtifyed by another lady, who was one of the neareſt about her perſon, of whom the Queene demaunded whether ſhe was not wont to ſee ſightes in the night, telling her of the bright flame ſhe had ſene. Afterward, in the melancholy of her ſicknes, ſhe deſired to ſee a true looking-glaſs, which in twenty years ſhe had not ſene, but only ſuch a one as was made of purpoſe to deceive her ſight; which glaſſe being brought her, ſhe fell preſently into exclayming againſt, which had ſo much commended her, and took it ſo offenſively, that ſome which before had flattered her, dourſt not come into her ſight. Now falling into extremity, ſhe ſate two dayes and three nightes upon her ſtole, ready dreſſed, and could never be brought by any of her councell to go to bed, or to eat or drink, only my lord Admirall one time perſuaded her to drinke ſome broath, for that any of the reſt ſhe would not anſwer them to any queſtion, but ſayd ſoftlye to my Lord Admirall's earneſt perſuaſions, that if he knew what ſhe had ſene in her bed, he would not perſuade her as he did, and commanding the reſt of the lords to depart her chamber, willed my Lord Admirall to ſtay, to whom ſhe ſhowke her hed, and with a pitifull voice, ſaid unto him, "My Lord, I am tied with a chaine of iron about my feet;" he alleging her wonted courage, ſhe replied, "I am tied, tied, and the caſe is altered with me."

About the ſame time, two Ladyes waiting on her in her chamber, diſcovered in the bottom of her chaire the Quene of Hartes, with a nayle of iron knockt through the forehead of it, and which the Ladyes durſt not then pull out, remembring that the like thing was reported to be uſed to others for witchcraft; another Lady waighting in theſe times on the Queene, and leaving her after in her privy chamber at Richmond, at the very firſt diſtemper of her ſickneſs, met her, as ſhe thought, three or four chambers off, and fearing that ſhe would have been diſpleaſed that ſhe left her alone, came toward her to excuſe herſelfe, but ſhe vaniſhed away; and when the Lady retourned into the ſame chamber where ſhe left the Queen, ſhe found her aſleep as before; ſo in time growing paſt recovery, having kept her bed ſome daies, the councell ſent unto her the Biſhop of Canterburie, and other of the Prelates, upon ſight of whom ſhe was much offended, cholerickly rating them, bidding them be packing, and afterwards exclaiming to my Lord Admirall, that ſhe had the greateſt indignity offered her by the Archbiſhop that a Prince could have, to pronounce ſentence of death againſt her, as if ſhe had lived an Atheiſt; and ſome lords mentioning to have other prelates to come unto her, ſhe anſwered, that ſhe would have none of thoſe hedge prieſts, and ſo none of them came to her till after ſhe was paſt ſence, and at the laſt gaſpe, at which time ſome praiers were ſaid not far from her.

The Queene being departed this life, the Lords of the Councell went to London to proclaime his Majeſtie, leaving her body, with charge not to be opened, ſuch being her deſire: but ſome, for ſome reaſons, having given a ſecret warrant to the ſurgeons, they opened her, which the reſt of the councell did not contradict. Now the body being ſeared up, was brought to Whitehall, where it was watched every night by ſix ſeveral ladies; who being all about the ſame, which was faſt nayled up, within a brod coffin, with leaves of lead, covered with velvet, it happened that her body brake the coffin with ſuch a cracke, that it ſpleated the wood, lead, and cercloath, to the terror and aſtoniſhment of all that were preſent; whereupon the next day ſhe was fayne to be new trimmed up, inſomuch as all were of opinion, that yf ſhe had not byn opened, the breth of her body would have been much worſe.

Divers other particularities, for that they concearne ſpecial perſonages, I have thought good for ſome cauſes to conceal.

THE celebrated ring, on which the life of the Earl of Eſſex is ſaid to have depended, has been claimed by various perſons. Mr. Thomas Penning, of the Exchequer, has, or had, 1781, a purſe and ring, by inheritance from Mr. Fotherby, whoſe ſiſter he married, and who was related to the late Mrs. Cooke by long ſucceſſion and inheritance from Sir Anthony Cooke, of Giddy Hall, Eſſex, preceptor to Edward VI. to whoſe lady, tradition ſays, the Queen gave them. The purſe, though ſmall and lined with leather, was richly ornamented with four rows of gilt orrice, interleaved with pearls, ſpangles, and emboſt work, and two rich taſſels appendant to the ſtrings, and two more from the end of each ſide: the ring is gold, with a flat hollow ſurface edged with gold wire, which ſhews it to have been originally enamelled, and was ſtudded at intervals with gold pins in form of roſes; ſome ſtill remaining. It is embelliſhed with a pale topaz ſet in a ſilver collet.

The real ring in the poſſeſſion of ——— Sotheby, Eſq. of Bloomſbury Square, deſcended from Colonel William Sotheby, though no further tradition how it came there remains, is gold, with the Queen's buſt in baſs relief on a garnet, dreſſed as on her ſix-penny and three-penny pieces of 1574, with the ſame features round it in the garter with the motto, and faſtened with a buckle compoſed of two diamonds, and the ſtrap turned by another. Over the buſt is the crown, compoſed of twelve diamonds; and on each ſide the collet three diamonds. On the inner ſurface, immediately under the buſt, is the union roſe.

Mr. James exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries, June 28, 1781, a table-cloth and a napkin of the fineſt damaſk, ornamented with her arms, which belonged to her Majeſty when confined in the Tower, and became, with all the furniture of her apartment, a perquiſite to the keeper when ſhe left it in 1558. They were then in poſſeſſion of Richard Sherwood, Eſq. of New Inn, maternal grandſon to Lord Chief Juſtice Bedingfield, who was of the ſame family with the then conſtable of the Tower.

A Proclamation in 1569.

(Brit. Muſ. Cotton MS. Veſpaſian CXIV. 583.)

ELIZABETH, *Winſore*, 27 die *Novembris*, 1569.

BE it known to all men, that whereas Thomas Erle of Northumberland, Knight, and a companion of the moſt noble ordre of the Garter, hath not onlie committed and done high treaſon againſt the Quene's moſt excellent Majeſtie, ſoveraigne of the ſaid moſt noble order of the Garter, compaſſing and imageninge moſt trayterous rebellions in manner of warre, not only in his owen parſon, againſt our moſt dradd ſouvereigne lady the Quene, but alſo hath procured a great multitude of others moſt trayterouſly and rebelliouſly to follow him in his trayterous purpoſe, intending thereby, if he might, to ſubvert the hoole good ordre and commonwealth of this realme; for the which deteſtable offence and high treaſon the ſaid Thomas hath deſerved to be diſgraded of the ſaid moſt noble ordre, and expelled out of the ſaid companye; and not worthy that his armes, enſigns, and hachements, ſhould remayne amongſt virtuous and approved knights of the ſaid moſt noble ordre. Wherefore our moſt righteous Quene, ſupreme and ſoveraigne of this our moſt noble ordre, with the companions now preſents of the ſame, wyll and command that theſe armes, enſigns, and hatchments, of the ſaid Thomas, be taken away and throne downe, and he be cleane put from this ordre, and from henceforth to be none of the number therof; that all other by his example for evermore hereafter beware how they commit or doe the lyke crime, or fall in lyke ſhame or rebuke.

Godd ſave the Quene.

A Proclamation reſpecting the Choir of Windſor, 1569.

(Brit. Muſ. Donation MSS. 4847. fol. 117.)

ELIZABETH R.

WHEREAS our caſtle of Windſor hath of old been well furniſhed with ſinging men and children. We willing it ſhould not be of leſs reputation in our days, but rather augmented and increaſed, declare that no ſinging men or boys ſhall be taken out of the ſaid chapel by virtue of any commiſſion, not even for our houſhold chapel; and we give power to the bearer of this to take any ſinging men or boys from any chapel, our own houſhold and St. Paul's only excepted. Given at Weſtminſter the 8th day of March in the 2d year of our reign [*]. ELIZABETH R.

16 Sept. 1 Edw. VI. A confirmation of Henry the VIIIth's privilege to Windſor for the above [†].

1 Mary. The like privilege confirmed, and in the very words of Queen Elizabeth; which ſee at large [‡].

---

[*] Aſhm. MSS. 1113. The original in the chapter houſe at Windſor.

[†] Ibid, 1124. From Dr. Evans's collections, A.

[‡] Ibid. 1124.

A Pro-

A Proclamation in 1585.

(Sloane MSS. 2035. fol. 116.)

By the Queene.

ELIZABETH R.

WHEREAS we have authoryzed our ſervaunte Thomas Gyles *, maſter of the children of the cathedrall churche of St. Paule, within our citrie of London, to take up ſuche apte and meete children as are moſt fitte to be inſtructed and framed in the arte and ſcience of muſicke and ſinginge, as may be had and founde out within any place of this our realme of England or Wales, to be, by his education and bringinge up, made meete and hable to ſerve us in that behalf, when our pleaſure is to call for them. Wee therefore, by the tenor of theſe preſents, will and require you, that ye permit and ſuffer from henceforthe out ſaid ſervaunte Thomas Gyles and his deputie or deputies, and every of them, to take up in anye cathedrall or collegiate churche or churches, and in every other place or places of this our realme of England and Wales, ſuche childe and children as he or they, or anye of them, ſhall finde and like of; and the ſame childe and children by virtue hereof, for the uſe and ſervice aforeſaide, with them, or anie of them, to bringe awaye, without anye your letts, contradictions, ſtaye, or interruptions, to the contrarie, charginge and commaundinge you, and everie of you, to be aydinge, helpinge, and aſſiſtinge, unto the abovenamed Thomas Gyles, and his deputie and deputies, in and aboute the due execution of the premiſes, for the more ſpedie, effectual, and bettar accompliſhing thereof from tyme to tyme, as you and everie of you doe tendar our will and pleaſure, and will aunſwere for doinge the contrarye at your perills. Geven under our ſignet at our manor of Grenewich, the 26th day of April in the 27th yere of our reign.

To all and ſingular deanes, provoſtes, maiſters, and wardens, of our collegies, and all eccleſiaſticall perſons and myniſters, and to all other our officers, myniſters, and ſubjects, to whom in this caſe it ſhall apperteyne, and to every of them, greetinge.

Letter from JAMES I. to his Secretary.

To my ricte truſtie Freinde the Secretarie.

RICTE truſtee freind, the bearare heirof, youre countreyman and my ſervaunt, having to do in theſe pairtis for ſum his particulaire affaires, I have thocht goode to haſten his voyage, to the effect he micht viſiet the Quene your ſouveraine, and

---

* Maſter Gyles, maſter of the children at Windſor, whoſe deſcant is given in Sir John Hawkins's Hiſtory of Muſic, vol. III. p. 462.

ſend me aſſurid vorde of hir healthe and vellfaire in the middiſt of this vikkide age, fullfilled with fouyle conſpiracies as have bene of laite happelie diſcoverit amongſt you. I have alſo thocht meit to accumpanie the ſaid bearare vith hir feulynes unto you, heirby hairtly to requeiſt you that ye will further his adooſe with the beſt ſpeide ye can, quhair of ſince I have directid the maiſter of Gray to writt to you more at lairge. I will end this preſent, comitting you, richt truſtie freinde, to Goddis moſt holie protection. From my palleis of Falklande, the IX of September, 1586.

Your moſt lovinge aſſurid freinde, JAMES R.

A Letter from Queen ELIZABETH to Lady DRURY, in 1589, upon the Death of her Huſband.

BEE well ware, my Beſſe, you ſtrive not with devine ordinaunce, nor grudge at irrimediable harmes, leſte you offend the higheſt Lord, and no whitte amend the married hap. Heape not your harmes where helpe ther is none; but ſince you may not that you would, wiſh that you can enjoye with comforte, a king for his power, and a queene for her love, who loves not now to protect you when your caſe requires care, and minds not to omitte what ever may be beſt for you and yours.

Your moſt loving careful ſovraigne, E. R.

Queen ELIZABETH to Lady PAGET, on the Death of her Daughter Lady CROMPTON.

(Birch MSS. 4160. 23.)

“ CALL to mind, good Kate, how hardly we Princes can brook of croſſing of “ our commands; how yreful wyll the hieſt power be (may you be ſure) when “ murmerings ſhall be made of his pleaſingſt will? Let Nature therefore not hurt “ herſelf, but give plaſe to the giver. Though this leſon be from a ſely vicar, yet “ it is ſent from a loving ſoveraine.”

Brittain's Lachrimæ.

(Donation MSS. 4712.)

WEEPE little iſle, and for thy miſtris death
  Swim in a double ſea of brackiſh water.
Weepe little world; weepe for great Elizabeth,
  Daughter of warre, for Mars himſelf begate her,
  Mother of peace, for ſhe bore the latter.
  She was, and is, what can there more be ſaid,
  In earth the firſt, in heaven the ſecond maid.

NORDEN's Deſcription of QUEEN ELIZABETH's PALACES.

(From a MS. in the Britiſh Muſeum.)

OF THE OLD PALACE.

THERE is nere this famous chappell [Henry the Seventh's] a place called the Old Pallace, which was ſometime the palace of a King, though now brought to the ground, and green graſs grow where it ſtoode: for, as Juvenal ſays,

Quælibet orta cadunt, & finem cœpta videbunt;

There is nothing but ſhall come to ruin be it now never ſo glorious in the earth.

The place which now carryeth the name of the old palace ſheweth itſelf to have been in times paſt full of buildings. There are apparent tokens in a wall yet ſtandinge, that there were many vaults, ſellers, and ſuch like offices, in that place which is now a plain field; there are yet certain towers ſtanding, adjoining to the college wall, which ſeem to have been parcel of that palace; many buildings have been towards the Mill, and upon the Thames ſide, extending as far as St. Stephen's Chappell. The old buildings joining unto the ſame belonged unto this old palace, which was conſumed with fire in the time of Edward the Confeſſor.

This was the palace of Canutus the Dane, who made his aboad there, though he were alſo King of Denmarke, about the year of Chriſt 1035, when he returned from Rome into England: at what time he ſhewed himſelf very forgetful of his eſtate, for where he was a poor mortal man (though he were in his quadruplicities of kingdoms) in regard of his power he thought himſelf a God, being peeviſly lifted up by flatterers, the poyſon of ſuch as are in ſuch regal ſtate. This Canute, to ſhow himſelf unto ſuch (belike) as had flattered him that he was indowed with that power which they falſely aſcribed unto him, on a time repairing unto the Thamiſe ſide, at the time when it flowed, and ſtanding near the water, it happened that the water touched his feet: whereat he began with great inſolency and pride to command the waters to retire, and not farther to aſcend, neither to touch nor violate any part of his princely garments. But the water, unacquainted with this new God, held on its courſe, flowing as of cuſtom it had uſed to do; wherewith the King was wet to his knees. This Canutus, ſeeing the boldneſs and power of the water about, abaſhed at his own weakneſs, ſtarts back; proteſting that he was but a man; and that, although he were a mighty King, yet was his power, and all the Kings of the earth, merely vain; and that there was one whoſe power governed thoſe waters and all other creatures, who only was worthy to be called a King, and all mortal men ought to be ſubject unto him. It is to be noted how theſe creatures of God do often pluck down the proud conceits of men, and how they are taught thereby both wiſdom and religion.

Of Weſtminſter Hall, or the New Palace; who built it; and to what end, and for what uſe it now ſerveth.

To ſpeak much of that which moſt men know, is little commendable; Weſtminſter Hall is known to many, a terror to a multitude, and a golden mine to ſome: a hundred clowted ſhooſe in every ſhire will ſhake me up if I write awrye of this; for they know it is a great houſe; they find it a chargeable houſe; and they love little for the moſt part to viſit this houſe.

This ſtately building, a building of great majeſty, having the name of Weſtminſter Hall, as ſome and the moſt do imagine, of the greatneſs of the hall, ſo farr exceeding in magnitude all other halls. We know that a hall, though it be one member of the houſe, and that the principall, yet the whole houſe oftentimes beareth the name of the hall, as Whitehall, New-hall, Copte-hall, and infinite more: So I gather that this whole houſe of the new palace had the name of Weſtminſter Hall, in regard it was *Aula Regis*, a princelie court, a royal and kingly houſe; but of the founder there is a varietie among writers.

Many affirm, that William Rufus builded it, with a great diſcourſe of his miſlike therewith at his return from Normandy, that it was too little, &c. But Mr. Camden affirmeth thus: *Hoc quod nunc habemus prætorium Ric. II. diruto vetuſtiori extruxit, ſuæque habitationi dicavit.* That Richard II. built it, and made it his manſion-houſe. There is above 300 years odds in the opinion of writers of the time of the building of this work; but it ſeemeth, by the report of Thomas Walſingham, Hiſtor. Angl. that Weſtminſter Hall was in the time of Edward II. for thus he ſayth, *Si videlicet ipſi Barones cum ſuis aſſentatoribus in aula Weſtmonaſterii & pleno parliamento venirent, &c.* By which words it appeareth, that there was Weſtminſter-Hall, and the place of parliament; and this was 64 years before Richard II. did raigne. Again he ſaith, *Rex Edw. II. celebravit Penticoſtes apud Weſtm. in aula magna*; where he maketh a diſtinction between the Whytehall, which was called the *aula parva*; as alſo ſaith T. Walſingham, Ypodigma Neuſt. p. 49. where now the Court of Requeſts is kept, and the great hall; wherefore let the learned judge, and, by ſcrutation of antiquities, endeavour more certainly to be ſatisfied. It is a very ſtately building, whoſe roof is moſt ingeniouſly, and with great art, framed, conſidering the breadth of the hall, which is .... foote, and to bear ſuch a covering of leade of ſo maſſive a weight. It is ſaid the timber wherewith it is covered came all out of Ireland; for that it is obſerved, that no ſpider's webb is ſeen in any part of the ſame, which indeed is to be wondered at: but men of deep judgment affirm the reaſon thereof to be the open ayre. There belongeth to this hall ſundry other buildings, all which, together with the hall and the reliques of the old palace, were uſed by Richard II. And cauſe all controverſies ther to be heard; for Kinges in thoſe dayes ſat alſo in judgment. And whereſoever they were in perſon, there was the place of adminiſtration of juſtice in all caſes, ſaving in Common Plees, which was before eſtabliſhed to be heard in a place certain by Henry III. as appeareth by Magna Charta, where it is ſaid, *Communia placita non ſequuntur curiam noſtram, ſed teneantur* *in aliquo loco certo.* Now are all cauſes of whatſoever nature for the moſt part heard, and reſt determinable at this place certeyn.

[* A brief Declaration of the particular Courtes helde at Weſtminſter, and of the Termes.

Firſt, it is to be conſidered, that their courts are held at certeyn times of the yeare, namely, at four ſeverall times, which times are called Termes, which word cometh of *de cauſis terminandis*, of ending of controverſies.

The Termes are theis:

Viz. { Hillary
Eaſter
Trinitie and
Michaelmas } Termes.

Everye of theſe termes have certain returnes, ſo called *de returnandis brevibus*, &c.

At theſe Termes are held theſe Courtes following:

Viz. { The Kinges Bench,
The Court of Common Pleas, } In Weſtminſter Hall.
The Chauncerye, }
The Starr Chamber.
The Exchequer.
The Court of Wardes.
The Court of the Duchy of Lancaſter.
The Court of Requeſtes.

There is alſo commonly held the High Court of Parliament; and ſome ſtatutes bear the name of that place; as,

The Statute of Weſtminſter 1, held in an^{o} 1272. }
The Statute of Weſtminſter 2, held in an^{o} 1285. } In the time of Edward I.]
The Statute of Weſtminſter 3, held in an^{o} 1289. }

OF ST. STEPHEN'S CHAPPELL.

Nere unto Weſtminſter Hall, betwene it and the Thamiſe, is the chappell of St. Stephen, ſometime verie beautifull, though now weather-beaten and defaced. It ſtandeth verie high and ſtately, erected by Edward III. when he came victor out of France about the year of Chriſt 1347.

HER MAJESTIES HOWSES.

Growing now by order to make a vew of her Majeſties howſes. The firſt, from this former new palace, that offereth itſelf in vew, is the glorious WHYTEHALL, a regal manſion ſituate upon the Thamiſe, bewtiful and large, adorned with manie fair galleries, ſtately furniſhed with moſt artificiall and delectable pictures, tables, and ſuch like princely ornaments. [A moſt large and princely garden, full of pleaſant walks and other delights; an orchard alſo repleniſhed with like pleaſures, though the place more ſolitary.]

---

* The paſſages between crotchets are croſſed over in the original.

From the palace is a very ſtatelie paſſage to the Thamiſe, for her Majeſtye to take bardge, to paſs at her pleaſure the pleaſant ſtream. A paſſage, not inferior to the former, leadeth alſo unto the place called by the name of St. James's Parke; but it anſwereth as fitly unto this Whytehall. Much might be ſpoken of the elegancy of this houſe. It reſteth to ſhew by whom it was built. It is ſaid there was a beginning by Cardinal Wolſey; but the famous King Henry the Eighth brought it, by great expence, unto this princely forme; and erected alſo the two new gates full of bewtie and ſtate; he cauſed alſo to be erected, for recreation, the Tennyes Courte, the Bowling Allies, the Cock-Pittes, and other places of exerciſe nere this princely houſe *: [as the Tylſt-rayle for the mayntenaunce and exerciſe of manie feates. And manie have been the triumphant ſhewes, moſt glorious to all beholders, which have been in her Majeſties dayes, whoſe gratious eyes God vouchſafe to beholde with comfort many more. So ſhall her many thouſand thouſands poor ſubjects triumph in her princely preſence.]

St.

---

* “In Whitehall,” ſays Hentzner, “are the following things worthy of obſervation:

“I. The Royal Library, well ſtored with Greek, Latin, Italian, and French Books: amongſt the reſt, a little one in French, upon parchment, in the hand-writing of the preſent reigning Queen Elizabeth, thus inſcribed:

“To the moſt High, Puiſſant, and Redoubted Prince, Henry VIII. of the Name, King of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith:

“Elizabeth, his moſt humble Daughter, Health and Obedience.

“All theſe books are bound in velvet of different colours, though chiefly red, with claſps of gold and ſilver; ſome of pearls and precious ſtones ſet in their bindings.

“II. Two little ſilver cabinets of exquiſite work, in which the Queen keeps her paper, and which ſhe uſes for writing boxes.

“III. The Queen's bed, ingeniouſly compoſed of woods of different colours, with quilts of ſilk, velvet, gold, ſilver, and embroidery.

“IV. A little cheſt, ornamented all over with pearls, in which the Queen keeps her bracelets, ear-rings, and other things of extraordinary value.

“V. Chriſt's Paſſion, in painted glaſs.

“VI. Portraits: among which are Queen Elizabeth at 16 years old; Henry, Richard, Edward, Kings of England; Roſamond; Lucrece; a Grecian Bride, in her nuptial habit; the Genealogy of the Kings of England; a picture of King Edward VI. repreſenting at firſt ſight ſomething quite deformed, till, by looking through a ſmall hole in the cover, which is put over it, you ſee it in its true proportions; Charles V. Emperor; Charles Emanuel Duke of Savoy, and Catherine of Spain, his Wife; Ferdinand Duke of Florence, with his Daughters; one of Philip King of Spain, when he came into England and married Mary; Henry VII. Henry VIII. and his Mother: beſides many more of illuſtrious men and women; and a picture of the Siege of Malta.

“VII. A ſmall hermitage, half hid in a rock, finely carved in wood.

“VIII. Variety of emblems, on paper, cut in the ſhape of ſhields, with mottoes, uſed by the nobility at tilts and tournaments, hung up here for a memorial.

“IX. Different inſtruments of muſic, upon one of which two perſons may perform at the ſame time.

“X. A piece of clock-work, an Æthiop riding upon a rhinoceros, with four attendants, who all make their obeiſance when it ſtrikes the hour; theſe are all put into motion by winding up the machine.

“At

St. Jeames.

Not far from this glorious hall, another of her Highnes houſes deſcryeth itſelf, of a quadrate forme, erected of brick; the exterior ſhape whereof although it appear without any ſumptuous or ſuperfluous devices, yet is the plot verie princelye, and the ſame with art contrived within and without. [It ſtandeth from other buildings about two furlongs, having a farme-houſe oppoſite to its North gate. But the ſcituation is pleaſant, indued with a good ayre and pleaſant proſpects: on the Eaſt, London offereth itſelf in vew; in the South, the ſtately buildings of Weſtminſter, with the pleaſant park, and the delights thereof; on the North, the green fields. It was builded by Kinge Henry the Eighth.]

Not far from this place was found the bone of a man of an admirable magnitude of late years, by a man labouring in a gravel-pit; the vew thereof I have deſired, but it was broken and ſpoyled.

Somerset House.

Somerſet Houſe, ſcituate in the Strond near the Thamiſe, buylded by the late Duke of Somerſet, not fully finiſhed, yet a moſt ſtately houſe, and of greate receyte, having chief proſpect towardes the South, and the ſweet river of the Thamiſe offereth manie pleaſing delights; [the fields alſo and the aire ſweet and pleaſant.] The Right Hon. the Lord Hunſdon, Lord Chamberlayne to her Majeſtie, hath under her Majeſtie the uſe thereof.

Durham, or Dunelme House.

This Houſe, called Durham, or Dunelme Houſe, is ſo called for that it ſometime apperteyned unto the biſhops of that ſee. It was builded in the time of Henry III. by Anthony Becke, biſhop of Durham. It is a houſe of 300 years antiquitye, the hall whereof is ſtately and high, ſupported with loftie marble pillars. It ſtandeth upon the Thamiſe very pleaſantly. [Her Majeſtie hath committed the uſe thereof to Sir Walter Rawleigh.]

"At the entrance into the park from Whitehall is this inſcription:

"The Fiſherman who has been wounded, learns, though late, to beware;
"But the unfortunate Actæon always preſſes on.
"The chaſte Virgin naturally pitied:
"But the powerful Goddeſs revenged the wrong.
"Let Actæon fall a prey to his dogs,
"An example to Youth,
"A diſgrace to thoſe that belong to him!
"May Diana live the care of Heaven;
"The delight of mortals;
"The ſecurity of thoſe that belong to her*!

"In a garden joining to this palace, there is a *Jet d'eau*, with a ſun-dial, which, while "ſtrangers are looking at, a quantity of water, forced by a wheel, which the gardiner turns at "a diſtance, through a number of little pipes, plentifully ſprinkles thoſe that are ſtanding "round."

---

* "This romantic inſcription probably alluded to Philip II. who wooed the Queen after her Siſter's death; "and to the deſtruction of his Armada." Walpole.

Yorke House.

Yorke Houſe, reteyning ſtill the antient title had of the perſons poſſeſſing it. [Her Highnes hath now committed the ſame unto the Right Hon. the Earle of Eſſex.]

The Savoye.

The Savoye was firſt buylt of Peter Earl of Savoye (as Mr. Stowe hath record), who was after made Earle of Richmunde by Henry III. who called it the Savoy after his countrye: but Polydore Vergil, hereunto diſagreeing, alloweth him not Earle of Savoye, but calleth him *Petrus Sabaudenſis*, Peter of Savoy; who, as Polydore alſo affirmeth, buylt the ſame, and called it after his countrye. It was afterwards conſumed with fire by the rage of the Kentiſh rebels, and after re-edifyed and brought to perfection by the laſt will of Henry the Seventh. Henry the Eighth, by whoſe laſt will alſo it was made an hoſpital for the relief of 100 poor people, alſo gave lands and rich revenues thereunto. It belonged to the Duke of Lancaſter in the time of Richard the Second, when it was burned. In it there is reſerved proper lodgings for the Chancelor of the Duchy.

[There is appointed over this hoſpital a governor, choſen and inveſted by her Majeſty, who hath eſpecial reſpect to his learning and ſincere life; and he is called by the name of the Maſter of the Hoſpital of the Savoy, whoſe place is of credit, and of ſufficient allowance. And he is ſtrictly bound in conſcyence to be vigilant, both to edifie them, and to ſee the due execution of the purpoſe of the founder.]

There is within the Savoy a pariſh church, which ſerveth for ſuch as inhabit the Duchy lande, which is a great part of the ſtreet between the Savoy and Temple-Barr on the ſame ſyde, and ſome part of the other ſide.

The Houſes of Noblemen betwene Charinge-Croſſe and Temple-Barr briefly recompted.

Leicester House.

[So called of the late Earl of Leiceſter, who in his life-time enjoyed the ſame]; ſometime apperteyning to the Biſhop of Exeter.

There was a chappell wher now the porter's lodge is at the utter-gate, apperteyning to St. Clement's Danes.

Arondell House.

[So called of the Earles of Arondell]; ſometymes the Biſhop of Bathes.

Burleigh House.

The houſe of the Right Hon. Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treſoror of England, and by him erected. [Standing on the North ſide of the Stronde; a very faire houſe, rayſed with bricks, proportionably adorned with four turrets, placed on the four quarters of the houſe; within it is curiouſly bewtified with rare deviſes, and eſpecially the oratory placed in the angle of the great chamber.

Unto this is annexed on the Eaſt, a proper houſe of the Honourable Sir Robert Cecill, Knight, and of her Majeſties moſt honourable privy councill.]

Russel Howse.

Nere Ivy-Bridge, ſcituate upon the Thamiſe. [Now in the uſe of the Right Honourable Sir John Puckering, Knight, lord keeper of the privye ſeale.]

[The houſe of the Lord William Haward nere Ivy-Bridge.]

[Rutland Howse, nere Ivye-Bridge.]

The Howſes of Noblemen in Weſtminſter.

[Earl of Hertford's, Hertford Howſe, in Channon Row.
Earl of Lincolne, Lincoln Howſe, in Channon Row.
Earl of Derby, Darby Houſe, in Channon Row.
Lord Dacres, the Lord Dacres, in Channon Row.
Earl of Suſſex, Suſſex Houſe, in the Abbey Yard.
Lord Stafford, the Lord Stafford's, within the New Palace.
Lord Gray, the Lord Grayes Howſe, in Tootehill Street.
Lord Admirall, the Lord Ch. Howard, lord admirall, King Street.]

[Of the Biſhop of Canterbury's Reſidence in Weſtminſter.

It is affirmed of ſome *, that the Biſhops of Canterburie, before the time of Richard I. dyd make their continuall reſidence at Weſtminſter, as they do now at Lambeth, and had there a moſt ſtately houſe over againſt the ſaid ſcole that now is; contrary to that which Leyland affirmeth, that the biſhops of Canterbury have continued at Lambeth ſince the time of the Normans coming into this land.]

Of the Alteration of the Eccleſiaſtical Government of Weſtminſter.

In the South ſide of St. Peter's church, annexed unto the walls of the ſame, the Dean of Weſtminſter, now Dr. Goodman, hath his manſion-houſe, whereunto adjoineth fair cloyſters, lardge lodges, pleaſant walks, and many auncient buildings, which in time paſt have been held in great price, in regard of the delightes they adminiſter unto the Abbott, muncks, and friers, who were removed thence about the time of Henry VII. and a Dean eſtabliſhed with certain prebends. About Edward the Sixth's time it was made a Biſhop's ſee; whoſe patrimony being conſumed, it came again to a Deane and prebendes. Againe Queen Mary ordeyned there an Abbot and his munks, who continued not many yeares, but were again cut off by Parliament. Laſtly, our moſt gracious Queen Elizabeth made it a collegiate church, inſtituting 12 prebends, 12 well-deſerving ſoldyers; 40 ſchollers, which are termed the Queenes ſchollers; and theſe ſchollers, as they become worthy, are preferred to the Univerſities, from whence they are called to ſome eccleſiaſtical function for the moſt part; or elſe they take ſome other trade of life, as they themſelves ſhall find them moſt aptly inclined. All which pupils, as long as they continue in the college, are under the tuition and government of the Dean.

---

* Alex. Nevel Nor.

Pariſh-

Pariſh Churches within the Cytie of Weſtminſter.

St. Margaret's, in Weſtminſter.
[St. Martynes, at Charinge Croſſe.
The Savoy Church.
St. Clement's, without Temple-Barr, called St. Clement's Danes.

Innes of Chauncery within the Libertie of Weſtminſter.

Clement's Inn. New Inn. Staple Inn.
There was alſo Stronde Inn, with the circuit of Somerſet Houſe.

[The principel Streets of the Citie of Weſtminſter.

And firſt, what a Street is, with the difference betweene Streets, Lanes, and Allies.

A ſtreet is a broad and maine way for horſemen and footmen to paſſe, and where great ſtore of paſſengers walk and traveyle to and froe, eſpecially in a citie or town; and it differeth from a lane in this, that a lane is not ſo uſually frequented, neither is there any ſuch neceſſity of the uſe thereof, and it is far leſſe, and yeldeth not like ſcope for manie people to paſs; an alley differeth greatly from them both, in that it yieldeth not paſſage, but hath a ſtop, which forceth ſuch as paſs into it to retire. The word *Allee* cometh of the French word *Aller*, to goe, or to walk; and thereof we uſed to call our walks in gardens, orchards, and ſuch, *Allees*; places where men go or walk, and at a kind of ſtop return; and ſo they paſs and repaſs at their pleaſure. So the *Allees* in cities and townes have an entrance whereunto a man may walk, but ſhall be forced to return again.

Firſt, therefore, the principal and main ſtreet is called King Street. Although they all be *viæ Regis*, yet this is the proper name of this ſtreet, gyven (no doubt) when the Kinges uſed to make there abode at the old and new pallaces; then was this ſtreet much frequented ſomtime with the preſence of the King's people. And of the continual paſſage from London to the King's pallace, it took the name of King Street.

Tootehill Street, lying on the Weſt part of this cytie, taketh name of a hill near it, which is called Tootehill, in the great feyld near the ſtreet.]

The Stronde, a place [very fayre and lardge ſtreet, which lyeth between Temple-Bar and Charing Croſs] which taketh the name of the Strond by reaſon of the lying thereof upon the Thamiſe: for *Strond* ſignifyeth properly the ſea ſhore, or banks; and this, being the banke, as it were, of the famous river Thamiſe, aptly beareth the name of Strond; and it was that part of the ſtreet without Temple-Bar, which lyeth between Strand-Lane and Leiceſter Houſe.

THE SANCTUARY.

[At the end of King Street, within an old gate, lyeth the Sanctuary, invyroned with an old wall, having three gates and a poſtern; whereof one leadeth out of the Sanctuary into Kinges Street; the ſecond into Toothill Street; the third into the Abbey Yard and into the Almonry; the poſtern into King Street.] It is called the Sanctuary of an old Moſaical rite uſed among the Iſraelites, among whom every tribe had certeyn cities and places of refuge, to which malefactors might repayre, and be protected for a time from the rigor of the law. So were there in this land manie places of like nature, whereunto ſuch as did offend the law might repayre and be ſafe : they are called places of ſanctuary, holy places; wherewith whoſo had ſhewed himſelf might not be touched with violence. Such a holy place was this, and called the Great Sanctuary. In regard of the leſſer, which is included in the greater, and called the Little Sanctuary, [wherein there is a very ancient and old building, and ſtrong, now made a dwelling-houſe, ſometime a towre, wherein was a bell of a wonderful bigneſs, waying (as is reported) 330,000 weight, and was rung only at coronations; which bell Henry VIII. employde to other uſes at his going to Bulloigne]

[THE ALMENERYE.

The Almenerye is a place within the Gate-houſe towards the Abbey Yard, and it taketh name either for that in ſome place within the ſame, the vyands, and reliefe of the poor that were daylie releved from the abbot, and ſince of other governors of that place, were wont to receive the ſame benevolence and releefe.]

[THE GATE-HOUSE.

The Gate-houſe is a priſon, not only for the cytie of Weſtminſter, but for anie malefactor within the ſhire. But if any felon be committed to the ſame, he is removed to Newgate, and at the common place of gaole delivery he is tryed. The cuſtody of this place is diſpoſed by the ſteward of the cytie, now the Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treaſurer of England.]

THE WOULSTAPLE.

There are within this cytie the Long Woulſtaple and the Round, both which take the name of the Staple that ther was kept for woules; and the place where it was kept yet appeareth, an old and lardge houſe above the ſtaires in the ſouth weſt angle of the Round Woulſtaple. There were ſundry ſtaples in England, eſtabliſhed in the time of Edward III.[*] as this of Weſtminſter, Chicheſter, Lincolne, Briſtow, Hull, Canterbury, and others, about an° 1354.

CHARINGE CROSSE.

Charinge Croſſe is an olde and auncient weather-beaten monument erected about the year of Chriſt 1290, by Edward the Firſt, in memory of the death of Elienor his Queene, who dyed at Hardy beſydes Lincoln, and was buried at Weſtminſter. The King cauſed at all places where ſhe reſted, as ſhe was brought from Hardeley, a monument to be ſett up, among which Charing Croſſe was one, and the moſt ſtately, though now defaced through antiquitie: herein he cauſed her picture to be ſhaped in ſtone, together with his own and her armes. She was the ſiſter of the King of Caſteele.

The MEWES, now commonly called the QUEENES STABLES.

This place, though now bearing the name of The Stables, took name firſt of another uſe whereunto it was diſpoſed; King Henry VIII. cauſed it moſt eſpecially to be erected for a place wherein to preſerve his hawkes, and therein to mew them; and placed in the middle of the court, or yarde, a dove houſe for feeding them, which is now decayed, the mayne uſe being taken away. It ſerveth now for a moſt ſtately ſtable for her Majeſty's horſes and palphrayes.

---

[*] Thomas Walſingham, fol. 122.

TEMPLE-BARR.

Temple-Barr is a place indifferently ſet down as a bound and limit, both for London and Weſtminſter, and is called The Barr, in regard that it ſtoppeth and barreth the Mayor of London, as alſo the Magiſtrates of Weſtminſter, that neither intrude upon other, taking the adjunct Temple of the Temple within the ſame Barre. This Gate was thrown down by the Kentiſh rebels in the time of Richard II.

Certeyn Howſes of Accompte, which, becauſe I know not their proper names, I am forced to ſet them down under the names of the owners:

The Lord Compton's. Dr. Seyſer's. Sir Richard Martyn's. Sir Rowland Howard's.

Auditor King's, a howſe of great antiquitie, heretofore belonging to honourable perſons.

[Sith I have thus far waded in this diſcourſe, I will, under favour, briefly ſet down the names only of the Lanes and Allees within this Cytie:

THE STROND.

St. Clement's Lane behind the Church. Mylforde Lane.
Strond Lane, called Strond Bridge. Ivye Lane. St. Martynes Lane.

In WESTMINSTER. Theving Lane.

ALLEES.

Long Diche. The Almnerye. Wiſes Allee. St. Stephen's Allee. Ladye Allee.
Chequer Allee. Bell Alley. Antelope Alley Gardener's Lane or Alley.

PARKES in MYDDLESEX.

Though this ſhire be but little, it is repleniſhed with many parkes, which were in the beginning erected for recreation and delight for the preſervation of deare: but now they generally fall to decaye, and are converted to better uſes. But the parkes of her Majeſtie they continue in their former ſtate. Theys by name:

St. James's Parke, walled with brick.

Hyde Park, ſubſtantially impayled with a fayre lodge, and princely ſtands therein. It is a ſtately parke, and full of fayre game; the Right Hon. Lord Hunſdon, lord chamberlayne to her Majeſtie, maſter of the game.

Kingeſbridge, commonly called Stone Bridge, is near Hyde Park Corner, where I wiſh no true man to walk too late with good garde, unleſs he can make his partie good, [as did Sir H. Knyvet, knight, who valiantly defended himſelf, and ſtuc the maſter-theefe with his own handes.]

Marebone Parke, a proper parke, and well ſtored with game.

Hanworth Parke. Kenton Parke. Hampton Court Parkes, walled with brickes.

Enfeylde Parkes, two. Twickenham Park, diſparked.

Parkes of other Men.

Oſterley Parke, the Lady Greſham's. Dorman's Wall, the Lady Dacres.

Fyncheley and Harneſey Parkes, the Biſhop of London's: they are now no parkes, but encloſed grounds.

CHA-

CHARACTER of QUEEN ELIZABETH.

By EDMUND BOHUN, Eſq.

IN the furniture of her royal palaces ſhe ever affected magnificence, and an extraordinary ſplendor; ſhe adorned the galleries with excellent pictures, done by the beſt artiſts; the walls ſhe covered with rich tapeſtries: ſhe was a true lover of jewels and pearls, all ſorts of precious ſtones, plate, plain, boſſed, of gold, and ſilver and gilt; rich beds, fine coaches and chariots, Perſian and Indian carpets, ſtatues, medals, &c. which ſhe would purchaſe at great prices. The ſpecimen of her rich furniture was to be ſeen, a long time after her death, at Hampton Court, which was moveabled above any of the other royal houſes in her times; and here ſhe had cauſed her naval victories, obtained againſt the Spaniards, to be repreſented in excellent tapeſtries, and laid up amongſt the richeſt pieces of her wardrobe. Theſe things did not only pleaſe the eyes of the ſpectators, and renew the memory of the great things atchieved in her times, but they helped to raiſe in the minds of her ſubjects, and of ſtrangers too, a venerable idea of the majeſty, wiſdom, riches and power of this heroic Lady.

In her meat, drink, and other nouriſhments and refreſhments, ſhe was very temperate, in private eſpecially. She was not ſubject to the love of ſleep, or any of the other pleaſures of human life. She ate very little, but then ſhe choſe what was pleaſant and eaſy of digeſtion; and in her declining age ſhe became more temperate than before; but then ſhe ate whenſoever ſhe was hungry: ſhe ſeldom drank above three times at a meal, and that was common beer; and ſhe very rarely drank again till ſupper. She would ſeldom drink any wine, for fear it ſhould cloud her faculties: ſhe loved Alicant wine above any other. She always religiouſly obſerved the faſting-days. When ſhe made any public feaſt or dinners for her honour or her pleaſure, ſhe would then order her table to be ſerved with all the magnificence that was poſſible; and many ſide-tables to be adorned with all ſorts of plate. She had many of the nobility which waited upon her at the table at thoſe times, and ſerved her with great care and attention. In theſe things ſhe took the greateſt pride to ſhew her royal treaſures, and made her greateſt feaſts when foreign ambaſſadors were preſent, who were highly pleaſed with theſe ſhews. At theſe times ſhe would alſo have all ſorts of muſick, vocal and inſtrumental; and after dinner, dancing; and ſhe took care thus to entertain the moſt illuſtrious perſons of other nations that came into England. Nor was ſhe leſs careful that her great miniſters of ſtate ſhould keep up the tables ſhe allowed them; and ſhe would order her nobility to keep good hoſpitable houſes according to their qualities and degrees. All which tended more to her honour, and the reputation of the nation, than the courſes were afterwards taken up with a greater expence.

The ſplendor and magnificence of the public feaſts in her times, and the ceremonies that were uſed when the ſeveral courſes were ſerved up to the table, would be troubleſome to relate, and perhaps a little ridiculous, now they are antiquated. The cup-bearer never preſented the cup to the Queen but with much ceremony, and kneeled always when he gave or took it; and during the whole refreſhment muſick and ſongs were heard, and the Queen herſelf would frequently dance, to humour the younger perſons in her court; for all theſe ſolemnities were in her royal palace, and were deſigned to adorn and ſweeten her government. The coming of the Duke of Alençon into England opened a way to a more free way of living, and relaxed very much the old ſevere form of diſcipline: the Queen danced often then, and omitted no ſort of recreation, pleaſant converſation, or variety of delights, for his ſatisfaction: at the ſame time the plenty of good diſhes, pleaſant wines, fragrant ointments and perfumes, dances, maſques, and variety of rich attires, were all taken up, and uſed, to ſhew him how much he was honoured. There were then acted comedies and tragedies with much coſt and ſplendor: from whence proceeded in after-times an unreſtrainable deſire of frequenting theſe divertiſements; ſo that there was afterwards a greater concourſe at the theatre, than at the ſermon. When theſe things had once been entertained, the courtiers were never more to be reclaimed from them; and they could not be ſatiated or wearied with them. But when Alençon was once diſmiſſed and gone, the Queen herſelf left off theſe divertiſements, and betook herſelf, as before, to the care of her kingdom; and, by her own example and ſevere corrections, ſhe as heartily endeavoured to reduce her nobility to their old ſevere way of living, and the former provident way of cloathing.

In her private way of living, ſhe always preferred her neceſſary affairs, and the diſpatch of what concerned the government, before and above any pleaſures, recreations, and converſation; and ſerious things before what was pleaſing. In the morning ſhe ſpent the firſt-fruits of her time in her cloſet at her devotions; and then ſhe betook herſelf to the diſpatch of her civil affairs, and to the reading of letters, and the ordering what anſwers ſhould be returned; then ſhe conſidered what was fit to be brought before the Lords of the Council. She ever conſulted firſt with her wiſeſt and beſt experienced miniſters and ſtateſmen, of whoſe fidelity, induſtry, and ability, ſhe had formerly made good proof; and ſhe commanded them to ſpeak freely and plainly what was beſt to be done; and when ſhe had heard the advices of all, ſhe choſe what ſhe thought was beſt. When ſhe had thus wearied herſelf, and oppreſſed her ſpirits, ſhe ſought for reſt and peace; and would either walk in a ſhady garden or pleaſant gallery, without any other attendance than that of a few learned men. Then ſhe took her coach, and paſſed in the ſight of her people to the neighbouring groves and fields, and ſometimes would hunt or hawk, ſpending in her youth all her time in this change of labour, or innocent divertiſement. Nor was ſhe leſs careful to exerciſe her mind in learning, than her body by labour; but, by a wiſe diſtribution of her time, ſhe conſulted the good and welfare both of body and ſoul. There was ſcarce a day in her life but ſhe employed a part of it in reading and ſtudy; ſometimes before ſhe entered upon her ſtate affairs, and ſometimes after them; ſo that by this means ſhe gained a part of every day for herſelf, and the improvement of her own faculties. In her ſtudies ſhe mixed pleaſing and ſerious things one with another. In the ſummer ſhe for the moſt part lived in the countrey; and ſhe took her royal progreſſes into the ſeveral counties of England, and ſhe would amuſe herſelf with conſidering and commending the pleaſantneſs and goodneſs of her country, and the greatneſs and variety of the fruits England produced; ſhe would alſo admire the wiſdom and goodneſs of God, in diverſifying the face of the earth, by the mixture of fields, meadows, paſtures, and woods; and ſhe would, as occaſion offered, hunt too. In all this ſhe was intent upon that which was her main buſineſs, the government of her people, the management of her family and of her revenues, and the obſerving the ſtate and condition, the carriage and deſigns of the neighbour States and Princes. Which way ſoever ſhe went, ſhe was ſure to draw upon her the eyes of her people: innumerable crowds of them met her in all places, with loud hearty acclamations, with countenances full of joy, and hearts equally filled with love and admiration: and this ever attended her in publick and in private: for what ſight in this world can poſſibly pleaſe mortals, like that of a juſt, beneficent, and kind Prince? ſo that thoſe places were accounted the moſt happy, in which, for the goodneſs of the air, or the pleaſantneſs of the fields, ſhe was pleaſed to ſtay the longeſt. In her progreſs ſhe was the moſt eaſy to be approached; private perſons and magiſtrates, men and women, country people and children, came joyfully, and without any fear, to wait upon her and ſee her. Her ears were then open to the complaints of the afflicted, and of thoſe that had been any way injured. She would not ſuffer the meaneſt of her people to be ſhut out from the places where ſhe reſided, but the greateſt and the leaſt were then in a manner leveled. She took with her own hand, and read with the greateſt goodneſs, the petitions of the meaneſt ruſticks: and ſhe would frequently aſſure them, that ſhe would take a particular care of their affairs; and ſhe would ever be as good as her word. She, by her royal authority, protected thoſe that were injured and oppreſſed: ſhe puniſhed the fraudulent, falſe, perfidious, and wicked. In all this variety of affairs, ſhe was able to keep her temper, and appear with an equal and uninterrupted ſerenity and humanity to all that came nigh her; ſhe was never ſeen angry with the moſt unſeaſonable or uncourtly approach; ſhe was never offended with the moſt impudent and importunate petitioner. There was no commotion to be ſeen in her mind; no reproaches, no reprehenſions, came from her. Nor was there any thing in the whole courſe of her reign that more won the hearts of the people, than this her wonderful facility, condeſcenſion, and the ſtrange ſweetneſs and pleaſantneſs with which ſhe entertained all that came to her. Thus for the moſt part ſhe ſpent her ſummer.

She ſpent her winter in London, in the procuring the ſafety of her people, and that of her allies and confederates. Before day every morning ſhe heard the petitions of thoſe that had any buſineſs with her; and, calling her ſecretaries of ſtate and maſters of requeſts, ſhe cauſed the orders of council, proclamations, patents, and all other papers relating to the publick, to be read, which were then depending; and gave ſuch order in each affair as ſhe thought fit, which was ſet down in ſhort notes, either by herſelf, or her ſecretaries. As often as any thing happened that was difficult, ſhe called her great and wiſe men to her; and propoſing the diverſity of opinions, ſhe very attentively conſidered and weighed on which ſide the ſtrongeſt reaſon lay, ever preferring that way which ſeemed moſt to promote the public ſafety and welfare. When ſhe was thus wearied with her morning work, ſhe would take a walk, if the ſun ſhined, into her garden, or otherwiſe in her galleries, eſpecially in windy or rainy weather. She would then cauſe ——— Stanhop, or Sir Henry Savill, or ſome other very learned man, to be called to walk with her, and entertain her with ſome learned ſubject; the reſt of the day ſhe ſpent in private, reading hiſtory, or ſome other learning, with great care and attention; not out of oſtentation, and a vain ambition of being always learning ſomething, but out of a diligent care to enable herſelf thereby to live the better, and to avoid ſin; and ſhe would commonly have ſome learned man with her, or near her, to aſſiſt her; whoſe labour and induſtry ſhe would well reward. Thus ſhe ſpent her winter.

In the ſummer time, when ſhe was hungry, ſhe would eat ſomething that was of light and eaſy digeſtion, in her chamber, with the windows open, to admit the gentle breezes of wind from the gardens or pleaſant hills. Sometimes ſhe would do this alone, but more commonly ſhe would have her friends with her then. When ſhe had thus ſatisfied her hunger and thirſt with a very moderate repaſt, ſhe would reſt awhile upon an Indian couch curiouſly and richly covered. In the winter-time, ſhe obſerved the ſame order; but ſhe omitted her noon-ſleep. When her day was thus ſpent, ſhe went late to ſupper, which was ever ſparing, and very moderate. At ſupper ſhe would divert herſelf with her friends and attendants; and if they made her no anſwer, ſhe would put them upon mirth and pleaſant diſcourſe with great civility. She would then alſo admit Tarleton, a famous comedian, and a pleaſant talker, and other ſuch like men, to divert her with ſtories of the town, and the common jeſts or accidents; but ſo that they kept within the bounds of modeſty and chaſtity. In the winter-time, after ſupper, ſhe would ſometime hear a ſong, or a leſſon or two played upon the lute; but ſhe would be much offended if there was any rudeneſs to any perſon, any reproach or licentious reflection uſed. Tarleton, who was then the beſt comedian in England, had made a pleaſant play; and when it was acted before the Queen, he pointed at Sir Walter Rawleigh, and ſaid "See the Knave commands the Queen;" for which he was corrected by a frown from the Queen; yet he had the confidence to add, that he was of too much and too intolerable a power; and, going on with the ſame liberty, he reflected on the over-great power and riches of the Earl of Leiceſter, which was ſo univerſally applauded by all that were preſent, that ſhe thought fit for the preſent to bear theſe reflections with a ſeeming unconcernedneſs. But yet ſhe was ſo offended, that ſhe forbad Tarleton, and all her jeſters, from coming near her table, being inwardly diſpleaſed with this impudent and unreaſonable liberty. She would talk with learned men that had travelled, in the preſence of many, and aſk them many queſtions concerning the government, cuſtoms, and diſcipline, uſed abroad. She loved a natural jeſter, that would tell a ſtory pleaſantly, and humour it with his countenance and geſture and voice; but ſhe hated all thoſe praters that made bold with other mens reputation, or defamed them. She deteſted, as ominous and unfortunate, all dwarfs and monſtrous births. She loved little dogs, ſinging-birds, parrots, and apes: and when ſhe was in private, ſhe would recreate herſelf with various diſcourſes, a game at cheſs, dancing, or ſinging. Then ſhe would retire into her bed-chamber, where ſhe was attended by married ladies of the nobility, the Marchioneſs of Wincheſter, then a widow, the Counteſs of Warwick, and the Lord Scroop's Lady, whoſe huſband was governor of the Weſt Marſhes. She would ſeldom ſuffer any to wait upon her there, except Leiceſter, Hatton, Eſſex, Nottingham, and Sir Walter Rawleigh, who were more intimately converſant with her than any other of the courtiers. She frequently mixed ſerious things with her jeſts and her mirth; and upon feſtival-days, and eſpecially in Chriſtmas time, ſhe would play at cards and tables, which was one of her uſual paſtimes; and if at any time ſhe happened to win, ſhe would be ſure to demand the money. When ſhe found herſelf ſleepy, ſhe would take her leave of them that were preſent with much kindneſs and gravity, and ſo betake her to her reſt; ſome lady of good quality, and of her intimate acquaintance, always lying in the ſame chamber. And beſides her guards, that were always upon duty, there was a gentleman of good quality, and ſome others, up in the next chamber, who were to wake her in caſe any thing extraordinary happened.

Though ſhe was endowed with all the goods of nature and fortune, and adorned with all thoſe things which are valuable and to be deſired; yet there were ſome things in her that were capable of amendment; nor was there ever any mortal, whoſe virtues were not eclipſed by the neighbourhood of ſome vices or imperfections. She was ſubject to be vehemently tranſported with anger; and when ſhe was ſo, ſhe would ſhew it by her voice, her countenance, and her hand. She would chide her familiar ſervants ſo loud, that they that ſtood afar off might ſometimes hear her voice. And it was reported, that for ſmall offences ſhe would ſtrike her maids of honour with her hand: but then her anger was ſhort, and very innocent; and ſhe learned from Xenophon's book, of the Inſtitution of Cyrus, the method of curbing and correcting this unruly and uneaſy paſſion. And when her friends acknowledged their offences, and humbly begged her pardon, ſhe with an appeaſed mind eaſily forgave them many things. She was alſo of opinion, that ſeverity was ſafe, and too much clemency was deſtructive; and therefore, in her puniſhments and juſtice, ſhe was the more ſevere.

It was thought ſhe brought Leiceſter and Hatton, two of her greateſt favourites, to their graves, by her hard uſages, and the many indignities ſhe put upon them. Leiceſter had offended her, by attempting to embroil the affairs of the United Provinces in the Netherlands; to that end he had ſuffered his ſoldiers to live very irregular, and without almoſt any military diſcipline, and this in a ſtate the moſt cloſely united to her; and he had ambitiouſly affected the power of a lieutenant-general in England and Ireland; which Burleigh repreſented to the Queen as intolerable; and thereupon ſhe became ſo incenſed againſt him, that ſhe brought him to a deſpondence of mind, which ended in his death; the Queen declining all reconciliation, that he might be an example to all others, to conſult their own and the public intereſt better than he had done, and not aſpire like him to too great and dangerous honours. Upon this repulſe, he reſolved to retire into the country, and to live, remote from the court, at Killingworth; but on the road he fell into a violent fever, which brought him to his grave. He left a brother behind him, who was Earl of Warwick, and had the character of a good man from his enemies; and he ſucceeded him in the eſtate, but did not long enjoy it. He left alſo a ſon, who laid claim afterwards to the Earldom of Leiceſter; but he was then very young, and not owned as legitimate. When the Queen heard of the death of Leiceſter, ſhe could not forbear grieving at it: ſhe ordered, however, his perſonal eſtate to be ſeized, for money due to the Exchequer from the deceaſed Earl; but ſhe got little by it, the creditors and others, by various ſtratagems, and on various pretences, drawing it out again.

Hatton was a very good dancer; and that was his beſt qualification, and was the means of promoting him to be Lord Chancellor of England. Being in that high and undeſerved ſtation, he became proud and arrogant, and at laſt began to favour the Popiſh party more than the Queen thought well of. The Queen thereupon told him, "That he was too much exalted by the indulgence of his fortune, "which had placed him in a ſtation for which he was unfit, he being ignorant of "the chancery-law, and needing the aſſiſtance of others to enable him to do his "duty." This reproach ſtruck him to the heart, and he reſolved to admit no conſolation. When he was almoſt half-dead, the Queen repented of her ſeverity, and went herſelf in perſon to comfort the dying Chancellor, and did what was poſſible to retrieve him; but it was all to no purpoſe, for he was obſtinately reſolved to die. His brother's ſon ſucceeded him in his eſtates and goods (he dying a batchelor), and raiſed a family upon this foundation; and the Queen did not exact from him the debts due to the Exchequer, whether out of reſpect to the deceaſed, or favour to the Lord Treaſurer Burleigh, whoſe niece this gentleman had married.

As the Queen was by nature ſevere, ſo ſhe did not want the utmoſt provocations to exert her natural temper: for there was in all her reign a chain of conſpiracies detected, which were ſo outrageous and wicked, that they exceeded by their cruelty and brutiſh ferity all meaſures, and ſeemed to deſerve and call for ſeverity in her puniſhing of them.

She quietly yielded up her ſoul to God, the 24th of March, about midnight, in her palace of Richmond, and in the ſame chamber Henry the Seventh her grandfather died in. She called this royal palace "the warm box, to which ſhe could "beſt truſt her ſickly old age; and ſhe was now come hither to avoid the over-ſharp "winter." She was a little leſs than ſeventy years of age, and ſhe had reigned forty-four years, four months, and ſeven days. Thus died this illuſtrious Queen, which was not only the greateſt and the beſt woman of the times in which ſhe lived, but equal, if not ſuperior, to any of her predeceſſors, in the majeſty of her name, or the reverence that was paid to her by her ſubjects and neighbours; in the art of governing; in all the commendable qualities of a prince, ſuch as council, policy, magnanimity in misfortunes, moderation and temperance in proſperity, conſtancy in her behaviour, maxims, friendſhip, and reſolutions; and accordingly the glory that followed her and the actions of her reign was incomparable.

QUEEN ELIZABETH's PLATE AND JEWELS.

IN the library of THOMAS ASTLE, eſq. F. R. and A. SS. is a liſt of Queen ELIZABETH's plate and jewels, ſigned by lord treaſurer Burghley, Sir Ralph Sadleir chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaſter, and Sir Walter Mildmay chancellor of the Exchequer; and prefaced by the following introduction *:

" This booke, made the XIIIIth daye of Marche, in the XVIth yeare of the reigne of our ſoveraigne lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God, Queene of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, defendour of the faith, &c. doth particularly conteign all ſuch parcelles of the Queens Majeſties jewelles, plate, and other ſtuff, as remaine the ſaid daye and yere in the cuſtodie and charge of John Aſteley, eſquire, maſter and threaſurour of her highneſs juells; the greateſt parte wherof is the remaine of ſuche juelles, plate and other ſtuff, as were delivered to the ſaid John Aſteley by Mr. Ambroſe Carie, Sir Richard Sackvile, Sir John Maſon, knights, com̃iſſioners of our ſaide ſoveraigne lady the Queene, and Sir Walter Mildmay knight, com̃iſſioners appointed by her ſaid Majeſtie by vertue and authoritie of a com̃iſſion bering date the XIIIIth daie of December, in the firſt yeare of our ſaid ſoveraigne lady the Queene, to them, three, or two of them, in that behalf directed; the reſidue is of ſuche juelles, plate, and other ſtuff, as are come to thandes of the ſaid John Aſteley after the making and finiſhing of the bookes of remaine of the ſaid juelles, plate, and other ſtuff, delivered unto him by the ſaid com̃iſſioners as is aforeſaid, unto the daie and yere aboveſaide: all which parcel of jueles, plate, and other ſtuff, are delivered to the ſaid John Aſteley, to her Majeſties uſe, by Sir Nicholas Bacon knight, keper of the great ſeale of Englande, Willm̃ lorde Burghley high threaſurour of Englande, ſir Fraunciſ Knowles knight, threaſurour of her highneſs houſholde, Sir Rauf Sadleir knight, chauncellor of the Duchey of Lancaſter, and Sir Waulter Mildmay knight, chauncellor of the Exchequer, by vertue and authoritie of a com̃iſſion under the great ſeale of Englande, bearing date the XXIXth daie of Marche, in the XIIth yeare of her Majeſties reigne, to them, foure, or three of them, in that behaulf directed, and are particularly expreſſed and entred in two bookes; whereof thone, being ſuperſcribed upon eṽy written page with thandes of three of the ſaid com̃iſſioners at leaſt, doth remaine with the ſaid John Aſteley, for the trewe declaration and certentee of his chardge in the premiſſes; and thother of the ſaid two bookes, ſubſcribed upon every written page with thande of the ſaid John Aſteley, doth remaine with the Queen's Majeſtie, thereby hereafter to chardge the ſaide John Aſteley with the juelles, plate, and other ſtuff before mentioned; the particularitees whereof hereafter be at lardge declared in this booke, in CXXXVIII leaves written on both ſides; that is to ſaye,"

---

* Mr. Aſtle has a ſimilar liſt, ſigned by Sir Edward Carye, into whoſe cuſtody the jewels were delivered Aug. 11, in the 27th year of the Queen's reign.

Then follow the particulars (too numerous to be here tranſcribed), under theſe titles:

Juelles of golde.
Cuppes and bolles of golde, ſet with ſtone.
Cuppes of chriſtall garniſhed with golde.
Candleſticks of gold.
Gobletts and jugges of chriſtalles, garniſhed with gold.
Saultes of gold.
Trenchers of gold.
Spones and forkes of gold.
Baſons, ewers, and laiers of gold.
Glaſſes garniſhed with gold.
Caſting bottelles, garniſhed with gold.
Croſſes of ſilver guilt.
Bookes * garniſhed with ſilver guilt.
A guilte founte with a cover, having a guilte croſs upon the toppe, chaſed with pomegranades, the foote chaſed with antique faces, likewyſe the ſhancke and foote, and roſes and pomegranades uppon the brymme; upon the brymme it is written,

MARIA REGINA.
TEMPORIS FILIA VERITAS.
$\mathrm{CCC}^{\mathrm{XX}}_{\mathrm{IIII}}$VIII OZ.

Churche plate, $^{\mathrm{C}}_{\mathrm{VII.}}$LVII OZ. III q^{a}.
Miters, ſix in number, CCXL OZ.
Cuppes of ſilver guilt, $^{\mathrm{M}}_{\mathrm{XI}}$CCXVIII OZ.
Cuppes of aſſaie.
Bolles of ſilver guilt, VIII^{m} VI^{c} XLVI OZ. q^{a}.
Bolles parcel guilt and white.
Pottes of ſilver guilt.
Pottes, parcel guilt and white.
Flagons guilt, and caſting bottles.
Flagons, parcel guilt and white.
Flagons of glaſſe and ſtone, covered with velvat.
Spice plates guilt.
Spice boxes.
Chaundellers.
Spones.
Goblettes and glaſſes guilt.
Jugges of ſilver guilt.
Tankardes and hans pottes.
Croſſes guilt.
Stone jugges.
Saultes.
Baſons and fountaines.
Baſons and laires.
Baſons and ewers.
Ewers guilt.
Laires guilt.
Baſons and ewers, parcel guilt.
Chaſing diſhes.
Standing trenchers.
Knives.
Guilt veſſels †.
Veſſell partly guilt.
Veſſell parcel guilt.
White veſſell.
Kytchen plate ‡.
Strayners.
Perfume paynes.
Sundry parcelles.
Certain parcells given to her Majeſty at New-yeres-tide, anno regni ſui XVI.
Plate remaining with Valentine Dale, eſquire, ambaſſadour in Fraunce, and being parcell of the charge of the ſaid John Aſteley.

---

* Theſe were only ſeven in number, a bible, a common prayer, two goſpel-books, a book of the epiſtles, and two prymers on parchmente lymned with gold: the two firſt of them were "in the veſtry at the court;" and the next three "defaced, and put to the mynt."

† Among which are "chardgers, platters, diſhes, ſaucers, &c.

‡ Among which are "poſſet pans, boyling pots, porige pots, ſkillets or chafers, poſnets, ladles, gridirons, an inſtrument of ſilver to roſt puddings and apples, and a jack of iron plated with ſilver."

Here ends the inventory mentioned in the introduction; but a memorandum is made in page 139, that "4000 ounces of guilt plate, parcel of the charge of the ſaid John Aſteley," had been delivered to Robert Brandon and Iſſabell Partridge, the Queen's goldſmiths, by her Majeſty's warraunte, dated September 10, in the 2d year of her reign.

The liſt contains 14 more leaves, deſcriptive of ſundry parcelles received into the office ſince the finiſhing of the ſaid accompts, "conſiſting partly of plate new made," and partly of "new-years-gifts."

Liſt of the NEW YEARS GIFTS preſented to the QUEEN, from the 14th to the 36th year of her Majeſty's reign; from a MS. in the library of Sir HANS SLOANE, preſerved in the Britiſh Muſeum; enlarged from the Liſts, already referred to, in the library of Mr. ASTLE.

SLOANE MS. N° 814.

IN this booke are contained all ſuche juells as are delyvered to maiſtres Katherine Howarde, one of the gentlewomen of her Majeſties privye chamber, from time to time, to her highnes uſe, as hereafter followeth:

Anno 14° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Juelles delivered in charge to Mrs. Katherine Howarde, by bill indented between her and John Aſteley eſquier, maſter and threaſoror of her highnes juelles and plate, which juells wear geven her majeſtie on Newe yeres daye, anno 14° regni ſui, &c.

Firſt, one armlet or ſkakell of golde, all over fairely garniſhedd with rubyes and dyamondes, haveing in the cloſing thearof a clocke, and in the fore parte of the ſame a fayre lozengie dyamonde without a foyle, hanging thearat a rounde juell fully garniſhed with dyamondes, and perle pendant; weying 11 oz. qu^{a} diſſ, and farthing golde weight. In a caſe of purple vellate all over embranderid with Venice golde, and lyned with greene vellat. Geven by therle of *Leycetor*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a branche of bayleaves, and thearupon a roſe of golde enamuled white, with a fayre ballas in the middes, and ſix red roſes about the ſame, every of them haveing a lozengie dyamond. In the toppe of the roſe is a ſpyder, having a lozengie dyamonde on her backe; and under the ſame roſe, a bee with two dyamondes on her; weying 3 oz. dim̃. q^{a}. Geven by therle of *Warwycke*.

Item, a juell, being the hedd and body of an armed man, of mother of perle, without armes and leggs, garniſhed with golde, the borders ſett with garnetts, to of them lacking, hanging at a cheine of golde; enamuled with 13 true love knotts, and every knott having 2 ſparke of emeraldes; 4 oz. 3 q^{a}. dim̃. Geven by the counties of *Warwicke*.

Item, a juell, being a white hare of mother of pearle, havinge two rubies, the one behinde, and the other before in her breſt, and an emeralde on her forehedd, ſitting upon a ſtocke of golde enamuled, and garniſhed with 3 table dyamonds and many ſmale rubyes, with a cluſter of pearles pendaunte, containing 10 pearles alltogether hanging in three ſmale cheynes of golde; 1 oz. 3 q^{a}. Geven by the counties of *Bedforde*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of gold, enamuled, and garniſhed with five agathe hedds and five mother of perles the peece; 2 oz. dim̃. q^{a}. Geven by the lord *Stafforde*.

Item, 3 dozen of buttonnes of golde, havinge 3 perarles and a ſpareke of an emeralde or rubye in every buttone; 3 ounces and a halfe. Geven by the lady *Clintone*.

Item, a ring of golde with a mounte of dyamondes, containing a lozengie dyamonde in the toppe, with 3 dyamondes on eyther ſyde of the ring. Geven by the lady *Sydneye*.

Item, a flower of golde enamuled, having a pauncy with an amataſt lozengye and two dayſyes, in the one of them a rubye, and in the other a dyamond, with a butterflye betweene them; 3 q^{a}. dim̃. of an ounce. Geven by the lady *Cheake*. Geven by her Majeſtie to Mrs. *Lucye*.

Item, a litle ring of golde enamuled, with a ſmale dyamond thearin. Geven by *Sir Thomas Benger*, knight.

Item, a booke of golde enamuled and glaſed over with two claſpes, 5 oz. q^{a}. dim̃. Geven by Sir *Owen Hopton*, knight.

Item, one fayre flower of golde enamuled, and garniſhed with a chryſolite and an emeralde, and fully furniſhed with rubyes, diamondes, and pearles, and three pearles pendaunte; two ounces q^{a}. and farthing gold weight. Geven by ſir *Edwarde Umpton*, knight.

Item, a fayre flower of gold, being a roſe enamuled white and redd in the toppe, and other flowers alſo, all ſett with 3 diamonds, 3 rubies, and one litle perle in the midds; halfe an ounce and a farthing golde weight. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye*. Geven by her Majeſtie to Mrs. *Elizabeth Howarde*.

Item, a fayre juell called pyzands of gold, fully garniſhed with rubyes and dyamonds, and flowers ſett with rubyes, with one perle pendaunte, and another in the toppe; thre ounces dim̃. Geven by Mr. *Hatton*, eſquier.

Item, a hart of golde garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes, 3 ſmale perles, and a litle rounde perle pendaunte, owte of which harte goeth a braunche of roſes red and white, whearin are two ſmale dyamondes, three ſmale rubyes, two little emeraudes, and two ſmall pearles ; 3 q^{a}. diſſ. and farthing golde weight. Geven by Mr. *John Harrington*, eſquier.

Juellis delyvered by her Majeſtie to the foreſayde Mrs. Catherine Howarde, and by her highnes commaundement charged the 22d of February, anno 14° prædictæ reginæ.

First, one juell of golde, being part of thiſtory of Samſon, ſtanding upon an emeralde, having alſo an emeralde in thone hand, and a little rock rubye on his ſhoulder ; the pillor ſtanding upon two fayre dyamondes, and the upper parte of the pillor garniſhed with a border of ſparks of dyamonds on thone ſide, upon the top thearof a fayre rock rubye ; the backſide of the ſayde juell being a plate of golde enamuled.

Item, a juell of golde, being a fiſhe called a bull of the ſea, fully garniſhed with dyamonds and rubyes on thone ſyde, and the other ſyde having a fynne lykewiſe garniſhed, and a man kneeling upon the ſame, his bodye and hedd garniſhed with ſmall dyamondes and rubyes. The ſame juell hanging at 3 ſmall cheynes garniſhed with 6 knobbes, having ſparcks of diamonds and rubyes, and a little knobbe at thende thearof, having two little dyamonds and two rubyes, and a large perle peare-fation pendante.

Item, a juell, being a chriſolite garniſhed with golde, flagon-facyon, thone ſide ſett with two emeraldes, thone of them a little cracked, three dyamonds, and two ſparcks of turqueſſes, thother ſide having in it a clocke, a border about the ſame flagon of golde, garniſhed with 8 table rubys and 4 dyamonds, the foote garniſhed with 4 ſmall poynted diamonds and 12 ſparcks of rubyes, and 4 very lytle perles pendaunte, with 4 greater perles alſo pendante ; the mowthe of the ſame flaggon made with five pillors, a man ſtanding therin, every pillor ſett with a little dyamonde, a litle emeralde, and a litle rubye, and 6 litle perles upon the ſame pillors ; the ſam flaggon hangeth at a cheyne of golde, having 3 knotts, with two ſmall dyamonds the peece, alſo hanging at a knobbe, having three lytle ſparcks of dyamonds, and three very lytle perles.

Anno

Anno 15° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Juelles geven to her Majeſtie at Newyers-tide, anno 15° regni ſui, and charged upon the Lady Howarde.

Firſt, twoe juelles of golde; the one being an oyſtege garniſhed with two blue ſaphers; ſundry ſmale dyamondes and rubyes, with twoe perles hanging by a ſmale cheine at a knotte, having two dyamondes and rubyes thearat; thother being a litle tablet of golde, haveing thearin a ſpyder and a flye of ophalle, with one perle pendaunte like two. Geven by the Lady *Margaret* counties of *Darbye*. The ſame delivered by her Majeſties commaundement to the ladye *Mary Veere*.

Item, one riche carkenet or collor of golde, haveing in it two emeraldes, 4 rubyes, and fully garniſhed with ſmall rubyes and dyamondes. Geven by the erle of *Lecetor*.

Item, 84 buttons of golde enamuled, and every of them ſett with a ſmall ſparcke of emeralds, rubyes, and perles. Geven by therle of *Warwicke*.

Item, a fayre flower of golde, having thearin a ſpider and a flye of agathe; and garniſhed with rubyes, dyamondes, and emeraldes, with one perle pendaunte, having a ſcorpion on the one ſyde thearof, the flye being looſe. Given by therle of *Ormounde*.

Item, one juell of mother-of-perle, being Cupido without leggs and armes, ſleightly garniſhedd with golde, and ſett with 15 ſmale rubyes, and 4 ſmale dyamondes, with a ſhort cheine to hang it by. Geven by the lady marques of *Northampton*.

Item, one tablet of mother-of-perle, and an ophall in it, garniſhed with golde, and ſet with 2 rock rubyes and 2 emeraldes, with a meane perle pendante. Geven by the counteys of *Warwicke*.

Item, a carkenet, upper and nether habilliment of chriſtalles, and ſmall pomounders ſlightly garniſhed with golde. Geven by the countyes of *Lyncolne*.

Item, a ſmale cheine of golde with perle and black harts. Geven by the lady *Pagett*.

Item, one juell of golde, whearin is a pellycane garniſhed with ſmale rubyes and diamondes, hanging by a ſmall cheyne, and one perle pendaunte. Geven by the lady *Mary Sidney*. Geven by her Majeſtie to the young countyes of *Huntingdone*.

Item, one ring of golde ſett with dyamonds lozengye, three rubyes, and three emeraldes, two ſparcks of emeralds, and twoe of rubyes. Geven by the lady *Woodhouſe*. Geven by her Majeſtie to the ladye *Sheffelde*.

Item, a dolphin of mother-of-perle, with three dyamondes and three rubyes, being ſparcks. Geven by the lady *Cheake*.

Item, one juell, being a ſcrippe of mother-of-perle, garniſhed with golde, hanging at three little cheines of golde, and a ſmale agathe pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye*.

Item, one ring of golde, having ſeven rubyes thearin, ſett lozengywiſe, with two ſmall rubyes on either ſide. Geven by Mrs. *Arundell.*

Item, one flower of golde, containing a great emerald, and fully garniſhed with dyamondes, rubyes, and three pearles pendante, the one bigger than the reſt, 3 oz. dim̄. Geven by Mr. *Hatton.*

Item, one flower of golde ſett with a roſe of dyamondes in the mides, with ſix dyamondes in flowers, nine rubyes in flowers, whearof two bigger than the reſt; 1 oz. dī. dim̄. q^{a}. Geven by Mr. *Charles Howarde*, nowe lorde *Howarde.* Geven by her Majeſtie to the lady *Elizabeth Mannors* at her marriage.

Item, a litle cofer of marble, garniſhed with ſilver guylt, and ſett with two agathe heddes, and other ſtones of ſmale value. Geven by *Horſey.*

[* Sundry parcelles of golde and ſilver plate received owte of the privie chamber, by thands of the gromes theare, the 8th of January, anno xvi° reginæ Elizabethæ, as followeth:

Firſt, oone bolle of golde with a cover, being plaine, a lion ſtanding in the top crowned, holding the Queen's armes. Geven to her Majeſtie by Mr. *Fiſher* at his houſe in Kent, anno xv° d̄næ reginæ, xvi oz. q^{a}.

Item, oone Venetian cup of golde with a cover, with long bullions of golde, a pinacle in the toppe of the cover. Geven by the *lorde keeper* in progreſs tyne, anno p̄d'. xvii oz. iii q^{a}.

Item, one other like cup of golde, being plaine, with a cover having a ring in the top. Geven by the lord *Cumptone* in progreſs tyne, anno p̄d'. xxiii oz.

Item, oone cup of aſſaye of golde. Geven alſo by the ſaid lord *Cumptone* at the ſame time. vii oz. dī.

Item, oone other cup of golde with a cover, having a man in the top, holding with one hande a ſcutcheon, and in the other hand a flower. Geven by the Townſemen of *Sandwich* in progreſs tyme, anno præd'. xxxii oz.

Item, oone cup of golde with flowers allome enameled, and a cord of golde likewiſe enamaled, having the arms of Sinkports. Geven by the men of *Dover* in progreſs tyme, anno p̄d'. xx oz.

Item, oone ſault of agth garniſhed with golde, with a cover, having in the top a gallie, in the middell therof is a lozanged diamonde. Geven by tharchbiſhop of *Caunterburie* in progreſs, anno præd'. xi oz. q^{a}

Item, oone baſone and ewer of ſilver and guilt, emboſſed about the buſhell, and ryme emboſſed with bellows, fire-ſhovell, and tonges. Geven by Mr. *Sandes* in progreſs tyne, anno præd'. cxxxviii oz.

Item, three bolles with a cover of ſilver and guilt, chaſed in the bottomes with antiquaries and fiſhes; and in the top of the cover is the Queen's armes ſupported by her Majeſties beaſts. Geven by Mr *Tufton* in progreſs tyme, anno p̄ræd'. cx oz.

Item, oone ſtandyinge cup, the bodie chamte and cover partli chriſtall, garniſhed with ſilver and guilt; in the top of the cover is a lion holding the Queen's armes. Geven by Sir *John Baker* in progreſs tyme, anno præd'. cxvii oz.

---

* All the articles within brackets are ſupplied from Mr. Aſtle's MS.

Item, oone cup, the bodie chriſtall, garniſhed with ſilver and guilt, with a cover; in the top thearof a tuſt of flowers. Geven by Mr. *Culpeper* in progreſs tyme, anno præd'. XLVI OZ.

Item, oine bolle of ſilver and guilt, with a cover; in the top therof the Queen's armes crowned, ſupported by her graces beaſts. Geven by Mr. *Guildford* in progreſs tyme, anno præd'. LV OZ.

Item, oone cup of ſilver and guilt, with plates enamiled, with the armes of Sinckepotts, and a like cover; in the top therof a lion holding the Queen's armes. Geven by her Townſemen of *Crambroucke* in progreſs tyme, anno præd'. LXVII OZ.

Item, oone double Almaine cup of ſilver, and guilt. Geven by the townſemen of *Faverſham* * in progreſs tyme, anno præd'. XLVIII OZ.

Item, oone tankerde of allablaſter, garniſhed with ſilver, and guilt; in the top of the cover is a woman's hedde. Geven by the lady *Cobham*. XVIII OZ. q^{a}.

Item, oone jug of chryſtall garniſhed with ſilver, and guilt, diver plates enameled with birdes, having chriſtal in the top, and a hoop about it. Geven by the lorde *Burghley*, lorde threaſuruer. XXXIIII OZ.

Item, oine tankerd of ſilver, and guilt, with laires and a like cover. Geven by the lady *Frogmortun*. XXIII OZ.

Summa, {Gold, CXXVII OZ. III q^{a}.
Silver, VI^{c}LVI OZ. III q^{a}.}

Anno 16^{o} Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

New yeres-giftes charged upon the foreſayde Ladye Howarde.

Firſte, one payre of braceletts of pomander and agathe hedds, being in number 12 peeces, with a caſe; all together, 3 q^{a} of an ounce and diſſ. Geven by the lady *Mary Graye*.

Item, a fanne of white fethers, ſett in a handell of golde; the one ſide thearof garniſhed with two very fayre emeraldes, eſpecially one, and fully garniſhed with dyamondes and rubyes, and the backeſyde and handle of lyke golde, garniſhed with dyamondes and rubyes, and on each ſyde a white beare and twoe perles hanging, a lyon ramping with a white moſeled beare at his foote. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*; weying all together 16 oz.

Item, five doſen of buttons of golde made crowne faſſion, with flowers in them, and every of them a perle in the toppe. Geven by therle of *Warwicke*.

---

* "In 1573, Queen Elizabeth came here, and lay two nights in the town, which coſt the town 44 *l.* 19 *s.* 8 *d.* including a ſilver cup preſented to her, which coſt 27 *l.* 2 *s.*" Jacob's Hiſtory of Faverſham, p. 106.

Item, one juell of golde, containing dyvers kindes of ſtones, as rubyes, emeraldes, and dyamondes, with a pendante ſaphire and two ſmale pendante perles, the ſtory being *nepthew*. The backeſide is a blewe chriſtall, under it certayne verſes, every of them beginning with the letters E.L.I.Z A.B.E.T.H. Geven by therle of *Ormonde*; all weying v oz.

Item, one litle lilly potte of agathe, being a juell garniſhed with golde enamuled, and flowers with garnets, and two ſmale ſparcks of ophall, and other ſmale ſtones. Geven by the old counties of *Darbye*; all together 1 oz. dim̄.

Item, a paire of braceletts of agathe, and ſmale perles by twoos. Geven by the lady *Pagett*.

Item, a fayre gyrdle of pomaunder, and ſeede perle garnets and pomaunders. Geven by the countyes of *Warwicke*; weying together 5 oz. 3 q^{a}.

Item, a juell, being a dyall, and a pellycane with three byrds, ſett in golde with an emeralde, ſmale rubyes and dyamonds being broken. Geven by the lady *Woodhouſe*; weying 1 oz.

Item, a juell of golde, being a white hinde, the body of mother-of-perle. Geven by the lady *Cheake*, 1 oz. dim̄. q^{a}.

Item, a juell, being a criſtal garniſhed with golde; Adame and Eve enamuled white, and a criſtole pendante, garniſhed with golde, and four ſmale perles pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye*, broken, 2 oz. dim̄. q^{a}.

Item, ſix ſmale tothe-picks of golde. Geven by Mrs. *Snowe*, one of them loſt by her Majeſtie.

Item, a fayre juell of gold, enamuled with dyvers colours, garniſhed and furniſhed with diamondes, rubyes, emeraldes, and ophall, with a ſmale pendaunte of dyamondes, and the ſhell ophall like a roſe. In the mideſt of the ſame juell are two perſonages, and from above a hande holding a garlande, 2 oz. 3 q^{a}. dim̄. 1 d̄ ob̄. weight. Alſo nine doſen of buttons, of ſmale ſeede perle and garnetts, lacking one button; the ſtalkes ſilver. Geven by Mr. *Hatton* captaine of the garde.

Item, a juell, being a ramme of agathe with a ſtone pendaunte hanging upon a cheyne of golde, the ſame ſett with ſmale dyamondes. Geven by Mr. *Henage*, threaſoror of the chamber.

Item, a ſalamaunder of golde, enamuled blacke, with flowers and ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Harington*; weying 1 oz. dim̄. q^{a}.

Item, a ring of golde with XIII ſmale dyamonds. Geven by Mr. *Lavyſon Mynter*. The ſame juell ſent by her Majeſtie to the young ladye *Penbroke*.

Item, a white beare of golde and mother-of-perle, holding a ragged ſtaffe, ſtanding upon a tonne of golde, whearin is a clocke, the ſame tonne-ſtaffe garniſhed with dyamondes and rubyes. Geven by the ladye *Magaret* counties of *Darbye*; clocke and all 3 oz. dim̄.

[Firſt, XXVIII antiquities of ſilver, three of golde, and ſix of braſſe. Geven by Mr. *Clere*.

Item, oone grene glaſſe, partly guilt, with a cover, in a caſe of red lether. Geven by *Marke Anthony Vwlan*.

Item, oone drinking glaſſe guilt, withoute a cover, with the Queen's armes in the bottome, in a caſe of printed lether. Geven by *Ambroſo Lupo Vwlan*.]

Juells given to her Majeſtie in progres time, anno regni ſui 16°.

Firſt, one juell of golde garniſhed with dyamondes and rubyes and fyve perles pendante, one bigger than the reſt. Geven to her Majeſtie by ſir *Edward Umpton*, knight. The ſame delivered to Mr. ſecretary *Walſingham* by her Majeſtie's commaundement.

Item, a fawconne or parrot, the body chriſtall, the hedd, tayle, leggs, and breſt of golde; fully garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes and emeraulde, hanging by a very ſhort and ſmale cheyne of golde. Geven by the old ladye *Shandowes*.

Item, a juell conteyning divers rubyes and dyamondes, whearin is a phenex and a ſalamaundre of agathe. Geven by ſir *John Younge*, knight.

Item, a fauconne preying upon a fowle, with a greate emeralde in her breſt, and a perle pendaunte, with dyvers ſparcks of dyamonds and rubyes upon the wings and breſt. Geven by ſir *John Thyn*.

Item, a dolphin of mother-of-perle, garniſhed with golde, having a man upon his backe, garniſhed with dyvers ſparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, hanging by two ſhorte cheines of golde and a cluſter of ragged pearles pendante. Geven by ſir *Henry Charington*, knight.

Item, a egle of golde enamuled greene, garniſhed with dyvers dyamondes and rubyes, hanging at three ſhort cheynes of golde, garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of dyamondes, and three dyamondes pendaunte. Geven by therle of *Penbroke*.

Item, a mearemayde of golde, having a mayde upon her backe, garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamonds, with three ſhorte cheynes ſett with ſparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, with a dyamonde pendaunte; and litle raged perles alſo. Geven by the counteys of *Penbroke* the younger.

Anno 17° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Newyeres-giftes geven to her Majeſtie, and charged upon the ſayde ladye Howarde.

Fyrſt, a doublet of white ſatten garniſhed with goldſmiths worke, and ſett with XVIII very fayre payre of claſpes of goldſmithes worke enamuled, every paire of them ſet with fyve diamondes and eight rubyes, one diamonde in every paire bigger than the reſt, one of the ſmaller dyamondes lacking, with a fayre paſmayne lace of damaſke golde and damaſke ſilver. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*.

Item, a verye fayre juell of gold, contayning a woman holding a ſhippe of ſparks of diamondes, upon her knee; the ſame fully garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamonds, foure fayre rubyes, one large dyamond, and ſundrye dyamondes with three perles pendante; and three ſmall cheynes of golde ſett with ſparcks of dyamonds. Geven by therle of *Oxforde*, VI OZ. III q^{a}.

Item, a girdle of blacke vellate, the buckells and ſtuddes of golde being broken. The ſame girdell ſett with xv emeraldes and iii pearles, all ſett in collets of golde. Geven by therle of *Warwicke.*

Item, a juell of golde being a tablet conteyning a woman called SAPIENT. VICTRIX garniſhed with dyvers ſtones, and ſparcks of rubyes and dyamonds, with three emeraldes and ſeven pearles. Geven by the lorde *Howarde.* ii oz. dim̃ q^a.

Item, a juell, being a grayehounde of golde ſett with iii dyamonds and iii rubyes, with a collar about his necke garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamonds and a ſmale perle pendaunte, i oz. dim̃ q^a. Geven by the ladye *Howarde.* The ſame delivered to her Majeſtie at Kyllingworth, to give to ſir *John Hybote* knight theare.

Item, an eare-picke of golde enamuled, garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes, blue ſaphires, and ſeede perle; dim̃. oz. dim̃. q^a. Geven by the lord *Straunge.*

Item, two emeraldes pendante peice faſſion, for eare rings, hanged in golde. Geven by the ladye *Pagitt Care.*

Item, a fayre juell of golde, containing three perſonages, as Mars, Venus, and Cupido, fully garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamondes and rubyes, with three emeraldes, one ruby bigger than the reſt, and one round perle pendaunte with ſhorte cheynes of golde, all ii oz. ſcante. Geven by the ladye *Cheyney.* The ſame faire juell geven by her Majeſtie to the lady *Carye,* ſir George Carye's wife.

Item, a flower of golde enamuled greene, with three white roſes, in either of them a ſparcke of rubyes, and the mideſt thearof a flye, and a ſmale cheyne of golde to hange it by, being broken, i oz. q^a. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye.*

Item, a ſmale picture of ſtone plated over with golde plate very thinne, in a round box of wood. Geven by Mrs. *Henage.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, with vii round agathes in eche of them, ſett in roſes of golde enamuled white, and eche of them vii troches of ragged perle. Geven by maiſtre *Henage.*

Item, a very fayre juell of golde, being a byrde; in the breaſt thearof is a fayre dyamonde lozengie, beneath a fayre rubye, above it is three emeraldes, and all the reſt of the juell wings, and all is garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamondes and rubyes and a pomander in it, with a blewe ſaphire pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Hatton,* capitayne of the garde. 6 oz.

Item, a juell of agathe garniſhed with gold, with a tortowes ſett with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes. Geven by *Charles Symthe.*

Item, a very ſmale fountayne of golde with ower in it, enamuled, being a pendaunte, and a ravyn in the mideſt, with a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by *Edward Sketes.*

Item, a cheyne of golde enamuled greene, with two nutmeggs of lyke. Geven by Mrs. *Towneſende.* ii oz. iii q^a.

[Item, oone litel traye or bolle of golde ſet upon iiii ſmall bolles of golde, a lion graven in the mideſt thearof. Geven to her Majeſtie by the countes of *Salop.* xi. oz. q^a.

Item, one cup of criſtall with a cover, glaſſe fation, garniſhed with golde ſlitely. xix oz. iii q^a.]

Anno 18° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Newe yeres-giftes charged upon the foreſayde ladye Howarde.

Firſt, a juell, being a croſſe of golde conteyning vi very fayre emeraldes, whearof two bigger than the reſt, the one of the biggeſt being cracked, and iii large perles pendaunte. Geven by therle of *Leyeetor.* viii oz.

Item, a gyrdell of golde, contayning xvi agathe heddes, and xv troches of perle, ii perles in every troche. Geven by the counties of *Lyncolne.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſhippe, ſett with a table dyamonde of fyve ſparcks of dyamondes, and a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by the lorde *Howarde.*

Item, a juell of mother-of-perle, garniſhed with golde, ſett with two ſparcks of dyamondes, and vi ſmale ſparcks of rubyes. Geven by the lorde of *Hunſdon.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſquyrrell ſett with iii ſparcks of dyamondes, iii ſparcks of emeraldes, and iv ſparcks of rubyes, with iii mene perles. Geven by the lord *Straunge.*

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde garniſhed with iv jacents and iv agathes. Geven by the ladye *Howarde.*

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde ſett with agathe hedds, and other ſtones graven. Geven by the ladye *Stafforde.*

Item, a cheyne of golde. Geven by the counties of *Bedforde.* vi oz. iii qª. dim̃.

Item, a coller of golde, being two ſerpents, the hedds being ophall, a peramyt of ſparcks of dyamondes, in the top thearof a ſtrawbury with a rock rubye. Geven by Mrs. ſecretary *Walſingham.* v oz. dim̃. qª.

Item, a juell, being a criſtall ſett in golde with twoe ſtoryes appeering on bothe ſides, with a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye.*

Item, a flower of golde, having a butterflye, two white roſes, and garnetts. Geven by Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowles.*

Item, a booke of golde, with leaves in it of paper and parchement to write in. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee.* viii oz.

Item, a juell of agathe garniſhed with golde, ſett with two ſparcks of dyamondes and xvi ſparcks of rubyes, with a pendaunte of golde enamuled redd, and ſparcks of ſmale rubyes, and a flye of ophall upon it. Geven by Mr. *Henage.*

Item, a ſmale ring of gold, with a phenex of ophall, and a roſe of viii ſmale rubyes. Geven by Mrs. *Towneſend.*

Item, a juell of golde, being two cheyryes with a butterflye of ophall. Geven by Mrs. *Marye Sydney.*

Item, a juell of golde, contayning 4 emeraldes without foyle, and vii ſmale perles. Geven by Mr. *Lavyſon* goldſmithe.

Item, a riche juell, being a clocke of golde, garniſhed with dyamondes, rubyes, emeraldes, and perles, with one very fayre rubye in the bottome, and a fayre emeralde pendante ſett in golde, and two mene perles pendaunte, all IX OZ. III q^{a}. Geven by Mr. *Hatton*, capitayne of the garde.

[New years-gifts continued.

Firſt, oone ſault of ſilver guilt, ſquared with IIII pillers and two bolles of criſtall. Geven by the ladye *Mary Sydney*.

Item, ſome toothe-pickes of golde. Geven by Mr. *Snowe*.

Item, ſome litell beare glaſſes, in a caſe of mother-of-pearle, and in a box of crimſon ſilke embroudered with golde and ſilver. Geven by Mr *Weſt*.

Item, a ſaulte of agath, garniſhed with golde, ſteeple faſhion; in the toppe * a jaſper with V ſmale pearles ſet, and IIII ſmale pearles pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *John Harrington*.

Plate received at ſundry tymes of ſundry perſones.

Firſt, oone coller of golde of the order of St. George, with a George hanging at it. Bought of the lady *Chandoies* dowyer. XXXVII OZ.

Item, oone chalice with a patten of ſilver guilt, received from the deane of *Weſtminſter*, being parcell of the deficience ſet upon perſone *Thurlande*. XXXIIII OZ.]

Item, tenn doſen of knotts lyke ſtrawes. Geven by Mr. *Hattoun*, anno 18° Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Item, a border containing VII buttons or troches of gold, in every of them III ſmale rubyes and VIII buttons or troches of golde, in every of them IV mene perle. Geven to her Majeſtie by the lady *Cheyney* in progreſs-tyme, anno XVIII° prædict.—Theiſe are no newe yeres-giftes.

Anno 19° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

New yeres-giftes charged upon the ſayde Ladye Howarde, *ut ſupra*.

Firſt, a coller of golde contayning XIII peeces, whearin are XIII greate emeraldes and XIII peeces of golde, with XIII troches of perles, V perles in every troche, and in every peece IV ſmale rubyes. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*.

---

* In the margin, in a different hand, "with a pyramyde on the top of the cover, enamuled grene and red."

Item, ſix doſen of buttons of golde, whearof III doſen being men, and III doſen fyſhes. Geven by therle of *Warwicke.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a dove, whearin is three emeralds, the biggeſt of them pendaunte without foyle, two table rubyes, two table dyamondes, the reſt garniſhed with IV ſmale rubyes. Geven by therle of *Bedforde.*

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, being XX peeces, whearof XVI ſett with blacke ſtones and IV ſmale perles in a troche. Geven by therle of *Hartforde.*

Item, a fayre juell of golde, with three perſonages in it ſtanding under a tree. The ſame juell garniſhed with ſmale dyamondes, in the midell a large rubye, and beneathe it a leſſe rocke rubye, with a ragged perle pendaunte. Geven by therle of *Ormonde.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an oyſter garniſhed with IV ſmale rubyes, one dyamonde, and an ophall. Geven by therle of *Surrey.*

Item, a cheyne of golde garniſhed with ſmale perle, XI oz. dim̃. qª. Geven by vycount *Gormanſtone.*

Item, a juell, being an agathe hedd, garniſhed with golde and a lorell garlande garniſhed abowte with ſparcks of rubyes, and a pendaunte of golde garniſhed with VIII ſparcks of rubyes, with an ophall in the mideſt. Geven by the countyes of *Oxforde.*

Item, three doſen of buttons of golde, being acornes. Geven by the countyes of *Warwicke.*

Item, a carkenet and a payre of braceletts of golde ſett with amataſtes and carnewe hedds. The carkenet contained XVIII peeces, and the bracelets XVI peeces. Geven by the counties of *Lyncolne.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a payre of braceletts, contayning XX peeces of golde, goldſmithes worke enamuled; whearof X peeces, in every peece a rubye; and X peeces, in every peece II perles. Geven by therle of *Kyldare.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an agathe of Neptune ſett with 6 very ſmale rubyes, II very ſmale dyamondes, and III cowrſe perles, whearof one bigger than the reſt. Geven by the ladye *Burgheley.*

Item, a payre of braceletts, which may ſerve for a carkenett, fully garniſhed with ophales and rubyes very fayre, enamulated with an ophall pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Hatton*, capitaine of the garde.

Item, a tothe and eare-picke of golde, being a dolphen enamuled with a perle pendaunte, XVI ſmall rubyes being but ſparcks, and V ſparcks of dyamonds. Geven by the ladye *Cheake.*

Item, a juell of golde, whearin is ſett a white agathe, and ſett with IV ſmale ſparcks of rubyes and a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a pomaunder, on eche ſide a ſmale poynted dyamonde; and a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mrs. *Catherine Paſton.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a table, thearin is a ſalamaunder of ophalles garniſhed with XVIII ſmale dyamondes, and a pendaunte with ophales and rubyes. Geven by Mr *Thomas Henage*, threaſorour of the chamber.

Item, a ring of golde with VI ophalles and very ſmale rubyes. Geven by Mrs. *Henage.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a litle bell enamuled, and garniſhed with ſmall ſparcks of rubyes, the clapper being a corſe perle. Geven by Mrs. *Towneſende*.

Item, a cheine of pomander ſlightly garniſhed with golde. Geven by captaine *Laightoune*.

Item, ſix ſmale tothe-picks of golde. Geven by Mrs. *Snowe*.

[New yeres-gifts continued.

Firſt, a jugge of chriſtall garniſhed with ſilver guilt, with a phenix in the toppe within a crown. Geven by the lord *Henry Semer*. XXIII oz. q^{a}.

Item, oone ſtandiſhe of ſilver guilt, with boxſes for ink, duſt, and counters, all of ſilver guilt. Geven by Mrs. *Dale*, the maſter of the requeſts wife. XXXVII oz. q^{a}.]

Anno 20° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Juelles geven to her Majeſtie at Newyers-tyde.

Firſt, a carcanett of golde enamuled, 9 peeces whearof are garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamondes and rubyes, and every one of them a pendante of golde enamuled, garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes, and an ophall in the middes. Ten other peeces of golde lykewiſe enamuled, and every of them garniſhed with very ſmale dyamondes, two large raged pearls ſett with a roſe of ſparcks of rubyes, and every of the two leſſer pearls pendant, and a pendant of golde, and in every peece a lozengye dyamonde and a ſmale rubye, and in the middes a large pendant of golde garniſhed with meane rubyes, an ophall, and a meane perle pendant. And ſix doſen of buttons likewiſe enamuled, and every button of golde garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes in every of them a large ragedd pearle. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*.

Item, a fayre juell of golde, being a phenix, the wings fully garniſhed with rubyes and ſmale dyamondes at the feete; three fayre dyamondes, and two ſmaler in the toppe. A branch garniſhed with ſix ſmale dyamondes and three ſmale rubyes, with three very meane perles pendant in the bottom, three perles pendant. Geven by therle of *Ormonde*.

Item, a caſting bottle of agathe garniſhed with golde and ſparcks of rubyes, and a woman holding in her hande a ſcrowle written with this word, ABUNDANCIA. Geven by the lady *Margaret Lineoux*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſhippe of mother-of-perle garniſhed with ſmale rubyes and three ſmale dyamondes. Geven by therle of *Hertford*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a croſſe of diamondes fully furniſhed with ſmale diamondes and a peece perle pendant; the Queen's picture on the backſyde.—And more, a juell of golde, whearin is a blinde man going over a bridge leade by a dogg, the body fully garniſhed with ſmale dyamondes and rubyes, and three ſmale perles pendaunte, the backſide certayne verces written. Given by ſir *Chriſtopher Hatton* knight, vice-chamberlayne and capitane of the garde.

Item, a ring of golde, called a peramadas, ſett with ſix ſmale dyamondes, and garniſhed rownde abowte with ſmale rubyes and two ſparcks of ophalls, and in the ſame backſide a dyall. Geven by the lord *Ruſſell*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſwanne of mother-of-perle on thone ſide, on thother ſyde enamuled white, thone of the wings garniſhed with ſmale dyamondes, and one ſmale dyamonde towards the tayle, and another peece of mother-of-perle; being a little potte garniſhed with ſmale dyamondes and rubyes. Geven by the lord of *Huneſdon*.

Item, a garlande of golde enamuled with a pendaunte of golde lyke unto a ſwearde, and a picture of golde enamuled greene, hanging by a ſmale cheyne. Geven by the lady *Paget Care*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, containing XXIV peeces of goldeſmithes worke, in XII of them agathes, and in other XII two ſmale perles apeece. Geven by the lady *Woodhouſe*. Delivered to Mrs. *Skidmer*.

Item, a juell, being a dolphin of mother-of-perle, garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes and ophalls. Geven by the lady *Henage*.

Item, a ring of golde, with one ſmall dyamonde, and ſmale ſparcks of diamondes and rubyes abowte it. Geven by the lady *Arondell*.

Item, a ſmale juell of golde, with an ophall in the middes, ſett abowte with ſmale rubyes and a perle pendaunte. Geven by maiſter *Stanhop*.

Item, a chaine of pommander with buttonnes of ſilver. Geven by *Charles Smythe*.

Item, brought into the office by maiſter *Sackforde*, a juell of golde, being a woman enamuled, named VIRGO; a paire of compaſſis in one hande, and a greene garlande in the other ſtanding upon a raine bowe, the body garniſhedd with ſparcks of diamonds and rubyes. No reporte made by whom it was given.

Item, more brought into the ſame office by the ſayde maiſter *Sackforde*, not reporting who gave it, a juell of golde, being a fawken and a pheſainte garniſhed with rubyes, dyamondes, emeraldes, and perles.

Item, a juell of golde, being a lampe with a harte in a flame of fyer, garniſhed with two ſaphers, dyamondes, rubyes, and ophalls, and a ſarpent of ophall with a rubye pendaunte; ſett with ſix ſmale perles, and one perle pendaunte. Brought in by Mr. *Kyllygrewe*, and no reporte made from whence it came.

Item, a juell of golde, being a lylly with a butterflye in the ſame, and a ſea crabbe garniſhed with ſmale ophalls, rubyes and dyamondes, with boxes of mother-of-perle and ſparcks of rubyes; brought in by Mrs. *Skydmore*. No reporte made whoe gave it.

Item, a chaine of pomaunder, and a very ſmale raged perle. Geven by maiſter *Horſey*.

Item, a little box of golde, and a little ſpoone of golde. Geven by Mrs. *Blanch Parry*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a garlande with oken leaves, and three waulnuttes in the middes, with a butterflie pendant of ſparkes of ophalles and rubyes. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee*.

Item, a proper cup of agath, with a cover, and garniſhed with golde, and ſett with ſtone. Geven by Mr. ſecretary *Wilſon*, anno xx° pd'.

Item, a cup of ſilver guilt, ſhutting and opening in the middeſt, pomegranade faſion, the handle being a wheate-eare. Geven by Mr. *Wingfelde*, anno p̃d'.

Item, a double poringer of ſilver guilt, ſtanding upon an oken leaf, with a ſnaile in the top. Geven by Mr. *Newton*, anno p̃d'.]

Anno 21° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Jewells geven to her Majeſtye at Newyeares-tide.

Firſt, a tablet of golde, being a clocke fully furniſhed with ſmall diamondes and rubyes; abowte the ſame are ſix bigger diamondes pointed, and a pendaunte of golde, diamonds, and rubyes very ſmale. And upon eche ſide a loſengye diamonde, and an apple of golde enamuled greene and ruſſet. Geven by therle of *Leycetor*.

Item, a very faire jewell of golde, whearin is a helmet of golde and ſmale diamondes furniſhed; and under the ſame is fyve rubyes one bigger than the reſt, and a ſmale diamonde brokenne; and all the reſt of the ſame jewell fully furniſhed with ſmale diamondes, &c. Geven by therle of *Oxforde*.

Item, a jewell of golde, being a very great topaz ſett in golde, enamuled with eight perles pendante. Geven by therle of *Warwicke*.

Item, a ſmale paire of writing tables of golde, enamuled with a graſhopper; the backe lykewiſe enamuled with a pynne of golde, and a ſmale perle at the end. Geven by therle of *Hertforde*.

Item, a very fayre juell of golde, whearin are three large emeraldes ſett in roſes white and redd, one bigger than the other twoo; all the reſt of the ſame juell garniſhed with roſes and flowers enamuled, furniſhed with very ſmale dyamondes and rubyes; abowte the edge very ſmale perles; and in the bottome is pte of a flower de luce garniſhed with ſmale diamondes, rubyes, and one ſapher, with three meane pearles pendaunte, two of them ſmale; the backſyde a flower de luce enamuled greene. Geven by therle of *Ormonde*.

Item, a fayre juell of golde, whearin is Diana fully garniſhed with diamondes one biggar then the reſt, three rubyes, two pearles, and a pearle pendante; the backſyde a ſhippe. Geven by ſir *Henry Sydney*, lord deputy of Ireland.

Item, a carkanet and a border of golde; the ſame caranet contayning VII redd roſes of golde, in every of them very ſmale diamondes, and in the topp a garnet and eight troches of meane pearles, four in every troche, and XIV perles pendante, being loſe; and the ſaid border containing XXIV redd roſes of golde garniſhed with a very ſmale diamonde, in every of them a garnet and perle pendaunte garniſhed with very ſmall ſeed perle, and ſeven open pendants of golde; every one of them garniſhed with very ſmale dyamondes, three meane pearles, and thedges garniſhed with a very ſmale ſeed perle. Geven by ſir *Chriſtopher Hatton* knight, vice chamberleyn.

Item, a gardell of tawny velvet, with buckles and pendant of golde, garniſhed with a border of ſeede perle. Geven by therle of *Surrey*.

Item, a lilly pot of agath, with a lilly flower going out of it, garniſhed with roſes of rubyes and dyamondes hanging at two ſmale cheynes of golde. Geven by the duches of *Suffolcke*.

Item, a gerdell of golde, with buckylls and pendants of gold, garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes and dyamondes, and alſo X meane pearles in collets of golde. Geven by the lady marques of *Northampton*.

Item, a greate cheyne of amber, ſlightly garniſhed with golde and ſmale perles. Geven by the countes of *Eſſex*.

Item, a locke of golde black enamuled, with XVI ſmale dyamondes. Geven by the lord *Howarde*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a dead tree with miſtiltowe, with ſmale ſparcks of dyamondes and rubyes at the roote. Geven by the lord *Henry Howarde*.

Item, XXXVI buttons of golde enamuled, one broken. Geven by the lady *Burley*.

Item, a juell of golde, garniſhed with rubyes and diamondes, and three ſmale pearles pendaunte. Geven by the lady *Howarde*.

Item, a ſmale cheyne of golde, with a luer of golde hanging at it; on thone ſyde a white dove, and on thother ſyde a hawke with a ball of golde white enamuled. Geven by the lady *Pagett Care*.

Item, a carcanet of golde, contayning VIII peeces, with byrdes and fruites, enamuled of ſundry coloures, one peece broken. Geven by the lady *Cheyny*.

Item, a juell of golde, whearin is a parret hanging, garniſhed, with very ſmale diamondes, and a cluſter of meane perles pendant, lacking a fiſhe on thone ſyde. Geven by the ladye *Whartonne*.

Item, a toothe-pike of golde made gonne faſhon. Geven by the lady *Marye Semer*, wyfe to Mr. *Rogers*.

Item, a juell of golde, being an agath garniſhed with golde, ſett about with ſparcks of rubyes and dyamondes, and a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by the lady *Stafforde*.

Item, a pomander garniſhed with golde enamuled, garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes and . . . . .* perle pendaunte. Geven by the ladye *Henage*.

Item, a ring of golde, enamuled with a white rubye without foyle, with a grayhounde in it. Geven by ſir *Thomas Henage*, threaſuror of the chamber.

---

* Sic.

Item, a tothe-pike of golde, the topp being garniſhed with a fayre emeralde, a diamond and ruby, and other ſmale diamonds and rubyes, and two ſmale perles pendaunte. Geven by ſir *Edward Horſey*, capitaine of thiſle of Wight.

Item, a juell of golde, being a fayre emeralde cutt, lozenged hartwiſe. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee*.

Item, a payre of braceletts, with cornelyons hedds and two very ſmale perles, berwixt every perle garniſhed with golde. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Parrye*.

Item, a forke of agath, garniſhed gold, with a perle in the topp. Geven by Mr. *Wolley*.

Item, a ſmale juell of golde, being a ſalamaunder, a ſmale rubye, two ſmale dyamondes, and three ſmale perles pendaunte. Geven by *Charles Smyth*.

Item, a ſmale juell of golde, with the holy lambe of mother-of-perle, garniſhed with two very ſmale perles and two very ſmale dyamondes, with three mene perles pendaunte. Geven by *Foulke Grevill*.

[Item, one jugg of marble, garniſhed with golde. Geven by the countes of *Lincoln*, anno xxi° p̃d’.

Item, a cup of agath with a cover, and garniſhed of golde, ſett with meane ſtones, enamelid. Geven by Mr. ſecretary *Wilſon*, anno p̃d’.

Item, oone boll of criſtall not round, withoute a cover, ſlightly garniſhed with golde, the ſame criſtal broken. Geven by Mr. *John Harington*.]

Anno 22° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Juells geven to her Majeſtie at Newyeres-tide.

Firſt, two bodkyns of golde; in the topp of the one is a very fayre table dyamonde, garniſhed about with ſmale rubyes; and in the toppe of the other is a very fayre rubye garniſhed aboute with ſmale diamondes, and a capp of black velvet with a broweke of golde garniſhed with XVIII diamondes, and a bande abowte it with XIV buttons of golde garniſhed with dyamonds, being raged ſtaves and true-love knotts, garniſhed with rubyes and dyamondes and XXXVI ſmale buttons, being true-love knotts and raged ſtaves. Geven by therle of *Leycetor*, maſter of the horſe.

Item, a fayre juell of golde, being a ſhippe garniſhed fully with dyamonds, and a meane perle pendante. Geven by therle of *Oxford*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, conteyning XXIV peeces, wherof in VII of them are two perles in a peece, and ſix ſtones being lapis lazareus, and VI clowde ſtones or ſhelles of the ſea. Geven by the countes of *Oxforde*.

Item, a tothe-pyck of golde, with a fayre emeralde in it, garniſhed with ſmale dyamonds and rubyes. Geven by the countyes of *Warwick*.

Item, a large payre of braceletts of gold, being deepe, and pendauntes of the ſame, coutayning ix peeces, ſome bigger than the reſt, fully furniſhed with dyamonds, rubyes, and perles; ſix of them, every one hath a perle pendant. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, vice-chamberlayne and capitayn of the gard.

Item, xxiv buttons of golde, enamuled white and blacke, with one perle in every of them. Geven by the lady *Burleigh*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a pelicane of mother-of-perle, garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes and dyamonds. Geven by the lady *Stafforde*.

Item, a ring of golde, white enamuled, with a table rubye, white. Geven by the lady *Paget Caree*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſcorpion of agathe garniſhed with ſmall ſparcks of rubyes and diamonds. Geven by the lady *Walſingham*.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, in the topp therof a table rubye fully garniſhed with ſmale dyamonds. Geven by ſir *Thomas Henage*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a rundell with the word SEMPER, garniſhed with garnets and one ſmale dyamonde, five ſmale perles pendaunte, and three oyſtridge fethers enamuled white and greene. Geven by ſir *Edwarde Horſey*, capitaine of thiſle of Wight.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, thende garniſhed with ſmall diamonds. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee*.

Item, a bracelett, being a ſerpent of chriſtoll, garniſhed golde, ſmale diamonds and rubyes, with a meane perle pendaunte. Geven by ſir *Thomas Jarret*.

Item, a pillar of golde enamuled, garniſhed with ſmale ophalls and ſmale rubyes. Geven by Mr. *Dyer*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a turtle-dove garniſhed, ſmale ophalls, a ſmale ruby, and a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Stanhop*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, contayning xvi peeces, viii amataſts, and viii clowdeſtones. Geven by Mr. *Wolley*.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, ſett with very ſmale ſeede perle, and in the topp a ſmale perle. Geven by Mr. *Packington*.

Item, a juell of agathe garniſhed with golde, ſet with diamondes, two meane rubyes, and a ſmale perle pendaunte. Geven by Mr. *Edwarde Stafforde*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, xii peces of goldſmiths worke, and the reſt agathe. Geven by Mrs. *Blaunche Parrye*.

Item, an armering of golde and wood, enamuled greene, being a ſnake with a mean white ſaphire on the hedd. Geven by Mr. *Townſend*.

[Item, a ſmale faulte of blewe ſtone, called lapus lazarus, with pillars ſlitly garniſhed with golde. Geven by the lady *Sidney*.

Item, a cup of criſtall, with a cover. Geven by Mr. *Philip Sidney*.

Received the xxvith of February, anno xxii° p̃d', of the gromes of her Majeſties privie-chamber, which hath been given to her ſaid Majeſtie in progreſſes [1578] and other tymes, as followeth:

Firſt, oone faire cup of criſtall fationed like a ſlipper, garniſhed with golde, and a cover of golde, enameled, with a whyte faulcone in the toppe. Geven by thearle of *Leiceſter*. xxx oz. q^{a}.

Item, a laire of criſtall, the foote and toppe garniſhed with golde. Geven by the ſaid earle. xii oz. iii q^{a}.

Item, a faulte, the body and cover of agath, being a turqueycocke, garniſhed with golde, pearle, and ſtone. Geven by the *Lorde Keeper*. xii oz.

Item, a cup of criſtal, garniſhed with ſilver guilt, perle, and ſtone. Geven by the ſaid *Lorde Keeper*. xxii oz.

Item, a cup of golde, the cover and foote enamuled with viii courſe diamondes, and in the top of the cover a faire emeraude, and another cup of golde enameled like thother emeraude. Geven by ſir *William Cordall*, maſter of the Rolles, in progreſſe. xxviii oz. q^{a}.

Item, a bolle of golde, with a cover and a blue ſapher in the toppe. Geven by the lorde *Burghley*, lorde highe threaſurer of Englande. xx oz.

Item, a boll of golde, with a ringe in the toppe, and an emeraude pendaunt boatwiſe, and iii ſmale pearles pendaunt. Geven by ſir *Thomas Reevet* in progreſſe. xxiii oz.

Item, a boll of golde, with a cover and a white roſe in the toppe. Geven by Mr. *Richard Cooke*. xxv oz. dim̃.

Item, a ſpone and a forke of criſtall, garniſhed with ſilver guilt. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*. iii oz.

Item, a French bolle of ſilver guilt. Geven by ſir *Thomas Smith* at his death. li oz. q^{a}.

Item, three guilt bolles with a cover. Geven by the townſhip of *Yermouth* in progreſſe. $\overset{\text{xx}}{\text{iii}}$v oz. iii q^{a}.

Item, a faire ſtanding bolle with a cover of ſilver guilt. Geven by the ſtraingers at *Norwiche* in progreſs. cviii oz. q^{a}.

Item, a cup with a cover of ſilver guilt. Geven by the townſmen of *Thetforde* in progreſſe. xvi oz. iii q^{a}.

Item, a bolle of ſilver guilt, with a cover chaſed. Geven, but no reporte made by whome. xxxi oz. iii q^{a}.

Item, a red gallie cup, the cover and foote of ſilver guilt *. Geven by Mr. *Lichefelde*. xiii oz. q^{a}.]

---

* In the margin, "the cover and fote gold, faſhion playne."

Anno

Anno 23° Elizabethæ Reginæ.

Juelles geven to her Majeſtie at Newyers-tyde.

Firſt, a cheyne of golde made like a payre of beades, contayning VIII long peeces fully garniſhed with ſmall diamondes, and fower ſcore and one ſmaller peeces, fullie garniſhed with like diamondes; and hanging thereat a rounde clocke fullie garniſhed with dyamondes, and an appendante of diamondes hanging thearat. Geven by the earle of *Leyceſtor*, maſter of the horſe.

Item, a payre of braceletts of goulde, with XII *eſſes* of ſmall diamondes and XXIV pearles, a juell of goulde garniſhed with diamondes and three meane pearles to hange at yt, and a carcanett or atyer for the heade of goulde, contayning XXXIV peeces fullie garniſhed with ſmale dyamondes, at everye ſecond peece a pearle. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hatton* knight, vice-chamberlin and captaine of the garde.

Item, three ſcore buttons of goulde, ſett with amateſtes and greate ragged pearle, one pearle in a peece. Geven by the earle of *Warwicke*.

Item, a fayre juell of goulde, being a beaſte of ophalls, with a fayre lozanged dyamonde, three greate pearles pendante, fully garniſhed with ſmall rubies, dyamondes, and ſmall pearles, one horne lackinge. Geven by therle of *Oxforde*.

Item, a chayne of mother-of-pearle and other ſmall ſeede pearle, and cornelions and other ſtones; and another chayne of blacke bugles. Geven by the marques of *Northampton*.

Item, XXIV buttons of goulde, enameled with one pearle in everie button. Geven by the countes of *Oxforde*.

Item, five doſen buttens of goulde, ſett with ſmall rubies and pearles. Geven by the countes of *Warr*.

Item, two bodkens of goulde, having pendantes garniſhed with ſmall dyamondes, and in either of them an emerali pendante withoute foyle. Geven by the lady *Howarde*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a flower at the ende garniſhed with ſmall dyamondes and a pendante, being a ſonne, with five table dyamondes and two pearles pendante. Geven by the ladye *Howarde*, the lord's wife.

Item, a watche ſett in mother-of-pearle, with three pendaunts of goulde garniſhed with ſparckes of rubyes, and an ophall in everie of them, and three ſmall pearles pendaunte. Geven by the lord *Ruſſell*.

Item, a chayne of pomanders and ambers and beades of pearle. Geven by the ladye *Chenie*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a pendante of goulde, being a wreathe ſett with pearle and a harte in the myddeſt. Geven by the ladie *Ryche*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a pendante of mother-of-pearle lyke a white roſe, and garniſhed with ſparckes of rubyes, a jaſentt pendante, and an emeraulde. Geven by the ladie *Stafforde*.

Item, an ancker of goulde, garniſhed with ſmall ſparkes of dyamonds, hanging at a bodkin of goulde enamyoled with a ſmall pearle pendante. Geven by the ladye *Anne Aſkewe*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde enameled with a roſe, being rubies with a greate pearle in the myddeſt. Geven by the ladie *Katherine Conſtable*.

Item, a launce-ſtaffe of goulde, ſett with ſparkes of dyamondes and rubyes. Geven by ſir *Henrie Lee*.

Item, a juell of goulde, being a crane, with meane pearle pendante. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Parrie*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, enameled grene, with a pendaunte with two white birdes of mother-of-pearle, and ſmall ſparckes of rubies and dyamondes, with a pendante ſtone, being a jaſent hartwyſe. Geven by Mr. *Towneſende*.

Item, a juell of goulde, being an anker, fullie garniſhed with ſmall dyamondes, and meane pearle pendante. Geven by maſter *Packington*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a whippe, garniſhed with ſmall diamondes in foure rowes and cordes of ſmall ſeede pearle. Geven by Mr. *Philippe Sydneye*.

Item, a bracelett of taffata, garniſhed with flyes of goulde, and a trayle of ſmall pearle. Geven by Mr. *Wilſon*.

Item, a payre of bracelettes of goulde, conteyninge ſyxtene peeces, in everie of them a ſmall rubie garniſhed with ſmall pearle. Geven by ſir *Edwarde Umpton*.

Item, a bodkin of goulde, with a pendante, being a cradell garniſhed with ſmall dyamondes. Geven by therle of *Arundell*.

Item, a little clocke of goulde with a criſtall, garniſhed with ſparkes of ſmall dyamondes, ſparkes of rubyes, and ſparkes of emeraldes, and furniſhed on the backſyde with other dyamondes, rubies, and other ſtones of ſmall value. Geven by Mr. *Edward Stafforde*.

[Item, oone collar of golde of the order, with knotts enameled. Bought of Mr. alderman *Marten*. xxx oz. iii q^{a}.

Item, oone other coller of golde of the ſame order, cont' xix roſes and garters * enameled, and xix knottes, and a George hanging at it. Sent from the Duke of *Savoye*. xxii oz.

Item, a garter of the order, garniſhed with golde lres, with a ruby and a pearle pendaunte. Sent by the ſaid duke of *Savoy*. iii ox. iii q^{a}.

Item, a laire of criſtall ſlitely garniſhed with golde, with a braunch of verſes in the toppe, cont' iiii ſmall garnetts. Geven by ſir *Edwarde Horſie*, capitaine of the iſle of Wight.

Item, a ſmaule cup of criſtall, the foote garniſhed with golde and ſmale rubies, with a cover; in the toppe therof, a flower enameled with white roſes, and ſet with three ſmale rubies. Geven by ſir *Thomas Laiton* knight. xi oz. dim̃.

Item, two paire of ſmale ſnuffers of ſilver guilt. Geven by Mr. *Wingfelde*. v oz.

---

* In the margin, "xxii roſes, in the garter xxii knotts."

Item, oone ſmale cup of criſtal with a cover, ſlitly garniſhed with golde. Geven by Mr. *Edwarde Stafford*. IX OZ.

Then follows a Liſt of " Plate new made by Mr. alderman Marten, oone of her " Majeſties goldſmithes, againſt the coming of the French commiſſioners;" *and another* [*] of " Plate, new-made by Hugh Wall, oone other of her Majeſties gold- " ſmithes, and delivered into the office againſt the coming of the ſaid com- " miſſioners."

Item, oone very faire baſkett of ſilver to take up a table, graven with her Majeſtie's armes, roſes and portcloſes, and divers other workes. Geven by ſir *Fräuncis Drake*. CCXXV OZ.]

Anno 24° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Juells given to her Majeſtie at Newyeres-tyde.

Firſt, a ſhackyll of golde with theſe words graven, SERVIET ETERNUM DVLCIS QUEM TORQVET ELIZA. And a paddlock of golde hanging by a little cheyne of golde. Geven by *Mounſeur*. VI OZ. dim̃ q^{a}.

Item, more, on flower of golde, with a white roſe and a butterflye, with other flowers garniſhed with litle ſparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, and a ſmale ſaphire. Geven alſo by *Mounſeur*.

Item, more, a flower of golde, garniſhed with ſparks of rubyes and diamonds, and a hynde ſitting on it with two lytle perles pendante. Geven alſo by *Mounſeur*.

Item, more, a juell being a ſhipp of golde garniſhed with VI fayre dyamondes, and other ſmale dyamondes and rubyes, the ſayles ſpredd abrode, with a word enamuled on them. Geven alſo by *Mounſeur*.

Item, a litle boke of golde enamuled, garniſhed and furniſhed with ſmale diamondes and rubyes, bothe claſpes, and all hanging at a chayne of golde, viz. VI peces of golde enamuled, two of them garniſhed with raged ſtaves of ſmale ſparcks of diamondes, and IV of them in eche, II ſmale diamonds and two ſmale ſparcks of rubyes, XVI leſſer peeces of golde, in every of them a ſmale diamonde, and alſo XXIV peeces of golde in every of them, IV perles with a ring of golde to hang it by. All geven by therle of *Leycetor*, maſter of the horſe.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, containing VIII peeces, in every of them an amateſt, and VIII other peeces, in every of them a perle. Geven by therle of *Arondell*.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, garniſhed at the ende, with IV ſmale diamondes and a ſmale rubye, with a crown of ophales, and very ſmale perle pendant peare faſhone. Geven by therle of *Hertforde*.

---

[*] Conſiſting of " deep bolles guilt, with the Queen's armes graven at the bottom;" alſo of " laires, trenchers, chargers, platters, demy-platters, diſhes, demy-diſhes, ſaucers, ſpones," and " ſetting ſtickes of ſilver to ſet ruffes."

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſerpent, having two emeraldes, and the reſt garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamonds and rubyes, and a ſmale perle pendant. Geven by the countes of *Oxforde*.

Item, a knife, and a ſpone, and a forke of chriſtall, garniſhed with golde ſleightley, and ſparcks of garnetts. Geven by the countes of *Lyncolne*.

Item, a chaine of golde, with pillors and pomaunders, garniſhed with ſmale perles, in XXXVI of them are X raged perles in a peece, and XII pomaunders, garniſhed with ſeede perles, and XLVIII other peeces of golde betwixt them. Geven by the lord *Howarde*; all together, XIII oz.

Item, a juell of golde, being the perſonage of a woman, having a rubye in her belly, and the reſt garniſhed with ſmale rubyes and dyamondes, and a ſmale perle pendant. Geven by L. *Thomas Howarde*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of golde, containing XXII peeces; in tenn of them are agath hedds, and XII of them garnet, and two ſmale perles in a peece. Geven by the lady barones *Burley*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a catt, and myce playing with her, garniſhed with ſmale dyamondes and perle. Geven by the lady *Howarde*.

Item, ſeven doſen buttons of golde, two lacking; in one of them a ſmale perle, and in the other a ſmale emeralde. Geven by the ladye barones *Cheynye*.

Item, a juell of golde, being an armlet, with a buckyll and pendant of golde, garniſhed and furniſhed with dyamondes and rubyes, VI peeces of golde enamuled, fully furniſhed with ſmale rubyes; betwixt every of the ſame peeces LXXX meane perle hanging unto the ſame peeces and perle, XIII pendants of golde garniſhed with ſmale rubyes and ſmale diamondes; thone pendant is a flower of very ſmale rubyes, and thother of very ſmale diamondes, one perle broken of. And more, CXLIV buttons of golde, peſcodd faſhon, halfe part enamuled greene. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, vice-chamberlayne.

Item, a payre of braceletts of gold, contayning XVI peces enamuled; in VIII of them are II ſmale ſparcks of diamonds and ſmale rubyes, and in the other VIII are IV perles in a pece. Geven by ſir *Francis Walſingham*, ſecretarye.

Item, a juell of golde, ſett with a greate white ſtone in it, cut loſenged, and bordered rownde with ſmale rubyes and diamonds, with a pendaunte cut lyke a marmyzat. Geven by ſir *Thomas Henage*, treaſuror of the chamber.

Item, a juell of golde, being a pomaunder, garniſhed with ſparcks of diamonds, rubyes, and perles. Geven by ſir *William Druery*.

Item, two ſerpents of golde knytt together, with III very ſmale perles hanging at it. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee*.

Item, a flower of golde, garniſhed with ſparcks of diamonds, rubyes, and ophales, with an agathe of her Majeſtis phiſnamy and a perle pendante, with devices painted in it. Geven by *Eight Maskers* in Chriſtmas-weeke.

Item, more, an anker of golde, garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamondes, and a woman lying on it. Geven by the ſaid *Maſkers*.

Item, a cage of golde, with a hope in it. Geven by ſir *Henry Cobham*.

Item, a booke of golde enamuled, garniſhed with VIII amateſtes. Geven by Mr. *Packington*.

Item, a forcke of corrall, garniſhed ſlightly with golde. Geven by Mrs. *Frances Drury*..

Juells geven to her Majeſtie at other times than New-yeres gifts.

Firſt, one greene frogg, the backe of emraldes, ſmale and greate, and a pendaunte emeralde, with a ſmale cheyne of golde to hang by. Geven by the counties of *Huntington*.

Item, one ſhilde of agathe, garniſhed with golde, with XIII ſmale ſparcks of diamonds, and a pendaunte with IV ſmale ſparks of diamonds on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the ſhilde VII ſmale white roſes with ſparcks of rubyes, on the pendaunte one ſmale ſparke of rubye. Geven by therle of *Hertforde*.

Item, one gauntlet of golde, garniſhed with ſmale ſeede perles, and ſparcks of dimounds. Geven by ſir *Thomas Parrat*. More, II bodkynnes and II eyes, garniſhed with ſmale ſparks of rubyes and dimoundes, one broken. Geven by the ſaide ſir *Thomas Parret*.

Item, one bodkin of golde ſkutchion-wiſe, garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes and dimounds. Geven by ſir *Thomas Knevet*, of the pryvie chamber.

Item, a juell of golde, garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of dimounds and a litle paire of ballance in it being broken. No reporte made who gave the ſame.

Anno 25° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Juells geven to her Majeſtie at Newe-yeres tide.

Firſte, a faire juell of golde, being a carkenet, contayning XX peeces, being letters and a ſipher in the mideſt, all garniſhed with ſmale dyamonds, and betwene every letter II perles, and every letter having a ſmale diamond pendant; and at the ſipher a pendant garniſhed, with ſmale dyamonds, and III ſmale rock rubyes in III of the ſaide peeces. Geven by the erle of *Lecetor*, maſter of the horſe.

Item, a juell of golde, garniſhed with ſmale diamonds and rubyes, ſtanding upon a hope with ſmale perle pendant. Geven by therle of *Arundell*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a honiſockle, garniſhed with dyamondes, rubyes, and ſmale pearles. Geven by therle of *Warwick*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſhadowe contayning XXXI peeces of golde garniſhed; in every bigger peece a ſmale dyamond, thother a ſmale ruby, and in the topp of every peece a ſmale perle, and a bigg raged perle in the mideſt pendant. Geven by the counties of *Warwick*.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, conteining VI peeces, III of the ſaide peeces having eies, thother having flyes in them, caled lady-cowes, with a ſmale perle between every peece, the eyes garniſhed with diamonds. Geven by therle of *Hertforde.*

Item, a juell of golde, being an arrow thorowe a ſnake, garniſhed with ſmale diamonds and rubyes and III raged perles pendant. Geven by the counteys of *Oxford.*

Item, a ſmale warming-pan of golde, garniſhed with ſmale diamonds and rubyes, with II raged perles pendant. Geven to her Majeſtie in the names both of the lorde and ladye of *Hunſdone.*

Item, two bodkynnes of golde, thone garniſhed with a woman on horſeback on emralde and ſmale perles, thother garniſhed with a connye ſett with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes, and a roſe with one ſmale ſparcke of a diamond and ſmale ſparcks of rubyes. Geven by the lord *Howard.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a trumpet garniſhed with ſparcks of dyamonds on the one ſide with a banner, and garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes and dyamonds on the other ſide, and the armes of England on the other ſide, and III perles pendant hanging at a bodkyn of ſilver, and gilt. Geven by the lord *Darſeye.*

Item, a chaine of agaths, containing XIII potts, pomanders, and ſeede perles, garniſhed with golde. Geven by the ladye *Burleye.*

Item, twoe bodkins of golde, thone garniſhed with a lure ſett with ſmall ſparcks of diamonds and rubyes, the other with a roſe of IV ſmale rubyes and a ſmale pointed diamonde in the mydeſt, the pendant with a glaſſe garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes and diamonds. Geven by the lady *Howard.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, IV oz. q^{a}. Geven by the lady *Lomley.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a corkionet or attyre, contayning VII peces, being knotts, whereof three are bigger than the other, fullye garniſhed with very ſmale diamonds, ſmale rubyes and perles, and VIII roſes of meane perles, in the midest of every of them a rubye. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hattone*, vice chamberlayn.

Item, a fair carkionet of golde, contayning tenn peces, garniſhed with ſmale rubyes, ſmale diamonds and perles. Geven by ſir *Thomas Henage.*

Item, a bodkin of golde, the topp therof a hand holding a buckler, garniſhed with very ſmale ſparcks of diamonds. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee.*

Item, a bodkin of ſilver gilt, hanging at a faire emeralde without foile, hartwiſe, and III ſmale perles pendant. Geven by Mts. *Sackford.*

Item, a juell of golde like a caſtell, garniſhed with ſmale diamonds on thone ſide, being a pott to ſett flowers in. Geven by Mr. *Phillipp Sidneye.*

Item, a fayre juell of golde, being a ſhippe, borde therin a perſonage ſtanding, and under the ſhipp a fayre emralde, the ſame ſhipp garniſhed with ſmale dyamonds and rubyes, and IV meane pearles pendant; the ſaid juell hanging at a chaine of ſmale rubyes and perles, and in the topp therof a ſafyre ſett in golde, garniſhed with ſmale rubyes. Geven by Mr. *Skippwith.*

Item, a juell of golde, being a nightingall upon a mownte, garniſhed with very ſmale rubyes and ſmale diamonds, III ſmale perles pendant hanging at a ſmale cheyne of golde, with III litle raged perles. Geven by *Charles Smith.*

[Item, a ſpice box of ſilver guilt, with a cover plated over with golde out-worke; on the topp of the cover an ametheſt and v ſmale turquiſes and v garnets or rubies, with v pillers of criſtall, and v bolles of criſtall; with a little ſpone of golde. All geven by the countes of *Bedforde*. xxiiii oz. q^a.

Item, a glaſſe of criſtall, the foote broken, with a cover * of ſilver guilt, garniſhed with ſmall emeraudes and rubies; and a looking glaſſe of criſtall ſet in ebonet with a border of goldſmithes-work, garniſhed with ſmale pearles and rubies. Geven by ſir *John Parrat*. ix oz. q^a. beſides the looking-glaſs.

Item, a double porringer and iiii boxes, with covers of ſilver, and guilt. Geven by Mr. *Blaunche Parry*. xxii oz. q^a.

Item, oone hanging candelſticke of ſilver guilt. Geven by Mr. *William Cornwalles*. xix oz.]

Anno 26° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Juells geven to her Majeſtie at Newyeres-tide.

First, a faire juell of golde, being a chaine, contayning xxiv knotts lyke bonſer knotts, xii matreues knotts, and xii lytle ſenckfoyles, all garniſhed with ſmale dyamonds on thone ſyde, and a key of golde hanging at it, garniſhed on thone ſide with like diamondes. Geven by therle of *Leycetor*.

Item, a chaine of golde lyke fiſhes, contayning xxiv fyſhes, in xii of them iii ſmale garnetts on thone ſide, the other xii inamuled; and vi knotts, in every knot on the one ſide a ſparcke of a dyamonde; and xii knotts, in every of them a perle on thone ſide; and v knotts, garniſhed with ophalls on thone ſide. Geven by therle of *Warwick*.

Item, a knot of mother-of-perle, garniſhed on thone ſide with ſparcks of rubies, ii pendant ophalls, and a pendant with a diamond on thone ſide, with a meane perle therat. Geven by the countyes of *Warwick*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a perſonage of a woman of mother-of-perle, garniſhed on thone ſide with ſmale diamondes and rubyes, and one emeralde pendant, with a lozenged emeralde in the topp. Geven by the lord *Howarde*, lord chamberlayne.

Item, a juell of golde, being an anker, garniſhed with ſmale diamondes and rubyes, on thone ſide, within ſmale perles pendant. Geven by the countes of *Oxford*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a dolfyn, fully garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes, with a perſonage upon her, having a lute in his hande. Geven by the barones *Howarde*.

---

* In the margin, "the badge chaſed; the cover garniſhed with roſes and dayſies, ſet with emeraudes and rubies."

Item,

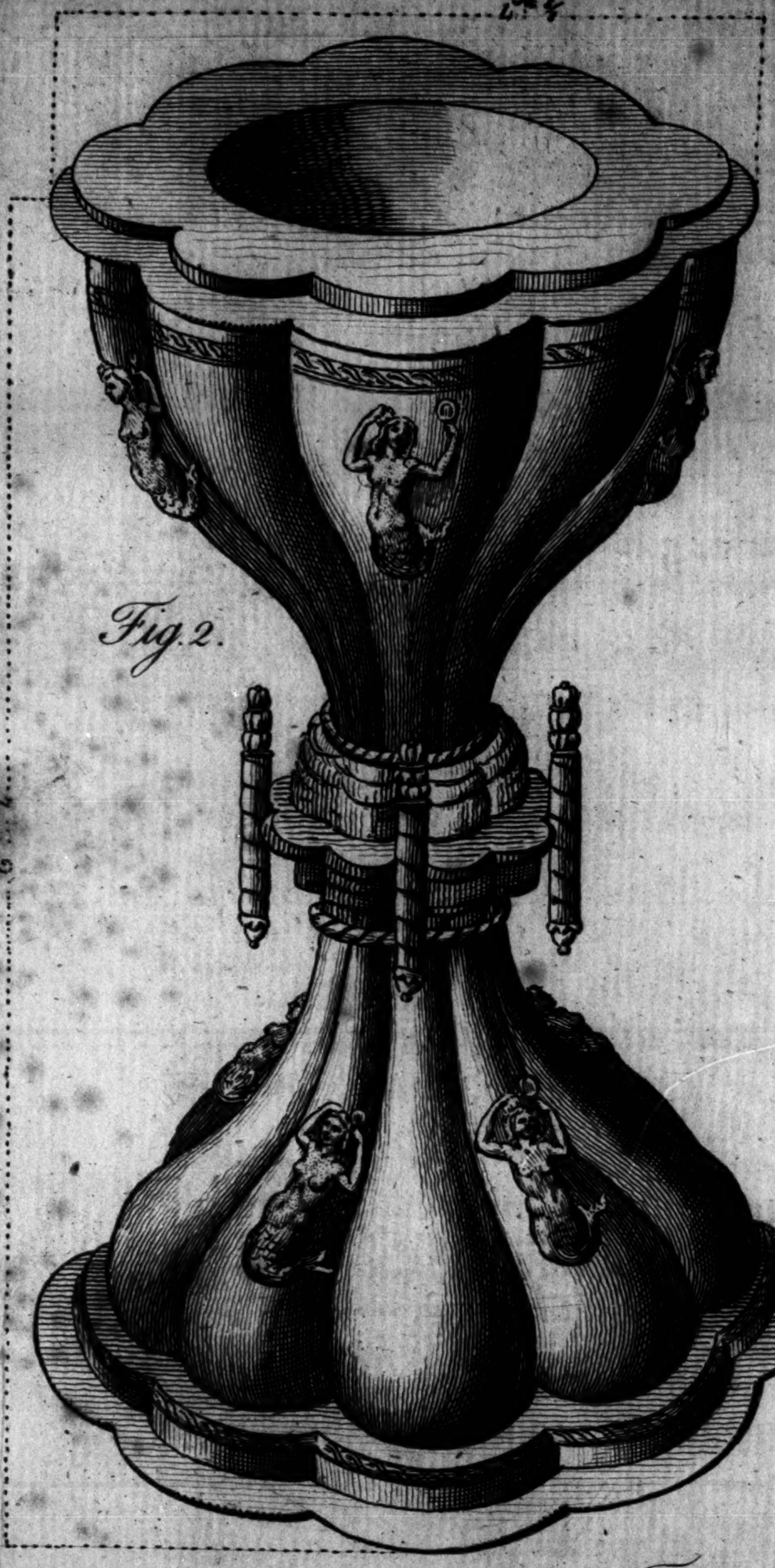


Fig. 2.

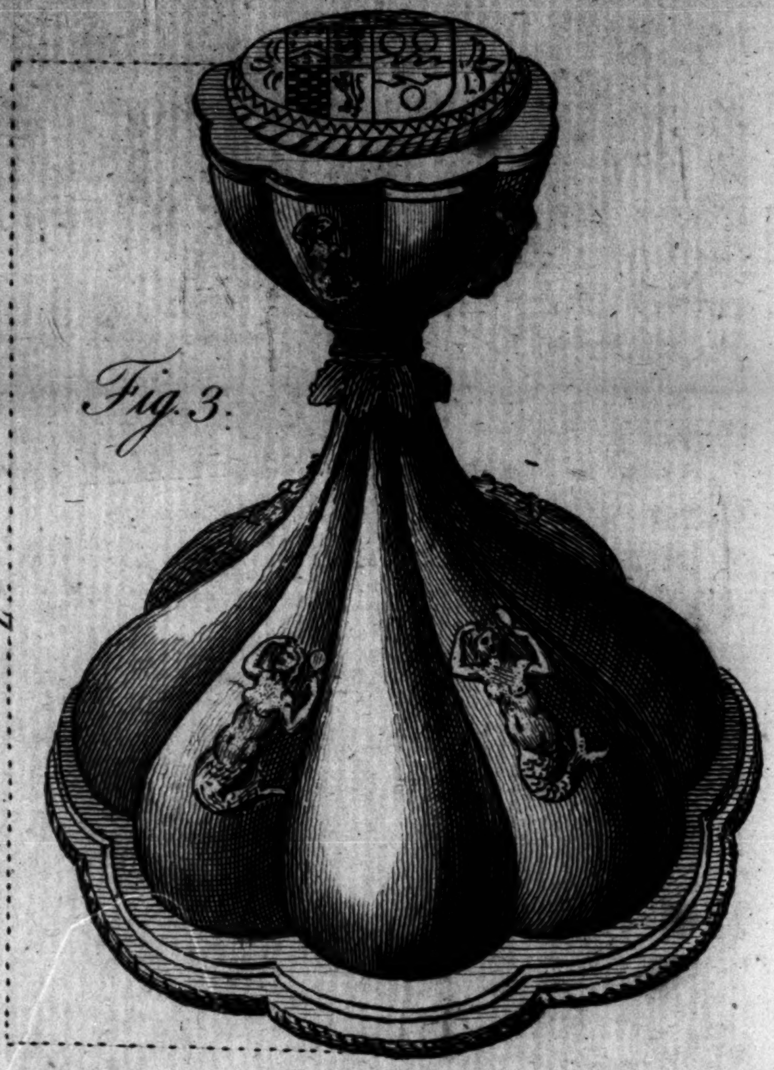


Fig. 3.

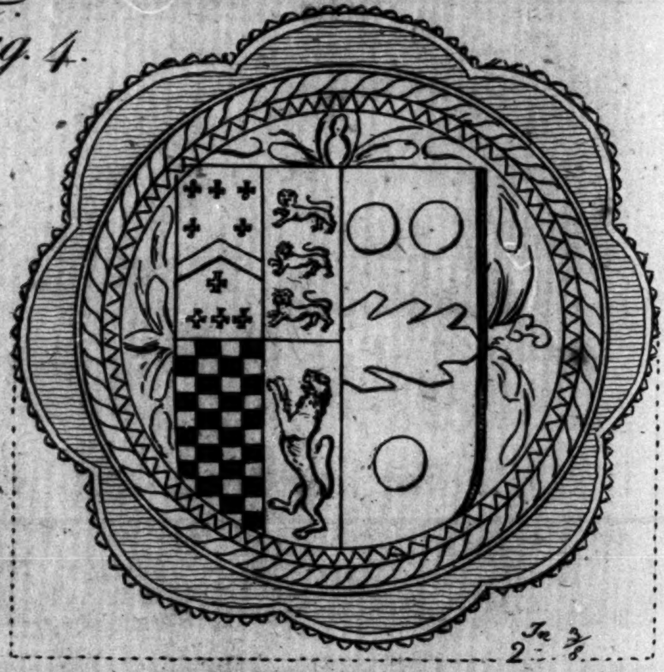


Fig. 4.

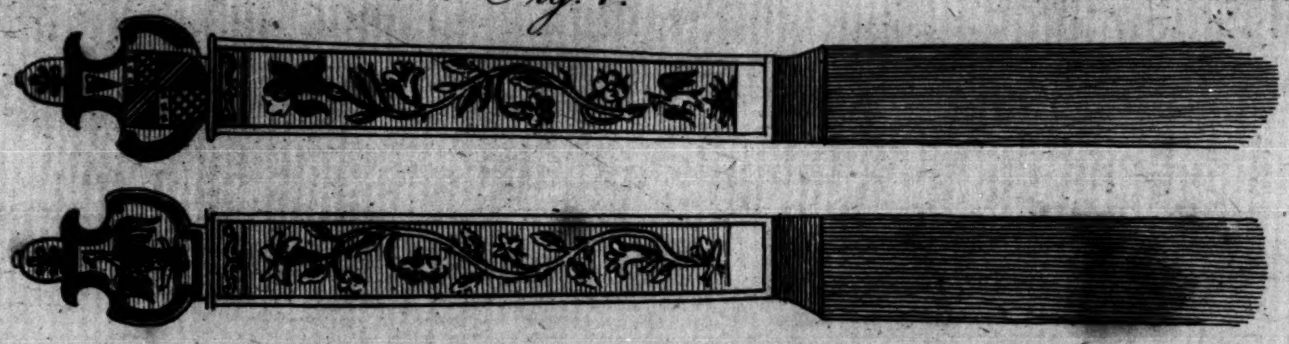


Fig. 1.

Basire. del. & sc.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, conteyning XVI peeces, VIII with emeralds, thother VIII with one perle apece. Geven by the barones *Cheyny*.

Item, an attire for the hedd, conteyning VII peeces of golde, three of them being crownes emperiall, garniſhed with ſmale diamonds, rubyes, perles, and ophals, on thone ſide, on thother IV peces, being victoryes, garniſhed with diamonds, rubyes, perles, and ophalles, on thone ſide. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hatton* knight, vice-chamberlayne.

Item, a juell of golde, being II ſnakes wounde together, garniſhed with ſparcks of rubyes, one ſmale diamond, one ſmale emeralde on thone ſide, and III very ſmale perles pendant, and a white dove in the mideſt, garniſhed with III ſmale rubyes. Geven by ſir *William Drury*.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, with a plowe of ſmale diamondes on thone ſide. Geven by Mr. *William Cornwallis*.

Item, a bodkin of golde, with a flower thearat, garniſhed with ſmale rubyes and ophals on thone ſide. Geven by ſir *Thomas Henage* knight, threaſorer of the chamber.

Item, a ſmale bottel of agath, garniſhed with golde and ſmale ſparcks of rubyes and diamondes, hanging by a ſmale chaine of golde, garniſhed in like manner. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee* knight.

Item, a juell of golde, being agathe garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes on thone ſide, with a meane perle pendant hanging at a bodkin of golde. Geven by the lady *Henage*.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, I oz. q^{a}. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Aparry*.

Item, a bodkin of golde, the pendant a conny ophale, ſitting upon a rock of ophall, garniſhed with very ſmall ſparcks of rubyes, and one ſmall perle pendant. Geven by Mrs. *Towneſende*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a tonne, garniſhed with dyamonds, rubyes, and emraldes, on thone ſide, and a ſaphire pendant without a foyle, with a naked boye on the topp, and a flying horſe above it. Geven by *Thomas Woodhouſe*.

Item, a beſert ſtone. Geven by *Dunſton Anes*.

Item, twoe paire of long agletts of golde, all over garniſhed with ſmale rubyes and ſmale perles, and eche of them a ſmale pendant, III oz. dim̄. q^{a}. No reporte whoe gave them.

Item, XVIII payr of long agletts of golde, enamuled, XIV oz. dim̄. q^{a}. No report whoe gave them.

[Oone poringer of blodſtone, garniſhed with IIII fete and two handles of golde, made like ſnakes. Geven by therle of *Leyceſtor*. VII oz.

Item, a ſault of golde, in the form of a globe, enameled grene, with a cover, with two perſonages naked, enameled white, with a lion in the toppe of the cover. Geven by the lady *Binley*. VII oz. dim̄.]

[Plate received into the office owte of her Majeſties privie chamber from thandes of Mr. William Killegrewe eſquire, grome of the ſaid chamber, the xiiiith of April, anno xxvi° pd, being ſuche plate as hath bene geven to her ſaide Majeſtie at ſundry tymes by ſundry perſones, as followeth:

Firſt, oone ſault, the foote, ſhainke, and cover of lapis-lazule, garniſhed with golde, ſet with two diamondes, three table rubies with a cover, and in the toppe therof a fiſhe, garniſhed with opolles, with a ring in his mouthe, hanging thearin a roſe rubie, the foote therof ſet with ſparcks of rubies, opalles, and two pearles. Geven by the earle of *Bedforde*, all together xiii oz. dim. q^{a}.

Item, oone cup of criſtall, graven, and garniſhed with golde, the toppe of the cover ſet with ſmale rubies, having a birde in the toppe therof, with a ring on his back, enameled grene. Geven by the lorde *Lumley*. xv oz. dim.

Item, oone laire of criſtall graven, fletly garniſhed with golde. Geven by the ſaide lord *Lumley*. vii oz.

Item, oone ſault of golde, like a globe ſtanding upon two naked men, being the hiſtorie of Jupiter and Pallas, with a woman in the top therof, having a trumpet in her hand; the foote enameled with flowers. Geven by ſir *Fraunces Drake*. viii oz. q^{a}.]

Anno regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ 27°.

Juelles geven to her Majeſtie at Newyers-tyde.

Firſt, a ſable ſkynne, the hedd and four feete of gold, fully garniſhed with dyamonds and rubyes of ſundry ſorts. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*, lord ſteward.

Item, a carkyonett of golde, conteyning vii peces of golde, vi true loves of ſmale ſparkes of dyamonds, and many perles of ſundry bignes, and ſmale ſparks of rubyes. Geven by therle of *Arrundell*.

Item, a carkyonett of gold, containing xvi peces, viii ſett with iii ſmale rubyes a pece, and viii ſett with ſmale perles like knotts. Geven by therle of *Warwick*.

Item, a juell, being a carkanet of golde, contayning xxi peces, garniſhed with xviii ſmale ſparkes of rubyes, and this word DURABO of ſmale perle, and knotts of trew-loves of ſmale perle. Geven by the countyes of *Oxforde*.

Item, three doſen of buttons of golde, xviii of them ſett with ſmale ſparkes of diamonds, the other xviii ſett with trew-loves of ſmale perle. Geven by the counties of *Warwick*.

Item, a juell of golde, being a payre of braceletts of fyve rowes of perles, and IV perles in eche ſpace, XLVIII ſmale dyamondes and XLVIII ſmale rubyes. Geven by the lorde *Howarde*, lord chamberlayne.

Item, a juell of golde, lyke a ſyckle and a wheateſheaſe, the ſickle garniſhed on thone ſide with ſmale ſparckes of rubyes and diamondes. Geven by the lorde *Windſor*.

Item, a juell of golde, like a crane, the body garniſhed with opalls ſtanding upon III ſmale rubyes and two ſmale dyamonds, and a very ſmale perle pendante. Geven by the barones *Burley*.

Item, a waſt gerdle of blacke vellatt, with buckles, ſtudds, and pendants of golde, garniſhed with II ſinckfoylls of ſmale dyamonds, and II ſparks of dyamonds apece at the ende of the pendants. Geven by the barones *Howard*.

Item, a bodkin of gold, with a pendant of gold, garniſhed with meane rubyes, and III meane perles pendant. Geven by the barones *Chayny*.

Item, a payre of braceletts of gold, containing eight peſes of aggett, and eight peces of mother-of-perles. Geven by the lady *Stafford*.

Item, an upper and nether abillement of golde; the upper abillement contayning eleven peces, ſyx of them lyke harts, the other fyve crownes imperiall, garniſhed with ſparcke of rubyes, dyamondes, and perles; the nether contayning XVII peces, VIII of them lynks of perles, and II ſparkes of dyamondes, the other IX peces ſett with roſes of ſparks of dyamondes, ſmale rubyes in the mideſt of either of them. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hattone* knight, vice-chamberlaine.

Item, a bodkyn of golde, with a pendant like a broad arrow-hedd, garniſhed with ſmale ſparks of dyamondes, and a very meane perle pendant. Geven by ſir *Thomas Hennage* knight, threaſuror of the chamber.

Item, a bodkin of golde, with a pendant, being a hunter horne, and a buck in the mideſt of it, garniſhed with ſparks of dyamondes and opaules on thone ſide, with a very little perle pendant. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee* knight.

Item, a waſt girdle of black vellet; buckle pendant, and ſtudds golde, XXXI buttons of golde, and very ſmale perles betweene. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Parry*.

Item, a bodkin of golde, with a pendant emrald with a ſmale perle therat. Geven by Mrs. *Sakeford*.

[Plate received into the office the XXVIII of November, anno XXVII° regni reginæ ELIZABETHÆ. Geven to her Hyghneſs at *Noneſuche*.

First, oone baſon and lewer of ſylver guilt, ſet with ſundry colers. CCXLIIII oz.

Plate newe made by Alderman Marten, and receyved into the offyce by her Highnes eſpeciall comaundement, for the uſe of her Majeſties privie chaumber.

Oone layer of ſilver guilt, all wrought. XXXII oz. dim.

Oone perfume-pan of ſylver, parcell guilt, and graven, with a long handle. XLVI oz. q^a^.

Plate geven at Newyeres-tide, anno xxvii°.

One cup of criſtall with a cover, garniſhed with golde, and ſet with ſmaull rubyes and ſmaull opalls. xiii oz. q^{a}.

Plate new made by the ſaid Alderman Marten, and receyved into the office for the uſe of the Scottiſhe Quene.

One bolle with a cover of ſylver guilt. xxviii oz. q^{a}.

Geven to her Majeſtie by the lord *Bourley*, lord high threaſurer of England, her Highnes being at his houſe, in the mounth of June anno xxvii° regni reginæ Elizabethæ.

One baſſon and a layre of mother-of-perle, garniſhed with golde, the bacſyd onlye of the baſſon ſylver and guylt, enamyeled with ſkriptures and devyſes of coſmogereſy; the layere havying a ferce lion in the top with a ſcepter, all together, c$^{\text{xx}}_{\text{iii}}$v oz. dim̃.

In a caſe of blacke vellvatt, garniſhed with a parſſement of venus ſylver with iiii geyntes, and one handle of ſylver, white.]

Anno regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ 28°.

Jewells geven to her Majeſtye at Newyeares-tide.

Firſt, one fold of perle, contayning ci juells thearat hanging, with one greate table diamonde in the mideſt, ii rubyes on eche ſide; the reſidue of the juell garniſhed with xiv ſmale diamonds on thone ſide of the ſame juell, the other ſide inamuled with a peare perle, all together with the lace, ii oz. q^{a}. dim̃. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*, maſter of the horſe.

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, contayning xvi peces, in eche of them a raged perle, whereof viii with knotts enamelled. Geven by the countyes of *Oxforde*.

Item, a juell of golde, being an upper and nether abillyment, ſett with ſeede perles; the upper contayning ii rounde peces enamelled white, and in the topp of every pece a very ſmale ſparke of a rubye, and x peeces lyke fryers knotts; the nether contayneth xiii round peces, and xiv lyke peeces of fryers knotts. Geven by the counties of *Bathe*.

Item, a juell of golde, being an armlett, containing xi letters, being SEMPER EADEM, garniſhed with ſparks of rubyes; and xii peſes, with iii ragged perles in a peece, and in the middeſt a fenix of golde, garniſhed with opalls and ſmale ſparks of rubyes on the one ſide. Geven by the lorde *Howarde*, lorde admirall.

Item, a juell of golde, garniſhed on thone ſide with dyamonds of ſundry bigneſſes, with vi litle perles, with a candleſtick in it, with a flye on eche ſide. Geven part by the lord *Taulbott*, and part by the barones his wife.

Item, a juell of golde, being a ſwanne, garniſhed with ſmaſe opalles, rubyes, and diamonds, on thone ſide hanging at a litle ſhort chaine, garniſhed with v ſmall rubyes on thone ſide, and iv lytle perles pendant. Geven by the barrones *Burley*.

Item, a juell of golde, lyke a hors-ſhoe, with a border of very ſmale rubyes, and a beaſt ſtanding in it upon very ſmale ſparks of dyamondes, on the one ſide, and a pendant, being a croſſe of v ſmale ſparks of diamondes. Geven by the barrones *Chayny*.

Item, a juell of golde, the upper parte of an attire for the hedd, containing iv peeces of gorden knotts; garniſhed on the one ſide with ſmale rubyes, ſmale diamonds, and ſmale perles; and iii peces more, being alphas and omegas, lyke unto ſyphers, garniſhed on the one ſide with ſmale ſparks of dyamonds, rubyes, and perles; more, ix pendants, being of iv faſhions, garniſhed with ſmale ſparcks of dyamondes, on thone ſide garnetts and perles of ſundry ſorts hanging; alſo xvi ſmale pendants, garniſhed with ſparks of diamonds or ſaphires, eche of them a ſmale lyttle perle. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, vice chamberlayne.

Item, a browche of golde, lyke a leafe, garniſhed on thone ſide with ſparcks of dyamondes, rubyes, and ophalls, and a flower de luce of meane dyamondes in the topp. Geven by ſir *Thomas Hennage* knight, threaſorer of the chamber.

Item, a juell of golde, lyke a pompe, garniſhed on thone ſide and in the topp with ſparks of dyamondes and ii ſmale rubyes. Geven by ſir *Robert Southwell* knight.

Item, a little paire of writing tables, booke-wiſe, covered with black vellat, garniſhed with golde, ſett with viii opalles, viii litle roſes, with ſparks of rubyes, with a knott in the topp of iv perles to hang it by; having in the mideſt on eche ſide a garniſhment ſett with xii rubyes, viii opalls, and one camewe with a pendant of an A. within a knott, with a ſaphire pendant at it. Geven by Mrs. *Weſt*.

Item, a juell of golde, black inameled in the mydeſt, with vi ſmale ſparkes of diamondes, and with ſmale ſparkes of rubyes, on the one ſide; the other ſide inameled, ſparkes of rubyes, with a meane perle pendant. Geven by Mr. *Nowell*.

Item, a jewel of gold, garniſhed with ſmale ſparkes of dyamondes and rubyes on the one ſide, with a ſtar on the one ſide, and a moone on the other ſide. No reporte who gave it.

Item, a juell of golde, being a flower-de-luce of dyamondes, and iii perles hanging by it. No report who gave it.

Item, a juell of gold, being a bodkine, the pendant therof garniſhed with dyamonds of dyvers bigneſſes, and iii ſmale perles at it. No report who gave it.

[Item, a ſtandiſhe of ibiney, garniſhed with ſylver, with ii boxſes of ſylver for inke and douſt, with a lokying glaſſe in the inſide of the cover. Geven by the lady *Hennage*.

One cabinet of ibiney, with III borders of ſylver, wrought with a wtycke hedde, and the cover garniſhed with ſylver, wrought fynee with grene wrought velvatt. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee.*

One caſſe, with one brode knyfe, and too carving knyves, haughtes of ivery fayre wrought with mother-of-perlle agutt into them, garniſhed with golde; inameyelde with flower de luſes in the top, in a caſe of greene vellat. Geven by *John Aſteley* eſquier.

One cumfett box of ſylver guilte, faſhyoned like a tortoyes, with a lyttle folding ſpoune therin. VI oz. q^{a}.

One folding table, with a frame, covered all over with plate of ſylver graven; and a ſquare perfuming pan, alſo covered with plate of ſylver graven, with a copper-pan in that. Geven by the erlle of *Warwicke* and the countes his wyffe, anno p̄d^{o}.]

Anno regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ 29°.

Juells given to her Majeſtie at Newyeres-tyde.

Firſt, a purſe of golde, enamuled, and garniſhed with ſmale diamondes, rubies, and ophalls of ſundry bigneſſes, and a blewe ſaphire in the topp, with II ſtrings, having pendants of perles of ſundry bigneſſes hanging at a ſmale chaine of golde; and one bracelet of golde, contayning VI peeces, IV peeces like croſſes, II peeces like half croſſes, fully furniſhed with diamondes, rubyes, and perles of ſundry bigneſſes, on thone ſide, with a rowe of perles and ſmale rubyes on eche ſide of the ſaid bracelett, enamuled. Geven by therle of *Lecetor*, maſter of the horſe.

Item, a jewell of golde, being a carkionett, contayning XIX peeces, X with II perles in a peece and IX with one ſmale diamonde in a peece, and one of them with IV ſparcks of dyamonds in it. Geven by the erle of *Warwick.*

Item, a faire juell of golde, like a rayne-bowe, garniſhed with rubyes, having therin II pillers, thone broken, garniſhed on the one ſyde with dyamonds and opalls; under them III table dyamondes, and one rubye and IV pendants of ſparks of dyamonds, and meane perle pendante. Geven by therle of *Eſſex.*

Item, a browche of aggath, with a ſonne and a ſmale flower in it, with V ſpriggs of fethers of golde, garniſhed with ſmale rubyes and rooes of ſmale perles on the toppes, with III meane perles pendant. Geven by the ladye marquis of *Northamptone.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, contayning XXVIII peeces, with caters and trayes of very meane perles, with peeces enamuled redd betweene them. Geven by the countyes of *Oxforde.*

Item, a paire of braceletts of golde, contayning XXVIII ſmale peeces, garniſhed with ſparks of rubies, ſmale emralds, and opalls, with rundles of ſeede perles abowte them, one opall lacking. Geven by the counties of *Warwicke.*

Item, a carkyonett of golde, like halfe moones, garniſhed with ſparks of rubyes and diamonds pendants, and one rowe of ſeede perles. Geven by the lord *Howarde*, lord admirall.

Item, a flower of golde, garniſhed with opalls, ſparcks of rubyes and diamonds, with II luſerds and II byrds therin. Geven by the lorde *Taulbott*.

Item, a carkionet of golde, contayning XIX peces, wherof X with fyves of meane perles, and VIII with knotts enamuled greene; the IX with ſmale ſparcks of rubyes. Geven by the barrones *Burgley*.

Item, a bodkinne of golde, with a pendant at the ende, garniſhed on the one ſide with opalls and rocke rubyes, and II ſmale table diamonds pendant. Geven by the barrones *Howarde*.

Item, a browche of golde, garniſhed with ſmale garnetts and ſeede perles, with III ſpriggs of Venis golde and ſeede perles. Geven by the ladye *Stafforde*.

Item, a paire of braceletts of gold, contayning XX peces with fyves of ragged perles and ſparcks of rubyes. Geven by the lady *Harringtone*.

Item, a ſhort carkyonett of golde, contayning XV peces, wherof VIII rounde and VII longe, garniſhed on the one ſide with ſparcks of diamonds, with links enamuled betweene them, with IV pendants, garniſhed with lyke diamondes, and IV doble perles, pendant, and XV buttons of golde, enameled and ſett with letters of ſeede perles with TU DECUS OMNE TUIS; and an attire for the hedd, of golde, contayning VII peeces, III greate and IV ſmale, fully garniſhed on thone ſide with ſmale diamonds, rubyes, and perles. Geven by ſir *Chriſtofer Hattonne*, vice chamberlayne.

Item, a chayne of ſeede perles, with pomaunders. Geven by ſir *Thomas Hennage*, threaſurer of the chamber.

Item, twoe bodkins of golde, thone a flye, thother a ſpyder, the ſpiders body being a perle and a ſparke of a rubye, the fly garniſhed with ſparks of dyamondes. Geven by ſir *Henry Lee*, maſter of the armorye.

Item, a knot of ſmale perle, with VI bigger perles, and II labells of chriſtalls pendant. Geven by ſir *William Drury* knight.

Item a fanne of fethers, white and redd, the handle of golde inamuled, with a halfe moone of mother-of-perles, within that a halfe moone garniſhed with ſparks of dyamondes, and a fewe ſeede perles on thone ſide, having her Majeſties picture within it, and on the backſide a device, with a crowe over it. Geven by ſir *Fraun-cis Drake*.

Item, a juell, being a ſerpents tongue ſett in golde, enamuled, garniſhed with III ſparks of rubyes, II ſparks of emeralds, and III very little perles pendante. Geven by Mrs. *Blanche Parrye*.

Item, three ſpriggs of Venis golde, garniſhed with ſeede perles thone ſide, lyke cluſters of grapes pendant, and a knott of ſeede perles in the mideſt. Geven by Mrs. *Edmunds*.

Item, a bodkinne of ſilver, with a little oſtridg of gold, pendant, enamuled, and two waſpes of gold loſe enamuled. Geven by Mr. *Carmanden*.

Item, a beſert ſtone. Geven by *Dunſtoneanus*.

Item, a booke, wherin are divers Pſalmes in Lattine written, the bourds greate, incloſed all over on the outeſide with golde enamuled cut-worke, with divers coloures, and one litle claſpe. Geven by the lorde *Lomley*.

Item, a ſmale clocke, the caſe golde enamuled, with a ſmale perle. Geven by Mr. *Thomas Knevett*.

[Receyved into the office, and payde for in the account of Newyeres-Giftes.

One coller of golde of the order of the Garter, twenty-ſix knotts, and twenty-ſix roſes in quarters. xxxviii oz. i đ wayte ſcant.

One other coller of golde, containing twenty-ſeven roſes with knotts, and twenty-ſeven peces with roſes within garters. xxxv oz. xii đ wait and vi graynnes.

One george of gold, enamyeled white, and ſett with faire rubyes and ſix opaulls, i oz. vii đ waite.

One other george of gold, enamyled white. i oz. vi đ wayte.

One garter of golde, enamyoled white, having on the buckle faire dyamonds, and one dyamonde over the pendante; in all, iii oz. ii đ wayte.

One other garter, enamyoled red and white, having over the buckle a dyamond, and over the pendant a rocke rubye, with a perlle pendant, and ſeven ſmall rubyes between the letters. iiii oz. dim.

One other garter of the order, enamyled white, having on the buckle ſix dyamonds and foure rubyes; and over the pendant foure dyamonds and two rubyes; in all iii oz. iii đ wayte.

Receved of Mrs Blanch Apparry.

One greate ſealle of ſylver. cviii oz.

Alſo two collers of gold. lxvi oz. iii qª.

Received of Mr. Wyllyam Kyllygrey.

One cover of a boulle of criſtaull, the ſame being of golde enamyoled, and ſet with waſpes and flyes of golde enamyoled, and each of them ſett with one ſmaull rubye lacking one, and garniſhed with xxx courſe perles, and a round aggett on the toppe; in all, xii oz. ſems.

The bolle belonging to the ſame cover, broken all with ſmall peſes, the fote being garniſhed in too places, with golde inamyoled.

Alſo, more, a bolle of glaſſe with a cover, both broken, being painted with ſundery coullers, and very ſlytteley garniſhed with ſilver guilte. xviii oz.]

[Anno 30° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Item, one cup with a cover of criſtall, faſhoned like a dragon, ſlytely garniſhed with golde, and ſett with ſeveral ſmall rubyes. Geven by ſir *Chryſtopher Hatton*, lord chan'. XXXVIII oz.

Item, one cup of aſſaye of ſilver guilt, made ovall faſhione, with a handle garniſhed with peyſes of golde, in eache of them a ſparck of a ruby. Geven by the ſaid *Lord Chanſhelor*, IX oz. III q^{a}.

Item, one cup of criſtaull, faſhyoned like a beaſt, ſlytely garniſhed with golde, with a cover of golde garniſhed with peſys, with ſparks of rubyes on their topes. Earle of *Suſſex*. In all, XX oz. dī.

Item, one cup of cryſtaull, made ovall p faſhyone, ſlytely garniſhed with golde, with a cover of golde garniſhed with froggs, waſpes, and deyſes; on the top of the cover a bunch of flowers. XIII oz. q^{a}.

Item, one lyttle coup of cryſtaull, ſlytely garniſhed with golde, with a braunche of deyſes in the tope. Lord *Lumney*; in all, XV oz. III q^{a}.

Item, one lyttle cup of criſtaull, graven, ſlytely garniſhed with golde, with a lyke braunch of daſyes in the tope. IX oz. q^{a}.

Item, one porrynger of white porſelyn, garniſhed with golde, the cover of golde, with a lyon on the toppe therof; all geven by the *Lord Threaſorour*. XXXVIII oz.

Item, one plate of golde, graven on the one ſyde with aſtronomy, and on the other ſyde with a ſhippe called the Tryumphe, with a caſe of murry vellat, embroudered on thone ſyde with a ſhippe, with a ſtrynge and taſſels of Venis golde, ſylver, and ſilke. Geven by the ſaid *Lord Threaſorour*. LXIII oz.

Item, one cup of golde, with a cover with an angell on the top thereof. Geven by the archbiſhop of *Caunterbury*. XIX oz. III q^{a}.

Item, one cup of grene purſſelyne, the foote, ſhanke, and cover ſilver guilte, chaſed lyke droppes. Geven by Mr. *Robert Cecill*. XV oz.

Item, one ſpoune and a forke of golde, the handle of the ſpoune corral, garniſhed with one lyttle diamonde, and one lyttle ruby, the forke garniſhed with too lyttle rubyes, too lyttle perles pendant, and a lyttle corrall. Geven by the countees of *Warwicke*. IIII oz. dim̄. q^{a}.

Item, one cup of purſſeline, thone ſyde paynted red, the foote and cover ſylver guilt. Geven by Mr. *Lychfelde*. XIV ox. q^{a}.

Received of Mr. Thomas Knyvett.

Item, one cheine of golde, weing one hundredth threeſcore and one ounce, being of the goodnes of XXI karrets III grayns. $\mathrm{c}^{\mathrm{xx}}_{\mathrm{iii}}\mathrm{i}$ oz.

Receved

Receved of Mr. Kyllygrewe.

Item, one chayne of gold, being of the goodnes of xxi karrets ii graynes and a quarter, and weing one hundredth fyvetye-ſeven ounces three q^{a}. CLVII OZ. III q^{a}.

Receved of Mr. Mychaell Stanhop.

Item, one coup faſhyoned lyke a ſkallop, the foute, ſhanke, and bolle of aggath, garniſhed with golde, enamyled, ſet with three perls and three table dyamonds; on the foute three leſſer perls, and three lyttle dyamonds on the ſhanke; the cover of golde inamyoled, ſett with three round agatts, foure perls, three table rubyes, one fayrer than the other, three ſtarres of dyamonds of ſundry courts, with one ruby in the myddeſt of either; and ſundry ſmall dyamonds upon the cover, having in the top thereof two antique horſes of agatt; and a rynge of golde garniſhed aboute with ſmall rubyes and a table dyamonde withoute foylle, and an agath without the cover; weing altogether twenty-one ounce and half and quarter. Geven by Mr. *Cavendyſhe.* XXI OZ. dim̄. q^{a}.]

[Anno 31° ELIZABETHÆ Reginæ.

Plate geven at Newyeres-tide.

Item, two candleſtycks of cryſtall, garniſhed with ſylver guilt, paynted; all together, IIII^{XX}XI OZ.

Item, a porynger of golde, with a cover. XXIIII OZ.

Item, one very ſmaull ſaulte of agathe, with a cover and garnyture of golde enamyoled, garniſhed with ſmaull ſparcks of rubyes, and the cover garniſhed with ſmaull ſparcks of rubyes and opaulls. I OZ. III q^{a}.

Item, one ſmaull coup, the bolle, foote, and parte of the cover of agatt, garniſhed with golde, and ſet with ſmaull perls, rubyes, and lyttle opaulls, enamelled. V OZ. dim̄. q^{a}.

Receyved of ſir Thomas Gorge knighte, gent. of her Majeſties warderobe of robes.

One baſon and a laier of ſilver guilt, faire wroughte, the backeſide of the ſaid baſon and the foote of the laier being white, to be guilded. CLXVII OZ.

Ex^{r} p BRISTOW*.]

[Anno 32° regni Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Geven to her Majeſtye on Newyeares-daye, 1589.

One jugge of chriſtall, garniſhed with ſilver guilte; in all, XIX OZ.]

---

* See the fac-ſimile in p. 40; of which the names marked 1, 2, 3, are ſubſcribed to every one of the 139 firſt leaves of Mr. Aſtle's MS.—4. occurs repeatedly in the remaining leaves; and 5. throughout the ſecond MS. mentioned in p. 1.

[Anno

[Anno 33° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Receyved into the office, and paid for in the warraunts.

One cup with a cover of ſilver guilt, fayer wrought. VII^{c}XLIX oz. diſm̃.

Item, one neſte of three guilt bolls, with a cover fayre wrought. CCLVII oz. diſm̃.

Geven to her Majeſtie in progreſſe by the biſhop of *Wyncheſter* *.

One cup of golde with a cover, havinge an angell in the toppe thereof, with a ſkrolle over his hed, VIVAT REGINA ELIZABETHA. XXIII oz.

Receyved of Mrs. Margaret Vaughain, one of the chamberers to her Majeſtie.

One perfume-panne of ſilver, fayre, parcell guilt, with the Queen's arms graven in the myddeſt thereof. XXVII oz. diſm̃.]

[Anno 34° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Receyved from the right honourable the lorde of Hunſdon, the lorde chamberlaine, the xth daye of July 1592.

One coller of golde of the order of the garter, containing XXII knotts and XXII perles of roſes, enamuled within the garter, having a George of golde hangynge thereat, without ſtone; which was ſent from the late duke *Caſemere*; weyng all together, XXXVI III q^{a}. dim̃.]

[Anno 35° ELIZABETHÆ Reginæ, 1592.

Receyved into the office, and payed for in the warraunte for Newyeres-guiftes.

One payer of guilt flagons, chaſed in panes. CLX oz. q^{a}.

Receyved oute of her Majeſties privye chamber, from the handes of Mr. Michaell Stanhop, the XXVIIth daye of Aprill, anno XXXV° p̃d'; and geven her in the progreſſe before.

One golde poſſet-bolle, a pott with a handell, and a ſpone, and a cover of golde, having a globe in thende of the handell, and therin an agatt, and an agatt in the cover, and therein a red roaſe. Geven by therle of *Pembroke*. XXXVIII oz. III q^{a}.

Item, one cup of golde, with a cover of cutt-worke, the ſhanke of agatt, and a ſmall agatt upon the toppe of the cover, and a white roaſe over it. VII oz. III q^{a}.

---

* Dr. Thomas Cowper.

Item, one ſmall ſpone of agatt, ſlightely garniſhed with golde. diſſ. oz. diſſ. q^a^.

Item, one highe ſtandinge cup of ſelver guilte, with a cover; ſtanding on the toppe thereof a lyon, holding her Majeſties armes enameled; with an inſcription, VIVAT ELIZABETHA REGINA on the outeſide of the bodye of the cup. LIIII OZ. III q^a^.

[Anno 36° Reginæ ELIZABETHÆ.

Receyved into the office from Mr. William Kyllegrewe, the XIIth of Auguſt.

One cup of golde, with a cover, having a dove in the toppe thereof, garniſhed in thone ſide therof with VI ſparcks of diamonds. XXXII oz. q^a^.

Item, one cup of aſſaye of golde. V oz. III q^a^.

Item, fower trencher plates of golde. XXXIX oz. diſſ. q^a^.

Item, one tankarde of bodde called tamarics, ſlightely garniſhed on the foote, lyppe, and cover with ſilver white, covered with lether; garniſhed with ſundrye counterfett ſtones, having a frogge in the lydde, and ſnakes aboute the bodye. Geven by Mr. *Coxe*.]

W. Burghley

“ That which paſſed from the Excellent Majeſtie of Queen ELIZABETH, in her Privie Chamber at Eaſt Greenwich, 4° Auguſti 1601, 43° reg. ſui, towards WILLIAM LAMBARDE[1].

He preſented her Majeſtie with his Pandecta of all her rolls, bundells, membranes, and parcells that be repoſed in her Majeſties Tower at London; whereof ſhe had given to him the charge 21ſt Jan. laſt paſt.

Her Majeſtie chearfullie received the ſame into her hands, ſaying, “ You intended to preſent this book unto me by the Counteſs of Warwicke; but I will none of that; for if any ſubject of mine do me a ſervice, I will thankfully accept it from his own hands:” then opening the book, ſaid, “ You ſhall ſee that I can read;” and ſo, with an audible voice, read over the epiſtle, and the title, ſo readily, and diſtinctly pointed, that it might perfectly appear, that ſhe well underſtood, and conceived the ſame. Then ſhe deſcended from the beginning of King John, till the end of Richard III. that is 64 pages, ſerving XI kings, containing 286 years: in the 1ſt page ſhe demanded the meaning of *oblata*, *cartæ*, *litteræ clauſæ*, and *literæ patentes*.

W. L. He ſeverally expounded the meaning, and laid out the true differences of every of them; her Majeſtie ſeeming well ſatisfied, and ſaid, “ that ſhe would be a ſcholar in her age, and thought it no ſcorn to learn during her life, being of the mind of that philoſopher, who in his laſt years began with the Greek alphabet.” Then ſhe proceeded to further pages, and aſked where ſhe found cauſe of ſtay, as what *ordinationes*, *parliamenta*, *rotulus cambii*, *rediſeiſnes*.

W. L. He likewiſe expounded theſe all according to to their original diverſities, which ſhe took in gratious and full ſatisfaction; ſo her Majeſtie fell upon the reign of King Richard II. ſaying, “ I am Richard II. know ye not that?”

W. L. “ Such a wicked imagination was determined and attempted by a moſt unkind gent. the moſt adorned creature that ever your Majeſtie made.”

Her Majeſtie. “ He that will forget God, will alſo forget his benefactors; this tragedy was played 40tie times in open ſtreets and houſes.”

Her Majeſtie demanded “ what was *præſtita*?”

W. L. He expounded it to be “ monies lent by her progenitors to her ſubjects for their good, but with aſſurance of good bond for repayment.”

Her Majeſtie. “ So did my good grandfather King Henry VII. ſparing to diſſipate his treaſure or lands.” Then returning to Richard II. ſhe demanded, “ Whither I had ſeen any true picture, or lively repreſentation of his countenance and perſon?”

W. L. “ None but ſuch as be in common hands.”

---

[1] Communicated, from the original, by Thomas Lambard of Sevenoak, Eſq.

Her Majeſtie. "The Lord Lumley, a lover of antiquities, diſcovered it faſtened on the backſide of a door of a baſe room; which he preſented unto me, praying, with my good leave, that I might put it in order with the anceſtors and ſucceſſors; I will command Tho. Kneavet, keeper of my houſe and gallery at Weſtminſter, to ſhew it unto thee." Then ſhe proceeded to the Rolls,

Romæ, Vaſcon. Aquitaniæ, Franciæ, Scotiæ, Walliæ, et Hiberniæ.

W. L. He expounded theſe to be records of eſtate, and negotiations with foreign princes or counteries.

Her Majeſtie demanded again, "if *rediſeiſnes* were unlawful and forcible throwing of men out of their lawful poſſeſſions?"

W. L. "Yea, and therefore theſe be the rolls of fines aſſeſſed and levied upon ſuch wrong-doers, as well for the great and wilful contempt of the crown and royal dignity, as diſturbance of common juſtice."

Her Majeſtie. "In thoſe days force and arms did prevail; but now the wit of the fox is every where on foot, ſo as hardly a faithful or vertuouſe man may be found." Then came ſhe to the whole total of all the membranes and parcels aforeſaid, amounting to . . . .; commending the work; "not only for the pains therein taken, but alſo for that ſhe had not received ſince her firſt coming to the crown any one thing that brought therewith ſo great delectation unto her;" and ſo being called away to prayer, ſhe put the book in her boſom, having forbidden me from the firſt to the laſt to fall upon my knee before her; concluding, "Farewell, good "and honeſt Lambarde."

Lambarde ſurvived this converſation but a few days, as appears from the epitaph hereafter inſerted in p. 48. He was "a man," ſays Mr. Thorpe[1], "not only "eminent for his knowledge in the laws of his country, but likewiſe for his charity, "having founded and endowed an alms-houſe at Greenwich[2]; and was the firſt "Proteſtant that built an Hoſpital[3]. So humble was his diſpoſition of mind, that "it is ſaid the Queen (who ever carried a ſparing hand in beſtowing of honor, as "has been elſewhere remarked[4]), would have made him a Judge, which he modeſtly declined. How highly he was in the favour and eſteem of that great "Princeſs, this Conference will teſtify."

---

[1] Antiquities in Kent, within the Dioceſe of Rocheſter, p. 70.

[2] Of this hoſpital, ſee more hereafter in p. 47.

[3] Camden's Britan. Gibſ. edit. p. 110.—In the ſecond edition by biſhop Gibſon, p. 222, Lambarde's having built an hoſpital at Greenwich is mentioned, without any notice taken of his being the firſt Proteſtant who raiſed ſuch a charitable edifice. But in Philipott's Villare Cant. p. 163, are the following words relative to this foundation; "as the prying adverſaries of our religion then obſerved, was the firſt Proteſtant that built an hoſpital." Query, however, is the obſervation juſt? If it can be truly ſaid of a ſubject, it certainly cannot of a king, becauſe Edward VI. was the founder of the three great hoſpitals in London. S. DENNE.

[4] Regiſt. Roffenſ. p. 1044.

The following original letter from this excellent Topographer to the Lord High Treaſurer Burghley, has been alſo communicated by Mr. Lambard.

W. Lambarde to the Lord Treaſurer, contayning reaſons why her Majeſtie ſhould with ſpeed embrace the action of the defence of the Lowe Countries, 1585.

MY RIGHT HONOURABLE GOOD LORD,

SEGURIS was with me this morning to take his leave, diſcontented, but confeſſing that you alone had dealt moſt honourablie for his king; which he would not only publiſh here, but aſſure his king that you were the ſole perſonage to whom affairs ought to be addreſſed. He affirmed * ……………………

But I humblie affirme, that if her Majeſtie undertake not throughly and royallye the matter of the Lowe Countries, ſhe conſumes her treaſure to no purpoſe; ſhe waſteth her men; undoeth that poore people that muſt needs have a faithful ſovereigne head (the lack whereof is their deſtruction, *par enim in parem non habet imperium)*; ſhe bringeth the war even to her own doors; and yet can ſhe not provoke Spain more than ſhe alreadie hath; ſhe provokes all princes (as well proteſtants as others) againſt her; ſhe maketh herſelf naked of all aide, and converteth the aides now preſented to be turned againſt herſelf; ſhe ſtaineth her credit everlaſtingly, having importuned the poore people over unto her, and then to ſend them away fruitleſs (for ſo it is, if her Majeſtie become not their head to beat down the tyrannie of Spain); ſhe abandonneth the church of God in diſtreſſe (her beſt bulwarke); and enterteignes the calamities of her neighbours, not preſerves them which are both in her help and near her help; ſhe excludes all traffique at home, by deſpiſing all friends abroad; ſhe diſſolveth merchandize, breaketh the drapery of the realm, and ſtirreth up all all poore folkes that live of the ſame to a neceſſitie that will ſhake the frame of the whole ſtate, joining the inconveniencies that will therewith concur.

The gentleman ſhall not ſell his woole, the plowman his corne, the grazier his ware, nor the artificer ſhall be employed; all things will be diſordered, and we ſhall be ſuffocated in our own fatte, tho' we feele not the force of any foreigne invaſion. Her Majeſtie's cuſtomes will be nothing; ſhe muſt live of her own rentes, and how they will be anſwered it is doubtfull: that which ſhe moſt feareth will follow, the contempt of her own perſon, the reputation whereof partly hath been kept in tune theſe 27 years by one policie; but the date is out, and the laſt enterteignement had like to have proved tragical. Her Majeſtie ſhall neither have nor ſee any thing about her but ſadneſs of her ſubjects, open diſcontent and murmuring of all ſorts; drooping in the nobilitie; in the reſt, whiſpering, conſpiring, and exclaiming againſt the Government, as Queen Marie had a little before her end, from the which God of his mercy preſerve her Majeſtie! This only ſequel is able to diſſolve a greater kingdome than ours haſtily, which falleth not by puſhing at, but by his own weight, wanting means to reſolve and to execute pregnantly, and to know and uſe his own forces: *Sic peribit (ni Deus avertat) regnum florentiſſimum ſummo tripudio.*

On the other ſide, her Majeſtie undertaking the cauſe roundly, the prince of

---

* A line and an half here blotted ſo as not to be legible.

Parma ſhall myſſe of Antwerp, and muſt then ſack ſome of the cities (capitulated withal) to ſatisfie his ſoldiers, which will breed a general revolt of all the provinces named *diſcontented:* and yet the nobility will be eaſily without this drawn to her Majeſtie, if ſhe ſhew herſelf openly, not maſked; a ground inconvenient for princes to ſtand upon, which otherwiſe (to ſpeak plainly and reverently withal) argueth fear and no policie, howſoever it may be covered or pretended.

The ſubjects of England, with the contribution of the Low Countries, will abundantly defray the charges, without touching her Majeſtie's coffers. The matter roundly (not ſlowly) followed, will make a ſhort war and a long peace, without danger to the enterpriſor. For againſt whome hath her Majeſtie to deal? With a king augmented by tyrannie and uſurpation, by the ſufferings of neighbour kings—a beggar indeed! hateful to God, without people of his own—living of bankers, his dominions ſcattered and chargably maintained by the ſword, having nothing but opinion of greatneſs: but now ſo overtaken by his overweaning to embery, but to ſpoil rather indeed all nations his meaning was, whereby he is nearer ruin if it be followed. Her Majeſtie was miraculouſly advertiſed of his intention by his own warrant, ſent in poſte by God's goodneſſe. His forces (if he have any) be farre from us, and the ſame nothing if they be looked into; his country like to be ſtarved within this year, and his purſe will be empty tyll the beginning of September. A great Coloſſus outwardly, but inwardly ſtuffed with clouts. A man ſubject to melancholie, and meeting in theſe years with diſgraces, deadly and mortal paſſions follow: one that keeps all his owne reckonings to cover his bare eſtate from others. And this is the ſcare-crow of the world that her Majeſtie has to contend withal; of whome, not kings, but mean perſons have ſmall cauſe to dread. His lieutenant Parma in deſpair, and without pay and victuals, wherein our reſtraint hath done great good; his ſoldiers few, and worne with neceſſities, and he not able to bring many together for want of proviſion to feed them. Theſe being the enemies and their eſtate, there wanteth nothing on our ſide but the ſpirit of God to incline her Majeſtie to that which is juſt and neceſſarie. For it ſeemeth that God hath delivered them into her hands already, which her faithful counſellors (as ye be all) ſhould purſue, till ſhe hath yielded to the thing that concerneth her ſafetie and high honour. Wiſe counſellors ſerve (under correction) as well experienced phyſicians, to cure the diſeaſes of the mind by diverſitie of remedies till they have expelled the griefe. This (with favour) is their office; and thoſe that be under their charge do look for diſcharge thereof (with all reverence) at their hands.

In this action her Majeſtie ſhall be effectually aſſiſted by the king of Denmark. The princes of Germany (who never favoured the French nor the prince of Orange's courſe) will back her Majeſtie, and join to reſtore Truces to the ſee of Colleine; a matter of high importance. Her Majeſtie ſhall be Lady of 10000 ſayle of ſhips in Holland and Zealand, and ſhall have the ſtable of the world in her hand, defenſible againſt all the world, having only a head that will oppoſe. This will ſtay and divert the French king's braynſicke projects, who is both a coward and a beggar: all the provinces (named Malecontents) ſhall be united hereby; her Majeſtie ſhall have infinite obedience; and they ſhall be delivered from extreme calamitie.

mitie. The glory is God's, the enterprize ſafe and eaſy, and her Majeſtie ſhall have immortal honour, wealth, and ſecurity.

For her Majeſtie's reaſon, that ſhe would not enter into a war for diſpleaſing of her people, that have ſo long lived in peace, is (with her Highneſs's favor) no reaſon at all. Her people generally deſireth this war, as juſt and neceſſarie, taken in ripe ſeaſon, and will hate thoſe that do impugne it, as enemies of their countrey, condemning them of dotage, or malice, or of both. The conſent (ſaith Cominæus) firſt had of the people of Ingland to allow of war, is a marvellous ſtrength to their kings, and is undertaken with alacrity, and ſupplied with abundance. The king were then fegne to ſue for the people's favor, but this is offered ultrò with a general conſent and voice of all, the gentry, nobility, and counſellors concurring therein, which were moſt dangerous to be diſappointed. The realme will diſcharge her Majeſtie of the charge of this war, for the vehement deſire it hath to the preverſation thereof. I dare (in the fear of God) aſſure her Majeſtie, that if ſhe deal openly in this action, ſhe ſhall with facility rid the country of Parma and Spain before Chriſtmas-day, and ſo quit herſelf of this war, more fearful in conceit, than dangerous in effect.

I have told her Majeſtie of late ſundry things of good conſequence, proving true; but I have had Caſſandra's luck: I pray God to open her gracious eyes, and ſtrengthen her royal heart in true valour, that all weak reſpects be chaſed thence: *Une bonne guerre faiet une bonne paix.*

Touching defenſive playſters to be made to help and heal our ſore, is a matter (in the judgement of men of gravitie) impoſſible by man's brain, but moſt dangerous to him that ſhall take upon him to perſuade that courſe, and to be the author of a new counſell. Without all ſtop, this iſſue by impoſthumation breaks inwardly, to our preſent and manifeſt deſtruction.

For this my tedious diſcourſe, I crave humble pardon of your lordſhip that I am entered ſo far, being tranſported into it ere I was aware: but it is the humble harmleſs opinion conceived of me, her Majeſtie's poor, loyal, and careful ſervant, uttered in all humble duty to you alone, and referred to your honourable cenſure, having my blood ready to ſeal it for her Majeſtie's ſervice, and the preſervation of my ſweet natural country: and to you, my lord, my aſſured duty and devotion to the end of my life: wherewith (weak and ſick) I humbly take my leave. The 16th, and kept till the 18th of July, 1585.

Your honour's ever moſt bounden.

“WILLIAM LAMBARD,” ſays Strype under the year 1587, “a learned lawyer, excellently ſkilled in the hiſtory and antiquities of this land, received this year, as he had done before, ſome favours from Lord Burghley, who valued him for great parts and deſerts. He was ſometime of Lincoln's-Inn; afterwards his ſtation was at Halling in Kent; and was, by the eſpecial order of the Lord Chancellor Bromley, put into the commiſſion of the peace for that county for his great abilities. He was not without troubles; to which 'tis like he expoſed himſelf the more by his care of the public ſervice, and ſearch after ſuch as were diſaffected perſons, prieſts, and others. But the lord treaſurer, well knowing the cauſe, and the merits of the gentleman, had cleared him and ſet him free, which he ſtyled *halcyon-days* reſtored to him at Halling. And the Lord Cobham of that county was alſo his ſeaſonable helper, whom he called his *father-like good lord*; who had favoured ſome requeſt and petition of his to that lord. For which reſtoration of thoſe his halcyon days, he excuſed himſelf that he returned him his thanks only by writing, and did not perſonally pay them: but the cauſe was, that he was buſy at Rocheſter about the Queen's ſubſidy; and likewiſe the grief he was then under for the loſs of a godly and dear companion [probably his wife]. But his own letter ſo well penned, and ſo deeply expreſſive of his obligation to that lord, and his own particular circumſtances, muſt follow in his own words; for letters to and from ſuch perſons of eminency in theſe days deſerve to be preſerved:

"Albeit, my moſt honourable and ſingular good lord, (raiſed unto me by God, "for reſcue of all my diſtreſſes) duty willeth, that I ſhould thankfully preſent "myſelf upon my knees before you, and not cover me after this ſort in paper; "yet may it pleaſe your good lordſhip, in regard that I am perfectly cloſed in the "midſt of her Majeſty's ſervice for the ſubſidy, both in the city of Rocheſter, and "in the county at large, to vouchſafe this manner of yielding my moſt bounden "thanks, till God in further time will give me the means to perform it better.

"I have evermore, my ſingular good lord, perceived a moſt honourable diſpo- "ſition of favour in your good lordſhip towards me, that never did or could "demerit any thing at your hands. I felt it alſo to my joyful peace, which for "theſe few halcyon days I have enjoyed at my ferme in Hallying. But moſt ſen- "ſibly do I now apprehend it in this my juſt ſorrow for the life of the moſt godly "and dear companion of my life; when your good lordſhip granted the deſire "preſented on my behalf by that my favourable and father-like good Lord Cob- "ham, not only in reſpect of my petitions, but alſo pity of mine eſtate; and for "that affection which your lordſhip doth bear unto myſelf.

"For all theſe I moſt humbly thank your good lordſhip upon the knees of my "heart; beſeeching that Lord of all to repay unto you on the great day that "comfortable kindneſs, which I have received from you; and aſſuring you, that "not only myſelf will daily call unto God for you, but will alſo teach my poor "ſucklings to ſend up, and ſound your praiſes in his ears. The ſame bleſs your "good lordſhip with long life, and honourable proſperity here, and take you at "the laſt unto himſelf in heaven. From Hallying, this 5th of Sept. 1587.

"Your for ever moſt bound, WILLIAM LAMBARDE."

"I add (that I may here collect together what I have to ſay of this worthy gentleman Mr. Lambarde) that after a year or two he was nominated by the ſaid lord treaſurer, his friend, knowing well his abilities, for a judge, or ſome ſuch eminent place in the law. And ſo the ſaid lord let him underſtand, which cauſed another grateful letter to him; ſhewing his thankfulneſs, and his modeſty too, in a deſire he made; viz. that before he ſhould be inveſted in that ſervice to be tried firſt for the next term. For ſo his ingenious and well-weighed letter ran:

"After my moſt humble and bounden duty, my right honourable good lord, "your lordſhip's letters of the 30th of September were even now delivered to "my hand, having (by whoſe default I wot not) ſuffered that great delay in the "coming towards, which howſoever it may fall out to my detriment in the matter that they purport, yet came they not unſeaſonable to glad my poor heart, in that they were the infallible meſſengers, not only of the continuance, but of the encreaſe (if any may be) of your moſt honourable favours and diſpoſition to work my good; who, as I never demerited any thing at your hands, ſo nevertheleſs have I drawn more from the fountain of your mere bounty, than from all the good wills and wyles of all the perſons that be alive. Thus tyed, I may not ceaſe to pray to God for your honour: praying withal, that he will make my prayer effectual for you.

“ Betouching the matter contained in your lordſhip's letter, albeit I know mine own inſufficiency (now alſo encreaſed by decay of ſight, and diſcontinuance from ſtudy) to ſerve in any place where wiſdom or learning muſt be ſet on work; yet acknowledging that I do reap ſome benefit by her Majeſty (which I received from the free hand of your honour) I hold myſelf double bounden to ſerve her Highneſs with all the powers that I have. And the rather alſo, for that it hath pleaſed you, my moſt honourable lord, to give my name, and your report of me. Therefore——Only I do moſt humbly beſeech your lordſhip to add this unto the reſt of your great favours vouchſafed, that I may not be inveſted in the ſervice but upon probation, and for this next term only; to the end that, after ſuch an experiment, and conference made of my ſmall abilities with the office itſelf, I may faithfully (and in that duty which I bear to God, her Majeſty, and your honour) aſſure your good lordſhip, whether I ſhall find myſelf fit to diſcharge the truſt that belongeth to the place.

“ Thus much I moſt humbly pray your good lordſhip to accept at this time; and until that I may, as duty bindeth, perſonally attend your good lordſhip; which alſo, by the favour of God, I will not fail with all good ſpeed to perform. And ſo I moſt humbly take my leave of you, my right honourable lord, and do in my heartieſt prayer recommend you to the gracious protection of the Almighty. From Hallying, this 4th of October, 1589.

“ Your lordſhip's moſt humble and bounden, William Lambarde.”

“ I cannot let this man paſs, without the mention of a character that Kilburne gives of him, in his “ Topography and Survey of Kent;” who termed him, “ That learned, judicious, and laborious gentleman, William Lambarde, Eſq; whoſe monuments of piety and charity in that county, his Directory of the peaceable government of the ſame [i. e. his book of the office of a juſtice of the peace], and his painful and able performance of his Perambulation [i. e. in his book of that county, ſo named], have rendered, and will perpetuate his memory famous.” And that monument of his piety and charity above ſpoken of, was a college, or alms-houſe, for twenty poor people, founded by him anno 1560, in Eaſt Greenwich, termed The College of Queen's Elizabeth's poor people [1].”

---

[1] The building was begun in Auguſt, 1575, and completed in September, 1576, at the expence of 2642l. 8s 6d. as appears by a MS. in the hands of Mr. Lambarde; which, together with The ordinances for regulating this foundation, and “ the Condition of the Aſſurances attendant on all Conveyances of Lands to the College,” &c. ſhall be annexed to this article.”

To this account of Strype we may add, that Mr. Lambarde was ſon of an Alderman and Sheriff of London, eminently verſed in the Armenian language, and admitted of Lincoln's-Inn, where he made a conſiderable progreſs in the law. Tanner has enumerated ſeveral tracts of his[1] on this and other ſubjects. His principal publication is a collection of Saxon Laws, firſt written by Lawrence Noel, Dean of Lichfield; who, going abroad, left them to him to tranſlate and publiſh, which he did, under the title of "Ἀρχαιονομία, ſive de priſcis Anglorum Legibus, London, 1568," 4to, reviſed by Wheeloc, Cant. 1644. Of his "Perambulation of Kent," there have been four editions, 1570, 1576, 1596, 1640. His "Eirenarcha; or, of the Office of the Juſtices of Peace, 1581," 8vo; his "Archion, or a Commentary upon the High Courts of Juſtice in England, 1591," was reprinted in 1635; his "Pandecta Rotulorum" appeared in 1600. His poſthumous "Alphabetical Deſcription of the chief places in England and Wales, 1730," 4to, has a good head of him by Vertue.

Mr. Lambarde was one of the firſt preſidents of Cobham college in Kent; and the excellent rules and ordinances[2] for the election, maintenance, and well governing of the poor there, were drawn up by that learned antiquary.

The following epitaph is tranſcribed from a monument which formerly ſtood againſt the ſouth wall of the old church at Greenwich:

> "William Lambard of Lincoln's Inn, ſome time maſter in chancery, keeper of the rolls and records within the Tower, of the office of alienations to Queen Elizabeth, founded the college of the poor of Greenwich, and endowed it. Obiit 1601, Aug. 19, at Weſtcomb in Eaſt Greenwich.
>
> "Sir Moulton Lambard of Weſtcomb, in Eaſt Greenwich, knight, ſon and heir of the aforeſaid William Lambard, 1634. Thomas Lambard, eſq; his only ſon and heir, erected this monument to Sir Moulton Lambard, his aged and dear father."

On pulling down the church, in order to rebuild the preſent, this monument was removed at the charge of the late Thomas Lambard, eſq; and fixed in the church of Sevenoak; where, at the Weſt end, on the North ſide, is a handſome mural monument of white marble, and on a tablet of black marble, is this inſcription in gilt letters:

> "Hic ſitus eſt Gulielmus Lambarde, Londinenſis, in hoſpitio jure conſultorum Lincolnienſi paredrus; in alma cancellaria magiſter; ad tempus cuſtos rotulorum et recordorum infra Turrim, London. ab alie nationibus (quas vocant) auguſtiſſimæ Anglorum reginæ Elizabethæ, cujus ſacræ memoriæ et nomini conſecratum ſuo ſumptu ſolus, et fundavit et annuo reditu dotavit

---

[1] Among the MSS. ſtill remaining in the collection of Mr. Lambard of Sevenoak, are, 1. "A Charge for the Peace, by Order of the Decalogue (or X Commandements of Almighty God) by William Lambarde, Eſq." 2. "Directions for Juries chardged to enquier on the behalfe of the Queene's Majeſtie, at any Seſſions of Oier and Terminer, Gaole Deliverie, or of the Peace;" ſigned, "W. Lambarde, with the Allowance of the whole Benche, at the Eaſter Seſſions of the Peace, 1595;" and indorſed, "Directions for Enquyrers, 1599, by W. Lambarde."

[2] See theſe in Thorpe's Regiſtrum Roffenſe, pp. 242, & ſeqq.

collegium pauperum Greenowici in Cantio. Obiit anno Domini 1601, Auguſti 19° die, apud Weſtcombe, in Eaſt Greenwiche.

Archionomia - -	1568.	Juſtice of the peace -	1581.
Perambulation of Kent -	1570.	Pandecta rotulorum -	1600.
Archion - -	1591.		

“ Hic etiam ſitus eſt Moultonus Lambarde de Weſtcombe in Eaſt Greenwiche, in comitatu Cantiæ, eques auratus, filius et hæres prædicti Gulielmi Lambardi. Obijt anno Domini 1634, Auguſti 7° die, apud Weſtcombe. Hoc M. S.”

Underneath, on a ſmall tablet of black marble, is this:

“ Parenti grandævo colendiſſimo, et patri chariſſimo, officii et amoris ergo poſuit Tho. Lambard, armiger, filius unicus et hæres prædicti Moultoni Lambardi, equitis aurati.”

And beneath, on a tablet of white, is the following:

“ Inſtaurata funditus vetuſta Greenovicenſi eccleſia, et exulantibus, quæ inibi erant, monumentis. Marmor hoc, abavi proavique memoriæ ſacrum, huc, veluti in portum, e communi naufragio evaſit, et cognati cineris libenter ſe in tutelam tradidit, curante Thoma Lambard, armigero, Gulielmi filio, Thomæ nepote, anno Domini M.DCC.XXXIII.”

Prefixed to the “ Eirenarcha,” is the following Epiſtle:

To the Right Honorable Syr THOMAS BROMLEY, Knight, Lord Chauncelour of England.

After ſuche tyme as it liked you (right honorable) to commaunde my name to be put into the commiſſion of the peace for Kent, I thought it my part, as well for ſaving you (my ſpeciall good lord and favourer) blameleſſe in the choice, as alſo for mine owne information and diſcharge in the ſervice itſelfe, to looke diligently into that portion of our lawe which concerneth the office of the peace, wherewith I had before that time very little or none acquaintance. And therefore, in greedie appetite, I beganne firſt with M. Fitzherbertes treatiſe of the Juſticers of Peace; then went I to another auncient booke, of the ſame argument, but of an author unknowen to me; and thirdly, I came to M. Marrowes reading. All which when I had peruſed, I ſeemed to myſelfe to have taken ſome ſuch taſte of the thing that I ſought, as did rather incenſe than ſatisfie my thirſte and deſire.

Wherefore, ſeeking after a full meale, and calling to minde that it was truely ſayd,

Gratiùs ex ipſo fonte bibuntur aquæ,

I betooke me to the olde and newe bookes of the Common Lawes, and to the volumes of the Actes and Statutes, and miſtruſting the ſlipperneſſe of mine owne memorie) I did upon a ſeconde reading plot the matter with my penne, and made (as it were) a module thereof in a ſmall booke, wherein I brought togeather ſtuffe of each kinde, ſorted in heapes, and layed readie to be wrought and framed.

Howbeit, I did not then purpoſe to have waded any deeper in this ſoorde, as fearing that the water was higher than my head, and thinking it ſufficient for mine owne private uſe, to have ſome ſerviceable furniture ready at hand, though otherwiſe neither much orderly digeſted nor painfully penned.

But, when as (through dayly occaſion to uſe that booke abroad) I had emparted it with other men, I was perſwaded by ſundrie godly, wiſe, and not unlearned gentlemen, my friendes, that the more parte of the juſtices of the peace, at this day, had neede of ſome helpe in writing for their better conduict in that office, and that it might increaſe the knowledge of many of them, and conſequently doe a common good, to have the booke made common by impreſſion.

Then againe, I tooke the booke into my handes, and ripping (ſtitche by ſtitche) my former doing, I enlarged the worke, graunting unto it more breathe and roome of ſpeache: I planted Precedentes here and there in it. I gave it ſome light of order and methode: and added withall ſome delight of hiſtorie and recorde: finally, framing it altogether to commune conceipt and practiſe, I provided (as I might) both for profite and pleaſure, and fraught and laded it with the beſt ware of counſell and advice that I had of mine owne, or could borrowe of my friendes, determining ſo to ſend it from the Cape of Good Hope, and to adventure it to the ſeas and windes of the judgements and reaportes of other men.

The ſame now (my ſingular good lord) though neither aunſwearable to your woorthineſſe, nor to myne owne wiſh, I am bold to preſent unto you, being thereunto carried by theſe reſpectes.

Firſt, truſting that you, which doe goe before them all (in the perfect knowledge of our lawe) that have gone before you in that honourable place which you now holde, will, according to the rule of lawe (in your owne handes) rectifie the Commiſſion of the peace, and ſome other crookedneſſe, whereof this booke ſhall bring complaint before you.

Secondly, aſſuring myſelfe, that if you ſhall not condemn or cancell it, but ſhall allow it, and ſeale (as it were) the writte *De pace* for it, then both I ſhall finde the better comfort and defence, and the booke itſelfe ſhall have the more curteous entertainment and freer paſſage with other men.

Laſtly, wiſhing that it may remaine a perpetuall Monument of the Sacrifice of mine owne thankefulneſſe for thoſe your rare and long continued favours, from time to time (even undeſervedly) beſtowed and caſt upon me.

Vouchſafe therefore, I pray you (my very good lord) this ſlender gift, at the hand and from the heart of him, who (if he had equal mixture of might to his minde) would give you that which ſhould be proportionable to the ſetting foorth of your honour, and the acquittall of his owne dutie and devotion towardes you.

The Lord of lordes bleſſe you (for his Chriſtes ſake) with the ſpirit of godly and couragious wiſedom, and make you a long and happy counſailour of this eſtate, to the furtherance of his holy Goſpell, the weale of the Engliſh nation, the true ſervice of the Queen's Majeſtie, and your owne honourable and long laſting memorie, Amen. From Lincolnes Inne, this 27th day of Januarie, 1581. Your honour's moſt humble, and readie to be commaunded in the Lord,

WILLIAM LAMBARDE.

The " Archion" is thus introduced :

The Epiſtle, as it was dedicated in the manuſcript, to the Right Honourable Sir Robert Cecill, Knight, one of her Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Counſell.

Albeit, Right Honoutable Sir, that my bounden duty towards you, as well for the ſingular favour of my moſt honourable lord your father, continually extended upon me, as alſo for that cheereful regard which it hath pleaſed yourſelfe to vouchſafe unto me, might have mooved me with the firſt, to gratulate unto you that honourable place whereunto you are right worthily advanced: yet that I may not onely bewray my joy thereof in vaniſhing words, but teſtifie it alſo with ſome more ſtanding memoriall that might remayne, I have purpoſely ſpared to ſee your honor, until that I might come accompanied with this coppy of mine Archion, or Commentaries of the Courts of England; whereof ſome I penned ſundry yeares ſithence, others not long agoe, and the reſt ſo lately, that your honor may, if it pleaſe you, take the firſt view and reading of them; where if you ſhall finde eyther pleaſure or profit, then ſhall I alſo both enjoy the deſire of my heart, and the expected fruite of my travaile. And thus hartily praying God to increaſe your honor with your yeares, that as you be already by nature the ſonne, ſo you may at the length by imitation become the very heire of that renowned Neſtor and onely Atlas of the Engliſh country and commonwealth: I humbly pray you to pardon the eſcapes both of me and this writer. From Lincolnes Inne this 22d of October, 1591. Your honors at commandment, WILLIAM LAMBARDE.

Ordinances and Statutes made and deviſed by William Lambarde, of Lincoln's-Inne, in the county of Middleſex, Eſq; for the election, admiſſion, and pention, &c. of the Poore of the Colledge of Queene Elizabeth, in Eaſtgreenwich, in the County of Kent, &c.

The Number of the Poore.

Firſt, I ordaine, that the number of the poore of the ſayd Colledge ſhall bee twenty in all, whereof one to bee choſen by the maſter of the Rolls, and his ſucceſſors, preſidents of the ſayd colledge for the time beinge, from what place ſoe ever it ſhall like him.

One other man to bee choſen by the two upper (or elder) maſter-wardens of the company of the drapers in London governours of the ſayd colledge for the time beinge, from whatſoever place alſoe.

The reſt, men or women, to bee taken out of ſeverall pariſhes within the Hundred of Blackheath, in the county of Kent, &c.

The Pention of the Poore.

Item, I ordaine, that each one of the twenty poore perſons of this colledge ſhall have ſixe ſhillings payed att the colledge-houſe upon the firſt day, or ſecond day of each uſual month of the callender, as January, February, March, April, &c. ſoe that the pention (beinge twelve times yearly made) ſhall amount to three pounds twelve ſhillings yearely in the whole yeare to each one of the twenty; and to threeſcoare and twelve pounds yearely for all the ſaid number.

And whereas the cleare yearely revennues of this colledge do amount to the ſomme of 80l. 19s. 8d. over and above all due charges and reprizes, and over and beſides the colledge-houſe, gardens, and hemp-plott; and alſoe beſides the colledge-houſe, and foureteen acres of wood land, uppon the demyſe whereof twenty loads of faggotts for the fuell of the poore and other duties be reſerved: out of wich ſayd ſomme threeſcore and twelve pounds yearely is to be deducted for the pentions of the ſaid twenty poore perſons; and ſoe the yearely ſomme of 8l. 19s. 8d. is left and remayneth; I ordaine out of the laſt ſayd ſomme theſe fees followinge ſhall bee yearely given, payed, and allowed; that is to ſaye,

Fees to the Officers.

Firſt, to the maſter of the Rolls, beinge for the time preſent preſident of the ſayd colledge, one payre of gloves of the price of 3s. 4d. uppon the firſt day of Michaelmas, and the ſame to be preſented to him by any one of the poore of the ſayd colledge, that the paymaſter ſhall thereunto appoynt.

Item, to the ſayd elder (or maſter) upper wardens, being for the time gouernours of the ſayd colledge, the ſomme of xxs. yearely, for and towards hippocras and wafers, to bee ſpent by them at the yearely feaſt of their company.

Item, to the pay-maſter of the ſaid colledge xxxs. yearly, ſome honneſt man, learned in the lawes, and inhabitinge neere Brenchly in Kent, the ſomme of xs. once in three yeares for the keepinge of the court-barron, att the mannor of Crialls, alias Brenchley, beinge of the poſſeſſions of the ſayd colledge, and for the engroſſinge of the ſaid court-roll.

Item, to the ſayd pay-maſter, or otherwiſe to the ſayd governours, or to any ſuch one or two of them as will goe to the holdinge of the ſayd court the ſomme of xs. a-piece, once in three years; to the end that they may view the premiſſes, &c. Item, to the keeper of the records in the Rolls 2s. 6d. yearely, for the keepinge of the college cheſt, remayninge in the chapell of the Rolls, &c.

All the conveniences of lands to the college, &c. have this condition following, viz.

Provided allwayes, That if at any time hereafter it ſhall happen, either the office of the maſter of the Rolles aforeſaid, or the offices of the ſaid elder (or upper) wardens of the drapers aforeſaid, or any of them, to be utterlie altered, diſſolved, or taken away: or if they the ſaid preſident and governours, or their ſucceſſors, ſhall by the ſpace of one whole yeare togeather, at any time from and after the death of the ſaid William Lambarde, willingly forbeare, waſte, and neglect to mainteine, the houſe of the ſaid college, in ſuche convenient eſtate of reparation, that poore people may commodiouſlye bee harboured thearein; or otherwiſe ſhall at any time, from and after the deathe of him the ſaid William Lambarde, by the like ſpace of time, willinglie forbeare, waſte, and neglect, to ſuſteine, mainteine, and finde twentie poore and neadie perſons thearein with the monethlie ſtipend of ſixe ſhillings of lawful money of England, to eache of them the ſaid twentie poore and neadie perſons, if ſo bee that the cleare yearlie value for the time being of all the mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, now alreadie (by theſe preſents or otherwiſe) aſſured and conveyed, or hereafter in the life of him the ſaid William Lambarde to bee aſſured and conveyed, to them the ſaid preſident and governours, and their ſucceſſors for ever, ſhall and will ſufficientlie and convenientlie ſuſteine, beare, and afoard ſo muche, without any fraude or guile (the charges of neceſſarie reparations, the competent fees of needful officers, and other due repriſes, being deducted and allowed). And if it ſhall hereafter happen, that the ſaid cleare yearlie value of all and ſingular the mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo aſſured, or to be aſſured, as is laſt before ſaid, will not ſufficientlie and convenientlie ſuſteine and beare the ſaid monethlie proportion of ſixe ſhillings to everie of the ſaid poore perſons, as is before limited and appointed: Then, if the ſaid preſident and governours, or their ſucceſſors, ſhall, at any time from and after the deathe of him the ſaid William Lambarde, by the ſpace of one whole yeare, willingly forbeare, waſte, and neglect to ſuſteine, mainteine, and finde twentie poore and neadie perſons within the houſe of the ſaid college, with ſuche monethlie ſtipend to every of them to be paid, as the cleare yearlie value of all and ſingular the mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, ſo alreadie conveyed, or hereafter to be conveyed, as is aforeſaid, ſhall and will ratablie, and after the proportion, extend unto, and without any fraud or guile yeald, beare, and ſuffer (deducting as is laſt before deducted). Or finally, if at any time heareafter it ſhall not bee lawful by the lawes and ſtatute of this realm (which God defend) to and for the poore people of the ſaid college, for the tyme being, to uſe, ſaye, and frequent within the houſe of the ſaid college theare, ſuche fourme of prayer and ſervice unto God in the Ingliſhe tongue, as by the ſaid William Lambard, (with the conſent in writing of the Biſhop of Rocheſter for the time beinge) ſhall bee in writing deviſed and appointed, to bee theare by them uſed, ſayde, and frequented: That then, and from thenceforth, this public bargaine and ſale of all and ſingular the premiſſes, ſhalbe utterlie voide, and of none effect, any thing before in theſe preſents to the contrarie theareof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

P. 52. l. 26. *read* "conveyances."

An Eſtimate of the Charges of the foundation, building, and endowment of this College of the Poore of Queene Elizabeth, in Eaſtgrenwich, begane to be erected in Auguſt, 1575, and ended in September, 1576, 18° Reg. Elizab.

Landes, and aſſurance thereof.	The Mannor of Brencheſley, alias Criels, and the lands thearwithall bought of Mr. Sydnor, together with the charges of the aſſurance, coſt	ix^{c}vl.
	The fermes of Brattels and Chelmyll, &c. bought of Mr. Wilyſs, togeather with the charges of the aſſurance, amounted unto — —	vi^{c}vl.
	The ferme of Beltring and Taſſewood meadow, together with the aſſurances, amounted unto	v^{c}xxvl.
	Ballingboroughe and grove, with the aſſurance, coſte	xxviil.
	Shukſons grove, with the aſſurance, coſt	xvil.
	The patente of the incorporation did coſt by all meanes —— ——	xxl.
	The purchaſe of the cloſe of ſeven acres, wheraein the college is ſituated, and which is not divided, did amount to —— ——	lxxl.

First Building, &c.	The bricklaiers, plaiſterers, and tylers had in all by their firſt bargaine	II^{c}LXXXXVII l.
	And afterwards for amending the eves, creſt, and dormant wyndows	IIII l. VI s. VIII d.
	The carpenter had by his firſt bargaine, for oak tymber and workmanſhip	CXX l.
	And afterwards for poſtes, ſpurres, the uttergate, and other things	L s.
	Fowrtie tonnes of mine owne elme timber beſtowed in the floores, rated at IX s. the tonne, amounted to	xviii l.
	The free-maſon had for the three ſtones with the inſcription	XXXIV s̃.
	The ſmithe had for the five fanes, and the locks for gates and doors	V l.
	The plummer had for the gutters, and the apron of the pumpe	XXVI s.
	The pumpe coſt over and beſides the elme trunk	XLV s.
	The glazier had for 300 foote of glaſs, and for the three ſcutcheons of arms in the houſe of prayer	VI l. VI s. VI d.
	Labourers and workmen had, for levelling the court, and for hedging and diching the ſeveral cloſes	X l.
	The ſeeling of the houſe of prayer, with deale boord, and the table, and ſixe formes there, coſt	IV l.
	The paving and flinte, for the ſkirtes of the courte within, and the brick for the gutters theareof, coſt	vi l. xiii s. IV d.
	The two parts of the ſilver ſeale for the corporation coſte	LVII s̃.
	The two cheſtes with their locks coſt	IV l. X s.
	Summe total	M. M. VI^{c} l.
Reparation.	Memorandum, that I payd after this, in the yeare 1579, to Lorimer and Walbanck, for new tiling of the college-houſe, and for hedding all the chimnies, and finiſhing the creſt, &c.	XXXII l.
	Item, then to the plomber for leade to the dormant windos	XXV s.
	Item, to Richard Jones, carpenter, for poſtes in the courte, for a table in the back-houſe, a gate at the hemplott	
	Summe	2642 l. 8 s. 6 d.

Note, that ſince Anno 1576 theare have been 10 ſeveral penſioners (wheareof ſome marryed, and having children) continually maynteyned heare: each having houſe-room, a private gardene, and V s̃. every month: beſydes twoe loades of wood, and ſome profits of the common garden, that is divided amongſt them.

A Form

A Form of Morning and Evening Prayer, to be daily ſaid by them of the College of the Poor of Queen Elizabeth in Eaſt Greenwiche.

For Morning and Evening.

Prepare our hearts, O Lord! and open our mouths to prayer.

We pray thee (moſt Gracious God and tender loving Father) to turn thy face away from the infinite multitude of our grievous offences, wherewith we continually provoke thy heavy wrath and indignation againſt us: and foraſmuch as thou art a moſt righteous God, hating ſin, (for which no propitiation can be had without blood,) and we be miſerable ſinners, too, too vile, and unworthy to ſtand before thy Divine Majeſty, it may like thee to behold us in the wounds and bloodſhedding of thy dear Son Jeſus Chriſt our Saviour, accepting the only defence of that his death and paſſion, as a full ſacrifice and ſatisfaction for all our ſins and iniquities. Vouchſafe, O Lord! to enlighten us with thy Holy Spirite: engraft in us that fear and love which make true obedience; and grant that we, remembring from henceforth that we be waſhed from the filth of our ſins by the blood of thy Son, return not again to the mire of our former miſdeeds. But that (in our vocations) we frame our lives after thy heavenly will; and make our ſteps in the path of thy holy law, which thou haſt expreſſed in theſe ten commandments following:

Thou ſhalt have none other Gods but me, &c. &c. to the end.

Grant us furthermore, we beſeech thee, O Heavenly Father, ſtedfaſt continuance and increaſe in thy holy faith, whereof we make this our unfeigned profeſſion.

I believe in God the Father Almighty, &c. to the end.

For Morning.

Finally, O Almighty God, which haſt ſafely brought us to the beginning of this daye, defend us in the ſame by thy mighty power, and grant that this daie we fall into no ſin, neither run into any kind of danger, but that all our doings may be ordered by thy governance, to do always that which is righteous in thy ſight, thorough Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

For the Evening.

Finally, lighten our darkneſs, we beſeech thee, O Lord, and by thy great mercie defend us from all perils and dangers of this night, for the love of thy only Son our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt. Amen.

For Morning and Evening.

Theſe things, O Lord, and all others which thy fatherly wiſdom knoweth to be fit for us, and we for our infirmities cannot aſk, we crave of Thee in that prayer which thy well-beloved Son our heavenly ſchool-maſter hath taught us, ſaying,

Our Father which art in heaven, &c.

God ſave his church univerſal, our gracious Queen Elizabeth, her nobility and counſellors, the maſter of the Rolls, the company of the Drapers, and the whole clergy and commonalty of this realm. Amen.

The grace of God the Father, the peace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the fellowſhip of the Holy Ghoſt be with us all now and ever. Amen.

Extracts from the Statutes of the College of the Poor of Queen Elizabeth at Greenwich.

In the election of the poor, a certain order and degrees of preference are eſtabliſhed. In the firſt degree, are the aged paſt their work—In the ſecond are the lame or maimed by ſickneſs, by ſervice of the prince, or any other miſfortune, not their own fault—In the third, the blind,—In the fourth thoſe who have been impoveriſhed by any caſualty—In the fifth, thoſe afflicted by any continual ſickneſs, not contagious —In the ſixth, thoſe who are burthened with a numerous family—It is required of all, that they be honeſt and godly, having been reſident in their ſeveral pariſhes three years before at the leaſt, and relieved at the charge of their pariſh; —no perſon of a bad or irreligious life to be elected—if a married perſon be elected, the wife or huſband to be received into the college, and the two to receive the pay and privileges of one, the ſurvivor being liable to be turned out on the death of a wife, or huſband, elected, if not a proper object. In caſe of competition between perſons of equal degrees, the man to be preferred before the woman, the married before the unmarried, the perſon who has been longer of the houſhold of faith before him that hath longer dwelt in popiſh idolatry and ſuperſtition—The perſon of unblemiſhed character before him who hath formerly been reputed evil—The perſon who hath dwelt longer in the pariſh before him who hath dwelt a leſs time in it—The perſon who hath no friends or kindred to relieve him before him that hath. On admiſſion to be examined, whether they can ſay the Lord's Prayer, the Apoſtle's Creed, and the Ten Commandments.

It is ordained, that the poor, who are able, go to labour daily; and if offered, by any within the Hundred of Blackheath, ſuch work as they are able to do, at the ordinary price of ſuch labour within a penny a day, on refuſal they be puniſhed, by a forfeiture of one ſhilling and ſixpence for the firſt offence; for the ſecond, a whole month's pay; for the third, by expulſion.—For the farther encouragement of labour, eſpecially of the women and children, a plot of ground behind the houſe of an acre and an half, to be tilled for them, and planted with hemp:—the produce to be diſtributed amongſt them by equal portions—none allowed to ſell his parcel out of the college, nor put it out to be dreſſed abroad, if any within the college will dreſs it, taking only one half for their labour.

⁂ Since this was printed, a more particular account of Mr. LAMBARDE has been given to the publick, principally from papers communicated by Multon Lambard, Eſq; his lineal deſcendant, in the XLIId Number of the "Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica;" to which we refer the Curious.

The following EXTRACTS are copied from a thin folio book in the poſſeſſion of CRAVEN ORD, Eſq. F. S. A. intituled,

"A Booke of all ſuche Garments, Jewells, Silkes, and other Stuffe Garniſhmentes of Golde, Pearle, and Stone, and alſo of divers Stones of ſeverall natures and workmanſhip, as are remayninge in the Offyce of the Garderobe of Robes, the daye of Julie, in the 42d yeare of the raigne of our Soveraigne Ladie ELIZABETH, by the Grace of God, of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, Queene, Defender of the Faith, &c, and now in the chardge of Sir Thomas Gorges, knight, Gentleman of the Robes. At which time the Right Honorable Thomas Lorde Buckhurſte, Lorde Highe Treaſurer of Englande, George Lorde Hunſdon, Lorde Chamberlaine of her Majeſties Houſe, Sir John Forteſcue, knighte, Chauncellor and Underthreaſorer of Thexchequer, and Sir Jñ Stanhope, knighte, Threaſorer of her Highnes Chamber, by vertue of her Highnes com̄iſſion, under the Greate Seale of Englande, bearing date the 4th daie of Julie, in the ſaide 42d yere of her Highnes raigne, to them, or to anye three of them (wherof the Lorde Thrēar or Lorde Chambłaine to be allwaies one) in that behalfe directed, did repaire to the ſaide Garderobe of the Robes, as well within the Courte as at the Tower of London, and Whitehall; and there did take a perfecte Survey of all ſuch Robes, Garments, and Jewells, and other Ꝑcells as at that tyme were there founde to remaine. Accordinge to whiche S̃vey they have cauſed to be written twoe ſeverall bookes; the one of whiche bookes is ſubſcribed with the handes of the ſaide Com̄iſſioners, and remaineth for a chardge to the ſaide Office of the Robes; the other is ſubſcribed by the ſaide Sir Thomas Gorges, knight, and remaineth with the ſaide Lorde Threaſorer."

It appears from this account, that the Queen's wardrobe then [1600] conſiſted, excluſive of her coronation, mourning, parliament robes, and thoſe of the order of the Garter, of

Robes	99	Cloakes and Saufegards	31
Frenche gownes	102	Saufegardes	13
Rounde gownes	67	Saufegardes and Juppes	43
Looſe gownes	100	Dublettes	85
Kirtells	126	Lappe mantles	18
Forepartes	136	Fannes	27
Peticoates	125	Pantobles	9
Cloakes	96		

ROBES, LATE KING EDWARDE THE VIth.

Firſte, one robe of clothe of ſilver, lyned with white ſatten, of thorder of the St. Michell, with a brode border of embrodirie, with a wreathe of Venice (*a*) gold, and the ſcallop ſhell, and a frenge of the ſame golde, and a ſmall border aboute that; the grounde beinge blew vellat, embrodered with halfe moones of ſilver, with a whoode and a tippet of crymſen vellat, with a like embroderie, the tippet periſhed in one place with ratts, and a coate of clothe of ſilver, with demiſleeves, with a frenge of Venice golde.

APPARELL.

Item, one gowne of purple golde tiſſue, with a brode garde of purple vellat, embrodered with Venice golde, and with wreathes of purles of damaſke golde, edged with vellat, unlyned.

Item, one gowne of crimſen ſatten, enbrodered all over with purles of damaſke golde, edged with crimſen ſatten, with a ſhort ſtocke ſleeve unlyned.

Item, one frocke of clothe of golde, reized and tiſſued with golde and ſilver, with a *billament* lace of Venice golde, lyned with blacke vellat.

Item, one frocke of clothe of ſilver, chequered with redd ſilke like birdes eies, with demi-ſleeves, with a cutt of crymſen vellat, purſled on with ſilver, lined with crimſen vellat.

Item, one coate with demi-ſleeves of crimſen ſatten, enbrodered all over with a twiſk of golde, and a border of crimſon vellat, enbrodered with golde, *and pulled out with tincell*, lyned with vellat.

Item, one jerkine of clothe of ſilver, with longe cutts downeright (*b*), bounde with *a billament* lace of Venice ſilver and blacke ſilke, lined with ſatten.

JEWELLES.

Item, one brouche of golde, with a ſmall table rubie in it, and divers p̄ſonages (*c*).

Item, one poynarde, the halfe ivorie with an open pomell, the halfe ſtriped downe with golde; with a knife, the hafte of golde, the locker and ſhape of golde, having a pece of the ſhape broken of, with a taſſell of blew ſilke, and a ſkaberde of leather.

GOWNES LATE QUEENE MARIE'S.

Item, one Frenche gowne of blacke vellat, with an edge of purle, and pipes of gold, the wide ſleeves turned up all over with like *purle and pipes*, lackinge parte of the pipes on the ſleeves and in the border.

(*a*) *Venys* gold occurs in the wardrobe account of Rich. III. communicated by Mr. Aſtle to the Editor of the Antiquarian Repertory, III. 243.

(*b*) It was *ſlaſht*.

(*c*) Figures. One of the fineſt jewels of this kind belonging to Margaret Counteſs of Lenox, grand-mother of James I. was ſhewn by Dr. Combe to the Society of Antiquaries 1782.

KIRTELLS.

Item, one Frenche kirtle, thoutſide of rich cloth of golde tiſſue, the inſide of crimſen cloth of golde, edged with a paſſamaine (*d*) lace of golde.

Item, one Frenche kirtle of murrey (*e*) cloth of tiſſue golde and ſilver, let downe with murrey ſatten, edged with vellat, and lined with crimſen taphata.

Item, one foreparte of a kirtle of white vellat, all over enbrodered with Venice golde, and ſet with ſmall turqueſſes, garnets, and *ragged pearle* ſet in the border.

ROBES.

The Coronc̄on Robes.

Firſte, one mantle of clothe of golde, tiſſued with golde and ſilver, furred with powdered armyons (*f*), with a mantle lace of ſilke and golde, with buttons and taſſells to the ſame.

Item, one kirtle of the ſame tiſſue, the traine and ſkirts furred with powdered armyons, the reſt lyned with ſarceonet, with a paire of bodies and ſleeves to the ſame.

The Mourning Robes.

Item, one mantle of purple vellat, with a mantle lace of ſilke and golde, with buttons and taſſells to the ſame.

Item, one kirtle and ſircoate of the ſame purple vellat, the traine and ſkirts furred with powdered armyons, the reſt lyned with ſ̄irconet, with a paire of upper bodies to the ſame.

The Parliament Robes.

Item, one mantle of crimſen vellat, fured throughe oute with powdred armyons, the mantle-lace of ſilke and golde, with buttons and taſſells to the ſame.

Item, one kirtle and ſircoate of the ſame crimſen vellat, the traine and ſkirts furred with powdered armions, the reſt lyned with ſ̄rconet, with a cappe of mainetenance to the ſame, ſtriped downe right *with paſſamaine* lace of gold, with a taſſell of golde to the ſame, furred with powdered armyons, with a whoode of crimſen vellat, furred with powdred armyons, with a paire of bodies and ſleeves to the ſame.

Item, one cappe of mainetenance, ſtriped downright, with a paſſamaine lace of golde to the ſame, furred with powdered armyons.

For the Order of the Garter.

Item, one mantle of purple vellat, for the order of the Garter, lyned with white taphata, with mantle-lacs of purple ſilke and golde, and taſſells of the ſame.

Item, one Frenche kirtle, with bodies of crimſen vellat, laide with a lace of Venice gold.

Item, one mantle of tawnye ſatten, bordered with an enbroderie of Venice golde and ſilver, and enbrodered all over with *bias* (*g*) *cloudes* and ſpangles of like golde, faced with white ſatten, razed with a border enbrodered with like golde.

(*d*) An open-work edging. (*e*) Black. (*f*) Q. Ermines. (*g*) Crooked, or wreathed.

Item, one mantle of aiſh-colour *ſleve* (*h*) *ſilke* networke and golde, with a traine.

Item, one vale of white networke, flouriſhed with golde twiſt and ſpangles.

Item, one mantle of white lawne or networke, ſtriped, ſet with tufts of blacke ſilke and ſpangles of ſilver.

Item, one mantle of blacke networke, floriſhed all over with golde and ſpangles like waveworke.

Item, one mantle, without a traine, of tawney networke, richelye floriſhed with Venice golde and ſilver, like ſtarres and *croſſe billets*, bounde aboute with a lace of Venice golde.

Item, one vale of blacke networke, floriſhed with Venice ſilver like flagonworke, and enbrodered all over with roſes of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke, of colours of ſilkewoman's worke.

Item, one mantle, or looſe gowne, of aiſh-colour network, floriſhed with Venice golde and ſilver plate billetwiſe, with *owes* of gold and ſilver, and a threede of like golde and ſilver like flames.

Item, one mantle, with a traine, of pale pincke coloured networke, floriſhed all over with ſilver, like eſſes (*i*) and branches billetwiſe.

Item, one mantle of aiſh colour taphata, with two *Burgonyon gardes*, enbrodered all over with gold upon lawne, lyned with white taphata ſconet, and ſet throughoute with ragged pearle.

Item, one mantle of blacke ſtiched clothe, edged with a *bone lace* of ſmall pearle and bugle (*k*), and fine fiſhes of mother of pearle, one ſet with ſmall ermerodes and garnets.

Item, one mantle of white *ſipers* (*l*), tufted with heare colour ſilke, with a ſmall paſſamaine-lace of like coloured ſilke and Venice ſilver.

Item, one mantle of white lawne (*m*) cut and turned in, enbrodered alover with workes of ſilver, like pomegranetts, roſes, hoineſocles, and acornes.

Item, one mantle of ſilver tincell, *printed* and bounde aboute with *a paſſamaine-*lace of ſilver.

FRENCHE GOWNES.

Item, one Frenche gowne of blacke clothe of golde, bordered rounde aboute with a brode border indented-wiſe, enbrodered within the ſame like wilde fearnebrakes, upon lawne and golde plate.

Item, one Frenche gowne of clothe of ſilver, enbrodered with a brode border, like pillars and *eſſefirmes* of Venice golde.

Item, one Frenche gowne of blacke vellat, enbrodered all over with *wormes* of ſilke of ſondrie colours, cut upon white ſarceonet ſtained.

Item, one Frenche gowne of heare colour vellat, richlie enbordered with Venice golde, ſilver, and ragged ſeede pearle, like a dead tree.

Item, one Frenche gowne of blacke ſatten, with a verie brode garde, enbrodered with an enbroderie like artichockes, with leaves of blacke ſatten and Venice golde and ſilver, upon Carnacon ſatten. Given to Mr. Hide, by the Quene, the 7th Mc̃h, 1600.

(*h*) Network of ſingle or parted ſilk. (*i*) S. S. (*k*) Bugles.

(*l*) Cyprus work. So roſes of Cypers, gold of Cyprus.

(*m*) Lawns and cambricks were firſt brought to England in this reign.

Item, one Frenche gowne of clodie colour ſatten, garded with heare colour vellat, enbrodered with knotts and *galtroppes* (*n*) of Venice golde onlie before, covered with blacke taphata cutte.

Item, one Frenche gowne of murrey-ſatten, cut with a ſkallop cut, and laide with a lace of Venice golde chevernewiſe all over.

Item, one gowne of horſe-fleſhe colour ſatten, enbrodered all over with owes cut with ſmall cuts, with a brode lace aboute it of Venice golde, the longe ſleeves lined with clothe of golde, the gowne lined with orenge colour s̃rconet.

Item, one Frenche gowne of tawney ſattin, embrodered allover with knotts, ſonnes, and clouds, of golde, ſilver, and ſilke, furred with *luzarnes* (*o*).

Item, one coveringe for a Frenche gowne of lawne, enbrodered all over with fountaines, ſnaikes, ſwordes, and other deviſes, upon ſilver chamblet prented.

Item, one Frenche gowne of ruſſet ſtiched cloth, richlie floriſhed with golde and ſilver, lyned with orenge colour taphata, and henginge ſleeves, lyned with white taphata, embrodered with *antiques* (*p*) of golde and ſilke of ſonderie colours, called china work.

ROUNDE GOWNES.

Item, one rounde gowne of white cloth of ſilver, with workes of yellowe ſilke, like flies, wormes, and ſnailes.

Item, one rounde gowne, of the Iriſh faſhion, of orenge tawney ſatten, cut and ſnipte, garded thicke overthawarte with aiſh colour vellat, embrodered with Venice golde and ſpangles.

Item, one rounde gowne of *Iſabella* (*q*) colour ſatten, cut in ſnippes and raiſed up, ſet with ſilver ſpangles.

Item, one rounde gowne of beaſar (*r*) colour ſatten, with workes of ſilver like *Gynney* wheate (*s*) and branches.

Item, one rounde gowne of lawne, cut and ſnipt, with ſmall ſilver plates upon aiſh colour ſilver chamblet.

Item, one rounde gowne of dove-colour *caph'a* (*t*), with workes of golde and orenge-colour ſilke, like rainebowes, cloudes, and droppes and flames of fire.

Item, one rounde gowne of heare coloured raiſed moſſe-worke, enbrodered all over with *leaves, pomegranets, and men.*

(*n*) Caltrops are iron ſpikes fixt in balls, to throw in the way of the enemy's cavalry.

(*o*) Luzarn, or lucern, a ſort of lynx, a Ruſſian animal of the ſize of a wolf.

(*p*) *Antics.* Men in fantaſtical poſtures, like morris-dancers, not uncommon in old embroidery for hangings or apparel.

(*q*) Or flax-ſeed colour.

(*r*) Q. *beaſar*, beaver. Or it may be of the *bezoar* ſtone, which is of a *browniſh* hue.

(*s*) Indian wheat.

(*t*) A kind of tiffany. Q. Caffoy, a ſort of velvet. Or perhaps only *tapta*, for *taphata*, as before. See p. 61.

LOOSE GOWNES.

Item, one looſe gowne of blacke ſatten, enbrodered all over with roſes and *pauncies* (*u*), and a border of oken leaves, roſes, and pauncis, of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke, with a face likewiſe embroderen.

Item, one looſe gowne of white ſatten, faced with orenge-colour ſatten, embrodered all over with *Friers knotts* and roſes, in branches of Venice golde and tawney ſilke, and cut, with a ſlight border of Venice ſilver and orenge-colour ſylke.

Item, one looſe gowne of *drakes-colour* ſatten, cut and tufted, laide on the ſeames and rounde aboute with twoe laces of Venice ſilver, faced and edged with white pluſhe.

Item, one looſe gowne of *ladie-bluſhe* ſatten, laide with a bone-lace of Venice golde and ſilver, with ſpangles, with buttons downe before of the ſame lace.

Item, one looſe gowne of aiſh-colour tufte taphata, the grounde ſilver, furred *with callaber*.

Item, one looſe gowne of blacke taphata, with *compas lace* of blacke ſilke and ſilver, with a braided lace, with a plate on either ſide.

Item, one looſe gowne of *white curle*, laide with golde lace.

Item, one looſe gowne of white *tillyſelye*, like grograine, bounde aboute with a ſmall lace of golde, the hanginge ſleeves beinge cutt and bounde with like lace and tufts of golde threede, and ſome golde ſpangles.

KIRTELLS (*w*).

Item, one kirtle of aiſhe-colour (*x*) cloth of golde, with workes of ſnailes, wormes, flies, and ſpiders (*y*).

Item, one rounde kirtle of white clothe of ſilver chevernd, with *bluncket*, with lace of golde, and ſpangles, buttons, and loopes.

Item, one rounde kirtle of white cloth of ſylver, bounde aboute with a lace of Venice golde, and ſeaven buttons, like the *birdes of Arabia* (*z*), embrodered downe before.

Item, one Frenche kirtle of white ſatten cutt, all over enbrodered with *hopes* (*a*), floweres, and cloudes, of Venice golde, ſylver, and ſylke.

Item, one rounde kirtle of *claie-colour ſatten, or terr' ſigillata*, enbrodered all over with flowers of Venice ſilver and blacke ſilke.

Item, one rounde kirtle of white ſatten, enbrodered with a ſlight border like *a ryver of the ſea*, and ſlightlie enbrodered all over with plate, *eſſes* (*b*) of plate golde, with a deepe golde frenge.

Item, one rounde kirtle of white ſatten, enbrodered allover with a work like flames, peſcods, and pillars, with a border likewiſe enbrodered with roſes. Given by hir Majeſtie the 16th Apr. 1600. — A. Walſingham.

(*u*) Panſies.

(*w*) The garment under the mantle. The mantle was a looſe cloak, covering the arms, and faſtened at the neck or breaſt.

(*x*) Aſh colour.

(*y*) I have ſomewhere ſeen a whole length portrait of a lady in white, embroidered with *ſpiders*, or beetles, in a large pattern. Perhaps the *black-flies*, mentioned p. 59.

(*z*) Birds of Paradiſe.

(*a*) *Hoops*, circles.

(*b*) S S.

Item, one round kirtle of *beaſar*-colour ſilver chamblet, with embrodered golde buttones downe before.

Item, one rounde kirtle of heare-colour tufte taphata, the ground ſilver, with workes like pomegranets and artichoques.

FOREPARTES (*c*).

Item, one foreparte of clothe of ſylver, enbrodered all over with rainebowes, cloudes, flames of fyre, and ſonnes, of ſylke of ſondrye colour.

Item, one verie faire foreparte of peache-colour ſatten, embrodered all over with a faire border, embrodered with ſondrie beaſtes and fowle, of Venice golde and ſylke, lyned with greene ſarconet.

Item, one foreparte and a dublet of white ſatten, enbrodered all over with rainebowes, of Venice golde and ſpangles.

Item, one fore parte of white ſatten, embrodered all over with bugles, made like flowers upon ſtalkes, within knotts.

Item, one fore parte of white ſatten, embrodered with daffadillies of Venice golde, and other flowers.

Item, one fore parte of ſatten, of ſondrie colours, embrodered with the twelve ſignes, of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke of ſondrie colours, unmade.

Item, one fore parte of white ſatten, embrodered verie faire with borders of the ſonne, mone, and other ſignes and planetts, of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke of ſondrie colours, with a border of beaſtes beneath, likewiſe embrodered.

Item, one fore parte of white ſatten, embrodered all over with a runninge worke like potts, and within them jelleflowers, lined with yellowe ſrconett.

Item, one fore parte of white ſatten, embrodered all over verie faire like ſeas, with dyvers devyſes of rockes, ſhippes, and fiſhes (*d*), embrodered with Venice golde, ſylver, and ſilke of ſondrye colours, garniſhed with ſome ſeede pearle.

Item, one fore parte of white ſatten, embrodered all over with paunceis, little roſes, knotts, and a border of mulberies, pillers, and pomegranets, of Venice golde, ſylver, and ſylke of ſondrye colours.

Item, one fore parte of peach colour ſatten, embrodered allover verie faire with dead trees, flowers, and a lyon in the myddeſt, garded with manye pearles of ſondry ſortes.

Item, one fore parte of white ſatten, embrodered all over with ſpiders, flies, and roundells, with cobwebs, of Venice golde and tawnye ſilke.

(*c*) What we ſhould call in modern times *ſtomachers*.

(*d*) At Hardwick is a whole length of Queen Elizabeth, in a gown painted with ſerpents, birds, a ſea-horſe, ſwan, oſtrich, &c. her hair golden. At Hatfield there are two portraits of her; in one ſhe is repreſented richly dreſſed in black, ſitting at a table on which is a great ſword. A ſpotted ermine, with a crown on its head, and collar round its neck, is repreſented running up her arm. Mr. Pennant ſays, "This little beaſt, being an emblem of chaſtity, is placed here as a compliment "to the Virgin Queen." In the other, her gown is cloſe bodied: on her head is a coronet and long aigret, and a long diſtended gauze veil; her face young; her hair yellow, falling in two long treſſes; her neck adorned with a pearl necklace, her arms with bracelets. The lining of her robe is worked with eyes and ears, and on her left ſleeve is embroidered a ſerpent: all to imply wiſdom and vigilance. In the other hand is a rainbow, with this flattering motto, "Non ſine ſole Iris."

Item, one fore parte of greene ſatten, embrodered all over with ſylver, like beaſtes, fowles, and fiſhes.

Item, one fore parte of lawne, embrodered with bees and ſondrie wormes, lyned with white taphata.

PETICOATES.

Item, one peticoate of watchet, or blew ſatten, embrodered all over with flowers and beaſts, of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke, like a wildernes.

Item, one peticoate of tawney ſatten, razed all over with fower borders of embroderie of Venice ſilver, and with *lypes*, lyned with orenge-colour s̃conet.

Item, one peticoate of white ſatten, embrodered all over with blacke flies, with a border of fountaines and trees, embrodered rounde aboute it, and waves of the ſea.

Item, one peticoate of white ſatten, embrodered all over ſlightlie with ſnakes, of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſome *owes*, with a faire border, embrodered like ſeas, cloudes, and rainebowes.

Item, one peticoate of white Turquye ſatten, embrodered all over with a twiſte of Venice golde, and *owes* like knotts.

Item, one peticoate of white ſatten, enbrodered all over with Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke of dyvers colours, with a verie faire border of pomegranetts, pyne-ap̃le trees, frutidge (*e*), and the nyne muſes, in the ſame border.

Item, one peticoate of white s̃conet, quilted all over with a ſmall threede of Venice golde and ſilke of colours, with flowers and feathers, embrodered with Carnac̃on watchet and grene ſilke, with three borders rounde aboute, embrodered with pauncies, roſes, and pillars.

CLOAKES.

Item, one Dutche cloake of blacke vellat, embrodered all over with flowers and graſhoppers, of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke, lyned with tawnie s̃conet, furred with ſables.

Item, one cloake of blacke taphata, laide aboute and ſtriped with lace of Venice golde and ſylver, wrought with *pipes* and p̃le (*f*), with a jagge (*g*) wrought *byas* (*h*), with *paſſamanie* lace of Venice golde and ſilver, lyned with greene cloth of golde and ſylver.

Item, one ſhorte cloake of perfumed leather (*i*), enbrodered with three ſmall borders of Venice golde, ſylver, and crimſen ſilke, faced and edged with ſables, and furred with *callaber*

Item, one cloake of heare-colour raized moſſeworke, embrodered like ſtubbes of dead trees, ſet with fourteen buttons embrodered like butterflies, with fower pearles and one emerode in a pece, lyned with cloth of ſylver, prented.

(*e*) *Fruitage*, cluſters of fruit.

(*f*) Q. *Pearle*. (*g*) Jagged.

(*h*) Worked in crooked or waving lines. See before, note (*g*).

(*i*) Another cloake of perfumed leather occurs.

CLOAKES AND SAUFEGARDES.

Item, one cloake, a ſaufegarde, and a hatt, of blacke taphata, enbrodered all over with droppes of Venice golde, blacke ſilke, and ſpangles.

Item, one cloak and a ſaufegarde of gozelinge-colour taphata.

Item, one cloake and a ſaufegarde of taphata, called *pounde cythrone* colour, bounde with a lace and buttons of Venice ſylver and watchet ſilke.

SAUFEGARDES.

Item, one ſaufegarde and a dublet of dove-colour cloth of golde, bounde aboute and garniſhed with buttons and loopes, of plate lace of Venice ſilver.

Item, one ſaufegarde of blacke vellat, ſpotted all over with little knotts and *cynques* (*k*) of ſmall ſeede pearle, the border embrodered with pillers and butterflies, of like ſeede pearle.

SAUFEGARDES AND JUPPES.

Item, one juppe and ſaufegarde of braſell-colour cloth of ſilver, with a lace of gold and ſilver, with ſpangles upon carnacon ſatten.

Item, one juppe and ſaufegarde of orenge-colour, or marigolde-colour vellat, cut and uncutt, the ſleeves and downe before garniſhed with a lace of Venice ſylver, like *eſſeſirmes*, and laide aboute with twoe plate laces of Venice ſilver.

Item, one juppe and ſaufegarde of heare-colour *capha*, like golde flames of fire, and garniſhed with buttons, loupes, and lace of Venice ſilver, lyned with white pluſhe.

DUBLETTES.

Item, one doublet of blacke clothe of golde, with dogges of ſilver.

Item, oue dublett of ſtraw-colour ſatten cut, and lyned with cloth of ſilver, embrodered upon with knotts, roſes, and ſonnes, of Venice golde and ſilver.

Item, one dublet of white ſatten, embrodered like ſeas, with fiſhes, caſtles, and ſonne beames, of Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke of ſondrie colours.

Item, one dublett of *camerike* (*l*), wrought with Venice golde, ſilver, and ſilke of ſondrie colours, with white networke, ſtriped with ſylver.

LAPPE MANTLES.

Item, one compaſſe lappe-clothe of white taphata, embrodered all over with ſondrie antiques, lined with orenge-colour pluſhe.

Item, one mantle of white pluſh, with a *pane* (*m*) of redd ſwanne downe in the middeſt.

(*k*) Q. Cinqfoils.

(*l*) A ſort of ſtuff made of camels hair. In the wardrobe acconnt of Hen. VIII. a doublet ſet oute with camerike.

(*m*) A breadth.

SILKES.

Item, towe remnants of blacke *burrell* (n), conteyninge both together 12 yeardes.

Item, one peece of tawney networke floriſhed with golde, called (o) birds in the cage, conteyneing 23 yardes.

Item, two handekercheiſes like barbers aprones.

Item, three peeces of *baudekin* (p) of ſondrye colours, each peece contayninge vii yardes. 21 yardes.

Item, 19 remnants of white ſilke *curle*, contayninge in the whole 104 yardes.

FANNES.

Item, one fanne of white feathers, with a handle of golde, havinge two ſnakes wyndinge aboute it, garniſhed with a ball of diamondes in the ende, and a crowne on each ſide within a paire of winges garniſhed with diamondes, lackinge 6 diamondes.

Item, one fanne of feather of divers colours, the handle of golde, with a bare and a ragged ſtaffe on both ſides, and a lookinge glaſſe on thone ſide.

Item, one handle of golde enameled, ſet with ſmall rubies and emerodes, lackinge 9 ſtones, with a ſhipp under ſaile on thone ſide.

Item, one handle of chriſtall, garniſhed with ſylver guilte, with a worde within the handle.

Item, one handle of elitropia (q), garniſhed with golde, ſet with ſparks of diamondes, rubies, and ſixe ſmall pearles, lackinge one diamonde.

PANTOBLES (r).

Item, one paire of pantobles of cloth of ſilver, embrodered with a mill.

Item, one paire of pantobles of orenge colour vellat, enbrodered upon with *eſſe firmes* and other knotts of ſeede pearle, and ſome ragged ple.

SONDRIE P'CELLS.

Item, one little bearinge ſworde, with a pommell and hilts of iron, guilte.

Item, one ſworde, with a pomell of *ſanguimarie*.

Item, one canapie of crimſon capha damaſke to carrie over one, ſtriped with lace of Venice golde and ſylver, the handle mother of ple.

Item, fower lazarnes ſkines.

(n) *Burra*, or *Borra*, is a ſort of ſtuffing or wadding. Du Cange in voc. Q. is *Burrell* the diminutive from it.

(o) Q. *Gold-coloured.*

(p) Gold brocade. The richeſt cloth.

(q) *Heliotrope.* A precious ſtone of green-colour, with red ſpots, or veins. Ainſworth ex ſolino.

(r) *Pantouſles.* Fr. Slippers.

JEWELLS.

Item, in colletts of golde, in everie collet one *ballas* (s), one being broken, 23.

Item, one ſmall jewell of golde, like a white lyon, with a flie on his ſide, ſtanding upon a baſe or foote, garniſhed with twoe opalls, twoe verie little pearles, fyve rubies, one rubie pendaunt, and twoe little ſhorte cheines on the backe of the lyon.

Item, one fearne braunche of golde, having therin a lyzard, a lady cow (t), and a ſnaile.

Item, one jewell of golde, with a flie and a ſpider in it upon a roſe.

Item, in buttons with camewes (u) 18.

Item, one jewell of golde, like *an Iriſh darte*, garniſhed with fower ſmall diamondes.

JEWELLS receaved by Sir Thomas Gorges, knight, of the charge of the Ladie Katherine Howarde, Counteſſe of Nott.

Item, in greate rounde buttons of golde, enameled with ſondry colours, each ſet with ſmall ſparks of rubies, and one pearle in the middeſt called *greate bucklers*, 72.

Item, one jewell of golde like a frogg, garniſhed with diamondes.

JEWELLS receaved by Sir Thomas Gorges, knight, of Mrs. Mary Radcliffe.

Item, in buttons of golde like tortoyſes, in each one a pearle, 454.

Item, one jewell of golde like a daſye, and ſmall flowers aboute it, garniſhed with ſparks of diamondes and rubies, with her Majeſties picture graven within a garnet, and a ſprigge of three branches, garniſhed with ſparks of rubies, one pearle in the topp, and a ſmall pendaunte of ſparks of diamondes.

Memorand. All the jewells before menconed we receved by Sir Thomas Gorges, knight, of Mrs. Mary Ratcliffe, were by him delivered over unto the charge of the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliffe the 28th of Maye, 1603, in the preſence of us,

EDW. CARYE. THO. KNYVETT.
FRA. GOTTON.

(s) A ſpecies of ruby of a vermeil roſe colour.

(t) Q. A *lady-bird*, an inſect ſo called.

(u) Cameos.

The Principall Addreſſe in Nature of a New Year's Gifte; ſeeminge therebye the Author intended not to have his Name knowne.

From Cotton. MSS. Veſpaſian, E. 8.

PARTHE I. THALEIA.

GRACIOUS Princeſſe, where Princes are in place,
  To geve you gold, and plate, and perles of price
  It ſeemeth this day, ſave your royall advice
Paper preſentes ſhould have but little grace;
But ſithe the tyme ſo aptly ſerves the caſe,
And as ſome thinke, you're Highnes takes delighte
  Oft to peruſe the ſtyles of other men,
  And oft youre ſelf, with Ladye Sapphoe's pen,
In ſweet meaſures of poeſye t' endite
The rare affectes of your hevenly ſprighte;
Well hopes my muſe to ſhape all manner blame,
Utteringe your honours to hyde her owner's name.

The Author choosinge by his Verſe to honour the Queen's Majeſtie of England, Ladye ELIZABETH, boldly preferreth his Choiſe, and the Excellencye of the Subject before all others of anye Poet auncient or moderne.

PARTHE II. CLIO.

GREEKE Achilles, and his peeres did enjoye
  Great Homer's troompe for theyr high valiaunce:
  And Maro woulde in ſtately ſtile advaunce;
Æneas and that noble reſte of Troye.
In martiall moodes, Lucane did ſinge the chaunce,
  End, and purſute, of that lamented warre;
  Of proude allyes, whoſe envy ſpredd ſo farre,
As exilde Roome all egall governance.

Horace, honour'd Auguſt, the high'ſt of names,
  And yet his harte from Mecene never ſwervde;
  Ovid helde trayne in Venus courte, and ſervde
Cheife ſecretarye to all thoſe noble dames,
Martyres of love who ſo broylde in his flames,
  As bothe their trauth and penance well deſervde
  All in fine gold to have theyr image kervde,
For cleere recorde of theyr moſt woorthy fames.
By the bright beames of Cynthia the ſheene
  Cupide kendled the fyres of Properſe,
  Tibullus teares bayned Neæra's herſe;
And ladye Laura her graces that grow greene;
By Dan Petrarche of Tuſkan poets prince,
  Anacreon ſange all in his wanton ſpleene:
  But proude Pindare he ſpilde the praiſes cleene
Of all Liricques that were before or ſince.

I ſinge noe bloodd nor battayles in my verſe,
  Amorous odes, or elegies in teene,
Churliſhe ſatire as Juvenall and Perſe:
  But in chaſt ſtyle am borne, as I weene,
  To blazon foorthe the Briton mayden Queene,
Whoſe woorthes ſurmount them all that they reherſe.

That her Majeſtie (twoo Things except) hath all the Parts that juſtly make to be ſayd a moſt Happy Creature in this World.

PARTHE III. ERATO.

YOUTHFULL bewtye, in body well diſpoſed,
  Lovelye favoure, that age cannot deface;
A noble harte where nature hath incloſed
  The fruitfull ſeedes of all vertue and grace,
Regall eſtate coucht in the treble crowne,
  Anceſtrall all, by linage and by right,
Store of treaſures, honor, and juſt renowne,
  In quiet raigne, a ſure redouted might:
Faſt frindes, foes few or faint, or overthrowen,
The ſtranger toonges, and the hartes of her owne,
Breife bothe Nature and Nourriture have doone,
With Fortune's helpe, what in their cunning is
To yelde the erthe, a Princelye Paragon.
  But had ſhee, oh! the two joys ſhee doth miſſe,
A Cæſar to her huſband, a Kinge to her ſoone,
  What lackt her Highnes then to all erthly bliſſe?

That her Majeſtie ſurmounteth all the Princeſſes of our tyme in Wiſedome, Bewtye, and Magnanimitye; and ys a Thinge verye admirable in nature.

PARTHE IV. THALIA.

WHOME princes ſerve, and realmes obey,
And greateſt of Bryton kinges begott,
Shee came abroade even yeſterday,
When ſuch as ſaw her knew her not:
For one woold ween that ſtoode a-farre,
Shee were as other wemen arre.

In trauthe it fares much otherwiſe;
For whileſt they thinke they ſee a Queene,
It comes to paſſe, ye can deviſe
No ſtranger ſight for to bee ſeene;
Suche erroure falls in feble eye,
That cannot view her ſtedfaſtlye.

How ſo? alas! forſooth it is
Nature that ſeldome workes amis;
In woman's breſt by paſſinge arte,
Hath harbourd ſafe the lyon's harte;
And featlye fixt, with all good grace,
To ſerpente's hedd and angell's face.

That Wiſedome in a Princeſſe is to be preferred before Bewtye, Riches, Honour, or Puiſſaunce: but, where all the Parts comme in one Perſon, as they doe moſte evidently in her Majeſtie, the ſame is not to be reputed an humane, but rather a divine perfection.

PARTHE V. MELPOMENE.

THE Phrygian youth, full ill adviſed,
To judge betweene Goddeſſes three;
All worldly wealth and witt deſpiſed,
And gave the price to cleere beawtee.
His meede therefore was to win grace
Of Venus, and hir lovinge race.

The wand'ring prince and knightes of Troye,
Who firſt broughte bale to Tyrian towne,
Coulde never finde comforte or joye
While Juno did uppon them frowne:
Hir wrathe appeaſed, they purchaſte reſte,
And Lavine lande theire owne beheſte.

I am not rapte in Junoe's ſpheare,
Nor with dame Venus lovelye hewe;
But here on earthe I ſerve and feare,
O mayde Minerve, thine ydoll true,
Whoſe power prevayles in warr and peace,
So as thy raigne can no tyme ceaſe.

The Addreſſe.

Princeſſe, yoe have the doome that I can give,
But ſeldome ſitts the judge that may not erre:
Whence, to be ſure, I have vowed while I live,
T'addore all three godheads in your owne ſtarre.

That Vertue ys alwayes ſubject to Envy, and many times to Perill: and yf her Majeſties moſt notable Proſperities have ever beene maligned, the ſame hath beene for her only Vertues ſake.

PARTHE VI. MELPOMENE.

FAYRE Briton maye,
Wary and wiſe, in all thy wayes,
Never ſeekinge nor finding peere,
When ere thy happe ſhalbe to heere,
My mouth be muet in thy prayſe,
But one whole daye.

Sweare by thine head,
And thy three crownes it muſt needes bee,
Whileſt I admire thy rare bewtye,
I am forſpoke in ſpite of thee,
By ſome diſdaynefull curſt feyrye,
Or ſicke, or dead.

But while thy mighte
Can keepe my harte queavinge or quicke,
Truſt me my lippes ſhall never lenne
To power thye prayſes to my penne,
Till all thy foes be ſorrowe ſicke,
Or dead out-right.

They ſaye not ſoothe,
Of grace and goodnes that mainetayne
Them to be kinges ſo ſafe, ſo lovelye;
I ſee nothinge under the ſkie
Abide ſuch daunger and diſdaine
As virtue doothe.

Then if theyr bee
Any ſo canckred harte to grutche
At your gloryes, my Queene, in vayne;
Repininge at your fatall raigne,
It is for that they feele too muche
Of youre bountee.

A Ryddle of the Princeſſe Paragon.

PARTHE VII. EUTERPE.

7

I SAW marche in a meadowe greene,
A fayrer wight then feirye queene;
And as I woulde approche her neere,
Her head yſhone like chriſtall cleere;
Of ſilver was her forehead hye,
Her browes twoo bowes of henebye;
Her treſſes trouſt were to beholde,
Frizeld and fine as frenge of golde;
Her eyes, God wott what ſtuffe they arre,
I durſt be ſworne eche ys a ſtarre:
As cleere and brighte as to guide
The pilot in his winter tide.
Twoo lippes wroughte out of rubye rocke,
Like leaves to ſhutt, and to unlocke;
As portall doore in prince's chamber;
A golden toonge in mouth of amber;
That oft ys hard, but none yt ſeethe
Without a garde of yvorye teethe,
Even arrayed and richelye all,
In ſkarlett or in fine corrall:

Her cheeke, her chinne, her neck, her noſe;
This was a lillye, that was a roſe;
Her hande ſo white as whales bone,
Her finger tipt with caſſidone;
Her boſome, ſleeke as Paris plaſter,
Held upp twoo bowles of alabaſter:
Ech byas was a little cherrye;
Or, as I thinke, a ſtrawberrye.
A ſlender greve ſwifter than roe,
A pretye foote to trippe and goe;
But of a ſolemne pace perdye,
And marchinge with a majeſtye:
Her body ſhapte as ſtrayghte as ſhafte,
Diſcloſed eche limbe withouten craft;
Save ſhadowed all, as I could geſſe,
Under a vayle of ſilk cypreſſe.
From toppe to toe yee might her ſee,
Timber'd and tall as cedar tree;
Whoſe ſtately turſe exceedeth farre
All that in frithe and forreſt arre.
This markt I well: but loe, anone,
Methought all like a lumpe of ſtone;
The ſtone that doth the ſteele enchaunte,
The dreadfull rocke of adamante.
And woorkes the ſhippe as authors ſpeake,
In ſalt ſea manye a wofull wreake.
Her hart was hidd none might yt ſee;
Marble or flinte folke weene yt bee!
Not flint, I trowe, I am a lyer;
But ſyderite that feeles noe fier.
Now reed a-right, and do not mis
What jolly dame this ladye is.

The Aſſoile.

THIS fleſhe and bloode, this head, members, and harte,
These lively lookes, graces, and bewty ſheene,
Make but one maſſe, by nature and by arte;
Rare to the earth, rathe to the worlde ſeene:
Would yee faine knowe her name, and ſee your parte,
Hye and beholde a-while the Mayden Queene.

The

The Aſſoile at large moralized, in three Dizaynes.

PARTHE VIII. THALIA.

A HED harbroughe of all counſayle and witt,
Where Science dwells, makinge a lively ſprighte,
And dame Diſcourſe as in her caſtell ſitt;
Scanninge cauſes by minde, and by forſighte;
A cheer where Loove and Majeſtye doe raigne,
Both mild and ſterne, havinge ſome ſecret mighte
'Twixte hope and dreede in woe, and with delighte
Man's harte in holde, and eye for to detayne;
Feedinge the one with ſighte in ſweete deſyre,
Dauntinge th' other by daunger to aſpire.

Affable grace, ſpeeche eloquent, and wiſe;
Stately preſence, ſuch as becometh one
Whoe ſeemes to rule realmes by her lookes alone;
And hathe what ells dame Nature coolde deviſe
To frame a face, and corſage paragon,
Suche as theſe bleſſed ſprightes of paradiſe
Are woonte to aſſume, or ſuche as lovers weene
They ſee ſometimes in ſleepe and dainty dreame,
In femall forme a Goddeſſe, and noe Queene;
Fitter to rule a worlde then a realme.

A conſtante mynde, a courage chaſte and colde,
Where love lodget not, nor love hathe any powres;
Not Venus brandes nor Cupid can take holde,
Nor ſpeeche prevayle, teares, plainte, purple, or golde;
Honour n'empire, nor youth in all his flowers;
This wott ye all full well yf I do lye,
Kinges, and kinges peeres, who have ſoughte farre and nye,
But all in vayne, to bee her paramoures.
Since twoo Capetts, three Cezarres aſſayde,
And bid repulſe of the great Britton Mayde.

A verye ſtrange and rufull Viſion preſented to the Authoure, the Interpretation whereof was left to her Majeſtie, till by the Purpoſe diſcovered.

PARTHE IX.

IN fruitfull ſoyle beholde a flower ſpronge,
Diſtayninge golde, rubyes, and yvorye;
Three buddes yt bare, three ſtalkes tender and younge,
One moare middle earthe, one toppe that touche the ſkye.

Under the leaves one branches brade and hye,
  Millions of birds ſange ſhrowded in the ſhade:
I came anone, and ſaw with weepinge eye,
  Two bloſſoms falne, the thirde began to fade.
So as within the compas of an houre
Sore withered was this noble deintye flowre,
  That no ſoyle bredd, nor lande ſhall looſe the like;
Ne no ſeazon, or ſoone or ſokinge ſhowre,
  Can reare agayne, for prayer ne for meede.
Woe, and alas! the people crye and ſkrike,
  Why fades this flower, and leaves nee fruit nor ſeede.

Another Viſion happned to the ſame Authoure, as comfortable and recreatyve as the former was dolorous.

PARTHE X. CALLIOPE.

A ROYALL ſhippe I ſawe by tyde and by winde,
  Single and ſayle in ſea as ſweet as milke;
Her cedar keele, her maſte of gold refined,
  Her takle and ſayles as ſilver and ſilke;
Her fraughte more woorthe than all the wares of Inde;
  Cleere was the coaſte, the waves were ſmooth and ſtill;
The ſkyes all calme, Phæbus ſo bright he ſhined;
  Æolus in poope gave her wether at will;
Dan Neptune ſtered while Proteus playde his ſporte;
  And Nereus' deinty dauters ſange full ſhrill,
  To ſliſe her ſayles, that they mighte ſwell theyr fill;
Jove from above his pleaſant ſhowers powrde;
  Her flagge it beares the flowers of man's comforte:
None but a kinge, or more, maye her aboarde;
O gallant peece, well will the lillye afoorde;
  Thow ſtrike mizzen, and anker in his porte.

That her Majeſties moſt woorthy Renowne cannot periſhe while the Worlde ſhall laſte; with certayne Philoſophicall Opinions touchinge the beginninge and durabilitye of the Worlde.

PARTHE XI. URANIA.

O MIGHTYE Muſe,
  The mignionſt mayde of mounte Parnaſſe,
  Ever verdurde with flowre and graſſe,
Of ſundrye hews.

Saye, and not miſſe,
  How long agone, and whence yt was,
  The fayre rounde worlde firſt came to paſſe,
As yt now ys?

There be that ſaye,
  How yt was never otherwiſe
  Than as we ſee it with our eyes
This very daye.
There be agayne,
  A ſecte of men, ſomewhat preciſe,
  Beleeve a God did yt deviſe;
And not in vayne.

Nor long agone,
  Onely to ſerve Adam's linage
  Some little while, as for a ſtage
To playe upon:
And by deſpighte,
  One daye agayne will, in his rage,
  Cruſhe it all as a kickſow cage,
And ſpill it quite.

Some weene it muſt
  Come by recourſe of praty moates,
  Far finer than the ſmalleſt groates
Of ſand or duſt
That ſwarme in ſonne;
  Clinginge as faſte as little clotes,
  Or burres uppon younge childrens' cotes,
That fliſe and runne.

Other ſuppoſe
  A νȣ͂ς approcht, and by reaſon
  Brought it to ſhape and to ſeaſon
From a chaos.
But ſome tech us,
  By playne proofes, whye yt were begone,
  Nor never more ſhalbe undone,
But byde even thus.

Whoorlinge his whott,
  And endleſſe roundell with a throwe,
  Swifter than ſhaft out of a bowe,
Or cannon ſhott:
O bootleſſe carke
  Of mortall men, ſearchinge to knowe
  Or this or that, ſince he muſt rowe
The dolefull barke

Which Charon guydes.
  Frought full of ſhadows colde and ſtarke,
  That ferrye to the countryes darke,
Tendinge theyr tydes;
Since ſtoute nor ſtronge,
  Metall nor moulde of worldlye warke,
  Nor writt of any cunninge clarke,
Can laſt ſoe longe

To outlaſt the ſkye;
  Honour, empire, nor erthly name,
  Save my Princeſſe moſt woorthye fame,
Which cannot dye!

PURPOSE.

Howe twoo principall Exploytes of her Majeſtie ſince ſhee came to the Crowne, to weete, Eſtabliſhment of Religion and Peace, doe aſſuredly promiſe her in this life a moſt proſperous raigne; and, after her death, a woorthye and longe laſtinge name.

What Cauſes mooved ſo many Forreigne Princes to be Sutours to her MAJESTIE for Marriage; and what, by Conjecture, hath hitherto mooved her to refuſe them all.

PARTHE XII. URANIA.

NOT youre bewty, moſt gratious Soveraigne,
  Nor maydenly lookes, mayntaynde with majeſtye,
    Your ſtately porte, which dothe not matche but ſtayne,
    For your Pallas, your preſence, and your trayne;
  All Princes courtes, myne eye coulde ever ſee,
Not your quicke witts, your ſober governance,
  Your cleer forſighte, your faytfull memory,
So ſweete features, in ſoe ſtayed countenance,
Nor languages, with plenteous utterance,
So able to diſcourſe and entertayne.

Not noble race, farre beyonde Ceſar's raigne,
  Runne in right line, and bloode of noynted kinges;
Not large empire, armyes, treaſures domayne,
  Luſtye liv'ries of Fortune's deerſt derlings;
Not all the ſkills fitt for a princely dame,
  Your lerned Muſe with youth and ſtudye bringes;
Not true honoure, ne that immortall fame
  Of mayden raigne, your onely owne renowne;
And noe Queene's ells, yet ſuche as yeeldes your name,
  Greater glorye than dooth your treble crowne.

Not any one of all theſe honourde partes,
  Your princely happs and habites that doe move;
Or as it were enſarcell all the hartes
  Of Chriſten Kinges to quarrell for your love.
But to poſſeſſe at once, and all the goode
  Arte and engyn, and every ſtarre above,
Fortune or kinde, coolde farce in fleſhe and bloode
  Was force ynoughe to make ſo many ſtrive
For your perſon, who in our worlde ſtoode,
  By all conſents, the mignonſt mayde to wive.

But now, ſaye they, what crueltye coold drive
  By ſuch repulſe, your harte harder then ſtone,
So many hopes of Princes to deprive;
  Forſoothe, what guyftes God from his regall throne
Was woont to deale, by righte diſtributyve
  Share meale to eche, not all to any one,
O peerles yow, or ells no one alive;
  Your pride ſerves you to ſeize them all alone.
    Not pride, Madame, but prayſe of your lyon;
    To conquer all, an be conquer'd by none.

PURPOSE.

Conteininge a reſolution politique, touchinge the feminyne government in monarchye; with a defenſive of her Majeſties honoure and conſtancye, for not enclininge her courage (after the example of other ordinary weemen) not yet to the appetite of moſt great greate Princes, eyther in the affayre of her marriage, or of her manner of regyment.

What Things in Nature, Common Reaſon and Cyvill Pollicye goe ſo faſt linked together, as they maye not eaſilye be ſoonedered without Prejudice to the Politike Body, whatſoever Evill or Abſurdity ſeeme in them.

PARTHE XIII. THALIA.

PRINCESSE, my Muſe thought not amys,
To enforme your noble mynde of this.
Sythens yee ſee all wordlye men,
How they runn ryott now and then;
By miſtakinge and want of ſence,
In thinges of little conſequence;
Truly diſcerned as they maye bee,
By one of royall Majeſtee.

And deepe diſcourſe and earneſt zeale,
As yours is for all our weale;
Or ells it maye full oft befall,
For thinges of no moment at all.
Diſcorde maye grow by braule and jarre;
Thence faction; thence cyvile warre:
Which when the popular brayn is woodd,
Coold not be ſtauncht withouten bloodd.
And now betymes ye may prevente,
By this humble advertiſemente;
Shewinge the ſoomme and points in cheefe
That wholly make and marre this greefe:
Remove myſterye from religioh;
From godly feare all ſuperſtition;
Idolatrye from deepe devotion;
Vulgare woorſhippe from worldes promotion;
Take me from hallows ceremonye,
From ſects errours, from ſayntes hypocriſye,
Orders and habites from graduates and clerkes,
Penaunce from ſinne, and merite from goode werkes;
Pull people and theyr Prince aſoonder;
From games to gaze at, and miracle to woonder:
Forbidde peſauntes theys countrye ſporte;
Preache all trothe to the raſkall ſorte:
Pull prophane powles out of all yoke;
Let popular preachers beare a ſtroke:
Remove rigour from human laws;
Credulitye from prophetts' ſaws:
Let reaſon range beyonde his creede;
Man's faythe languiſhe, nor conſcience bleede:
Make from olde reliques reverence;
From publique ſhews magnificence:
Take ſolemne vows from Princes' leagues;
From ſanctuary privileage:
Take me from publique teſtimonye,
Booke oathe by trouthe or perjurye:
Take pompe from prelates, and majeſtee from kinges;
Solemne circumſtance from all theſe worldly thinges;
We walke awrye, and wander without lighte,
Confoundinge all to make a chaos quite.

PURPOSE.

Conteyninge an invective agaynſte the Puritans, with ſingular commendacion of her Majeſties conſyderate judgment and manner of proceedinge in the cauſe of religion. The daunger of innovations in a commonwelth, the poiſon of ſectaryes, and perillous yt ys to ſhake religion at the roote by licentious diſputes and doctrines.

That amonge Men, many Thinges be allowed of Neceſſitye, many for Ornament, which cannot be miſliked nor well ſpared without blemiſhe to the Cyvile Life.

PARTHE XIV. CALLIOPE.

DENY honoure to dignity,
And triumphe to juſt victorye:
Pull puiſſance from ſoveraynteee,
And creditt from authoritee:
Set magiſtrate fro counenance;
Part veritye and falſe ſemblance;
Wronge and force from invaſion,
Fayned ſpeeches from perſuaſion:
Take hartye love from jeloſye,
And fraude from cyvile pollicye;
Moorninge and doles from buryalls,
And obſequies from funeralls;
From holy-dayes, and fro weddinges,
Minſtrells, and feaſts, and robes, and ringes:
Take fro kinges courtes, entertaynmentes;
From ladyes riche habillimentes;
From country girles gorgious geare;
From banquetts mirthe and wanton cheare:
Pull out of clothe and comelye weede,
The nakt careas of Adames ſeede;
From worldlye thinges take vanitee;
Sleit, ſemblant, courſe order and degree:
Princeſſe, yt ys as if one take away,
Greene wooddes from forreſts, and ſunne-ſhine fro the daye.

PURPOSE.

Agaynſte the ſame Puritanes, a deſire of courtiers, and all auncyent courtly uſages, deviſed as well for the publique intertaynementes as for other private ſolaces and diſportes, not ſcandalouſly evill or vicious.

That

That her MAJESTIE is the onlye Paragon of Princes in this oure age.

PARTHE XV.

BUILDE me of bowghes a little bower,
And ſett it by a ſtately tower;
Set me a new robe by an olde,
And courſe coppar by duckate golde;
An ape unto an elephante,
Bruckle byrall to diamante:
Set Naples courſer to an aſſe,
Fine emerawde unto greene glaſſe:
Set rich rubye to redd emayle,
The raven's plume to peacocke's tayle:
Laye me the larke's to the lyſarde's eye,
The duſkye clowde to azure ſkye;
Sett ſhallowe brookes to ſurginge ſeas,
An orient pearl to a white peaſe;
Matche camell's hayre to ſatten ſilke,
And alloes with almounde milke;
Compare perrye to Nectar wyne,
Juniper buſh to lofty pine:
There ſhall no leſs an oddes be ſeene,
In myne from everye other Queene!

PURPOSE.

By the generall commendacion of her Majeſtie, in the higheſt degree of prayſe, the author ſheweth the vertue and envyous nature of a Paragon; and how Excellencye cannot appeere but by compariſon.

A Compariſon ſhewing her MAJESTIE's Super-excellencye in all Regall Vertues.

PARTHE XVI. EUTERPE.

AS faulcon fares to buſſarde's flighte,
As egles eyes to owlatts fighte,
As fierc ſaker to kowarde knighte,
As briteſt noone to darkeſt nighte,
As amerike is farre from eaſte,
As lyon's lookes fears everye beaſte,

As ſoommer ſoonne exceedeth farre
The moone, and everye other ſtarre,
So farre my Prince's prayſe doth paſſe
The famouſt Queene that ever was!

PURPOSE.

All prayſe by reſemblance ys voyde of offence that by compariſon odious be in the ſuperlative (be it never ſoe true), it ſavoureth a certayne groſſe adulation, which being to her Majeſties naturall modeſtye nothinge agreeable, the authoure ſeeketh to ſalve the ſore of her opinion, and his ſuſpected ſentence, by temperinge the exceſſe with a prety difference made betweene a bare reſemblance and a compariſon drawne out of the principles of juſtice; as yf one ſhould ſaye, the prayſe that ys juſtlye given ys well given, and ought not to be miſliked thoughe yt ſurmounte the common credite and opinion.

O PALLAS, Goddeſſe ſoverayne,
Bredd out of great Jupiter's brayne;
That thoughe thou be no man mervells,
All honoure and witt, and nothinge ells,
Thow, that ner was widowe ne wife,
But a true virgin all thy life;
Be it for ſome rare preſidente,
Of all ſeuringne govermente;
Or that thow trowe no godd above
Was ever woorthye of thye love;
Thou that rangeſt battayles in fielde,
And beareſt harneſſe, ſpeare, and ſhielde;
And in thine Univerſitye,
The peacefull branche of olyve tree;
Lendinge out of thyne endleſſe ſtore,
All mortall men both low and lore,
Goddeſſe, as we poore pilgrimes weene,
Of ſpinſters, and of poets queene;
And therfore haſt, in ſolempne wiſe,
Thy temples and thy ſacrifiſe;
Thine himnes, thy vowes, thy noones, thy clerks,
And all that longes to holy werks;
The whole wide worlde for them to dwell,
And Athens for thye chief chappell:
But O, now twentye yeare agon,
Forſakinge Greece for Albion,
Where thow above doſt rule and rayne,
Empereſſe and Queene of Great Brittayne;
Leavinge thye lande thy bellſire wan
To the barbarous Ottoman;

And for grief chaunged thy holy hawnte
Of Mount Parnaſſe to Troynovaunte ;
All Atticke ſhowres for Tems to ſydes;
Tems eaſy for hys eaſye tydes;
Built all alonge with mannours riche,
Quinborow ſalt ſea, brackiſh Greenewich ;
Then that where Britton raygne beyone,
The Tower of lovely Londone,
Weſtminſter old and new Pallace,
Richemounte not great but gorgias ;
Kinge Hampton-court, that hath no peere
For ſtately roomes and turretts cleere ;
Save Windſor ſet on Barock border,
That temple of thye noble order,
The garter of a lovely dame
Which gave yt firſt device and name :
O Ladye, hence to hethenneſſe,
Only umpire of warre and peace ;
When cityes, ſtates, countryes, and kinges,
Creepe to the covert of thye winges :
Thow that canſt dawnt thy forren foes,
To ridde thye realme of warre and woes ;
Purchaſing peace without battayle ;
So firme an one as cannot fayle ;
Thy tyme not yet in tyme to bee,
By any ſigne that man may ſee :
Thow, that beſydes forreyne affayres,
Canſt tend to make yerely repayres ;
By ſommer progreſſe and by ſporte,
To ſhire and towne, citye and porte,
To view and compaſſe all thye lande,
And take the bills with thine owne hande,
Of clowne and earle, of knight and ſwayne,
Who liſt to thee, for right complayne,
And therin doſt ſuch juſtice yeelde,
As in thye ſexe folke ſee but ſeelde ;
And thus to doe arte leſſe afrayde,
With houſhould trayne a ſyllye mayde,
Then thyne aunceſtours, one of tenne,
Durſt do with troopes of armed men :
Thow, that canſt tende to reade and write,
Diſpute, declame, argewe, endyte,
In Schoole and Univerſitye,
In proſe, and eke in poeſye ;
In Greek, Latine, and fine Tuſcan,
In Frenche, and in Caſtillian :

So kindlye and quicke, as old and younge
May doubte which ys the mother tongue.
O thow, the lovely Mayde above,
Who haſt conquer'd the God of Love,
And ſkapte his mother's ſuttle gynne;
Triumphed ore him and all his kinne.
Yf thou be all ys ſayde afore,
Or if thou be a great deale more,
Then I can utter any wayes,
Not ſchiphringe thee of thye juſt prayſe,
How longe ys yt ere we forgett
Thyne erthly name **ELIZABET**,
And dreſſe thee as thou doſt deſerve,
The titles of Britton Minerve?
In ſkye why ſtall we not thye ſtarre,
Faſt by the ſyde of great Cæſar?
Or ells appoynt thy plannett where
Shines Berenice's golden heare?
For we ſuppoſe thou haſt forſwore
To matche with man for evermore.
Whye build we not thye temples hye,
Steples and towers to touch the ſkye;
Beſtrewe thine altars with flowers thicke,
Sente them with odours Arrabicque:
Perfuminge all the reveſtryes,
With muſke, cyvett, and ambergries?
In thy feaſt-dayes to ſinge and dawnce,
With lively leps and countenance;
And twiſe ſtoope downe at everye leape,
To kiſſe the ſhadowe of thy footſtepe?
Thy lyvinge ymage to adore,
Yealding thee all earthly honore.
Not earthlye, no, but all divyne,
Takinge for one thys hymne of myne!

MVSEVM BRITAN NICVM

Three Letters to the Queen, from the famous Bacon, on the Subject of New Year's Gifts.

1. A Letter of Ceremony, upon the ſending of a New Year's Gift.

It may pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty, according to the ceremony of the time, I would not forget, in all humbleneſs, to preſent your Majeſty with a ſmall new year's gift: nothing to my mind. And therefore, to ſupply it, I cannot but pray to God to give your Majeſty his new year's gift; that is, a new year, that ſhall be as no year to your body, and as a year with two harveſts to your coffers; and every other year proſperous and gladſome. And ſo I remain,

Your Majeſty's loyal and obedient ſubject.

2. A Letter of Ceremony, upon the ſending of a New Year's Gift.

Moſt excellent ſovereign Miſtreſs, The only new year's gift, which I can give your Majeſty, is that, which God hath given to me; which is, a mind in all humbleneſs to wait upon your commandments and buſineſs: wherein I would to God, that I were hooded, that I ſaw leſs; or that I could perform more: for now I am like a hawk, that bates, when I ſee occaſion of ſervice, but cannot fly becauſe I am tied to another's fiſt. But, meanwhile, I continue my preſumption of making to your Majeſty my poor oblation of a garment, as unworthy the wearing, as his ſervice, that ſends it: but the approach to your excellent perſon may give worth to both; which is all the happineſs I aſpire to.

3. To the Queen.

It may pleaſe your excellent Majeſty, I preſume, according to the ceremony and good manner of the time and my accuſtomed duty, in all humbleneſs to preſent your Majeſty with a ſimple gift; almoſt as far from anſwering my mind, as ſorting with your greatneſs; and therewith wiſh, that we may continue to reckon on, and ever, your Majeſty's happy years of reign: and they that reckon upon any other hopes, I would they might reckon ſhort, and to their coſt. And ſo, craving pardon moſt humbly, I commend your Majeſty to the preſervation of the Divine Goodneſs.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

Anno Regni Regine Elizabeth viceſimo, 1577-8.

New Yer's guift guiven to her Majeſtie at her Honor of Hampton Corte, by theſe perſons whoſe names do hereafter enſue, the firſt day of January, the yere aforeſaid.

(From an original Roll *, in the poſſeſſion of Craven Ord, Eſq;)

[Signed] *ELIZABETH* R.

By the Lady *Margret Leneox*, a caſting bottell of agathe, garneſhed with golde, and ſet with ſtone, per oz. *£. s. d.*
Delivered to the Lady Howard.

By the Lady *Mary Gray*, ii peir of ſwete gloves, with fower doſen buttons of golde, in every one a ſede perle.
Delivered to Mrs. Eliz. Knowlls.

By the Lady *Margret* Countes of Darby, a petticote of white ſatten, reyſed and edged with a brode enbrawdery of divers colloures.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope, yoman of the roobes.

By Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, knight, lorde keeper of the greate ſeale of Inglande, in golde —— —— —— 13 6 8
By the Lorde *Burligh*, lorde treauſorour of Inglande, in golde 20 0 0
By the Lorde Marques of *Wincheſter*, in golde —— 20 0 0
Delivered to Henry Sakford, grome of the previe chamber.

ERLES and VICOMTS.

* By therle of *Leycetor*, maſter of the horſes, a carcanet of golde ennamuled, nyne peces whereof are garneſhed with ſparks of diamonds and rubyes, and every one of them a pendant of golde ennamuled, garneſhed with ſmall ſparks of rubyes and ophall in the mydds; and tenne other peces of golde lykewyſe ennamuled, every of them garneſhed with verey ſmall diamonds; two large ragged perles ſet in a roſe of ſparks of rubyes, and two leſſer perles pendant, and a pendant of golde, in every of them a ſmall diamonde lozenged, and a ſmall rubye, and in the myddes a large pendant of golde garneſhed with meane rubyes, an ophall and a meane perle pendant, and ſix doſen of buttons of golde lykewyſe ennamuled, every button

---

* The articles in this Roll which correſpond with thoſe in the preceding Liſt (ſee p. 15—17), are here marked with aſteriſks.

garneſshed with ſmall ſparks of rubyes, in every of them a large ragged perle. £. s. d.

Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howarde.

By therle of *Arondell*, in golde — — 30 0 0
By therle of *Suſſex*, lorde chamberleyn, in golde 20 0 0
By therle of *Lincoln*, high admirall of Inglande, in golde 10 0 0
By therle of *Bedford*, in golde — — 20 0 0
By therle of *Shreweſbury*, in golde — — 20 0 0
By therle of *Darby*, in golde — — 20 0 0
By therle of *Huntingdon*, in golde — — 10 0 0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By therle of *Warwick*, a gowne with hanging ſleves of black vellat alov' with ſmall wyer of golde lyke ſcallop ſhelles ſet with ſpangills, embrawdred with a garde with ſondry byrds and flowers enboſſed with golde, ſilver, and ſilke, ſet with ſeede perle.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By therle of *Rutlande*, in golde — — 10 0 0
By therle of *Penbroke*, in golde — — 20 0 0
By therle of *Northumberlande*, in golde — — 10 0 0
By therle of *Southampton*, in golde — — 20 0 0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

* By therle of *Hertford*, a juell, being a ſhip of mother of perle, garneſshed with ſmall rubys, and iii ſmall diamonds.

* By therle of *Ormonde*, a feyer juell of golde, being a phenex, the winges fully garneſshed with rubyes and ſmall diamonds, and at the fete thre feyer diamonds and two ſmaller; in the top a branche garneſshed with ſix ſmall diamonds, thre ſmall rubyes, and iii very meane perle, and in the bottome thre perles pendant.

Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howarde.

By the vicounte *Mountague*, in golde — — 10 0 0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

DUCHESSES, MARQUISSES, and COUNTISSES.

By the Duches of *Suffolke*, a feyer cuſſhyn of purple vellat, very feyerly embrawdred of the ſtory of Truth ſet with garnetts and ſede perle, the backſyde purple ſatten frynged, and taſſells of Venice golde and ſylke.

Delivered to Richard Tod, keeper of the warderobe.

By the Duches of *Somerſet*, in golde — — 13 6 8

Delivered to H. Sakford.

By

£. s. d.

By the Marques of *Northampton*, a kyrtill of white ſatten embrawdred with purles of golde like clowdes, and leyed rownde abought with a bone lace of Venice golde.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lady Marques of *Wincheſter*, Dowager, in golde — 10 0 0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By the Lady Marques of *Wincheſter*, a ſmock of cameryck wrought with tawny ſylke and black, the ruffe and collor edged with a bone lace of ſilver.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmore.

By the Countes of *Suſſex*, in golde ——— ——— 10 0 0

Delivered to Henry Sakford

By the Countes of *Lincoln*, a dublet with double ſleves, aſſh collour, upon tyncell leyed with paſmane lace of gold and ſilver, lyned with yelowe ſarceonet.

By the Countes of *Warwyck*, a fore parte and a peir of ſleves of white ſatten, embrawdred with branches and trees of damaſke golde, two gards of black vellat, upon the fore parte embrawdred with golde, ſilver, and ſylke, ſet with ſede perle, and lyned with tawney ſarceonet. ——— ———

By the Countes of *Shreweſbury*, a gowne of white ſatten leyed on with paſmane of golde, the vernewyſe, lyned with ſtrawe collored ſarceonet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Countes of *Huntingdon*, in golde ——— 8 0 0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By the Counteſs of *Oxford*, a dublet of white ſatten alov' enbrawdred with flowers of golde, and lyned with ſtrawe collored ſarceonet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Counteſs of *Eſſex*, ruffs of lawnde white worke, edged with ſede perle, and a yelo here, and another like black.

Delivered here to Mrs. Eliz. Knowlls, and the ruffs to Mrs. Jane Breſells.

By the Counteſs of *Penbroke*, Dowager, in golde ——— 12 0 0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By the Countes of *Penbroke*, a dublet of lawne embrowdred al over with golde, ſilver, and ſylke of divers collors, and lyned with yelow taphata.

By the Countes of *Bedford*, a dublet and a fore parte of murry ſat-

ten embrowdred with flowers of golde, ſilver, and ſylke, and lyned with orenge tawny taphata.	£.	s.	d.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.			
By the Countes of *Northumberlande*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Countes of *Southampton*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Countes of *Rutlande*, in golde	10	0	0
Delivered to Henry Sakford.			
By the Countes of *Kent*, a remnant of white ſatten prented cont'	19 yds. di.		
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.			

By the Countes of *Kent*, Dowager, a fan of flowers of ſylke of ſundry collors, the handill of an inbrawdry worke ſet with ſmall ſede perle.

Delivered to Mrs. Eliz. Knowlls.

By the Countes of *Cumberlande*, a fore parte of lawnde cut-worke wrought with blacke and white unmade.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmore.

VICECOUNTESS.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Vicounteſs *Mountague*, in golde	10	0	0

BUSSHOPPS.

	£.	s.	d.
By tharchebuſſhop of *Yorke*, in golde	30	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Ely*, in golde	30	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Durtham*, in golde	30	0	0
By the Buſhop of *London*, in golde	20	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Wincheſter*, in golde	20	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Saliſbury*, in golde	20	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Lincoln*, in golde	20	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Norwiche*, in golde	20	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Worcetor*, in golde	20	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Lichfelde and Coventrie*, in golde	13	6	8
By the Buſhop of *Hereford*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Buſhop of *St. David*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Carlille*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Exetour*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Bathe*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Peterborowe*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Glocetour*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Chicheſter*, in golde	10	0	0
Delivered to Henry Sakford.			

LORDES

LORDES.

* By the Lorde of *Huneſdon*, a juell of golde, being a ſwan of mother of perle on thone ſide, thother ſyde ennamuled white; thone of her wyngs garneſſhed with ſmall diamonds, and one ſmall diamonde towards the tayle; and another pece of mother of perle, being a lilly pot garnyſſhed with ſmall diamonds and rubys.

Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howarde.

By the Lorde *Haward*, a fore parte of white cut worke embrawdred with golde, unlyned.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Lorde *Burgevenny*, in golde	5	0	0
By the Lorde *Ryche*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Darcy of Chyche*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Shandowes*, in golde	6	13	4
By the Lorde of *Bokehurſt*, in golde	5	0	0
By the Lorde *Northe*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Paget*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Stafford*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Cumpton*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Norrys of Ricote*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Lumley*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lorde *Wharton*, in golde	10	0	0

Delivered to H. Sakford.

* By the Lorde *Cobham*, a petticote of yelow ſatten, leyed al over with a paſmane of ſilver and tawnye ſylke, frenged with ſilver and ſylke, and lyned with tawny ſarceonet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lord *Ruſſell*, a ringe of golde, ſet [*with*] vii ſmall diamonds, and rounde aboute with ſmall rubys, and ii ſparks of ophall.

Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howarde.

By the Lord *Cheyny*, a fore parte and a peir of boddys of a Frenche kyrtill of blewe cloth of ſilver, enbrawdred al over with Venice golde, with a ſmall garde of black vellat, enbrawdred with Venice golde and ſilver, and lyned with black ſarceonet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

BARONESSES.

By the La. *Burley*, a round kyrtill of cloth of ſilver, with a garde of black vellat, enbrawdred with flowers of golde and ſilver, and lyned with black ſarceonet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lady of *Huneſdon*, in golde — —	10	0	0
By the Lady *Hawarde*, Dowager, in golde — —	10	0	0
By the Lady *Tayleboyes*, in golde — —	10	0	0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By the Lady *Cobham*, a petticote of white ſatten, lyned with carnacion ſarceonet, leyed over with a ſilver lace, lyke waves, and carnacion ſilke, and frynged with ſilver and carnacion ſylke.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lady *Seint John of Bletteſlowe*, in golde — —	10	0	0
By the Lady *Audeley*, in golde — — —	6	0	0
By the Lady of *Bookehurſt*, in golde — —	5	0	0
By the Lady *Norrys*, in golde — — —	10	0	0
By the Lady *Barckley*, in golde — — —	10	0	0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By the Lady *Cheyny*, the trayne of a French kyrtill of blewe cloth of ſilver, enbrawdred al over with Venice golde, with a ſmall garde of blac vellat, enbrawdred with golde and ſilver, and lyned with blac ſarceonet.

By the Lady *Hawarde*, jun. a fore parte of networke changeable, enbrawdred with flowers like roſes, of golde, ſilver, and ſylke, and lyned with crymſen taphata.

By the Lady *Dacres of the South*, a pettycote of tawny ſatten, reyſed with iiii borders of enbrawdery, ſilver and golde, with hoopes lyned with orenge collored ſarceonet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lady *Shandowes*, Dowager, a dublet of peche collored ſatten, al over covered with white cut worke, and leyed with a lace of Venice gold, lyned with orenge collored ſarceonet, and a ſwete bag of crymſon taphata enbrawdred with Venice golde and ſpangills.

The dublet delivered to Rauf Hoope.

The ſwete bag delivered to Mrs. Skydmore.

£. s. d.

By the Lady *Shandowes*, jun. a cuſhyn-clothe of lawne, wrought with white worke of branches and trees, edged with white bone worke wrought with crownes.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By the Lady *Paget*, the Lorde Paget's wif, a Gaſcone coate of black vellat, al over leyed with paſmane of ſilver, and lyned white ſarceonet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

* By the Lady *Paget Care*, a garlande of golde, ennamuled with a pendant of golde like a ſwerde, and a man of golde ennamuled grene, hanging at a ſmall cheyne.

Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

By the Lady *Talbot*, a ſkarf of networke floweresſhed with golde and ſilver, edged at thends with a brode paſmane of Venice golde and ſilver, and at the ſids a narrow, lyned with ruſſet ſarceonet.

Delivered to Mrs. Eliz. Knowlls.

By the Lady *Sheffeld*, a dublet of ſad tawny ſatten, covered with white cut-worke, enbrawdred with flowers of ſilver and ſpangills, and lyned with white ſarceonet.

By the Lady *Mary Vere*, a fore parte of purple taphata, ſet with roſes of white ſipers, and cheynes betweene of Venice golde, with a brode paſmane of golde, unlyned and unmade.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

LADIES.

By the Lady *Mary Sydney*, one peir of perfumed gloves, with xxiiii ſmall buttons of golde, in every of them a ſmall diamond.

Delivered to Mrs. Eliz. Knowlls.

By the Lady *Mary Se'm'*, wif of Mr. Rogers, a lynyng, a peir of ſleves, and iii ruffs of lawne cutworke of flowers.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By the Lady *Stafford*, a night gowne of tawny ſatten, edged with a paſmane of Venice golde, and furred with black conny.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lady *Carewe*, a cuſhyn cloth of fyne cameryk, with byrds and beſts of black ſilke, edged with bone lace of Venice ſilver.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

* By the Lady *Woodehouſe*, a peir of braſletts of golde, cont' xxiiii peces of goldeſmythes worke; in xii of them agathes, and in thother xii two perles apece, per oz. 2 oz. 3 qrs.
Delivered to Mrs. Skidmor.

By the Lady *Cheke*, a fore parte of a kyrtill of white networke, floreſhed with ſilver with a ſmall paſmane lace, and lyned with white ſarceonet.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lady *Butler*, in golde	6	0	0
By the Lady *Pawlet*, in golde	5	0	0
By the Lady *Greſham*, in golde	10	0	0
By the Lady *Crumwell*, in golde	5	0	0

Delivered to Henry Sakford.

* By the Lady *Drury*, a fore parte and a peir of ſleves of white ſatten ſet with ſpangills, and lyned with tawney ſarceonet.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By the Lady *Hennage*, a juell, being a dolphyn of mother of perle, garneſhed with ſmall ſparks of rubyes and ophall.
Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

By the Lady *Walſingham*, two pillowbiers of cameryck, wrought with ſylke of divers collors, cut.

By the Lady *Willowbye*, Sir Frauncis Willowbyes wyf, a lynyng for a collor, and a peir of ſleves networke, floreſhed with ſilver and golde.
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By the Lady *Ratclif*, v creppins of lawne, garneſhed with golde and ſilver purle; two ſwete baggs of ſylke; and a night coyf of white cutworke, floreſhed with ſilver, and ſet with ſpangills; and v to the pykes, beinge quilles.
The crepyns delivered to Mrs. Blanche;
Threſt to Mrs. Skydmor.

By the Lady *Frogmorton*, a kyrtill of yelow ſatten, al over with Venice ſilver, with roſes of twiſts of ſilver, lyned with ſarceonet.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

* By the Lady *Arondell*, a ring of golde with one ſmall diamonde with ſmall ſparks of diamonds and rubys abowte it.
Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

By the Lady *Wylfords*, a fore parte of lawne cutworke, white.

By the Lady *Marvyn*, two parteletts of networke, thone floreſhed with golde, thother with ſilver.
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

£. s. d.

By the Lady *Crofts*, a feyer cuſſhyn enbrawdered with ſilke of ſundry collors, with thiſtory of Icorus, lyned with changeably taphata, and iiii buttons with taſſells of ſilke of ſondry collors.
 Delivered to Richard Tod.

By the Lady *Sowche*, Sir John Sowche's wyf, a ſmock of camerick, the ſleves and parte of the boddy wrought with black ſilke and golde, the ruffs and collors edged with a bone lace of golde.
 Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

KNIGHTS.

By Sir *Fraunces Knowlls*, knight, treaſurer of the houſeholde, in golde — — — — — — 10 0 0
By Sir *James Crofts*, knight, comptroller of the houſeholde, in golde 10 0 0
 Delivered to Henry Sakford.

* By Sir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, knight, vice chamberleyn and capitaine of the garde, a feyer juell of golde, being a croſſe of diamonds fully garneſhed with ſmall diamonds, and a feyer perle pendant; and a juell of golde, wherein is a dog leding a man over a bridge, the boddy fully garneſhed with ſmall diamonds and rubys, and thre ſmall perles pendant.
 Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

By Sir *Rauf Sadlier* †, knight, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter, in golde — — — — — 15 0 0
 Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By Sir *Fraunces Walſingham*, knight, principall ſecretary, a gowne of blewe ſatten, with rewes of golde, and two ſmall paſmane laces of Venice golde, faced with powdred armyns.
 Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

* By *Thomas Wylſon*, eſquir, ſecretary, a cup of agathe garneſhed with golde, and ſet with ſtone.
 Delivered in charge to the maſter of the juel houſe.

By Sir *Walter Myldemey*, knight, chancellor of thexchequer, in golde 10 0 0
By Sir *William Cordell*, maſter of the Rolls, in golde — 10 0 0
By Sir *Chriſtopher Haydon*, knight, in golde — 10 0 0
By Sir *William Damſell*, knight, receyvor of the courte of wards, in golde — — — — — 10 0 0
By Sir *Henry Grumwell*, knight, in golde — — 10 0 0

---

† Sir Ralph Sadler died in the 80th year of his age, anno Domini 1587; and was buried in the chancel of Standon church, Herts.

By Sir *Thomas Greſham*, knight, in golde — 10 0 0
By Sir *Owen Hopton*, lieutenant of the Tower, in golde — 10 0 0
By Sir *John Thyn*, in golde — — — 5 0 0
Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By Sir *Gawen Carewe*, a ſmock of camerick, wrought with black ſilke in the collor and ſleves, the ſquare and ruffs wrought with Venice golde, and edged with a ſmall bone lace of Venice golde
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By Sir *Gilbert Dethick*, alias Garter Principal King at Armes, a booke of the ſtates in King William Conqueror's tyme. —
Delivered to Mrs. Blanche.

* By Sir *Henry Lee*, knight, a juell, being a garlande of golde with leaves, and the walnutts in the myddes, with a butterfly pendant of ſparks of ophalls and rubyes.
Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

By Sir *Thomas Henage*, knight, teauſoror of the chamber, a cloke of black vellat ſet with xvi great buttons of golde, being dolphyns, and edged with a ſmall paſmane lace of golde, and lyned with ſarceonet.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By Sir *William Drury*, a fore parte of aſhecollored ſatten, enbrawdred with clowdes and wormes of golde and ſilver, lyned with yelowe ſarceonet.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

* By Sir *Edward Horſey*, knight, a cheyne of pomaundes with verey ſmall ragged perle.
Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

GENTILWOMEN.

* By *Blanche a Parry*, a litill box of golde to put in cumphetts, and a litill ſpone of golde, weying all — — 3 oz. 1 qr.
Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

By *Frauncis Hawarde*, a littil vale of networke, ſet with ſpangills of ſilver.
Delivered to Mrs. Elizabeth Knowlls.

By *Elizabeth Knowlls*, a fore parte, boddies, and partelet of ſipers, cryppen worke.

By *Edmunds*, a dublet of white networke floreſhed al over with ſilver and ſpangills, lyned with white taphata.

By *Skydmore*, a fore parte and a peir of ſleves of peche collored ſatten with a cordant of golde and ſylke, and ſet with ſpangills, lyned with yelow ſarceonet, with two paſmane laces of golde abowte the border.

Delivered to Rauſe Hoope.

By *Snowe*, vi handekerchers wrought with ſylke of ſundry collors, and edged with paſmane lace of golde.

Two with the Lady Stafford, and iiii with Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Bapteſt*, vi handekerchers of cameryck, with a brode border of black ſylke, and edged with a paſmane of golde.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmore.

By *Weſt*, a fan of fethers of ſundry collors, with a handill of ſilver.

Delivered to Mr. Myddilmore.

By *Katheryne Paſton*, a pettycote of white ſatten, al over with paſmane of golde and ſilver, lyned with yelow ſarcenet.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By *Marbury*, two ſmall pillowbyers wrought with ſilke of divers collors.

By *Digby*, vi handkerchers wrought with black, and edged with a bone lace black and white.

Delivered to Mrs. Skidmor.

By *Jane Byſſetts*, a partlet, a peir of ruffs, and a peir of cuffs of lawne, wrought with black ſylke and ſilver, and the partelet floreſhed with golde and ſilver ſet with ſpangills.

Delivered to Herſelf.

By *Towneſende*, a rownde kyrtill of tawny vellat, edged with a brode bone lace of ſilver and golde, ſet with ſpangills.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By *Cave*, vi handekerchers wrought with black worke, with a border of Venice golde and ſilver paſmane lace.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Lichefelde*, two peir of gloves perfumed, a ſute of ruffs, iii peces of very feyer cutworke wrought with golde and ſylke, and a feyer handekercher.

The gloves delivered to Mrs. Knowlls; the ruffs to Mrs. Jane; and the handkercher to Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Sackford*, a ſkrene of ſarceonet enbrawdred with Venice golde, with a white falkon bering a ſeptor.

Delivered to Mrs. Sakford.

By *Elizabeth Hawarde*, a collor and a peir of ruffs of cutworke garneſſhed with ſilver, blak-work, and ſpangills.

Delivered to Mrs. Jane Briſetts.

* By *Wynkefelde*, a piece of plate guilte, per oz. 6 oz. di.

In charge with the Maſter of the juells.

By *Harman*, a ſute of lawne floreſſhed black with byrds and beaſts, edged with a bone lace, white and black.

By *Twyſt*, lawndrys, iii handekerchers wrought with blac Spanyſſh worke, and edged with a bone lace of Venice golde, and iiii totheclothes of coarſe Hollande wrought with black ſylke, and edged with bone lace of ſilver and black ſylke.

By *Taylor*, a night coyf of lynnen alover enbrawdred with Venice golde, and ſilke of ſundry collors.

By *Note*, vi handekerchers of cameryck edged with bone lace of golde and ſilver.

By *Barley*, vi handerchers of cameryck edged with paſmane lace of golde.

By *Montague*, a peir of ſleves of cameryck wrought with roſes and budds of black ſylke.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Dane*, thre peces of lawne.

Delivered to Mrs. Blanche.

By *Cropſon*, a night coyf of cameryck cutworke and ſpangills, with a forehed cloth, and a night border of cutworke with bone lace.

By *Amy Shelton*, vi handekerchers of camerick edged with paſmane of golde and ſilver.

By *Huggans*, vi handekerchers of ſundry ſortes, one wrought with murry ſylke, and threſt of other collors.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Dale*, a fore parte of a kyrtill and a dublet of ſtrawe collored ſatten, netted al over with flowers, trees, and borders of ſylver and black ſylke, lyned with orenge collered taphata.

Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By *Julio*, a cuſſhyn cloth and a pillowbere of cameryk wrought with black worke of ſylke.

Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

CHAPLYNS.

CHAPLYNS.

By Archdeacon *Carowe* †, deane of the chapell, in golde —— 10 0 0
Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By *Abſolon*, Mr. of the Savoy, a Bible covered with cloth of golde, garneſſhed with ſilver, and gilte; and ii plates with the Queenes armes. £. s. d.
Delivered to John of the Cloſet.

GENTILMEN.

By *John Hartington*, eſquire, a remnant of black clothe of ſilver, rewed, containing —— —— 6 yds. qrt. di.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

By *Rauf Bowes*, a cap of purple vellat ſet with viii doſen and ſix buttons of golde, with a white fether.

By *Edward Clere*, in golde —— —— —— 10 0 0
Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By *Phillip Sydney*, a ſmock of camerick, the ſleves and collor wrought with blac worke, and edged with a ſmall bone lace of golde and ſilver, and a ſute of ruffs cutworke, floreſhed with golde and ſilver, and ſet with ſpangills, containing iiii oz.
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor the ſmocke; the ruffs to Mrs. Jane Briſettes.

By *Edwarde Basſhe*, in golde —— —— —— 10 0 0
Delivered to Henry Sakford.

By *Dyer*, a fore parte of a kyrtill of lawne, enbrawdred with flowers of golde, ſylke, and ſilver, of ſundry collors, lyned with ſarcenet.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

* By *Stanhop*, a ſmall juell of golde with ophall in the mydds, ſet abowte with ſmall rubyes and a perle pendant.
Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howarde.

By *Fowlke Grevell*, a ſmocke of camerick wrought abowte the coller and ſleves of Spanyſhe worke of roſes and tres, and a night coyf with a forehed clothe of the ſame worke.
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

---

† George Carew, S. T. P. dean of Briſtol, archdeacon of Totneſs, and precentor of Sarum, was made dean of Chriſt Church, Oxford, May 9, 1559: he reſigned it; and 1561 being made dean of Windſor, and dying 1585 at London, was buried in St. Giles's in the Fields church, without any monument.

By *Benedic Spynnala*, a petticote of watchet ſatten, leyed al over with paſmane lace of golde and ſylver, and flowers, with viii yards of paſman of golde and ſilver rownde abowte it, lyned with yelo taphata.
Delivered to Rauf Hoope.

* By *Newton*, a cup of ſilver guilte, being a poranger, with a ſnayle in the top ſtanding upon an oken leaf, per oz.
With the Quene, by John Wyneard.

By Doctor *Hewyk*, a pot of grene gynger, and another of orenge flowers.
By Doctor *Maiſter*, a pot of grene ginger, and other of orenge flowers.
By *Julio*, a pot of grene ginger, and another of orenge flowers.
By *John Hemawey*, a pot of wardyn's condite, and Manns Xp̄i.
By *Rycbe*, a box of peches of Jennewey.
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Smythſonne*, maſter cooke, a feyer marchpane.
By *Dudley*, ſergeaunt of the paſtry, a greate pye of quynſes and wardyns guilte.
By *William Huggans*, a grete ſwete bag of purple taphata enbrawdred, and xix ſmall baggs of ſarcenet.
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Marke Antony*, a viall.
Delivered to Mrs. Bapteſt.

By *Ambroſe Lupo*, a box of lute ſtrynges.
By *Putrino*, two pictures; thone of Judeth and Holyfernns, thother of Jula and Sicera.
Delivered to Mr. Bapteſt.

* By *Charles Smyth*, a cheyne of pomaindes, with buttons of ſilver betwene.
Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howard.

By *Chriſtofer Gyles*, a cutler, a meate knyf with a feyer hafte of white bone; a conceyte in it.
Delivered to Mrs. Skydmor.

By *Morgan*, apotticary, thre boxes, one of gynger candy, another of grene gynger, and the thirde orenge candit.
Delivered to Mr. Sakford.

By *Smyth*, duſtman, two boltes of cameryck.
Delivered to Mrs. Blanche.

JUELLS

JUELLS brought into the Newe Yere's Guift Chamber, without Report made by whom they were given *.

*Item, A juell of golde, being a woman ennamuled, called VIRTUTE †, ſtanding upon a raynebowe, the boddy garneſhed with ſparks of diamunds and rubyes, brought into the New Yer's Guift Chamber by Henry Sakford; but no reporte made who gave it to her Majeſtie.

*Item, A juell of golde, being a fawcon and a pheſaunt, garneſhed with rubyes, diamunds, emeralds, and perles; lykewyſe brought by the ſaid Sackforde, making no reporte who gave it.

*Item, A juell, being a lampe with a harte in a flame of fyer, garneſhed with two ſaphers, diamunds, rubyes, and ophalls, and a ſarpent of ophall with a ruby pendant, ſet with ſix ſmall perles and one perle pendant; brought into the ſaid chamber by Kyllegrewe, without reporte made who gave it.

*Item, A juell, being a lylly of golde, with a butterflye in the ſame, and a ſecrabe, garneſhed with ſmall ophalls, rubys, and diamunds, with rooſes of mother of perle and ſparks of rubyes, brought into the ſaid chamber by Mrs. Skydmore, without report made by whom it was given.

Delivered to the ſaid Lady Howarde.

---

* See theſe before deſcribed in p. 16.

† VIRGO in p. 16.

Summa

	£.	s.	d.
Summa totalis of all the money given to her Majestie, and delivered ut supra	993	13	4

Elizabeth R

Astley

Ste. Fulwell

Richard Asteley

Anno

Anno Regni Regine Elizabeth Viceſimo.

Newyers Guift given by her Majeſtie, at her Honour of Hampton Courte, to theſe Perſones whoſe names doo hereafter enſue, the firſt Day of January, the yere aforeſaid.

[Signed] *ELIZABETH* R.

To the Lady *Margret Leneox*, three guilte boolls with a cover; of the ſtore of the charge of John Aſteley, eſquire, maiſter and treauſorour of our juells and plate, and parcell of $\overset{m}{\text{IIII}}$ oz. by us appoynted to be in areddynes for like purpoſes	87 oz. di.
To the Lady *Mary Gray*, a cup with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	18 oz.
To Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, knight, keper of the greate ſeale of Inglande, one doble booll of ſilver and guilte, Keell, per oz.	34 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Margret* Countes of *Darby*, one doble boole guilte, Brandon, per oz.	50 oz.
To the Lorde *Burley*, lorde high treauſorour of Ingland, a duble booll of ſilver, and guilte, Keele, per oz.	40 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lorde Marques of *Wincheſter*, a boole of ſilver and guilte, Brandon, per oz.	30 oz. 3 qrs.

EARLES.

To therle of *Leycetour*, maſter of the horſes, one boole of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz.	100 oz. di.
To therle of *Arondell*, a dubble boole of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz.	50 oz.
To therle of *Suſſex*, lorde chamberleyn, a dobble boole of ſilver and guilt, Brandon, per oz.	35 oz.
To therle of *Lincoln*, lorde admirall, one boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	22 oz. 3 qrs.
To therle of *Warwyck*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	112 oz. di. di. q.
To therle of *Bedfords*, a gilte cup with a cover, Keele, per oz.	30 oz. di.

To therle of *Shreweſbury*, a boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz.	30 oz. qr. di.
To therle of *Darby*, thre booles, with a cover, of ſilver and guilte; of our ſtore aforeſaid, per oz.	30 oz.
To therle of *Huntingdon*, a boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. di.
To therle of *Rutlande*, one boole with a cover, guilte, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. di.
To therle of *Penbroke*, one boole of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz.	30 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To therle of *Northumberlande*, one boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Keele,	20 oz.
To therle of *Hertfords*, one boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Keele,	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To therle of *Southampton*, a boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	30 oz. di. di. qr.
To therle of *Ormunde*, one peir of flaggonnes of ſilver and guilte; parcell of our ſtore ut ſupra (95 oz. 3 qrs.) and thre booles of ſilver, and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz. in toto	161 oz.
To the Vicounte *Mountague*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.

DUCHESSES, MARQUISSES, and COUNTISSES.

To the Duches of *Suffolk*, a double boole of ſilver and guilte, Keele,	39 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Duches of *Somerſet*, oue cup of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	25 oz. qr. di.
To the Lady Marques of *Northampton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	42 oz.
To the Lady Marques of *Wincheſter*, Dowager, in guilte plate, Keele,	21 oz.
To the Lady Marques of *Wincheſter* the younger, in guilte plate, Keele,	18 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Countes of *Suſſex*, one booll of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. di. qr.
To the Countes of *Lincoln*, in guilte plate, Keele,	49 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Countes of *Warwick*, in guilte plate, Brandon, 33 oz. 1 qr. di. In guilte plate, Keele, 4 oz. and one cup of ſilver and guilte; of our ſtore, ut ſupra, 7 oz. di. qr. in toto	44 oz. di.
To the Countes of *Shreweſbury*, a boole of ſilver and guilte, Brandon, per oz.	30 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Countes of *Huntingdon*, a double boole of ſilver and guilte, Brandon, per oz.	35 oz.

To the Countes of *Oxfords*, a boole of ſilver and guilte, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. di. qr.
To the Countes of *Eſſex*, a ſtope of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz.	28 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Countes of *Penbroke*, Dowager, one boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover; of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz.	26 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Countes of *Penbroke*, the younger, one boole of ſilver and guilte, Brandon, per oz.	24 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Countes of *Bedfords*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	50 oz. di.
To the Countes of *Northumberlande*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	20 oz. qr.
To the Countes of *Southampton*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	19 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Countes of *Rutlande*, one boole of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. qr.
To the Countes of *Kent*, Dowager, a cup of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	18 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Countes of *Kent*, junior, a cup of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz.	20 oz. qr. di.
To the Countes of *Comberlande*, a cup of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz.	9 oz. di. di. qr.

VICECOUNTES.

To the Vicecountes *Mountague*, a cup of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. di.

BUSSHOPPS.

To the Archebusſhop of *Yorke*, a boll of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz.	35 oz.
To the Busſhop of *Ely*, a tankerd of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz.	36 oz.
To the Busſhop of *Dureham*, a booll of ſilver and guilte, with a cover, Keele, per oz.	34 oz. di.
To the Busſhop of *London*, a ſalte of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz.	28 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Busſhop of *Wincheſter*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	30 oz. di. qr.
To the Busſhop of *Saliſbury*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	28 oz. di. qr.
To the Busſhop of *Lincolne*, in guilt plate, Brandon, per oz.	31 oz.
To the Busſhop of *Norwiche*, one guilt boole, of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz,	24 oz. di. qr.
To the Busſhop of *Worcetour*, one guilte cup of our ſtore, ut ſupra, per oz.	23 oz. di. qr.

To the Buſſhop of *Lichfield and Coventry*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. — — —	20 oz. qr.
To the Buſſhop of *Hereford*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	16 oz. qr.
To the Buſſhop of *St. David's*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	17 oz. di.
To the Buſſhop of *Karlile*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	15 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Buſſhop of *Excetour*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	16 oz.
To the Buſſhop of *Bathe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	16 oz. qr. di.
To the Buſſhop of *Peterborough*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	15 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Buſſhop of *Glocetour*, one guilte pot of our ſtore, per oz. — — — — —	18 oz. qr.
To the Buſſhop of *Chicheſter*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	16 oz. qr.

LORDES.

To the Lorde of *Huneſdon*, one double boole of ſilver and guilte, Brandon, per oz. — — —	31 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Lorde *Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	104 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lorde of *Burgevenny*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore as aforeſaid, per oz. — — —	9 oz. qr. di.
To the Lorde *Ryche*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	19 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Lorde *Darcy of Chytte*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	19 oz. di.
To the Lorde *Ruſſell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. qr. di.
To the Lorde *Shandowes*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	13 oz. di. qr.
To the Lorde *Bokehurſt*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. di. qr.
To the Lorde *Northe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	20 oz. qr. di.
To the Lorde *Paget*, in guilte plate, Keele per oz.	20 oz. qr. di.
To the Lorde *Staffords*, in guilte plate, Brandon per oz.	20 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Lorde *Compton*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. di. qr.
To the Lorde *Norrys of Ricot*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	21 oz.
To the Lorde *Cobham*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	20 oz.
To the Lorde *Lumley*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. qr.
To the Lorde *Wharton*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	19 oz.
To the Lorde *Cheyny*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	21 oz. di. qr.

BARRONESSES.

To the Barroneſſe *Burleigh*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	24 oz.
To the Barroneſſe *Hawarde*, Dowager, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. — — — — —	20 oz.
To the Barroneſſe *Hawarde*, junior, in guilte plate, of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz. — — —	24 oz. qr.
To the Barroneſſe *Cobham*, a double boole of ſilver and guilte, Keele, per oz. — — — — —	50 oz.

To the Barroneſſe *Huneſdon*, thre guilte booles with a cover, Keele, per oz.	25 oz. qr. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Dacres of the South*, in guilte plate, Brandon,	16 oz. qr. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Tayleboyes*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	20 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Barroneſſe *Shandowes*, Dowager, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Shandowes*, junior, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	11 oz. qr. di.
To the Barroneſſe *St. John of Bletſlowe*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra,	17 oz. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Paget*, the Lorde Pagett's wyf, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra.	19 oz. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Paget Care*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	25 oz. qr.
To the Barroneſſe *Cheyney*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	40 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Audeley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	12 oz. di. qr.
To the Lady *Talbot*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	13 oz.
To the Barroneſſe *Bokehurſt*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	9 oz. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Norres*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. qr.
To the Barroneſſe *Sheffelde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	16 oz. qr. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Barkley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	18 oz. qr. di.
To the Lady *Mary Vere*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra,	16 oz. qr.

LADIES.

To the Lady *Mary Sydney*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	30 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Mary Semer*, wyf to Mr. Rogers, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	13 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Lady *Stafford*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	30 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Carowe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	35 oz. qr.
To the Lady *Woodehouſe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	23 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Lady *Cheke*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	24 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Butler*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	16 oz. qr. di.
To the Lady *Hennage*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	22 oz.
To the Lady *Walſingham*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	16 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Lady *Drury*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	16 oz.
To the Lady *Pawlet*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	11 oz. di. qr.
To the Lady *Willowby*, Sir Frauncis's wif, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	12 oz. di. qr.
To the Lady *Greſham*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	19 oz.
To the Lady *Crumwell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	12 oz.
To the Lady *Ratclyff*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	14 oz.
To the Lady *Frogmerton*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	22 oz. qr.

To

To the Lady *Arondell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	15 oz.
To the Lady *Wylfords*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	19 oz.
To the Lady *Marvyn*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	14 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Crofts*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz.
To the Lady *Sowche*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	13 oz. di. qr.

KNIGHTS.

To Sir *Fraunces Knowlls*, Knight, treauſorour of the houſe, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	25 oz.
To Sir *James Crofts*, comptroller of the ſame, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	24 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Sir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, Knight, vice-chamberleyne and capitane of the garde, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	400 oz.
To Sir *Rauf Sadlier*, chauncellour of the Duchy, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	30 oz. 3 qrs.
To Sir *Frauncis Walſingham*, Knight, principal ſecretary, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	60 oz. di.
To Sir *Walter Myldemay*, Knight, chauncellour of thexchequire, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	27 oz. qr.
To *Thomas Wilſon*, Eſquire, another ſecretary, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	25 oz.
To Sir *Thomas Hennage*, Knight, treauſorour of the chamber, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	48 oz.
To Sir *William Cordell*, Knight, maſter of the Rolls, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Sir *Chriſtofer Haydon*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	22 oz.
To Sir *William Damſell*, Knight, receyvour of the Courte of Wards, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	21 oz. di. di. qr.
To Sir *Henry Crumwell*, Knight, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	20 oz. 3 qrs.
To Sir *Gawen Carowe*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	35 oz. di.
To Sir *Thomas Greſham*, Knight, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz.	20 oz. 3 qrs.
To Sir *Owen Hopton*, Knight, lieutenant of the Tower, in guilte plate; of our ſtore, per oz.	22 oz. qr.
To Sir *John Thyn*, Knight, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	11 oz.
To Sir *Gilbert Dethyck*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	12 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Sir *Henry Lee*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	49 oz. 3 qrs.
To Sir *William Drury*, Knight, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	17 oz.
To Sir *Edwards Horſey*, Knight, a guilte boole, of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz.	31 oz. qr.

GENTILWOMEN.

To Mrs. *Blanche Parry*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	18 oz. di.
To Mrs. *Elizabeth Knowlls*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	15 oz.
To Mrs. *Fraunces Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	14 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Edmunds*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	15 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs, *Skydmore*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	15 oz.
To Mrs. *Snowe*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	13 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Bapteſt*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	16 oz.
To Mrs. *Weſt*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	15 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Katheryn Paſtone*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra. — — — —	15 oz.
To Mrs. *Marbury*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. —	13 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Digby*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra,	16 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Jane Briſſetts*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	15 oz.
To Mrs. *Towneſende*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	29 oz.
To Mrs. *Cave*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	15 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mrs. *Lychefelde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	16 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Sackforde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	22 oz.
To Mrs. *Elizabeth Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	14 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Dale*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz.	24 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Wynkefelde*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	12 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Harman*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	9 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Smythſon*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. —	7 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Twyſt*, lawndres, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	5 oz.
To Mrs. *Note*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	13 oz.
To Mrs. *Barley*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	12 oz. di.
To Mrs. *Mountague*, in guilde plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra,	13 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Dane*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. —	20 oz.
To Mrs. *Huggans*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. —	20 oz.
To *Amy Shelton*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra,	11 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Julio*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. —	11 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Crokeſon*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra,	9 oz.

MAYDES OF HONOUR.

To the Lady *Suſan*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Mary Ratclyf*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Katharyn Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Elyn. Bridges*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Elizabeth Garret*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Martha Hawarde*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	10 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Hyde*, mother of the Maydes, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. — — —	12 oz. di. di. qr.

CHAPLYNS.

CHAPLYNS.

To Archdeacon *Carowe*, deane of the chapell, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	22 oz. qr.
To *Abſolyn*, maſter of the Savoy, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	5 oz.

GENTILMEN.

To *John Harrington*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	40 oz.
To *Rauf Bowes*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	24 oz. di.
To *Edward Clere*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	17 oz. 3 qrs.
To *Phillip Sydney*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	22 oz. di. di. qr.
To *Edwarde Baſſhe*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz.	21 oz.
To *Dyer*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	16 oz. di. qr.
To *Stanhop*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	21 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *Fowlke Grevell*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	13 oz. qr. di.
To *Smyth Cuſtume*, in guilte plate. Brandon per oz.	15 oz.
To *Benedic Spynnala*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz. 51 oz. and in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. In toto	80 oz.
To *Newton*, in guilte plate, of our ſtore ut ſupra, 6 oz. 3 qrs. and in guilte plate, Keele, per oz. 8 oz. qr. In toto	15 oz.
To Doctor *Hewick*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	14 oz. 3 qrs.
To Doctor *Maiſter*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	14 oz. 3 qrs.
To *Julio*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	14 oz. di. di. qr.
To *John Hemawey*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	6 oz. di.
To *John Ryche*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	6 oz. di.
To *John Smythſon*, alias *Taylor*, maſter cooke, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	8 oz. qr.
To *John Dudley*, ſergeant of the paſtry, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	4 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *William Huggans*, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	30 oz.
To *Morgan*, potticary, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	5 oz. qr.
To *Marke Anthony*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	5 oz. di.
To *Ambros Lupo*, in guilte plate; of our ſtore ut ſupra, per oz.	5 oz. qr.
To *Petricio*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	4 oz. di.
To *Charles Smyth*, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	20 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *Chriſtofer Gyles*, cutlier, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	2 oz. qr.

FRE GUIFTS.

To Sir *George Haward*, knight, gentleman uſher of our privey chamber, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	12 oz. di.
To Mr. *John Aſteley*, maſter and treauſorour of our juells and plate, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	18 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mr. *Thomas Aſteley*, grome of our privey chamber, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	8 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mr. *Edward Care*, grome of our ſaid privey chamber, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	8 oz. 3 qrs.
To Mr. *Henry Sackfords*, another grome of our ſaid chamber, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	8 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mr. *John Bapteſt*, another grome, in guilte plate, Keele,	8 oz. 3 qrs.
To Mr. *Henry Myddilmore*, another grome, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	8 oz. 3 qrs.
To Mr. *Knevet*, another grome, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	8 oz. di.
To Mr. *Thomas Gorges*, likewyſe grome, in guilte plate, Keele, per oz.	8 oz. di. di. qr.
To *William Killegrave*, another grome, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	8 oz. di.
To *Rauf Hoope*, yoman of our roobes, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	12 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *Nicholas Briſtow*, clerc of our juells and plate, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *John Pigeon*, yoman of the ſame, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *Stephen Fulwell*, another yoman there, in guilte plate, Brandon, per oz.	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *Richard Aſteley*, grome of the ſame, in guilte plate; of our ſtore one oz. 3 qrs. and in guilte plate, Brandon, 9 oz. di. qr. In toto	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.

Summa totalis of all the plate given awey as aforeſaid, 5332 oz.

Guifftes given and delivered at ſundrie tymes, in maner and fourme following, viz.

SIR CORMAK.

FIRST, given and delyvered the 29th of May, anno regni regine Elizabeth xix° to Sir *Cormak*, an Iriſh gentleman, a cheyne of golde, of our ſtore, of the charge of John Aſtley, eſquir, maſter and treauſorour of our juells and plate; and parcell of fyve hundreth one pounds, xxiii d. and by us appoynted to by golde for like purpoſes. — — 22 oz. di. di. qr. golde.

THEMPEROR'S AMBASSADOUR.

Item, moare given and delivered the 19th of June, anno præd', to Baron *John Prayner*, ambaſſadour ſent from the Emperour of Alman'; one cheyne of golde of the charge of the ſaid John Aſteley, and parcell of the ſaid ſome, &c. 54 oz. dj. qr. 6 gr. golde.

THE VICOUNT OF GAUNT.

Item, given and delivered the 6th of July, anno præd', to Vicount of *Gawnte*, ſent from the States of the Lowe Country, a cheyne of golde per oz. 67 oz. di. qrt. of the charge of the ſaid John Aſteley, and parcell of the ſaid ſome, — 67 oz. di. qr. golde.

MOUNSS. LABOPINE.

Item, given and delivered the 16th of November, anno præd', to *Mounſſ. Lobopyne*, a meſſanger ſent from the Frenche King, a cheyne of golde per oz. 33 oz. 3 qrs. of the charge of the ſaid John Aſteley, and parcell of the ſaid ſome, 33 oz. 3 qrs. golde.

MOUNSS. GASTELL.

Item, more given and delivered the 11th of December, anno 20° regine, to Mounſſ. *Gaſtell*, ſent from Seniour Don John Danſtriagonnour, of the Lowe Countrie, a cup with a cover guilte, per oz. 78 oz. qr. a cup of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 53 oz. di. a cup of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 51 oz. di. di. qr. a cup of ſilver and guilte per oz. 41 oz. 3 qrs. and one cut of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 38 oz. di. qr. all being of the charge the ſaid John Aſteley, and parcell of 4000 ounces, &c. 263 oz. qr. ſilver.

MARQUES HAVERING.

Item, moare given by her ſaid Majeſtie, and delivered the 16th day of December, anno 20° præd', to the Marques *Havering*, ſent from the State of the Lowe Countrie of Flaunders, a baſon and a leyer of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 147 oz. a peir of potts of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 219 oz. qr. a peir of flagonnes of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 237 oz. di. thre guilte booles with a cover, per oz. 123 oz. qr. and one ſalte of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 54 oz. di. qr. all being of the charge of the ſaid John Aſteley, and parcell of the ſaid 4000 oz. in toto. 781 oz. di. qr. ſilver.

MOUNSS. ADOLF MEDILKYRK.

Item, moare given by her ſaid Majeſtie, and delyvered the ſaid 16th of December, anno præd', to Mounſſ. *Adolf Medilkyrk*, a gentilman of the ſaid Marqueſſe, a peir of ſmall potts of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 74 oz. di. and one boole of ſilver and guilte, per oz. 30 oz. qr. bought of Hugh Keele, one of our goldeſmithes. In toto, — — — 104 oz. 3 qrs. ſilver.

DOCTOR BEWTRICK.

Item, more given by her ſaide Majeſtie, and delivered the ſecunde of Marche, anno 20° præd', to Doctor *Bewtricke*, ſent from Duke Caſhemere, a chaine of golde, bought of Robert Brandon and Hugh Keall, our goldſmithes, per oz. — 33 oz. 1 d. ob. wait golde.

Elizabeth

Astley

Hen Seymour

John Pigeon

Ste Fulwell

Richard Asteley

Anno

Anno Regni Reginæ Elizabethæ viceſimo ſeptimo, 1584-5.

BISHOP Lyttelton ſhewed the Society of Antiquaries* a Roll of New Year's Gifts of the above year; which conſiſted either of a ſum of money or jewels, trinkets, wearing apparel, &c. The largeſt ſum given by any of the temporal lords was £20.; but the archbiſhop of Canterbury gave £40.; and the other ſpiritual lords £30. 20. and 10; many of the temporal lords and great officers, and moſt of the peereſſes, gave rich gowns, petticoats, kirtles, doblets, mantles, ſome embroidered with pearls, garnets, &c. bracelets, caſkets ſtudded with precious ſtones, and other toys. The Queen's phyſician preſented her with a box of foreign ſweetmeats; another phyſician with two pots, one of green ginger, the other of orange flowers; her apothecary with a box of lozenges, and a pot of conſerves; her maſter cook with a fayre marchepayne; her ſerjeant of the paſtry a fayre pie oringed.

The ſum total of the money given on this occaſion amouuted to £828. 7*s*.; the jewels, trinkets, apparel, &c. not valued.

On the back of the aforeſaid roll occurs a liſt of New Year's Gifts preſented by the Queen in return, the whole of which conſiſts in gilt plate:

To the Earl of Leiceſter 132 ounces; to the Earl of Warwick 106 ounces; but to all the other earls 30 and 20 ounces; to the Ducheſs of Somerſet, the only ducheſs, 25 ounces; to the counteſſes 50, 40, and 20 ounces; to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury 45 ounces; to the other prelates 35, 30, 20, and 15 ounces; to the baroneſſes from 50 to 15 ounces; to Sir

---

* Archæol. Vol. I. p. 9—11.

Chriſtopher Hatton lord chamberlain 400 ounces; to all her maids of honour and gentlewomen of her houſhold, as well thoſe who preſented gifts as thoſe who did not, from 20 to 2 ounces;--then, to Mrs Tomyſen *the dwarf* 2 ounces;—to the phyſicians 13, to the apothecaries 7, to the cook and ſerjeant of the paſtry 5 ounces. Sum total of gilt plate 4809 ounces.

At the bottom of the roll are entered gifts in plate from the Queen to the embaſſadors from Scotland, Denmark, &c. to the Queen's god-children and at weddings; then to the Scotch embaſſador, called the Juſtice Clerk, 135 ounces; to Lord Gray, the King of Scots' ambaſſador, 137 ounces; at the chriſtening the Earl of Cumberland's child 140 ounces; Mr. Southwell's ditto 43 ounces; Lord Talbot's ditto 27; at the marriage of Sir Henry Nevill's ſon with Mr. Henry Killegrew's daughter, a gilt cup with a cover weighing 26 ounces; *quod nota bene*.

Anno Regni Regine Elizabeth triceſimo primo, 1588-9.

Newe Yeares guiftes gyven to the Queenes Majeſty at her Highnes Mannour of Richmond, by theſe parſons whoſe names doe hereafter enſewe, the firſte daye of January, the yeare aforeſaide.

(From an original Roll *, in the poſſeſſion of the Marquis of LANSDOWN.)

[Signed] *ELIZABETH* R.

£. s. d.

BY Sir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, knight, lord chancellor of England, a coller of gold, conteyninge xi peeces, whereof iiii made like ſcallop ſhells garneſhed round about with ſmall diamonds and rubyes, one pearle pendaunt and two rubyes pendaunt without foyle, ſix other longer peeces eche garneſhed with vii pearles, v rubyes of two ſorts, ſparks of diamonds and two rubyes pendaunt without foyle, having a bigger peece in the middeſt like a ſcallopp ſhell, garneſhed with diamonds and rubyes of ſundry bigneſſes, one pearle in the topp, one rock ruby in the middeſt, having iii fiſhes pendaunt garneſhed on th'one ſide with ſparks of diamonds and two rubyes pendaunt, without foyle, and with one peece at eche end of them garneſhed with two ſmall rubyes and one pearle, and a paire of braceletts of gold, conteyninge xii peeces, vi like knotts garneſhed with ſparks of diamonds, and vi like knotts garneſhed with ſparks of rubyes, and two pearles in a peece, and two pearles betwene eche peece.

Delivered to Mrs. Ratcliffe.

By the Lorde *Burleigh*, lord high treaſorer of England, in golde — 20 0 0
By the Lord Marques of *Wincheſter*, in golde — — 20 0 0
Delivered to Mr. Henry Sackford, one of the groomes of her Majeſties pryvie chamber.

---

* The few articles in this Roll which correſpond with thoſe in the preceding Liſt (ſee p. 38), are here marked with aſteriſks.

EARLES.

EARLES.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Earle of *Shreweſbury*, in gold	20	0	0
By the Earle of *Darby*, in gold	20	0	0
By the Earle of *Suſſex*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Earle of *Huntingdon*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Earle of *Bath*, in gold	20	0	0

By the Earl of *Warwick*, a ſarconet of gold, conteyninge xv peeces, vii ſett with foure rubyes, and one ſmall diamond in the middeſt, the other vii ſett with nyne pearles in a peece ſett in gold, having a rowe of ſmall pearles on thupſide, and pendaunts of ſparks of rubyes, oppalls, and ragged pearles.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.

By the Earle of *Hertford*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Earle of *Lincoln*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Earle of *Penbrok*, in gold	20	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

By the Earle of *Ormound*, part of a petticote of carnation ſatten embrodered with a broade garde or border of antyques of flowers and fyſhes of Venis gold, ſilver, and ſilke, and all over with a twiſt of Venis gold.

Delivered to the Roabes.

By the Earle of *Northumberland*, one jewell of golde like a lampe garneſshed with ſparks of diamonds and one oppall.

By the Earle of *Cumberland*, a jewell of gold like a ſacrifice.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratclife.

VICOUNTE.

By the Vicounte *Mountague*, in gold	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

MARQUESSE and COUNTESSES.

By the Lady Marqueſſe of *Northampton*, a peire of braceletts of gold, conteyninge xvi peeces, iiii enamuled white ſet with one pearle in a peece, and iiii ſparks of rubyes a peece, the other foure ſett with one daſy and a ſmall ruby in the middeſt thereof, and iiii ſmall pearles and viii longe peeces betwene them, ech ſett with ſmall diamonds and two ſparks of rubyes.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Counteſſe of *Shrewſbury*, a ſafegard with a jhup or gaſkyn coate of faire cullored ſatten, like flames of fire of gold, and garneſhed with buttons, loupes, and lace of Venis ſilver.			
Delivered to the Roabes.			
By the Counteſſe of *Huntington*, in gold —	8	0	0
Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.			
By the Counteſſe of *Warwick*, a chayne, containing xxii aggetts ſlytely garneſhed with gold, and xxii bawles of jheat ſlytely garneſhed over with ſeede pearles.			
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.			
By the Counteſſe of *Lyncoln*, widdowe, a longe cloake of murry velvet, with a border round aboute of a ſmall cheyne lace of Venis ſilver, and two rowes of buttons and lowpes of like ſilver furred thorough with mynnyover and calloper like myll pykes.			
Delivered to the Roabes.			
By the Counteſſe of *Suſſex*, widdowe, in gold — — —	10	0	0
By the Counteſſe of *Suſſex*, in gold — — —	10	0	0
By the Counteſſe of *Penbrok*, in gold — — — —	10	0	0
Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.			
* By the Counteſſe of *Bedford*, two large candleſticks of criſtall garneſhed with ſilver gilte paynted, per oz. altogether —	80	10	0
Charged upon John Aſtelly, Eſquire, maſter of our juells and plate.			
By the Counteſſe of *Cumberland*, a peire of braſelets, conteyninge viii peeces of gold, ſett with ſparks of diamonds and rubyes, and knotts or rundells of ſmall pearles betwene them, threded.			
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.			
By the Counteſſe of *Southampton*, in gold — — —	10	0	0
By the Counteſſe of *Rutland*, in gold — — —	10	0	0
By the Counteſſe of *Hertford*, in gold — — —	10	0	0
Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.			
By the Counteſſe of *Ormount*, parte of a petticote of carnacōn ſatten ymbrodered with a broade garde or border of anticks of flowers and fiſhes of Venis gold, ſilver, and all over with a twiſt of Venis gold.			
Delivered to the Roabes.			
By the Counteſſe of *Bath*, a fanne of ſwanne downe, with a maze of greene velvet, ymbrodered with ſeed pearles and a very ſmall chayne of ſilver gilte, and in the middeſt a border on both ſides of ſeed pearles, ſparks of rubyes and emerods, and thereon a monſter of gold, the head and breaſt mother of pearles; and a ſkarſe of white ſtitchte cloth floriſhed with Venis gold, ſilver, and carnacion ſilke.			
Delivered the fanne to the Roabes; and the ſkarſe to Mrs. Carr.			

VICOUNTESSE.

VICOUNTESSE.

By the Vicounteſſe *Mountagu*, in gold —— ——	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

BUSSHOPPS.

By the Archbuſhopp of *Canterbury* (1), in gold ——	40	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *London* (2), in gold —— ——	20	0	0
By the Buſhop of *Saliſbury* (3), in gold —— ——	20	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Winchester* (4), in gold —— ——	20	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Lincoln* (5), in gold —— ——	20	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Worceſter* (6), in gold —— ——	20	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Bathe* (7), in gold —— ——	20	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Norwich* (8), in gold —— ——	20	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Lichfeild and Coventry* (9), in gold and ſilver	13	6	8
By the Buſhopp of *Carleill* (10), in gold —— ——	10	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Peterburrowe* (11), in gold —— ——	9	16	6
By the Buſhopp of *Cheſter* (12), in gold —— ——	10	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Rocheſter* (13), in gold —— ——	10	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Exceter* (14), in gold —— ——	10	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *St. David* (15), in gold —— ——	10	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Chicheſter* (16), in gold —— ——	10	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Glouceſter* (17), in gold —— ——	10	0	0
By the Buſhopp of *Herreford* (18), in gold —— ——	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

LORDES.

By the Lord *Hunſdon*, lord chamberleyne, the nether ſkirts of the coveringe of a gowne, black ſtitcht cloth, floriſhed with gold, and ſome owes.

Delivered to the Roabes.

By the Lord *Howard*, lord admirall, a ſarconett of gold, conteyninge fyve peeces garneſhed with ſparks of diamounds, foure whereof each a ruby, foure leſſe peeces like knotts garneſhed with ſparks of diamounds, viii litle pendaunts of diamounds without foile, and ix ſmall pearles pendaunt.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.

---

(1) Dr. John Whitgiſt. (2) Dr. John Aylmer. (3) Dr. John Piers, tranſlated that year to York.
(4) Dr. Thomas Cowper. (5) Dr. William Wickham. (6) Dr. Edmund Freak.
(7) Dr. Thomas Godwin. (8) Dr. Edmund Scambler. (9) Dr. William Overton.
(10) Dr. John Mey. (11) Dr. Richard Howland. (12) Dr. William Chaderton.
(13) Dr. John Young. (14) Dr. John Woolton.
(15) Dr. Marmaduke Middleton, deprived in 1592 for contriving and publiſhing a forged will.
(16) Dr. Thomas Bickley. (17) Dr. John Bullingham. (18) Dr. Herbert Weſtphaling.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Lord *Cobham*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Lord *Darcy of Chirhche*, in gold	9	17	6
By the Lord *Shandoyes*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Lord *Compton*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Lord *Norris*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Lord *Lumley*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Lord *Wharton*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Lord *Ritch*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Lord *Buckhurſt*, in gold	5	0	0
By the Lord *North*, in gold	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

By the Lord *Seymer*, a comfett box of mother of pearles, garneſhed with gold, and ſett with ſmall ſparks of rubies.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.

BARRONESSES.

* By the Barroneſſe *Burghley*, a porringer of gold with a cover, per oz. xxiiii oz.

Charged upon John Aſteley, Eſq.

By the Barrones *Hunſdon*, a peire of bodies for the covering of a gowne of black ſtitcht cloth, floriſhed with gold and ſome owes.

By the Barroneſſe *Howard*, a covering of a gowne of black nett-work, faire floriſhed over with Venis gold.

By the Barrones *Cobham*, a petticote of faire cullored caffa laid with vi laces of Venis ſilver with plate.

By the Barrones *Dakers*, a petticote of white chamlett ſtriped with ſilver, printed with a border of vi broade bone laces of Venis gold and ſilver plate, and ſtriped all over broade arrowehedwyſe, with a leſſe lace of like Venis gold and ſilver plate.

Delivered to the Roabes.

By the Barrones *Lumley*, a waſtecoate of white taffety, imbrodered all over with a twiſt of flowers of Venis gold, ſilver, and ſome black ſilke.

Delivered to Mrs. Skidmore.

By the Barrones *Shandowes Knolls*, a ſtoole of wood paynted, the ſeate covered with murry velvet, ymbrodered all over with pillers arched of Venis gold, ſilver, and ſilke.

Charged upon Roberte Cotton, yeoman of the wardropp of bedds.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Barrones *Shandoyes*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Barroneſſe *Sainte John Bletzowe*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Barroneſſe *Pagett Cary*, in gold	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

By the Barroneſſe *Dudley*, two ruffes with rabatines of lawne cutwork made, and one ruff of lawne cuttwork unmade.

Delivered to Mrs. Bonne.

By the Barroneſſe *Cheyney*, a ſmall jewell of gold ſett with fyve diamounds of ſundry cutts without foyle, and three ſmall pearles pendaunt.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliffe.

	£.	s.	d.
By the Barroneſſe *Wharton*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Barroneſſe *Buckhurſt*, in gold	5	0	0
By the Barroneſſe *Barkeley*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Barrones *Norris*, in gold	10	0	0
By the Barroneſſe *Ritch*, widdowe, in gold	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

By the Barroneſſe *Sheffield*, one ſaddle cloth of black velvet, ymbrodered all over with Venis gold, with all the furniture belonginge for a ſaddle.

Delivered to the Stable.

By the Barroneſſe *Rich*, a fore parte of white nettworke like rundells, and buttons floriſhed with Venis gold and owes layde upon purple ſatten, and lined with white ſarſonet.

By the Barroneſſe *Talbott*, widdowe, a mantle of black ſtitch cloth floriſhed and ſeamed with Venis ſilver.

Delivered to the Roabes.

LADIES.

By the Lady *Mary Seymer*, wife to Mr. Rogers, a ſtanditch of wood covered with ſilke needlework, garniſhed with a fewe ſeede pearles.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By the Lady *Elizabeth Seymer*, wife to Mr. Richard Knightley, a ſkarfe of black nettwork, floriſhed with ſilver, and lyned with faire cullored ſarſonett.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By the Lady *Katheryn Conſtable*, one longe cuſhion of black velvett, ymbrodered all over with flowers of ſilke needle-worke of ſundry cullors and ſorts, and backed with watchett damaſke.
Delivered to the ſaid Robert Cotton.

By the Lady *Stafford*, a peire of braſeletts of gold, conteyninge xvi peeces, whereof viii enamuled white, iiii very ſmall ſparks of rubyes in a peece, and one ragged pearle in a peece of eche; the other viii enamuled with v ragged pearles in a peece.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.

By the Lady *Walſingham*, one ſkimſkyn of cloth of ſilver, ymbrodered all over very faire with beaſts, fowles, and trees, of Venis gold, ſilver, ſilke, and ſmall ſeed pearles, with fyve buttons of ſeede pearles, lyned with carnation pluſhe; a peire of perfumed gloves, the coaffe ymbrodered with with ſeed pearle, and lyned with carnation velvett.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By the Lady *Hennage*, one ſhorte cloke of black cloth of ſilver layde round about with a paſſamayne before, with buttons and lowpes of like lace of Venis gold and ſilver, lyned with white pluſhe.
Delivered to the Roabes.

By the Lady *Carow*, one ſmock of fyne Holland about wroughte with black ſilke.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By the Lady *Cheake*, a fore parte of white nettworke floriſhed with Venis gold, ſilver, and carnation ſilke, layde upon white ſatten.
Delivered to the Roabes.

By the Lady *Drewry*, a ſkimſkyn of black cipres, floriſhed with Venis gold and ſmall ſeed pearles, with a border or rowe of ſeed pearles, with viii buttons of gold, ech of them iiii ſmall ragged pearles with a garnett in eche of them.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By the Lady *Leyton*, a waiſtcote of white ſarſnett, ymbrodered round about with a border of eglantyne flowers, and ymbrodered all over with a twiſt of Venis gold.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By the Lady *Southwell*, a dooblett of lawne cuttwork, floriſhed with ſquares of ſilver owes.
Delivered to the Roabes.

By

By the Lady *Pawlett*, in gold ——— ——— ——— 5 0 0
By the Lady *Jarrett*, in gold ——— ——— ——— 10 0 0
Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

By the Lady *Digby*, one cloke of black ſilke ſtitched cloth, floriſhed with ſilver ſtriped, layd upon faire cullored taffety, lyned with white pluſhe.

By the Lady *Willoughby*, a ſore parte of lawne cuttwork, floriſhed with ſilver and ſpangles.
Delivered to the Roabes.

By the Lady *Scroope*, a vaile of white knittwork, ſtriped with rowles and ſilver plate.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By the Lady *Greſham*, in gold — ——— — 9 17 6
Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sakford.

By the Lady *Ratcliff*, a vaile of white ſtitch cloth ſtriped, floriſhed with Venis gold, ſilver, and ſome owes.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By the Lady *Souche*, a ſmock of fyne Holland, wroughte with black ſilke.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By the Lady *Weſte*, a ſkimſkyn of watched ſatten, ymbrodered with knotts of Venis gold, and lyned with carnation fluſhe.

By the Lady *Longe*, a ſkimſkyn of cloth of ſilver, ymbrodered all over with beaſts and flowers and a woman in the middeſt, lyned with carnation fluſhe.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By the Lady *Harrington*, a waſtecote of lawne, faire wroughte with Venis gold and black ſilke.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By the Lady *Towneſende*, a large ruffe of lawne cuttwork unmade.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Bonne.

KNIGHTS.

By Sir *Fleaming Knowlls*, treaſorer of the houſhold, in gold — 10 0 0
By Sir *James Croftes*, comptroller of the ſame, in gold — 10 0 0
Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

£. s. d.

By Sir *Frauncis Walſingham*, principall ſecretary, a cloke and a ſavegard of faire cullored velvet, laide round aboute and ſtriped downe eight and lowpes in the fore quarters of a broade paſſamayn lace of Venis gold and ſilver plate; the cloke lyned with printed cloth of ſilver, and the ſavegard lyned with white ſarſonett; and a dooblett of white ſatten cutt, ymbrodered all over with owes of Venis gold, and ſtriped overwhart with a paſſamayn of Venis gold and plate.

Delivered to the Roabes.

By Sir *Thomas Hennage*, one jewell of gold, like an Alpha and Omega, with ſparks of diamonds.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratcliff.

	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Walter Mildemay*, chauncellor of thexchequer, in gold	10	0	0
By Sir *Gilberte Jarrett*, maſter of the Rowles, in gold —	20	0	0
By Sir *Owen Hopton*, lievtenaunte of the Tower, in gold —	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

By Sir *Thomas Layton*, capteine of Garnſey, a petticote of white ſarſnett, imbrodered round about with a broade border like eglantyne flowers, and all over ymbrodered with a twiſt of Venis gold, and powderings of carnation ſilke.

By Sir *Robert Sydney*, a dooblett of white ſatten, embrodered all over like clouds very faire, of ſcallopp faſhion, with flowers and fruits of Venis gold, ſilver, and ſilke, betwene them.

Delivered to the Roabes.

	£.	s.	d.
By Sir *Henry Cromwell*, in gold — — —	10	0	0
By Sir *Edwarde Cleare*, in gold — — —	10	0	0

Delivered to the ſaid Mr. Sackford.

By Sir *Thomas Cecil*, a Frenche gowne of black ſilke nettworke, of two ſorts, floriſhed with Venis gold, and lyned with white chamlett.

By Sir *Roberte Southwell*, a foreparte of lawne cutwork, floriſhed with ſquares with owes.

Delivered at the Roabes.

* By Sir *John Parrett*, one very ſmall ſalte of aggett, with a cover and foote gold enamyled, garniſhed with ſmall ſparkes of rubyes and oppalls, the foote garniſhed with like rubyes, per oz. i oz. iii quarters; and two Iriſhe mantles, the one murry, th'other ruſſet, the one laced with ſilver lace and freindge, the other with gold lace and reindge.

The ſalte charged upon the ſaid John Aſteley, Eſq; and the mantles delivered to John Whinyard.

By Sir *Oratia Pavlavizino*, one bodkyn of ſilver gilte, havinge a pendaunt jewell of gold, like a ſhipp, garniſhed with opaulls, ſparks of diamonds, and iii ſmall pearles pendaunt.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratclife.

By Sir *George Cary*, a doblett of copp damaſke, ſilver turned freindge lace, wrought with purle, and edged with a paſſamayn of ſilver.

Delivered to the Roabes.

CHAPLYN.

* *John Thorneborow*, clark of the cloſett, one ſmall cupp, the bowle, foote, and parte of the cover of aggats, garniſhed with gold, and ſett with ſmall rubyes, pearles, and litle oppalls, per oz. all. 5 oz. di. qr.

Charged on the ſaid John Aſteley.

GENTLEWOMEN.

By Mrs *Blaunch Aparry*, one long cuſhion of tawny cloth of gold, backed with taffety.

Delivered to the ſaid Robert Cotton.

By Mrs. *Mary Ratcliffe*, a jewell of gold ſett with a ſtone without a foyle, called Icentabella.

Delivered to her owne hande.

By Mrs. *Fraunces Howarde*, a ſkarf of black ſtitch cloth, floriſhed with Venis gold and ſilver.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By Mrs. *Elizabeth Brooke*, a ſkarf of white ſtitcht cloth, ſtriped with black ſilke and ſilver, and floriſhed with ſilver.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By Mrs. *Elizabeth Throgmorton*, two ruffes of lawne cutwork made.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Bonne.

By Mrs. *Edmounds*, a cuſhen cloth of lawne cutwork like leaves, and a few owes of ſilver.

Delivered to Mrs. Skideamore.

By Mrs. *Skideamore*, parte of a looſe gowne of black taffety with a border, ymbrodered with a chayne lace of Venis gold and tufts of white ſilke.

By Mrs. *Molley*, a doblett of black ſtitcht cloth of two ſorts, floriſhed with Venis gold and ſilver.

Delivered to the Roabes.

By Mrs. *Wetſton*, a ſkarf of black ſilke network, floriſhed with Venis gold and ſilver, and lyned with faire cullored ſarſonett; and two peire of weytinge tables, the one covered with needle-work, the other with crimſon velvett.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By Mrs. *Allen*, a ruff of lawne cuttwork unmade.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Bonne.

By Mrs. *Dale*, a ſaveguard of ruſſett ſatten, floriſhed with gold and ſilver, with buttons and lowpes downe before of Venis gold and ſilver, and bound about with a lace of like gold and ſilver.

By Mrs. *Sackford*, one peece of carnation grogreyne, floriſhed with gold, conteyninge yardes . . . .

Delivered to the Roabes.

By Mrs. *Wyngfield*, a nightraile of camberick, wroughte all over with black ſilke.

By Mrs. *Carre*, one ſheete of fyne camberick, wrought all over with ſundry fowles, beaſtes, and wormes, of ſilke of ſundry cullers.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mrs. *Jane Brizells*, a ruff of lawne cuttwork, with lilies of like cuttwork, ſett with ſmall ſeed pearles.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Bonne.

By Mrs. *Vaughan*, one peire of ſilke ſtockings and a peire of garters of white ſypres.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mrs. *Smithſon*, two handkerchers of Holland wroughte with black ſilke.

By Mrs. *Twiſt*, a peire of ſleeves of camberick wroughte with black ſilke.

By Mrs. *Cromer*, a ſmock of fyne Holland, and the bodyes and ſleeves wroughte all over with black ſilke.

By Mrs. *Fyſield*, a ſweete bagge all over ymbrodered, and vi handkerchers.

By Mrs. *Huggens*, xxiiii ſmall ſweete baggs of ſarſenett of ſundry cullors, and vi handkerchers of camberick wrought with black ſilke, and edged with a paſſamayn of gold.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mrs. *Owen*, a gerdle of white ſipres, imbrodered at both ends with leaves of faire cullored ſilk of needle work, friendged with Venis gold, ſilver, and ſilke.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Carre.

By Mrs. *Jones*, ſix handkerchers of cambrick wroughte with black ſilke.

By Mrs. *Robinſon*, a quoyſt and a forehead cloth floriſhed with gold and ſilver.

By Mrs. *Burley*, vi handkerchers of cambrick wrought with black ſilke.

By Mrs. *Morgan*, two boxes of wood, one cherryes, th'other aberycocks.

By Mrs. *Tomaſon*, one handkercher of cambrick wrought with black ſilke.

By Mrs. *Weſt*, one attire of ſtitched cloth and haire wroughte in eyſing puffes.

Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mrs. *Bowne*, one ruff of lawne cuttwork made upp.

Delivered to her Majeſties owne hands.

GENTLEMEN.

By Mr. *Wolley*, one of her Majeſties ſecretaries, a round cloke of black cloth of gold, with buttons and lowpes on thinſide of Venis gold and black ſilke.

By Mr. *Dyer*, a petticote of white ſatten, quilted all over with Venis gold and ſilver, with ſome plats, with iiii borders embrodered with gillyflowers and roſes of Venis gold, and lyned with white ſarſenett.

By Mr. *Bruncker*, one ſhorte cloke of white ſtitcht cloth, floriſhed all over with Venis gold, ſilver, and ſome carnation ſilke, layde upon white taffety, and lyned with white pluſhe; and a ſkarf of white ſtitch cloth, and ſtriped with Venis ſilver.

Delivered to the Robbes, ſaving the ſkarf to Mrs. Car.

By Mr. *Smith Cuſtomer*, one boulte of camberick, and a whole peece of lawne.

By Mr. *Garter King of Armes*, a booke of armes of the Noblemen in Henry the Fifts tyme.

By Mr. *Newton*, a bodkyn of ſilver gilte, with a pendaunt like a ſonne, enamuled redd, and a moone therein, garniſhed with ſparks of diamounds, and iiii very ſmall pearles pendaunt.

Delivered to Mrs. Ratcliffe.

By Mr. *Henry Brooke*, a petticote of carnation capha floriſhed with ſilver, with fyne broade paſſamayn laces of gold, ſilver, and watched ſilke.

By a Gentleman unknown, a fanne of ſundry collored fethers, with a handle of aggets garniſhed with ſilver gilte.
Delivered to the Roabes.

By Mr. *John Stanhop*, a large bagg of white ſatten, ymbrodered all over with flowers, beaſts, and burds, of Venis gold, ſilver, and ſilke.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mr. *Skidamour*, parte of a looſe gowne of black taffety, with a border, imbrodered with a chaine lace of Venis gold, and tufts of white ſilke.
Delivered to the Roabes.

By Mr. Doctor *Bayly*, a pott of greene gynger, and a pott of the rynds of lemons.
By Mr. Doctor *Gyfford*, a pott of greene gynger, and a pott of the rynds of lemons.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mr. Doctor *Lopus*, a peire of perfumed gloves, and a peire of white ſilke ſypres.
Delivered the gloves to Mrs. Carre; the ſipres to Mrs. Ratcliffe.

By Mr. *Fynes*, a longe cuſhion of purple ſatten, ymbrodered all over with damaſke gold plate, Venis gold, and ſeed pearles of ſundry ſorts, with Juſtice in the middeſt, backed with yellow ſatten frenged, buttoned, and taſſelld with Venis gold and purple ſilke.
Delivered to the ſaid Robert Cotton.

By Mr. *Spillman*, a ſmall peire of wrytinge tables of glaſs, garniſhed with ſilver gilte.
Delivered to Mrs. Ratclyff.

By Mr. *William Huggens*, a large ſweete bagg of white ſatten, ymbrodered all over with Venis gold, ſilver, and ſilke of ſundry cullors.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mr. *Carr*, iiii ſtomachers of velvett, trymmed with a paſſamayn of Venis gold on the toppes; and two bells of jett, the clappers aggetts.
Delivered the ſtomacher to Mrs. Skidmore; the bells to Mrs. Ratcliff.

By Mr. *Mountighu*, one ſmock of fyne Holland cloth, faire wroughte with black ſilke.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Skidmore.

By Mr. Capteine *Croſſe*, a faire large looking glaſſe ſet in frame, corded with crimſon velvett, bound with a paſſamayn lace of Venis gold.
The glaſs broken.

By Mr. *Huiſhe*, one whole peece of lawne.
By Mrs. *Dunſton Amys*, a beſerte ſtone.
Delivered to the ſaid Mrs. Ratclyff.

By *John Smithſon*, maſter cooke, one faire marchpayne, with St. George in the middeſt.

By *John Dudley*, ſargeante of the paſtry, one faire pye of quinces orringed.

Somma totalis of the money gyven to her Majeſtie amounteth to £.795 19 2

Elizabeth R

Astley

Ste Fulwell

N Pigeon

Anno Regni Regine Elizabeth nunc Triceſimo primo, 1588-9.

Neweyeares gyven by her Majeſtie, at her Highnes Mannor of Richmond, to theſe Parſons whoſe names doe hereafter enſue, the firſte Day of January, the yeare aforeſaide.

[Signed] *ELIZABETH* R.

TO Sir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, knighte, lord chancellor of England, in gilte plate, Martyn,	400 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Lord *Burghley*, lord high treauſoror of England, in gilte plate, M.	40 oz.
To the Lord Marques of *Wyncheſter*, in gilte plate, Keele,	30 oz. 3 qrs.

EARLES.

To the Earle of *Shrewſbury*, in guilte plate, K.	30 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Earle of *Darby*, in guilte plate, K.	30 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Earle of *Suſſex*, in gilte plate, M.	20 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Earle of *Huntington*, in gilte plate, M.	20 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Earle of *Bath*, in gilte plate, M.	29 oz.
To the Earle of *Warwick*, in guilte plate, M.	102 oz. qr.
To the Earle of *Heref*, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Earle of *Lincoln*, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Earle of *Penbrok*, in guilte plate, K.	30 oz.
To the Earle of *Ormound*, in guilte plate, M. and L.	140 oz. di.
To the Earle of *Northumberland*, in gilte plate, K.	29 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Earle of *Cumberland*, in gilte plate, M.	22 oz. qr. di.

VICOUNTE.

To the Vicounte *Mountaghu*, in gilte plate, K.	21 oz. qr.

MARQUESSE and COUNTESSES.

To the Lady Marqueſſe of *Northampton*, in guilte plate, M. and K.	42 oz.
To the Counteſſe of *Shrewſbury*, in gilte plate, K.	31 oz.
To the Counteſſe of *Huntington*, in gilte plate, M.	29 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Counteſſe of *Warwick*, in gilte plate, K.	56 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Counteſſe of *Lincoln*, widdowe, in gilte plate, M.	50 oz. qr.
To the Counteſſe of *Suſſex*, in gilte plate, K.	19 oz. qr.
To the Counteſſe of *Suſſex*, in gilte plate, K.	19 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Counteſſe of *Penbrook*, in gilte plate, K.	29 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Counteſſe of *Bedford*, in gilte plate, K.	50 oz.
To the Counteſſe of *Cumberland*, in gilte plate, K.	19 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Counteſſe of *Southampton*, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz.
To the Counteſſe of *Rutland*, in gilte plate, K.	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Counteſſe of *Herts*, in gilte plate, K.	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Counteſſe of *Ormount*, in gilte plate, K.	18 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Counteſſe of *Bath*, in gilte plate, K.	25 oz. qr.

VICOUNTESSE.

To the Vicounteſſe *Mountaghu*, in gilte plate, M.	19 oz. di. di. qr.

BUSSHOPPS.

To the Archbuſhopp of *Canterbury*, in gilte plate, M.	45 oz.
To the Buſhopp of *London*, in gilte plate, K.	29 oz.
To the Buſhop of *Saliſbury*, in gilte plate, K.	30 oz.
To the Buſhopp of *Wincheſter*, in gilte plate, M.	30 oz.
To the Buſhopp of *Lincoln*, in gilte plate, M.	30 oz.
To the Buſhopp of *Worceſter*, in gilte plate, M. and K.	30 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Buſhop of *Bathe*, in gilte plate, K.	29 oz.
To the Buſhopp of *Norwich*, in gilte plate, M.	30 oz.
To the Buſhop of *Lichfield and Coventry*, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz. di. qr.
To the Buſhop of *Carliell*, in gilte plate, M.	14 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Buſhop of *Peterborow*, in gilte plate, M.	15 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Buſhopp of *Cheſter*, in gilte plate, M.	14 oz. di. qr.
To the Buſhopp of *Rocheſter*, in gilte plate, K.	15 oz.
To the Buſhop of *Exeter*, in gilte plate, M.	14 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Busſhop of *St. David's*, in gilte plate, M.	14 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Buſhop of *Chicheſter*, in gilte plate, M.	14 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Buſhop of *Gloceſter*, in gilte plate, K.	14 oz. qr.
To the Buſhop of *Hereford*, in gilte plate, K.	15 oz.

LORDES.

LORDES.

To the Lord *Hunſdon*, lord chamberleyne, in gilte plate, K.	30 oz.
To the Lorde *Hawarde*, lorde admirall, in gilte plate, M. and K.	104 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lord *Cobham*, in guilte plate, K.	20 oz. di. qr.
To the Lord *Darcey*, in gilte plate, M.	20 oz. qr.
To the Lorde *Shandoyes*, in gilte plate, M.	20 oz. qr.
To the Lord *Compton*, in gilte plate, M.	19 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Lord *Norris*, in guilte plate, M.	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lord *Lumley*, in guilte plate, K.	19 oz.
To the Lord *Wharton*, in guilte plate, K.	19 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Lord *Rich*, in gilte plate, K.	19 oz. di. qr.
To the Lord *Buckhurſt*, in gilte plate, K.	13 oz.
To the Lorde *North*, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz. di.
To the Lorde *Seymer*, in gilte plate, M.	22 oz. 3 qr.

BARRONESSES.

To the Barrones *Burghley*, in gilte plate, K.	32 oz.
To the Barroneſſe *Hunſdon*, in gilte plate, M. and K.	29 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Howarde*, in gilte plate, M. and K.	25 oz. qr. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Cobham*, in gilte plate	52 oz.
To the Barroneſſe *Dakers*, in gilte plate, M.	20 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Barroneſſe *Lumley*, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz. di. qr.
To the Barroneſſe *Shandoyes Knolls*, in gilte plate, K.	18 oz. qr. di.
To the Barroneſſe *Shandoys*, in gilte plate, K.	18 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Barroneſſe *St. John Bletzo*, in gilte plate, K.	19 oz.
To the Barroneſſe *Pagett Cary*, in gilte plate, K.	23 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Barroneſſe *Dudley*, in guilte plate, K.	17 oz. qr.
To the Barroneſſe *Cheyny*, in guilte plate, M.	35 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Barroneſſe *Wharton*, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz.
To the Barrones *Buckhurſte*, in gilte plate, K.	11 oz qr.
To the Barrones *Barkeley*, in guilte plate, K.	20 oz. qr. di.
To the Barrones *Talbott*, widdow, in gilte plate, M.	15 oz. qr.
To the Barrones *Norris*, in gilte plate, M.	20 oz. qr.
To the Barrones *Rich*, widdowe, in gilte plate, K.	20 oz. di. qr.
To the Barrones *Rich*, in gilte plate, K.	16 oz.
To the Barrones *Sheffeild*, in gilte plate, M.	21 oz. di.

LADIES.

To the Lady *Mary Seymer*, wife to Mr. Rogers, in gilte plate, K.	12 oz. di.
To the Lady *Elizabeth Seymer*, wife to Sir Richard Knightely, in gilte plate, M.	13 oz. di.

To the Lady *Katheryn Conſtable*, in guilte plate, K.	14 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Lady *Stafford*, in gilte plate, M.	30 oz. qr.
To the Lady *Walſingham*, in guilt plate, K.	20 oz.
To the Lady *Hennage*, in guilt plate, M.	22 oz. di. qr.
To the Lady *Carowe*, in guilt plate, M. and K.	34 oz. di.
To the Lady *Cheake*, in guilte plate, K.	27 oz.
To the Lady *Drury*, in guilte plate, M.	17 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Leyton*, in guilt plate, K.	20 oz.
To the Lady *Southwell*, in gilte plate, M.	16 oz. di.
To the Lady *Pawlett*, in guilt plate, K.	11 oz. 3 qrs.
To the Lady *Jarrett*, in guilt plate, K.	19 oz.
To the Lady *Digby*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Willoughby*, Sir Erauncis his wife, in gilt plate, K.	13 oz.
To the Lady *Scroupe*, in gilte plate, K.	16 oz.
To the Lady *Greſham*, in gilte plate, M.	18 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To the Lady *Ratcliff*, in gilte plate, K.	14 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Lady *Souche*, in gilte plate, K.	10 oz.
To the Lady *Weſt*, in guilt plate, M.	17 oz. di. di. qr.
To the Lady *Longe*, in guilt plate, M.	15 oz.
To the Lady *Harrington*, in guilt plate, M.	20 oz.
To the Lady *Towneſend*, in guilt plate, M.	16 oz. di. qr.

KNIGHTES.

To Sir *Frauncis Knolls*, treauſorer of the houſhold, in guilte plate, K.	24 oz. di. di. qr.
To Sir *James Croſſe*, comptroller of the ſame, in guilt plate, K.	24 oz.
To Sir *Frauncis Walſingham*, principal ſecretary, in guilte plate, K.	60 oz. di. qr.
To Sir *Thomas Hennage*, vice chamberleyne, in guilt plate, M.	50 oz. di.
To Sir *Walter Mildemay*, chauncellor of thexchequier, in guilt plate, K.	28 oz.
To Sir *Gilbert Jarrett*, maſter of the Rowles, in guilt plate, K.	29 oz. di.
To Sir *Owen Hopton*, lievtenante of the Tower, in guilt plate, M.	23 oz.
To Sir *Thomas Leyton*, capteine of Garneſey, in guilt plate, K.	30 oz. di.
To Sir *Henry Crumwell*, in guilt plate, M.	20 oz.
To Sir *Edward Cleare*, in guilt plate, M.	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Sir *Thomas Cecill*, in guilt plate, M.	30 oz. qr. di.
To Sir *George Cary*, in guilt plate, M.	28 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Sir *Robert Southwell*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz. di.
To Sir *John Parrett*, in gilte plate, M.	20 oz. di. di. qr.
To Sir *Robert Sydney*, in guilt plate, K.	23 oz. qr.
To Sir *Oratio Paulavizino*, in guilte plate, K.	23 oz. di. di. qr.

To *John Thorneburrowe*, clarck of the cloſett, in guilt plate, M. 17 oz. di. qr.

GENTLEWOMEN.

To Mrs. *Blaunch Aparry*, in guilte plate, M.	17 oz. di.
To Mrs. *Mary Ratcliff*, in guilte plate, M.	18 oz. di.
To Mrs. *Frauncis Howard*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs *Elizabeth Brooke*, in guilt plate, K.	16 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Elizabeth Throgmorton*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz. 3 qrs.
To Mrs. *Edmounds*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz.
To Mrs. *Scudeamour*, in guilt plate, K.	17 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Wolley*, in guilt plate, M.	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mrs. *Newton*, in guilt plate, K.	16 oz.
To Mrs. *Allom*, in guilte plate, K.	14 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mrs. *Dale*, in guilt plate, M.	22 oz.
To Mrs. *Sackford*, in guilte plate, K.	22 oz.
To Mrs. *Winckfield*, in guilt plate, M.	10 oz.
To Mrs. *Carre*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz.
To Mrs. *Jane Briſſells*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Vaughan*, in guilt plate, K.	14 oz. 3 qrs.
To Mrs. *Smithſon*, in guilt plate, M.	7 oz.
To Mrs. *Twiſt*, in guilt plate, K.	7 oz. di.
To Mrs. *Cromer*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Fyfeyld*, in guilt plate, M.	10 oz.
To Mrs. *Huggens*, in guilt plate, K.	15 oz.
To Mrs. *Over*, in guilt plate, M.	9 oz. 3 qrs.
To Mrs. *Jones*, in guilt plate, K.	10 oz.
To Mrs. *Robinſon*, in guilt plate, K.	4 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Barley*, in guilt plate, M.	12 oz.
To Mrs. *Morgan*, in guilt plate, K.	5 oz.
To Mrs. *Tomyſon*, in guilt plate, K.	4 oz.
To Mrs. *Weſt*, in guilt plate, K.	10 oz.
To Mrs. *Bonne*, in guilt plate, K.	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.

MAIDES OF HONOR.

To Mrs. *Katheryn Howard*, in guilt plate, K.	10 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Ann Hopton*, in guilt plate, K.	10 oz. qr. di.
To Mrs. *Trentham*, in guilt plate, M.	10 oz. qr.
To Mrs. *Elizabeth Mackwilliams*, in guilt plate, K.	10 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Southwell*, in guilt plate, K.	10 oz. di. qr.
To Mrs. *Cavendiſh*, in guilte plate, K. per oz.	10 oz.
To Mrs. *Jones*, Mother of the Maides, in guilte plate, K.	12 oz.

GEN-

GENTLEMEN.

To Mr. *Wolley*, one of her Majeſty's ſecretaries, in guilt plate, M.	25 oz. di. qr.
To Mr. *Dyer*, in guilte plate, M.	13 oz.
To Mr. *Brancker*, in gilte plate, M.	19 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mr. *Smith Cuſtomer*, in guilte plate, K.	14 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mr. *Garter King of Armes*, in guilt plate, K.	9 oz. qr.
To Mr. *Newton*, in guilte plate, K.	15 oz. qr.
To Mr. *Henry Brooke*, in guilte plate, K.	20 oz.
To a Gentleman unknown, in guilte plate, M.	12 oz. di.
To Mr. *Stanhopp*, in gilte plate, M.	14 oz. qr. di.
To Mr. *Skudeamour*, in guilte plate, K.	18 oz. qr.
To Mr. Doctor *Bayleſs*, in gilte plate, K.	14 oz. 3 qrs.
To Mr. Doctor *Gyfford*, in gilte plate, M.	14 oz. qr.
To Mr. Doctor *Lopus*, in gilte plate, M.	18 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mr. *William Huggens*, in guilte plate, K.	15 oz.
To Mr. *Fynes*, in gilte plate, M.	21 oz di.
To Mr. *Spillman*, in gilte plate, M.	10 oz. qr.
To Mr. *Mountaghu*,, in gilte plate, K.	14 oz.
To Mr. *Huiſhe*, in guilte plate, M.	13 oz.
To Mr. Capteine *Croſſe*, in guilte plate, M.	18 oz. di. di. qr.
To Mr. *Dunſton Amis*, in gilte plate, M.	16 oz.
To Mr. *Carr*, in guilte plate, M.	14 oz. qr. di.
To Mr. *Smithſon*, in gilte plate, M.	8 oz.
To Mr. *Dudley*, in gilte plate, M.	6 oz.

FREE GUIFTS.

To Mr. *John Aſteley*, Eſquier, maſter and treaſorer of her Majeſty's jewells and plate, in guilte plate, M.	18 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To Mr. *Thomas Gorges*, one of the groomes of her Highnes pryvie chamber, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Thomas Aſteley*, Eſquier, alſo groome of the ſaid chamber, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Henry Sackford*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, K.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Bapteſt*, alſo grome, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Edward Cary*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Middlemour*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Killygrey*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, K.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Knevett*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, K.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Darſey*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Edward Denny*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.
To Mr. *Stankopp*, alſo groome, in gilte plate, M.	9 oz.

To Mr. *Ferdynando Richardson*, alſo groome, in gilt plate, M.	8 oz.
To *Humfrey Adderley*, yeoman of the roabes, in gilte plate, M.	12 oz.
To *Nicholas Briſtowe*, clerck of the jewells, in guilte plate, M.	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *John Pigeon*, yeoman of the ſame office, in gilte plate, M.	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *Stephen Fulwell*, an other yeoman of the ſame office, in guilte plate, M. — — —	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.
To *Nicholas Pigeon*, groome of the ſaid office, in guilte plate, K.	10 oz. 3 qrs. di.
Summa totalis of all the plate gyven away, as aforeſaid, amounteth to — — — — — —	4541 oz. 5 qrs. di.

Elizabeth R

Astley

Ex per

N Bristow

Ste Fulwell

N Pigeon

Guiftes given by her Majeſtie, and delyvered at ſundry tymes, in maner and forme followinge, viz. that is to ſaye,

EARLE OF ORMOUND.

GYVEN by her ſaid Majeſtie, the 23d of Aprill, anno 30° Regine Elizabeth, &c. unto the Earle of *Ormound*, one George of gold, enamuled white, ſett with foure rubyes and five oppalls, of the chardge of John Aſteley, Eſquier, maſter and treaſorer of her Highnes juells and plate, per oz. — 1 oz. 7 dwt. allo^{r}.

Item, more gyven to the ſaid Earle, the daye and yeare aforeſaid, one garter enamuled white, havinge on the buckell vi diamounds and foure rubyes, and on the pendaunte foure diamounds and two rubyes, of the charge of the ſaid John Aſteley, per oz. — — — — — 3 oz. 3 dwts. allo^{r}.

EARLE OF ESSEX.

Item, given by her ſaid Majeſtie, the daye and yeare above written, unto the Earle of *Eſſex*, one garter enamuled redd and white, having one rock ruby with a pearle pendaunt, and vii ſmall rubyes betwene the ires, of the chardge of the ſaid John Aſteley, per oz. — — — — — 3 oz. di. allo^{r}.

LORDE CHAUNCELLOR.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the ſaid 23d of Aprill, anno prædicto, unto Sir *Chriſtofer Hatton*, knighte, lord chauncellor of England, one George of gold, enamuled white, of the chardge as afore, per oz. — — — — 1 oz. 6 dwts. allo^{r}.

Item, more to him one garter of gold, enamuled white, having on the buckell foure diamounds, and one diamound on the pendaunt, of the chardge of the ſaid John Aſteley, per oz. 3 oz. 2 dwts. allo^{r}.

SIR MARTYN SHYNKE.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the thurd of June, anno prædicto, unto Sir *Martyn Shinke*, knighte, parte of a chaine of gold received of Mr. William Killegrewe, of the goodnes of xxi karr two graynes qr. of the ſaid chardge, per oz. — 110 oz. 3 qrs. allo^{r}.

MR. GEORGE.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the 11th of June, anno prædicto, unto Mr. *George* . . . . ſervaunte to the Kinge of Denmark, parte of a chaine of gold, received of Mr. Thomas

Knyvett, of the goodnes of xxi karr iiii graynes, of the chardge of the ſaid John Aſteley, per oz. — — 10 oz. allo^{r}.

SIR RICHARD KNIGHTLEY HIS SONNE.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the 25th of September, anno prædicto, at the chriſtening of Sir *Richard Knightley* his ſonne, one cupp of ſilver gilte, bought of Mr. Alderman Martyn, per oz. — — — — — 23 oz. 3 qrs.

LADY DIGBY.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the 22d of October, at the marriadge of the Lady *Digby* to Mr. Edward Cordall, one gilte cupp with a cover, bought of the ſaid Alderman, per oz. 60 oz. di. qr.

THE EARLE OF ORMOUND HIS DAUGHTER.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the 27th of October, anno prædicto, at the chriſteninge of the Earle of *Ormound* his daughter, one baſon and ewer gilte, per oz. 119 oz. 3 qrs. di. and one peice of gilte ſtoopes, per oz. 136 oz. qr. boughte of the ſaid Alderman Martyn, per oz. all — — 256 oz. di. qr.

LORDE RICHE HIS CHILDE.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the 26th of November, anno 31° Reginæ Elizabeth, at the chriſtening of the Lord *Rich* his child, one bowle with a cover of ſilver gilte, boughte of the ſaid Alderman Martyn, per oz. — — — 51 oz. 3 qrs.

MR. JACOB RASTROP.

Item, gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, the thurd of December, anno prædicto, unto Mr. *Jacob Raſtropp*, of Juteland, ſent from the Kinge of Denmark, parte of a chaine of gold, received of the ſaid Thomas Knyvett, of the chardge aforeſaid, per oz. — — — — — — 34 oz. allo^{r}.

MUSSHAC KEYES.

Item, more gyven by her ſaid Majeſtie, and delivered the thurd of March, anno prædicto, one chaine of gold, unto *Muſſhac Reyes*, ambaſſador from the King of *Heſſe*, boughte of the ſaid Alderman, per oz. — — — — 45 oz. qr. 1 dwt. and 6 grains.

JOHN SPILLMAN.

Item, delivered by her Majeſtie's comaundment, ſignified by the Lady Cobham, unto *John Spilman*, jeweller, by him to be made into buttons for her Majeſtie's uſe, two collers of eſſes and knotts of gold, with two greate roſes enamuled in the middeſt of them, being of the chardge of the ſaid John Aſteley, per oz. altogether — — — 71 oz. 3 qrs.

Elizabeth R

Aſtley

Ex^r

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ste. Fulwell

N. Pigeon

At the Bottom of the preceding Roll the following Articles are annexed on a ſeparate piece of vellum.

Anno xxxi° Reginæ Elizabethæ, &c.

By *Morgan*, the apothecary, a box of wood with prunolyn.
By *Hemyngewaye*, the apothecary, a pott of preſerved peares, and a box of manus Chriſti.
Delivered to Mrs. Skidmore.

By *Jaromy*, xxiiii drinkinge glaſſes.
By *Petruchio Ubaldino*, a booke covered with vellam of Italian.
Delivered to Mr. Baptiſt.

By *Ambroſio Lupo*, a glaſſe of ſweete water.
Delivered to Mrs. Carre.

By *Innocent Comy*, a boxe of lute ſtringes.
Delivered to Mrs. Richardſon.

By *Jeromy Baſſano*, two drinkinge glaſſes.
Delivered to Mr. Baptiſt.

By *Petro Lupo*, a peire of ſweete gloves.
By *Joſepho Lupo*, a peire of ſweete gloves.
By *Cæſar Caliardo*, a peire of ſweete gloves.
Delivered to Mrs. Carre.

[The Roll is here ſigned by S. Aſteley and the other Officers as in p. 118; but not by the Queen:—On the other ſide is as follows:]

Anno xxxi° Reginæ Elizabethæ, &c.

To *Morgan*, the apothecary, in gilte plate, K. ——	6 oz. di.
To *Hemingwaye*, the apothecary, in gilte plate, M. ——	7 oz.
To *Jaromyn*, in gilte plate, K. — — ——	5 oz. di. qr.
To *Petruchio Ubaldino*, in gilte plate, K. — —	5 oz. di.
To *Ambroſio Lupo*, in gilte plate, K. — —	5 oz. di.
To *Innocente Comy*, in gilte plate, K. — —	5 oz. di.
To *Jeromy Baſſano*, in gilte plate, K. — — —	5 oz. di.

To *Petro Lupo*, in gilte plate, K.	— —	5 oz. di.
To *Josepho Lupo*, in gilte plate, K.	— — —	5 oz. di.
To *Cæsar Caliardo*, in gilte plate, K.	— —	5 oz. di.
Summa totalis of the plate gyven as aforesaide cometh to	—	62 oz. di. qr.

Elizabeth R

Astley

N. Pigeon